The Green Devil

Posted originally on the Archive of Our Own at http://archiveofourown.org/works/27344761.

Rating:	Explicit
Archive Warnings:	Graphic Depictions Of Violence, Major Character Death, Underage Sex, Rape/Non-Con
Category:	F/M
Fandoms:	僕のヒーローアカデミア | Boku no Hero Academia | My Hero Academia, 寄生獣 | Kiseiju | Parasyte, Prototype (Video Games)
Relationships:	Midoriya Izuku/Yaoyorozu Momo, Midoriya Izuku/Ashido Mina (One-sided), Midoriya Izuku/Hagakure Tooru, Kayama Nemuri | Midnight & Midoriya Izuku, Midoriya Izuku & Takeyama Yuu | Mount Lady, Midoriya Izuku/Toga Himiko, Hadou Nejire/Midoriya Izuku, Midoriya Izuku/Utsushimi Camie, Midoriya Izuku/Tsutsumi Kaina | Lady Nagant
Characters:	Midoriya Izuku, Shigaraki Tomura | Shimura Tenko, Sensei | All For One, Yaoyorozu Momo, Yagi Toshinori | All Might, Bakugou Katsuki, Iida Tenya, Kaminari Denki, Kirishima Eijirou, Ashido Mina, Toga Himiko, Dabi (My Hero Academia), Akaguro Chizome | Stain, Bubaigawara Jin | Twice, Iguchi Shuuichi | Spinner, Kurogiri (My Hero Academia), Jirou Kyouka, Sako Atsuhiro | Mr. Compress, Midoriya Inko, Aizawa Shouta | Eraserhead, Tsutsumi Kaina | Lady Nagant
Additional Tags:	Villain Midoriya Izuku, Dark Past, Revenge, Bakugou Katsuki Swears A Lot, Bakugou Katsuki is Bad at Feelings, Psychological Trauma, Psychological Horror, Bullied Midoriya Izuku, Mental Instability, Protective Yaoyorozu Momo, Protective Shigaraki Tomura | Shimura Tenko, Alternate Universe - Childhood Friends, Tragic Romance, Tragedy, trigger warning, Bakugou Katsuki is a Vile Piece of Shit, Reverse NTR, Sexual Harrassment, Post Traumatic Stress Disorder, Schizophrenia, Bipolar Disorder, Sexual Assault, Mental Health Issues, Midoriya Izuku Has a Harem, Grimdark, Midoriya Izuku Goes Insane
Language:	English
Stats:	Published: 2020-11-02 Updated: 2025-03-25 Words: 407,715 Chapters: 182/?

The Green Devil

by GhoulDash97

Summary

After so many years of living under cruel torment under Bakugou and his friends and finally getting rejected by All Might as well having lost his mom, Midoriya has finally decided that he has had enough and now seeks to change the world in his own way. On his way, Midoriya will deal with hallucinations and mental illness as he ventures down his dark path as a Villain. But on his way, he finds love for Momo Yaoyorozu, the rich girl he nearly kills. Figuring this out, he doesn't know what to do with himself if she were to ever find out about his secret identity as a Villain. But no matter what he does next, the damage is already done and there is nothing Midoriya can ever do to mend the fences that have already been destroyed. Either way, it is nothing short of tragic as Midoriya has nothing left to lose and he will stop at nothing until he changes the world and gets his revenge against the Hero Society for ignoring his cries for help.

Prelude

After spending a good five minutes beating Bakugou to a pulp, Midoriya stops. He picks up his dazed childhood bully and says,

"You know… I have spent a lot of my years thinking about what I always wanted to do to you. And the various methods I've picked up during my time with the League of Villains."

"Fuck you, Deku! If you kill me, All Might-!" The Explosion Hero yelled before being interrupted by a headbutt to the nose from Midoriya.

"If you're thinking that I have plans on sending you to your maker… then you're even more idiotic than I realized." Midoriya said as he focused his sight on Bakugou.

The Explosion Hero had no idea what the Nerd meant, but the former could already tell that the latter had something royally fucked up in store for him. Not that he didn't anticipate it since he would often torment the lad 24/7 during their childhood.

"I have no idea how a quirkless nobody like you were able to beat me! But when I'm through with you and Handjob, you're gonna be eating through a fucking straw!!!!" Bakugou screamed as he threw his right arm at the green-haired villain.

Unfortunately, Midoriya saw through his attack and countered it. He then threw Bakugou into the ground and twisted his arm out of place, exposing the bone and breaking it in the process. The Explosion Hero screamed in agony when he heard the sickening crunch of his arm get dislocated. He tried getting up, but it all proved futile as Midoriya kneed him in the back of the head. While Bakugou was dazed, Midoriya looked down at his former childhood friend and said,

"Back when we were kids, I used to see you as some sort of god. Sent to bring us great things as a soon-to-be hero. But after my rejection from All Might, losing my mom…"

Feeling an abundance of emotions swell up within him, Midoriya pulled out a karambit knife and held it close to Bakugou's eyes before saying in his cold icy tone,

"I have always hated you, Bakugou. From the very bottom of my soul. And I have always dreamed of sinking my blades into your body one day. But if I kill you, you will be martyred and made an example of what it means to be a true hero. No… you deserve far worse… so I'm gonna take away something you love. Something you always… cherished before you became a hero."

In perhaps what appears to be the second time in his life, Bakugou felt a sense of dread loom over him. It all harkened back to the time when All Might lost his One For All powers while fighting All For One. He wanted to do something, but Midoriya grabbed his left arm and snapped it like a tree branch, causing Bakugou to scream painfully even more. At this rate, the Explosion Hero was completely defenseless and Deku was ready for his ultimate revenge.

"In order for the world to understand me, I must take away your power. You will never have children as you age. You will never become a hero as long as you live. And you will live the rest of your short… miserable… pathetic life… IN A WHEELCHAIR!!!!" The green-haired villain shouted with sheer venom in his voice before stabbing the Explosion Hero in the upper spinal column.

Bakugou screamed in pain as he felt his spine get torn up and his body going numb. As Midoriya twisted the knife as he proceeded to break the Explosion Hero's spine, he said,

"You know… while you were busy screwing around with your friends back in Aldera, I decided to do some research on human anatomy. There are over 206 bones inside your body. And if the upper spinal cord is destroyed, all of your bones will cease to function. Just like your brain while you were the golden child at Aldera."

When he finished his sentence, Midoriya twisted the Explosion Hero's spine even harder and broke it, permanently paralyzing Bakugou in the process. Pulling the knife out, the green-haired villain dropped his former bully on the ground and asked as he grabbed him by his hair to look him in the eyes,

"So tell me - how does it feel to be me…?"

But before Midoriya could do anything else to Bakugou, a piece of tape was stuck to his arm. He looks up and sees Sero on the upper level. Cutting the tape off with his karambit, the green-haired villain jumps away from the Explosion Hero and sees the rest of Class 1-A surrounding him while Sero grabs Bakugou with his tape before leaving the area.

"Midoriya! Your evil schemes have gone far enough!" Iida shouted as he faced his former friend.

"Iida…" Midoriya muttered as Class 1-A surrounded him.

Everybody circled Midoriya on the offensive and were at the ready for any form of attack the green-haired villain would deliver.

"What do you have to say for yourself!? After all the time we spent at the Kiyashi Mall… after all the times we spent getting to know each other… why…? Why are you doing all this!?" Iida tearfully shouted.

"What more can I say, Iida? You were born with a gift. All of you. Gaining quirks, spending your time flaunting your status, and acting like you know more than us. But as for me… I never received that gift. To you… I'm a creature. A creature with no place on this planet and an object for your amusement." Midoriya said with a low angry tone.

"That's not true, Izuku! We might not understand what it means to be quirkless and to be treated like trash by the likes of Bakugou, but this is crossing the line! If you go any further than you already have, you will become no different from the people you hate so much!" Yaoyorozu shouted, trying to reason with the angry greenette.

"She's right, Deku! Even if you had to endure so much against Bakugou, that doesn't-!" Uraraka tearfully said before nearly getting a knife thrown at her face.

"Don't. Ever. Call. Me. Deku." Midoriya warned in a low menacing voice.

They all felt ready to attack, but Yaoyorozu stopped them before saying to the villainous greenette,

"Don't you have any idea where you've taken your crusade!? All you've done is take away everyone's chances at happiness! We will not judge you for your actions against Bakugou, but this goes beyond just villainy! Every action you took against us has led you to this moment and now you have become the very thing that you despised! You've gone insane!"

"And so what if I have, Momo…? In the beginning, I never was sane. But my mom was the only thing that mattered to me. And after hearing about what happened to her… and what Bakugou did… there's nothing left for me to fight for." the green-haired villain said with a sad voice.

"And this is supposed to excuse what you did to us!? By burning Aldera to the ground!? By slaughtering everyone who hurt you!? Just to prove a point!?" Kirishima shouted with intense anger.

"Where there is fire, there is smoke, Kirishima. And in that smoke, while you heroes bicker and turn your quirks against one another, we villains will crouch, we will conspire, we will plot, and we will plan for the oncoming battle that will result in Japan's inevitable downfall as the Hero Society you all treasure so much collapses! And on its ashes, we shall build a society in which there will be no place for Heroes, except to serve our own ends! Villains will flourish, Heroes will wither! And in our lawless society will birth an eternal freedom from all of you!" Midoriya ranted.

"Over my dead body!" Todoroki roared, activating his fire and ice quirk.

Hearing Endeavor's son shout was more than enough to make Midoriya chuckle.

"You always were so easily swayed, Todoroki. But to show you all my gratitude for your stubborn will against the League of Villains, I will demonstrate what quirkless individuals like myself are capable of." Midoriya said before pulling out another karambit and getting into a fighting stance.

Seeing that Midoriya has no intentions of stopping his plans, everybody let out a battle cry before charging towards the Quirkless Villain who was prepared to take on the Heroes of Class 1-A.

A Rude Awakening

Chapter Summary

> Waking up from a lucid dream, Midoriya has trouble discerning fantasy from reality. Even while enduring a life of cruel torment from Bakugou and all his other peers at Aldera Middle School...

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

Listening to his alarm clock go off, Izuku Midoriya wakes up from this strange dream he just had and reaches for the switch before turning it off. Moaning as he realized it was time for him to get up, the greenette slowly and painfully gets out of his bed while doing his best not to force himself. Upon removing the blankets and covers of his bed, Midoriya was covered in all forms of bruises and scars from head to toe. He grunted in pain while holding onto his chest, waiting for the pain to subside a bit before he could stand up. But while he remained seated on his bed, he started to hear a ringing in his ears. Pretty soon, it started travelling straight into his brain and he was starting to lose control of himself. Gasping for breath, he covers them while doing his best not to freak out. However, it wouldn't take long until he heard his mother, Inko Midoriya knock on the door and say,

"Izuku! Breakfast is ready!"

Not wanting to let her worry, the suffering greenette responds,

"Okay mom. Just let me brush my teeth first."

"Okay sweetie! It will all be there when you're finished!"

After hearing her footsteps leave the door of his room, Izuku runs straight for the painkillers that the doctors prescribed to him when he started getting beat up by his peers at school. After gulping it down with water, the ringing started to disappear. But he needed to take care of the ringing inside his mind. The greenette got himself dressed while making sure not to push his body too hard.

When he finishes getting himself dressed, he goes to the bathroom to brush his teeth. After spreading the paste over his toothbrush, he made sure to do it as slowly as possible to keep his gums from getting irritated. What didn't help him was that he needed to do it, even while some of his teeth were still cracked from all the punches and kicks he had to endure over the years. But before he could get to brushing, he popped open another one of the pills that the doctors prescribed to him, so that he could get rid of the ringing in his ears. When he gulped down another pill with water, he put the bottle away. But when he closes the glass cabinet, he sees a small little boy with black hair for a brief moment. Startled, Midoriya quickly turns

around to see who he was. No one was there. Was the greenette just seeing things? Or was he just too tired to even notice? Either way, the greenette gazed at himself in the mirror before putting his hand all over his bruised face to see if he was awake. When he realizes he is wide awake, Midoriya grabs the tooth brush and goes back to brushing his teeth.

'Another day, another ringing…' Midoriya thought as he brushed his teeth.

. . .

After he finished brushing his teeth, Izuku went over to the kitchen to eat his breakfast. It was composed of soft foods such as jell-o, soft bread with eggs, and freshly-cut bananas. They were all prepared and ready for him to eat. Sitting himself down, he slowly ate his breakfast while talking to his mother. He kept himself at a steady pace to make sure that he didn't hurt himself. It lasted ten minutes while making sure that he wouldn't arrive late for school. When he was finished, he started putting his shoes on while Inko helped walk him out of their apartment.

"Do you have everything, sweetie?" Inko asked as she opened the door for her baby.

"I do, mom. I just need to make sure I don't arrive late." Izuku said as he stood in front of the exit.

"Now are you sure you don't wish to stay home? You have been hurting a lot lately. I just don't want to see my poor baby suffer." Inko said as she hugged her child.

"I'm not, mom. I'm just trying to make sure that I don't run into any speeding cars." Izuku assured her as he hugged her back.

"Just please be careful, sweetie. I don't want another incident involving buses or whatnot." Inko said before kissing her son on the cheek.

"I won't, mom. I promise that I will come back tonight." Izuku said before kissing her on the cheek as well.

"I love you, my baby." Inko said as she hugged her child.

"I love you too, mom. I better get moving before I'm late." Izuku said as he broke away from the hug.

In a brief moment, Izuku lightly jogged down the stairs as he started to make a run for the bus.

'Be safe, my baby…' Inko thought as she looked on with tears in her eyes.

. . .

As he ran for the bus, Midoriya could see the bus ahead of him. In spite of his pain, the greenette made a run for it. But before he could get closer, he was suddenly tripped by someone. After recovering from the pain, Midoriya looks up and sees that it was none other than his childhood bully… Katsuki Bakugou and his cronies.

“Hey there Deku! Wanna come and spend a little time with us…?” the blonde asked with a subdued smile as he walked over and wrapped his right arm around the greenette.

“Kacchan…” Midoriya muttered before getting dragged off by his cronies.

. . .

Getting pummeled rapidly with one blow connecting after the other in a back alley, Midoriya was being treated like a punching bag by Bakugou while his friends held up the greenette for him. When he was finished beating him up, the blonde ordered his friends to drop him before reaching into his pockets.

“Holy shit, you’re giving us a donation?! You’re the best, Deku!” Imari said before kicking Midoriya in the face.

“Nobody could ask for a better friend like you, Worthless Deku!” another adolescent boy with pointed fangs said before stomping on the greenette’s stomach incredibly hard.

Laughing while watching Midoriya struggle in pain, Bakugou picks up the suffering greenette and says,

“See you in school, Deku. Looking forward to more of our ‘alone time’ together.”

On that note, the explosive blonde flicks the now-empty wallet into the greenette’s face and throws him into the ground before leaving, laughing as the greenette squirmed in agony.

. . .

One short hour later, Midoriya limped his way to the school entrance. He went inside and immediately went straight to his classroom. But by the time he made it, class was already in session and the greenette was deemed tardy by his homeroom teacher, earning Midoriya a lot of laughs from his classmates as they called him names. Ignoring them, he walks over to his partially-destroyed desk with all sorts of vile names and insults carved on the surface with his textbooks destroyed and shredded by his classmates.

A half hour later, the first class session ended and it was break-time. While everyone was conversing with one another, Midoriya had a hard time keeping his sanity together. Whenever he looked around, all that he could see inside his classroom were demons and monsters. He hyperventilated and he wanted to rush towards the bathroom, but he was stopped by Bakugou and his cronies once again.

“Hey there, Deku. We just wanted to ask what we should spend our money on since it’s now ours.” Bakugou asked as he wrapped his right arm around Midoriya’s shoulder, only this time it was sparkling from his Explosion Quirk.

“Let go of me, Kacchan. I need to use the bathroom.” Midoriya said as he tried to leave.

“You can hold it.” Imari said as he sat on the greenette’s nearly-broken desk.

“Boys, let Midoriya run to the bathroom.” the homeroom teacher said in a meek manner.

“Don’t worry, teach. We can wait.” Bakugou said as he released his green-haired victim.

“We’ll be waiting, Deku~.” Imari jeered as he laughed at Midoriya running away.

Running into the bathroom, Midoriya started puking for a good remainder of time. When he was done, Midoriya sat down on the toilet seat and started collecting himself. However, he slowly started to hear the same ringing inside his head. But this time, it was from all over. And it was accompanied by voices. The poor greenette curled into a ball and covered his ears to make the ringing and voices to go away. He needed to wait ten minutes until it all fully went away. When he was finished, the greenette flushed the toilet and proceeded to wash his hands. But before he could leave, the greenette looked at himself in the mirror and tried to yank his face up to make a smile like All Might. Unfortunately, it didn’t work and all he received were tears in his eyes. Midoriya clearly wanted to make the best of his situation, but the pain was just too much for him to bear and he wanted it so badly to end. After cleaning his hands and wiping his tears, he heads back to his classroom and sees Bakugou reading his Quirk Journal.

“Oh hey, Deku! I didn’t know that you still had this pile of garbage inside your backpack!” Bakugou cackled as he went through the journal.

“Hey! That’s not yours!” Midoriya shouted as he tried to get it back, only to be halted by the Explosive Blonde’s cronies.

“You’re right! It’s not!” Bakugou said with a sadistic grin before burning it with his Explosion Quirk and throwing it out the window.

Midoriya watched in horror as his prized Quirk Journal fell down from the school building.

“If you really want a quirk that badly, I’d suggest you take a swan dive off a rooftop, Deku! Maybe you’ll get a quirk that way!” Bakugou taunted as he laughed along with his cronies.

“Can I please go down and get my journal?” Midoriya asked as he looked at his homeroom teacher.

“Hurry back, Midoriya.” the teacher said.

Immediately, Midoriya runs out of the classroom to retrieve his journal while everyone in his classroom laughs at him while he makes his way downstairs.

Chapter End Notes

It's a bit of a short chapter, but there will be more to the main events of the story arcs later on. I will not name this child because I dunno what I should call him and because I want him to be more mysterious this way. I will post another chapter in a couple days, but I'm gonna let you take this all in and let you come to your conclusions for now. Feel

free to leave your thoughts and feelings in the comments section down below and I'll get back to you. Anyway, enjoy the chapter.

The Little Boy

Chapter Summary

After retrieving his journal, Midoriya encounters a little boy who slightly looks like him. Only the little boy knows more about the greenette than he knows...

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

Walking downstairs and outside of the school building, Midoriya found his burnt-up notebook floating in the water fountain. Dejected and devastated after seeing it in its sorry state, the greenette walks over to pick it up. But after he retrieved it, a ball lightly tapped Midoriya's foot. He turned towards the direction of where it rolled and saw a young, beaten-up kid looking straight at the greenette. This young boy carried a heavy glare on his face. And top it all off - he looked exactly like Midoriya, but he had black hair instead of green. He also lacked the freckles on his face and he carried this intense glare on his face.

"H-Hey. Are you okay…?" Midoriya asked in an effort to console the boy.

Instead of responding, the boy just walks away into the corner. Midoriya promptly chased after the child as he shouted,

"Wait! Come back! Are you hurt? Where's your- mom…?"

When he turned to the next corner, he didn't see the boy anywhere. But in front of the greenette appeared to be some sort of shed outside the school. This was a surprise to Midoriya because there was never any shed in the back of the school or anywhere else around Aldera. But it was there. And the door was open. Gulping back his fear, Midoriya goes inside and finds a basement door right in front of him. He was sweating so hard that he was beginning to feel like a salt-water fountain. Regardless, he proceeded to open the basement door and walk downstairs.

"H-Hello…? Are you okay…? I'm not going to hurt you. I just want to talk." the greenette said as he searched for the little boy.

Along the way, Midoriya started seeing pictures everywhere on the walls. He took a look at one of them and he dropped it upon feeling his head ring. It was a picture of himself when he was used as baseball practice by Bakugou and his friends. He took a look at more of the photos and saw plenty of himself. It was then that Midoriya pieced together everything that these pictures represented; these were photos of his childhood when he was bullied and mistreated by Bakugou and his posse.

“Wha-!? H-How!? Where did you get those!?” Midoriya asked when his head stopped ringing.

There was still no answer. However, it was then that the greenette started to hear voices. Voices that felt familiar. But at the same time, they felt foreign. He continued to walk through the hallway. But as he kept walking, he saw various doors with slides on them. He turns to the first one on his left and turns the knob, but it wouldn’t open. Seeing the slide in front of him, Midoriya opens it and sees a young man chained to a chair, covered in bruises and hardly appears to be breathing. The young man looks up and to the greenette’s shock, it appears to be none other than Midoriya himself. He was covered in all sorts of bruises and he appeared to be near death’s door. But before the greenette could do anything, the slide suddenly closed itself shut and Midoriya was starting to feel confused.

“Where am I…? What is all this!? Why did you-!?” Midoriya shouted before seeing the little boy in front of him.

“Weakling…” the black-haired boy whispered as he looked at the greenette.

“What…?” Midoriya asked as he slowly started backing away from the boy.

“What’s the matter? Can’t talk to a lonely little boy?” the kid mocked as he walked towards Midoriya.

Just then, this little boy turned into a freakish abomination as the various versions of Midoriya bursted out of their cells to chase after the poor, confused greenette. The latter proceeded to run away, but the door behind him suddenly locked itself. As he struggled to escape, the monstrous versions of the greenette gained on him as he tried opening the door. But it proved fruitless as the creatures finally caught up to him and proceeded to torture him. He tried pushing them away, but it was all for nothing as the black-haired kid appeared behind them as a demonic spirit, ready to kill and maim Midoriya. The poor defenseless greenette screamed for help, but it was too late as they all pounced on Midoriya.

. . .

Midoriya was kicking and screaming in a pile of trash bags under a bridge where he walked before suddenly regaining his senses. He looked around and saw no one in the vicinity. He breathed for air as he looked around and he could hardly think straight about what happened to him. For all the greenette knew, it was probably just some horrible nightmare he remembered while he was watching a scary movie one time by himself while his mom was still asleep. He double-checked his surroundings one more time before breathing a sigh of relief. But when he was finished, he asked himself as he looked at the palms of his hands,

“What’s happening to me…? That boy…”

But before he could question his mental state any further, he suddenly notices a tall, muscular figure standing six feet apart from the greenette. This man looked familiar and Midoriya knew he was. He looked closer and saw that it was none other than his idol; the Symbol of Peace himself… All Might.

“A-All Might!? ALL MIGHT!!!!” Midoriya ecstatically shouted upon seeing his favorite hero in the flesh.

Chapter End Notes

It's a bit of a short chapter, but there will be more to the main events of the story arcs later on. I will not name this child because I dunno what I should call him and because I want him to be more mysterious this way. I will post another chapter in a couple days, but I'm gonna let you take this all in and let you come to your conclusions for now. Anyway, enjoy the chapter.

Symbol of Peace

Chapter Summary

After a long day of endless cruel torment, Midoriya finally gets to meet his idol, All Might, for the first time. Only this doesn't turn out how it seems...

After a long day of endless torment from Bakugou and his peers, Midoriya has finally beheld himself in the midst of his favorite hero off of all time - the Symbol of Peace himself… All Might. The greenette felt butterflies flutter around in his stomach and he had no idea what to say.

"SAY, YOUNG MAN!!!! ISN'T IT A SCHOOL DAY!?!? WHAT IS YOUR NAME!?" All Might asked in his over-the-top voice while holding onto a bottle of sludge.

Midoriya had no idea what to say. Here he was - having already broken out of a hallucination and now he was speaking to his idol in front of him. For the greenette, it was a bizarre day. He had no idea whether to laugh or cry.

"I-It's Midoriya! C-C-Can I… have… your-!?" Midoriya asked in a shy manner before All Might presented him his textbook with All Might's autograph.

"ALREADY SIGNED, YOUNG MAN!!!!" All Might said as he gave the greenette his textbook back.

"I will treasure this for generations to come!" Midoriya proclaimed as he bowed.

But as soon as the hype dyed off, something came over the greenette. He had this question in his mind for a long time now and he never had this opportunity to ask a Pro Hero, let alone All Might, if he could become a hero as well. Deciding to seize this chance, Midoriya ran over to his idol and says,

"All Might, there's been something I've been meaning to ask you for a long time and this question has been bothering me since I was four!"

"NOT RIGHT NOW, YOUNG MAN!!!! I HAVE A SPECIAL DELIVERY TO MAKE!!!!" The Symbol of Peace said while holding onto a glass jar filled with sludge.

"But I need to know, All Might! Can even a quirkless kid like me become a-" Midoriya asked before leaps away.

"-Hero…?" Midoriya asked in a dejected manner.

Having already missed his chance at asking All Might his question, the poor greenette takes his journal and sadly walks away after watching the Symbol of Peace jump away. It was such a strange day for Midoriya. First, he was being picked on by Bakugou and his cronies. Then he starts having hallucinations of demonic little boys and monsters. And now he just met his idol moments ago. But it all occurred to young Midoriya; he didn't seem like he could be a Hero. If anything, he seemed more fit to just be a bystander. That thought lingered as he started to walk home, not even bothering to return to school as the day had just finished. But little does he know that a bit of the Sludge Villain leaked out of the jar and snuck itself into Midoriya's journal.

. . .

An hour later after leaving school, Bakugou and his cronies were searching for Midoriya who seemed to have snuck away from them while he tried to retrieve his journal. However, they had zero luck in finding their green-haired victim. A fact that irritated them to no end. But Bakugou, on the other hand, was especially pissed. The idea of Deku becoming a Hero was enough to turn the Explosive kid's stomach and he didn't wish to see Defenseless Izuku put on a pedestal like that. For Bakugou, Midoriya was just a step. A pebble for him to kick in the road. A nobody who would be overshadowed. And that was an idea that the Explosive Blonde showed zero tolerance for.

"Hey, I found Deku!" Imari shouted.

Bakugou and his other friend turned around and found Midoriya walking by himself. But having heard their voices, the greenette makes a run for it and his bullies give chase.

"Hey Deku, you shouldn't be skipping on a school day!" Bakugou taunted as he gave chase.

Midoriya ignored them and continued to run away, even if the pain was starting to wear the greenette down the more that he moved. But he still kept running. However, Bakugou and his friends have finally caught up to the greenette and grabbed him.

"So Deku, how about we spend some more time together?!" Bakugou asked in a sadistic tone.

But before he could get his sparkling hands on his green-haired victim, a piece of sludge grabbed onto the Explosive Blonde. Caught off-guard and held against his will as the sludge expanded in size, it held onto Bakugou against his will as his friends ran away. The sludge dropped the greenette and focused its attention on the Explosive Blonde. Once it grew more, it revealed its presence and panic ensued.

"Ugh, I intended on using this boy as a vessel to get by for the time being until I could find someone with much higher authority to rob another bank! But seeing that you jeopardized my plans, you will have to be my replacement for the time being!" the sludge villain said in a menacing tone as it grasped Bakugou.

It started choking Bakugou as its sludge entered the Blonde's mouth and it was dead set on using him as it pleased, whether he liked it or not. Midoriya, on the other hand, was shocked to say the least. He was possessed by the sludge and he had no idea what to make of his

current position. But one thing for sure was that Bakugou was trapped and the greenette had no idea what to do. While he was his childhood bully, Midoriya felt that he owed a debt to Bakugou for being the strongest person he had ever met and he needed to repay it now. So without thinking, he jumped into the sludge and tried pulling him out.

“Grr!!! Annoying brat!!!! Get off me!!!!” the sludge villain screamed as he tried shaking Midoriya off.

The greenette stubbornly held onto the villain while waiting for the proper authorities to arrive. And knowing All MIght, he would have to arrive at some point. Regardless, Midoriya kept a tight grip and refused to get out of the sludge, even if it slowly started to choke on him as well while it kept a tight grip on the blonde. Just then, he heard a familiar voice shout,

“FEAR NOT, CITIZENS!!!! I AM HERE!!!!”

Turning around, Midoriya saw All Might and his fellow Pro Hero, Death Arms, arrive alongside the police. Immediately, the Symbol of Peace unleashes a mighty punch on the villain and the sludge immediately dissolves back into a small form. He tries to escape, but his fellow Pro Hero, Death Arms, gets in the way and puts him in some tiny soda bottles.

“Are you two okay…?” Death Arms asked as he helped the two teens up.

. . .

An hour later after listening to the whole explanation, Death Arms is lecturing Midoriya while Bakugou was being tended to. The greenette was baffled to be hearing this. He just tried to save his childhood bully from becoming a potential victim and here he was, being lectured for something that was out of his control.

“...now what do you have to say for yourself, young man?” Death Arms asked, finishing his lecture.

“Are you kidding me…?” Midoriya whispered to himself.

“What was that…?” Death Arms asked, trying to hear what the greenette had to say.

"I risked my life, trying to save one of my friends and you have the nerve to tell me that I was out of line!? I was the one who tried to save him, not you!" the greenette lashed out.

"I would watch my mouth if-" Death Arms warned before getting cut off by All Might.

"This young boy was no accomplice. He was just a fan who arrived in the wrong place at the wrong time. Think nothing of it, Death Arms. Now… what was your name again, young man?" All Might asked as he cheerfully laughed.

"M-Midoriya. My name is Izuku Midoriya." the greenette answered while trying to contain his excitement.

"Young Midoriya, I humbly thank you for keeping this villain at bay until we arrived here. You have my full gratitude." the Symbol of Peace said with a bright smile on his face.

But before he could take the sludge villain back to the proper authorities, Midoriya tapped All Might and asked,

"Excuse me, All Might? Is it okay if I can ask you something?"

"Sure, young Midoriya. What is your question?" the Symbol of Peace replied as he waited for the question.

Taking a few deep breaths while All Might waited, Midoriya asked,

"All my life, I have been quirkless. And for years now since I was little, I had nothing to amount towards. So I need to ask you this; can a quirkless teenager such as myself become a Hero?"

This question silenced everyone upon hearing it. Even Bakugou kept quiet upon hearing Midoriya's question. But the first response that came from All Might was a resounding sigh. A clear sign of an answer that the greenette wasn't going to like. Then All Might said in a serious voice,

"Listen, young Midoriya. I am thankful that you kept the monster subdued until we arrived. But I am not just a mere Symbol that Villains fear. I am also a Hero that stands for truth, justice, and the way of life. However, one of the core values that I stand for is honesty."

Midoriya started to feel himself shake.

"And my honest answer is that you should focus your efforts on becoming a police officer." All Might answered in a brutally honest tone.

That answer hit Midoriya straight in the heart upon hearing it. But it didn't end there.

"While I respect your wishes to hopefully become like us, I cannot allow you to hurt yourself in good conscience. I understand how much it hurts to hear my opinion, but that is the truth that I stand by." All Might answered further.

The greenette felt himself shaken after hearing more of All Might's answer. But then the Symbol of Peace hugs him and says,

"You did well today, young Midoriya. But not all of us were made to be Heroes."

Upon hearing that, All Might released the greenette from his hug and Midoriya collapsed on his knees in shock. As he watched his idol and the other Heroes head over to the police, he could hardly process what just heard. Even worse, it came from All Might. When he came to that conclusion, tears ran down Midoriya's eyes and he proceeded to run away in sorrow as the Symbol of Peace looked away in shame.

Getting Home

Chapter Summary

When Midoriya arrives home, he uncovers an inevitable tragedy inside his apartment. A tragedy that will shake his world forever...

As Midoriya made his way back home after a long depressing day, All Might's words echoed throughout the greenette's brain. Perhaps the Symbol of Peace was right. It would certainly be wise if he became a policeman instead. After all, he would be lucky enough if he were to get up close to the frontlines helping the civilians, regardless of their views on the police. But it hurt the greenette deeply to hear All Might break the cold hard truth to him. But it was like what everyone said: all men are not created equal. But while he continued to ponder those thoughts, he saw a multitude of people from the apartment complex gather around his place. Police were also gathered at the scene.

"Huh…? What's going on?" Midoriya wondered as he ran towards the crowd.

Running up the stairs, random thoughts were playing throughout his mind. Did something bad happen to his mother? Did she steal something and get busted for it? Did she kill someone? All these ideas were bothering Midoriya so much and he couldn't bear to think of what would happen next. But as he got closer, he was stopped by a random police officer who took him downstairs to talk.

"Are you Izuku Midoriya?" the police officer asked as he held off the greenette.

"I am. Is my mom okay…?" Midoriya asked in a worried voice.

"Son… I'm not sure if this is the best time to-" the officer said before getting cut off.

"Where is she…?" Midoriya asked as he grew more worried.

"Midoriya, this isn't-!"

"Where is she…????" Midoriya asked as he almost reached his breaking point.

"Midoriya, please-!" the policeman said before the greenette loses it.

"WHERE IS SHE!?!?" Midoriya snapped as he grabbed onto the policeman's collar before getting restrained.

"Hold on, it's okay!" the police officer said as he gestured for the cops to let go of the greenette.

Walking up to Midoriya with a serious look on his face, he warned,

“If you go up there, you won’t walk out the same as you once were.”

Deciding to ignore the officer’s warning, Midoriya immediately bolts upstairs and pushes past the denizens as he makes his way up the stairs. But when he rushes inside the apartment, his entire soul leaves his body. Here she was… his mother… Inko Midoriya… was found hung in their apartment. Shocked was too kind a word to describe Izuku’s mental state as he struggled to put two and two together. But as it slowly sunk in, the greenette started losing his breath. Covering his face and hyperventilating before puking as tears started rolling down his face, he started blubbering and sobbing before screaming,

“MMMMMMOOOOOOOOOMMMMMMMMMM!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!”

He rushed over to hug his mother’s corpse as tears streamed down his face like a waterfall while he cried and wailed his heart out. If his rejection from All Might weren’t enough, then this was the strawberry on this cake of misery that Izuku is experiencing. It took three officers to pull the suffering greenette as the poor boy screamed for Inko to come back to him. The same officer, who warned Midoriya not to go upstairs, silently looked away as he covered his teary-eyed face with his cap.

. . .

One week later, Midoriya was standing in front of the altar, taking one last look at his mother’s corpse before it was time to cremate her. After kissing his mother on the forehead before saying one final goodbye, he watched Inko’s corpse slide into the furnace. It was no more than a full minute before her body was reduced to ash and bone fragments. When the cremation was done, the mortician says,

“Your mother’s ashes will be given to you in half an hour.”

As Midoriya was left alone to ponder everything that happened, he heard someone say,

“Izuku.”

He turns around and sees that it was none other than Mitsuki Bakugou, with Masaru and Katsuki as well.

“Are you okay…? Is there anything we can do to help you…?” Mitsuki asked as she delicately grabbed Izuku’s left cheek.

But instead of responding in kind, Midoriya said in a cold voice,

“Leave me alone…”

“Izuku…?” Mitsuki asked, surprised by the changed tone in his voice.

“Ah, let’s leave him. After all, it’s his fault that Aunty Inko is dead. Didn’t have a quirk to prove how strong he was.” Katsuki callously said as he yawned.

“Katsuki! You do not talk like that in front of Izuku!” Mitsuki shouts as she slaps her son across the head.

“Say that again…” the greenette said in a cold voice once more as he eyed the blonde.

“You heard what I said, you damned nerd. It’s your fault that Auntie Inko’s now dead.” Katsuki said in a spiteful tone.

“You keep her name out of your mouth…” Midoriya warned as he gave the blonde an icy-cold look.

“Or what? You gonna-!” Bakugou taunted before the greenette punched him in the face.

Getting knocked back a bit, Katsuki felt a bruise on his left cheek before getting angry with his palms starting to crackle.

“YOU’RE GONNA PAY FOR THAT, SHITTY DEKU!!!!” Katsuki shouted before getting restrained by Masaru.

“OH YEAH!?!?! YOU THINK YOU CAN HURT ME AFTER ALL THE THINGS THAT YOU DID TO ME!?!?! AFTER EVERYTHING THAT HAS HAPPENED TO ME!?!?!? YOU ARE EVERYTHING THAT IS WRONG WITH SOCIETY!!!!” Izuku shouted while he was restrained by Mitsuki.

“HEY!!!! GET OFF ME, OLD MAN!!!! I GOTTA SETTLE THIS SCORE WITH DEKU!!!!!” Katsuki shouted while trying to break free of Masaru’s grasp.

“No! You and I are about to have a serious talk, Katsuki! NOW!!!” Masaru shouted in anger as he pulled his son out of the crematorium.

After watching the two Bakugous leave, Mitsuki faces Izuku and says,

“I’m sorry about my son. He’s just a little torn up about-”

“Keep her name out of your mouth.” Izuku warned in his cold tone.

“Izuku…?” Mitsuki asked, feeling a tad scared.

“As of now, you are no longer part of us. After everything your son did to me… to us… there is nothing you can do to fix what he did. You are no longer Auntie Mitsuki to me. Now leave us alone.” Izuku said as he faced his mother’s deathbed.

Mitsuki wanted to say something, but she could already tell that Izuku was deep in mourning and he wanted to be left alone with his mother. So without a word, Mitsuki left the building to scold her son for his misdemeanor.

. . .

Twenty minutes later, Izuku was given an urn of Inko’s ashes. When the mortician was finished, Midoriya left the crematorium and went back to his now-abandoned apartment.

Pushing past the police tape, he looked everywhere across the apartment. Memories overwhelmed the grieving greenette as he looked around. From playing Hero with his mother all the way to being accepted into school. All these memories flooded his brain and tears leaked out of Izuku's eyes like a waterfall. But when he has finished looking around, he leaves the apartment and proceeds to walk towards a train with the urn in his backpack. An hour later as the sun sets, he gets off the train and proceeds to walk towards a tall building. But little does he know is that he's being followed…

An Old Friend

Chapter Summary

> Standing near a rooftop, Midoriya gets himself ready to commit suicide. But before he could jump off, a familiar friend stops him...

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

Standing on the edge of a rooftop with tears in his eyes, Midoriya looked down at the bottom of the building. Feeling the wind blowing in his face, the overwhelming pressure built up within his body, and the shattered hope that now lies within his broken heart, the poor greenette was ready to end it all. Just one little step and it would all be over. After being told to just become a police officer by the very idol he worshipped so much, the worst had already come to pass for poor Izuku Midoriya. Now that he has heard those words, there was nothing left for him. Not even his mother was enough for him to fill that empty void he now felt. It was already too late now. He slowly moved his right foot towards the ledge, ready to end it all. No more Aldera. No more All Might. No more hope. No more Defenseless Izuku. He was ready to take the leap. But just as he was about to jump off the ledge, he heard,

“Nice view up here, right?”

Midoriya turns to his left and sees a deathly-pale young man with messy grayish-blue hair who had this unnerving smile spread across his face. He was leaning his arms on the fence and just looked at the sunset in front of him.

“Aren’t you gonna ask me who I am, Mr. Slimy? Or should I call you… Defenseless Izuku?” the young man asked, now facing the slightly-frightened greenette.

Unsure what to make of him, Midoriya replies,

“Who are you…? And why did you follow me up here…?”

“Nu-uh-uh, little Izuku~. One question at a time.” the greyish-blue haired man said, holding out one index finger.

“Wha-? How do you know my name?” Izuku asked, feeling suspicious of the stranger.

Midoriya didn’t know what to make of his situation. One moment ago, he was ready to commit suicide. And now he’s chatting with this strange young man who followed him all the way up to this random building without even making a sound. A thought that deeply terrified the greenette. So complying to his demand, Midoriya asks,

“Who are you?”

Giggling at his question which greatly confused Midoriya, the young man answers,

“I’m not sure if you recognize me, although I can’t really blame you since I look this way now. But did you ever recall a certain time in your life when you were beaten up by that snotty little piece of blonde shit you called Kacchan? He looked kinda like me, only more cuter and less ugly like me.”

Midoriya took his time and started recalling the time if he was ever defended from Bakugou and his cronies. So far, he couldn’t remember anything. But just then, he seemed to recall an event in his life where a kid with blue hair and dried patches of skin standing between him and Bakugou. Before the spiky blonde could hurt him, the blue-haired kid grabbed Kacchan by his throat and activated his Decay quirk in his right hand, threatening death upon the young blonde and his henchmen if they were to ever lay a hand on Defenseless Izuku. Defeated and humiliated, Bakugou and his henchmen run away with tears in their eyes as the young blue-haired kid turns around to reach his hand out to a teary-eyed Midoriya with an eerie smile on his face.

“You… you were the kid who defended me from Bakugou and his followers a long time ago! Tenko Shimura! We used to play a lot and talk about being heroes a lot when you would visit! But then you disappeared some time later on. And then the harassment came back…” Midoriya said with tears in his eyes.

“I will never forget those times, Izuku. I remember one time during our little play date that we took turns playing All Might and Villains. It was a fun time and I would never trade it for anything in the world.” Shimura said as he reminisced.

“I’ll say. You would even stand up for me whenever Bakugou and his friends tried to push me around and you would always be around to fight them off. You have my gratitude for being beside me, Tenko.” Izuku said in a grateful tone.

“Those were good times, Izuku. Good times. So tell me - why are you up here when you should be celebrated for saving that turd you call a friend?” the blue-haired man asked, trying to level with his only childhood friend.

“Forget about me. Where have you been all this time!? I haven’t heard from you since you’ve left! Do you have any idea how lonely it’s been without you!?” Midoriya shouted with tears in his eyes.

Tenko could feel the heartbreak coming out of Izuku’s voice. For nearly a decade now, the poor greenette was subjected to all forms of bullying, whether it was physical, emotional, or psychological. Feeling the need to comfort him, Tenko leans towards his childhood friend and hugs him.

“I know, little Izuku. I know exactly how you feel. In the beginning, we were both destined to become victims of society.” Tenko said as he patted his friend’s back.

“Victims? What do you mean?” Izuku asked, slightly breaking the embrace to look at his childhood friend.

Breaking the hug, the deathly-pale man faces the greenette and says,

“The reason why you haven’t heard from me after all this time… was because my family is dead.”

“Oh my god… I’m sorry to hear that. Was that why you disappeared?” Izuku asked in a worried tone.

“That’s not the only reason… another reason why I never saw you again was because I was being groomed.” Tenko answered.

“Groomed…? For what?” Midoriya asked, leaning forward to hear his answer.

“I’m being groomed… to lead the League of Villains.” Tenko answered with a now-serious face.

“League of… Villains?” Midoriya asked, now having lost his brain.

If anyone were to say that Midoriya was shocked, that would be a massive understatement. Not only did he have the second worst day in his life, he just learns that his childhood friend has now become a villain. To put it lightly, the greenette was having one hell of a day.

“Tell me… are you joking?” the greenette asked with slightly nervous laughter.

“What would you do if I said no?” Tenko said while keeping his cool.

“Why…? After all our talks about wanting to become Heroes… why…? Why would you turn you back on everything you stood for!?” Midoriya suddenly shouted.

“Because life had dealt me a cruel hand and I had no choice but to choose this! And don’t talk to me like you’re self-righteous! Because you’re not! And as for Bakugou… why would you risk your life trying to rescue that monster!?” Shimura shouted back.

That question hit Midoriya dead center. He had no idea what to say about it. He didn’t even have an urge, let alone a reason to save his childhood bully. But he didn’t know how to put it into words.

“I dunno… I just wanted to…” Izuku said before losing himself.

“Wanted to what…?” the deathly pale young man asked.

“To prove that I was like… like All Might. At least until he… he…” Midoriya said before feeling himself ready to break down.

“I know, Izuku. I saw the whole thing. It was already cruel enough hearing it from that retarded blonde in Aldera, but hearing it from All Might…? That must’ve felt like getting

punched by the Symbol of Peace himself." Shimura said in exasperation of the poor greenette's situation.

"It was terrible. I saved Bakugou and all I got in return was a lecture. But when I received the chance to ask All Might… it… doesn't matter. I should have seen it all coming, after all…" the greenette muttered.

"Izuku… there's no shame in being angry. Come on. Let it all out. After all, your day couldn't have been as bad as mine." the blue-haired man said, goading the green-haired boy into an outburst.

"YOU THINK YOU KNOW THE PAIN I WENT THROUGH THE OTHER DAY!? I WAS BEATEN UP BY BAKUGOU AND HIS GOONS, MY DESK WAS BROKEN, MY HERO JOURNAL AND BOOKS WERE BURNT UP, ALL MIGHT TOLD ME TO BECOME A POLICE OFFICER INSTEAD, AND TO ADD INSULT TO INJURY… I FOUND MY MOM HANGING ABOVE THE COFFEE TABLE INSIDE OUR HOME!!!!" Midoriya screamed as truthfully as he could.

"Then why are you up here looking down at the bottom of the building instead of taking justice into your own hands?" the blue-haired young man asked, unfazed by the yelling.

Midoriya was shocked to hear those words come right out of Shimura's mouth. It could only confirm once more that the same boy he once knew was completely gone. He wanted to say something, but he could only stutter in disbelief after hearing what he just heard. But then he said,

"Tenko… I don't know what happened to you… but… not everyone is like Bakugou or anyone at Aldera. There are certain people who hate me for my quirkless nature, but-!"

Suddenly, Tenko pulls Izuku towards him and says,

"Izuku… Bakugou isn't your friend. He's beaten you… humiliated you… and lied to you. He's made you weak. This Stockholm Syndrome shit that he instilled upon you… yeah. You need to be purified of these ridiculous beliefs."

"But he-"

"If you defend that douche-bag one more time, I will give you a beating far worse than what that blonde retard and his cronies dished out to you over the years!" Tenko threatened with genuine malice in his voice.

Midoriya was now even more devastated upon hearing those words. While he couldn't deny the facts being thrown at him by Shimura, he still didn't wish to believe him in spite of all that they've been through together as friends. But even so, the greenette started to harbor doubts over his dreams as a Hero. However, he said in a heartbroken voice,

"But if what Bakugou said is true… then I will have a quirk. Just like everyone else in Japan."

“Well, why don’t you see for yourself? Maybe you’ll get a flying quirk on your way down.” Tenko said in a rhetoric manner.

Not catching what he meant, Midoriya was aghast to hearing Shimura say those words. The former decided to take him up on his idea and face the edge of the building. But before he could take that swan dive he mentioned earlier, the latter wraps his arm around his childhood friend and says,

“My point is that you shouldn’t listen to what those wretches at Aldera Middle School tell you. They’re full of shit and you know it. Tell me something - have you ever thought about ending it all?”

“Ending it all? What do you mean?”

“I mean all of it. This city, this society, everything. Have you ever thought about ending it all?” Tenko answered in a specific manner.

“Huh? Why would you wanna do that?” the greenette asked, wanting to understand his childhood friend.

“Think about it, Izuku. Were you always happy being Bakugou’s personal punching bag? Happy being Aldera’s little mascot? Happy being rejected by All Might himself!? Why should you have to carry the entire world on your shoulders instead of burning it all down!?” Tenko asked, beginning to drill into Izuku’s mind.

This question got Izuku thinking about all the horrible times he spent during his time at kindergarten and Aldera. While he was resentful of the times he was persecuted and beaten, he held no grudge against the people that belittle him.

“I don’t understand it. You used to be so nice back in the day! I know that Bakugou and everyone at Aldera needs to be punished, but this is going too far! I will not deny that I’m angry at Bakugou, but everyone in Japan needs to suffer!? I know that I have been through too much, but not everyone is bad. It’s unfair to just-”

Taking notice of this, Tenko cut off Izuku and said,

“Still don’t get it?! How about this, Izuku?! Around the time when we first met, Bakugou and his friends were just about to brand you on your left cheek with that Explosion Quirk of his! Does any of that ring any bells?!”

All of a sudden, it all came back to the greenette. Remembering the times when he was beaten and scarred across his entire body, he began to feel something in his body. It was hard to describe, but it was a mixture of the anger and shame he felt when he was one of the Explosion Boy’s followers and how he was often subjected to the ridicule and torture from all his peers. Even half the adults insulted him behind his back about how quirkless he was and how he was doomed to fail. But then Midoriya said,

“I don’t understand. Why would Kacchan do-!?”

Shimura grabbed Midoriya by his shirt collar and held him close to his face to get the point across before saying,

“Oh!? So you still see that worthless excuse of a dogshit hero-wannabe as a friend!? How about another little refresher!? Do you remember the times when the kids took turns punching and kicking you in an alleyway while the adults turned a blind eye to your turmoil!? Well, do you!?”

Just then, Midoriya had a painful flashback to the time when he was ambushed on his way home from school and he was jumped by Bakugou and his buddies before being held down. He remembers coughing out blood while being pummeled like a punching bag before the blonde decides to pull out a few of his teeth. He could even remember himself screaming in agony as the explosive kid took sadistic glee in keeping his teeth for himself while his stomach turned all purple and swollen along with his face. He also remembered himself crying from all the abuse he took as Kacchan and his goons laughed at his expense. He could even remember his upper back and chest getting burned by the vile blonde before being left to lick his wounds. That memory was more than enough to make the lonely greenette queasy as he still looked at himself in the mirror.

“No… w-why would he do that…? We… We were-” Midoriya muttered before being interrupted by Shimura.

“-enemies.” the blue-haired man said, shocking Midoriya.

“What…?” Midoriya asked, now at a loss for words.

“Izuku… Bakugou isn’t your friend. Everything he did to you… all that abuse he threw at you… he did it because he enjoyed it. Would All Might ever do something like that to you?” Tenko asked as he grabbed his friend’s shoulders.

“N-No! All Might would never do that! He’s the Symbol of Peace and he’s the Number One Hero of Japan! He-”

“Then why did he reject you!?”

That thought never occurred to Midoriya while he was busy getting ready to end his own life. In fact, all that he could think about was putting an end to his own misery. It all came rushing to the greenette like a rabbit as he slowly figured out what broke the straw on the camel’s back. But still feeling hopeful that his idol would never be cruel, Izuku tearfully said,

“No… All Might. He would never…”

“But he did. And here we are as you attempt to take your own life just like every other loser in this god-forsaken country of ours. Do you even remember why you decided to save Bakugou back there?”

Now that he thought about it, Midoriya couldn’t think of a reason why he chose to save Bakugou. In fact, he felt nothing but happiness back near the alleyway when it happened. He wouldn’t have even batted an eye when his childhood bully was being enveloped by that

Sludge Monster. But he only pushed himself to do it because it was the right thing to do. It was nothing that he could fully understand it himself, but he did it. And yet, he can't figure it out. All Midoriya could say was,

"I don't… but-"

"Might makes right, Izuku. In the real world, strong leaders are the ones who make the rules and the weak are just ants waiting to be crushed under their boots. Just like you with Bakugou." Tenko said in an honest tone.

"But even so… it was-" Izuku said before getting cut off once more by his childhood friend.

"He wasn't worth saving. If you really hated him, you would have left him to that monster. Which brings me to All Might. What did he say to you?" Shimura asked as he slowly got through to his childhood friend.

"Well, he did thank me for my services. But…" Midoriya said as the seeds of doubt slowly grew inside his body.

"No. After that. Do you remember what the Symbol of Peace told you after you saved that retard from that slimeball earlier…?" the deathly-pale man said with a wicked smile, realizing that he was finally getting through to his friend.

All of a sudden, something clicked within the greenette. All the memories he had began flooding back into his mind. Recounting all the times he was beaten to a pulp, all the times when the adults turned a blind eye to his state of despair, and even the times when he spent his entire days, crying and having horrible thoughts about ending himself. It all shot into him like a railroad spike and he now felt something within him. It was cold, angry, and worst of all… hateful.

"He told me to become a police officer…" the now-angry greenette said in a cold tone.

Upon hearing that, Shimura felt a smile grow on his face upon realizing that he finally got through to Midoriya. All he had to do now was let his friend talk some more and get ready to take the next steps into his conversion.

"But I don't know. If I do this, I will never become a hero, let alone a civilian. I'm not-" Izuku said before being interrupted once again by Tenko.

"Remember, Izuku. Every scar that was burned and inflicted onto you was Society. Bakugou and his lackeys did this to you. Don't you want change in this cruel world of ours…?" the blue-haired young man asked as he slowly got through to the greenette.

Suddenly, it all came back to him. Recounting every single memory that occurred with every attack that was inflicted on him, Midoriya felt something grow within him. Something that was cold, but not fully sprouted.

"Change… yeah. And you want to change the entire world after everything that we've been through together?" Midoriya asked as a fire lit in his eyes.

“That’s right. And what’re you gonna do about the Symbol of Peace and everything he stands for…? Do you feel like changing the world together…?” Shimura asked, leaning in closer to hear his friend’s answer.

“I have no idea what to do now. But I know one thing that I intend to deliver on. I’m done being that blonde’s punching bag. And if I’m being perfectly honest, I don’t know what happened to make you turn out this way, but I’m not taking this anymore. All my life, I’ve been belittled and treated like trash on the sidewalk by Society.” Midoriya explained in a hateful voice.

Shimura grinned even wider and waited for more of Midoriya’s speech.

“I will not lie that I hold a grudge against All Might, but I hate Bakugou the most of all. After everything he did to me, I will be hard-pressed to say that his actions will not be allowed to go unpunished. And I will show the entire world what frauds they truly are. But as for Society… I will burn it down. All of it. But I don’t want to just destroy All Might and everything he stands for.”

“Oh? What else do you wish to destroy…?” Tenko asked, now even more interested.

“I want to destroy the entire world. I want to destroy it all and build it back up into a place where everyone can co-exist, quirk or quirkless. And it will be remade in my image. But if the Hero Society chooses to fight back, then I will change it by any means necessary.”

Shimura was quite perplexed by the answer that Midoriya gave him. He didn’t really understand it. While he can get behind wanting to destroy everything that All Might stands for, he couldn’t figure out why his friend would want to rebuild society. Although he could see the benefits of being the king, the blue-haired man doesn’t know what direction that the greenette was taking with his newly-declared crusade. But deciding to shelve it for another time, Shimura says as he psychotically laughs,

“I knew you were crazy, Izuku. I could see it all over your face. But wanting to destroy the world and rebuild it in your image!? Now that’s something I can get behind!”

In perhaps what seems to be the first time he was told this, Midoriya stopped crying and felt himself lighten up with slight happiness upon being told those words. He couldn’t even fathom what the next ten seconds would’ve been like if he wasn’t told what he needed to hear. But before the greenette could dwell on what he was told, the blue-haired man pulled him away from the ledge and said,

“Now come on!”

“Huh!? Where are you taking me!?”

“You’ll see, little Izuku!” Tenko shouted as he let out a maniacal laugh.

The greenette conceded and decided to allow his childhood friend to take him to his place. Somewhere in the Kamino Ward where a small building was right in front of them.

Chapter End Notes

Hello everyone, I hope you've been enjoying the Bad Day arc to the story so far. Since you've now seen Shigaraki, I'm gonna try and take a different direction with the Villain. I wish to show a different side to him and why he's so close to Midoriya along with the fact that they will be working together. It will be different, but it will be a fun sorta change. Also, I just finished writing the Bad Day arc and I will be focusing on the USJ Assault Arc. It will be even more fun than the last arc. Anyway, enjoy the chapter.

League of Villains

Chapter Summary

> With no place else to go, Midoriya follows Shimura to his home and meets a man from All MIght's past...

Opening the door for him, Tenko leads Izuku inside the building to meet his master. Inside the building, the inside had the appearance of a bar that would be visited by a man who had a hard day or a bad break-up. Midoriya didn't think much of the hideout at first, but that mindset changed when the greenette sees black-clouded man in a suit with glowing yellow eyes and a metal brace on his neck.

"**Welcome, Izuku Midoriya. My name is Kurogiri and we have been expecting you."** the black-clouded man said in a formal tone before bowing as he showed him a TV screen.

"Yes, young Midoriya. Please make yourself at home." an unknown, yet haunting voice said from the TV screen.

Slightly unnerved by this, Midoriya had no idea what to make of his situation. He just met his childhood friend after all those years of disappearance and now he finds out that he is set to lead a team from the opposite side. But deciding to listen to the voice, the greenette took a seat and proceeded to listen.

"Did you make it here okay?" the voice asked.

"I did. Tenko stood by me, so I'm fine." Midoriya answered.

"I see. Kurogiri, would you mind escorting Shigaraki outside for a brief moment?" the voice asked.

After watching the duo exit the bar, it was only Midoriya and the mysterious voice from the TV screen. The greenette was nervous about what the man from the TV screen would say next, but he remained silent and decided to pay attention first.

"Do you know why you have been brought here, young Midoriya?" the man asked.

"All I know is that you are grooming Shimura to become your heir. But I-" the greenette answered before getting cut off.

"His name is Tomura Shigaraki." the voice answered.

"What? Isn't his na-" Midoriya asked before getting interrupted once more.

“Before I took him in, he seemed to have a lot of issues with being called by his real name. But strangely enough… he isn’t reacting to you when you refer to him by his real name. However… Whenever you are out on missions with my child, I would like you to call him Tomura Shigaraki. We cannot afford to draw any attention to ourselves. At least not yet. But back to us. Are you familiar with All Might’s battle against All For One…?”

“Yeah. He nearly came close to killing him during that battle. I never would’ve-”

Something began clicking inside the greenette’s mind; why was he being asked these questions? What was it that enticed Shimura to bring him to his place? When did his old childhood friend start getting called a different name? And most of all: who was this man? Then it all came full circle. Midoriya was talking to All Might’s old nemesis from several years ago before he was defeated by the Symbol of Peace.

“Oh my god… it’s you. All For One… the man who stole many quirks and nearly drove the entire world to chaos! How did you survive…?” the greenette asked in an astonished tone.

“In time, you will know my entire story, young Midoriya. But right now, I have important matters to discuss with you. Matters regarding the Hero Society and the Heroes that protect it while people like us lie in the gutter. Which is where you come in. Young Midoriya, I have a use for you in need of your knowledge.” All Might’s nemesis answered.

Hearing this shocked the greenette to his very core. All his life, he has been shunned and cast aside. Being called names like ‘Deku’ or ‘Defenseless Izuku’ or any other form of vile name that could roll off the tongue. Which didn’t even go into detail of the pain and turmoil he had to go through over the years as a quirkless child. But now in a form of irony… he is being told that he is useful by a villain, which is needless to say since he used to hate villains as a child.

“M-Me? Useful…? W-What good could I bring to your goals, All For One…? I’m just a quirkless nobody who-”

“Untrue, Midoriya. Untrue. Young Tomura has told me a lot about you over the years as you suffered under the brutal tyranny of Bakugou and everyone else while you grew up. In your suffering, you have come to possess a wide knowledge of Quirks and their uses in today’s world. I do not know a single human being who is capable of knowing such intricate details. All Might would never suspect a man of your caliber to have such a blessing of knowledge.” All For One said, trying to flatter the green-haired boy.

And just like that, Midoriya felt like he was hit by the Symbol of Peace himself. He never expected to hear this much praise from anyone, let alone a villain. But something started to grow within the greenette. Something that he had never felt until now: compassion. This emotion was beginning to pour all over the boy and he had no idea what to say. Other than the fact that tears started to fall out of his eyes.

“All my life… I have been ridiculed and beaten for being Quirkless. And even with my mom standing by my side the entire time… it was never enough. No one has ever told me that I…

that I…" Midoriya sniffled as he started to cry.

Just then, All For One teleported in front of the greenette. Immediately, the boy was intimidated by his dominating presence. He wore nothing but a black suit with no tie and his face was scarred to the point that he didn't have any eyes or a nose. But he wore a black skull-like metallic mask with pipes on top of his head. The greenette was beyond word upon laying his eyes upon him for the first time. But to his surprise, All For One got down on his knees and hugged him.

"I couldn't imagine how hard it was to live in such a position. Everyday… spitting out blood… enduring insults… trying to find reasons why you shouldn't take your own life. Whatever your case was when you were diagnosed Quirkless, there was no reason for your endless torment. And when you meet Bakugou again, I promise that you will make it right for yourself." All Might's nemesis said in his unnaturally serene voice.

Hearing the words that he wanted to hear for the longest time and having been exposed to this form of affection, Midoriya cried his heart out as he hugged All For One back after his endless years of torment and neglect. All Might's nemesis took the time to comfort the poor boy as he vented out his feelings of frustration and sadness from no one helping him and he enjoyed every second of it. But when the greenette finished unleashing his relieved emotions, he let the man go and looked him straight in the eyes.

"So what now?" Midoriya asked after wiping his tears away.

"Right now, I want you to take the time to get reacquainted with Tomura. You two have been away from each other for so long that you are practically strangers to one another. Tomura! Kurogiri! Come back in!" All For One ordered.

Hearing their master's orders, Shimura and Kurogiri came back into the bar.

"Yes master?" Shimura asked.

"Please spend some time with Midoriya. Get to recollect on old memories and see what you have missed out on together while you two were separated over the years. And whenever you're finished, I would like for you to return here, Midoriya. There are some things that I would like to discuss with you and Tomura. Does that sound like a fair deal?" All For One explained.

The duo look at each other for a brief moment, clearly trying to make a decision. After a few seconds of thinking, they grin and say simultaneously,

"Yes master!"

"Good. I will be seeing you two later. Kurogiri?" All Might's nemesis asks. **"Yes, my master."** Kurogiri responds as he joins All For One.

After watching the two of them disappear, Shimura turns towards Midoriya and asks with a grin on his face,

“Would you like to play some video games, Izuku…?”

Catching Up

Chapter Summary

> The two lost friends proceed to catch up with each other by playing video games and cause mischief throughout the night as well as engage in various other activities for their first reunion after 14-15 years of separation from each other...

Taking Midoriya up to his room, Shimura walked through a narrow hallway all the way to the end. On the door, it said a lot of things that most teens would say when going through a phase. The greenette was a little put off by the signs, but that didn't really bother him. However, when his old childhood friend opened the door, all his worries disappeared. While it could improve with some cleaning, Shimura's room was decently set-up with a slightly unmade bed, some snacks and unfinished bags with crumbs scattered all over, and a TV with game consoles such as a PS2, PS3, PS4 as well as a GameCube, Wii, Wii U, and a Switch along with the Original Xbox and the Xbox 360. And right to the left were shelves of assorted games that were alphabetized and organized into each of their respectable consoles.

"Remember some of the old games we used to play when we were kids?" Shimura asked as he went through his massive library of games.

"I remember a few of them. But I never had the time due to studying and getting my money stolen." Midoriya chuckled while shifting his eyes in embarrassment.

"Yeah well, those days are behind us. Do you remember this one?" the pale young man asked as he pulled out a game from the PS2 section.

"Oh my- it's *Marvel vs. Capcom 2*! How were you able to obtain this!?" the greenette excitedly asked as he took a good look at the copy.

"Master has his ways. Anyway, do you feel like playing?" Shimura offered as he held out a PS2 controller.

"Would I!? Let's play!" Midoriya excitedly shouted as he took the controller out of Shimura's hand.

Immediately turning on the console, the duo proceeded to go through the start screen before going to character selection. They chose their characters before proceeding to play. They played several rounds against each other. Shimura got some rounds on him, but Midoriya quickly regained the upper hand and proceeded to beat his friend in the next several rounds. But after an hour, they grew bored with the game and proceeded to choose some more games to play. From *Star Fox*, to *Sonic The Hedgehog*, to *Super Smash Bros.*, to *Super Monkey Ball*, to *The House of the Dead*, to even *Pikmin*, they played as the night lasted. They laughed and

cheered as they played the games they loved so much as children, but never had a chance to play. When they have finished playing games, they walk around Kamino for a bit before seeing an abandoned parking lot with shopping carts.

“You thinking what I’m thinking?” Shimura asked with a mischievous smirk.

“What else?”

Heading down there, the duo took turns pushing each other inside the carts. They would hit the cars, laughing and cheering as they dealt with destroying cars and damaging the property. But then some of the owners came by and noticed the damage being done to them. On that note, the two teenage outcasts ran away while laughing at the damage they caused. After running away, they went to an arcade where they played a multitude of games as well as a bowling alley with Shimura’s allowance from All For One throughout the entire night. When they finished their evening, they proceeded to head back to the bar with a multitude of junk foods such as pizza, potato chips, and soda. Upon making it home, Midoriya and Shimura head upstairs to the rooftop and look up at the skies with root beer and potato chips.

“Oh man, I can’t remember the last time that I had fun like this.” Midoriya said as he took a bite of a potato chip.

"Yeah. So what did our master say to you?" Shimura asked as he took a chip out of the bag.

“He said a lot. But he says that he wants to speak to us whenever we’re ready to see him. Other than that, he’s not bad.” the greenette said before munching on another chip.

“It’s amazing you’re still able to chew. Sooner or later, we need to get your teeth fixed. Does it still hurt?” the pale young man asked.

“Everytime. Whenever I wake up, I always have to take these painkillers and these pills that take care of the ringing that goes on in my mind. And I don’t know why… but I see monsters.” Midoriya said, shifting to a sorrowful tone.

“Hmm? What kind of monsters?” Shimura asked, now interested to hear his friend’s tale.

“That’s just it. It’s hard to explain. I keep getting these weird hallucinations and I don’t know what to do about it. All I can do is just… run.” the green-haired boy said as he looked at the palms of his hands.

“Well, don’t run away.” the blue-haired young man said in a serious tone.

“Huh? What do you mean?” Midoriya asked, now starting to feel confused. “

Rush into them head-on, kill them, maim them! Fight fire with fire! Do whatever it takes to beat these monsters until there’s nothing left of them! It’s laid out in front of you!” Shimura encouraged in an enthusiastic tone while laughing maniacally.

“Really? How do I do that?” the greenette asked.

“Oh please, Izuku. It doesn’t take a Pro Hero to figure out *that* answer.” the pale young man scoffed as he looked at the large moon above them.

It was then that Midoriya started to ponder to himself. Where was his all leading? Would he be able to succeed? What would happen if he were to lose right now? Surely, this could all be leading towards the beginning of the end for the poor greenette. Even now as he has nothing left to lose, there was no telling if he would succeed or not. Midoriya’s fate was now in the roll of the dice and it would only be a matter until it was his turn to throw it on the table. If he had jumped off that building back there in Musutafu, would anything change at all? Not helping him was that he still had to deal with Bakugou and his friends. However, it didn’t matter to Midoriya right now. He was having, at least from his point of view, the first most pleasant time in his life and wanted to enjoy it for the rest of the night. But it wouldn’t take long for the two boys to go downstairs and go to sleep when the clock read 5:00 AM… . . . The boys woke up around 1:00 PM and got out of bed as they rubbed their eyes. They immediately brushed their teeth and got dressed as they recounted the events that happened yesterday. But when they were finished, they immediately headed downstairs where Kurogiri awaited them.

“You two took your time. Please be sure not to be tardy from now on.” Kurogiri groaned as he rubbed his face in frustration.

“Relax, Kurogiri. There is not one good leader who made it on time for a meeting.” All For One said on the TV Screen.

“So master, what will we be doing today?” Shimura wondered as he looked around the room in confusion.

“That’s what we will be discussing, young Tomura. We have so much to accomplish as of now and we only have a year to achieve it. So pay attention to what I say next before you go.” All Might’s nemesis explains.

The duo nodded before Midoriya asks,

“Okay. So what do we do first?”

Assignments

Chapter Summary

The next day after enjoying their boy's night out, Midoriya and Shimura are brought downstairs to be discussed their assignments that will determine their course of the future as Villains in the making...

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

Having made it downstairs to the bar where Kurogiri awaited with only the TV Audio coming from the screen, All For One spoke,

“You two look like you have enjoyed yourselves. But the time for games has ended. I have two different assignments for each of you. And they are to be followed by my instruction. Am I clear?” “Yes, master.” Midoriya and Shimura said in compliance.

“Tomura, I want you and Kurogiri to gather as many villains as you can. We have a year to complete this and we are going to take as much time as we need. And as for you, young Izuku Midoriya. Today marks the first day of training.” All For One explained.

“Training…?” MIdoriya asked in a confused tone.

“Kurogiri, Tomura, leave us.” All Might’s nemesis softly commanded.

Following his order, Shimura and Kurogiri left the building in order to carry out All For One’s assignment.

“If you plan on joining us in our crusade to rid the world of Heroes, I need you to familiarize yourself in the heat of combat.” All For One said.

“Combat…? What can I do? I can’t even swat a mosquito, let alone aid our crusade!” Midoriya bemoaned as he looked at his skinny body.

“Midoriya, I understand how hard it was for you during the past eleven years. But the time must come when a man must cast aside childish feelings. If you wish to change the world with us, you need to be ready to make the hardest decisions. I do not care what methods you need to ready yourself with, but you are weak as of now. However, by the end of the year, you will be Tomura’s personal sword, spear, and shield. Ready to take on anything that dares to stand in the way of our crusade against the world we have now come to hate.” All For One said, trying to rouse the greenette’s spirit.

“But what if I can’t…? I’ll only be in the way if-” Midoriya said before getting cut off by All For One.

“Izuku, this is bigger than you will ever know. We are massively underpowered. If you don’t prepare and train yourself for the day, you and Tomura will have already lost everything you come to regain. And if you lose, you will have proved to the world that Bakugou is above you and will continue to reign supreme until the day both you and Tomura die. Do you wish to give your enemy the satisfaction of stepping all over you?” All For One said in an honest tone that sent chills down the greenette’s spine.

Hearing this speech started to kindle embers into Midoriya’s heart. The idea of Bakugou remaining one step above him strongly turned the greenette’s stomach and he couldn’t even imagine the idea of his childhood bully getting a statue in his honor. It would be enough to make almost any weak or quirkless being puke if someone like Bakugou were to reach the fame levels of All Might. Growing an icy-cold look on his face, Midoriya says,

“What do you want me to do?”

“I want you to survive. It will be a year until the day our plans begin and I want you ready for the day we bring our plans to action. But until that day, you must kill and fight for a year until it is time. I understand that you have reservations about killing in cold blood, but it is a necessary step to removing you of your weakness. Is that something you can do for me until the day comes, my darling Izuku?” All For One explained in a fatherly tone.

Midoriya took a brief moment to think about it. If he were to agree to this, that would mean being cut off from his newfound family for a year. He would have to kill, steal, and maim if he didn’t wish to starve. And while the idea of it should turn his stomach, Midoriya felt nothing. Strangely enough, it bothered the greenette. He couldn’t figure out why, but he seemed to be disturbed over the idea of killing. It wasn’t that he was overjoyed about it, but there was something inside him. Something that welcomed the idea. And that idea disturbed Midoriya to a chilling degree. But deciding to ignore it for the time being, Midoriya said,

“Well, if it’s only for one year… then what more can I lose?”

All Might’s nemesis grinned upon hearing the greenette’s answer. Wasting no time, All For One said in a curt tone,

“Your weapons and phone are on the counter.”

Midoriya turned to the right and found a wooden box with his phone on the right side. He opened up the box and it appeared to be none other than a pair of sheathed trench knives. The greenette grabbed one of them and unsheathed it. The blade had the resemblance of a combat knife, but it was serrated and extremely sharp. The wristguard on the handle had spikes on there for punching his opponents and they were quite pointy.

“I had Kurogiri put my number into your phone while you were asleep. When the time comes, I will call you and give you missions while you continue to strengthen yourself on

our quest to destroy the Hero Society. So if you see my number, call me immediately. Am I clear?" All For One explained.

"Yes, sir." Midoriya responded as he put the knife back into the sheath.

"Good. You still have a year to prepare yourself, so go outside and make the world your playground. If I have an assignment, I want you to call me and follow my instructions. I will call you in a few hours, so be ready." All For One said before the TV Screen shut off.

He had no way of explaining it. Midoriya had just learned his childhood friend is now a villain, his mentor was none other than All Might's old nemesis, and now he has to survive for a whole year with no help from anyone. Under normal circumstances, a lesser man would be dead. However, Midoriya had been beaten and rolled on his whole life. This would be nothing short of a breeze for the greenette after everything he endured up to this point. Tucking his trench knives under his belt, Midoriya leaves the hideout to get ready for All For One's objectives while training to become Shimura's personal weapon.

Chapter End Notes

I'm thinking about doing a mini-series where Midoriya is sent on different sorts of missions where he is ordered to kill certain targets or steal from them. I will not be covering those in the main story, but I could try doing them as side-episodes. Let me know what you thinking about this idea in the comment section down below. Anyway, enjoy the chapter.

Basic Training

Chapter Summary

After leaving the Bar, Midoriya starts learning a thing or two about fighting and survival. Painful lessons that he will be taking to heart pretty soon...

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

After leaving the bar, Midoriya roamed around the Kamino Ward with nothing better to do. But as he walks around, he suddenly gets a call on the phone. He reaches for the phone out of his right pocket and it reads Unknown on the name bar. Already knowing who it is, the greenette answers the call and puts the phone on his ear.

"Hello?" Midoriya asks as he looks around the Kamino Ward.

"I want you to head towards an abandoned warehouse on the east side. Kurogiri will send you the instructions there." All For One said before hanging up the phone.

A second later after the greenette pulls the phone away from his ear, a text message pops up and he takes a look at it. Deciding not to waste any time, Midoriya did as he was instructed and proceeded to follow the instructions pinpointed to him on the map. He walked for a half-hour across the Kamino Ward while paying attention to the map on the phone. Upon reaching the destination, the greenette goes inside. Upon entering the building, the place had the appearance of an abandoned gym as well as some welcoming additions like climbing towers and a board filled with a list. Midoriya received another phone call from All For One. Immediately, he reaches for the phone and asks,

“What is all this?”

“You have only one year to prove you are Tomura’s sword, spear, and shield. As of today, you will be living here away from Tomura and you are not to return until year’s end. In this exodus, you will be learning how to kill and steal as a Villain. Failure is not an option and you will carry out every objective I give you. Your days of acting like a child and pretending to be a Hero have come to an end. Kurogiri will be overseeing your progress and if he has instructions to give you, you take them without question. Am I understood?” All Might’s Nemesis said in a stern manner.

“Yes, master.” Midoriya responded in an almost fearful tone.

"Very good. Kurogiri will be seeing you now.” All For One said before hanging up the phone.

On that note, Kurogiri warped out of nowhere just as All For One said. After clearing away the Teleportation Quirk, the Misty Villain walked over to the Greenette and said,

“Climb.”

“C-Climb? Where?” Midoriya asked in a confused manner.

“Is that a question I hear?” Kurogiri responded.

“Where exactly should I climb?” Midoriya asked once more, trying to make it clear to the Misty Villain.

“I care not where you climb. But if you wish to fight by Tomura’s side and make your dreams into reality, then do as I say and start climbing.” Kurogiri warned with intimidation in his eyes.

Midoriya took note of his teacher’s warning and decided to mentally toughen himself up. He turned towards a climbing tower inside the warehouse and walked towards it. Placing his right hand on the rock handles, Midoriya looked up towards the height of the tower. While it was nowhere near as tall, the greenette found it very hard to believe that he would have to train like this for 11-12 months with no climbing gear. But now was not the time to complain. Deciding to follow his instincts, the greenette begins to scale the wall little by little. But just as he was about to get up towards the top, the knobs below him disappear and he falls towards the ground, causing him to painfully grunt.

“Why’d you do that!?” Midoriya shouted after recovering from the fall.

“In your crusade to change the world, there will be constant obstacles that will try to obscure your path and there will be no given warnings. If you wish to participate in ours, you must be fast. One tiny error will kill you as you have already demonstrated.” Kurogiri explained as he pointed out the greenette’s slow pace.

Midoriya was quite stunned by what Kurogiri told him, but he knew that he was right. If he wanted to change the world and get revenge on Bakugou as well as the Hero Society, he needed to be fast on his feet and he had no room for error. Stretching himself out, the greenette jumped onto the rock tower and proceeded to climb the tower once more. However, the Misty Villain decided to make his endeavors difficult and place warp spots on the tower to slow him down. He moved as fast as he could to get past the warped obstacle by jumping towards the knobs, but he fell. Try after try, Midoriya fell once more after moving so hard to get towards his goal. But on the next try with all the knowledge he started to pick up from Kurogiri’s movements, Midoriya moved like an ape and made his way towards the top while avoiding the Teleportation Quirk. Upon finally making it towards the top, Midoriya sat down and gasped for air while recovering. But then Kurogiri appeared on Midoriya’s right side, causing the greenette to jump like a cat.

“While you may see this as a cruel form of punishment, this is not an act of malice. I did not do this to be cruel to you, Young Midoriya. I did this because not everything will go your way. You have shown me what you are capable of, but you have a year to prove it

and we have no time to lose. Now I want you to jump off this rock." Kurogiri explained even further.

"From this height!?" Midoriya exclaimed after getting a clear view of the height below him.

"What is the matter? You have already proven that you can scale this tower with no issue. Getting down should prove no less an issue, I assure you." Kurogiri said after looking down at the height below them.

Gulping his nervousness back, the greenette did as the Misty Villain said and started to scale his way down. Paying attention to the rocks that he grabbed on, Midoriya made his way back to the ground with ease and very little time to spare. After making his way down, Midoriya gasped for more air and he sweated profusely while trying to recover. Kurogiri teleported in front of Midoriya once again and said,

"Very impressive, young Midoriya. Very impressive. There may be hope for you yet. Now… I want you to start punching those cement blocks right over there." Midoriya was taken off-guard by this new order.

He took a good look at them and they appeared strong enough to break his entire arms, let alone his hands. But he had no other choice. So doing as Kurogiri said, the greenette proceeded to punch one of the cement blocks with his right fist. The result went as well as expected since the greenette screamed in agony from punching the block. But deciding to ignore the pain, Midoriya punched the block with his left hand. It hurt him once more, but he continued to endure the pain. He punched the block several times, even as his knuckles started getting cover in blood with some of the skin ripped off. Eventually, he broke the block with his right fist and he let out a primal scream upon breaking it.

"You have done well, young Midoriya. Now punch more of these until there's nothing left of those blocks." Kurogiri commanded.

Focusing his raw anger on the blocks, Midoriya punched through several more of the blocks. When he was finished, the greenette's fists were flowing with blood and the skin on his knuckles were completely ripped off as he screamed with rage as he envisioned punching Bakugou and his friends into tiny bits. Ten minutes later, he panted for breath once he was finished and he was covered in sweat when he was finished. Just then, Kurogiri teleported a medical equipment to Midoriya and said,

"We will continue this later. But right now, you are going to learn the next thing while you are still outside the hideout. If you wish to survive, you must learn how to steal. But you are spotted, you must leave no witnesses to your crimes. Am I understood?" Kurogiri said in a calm manner.

Not saying a word, Midoriya simply nodded at Kurogiri and took his teaching to heart. As harsh as the Mist Villain seemed, he made some pretty clear points about fighting for survival. And the greenette understood it all, regardless of how harsh the lessons were.

"Later, we will be going to be practice knife throwing." Kurogiri stated in a curt manner as he helped patch Midoriya's bloodied knuckles.

Midoriya said nothing and just nodded at his master lesson. Pretty soon, the greenette was given several more training lessons. They all ranged from spying to stealing to combat. If Kurogiri wanted Midoriya to steal a movie, he would do it without question. Movies involving martial arts, parkour, and anything involving Arnold Schwarzenegger. Building up from that he's learned so far, Midoriya is beginning to improve and look out for himself, given how limited his space is.

. . .

Over the months of living outside of the bar, Midoriya has learned everything he could about survival. He stole, he lied, and he killed since the day he was forced to fend for himself outside of the hideout. Following objective after objective, All For One made one last call as Midoriya was resting.

"I need you to head down an alleyway containing a secret entrance. Head over at 2:00. I will explain after your visit."

And just like that, All Might's Nemesis hung up and Midoriya looked at the time on his phone. After getting a bite to eat with a decent wad of cash, Midoriya went over to meet Kurogiri. He gave him a large amount of money and a picture showing the details of the location before warping back to the hideout, leaving the greenette to complete his task by going to the alleyway that All For One described.

Chapter End Notes

I hope you are enjoying this story so far. Though I must warn you that the chapter after next will be stepping into dark territory. So brace yourselves. It will be traumatizing. Anyway, enjoy the chapter.

Giran

Chapter Summary

> Following All For One's instructions, Midoriya ventures deep into the sewers where he meets an odd black market dealer...

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

Walking through one of the dark alleyways in the Kamino Ward, Midoriya looked for a secret passage to the black market he was assigned to search. The greenette looked behind every single object for a secret switch. He referred back to the photo to check for the location. After taking a good look at it, he noticed that there was a graffiti writing that said ‘LOVELESS’ on a wall next to a pair of pipes. Izuku turned to the left behind his shoulder and noticed the graffiti hiding behind a dumpster.

‘Is this where the entrance is…?’ Midoriya thought as he walked towards the graffiti on the wall.

After walking towards it, the greenette proceeds to move his hands across the wall. ‘If I remember correctly, Kurogiri told me that there was a misplaced brick in this graffiti wall. I better get to pushing the correct brick…’ the green-haired boy thought once more as he put his hand against the wall. Immediately, the greenette moved his hand against the bricklayers on the wall. He spent a good five minutes, trying to decipher which brick was loose. But as he continued moving his palms, he felt something loose. Midoriya stopped moving his arms and looked towards his left. He looked up and saw the brick move. Feeling that it was the right brick, Izuku pushed it in and heard something move. He felt something move underneath his feet and he quickly moved out of the way. Upon seeing the floor move, Midoriya looked downwards and saw that it was an elevator of sorts coming up from the floor. ‘Subtle. Not sure about the mechanism though…’ the greenette thought as he looked both ways before stepping on the elevator. After stepping onto the elevator, he took a look at the button panels with two arrows pointing upwards and downwards. Without question, Midoriya pushed the down arrow on the panel and the elevator started going into the ground. As the elevator started going down, the entrance to the surface closed and all that kept the greenette company was darkness. He immediately pulled out a flashlight and looked around the underlevels of Kamino Ward. It was surrounded by concrete, support beams, and vermin occupying the underlayers.

‘I hope this Giran guy’s legitimate. The last thing I need is a scam. But knowing All For One, he must be the real deal. But going to Tenko, I still don’t get why he decided to change his name. I understand that he needs to evade the law, but I’m still supposed to call him Tomura Shigaraki behind closed doors? Whatever All For One is planning, it must be something big.

I wouldn't just be going in empty-handed without a weapon which would be ludicrous in and of itself. But regardless…' Midoriya thought as the elevator reached the ground level.

Stepping off the elevator, the green-haired boy took out a map given to him by Kurogiri and he proceeded to look around the underground for Giran. He followed it as closely as he could while walking down stairs, jumping across sewage pipes, and even shimmying across tight areas while doing his best not to look down. Forty-five minutes had passed and Midoriya suddenly heard the lid of a lighter from a distance. He could already tell he was getting closer by five minutes. Wasting no time, he walked across a bridge and right before him, there was a door with a sign that said 'Warning: Civil Service Only. Violators Will Be Prosecuted'. Hearing the lighter flicker on and off, the green-haired boy slowly opened the door and saw a grey-haired man with facial hair, a missing tooth, and a pair of glasses flicking the lid of his lighter. He wore a purple suit with a partially-buttoned dress shirt, a scarf across his neck, and a cigarette in his mouth. All in all, he looked like a sketchy salesman you would find at a car dealership.

"I assume you are Giran…?" Midoriya asked in an unsure tone.

"Good guess, kid. Are you my client?" Giran said as he lit a cigarette.

"Your caller gave me instructions to find you. He even gave me this map in case I had gotten lost along the way." the greenette answered, giving the purple-suited man the map.

Giran took a good look at the map to see how legitimate it was while Midoriya shifted his head around for any pursuers trying to pick up his trail. After a good minute of looking at the map, Giran gave the map back and said with a dry smile,

"How may I help you, my green friend?"

"I'm here to pick up weapons. I don't know what you have to offer, but I would like to sample some of your choices, if you don't mind." the greenette said in a somewhat professional tone.

"Huh? You don't like what I'm trying to sell?" the grey-haired man asked as he chomped on his cigarette.

"Wha-!? No! I'm just-!" Midoriya stammered before hearing the black market salesman laugh as he took a picture of his client's face.

"Oh my-! You should've seen the look on your face!" Giran said as he laughed. Midoriya was taken aback by this.

He was slightly frustrated with the crooked businessman's joke, but he decided to set aside his issues and let him get it out. After a good minute of letting Giran laugh, the greenette asked in an annoyed tone,

"So can I have a look?"

"Just a moment, greenie." the salesman said as he brought out a few of the suitcases.

Opening them up one by one, Midoriya took a look at what the suitcases contained and they appeared to be weapons with the one in the middle containing a costume of sorts. The greenette looked at the left and saw a pair of gauntlets with blades connected to the fingers and pieces missing on the gauntlets. Then he turns to the right and sees a pair of metallic cables which took the appearance of whips. Finally, he took a look at the costume in front of him and took it out of the suitcase. "Whoa…" said Midoriya as he inspected the costume. It was black with purple and green patterns all over the costume with grey lines on the edges. Then the greenette took a look at the mask. The eye holes were domino-esque and the mouthpiece appeared to be metallic. But what really threw Midoriya off were the signature hairs that resembled All Might's to a T.

"What's with the ear protrusions on the mask?" Midoriya asked as he looked at the mask.

“Think of it as satire. If you want to stand out as a villain, you need to look like a villain. Those rabbit ears on the mask are supposed to look like All Might and seeing that you were once a fan of the Symbol of Peace, I thought the costume needed a little irony put into it, if you know what I mean…?” Giran explained with a shady grin on his face.

“I guess. Although I will admit that they look pretty cool…” Midoriya said while continuing to inspect the mask.

“You think so? Try it on! Show me that you can fit it.” Giran insisted while flicking his lighter.

“Alright. Just let me step outside for a moment…” the greenette said as he stepped outside the dealer’s *office*.

Two-three minutes later, Midoriya comes in with his costume put on and it looked like a good fit. Although he had a bit of an issue with the groin area reaching up his nether reachings, he seemed to like it for all its ‘charming’ appearance.

“Hmm. It seems to fit enough. You gonna try on the gauntlets?” Giran asked as he inspected the costume.

Midoriya looked at the gauntlets on the left and grabbed them. Putting them onto his arms, he felt a little bit of the tightness cut off the circulation to his forearms as he felt needles shoot themselves into his skin. He felt his arms sting a little bit, but it completely subsided once the circulation returned to normal.

“What are these?” Midoriya said, looking at the gauntlets on his arms.

“They’re state-of-the-art combat gauntlets augmented with strength powerful enough to take on an angry gorilla. They have electric and soundwave capabilities built into these babies and they pack quite the punch. Made in the U.S of A.” Giran joked as he pulled out another cigarette before throwing the other one away.

Midoriya looked at an abandoned locker on the right closer to where the door was and walked towards it. It was empty and practically useless since not many people come down

here in the underground. Deciding to break them in a little, Midoriya got into a fighting stance and quickly punched it.

“I give it a five out of ten, kid. Punch it harder.” Giran said as he sat back to relax.

Listening to him, the greenette punched the locker a little harder than the first time. The Black Market Dealer tells him to do it again. The green-haired boy does it again like so, but Giran was still unimpressed and tells him to punch the locker again.

"C'mon, I've seen little girls punch harder than you, kid! Punch it harder!" the salesman shouted.

As he kept punching, Midoriya started seeing images of him getting beaten and tortured by Bakugou and he kept pounding away at the locker even harder. The more he punched, the angrier the greenette became. At this point, he started punching holes into the locker and he stopped. Midoriya took the gauntlets off and inspected his fists, only to have noticed that they were scraped with trinkets of blood on them.

“Wow. With punches like those, I can guarantee that the Symbol of Peace will be pissing himself when he sees you.” Giran laughed as he inspected Midoriya’s knuckles.

“Why not give the whips a shot?” Midoriya did as he was told and grabbed the whips before attaching them to the gauntlets.

Just then, the needles built inside them have injected into the boy’s skin before feeling them synchronise to his nervous system.

“With these guys on your wrists, I can guaran-damn-tee that the Heroes won’t get within arm’s length of your range. Give ‘em a good cracking, greenie.” Giran said as he puffed out the smoke.

The greenette took a look at the whips and noticed that there was a switch on the handles. Midoriya pressed them and out popped two black tendrils which looked as if they belonged to a villain who fought All Might once. But disregarding that for the time being, the greenette proceeded flicking his wrists as the whips made slight cracking sounds. Realizing that there was something he could try, Midoriya looks at the beaten locker in front of him and develops an idea. Flicking his right arm back, he thrusts it forward and the whip wraps itself around the locker. Using his newfound strength from a year of lifting weights and training, Midoriya throws the locker with all his might at the wall almost near Giran.

“Whoa kid! I understand you’re testing out your new toys, but throw them around elsewhere! I’m not All Might, you know!” Giran shouted, having nearly dodged the locker.

“OHMYGOSHI’MSORRYIJUSTHADANIDEAANDIDIDN’TTHINKITWOULD-!” Midoriya stammered before getting cut off by Giran’s laughing.

The greenette couldn’t find the words to describe the situation between him and the crooked salesman. A moment ago, he was irritated by his irresponsible idea on how to use the whips. But now, he was laughing madly after nearly getting himself hospitalized. Midoriya had no

idea what to make of Giran now that he was like this. If his laughing continued any longer, the greenette would feel more than inclined to have the crooked salesman committed. But before he could say anything, Giran said,

“You’re even more insane than I thought, kid! One inch closer and you’d have done me in pretty goddamn well! I was thinking about charging full price! But after watching your crazy idea in motion, I’ll give you a discount on the costume and weapons! 75,000 will do!”

Midoriya was still a little put off by Giran’s mental state, but it was an affordable price that couldn’t be refused. The greenette gave the yen to the salesman and he gladly filled the case with the money. But before Midoriya could leave, Giran said as he pointed at his right cheekbone,

“Oh! Almost forgot! There’s a voice modulator built into the face guard. Turn it on.” Doing as he was instructed, Midoriya pressed the button on his right cheek and the modulator instantly turned on.

“Go on kid, say something.” Giran said with a smile on his face.

“Uh… something?” Midoriya said in his modulated voice.

Giran laughed upon hearing that blank response from the greenette. But at this point, Midoriya was devoid of any embarrassment after nearly causing an almost fatal accident towards the twisted salesman. As the greenette watched him get off his seat and get his briefcases, the latter said,

“I have more on the way, but you’re gonna have to wait awhile until I can acquire more upgrades for your suit. Enjoy what you have for now. Because you’ve just become a preferred customer. I’ll see you in the evening news.”

Just as Midoriya was about to leave with his equipment, Giran stopped him and said,

“But before you leave, your boss told me to give you these.” Giran pulled out another case and presented it to Midoriya. T

he greenette opened up the case and it was full of explosives as well as a couple chains with locks attached. Then he was given another case for him to open. This one contained a pair of sheathed cleaver-like machetes and Midoriya was a tad surprised by this, to say the least.

“What’s all this…?” Midoriya asked.

“Think of it as a bonus for a special occasion. I think your boss will be expecting a call soon.” Giran said with a smile as he took another puff of smoke.

He watched the crooked businessman leave the area and it was completely dark now. And seeing that he couldn’t see that well in the dark, he couldn’t make out the path he took. But seeing that he still had the map, Midoriya decided to take a look at it. Suddenly, something turned on and the map was scanned into the optics. Just then, he started receiving directions on the path he took and the optics in his eyes became night-vision. Seeing the light now, he

started going back the way he came in. It took Midoriya about an hour to get out of the underground before making it back to the surface level. By the time he made it back up, it was night time. The greenette looked around for any passersby before leaving the alleyway to return to the League of Villains' Hideout. Just then, he receives a phone call from All For One. As always, Midoriya reaches for his phone and pulls it out of his pocket.

"Yeah?" the greenette responds.

"I have an extra special assignment for you. One involving a place you know so well." All For One said on the phone.

"I'm listening." Midoriya says as he walks.

He paid attention to every little detail as he walked and he took everything while walking back to the hideout. After hanging up, Midoriya smiled upon realizing what he was going to do next. But little does he know is that he's being watched by a man in an All Might hoodie…

Chapter End Notes

I hope you all enjoyed this chapter. Currently, I'm about three chapters into the 2nd Arc. The Bad Day Arc will be wrapping up pretty soon and I just want to take this moment to appreciate your support for this story. I've been writing drafts on this story for several months and I had no idea how to go about it until this month. It's been my dream to do a Villain Deku story and I'm finally able to do one. But I hope you all enjoyed this chapter. Because the next one will be pretty hardcore and it might hit close to home. Anyway, enjoy the chapter.

No Survivors

Chapter Summary

Finally fed up with the abuse and hatred he had to endure for fourteen years of his life, Midoriya waits in Aldera Middle School, ready to take his revenge against everyone who harmed him...

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

The next morning after sneaking into the school, Midoriya was asleep inside the boys bathroom stalls while waiting for everyone to be gathered inside. Having spent most of the night inside the bathroom, the greenette recalled several bad memories while he was asleep. From being physically assaulted to being raped, he could almost feel the urge to puke after spending so much time in the stalls. But before he could think on this any further, he heard two boys enter the bathroom. Lifting his legs up to remain hidden, he proceeded to listen to their conversation.

"...so you got any plans tonight?" one of the boys asked.

"Naw. Nothing much to do tonight other than just homework and cramming. School sucks. What about you?" the other boy responded as they went to the urinals.

"Promised Satomi that I'd join her at this new bakery on Saturday. Girls just can't get enough sweets, I swear." the first boy answered before proceeding to take a leak.

Overhearing their conversation as they did their business, Midoriya could easily remember who the boys were. Their names were Kazuto Yamazaki and Ayato Chigusa, two boys who were Bakugou's followers and often the greenette's most frequent bullies and rapists. Hearing their voices again for the first time in a year made his blood boil like lava, but he remained quiet and waited for them to finish their business.

"By the way, it's been a year now since Midoriya disappeared. Wonder if that freckled little retard offed himself?" Kazuto asked with a chuckle.

"He must have. He always was useless. Only good thing about him was relieving our stress as our doll. And like all dolls, they break." Ayato said, laughing along with his friend.

"True that. Hey, you go on ahead. Gotta freshen myself up for Satomi." Ayato said.

"Alright. See you in class." Kazuto said before leaving the bathroom.

After watching the boy leave, Midoriya felt it was the perfect opportunity to make his first kill. Setting his feet down and getting off the toilet seat, Midoriya reaches into his backpack and pulls out a razor-sharp dagger after taking it out of the sheath. After training and killing for a whole year, there was no turning back. Steeling his nerves and getting ready to take his revenge, Midoriya calmly opens the bathroom door and slowly walks up to the unsuspecting Yamazaki.

“Hey, do you need something…?” Ayato asked before turning around.

To his utter surprise, he saw Midoriya standing in front of him and glaring directly at one of his bullies. But strangely enough, there was something off about the greenette. There was a chilly atmosphere surrounding him and it choked the entire bathroom. But feeling the need to act tough, the tall handsome boy said,

“Oh. Deku~. It’s been a year since I’ve seen you~. Do you feel like catching up before going to class~?”

But before he could grab the greenette’s pelvis, Midoriya grabbed his arm and stabbed it in the artery, causing the boy to scream before getting grabbed in the collar and stabbed in the throat to destroy his voice box. Ayato tried taking a swing at the greenette, but Midoriya countered the punch and broke his arm before proceeding to slam his head into the mirrors and smashing his head in the bathroom stall multiple times, breaking it open with his skull and exposing it in the process. When he finished cooling off from his assault on his freshly-deceased bully.

‘Someone could have heard me.’ Midoriya thought as he dragged the fresh corpse into the stall.

Hearing the students and teachers pass by, the greenette covered his mouth and nose to nullify the breathing sounds he made while making sure to remain quiet. But upon hearing the bell ring, everyone went to their respective classrooms, leaving Midoriya to breathe a collective sigh of relief for the time being. Taking out his walkie-talkie, the green-haired villain proceeded to contact Kurogiri.

“Did you make sure to lock up every door in this school?” Midoriya asked.

“All forms of access and exits have been restricted and explosives have been placed across the school. Not even a rodent can hope to squeeze out of the building. But do you remember the goal of this final mission?” Kurogiri asked via the walkie-talkie.

“No survivors.” Midoriya simply answered.

“When the clock hits 3:00, be ready. It will not be an easy task, but your Master has high hopes for you. Do not disappoint us.” Kurogiri responded.

“You won’t be.” Midoriya said back before turning the walkie off.

. . .

Several hours later after waiting and napping in the bathroom stalls, the clock hit 3PM and the bell rang. Knowing that it was finally his time, Midoriya proceeded to put his Villain Costume on while everyone was getting ready to leave. After donning his costume, putting his weapon belt around his waist, and tying his red combat boots, Midoriya took a good long look at himself in the mirror. This was finally his moment. His moment of paying everyone back for the pain and misery everyone caused him over the years since he was four years old. It was bad enough that he was wanted for killing several Yakuza last year, but he would be branded a criminal and would live in infamy for this terrible act that he was about to commit. But after everything that happened to him, he was finally through with being everyone's favorite punching bag and decided to give everyone a taste of their own medicine. After staring at himself in the mirror, Midoriya said to himself,

"Payback time…" Midoriya donned his mask and proceeded to leave the bathroom.

Walking through the school hallway, he found a large group of unsuspecting students trying to get through the door. Among the students that tried to get out, he saw Imari, Kouga, and Kazuto. Watching them trying to get out, the greenette glared at the boys as he undid the knife pouch in his back. But just then, he noticed Kazuto turn around and say,

"What in the…?"

Just then, everyone in the hallway turned around and looked at him. Midoriya, in his costume, looked on and glared at all of them as they stared back at him.

"Hey bro, did you lock us up here? This shit ain't funny!" Kouga shouted.

"Yeah, you damned freak! We wanna go home! Let us out!" Kazuto agreed.

"You think you own this shithole!? Take a look around here, you green ninja! This is our playground, small fry! If Bakugou were here, you'd be so dead!" Imari shouted.

But before anyone could say anything else, Midoriya slowly reached for his pouch before pulling out a knife. Everyone was put off by this, but they thought it was just a prop and didn't think anything of it, which could also be said for the blades around his waist.

"Oh, what're you gonna do with that butter knife!? Make us toast!?" Kazuto jeered as everyone proceeded to laugh at him.

Feeling and remembering the pain and the shame that was wrought upon him all these years, Midoriya stopped holding back and threw the knife at one of the student's forehead. This took everyone by surprise. After watching one of the students drop dead, the female students screamed in horror while most of the male students stood there in shock. Not giving them a chance to breathe, the greenette pulled out another knife and threw it at one of the screaming students this time. This culminated in the group starting to panic and run around the hall like chickens with their heads cut off. Midoriya turned his head and faced the three boys who made his life hell the day they first met at Kindergarten.

"Hey! Asshole! You think you can get away with that!? No chance!" an enraged Kazuto shouted as he charged at the greenette.

But before he could get a swing in, Midoriya pulled a machete from his left side and cut his bully's right arm. Kazuto screamed in pain upon losing his arm before the greenette decapitated him, causing his body to collapse on the ground. Walking over the boy's fresh corpse, Midoriya eyed his two remaining bullies and pulled out his second machete while moving towards the duo. But before he could get closer to them, a few brave students stood in front of the greenette with their Quirks at the ready. This bought his bullies enough to run away from their inevitable demise. This act greatly angered Midoriya and he gripped his machetes even harder before charging at the students.

'You creatures think you can stand in my way? Think again!!!!!!' Midoriya thought before swinging his blades at the three students.

The greenette managed to get one, but then the other activated his Tentacle Quirk and attempted to hold Midoriya down. However, Midoriya cut the student's tentacle and broke free. He attempted to pin him down once more, but he was cut open before getting himself decapitated before turning his attention towards the last student. The last student, however, had the look of a beast and he prepared to use his raging strength against the student. However, Midoriya saw right through this attack and stabbed right through his heart before cutting him right down the middle, spilling his entrails out in the process as he dropped dead. When Midoriya was finished, he turned his attention towards his former bullies and proceeded to pursue them.

'After so many years of the pain and grief you caused me, you think you can walk away from this!?!? THIS WAS IN THE MAKING!!!!!!! AND YOU ARE ABOUT TO REAP WHAT YOU SOW FOR EVERYTHING YOU DID TO ME!!!!!!!! MARK MY WORDS, EVERYONE: YOU'RE NOT GETTING AWAY!!!!!!!!!! YOU WILL PAY!!!!!!!!!! FOR EVERYTHING!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!' Midoriya thought with his inner voice full of rage.

Putting his machetes away, the greenette unleashed the whips from his gauntlets and used them to grab a set of lockers before hurling them across the hallway, killing several students in the process. While it didn't get Kouga or Imari, he was making progress in his mission. Looking at the nearest classroom, Midoriya pulled out an incendiary grenade and opened the door before pulling the pin and throwing it inside, causing it to explode and burn several students alive. Pulling his machetes back out, Midoriya began cutting through more of the students and slicing his way towards Kouga and Imari.

"There you are…" Midoriya said in his computerized voice.

The greenette put a machete away and pulled out a throwing knife before throwing it into Kouga's back, piercing his right lung in the process. Midoriya smirked as he injured him before going back to hacking through more students. But this time, one of the PE teachers stood in the way of the vengeful greenette and said,

"Whoever you might be, you won't get away with the crimes you've committed against my students! The police will be on their way and you will be broken like a ragdoll by the time I'm through with you!"

Just then, the teacher activated his Muscle Augmentation Quirk before attempting to clothesline the greenette. He was able to dodge the attack, but the battle wasn't over yet.

Upon seeing him again however, Midoriya recognized him as Kenichiro Sagiyama, a teacher who would often pick the greenette as a volunteer for PE Practice and would often turn the other way from Bakugou's antics of bullying and raping as well as engaging in said acts from time to time. Seeing his face again really struck a nerve with Midoriya. Feeling the muscles in his body begin to twitch, he put his machetes away as he started hearing voices in his mind. Grabbing ahold of his aching head, the needles housed inside the gauntlets injected the serum into the boy's arm, causing him to become agitated and violent before screaming,

"AAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHH!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!"

Upon letting out his guttural scream, Midoriya charges at Sagiyama and punches him really hard in the face, causing him to fall on the ground. It was strange. No one has been able to knock Sagiyama down since his days as a former wrestler. This fact deeply angered the teacher and shouted as he charged at the greenette,

"Who do you think you are, punk!? THIS IS MY HOUSE!!!!!! YOU DON'T KNOW WHO YOU'RE-!!!!!!!"

Sagiyama attempted to grab him, but Midoriya moved out of the way and jumped onto him before grabbing his head. The PE Teacher attempted to shake him off, but the greenette kept a tight grip on him. Using every last bit of his rage, Midoriya kept pulling away at Sagiyama's head while he struggled to knock him off his back. But all his efforts proved futile as the enraged greenette successfully pulled one of his most hated teacher's heads off. Now that he was finished with Sagiyama, Midoriya proceeded further down the hallway where he heard rallying cries in the cafeteria. '

There's nowhere left for you to run, Kouga and Imari!!!!!! GET READY TO FACE MY WRATH!!!!!!!!' Midoriya thought in his enraged voice once more.

Midoriya continued running through the hallway while continuing to kill as many students as he possibly could while pursuing his bullies. Moving to the right, he overheard shouting from inside the cafeteria.

"THEN LET'S DO IT!!!!!!" Imari shouted from inside the cafeteria.

Running towards the source of the shouting, Midoriya put one of his machetes away and pulled out a throwing knife from his pouch before charging in and throwing a knife into Kouga's forehead. Several students charged at the greenette, but he easily disposed of them after having killed so many students. All that was left in the cafeteria… was Imari.

"Who are you? Just what are you!? Why are you doing all of this!? JUST WHO THE FUCK DO YOU THINK YOU ARE!?!?!?" Imari shouted before activating his Strength Quirk.

Charging at Midoriya, Imari tried to get a hit on the greenette. But having memorized his attacks after years of bullying, he dodged the attack and stabbed him in the arteries. The former bully fell on the ground as he laid there dying. Midoriya threw incendiary grenades at the fresh corpses as he walked over to Imari. The helpless bully watched him stand beside him as the greenette took off his mask.

“A good samaritan.” Midoriya said in his cold voice.

“Midoriya…?” Imari asked in a shocked tone as he started coughing out blood.

Ignoring him, the greenette left the cafeteria as the fire engulfed the area while Imari laid there, screaming while getting burned alive. Midoriya proceeded to kill more of the students and the faculty staff as he smiled devilishly at all the carnage he caused and all the revenge he had dished out as his mind went blank.

. . .

One hour later, Midoriya kicked down the sliding door while carrying a student by his throat and walked into the principal’s office as he cracked his bones.

“Ah… Principal Kawahara. It’s been a year, hasn’t it? How’s your wife doing?” Midoriya asked with sadistic glee as he eyed the rhinoceros-looking principal before breaking the student’s neck.

“Young man, I may not have a clue about your intention of all this bloodshed! But I can assure you that you will not get off scot-free after pulling this terrorist act against us!” Kawahara said as he charged at the greenette.

Midoriya jumped out of the way and moved out of the way before he could get skewered by the principal’s horn. Moving as fast as he could, the greenette dodged every attack that Kawahara gave to him as he proceeded to use the environment against him.

“MIDORIYA!!!!!!” Kawahara screamed.

Although the principal was able to give Midoriya a few critical hits, Midoriya kept moving and continued using the environment against him before jumping up in the air and punching him with assistance from the serum in his vein. This attack broke Kawahara’s horn and caused his eyeballs to fall out of his sockets as he dropped dead on the ground. Having finally completed his objective, Midoriya proceeded to walk around the school and throw more incendiary grenades inside the building as well as cut every single gas pipe around the building. When he was finished, he grabbed his walkie and spoke to Kurogiri.

“It’s done.” Midoriya said.

“So I see. I will create a warpgate for you now. But I have a very important question for you.” Kurogiri said on the walkie-talkie.

“And what’s that?” Midoriya asked in an annoyed voice.

“Do you crave sustenance?” Kurogiri responded.

“Huh?” Midoriya asked before hearing his stomach growl.

Rubbing his stomach, the greenette chuckled and said,

“Oh. Well, I’m feeling pretty hungry right now. So would it be too much to ask if I asked for a large box of pizza?”

“Tell me what you want on your pizza.” Kurogiri requested as he created a warpgate in front of Midoriya.

“Okay. I want…” Midoriya said as he walked through the warpgate while putting his mask back on.

. . .

Thirty minutes later, Midoriya was watching Aldera Middle School slowly catch on fire while waiting on a rooftop next to a water tower from a clear distance as he waited for Kurogiri’s return. He was dying of hunger and he started to get annoyed with the Warpgate Villain’s tardiness. But just then, Kurogiri finally appears with a box from Pizza-La in his right hand and a coca cola six-pack in the other.

“So where were you?” Midoriya asked as he looked at his master.

“Speaking to the leader about your results. He is very pleased and wants to see you at the end of the day. But right now, he wants you to enjoy yourself with this. I hope you find it to your satisfaction.” Kurogiri said as he presented the pizza box to Midoriya.

The greenette took a look at the pizza and it had double cheese with teriyaki chicken, pepperoni, bacon, ground beef with cheese in the crust. It also came with a separate box of fries and ketchup. Needless to say, Midoriya gave Kurogiri a smile as he said,

“It’s to my satisfaction.”

“Good. Now please stay here and enjoy yourself. Your master will call you when you have been requested. You have done well, Izuku Midoriya.” Kurogiri said before heading into his warpgate and closing it.

With all that said and done, Midoriya rolled up his mask halfway open and popped open a can of coca cola before proceeding to drink it as well as take a slice of pizza from the box and consume it while he watched his place of hellish torment burn to the ground with a look of satisfaction on his face while listening to the sirens in the background.

Chapter End Notes

I know it's taking me long to publish the next arc, but I'm just halfway done and I will be publishing it when I'm ready. But in the meantime, I will be posting the Aldera School Massacre chapter that takes place from Midoriya's POV. You may have noticed already, but I published this lost chapter separate from this story. I will be deleting it shortly. I will be publishing the Hero Killer chapters one at a time sometime during the week or the weekend, depending on how much I get finished. However, it won't take me long to

finish and I hope you don't feel inconvenienced by the wait. Anyway, I hope you enjoyed this extended chapter and I will be posting the Hero Killer Arc pretty soon.

This is Ghoul. I'll see you on the other side.

School Day

Chapter Summary

> Warning: This chapter contains graphic content that is capable of reminding you of certain events and will most likely traumatize you if you have survived events such as this. This chapter is purely coincidental and should NOT be repeated in real life. It is only intended for mature audiences and is not for the faint of heart. Viewer discretion advised.

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

The next morning, Imari and his friends woke up and got on the morning bus as they went to Aldera after getting some breakfast before heading over to their classroom. When their classes were over, everyone went on break.

“Jeez, it’s been a year now since Midoriya’s been gone. Must still be traumatized from seeing his mom getting hanged. And Bakugou’s already off to take his exam for acceptance to U.A. High. Damn, time flies by fast.” Imari said as he rested on his chair.

“I know. Just wish Midoriya was here. I kinda feel a little bad for the way we treated him all these years. Though then again, it’s always been this way for him. Especially with Bakugou around to flex his superiority around here.” Kouga said while looking at his phone.

“Yeah well, that’s just the way things are. We did a lot of nasty shit to him and he always just lets it go. Plus, he always writes down his stupid notes on Quirks and he mumbles. Talk about annoying.” Kazuto said as he played on his Nintendo Switch.

"Even so, we shouldn't try and downplay it. It would just make us look like sociopaths." Imari said, trying to mitigate their views of the green-haired boy.

"I guess…" Imari's friends murmured as they went back to their activities.

Ten minutes later, break time ended and classes resumed. As another passed by one after the other, lunch came by and the group ate with each other while talking. Then the next several classes rolled by and it was all just boring lectures. But when the day finally came to an end, everyone proceeded to walk out of their classrooms. However, when they were just about to leave the school building, they suddenly noticed that there were chains with a lock on the handles.

“What the hell? Is there some sort of drill going on?” Imari asked as he tried pulling on the chain.

“Dunno. No one told us about this.” Kouga said before turning around.

“What in the…?” Kazuto said when he and the others turned around.

They all turned around and noticed that it was a strange figure standing in the middle of the hallway. He wore a green jumpsuit with black and red patterns everywhere up to his mask, pads on his elbows and knees, he wore a utility belt armed with knives and explosives, he had pair of gauntlets with attachments on them, he wore red combat boots, and he had horns on the top of his head, giving this individual a devilish appearance. He hatefully glared at every single one of the students inside of the hallway and they were heavily unnerved.

“Hey bro, did you lock these doors? This ain’t funny!” Imari shouted with annoyance.

“You gonna say something, you green ninja? Or are you just gonna stare at us like a zombie?” Kazuto asked, feeling annoyed as well.

But instead of saying a word, the figure pulls out a knife from his right pouch. Feeling unnerved by this, Imari and his friends activated their Quirks and got into a fighting position. The figure didn’t bat an eye as they waited for a response. But they had no idea what they were all in for.

Suddenly, the figure quickly reacted and threw the knife right into one of the student’s skulls. The student fell to the ground and died the moment he hit the ground. The female students screamed the moment one of their classmates died. Then the figure threw another knife into another student with sheer precision. Panic took over and everyone started running around like chickens with their heads cut off.

“Hey! Asshole! You think you can get away with that!? No chance!” Kazuya shouted as he activated his Boulder Quirk.

“Kazuya! Wait!” Imari shouted as he tried to pull him back.

But before he could get a strike in, Kazuya was suddenly decapitated by this green monster. Kazuya’s headless body fell to the ground and the green devil now had a pair of machetes. The Devil moved incredibly fast and started killing everyone in its sight as they all panicked. Not wanting to end up on the chopping block, Imari and Kouga turned the other direction and started running away from the ensuing carnage. But the Green Devil quickly noticed and tried to give chase, but he was suddenly stopped by a few brave individuals inside the hallway. They tried using their Quirks against him, but they were easily dispatched like sheep in a slaughterhouse before deciding to chase after them.

“Who the fuck is that guy!? He’s friggin’ psychotic!!!!” Kouga shouted as he ran.

“I should be asking you that, genius!!! That ninja's slicing and dicing us up like cheese on a pizza!!!” Imari shouted back while trying to escape with his friend.

They tried to find a way to escape, but when they found a group of students to get out through the windows, the wall suddenly exploded and killed the group instantly. When they turned around, the Green Devil threw a locker their way with a pair of whips attached to his

gauntlets. They were able to dodge the locker thrown at them, but it did little to mitigate the consequences that would ensue. The Green Devil started to gain on them as he retracted the whips back into his gauntlets before pulling out another pair of knives before throwing them at the duo. He got one in Imari's right shoulder, but he easily lodged one into Kouga's left lung.

"Kouga!" Imari shouted as he noticed his friend's wound.

While the other students tried to stop the Green Devil's rampage, Imari carried Kouga with his shoulders as they ran through the hallway. They ran into the cafeteria where almost everyone was gathered. They were all scared out of their minds and they didn't have any idea what to do. All they could do was await their inevitable deaths and only hope that they could die quickly as the Green Devil slowly made his way throughout the entire school. Seeing this disarray, Imari put his friend down to rest on a chair. Then he grew a serious look on his face before saying,

"Listen, everyone! When Bakugou was still with us, he would always strive to fight and never surrender! No matter how rough things got, he would always push forward and would never take no for an answer! If he were here now, he would go to that green psycho and tell him to die before blowing his face up with his Explosion Quirk!"

Hearing this started to spark something into the surviving students as they started to get riled up from hearing Imari's speech.

"Look at us! Where is our pride!? Did we forget who we are just because that lunatic started killing us with a few knives!? Bakugou would laugh at us if he were here! So what're we gonna do about it!?" Imari shouted.

Upon hearing this, everyone inside the cafeteria shouted,

"WE'RE GONNA BRING THAT PSYCHO TO JUSTICE!!!"

"THEN LET'S DO IT!!!!" Imari shouted.

But just as he turned around, Kouga was dead with a knife thrown into his forehead. The Green Devil walked inside the cafeteria with a dead student lodged inside his machete. However, everyone put on a brave face and activated their Quirks before charging at the killer. But just like before, they were quickly eviscerated before they could get a hit off and it was all a fruitless effort. Trying his best to be brave, Imari said,

"Who are you? Just what are you!? Why are you doing all of this!? What did we do to deserve all of this!? JUST WHO THE FUCK DO YOU THINK YOU ARE!?!?!?"

Imari activated his Strength Quirk and tried to get the Green Devil, but the latter quickly dodged and stabbed the former with both of his machetes. As he fell to the ground and laid there to die, the Green Devil looked down at the dying boy as he pulled off his mask. Imari couldn't believe his eyes. The Green Devil that started this senseless slaughter inside Aldera was none other than his former bully victim… Izuku Midoriya.

“A good samaritan.” the greenette coldly answered as he pulled out a few grenades.

“M-Midoriya…?” Imari asked in a shocked manner as he laid on the ground.

The explosions went off as the former bully tried to get up to stop his former victim. But the blood loss took over him as he slowly died. The cafeteria was all in flames before Midoriya left the cafeteria, leaving his bully to slowly burn alive in the engulfing fires as the greenette slaughtered several more of his former classmates as well as the faculty staff. After brutally killing everyone inside the building, the greenette threw several more grenades into rooms that began to set on fire as he walked. But before he could leave, he cut open a gas pipe on his way out with one of his knives.

. . .

By the time the police and the Pro-Heroes arrived, it was night time and already too late. The entire building had exploded and crumbled to the ground before anyone could get in. They tried identifying the victims, but the police couldn’t get an ID on the victims. There were zero survivors and zero witnesses to recall the horrifying events that took place. The media have now dubbed this incident the Aldera School Massacre. The parents and relatives of the students grieved and cried as they learned of this terrifying event and nothing would ever be the same afterwards.

. . .

Off from the distance, Midoriya was relaxing on a rooftop with his mask partially open to his mouth as he watched the smoke rise from the now-destroyed school while eating a full box of pizza with satisfaction from having finally gotten even with the people who made his life a living hell over the years.

Chapter End Notes

Hello. This chapter was a little hard for me to make. Not because of the content or because I wanted to be 'edgy', but I wanted to show some establishment for our poor greenette. I am sorry if this chapter gave you some bad memories, but I wouldn't write this chapter if I didn't have a good reason for it. Anyway, the Bad Day Arc will be wrapping up pretty soon and I still have much more to cover for the USJ Assault Arc. But there will be a surprise character coming in from the Vigilante Spin-off (though it's not really a surprise if you've been keeping up with the manga). Anyway, I hope you enjoyed this chapter, regardless of what I've written on here.

The Crawler

Chapter Summary

After killing everyone for prolonging his miserable life, Midoriya proceeds to head back to the Bar. But then he bumps into a weirdo with an All Might hoodie...

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

As he was eating his pizza, Midoriya recounted all the various memories that happened to him over the years. And to none of his surprise, they were incredibly unpleasant. Years of bruises and scars that gathered all over his body were nothing short of a culmination that would eventually lead him to wish to someday settle the score against everyone that harmed him. And he finally achieved it. It was a full cathartic moment and Midoriya enjoyed every minute of thinking about it. But while he silently relished in his satisfying achievement, he suddenly heard someone munching on his right. He turned around and he saw the child from his hallucinations, munching on the pizza that the greenette ordered for himself.

“Enjoying yourself?” the child asked while munching on a slice.

“Yeah. Why wouldn’t I? Everyone got what they deserved.”

Midoriya responded as he took another bite of pizza.

“You say that now. But what about the parents that are now in mourning? Did they deserve this?” the child asked once again with his mouth full of cheesy teriyaki chicken.

“Doesn’t matter. They knew what I went through over the years. They have only themselves to blame for allowing this to happen.” the greenette defended as he took another slice of pizza.

“I suppose you are right. But someday, you are going to face a much bigger punishment when the Heroes catch you. What will you do then?” the child asked one more as he finished his slice of pizza.

“It doesn’t matter. Whether I live or die, it doesn’t matter. But I will tell you what does matter - showing the entire world what phonies the Heroes are and I will not rest until I change the world for myself. That’s a promise that I guarantee will happen.” Midoriya said with fierce determination as he glared at the child.

“Perhaps. But sooner or later, you will crack. It’s only a matter of when…” the child said before disappearing.

Midoriya looked down and saw that he still has plenty of slices left from the box. So he went back to eating his well-deserved lunch after feeling his head act up again. When he was finished, MIdoriya felt sluggish and a little tired. But when Midoriya received a phone call from All For One, he immediately went for his phone and answered his call.

“Come back to the Hideout. I have important things to discuss with you and Tomura.”

After hearing the call, All Might’s Nemesis immediately hung up.

Midoriya put the phone away and got off the rooftop. He jumped from building to building until he could find a safe place to change out of his costume. But before he could get changed, he heard a voice say,

“You must feel awfully proud of yourself.”

Startled, the greenette turned around to see who it was. So far, he couldn’t see a thing. It was too dark to see and Midoriya didn’t exactly have a flashlight on him for situations such as this. But suddenly remembering his phone, he pulled it out and turned the flashlight on. He looked around to see who the enemy was, but he was suddenly tripped by this new enemy. The greenette quickly got back up and pulled out a couple knives from his pouch.

“Who are you!?” Midoriya shouted as he got into a fighting stance.

“The one from the shadows that everyone fears in the heat of the night! The man who will right all wrongs! The man who will see that justice is served! The Crawler!” The man came out of the shadows and got on his legs with full determination.

When Midoriya got a good look at him, he was wearing a half-mask, an All Might hoodie, and a pair of pants. However, the greenette saw the man as nothing more than a minor annoyance.

“Ugh. Why are you wearing that horrendous hoodie? You’re not All Might.” the green-haired villain asked as he scowled at the hooded vigilante.

But instead of answering, the hooded man scowled back at the greenette and said,

“I saw the news report. You were behind the Aldera Incident earlier today! Everyone had a bright future ahead of them and you snuffed it all out like a candle! They were only kids!” Hearing this hit a nerve with Midoriya.

But instead of lashing out, the greenette simply just laughed at the hooded vigilante. That was all that Midoriya did. He laughed to the point where he started to cry from the mere hilarity of hearing the Crawler’s sentence. But after finally calming down, Midoriya looked at him and asked,

“Only kids…?”

Midoriya chuckled a little more as the Crawler grew even more unnerved by the greenette’s laughter.

“Only kids…!?” Midoriya said as he grew more enraged. The hooded vigilante kept his guard up and kept a distance away from the greenette.

“ONLY KIDS!?!? I HAD TO ENDURE TWELVE YEARS OF BULLYING AND I HAD TO FIND A REASON FOR MYSELF ON WHY I SHOULDN’T TAKE MY OWN LIFE!!!! THEY DESERVED EVERYTHING THEY HAD COMING TO THEM!!! AND YOU HAVE THE NERVE TO SAY THAT THEY WERE ONLY KIDS!?!?!?!?!?” Midoriya screamed before feeling something pinch into his arms.

Just then, a serum was injected into his veins and his eyes started glowing red along with his body. Midoriya let out a primal scream at the top of his lungs while the Crawler looked on in a terrified manner.

"Oh god…" the hooded vigilante muttered as the Green Devil walked towards him with intense anger.

Deciding that he now has no other choice left, the Crawler then gets on all fours and slides his way towards the green villain in order to trip him. However, the greenette saw through the move and kicked him in the face, causing him to fall on the ground with his nose bleeding.

"No! Please!" The Crawler begged as he tried to slide away.

But before he could escape, the greenette ran towards the hooded vigilante and stabbed him in the kneecaps. The Crawler screamed in agony from feeling his kneecaps get disabled and all he could do was try and crawl away. However, Midoriya, in his blind rage, pulled him back and stabbed his throat out before proceeding to stab him to the point that he could no longer be recognizable. But then the syringes retracted out his arms and suddenly went back to normal.

"What in the…?" Midoriya muttered upon seeing the vigilante's mutilated corpse after breaking of his enraged frenzy.

Under normal circumstances, Midoriya would've puked upon seeing a corpse this mangled and unrecognizable. But he didn't feel sick. Especially not after what he did back at Aldera. It felt strange to the greenette that he didn't feel the need to regurgitate. But no longer seeing this as a problem right now, the greenette quickly got changed and snuck out before the authorities arrived.

Chapter End Notes

Yeah, so I decided to bring the Crawler into this. If any of you are familiar with the Vigilante Spin-off, then he doesn't need any introduction. But if not, give it a read. It's quite enjoyable. Anyway, we are about jump into the final chapter for the Bad Day Arc. We will be heading towards the USJ Assault Arc pretty soon and it will be exciting. But right now, the connection to Archive of our Own is down on the computer and I'm

limited to the phone (which is VERY frustrating). But I still have more on the way and it will be awesome. Anyway, enjoy the chapter.

Meeting

Chapter Summary

After finishing off the Crawler, Midoriya is called in for his first meeting with the League of Villains...

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

After making his way back to the hideout, Midoriya was quickly greeted with a hug by Shimura the moment he entered.

"Hey Izuku, it's been awhile! How's life?" Shimura asked after breaking away from the hug.

"I've been around." the greenette answered, earning him a chuckle from the pale young man.

In the next few seconds, Shimura took a moment to inspect his old friend. Midoriya was a little put off by this, but he let it slide.

"Something feels… different about you. Did you work out?" Shimura asked after doing an inspection.

"I did lift around some heavy equipment while I was gone." Midoriya responded while scratching the back of his head.

"Oh yeah. I heard about the Aldera Incident. Must've been a rush when you finally got even with those assholes at that old shithole you call a school." Shimura chuckled as he wrapped his arm around Midoriya's neck.

Midoriya chuckled a bit after hearing his old friend bring up the incident and he could hardly hide the fact that he felt a little good about settling the score with the people who made his life a living hell. But for the greenette, it was water under the bridge now. And that's how he wants it to be.

"Okay. Now that you boys have finished catching up with one another, I have important matters to discuss. So have a seat." All For One suddenly ordered in a calm tone.

Heeding his command, the two boys quietly sat down while Kurogiri silently stood beside the TV screen. After watching his disciples pay attention, All For One finally says,

“As I’m sure you two are aware, I have already sent Midoriya to train himself for one year to prove himself to our cause. And after destroying his ‘school’, he has finally proven himself worthy to be one of us.”

“There wasn’t a doubt in my mind. Izuku can do anything when he puts his mind to it.” Shimura grinned when he wrapped his right arm around his childhood friend’s neck to nuggie him.

“However, I have just received word from one of my informants that Class 1-A of U.A. High is intending on heading over to the Unforeseen Simulation Joint. Otherwise known as the USJ.” All For One said.

‘Sounds like Universal Studios Japan…' the two boys thought simultaneously.

“They are intending to teach the fledglings about the dangers they will be facing in the future and that will potentially get in the way of our plans to change the world. Which is why I have called you in for this specific reason; Tomura, you and Kurogiri have spent an entire year, searching for Villains to join our cause. I will have Kurogiri gather all the Villains in the area and we will ambush them.” All For One explained.

“But what about the Pro Heroes? Won’t they be joining their little field trip all the way to the USJ?” Shimura asked as he scratched himself.

“Speaking of the Pro Heroes, what about All Might? I’ve heard rumors that he plans on becoming a teacher at U.A. High. It’ll spell trouble if he joins in on their field trip to the USJ.” Midoriya pointed out in a worried tone.

“No need to worry, you two. While my nemesis does intend on becoming a teacher, the public comes first and he will have trouble coming to the USJ if he is too preoccupied to arrive at the USJ in time. On a more related note, we have no intention of fighting All Might. At least not yet.” All Might’s Nemesis explained even further.

“What do you mean?” the greenette asked.

“We are trying to send a message.” All For One answered.

“What kind of message…?” the pale young man asked.

“In due time, the two of you will understand. But for now, I want you boys to focus on the task at hand. Just tell the Pro Heros and the young saplings that you intend on killing the Symbol of Peace. That should get their blood pumping. And if either of you feel the need to kill or badly injure the Heroes as well as the students, feel free to go wild. But when All Might shows himself, I want the two of you to retreat immediately. No excuses. Am I clear?” All For One answered.

“Crystal!” the two boys said simultaneously.

“Good. You two have been working awfully hard all year. Rest up for now. You need to be ready in the next three days if you boys wish to send the Hero Society a message. But don’t push yourselves. It will not end well if the both of you vainly choose to risk yourselves…” All For One said before the TV Screen turns off.

“I will be turning in, you two. Take this moment to catch up with one another before we leave tomorrow.” Kurogiri says before teleporting out of the bar.

After watching the Mist Villain leave, Midoriya and Shimura took his advice and told each other about what happened over the past year. The former told the latter about the various adventures he took while training before explaining the Aldera Incident to him as well as the murder of the Crawler. The pale young man laughed about it all and decided to tell the greenette about the various trips he had to take with Kurogiri to convince criminals to join them in their cause to rid the world of Heroes. The boys laughed it all off as they took a look back at the past year of hard work and grit of trying to change the world for themselves. For some odd reason, it felt nostalgic. It was hard for them to explain, but it just felt special to them. They didn’t understand why. Perhaps it was due to the day when Midoriya was about to commit suicide and Shimura decided to bring him in to his home. Or perhaps it was because the greenette proved to be something more malevolent and deranged. Either way, the duo decided to put that feeling aside for now and decided to play some games before going to bed.

. . .

Three days later, Midoriya was dressed in his green jumpsuit without his mask. However, he wore a hooded trench coat with his blades hidden underneath and he was completely ready for battle. But the greenette was incredibly put off by Shimura’s costume. His outfit wasn’t what bothered Midoriya, the pale young man had hands all over his limbs. All the way from his face down to his legs. It wasn’t anything that should bother the greenette, but there was something off about the hands on the pale young man’s limbs and it creeped Midoriya out. But he hardly had the time to think about it since Kurogiri started to open up a portal to the USJ.

“Get ready, you two. From here on out, it will be dangerous.” Kurogiri said as he finished opening up the portal to the USJ.

“Are you ready, brother?” Shimura asked.

“When you are.” Midoriya responded before putting on his mask.

On that note, the two boys walked into the portal, ready to fight the Pro Heroes and the students in their assault against the USJ along with the various criminals that accompanied them to their cause.

Chapter End Notes

Thus concludes the Bad Day Arc. Words cannot describe how much I enjoyed starting this arc. I had a little difficulty starting this story at first. But after thinking back to Joker and playing a few of the Silent Hill games, I finally got the creative edge that I needed to start this story. The USJ Assault Arc is still being worked on, but it's halfway from being

finished. Most of the focus will be on the Class 1-A Students, but I will also be focusing on the League of Villains at certain points of the arc. As soon as I finish writing the USJ Assault Arc, I will be publishing the chapters. Plans for both the Tournament and the Hero Killer Arcs are still under planning, but I have a clear idea of where to take the development. And I will have plans on showing the Vigilantes at certain points. I also had plans on doing an IzuMomo story, but I might have to wait until next year. Only because I want it to take place at an unknown certain point in time and I want it to be more natural as a separate story while still keeping to the canon of this AU Story. There will be more weapons that Midoriya will use and he will be fighting the Pro Heroes, but I will say this - he will be going through more psychological issues and they will hold a lot of sad aspects to his life. Aspects that will come back to haunt his tragic story as a Villain. Anyway, cheers and I hope you all enjoyed this final chapter to the Bad Day Arc.

This is Ghoul. I'll see you on the other side.

Arrival at USJ

Chapter Summary

> The Class 1-A Students of U.A. High School go on a field trip to learn more about the fundamentals of Heroism. But little do they know is that they have a nasty surprise waiting for them...

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

Riding on the bus, the Class 1-A Students from U.A. High are filled to the brim with excitement, save only a few. However, there was one pony-tailed speaking with her friends.

“Isn’t it so exciting~?! Second day of school and we’re already on our first field trip~!” a pink-skinned shouted in a cheerful tone.

“I know, Ashido~! It’s a dream come true after getting accepted into U.A.~!” an invisible girl agreed, squealing in excitement with her classmate.

“Calm down, you two. It’s only going to be a full-on course of lectures and practical lessons.” the pony-tailed girl pointed out as she kept an elegant posture.

“Oh don’t be a party-pooper, Yaomomo~! We will have a long way to go before any of the hard stuff comes around~!” Ashido countered while keeping her cheerful side.

“She’s right. All we’ve really got so far were just lectures and practical exercises for Heroes and Villains. To be honest, I wouldn’t be surprised if the same thing happened to us.” a frog-looking girl pointed out, agreeing with Yaoyorozu.

“Ugh, you and Tsuyu are no fun~.” the invisible girl pouted as she crossed her arms. “I feel you, Hagakure. But still, I can’t wait to meet more of the Heroes! Meeting All Might yesterday could be perhaps the greatest day of my life~!” Ashido excitedly said.

“Nothing can beat that moment in our lives when the Symbol of Peace made that announcement inside our homeroom!” a round-headed girl excitedly said as well.

“I know! He was the manliest Hero I’ve ever met in my life! And he’s now our teacher!” a redheaded boy shouted in excitement.

“This year is gonna rock! I can already tell!” a blonde-haired boy agreed as he did a manly with the redhead.

“We need to be on guard though. The media tried to get inside U.A. yesterday and the faculty is now trying to take extra measures in keeping more of the outsiders out of our school.” a gloomy-looking boy said as he looked at the palms of his hands.

“Oh c’mon Shinso, they were only lucky enough to get inside without getting locked up! But still, you really one-upped Bakugou during that Bomb Exam yesterday! Really used his own logic against him!” the blonde laughed while praising his classmate.

“It was nothing short of child’s play. His direct approach was predictable and his tantrums were childish at best.” Shinso groaned as he closed his eyes in seriousness.

“THE FUCK DID YOU JUST SAY, BLACK EYES!?!?!?” Bakugou shouted from across the bus.

“Still, it feels weird to know that this is no mere coincidence.” a bird-headed boy said in a serious tone.

“What do you mean, Tokoyami?” a glasses-wearing teen asked.

“Exactly what I mean, Iida. It has been three days since the Aldera Incident took place and I have this heavy feeling in my stomach that something bad is about to happen. Almost as if a Devil is approaching us. Ready to challenge the Gods…” Tokoyami said in an uneased tone as he looked outside.

“Please bro, you’re just being paranoid. That maniac can’t do anything to us. We’re Heroes! Besides, the other Pro-Heroes will be with us during the training course along with All Might. There’s nothing he can do to us while the Symbol of Peace is around us.” Kaminari assured.

“Still, those news reports were grisly. No survivors. Whoever this guy is, he knew what he was doing. And he did it with throwing knives and explosives. Overseas in America, school shootings occur almost everyday. This guy did it with knives and explosives. And this one college student got stabbed so much by the same guy that he needed to be identified with a blood sample. Plus, there are rumors saying that he has a Bullseye Quirk. It has to be why he succeeded in killing everyone in Aldera.” a tailed student said, feeling uneasy.

“Ugh, everytime I hear about that article, I break out in hives! It’s one thing to kill a lot of students and escape, but to destroy an entire school building!? Who does that!?” a short boy with grape hair asked, feeling paranoid of the situation as a tall, rock-headed boy terrifyingly nodded.

“*Mon ami*, it’s such a tragedy to see such youth slaughtered like sheep~.” another blonde said in an eloquent, yet mournful tone.

“We can only hope to be prepared for the next time we meet this guy. And whatever Quirk he has, we need to be ready for the inevitable if we wish to bring justice to this killer.” a winged, muscular student with mouths on the tips said.

"I don't care who this scumbag is!!! But I know that this Devil guy is gonna pay for killing Imari and all my friends…" Bakugou said in a livid tone, clearly putting his classmates off.

“Hey guys! We’re here!” another muscular student shouted, pointing at the facility ahead of them. Reaching the bus stop, the students from U.A. High get off and stand in awe of the large facility in front of them.

"Oh boy, I can't wait~!" Hagakure said as he held her hands with Ashido.

"I wonder what other Hero we'll meet next~?" Ashido wondered in excitement as well.

"Enough, you two. Just follow my directions and we will be out by the end of the day." their teacher groaned after waking up from the bus ride.

"Yes, Aizawa-Sensei…" the two girls groaned in unison.

Following the Underground Hero's orders, the Class 1-A Students followed Shota Aizawa into the USJ Stadium where they finally meet their next mentor for the course.

“Thirteen, the Space Hero!” everyone in Class 1-A ecstatically shouted.

“Hello everyone. I am glad to see that you have all made it here safely. Today, you will be learning about the fundamentals of disasters and accidents in situations beyond our control as Heroes.” Thirteen explained after introducing herself to Class 1-A.

“But before we get started, would you mind explaining where All Might is, Thirteen?” Eraserhead asked after noticing that the Symbol of Peace wasn’t present amongst the welcoming committee.

“You know the Symbol of Peace, Mr. Aizawa. He’s always busy with Hero work.” Thirteen groaned, already aware of All Might’s absence.

“I see… anyway, let’s get on with the speech before everyone falls asleep.” Eraserhead said as he rubbed his eyes. “You’re one to talk!” Class 1-A shouted back as they pointed out Aizawa’s hypocrisy.

“Anyway, it goes like this…” Thirteen said as she started her lecture.

Everyone paid close attention to the Space Hero’s words as she explained the dangers of Quirks and why regulations were put into place as well as telling the students why they should use their Quirks to help save civilians who could potentially be victims of a Villain Attack or worse.

“...now in addition to what I have explained to you, I am sure you are all aware of the Aldera Incident that occured three days ago. I am aware that you are all afraid, but this is why we are here. There will come a day where you will fight Villains like this Green Devil figure that the media is spinning worldwide and you will all be scared. But we are going to get through this. Not just as Heroes, but as human beings. You are the light that will snuff out the darkness.” Thirteen concludes.

Everyone was blown away by Thirteen's lecture. While it may be no big deal hearing it from a normal teacher, listening to a Hero speak was like listening to All Might during his Hero Activities. There was just no equivalent.

"Now, several of you will be put into teams. If all of you could form into-!" Thirteen said before suddenly noticing the students look at the front.

There were suddenly warp holes coming out of nowhere across the USJ. Neither the Pro Heroes nor the Class 1-A Students had any idea to make of it as they randomly popped up like weeds. But that didn't seem to be the worst of it. Villains started walking out of the warp holes and they were all ready for combat.

"Um… is this part of the training exercise…?" Kaminari asked, feeling unnerved by the criminals appearing.

"No one notified me of this. Unless…" Thirteen answered before putting two and two together.

Immediately, the teachers tried escorting the students out of the USJ. But they were intercepted before they could escape the stadium. Then they were warped to the opposite side where the last warp hole awaited. From the top, three figures walk out of the last warp hole.

"Huh? What in the…?" Kirishima muttered upon seeing three figures from the opposite side. Upon getting a closer look, they notice three figures who appeared to be the leaders of this ambush. One had a suit with mist all over it and another was a skinny man with hands all over his body. But they were taken by surprise when they saw that same green figure from the Aldera Incident as he took his hood off.

"It's him! The Green Devil from the Aldera Incident!" the short teenager panicked as he noticed the green foe.

They were all shocked to see the same killer join this raid and they had no idea what to make of it.

"Greetings, Heroes. I am Kurogiri. And we are the League of Villains. Please pardon our intrusion. But we have come to make an announcement; we are here for the Symbol of Peace himself… All Might." the misty villain explained.

The teachers and students had no clue what to make of this announcement, but they could already see that they were going to be fighting for their lives against these mysterious new enemies.

Chapter End Notes

Welcome to the beginning of the USJ Assault Arc. I am nearly done with finishing this arc, but there is still a little bit more left to cover and this is a whole new beginning for

the heroes of this story. Most of the focus will be on Momo Yaoyorozu, but I will also give the other students their time to shine. Even Bakugou. Anyway, I will bore you no longer. If you are new to this story and you want to know the whole story, please check out the Bad Day Arc. You won't be disappointed. But regardless, I hope you enjoyed the chapter and welcome aboard.

The Assault Begins!

Chapter Summary

After announcing their intentions to kill All Might, the battle begins...

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

Class 1-A and the Pro Heroes were at a standstill. Not only were they ambushed by the League of Villains as well as the criminals who aided them, but they had no plan and all they could do was wait until something happened. Just then, Thirteen held out her index finger and tried sucking in Kurogiri's mist with her Black Hole move in an attempt to get the Class 1-A Students out of harm's way.

"Run, everyone! Move while there's still time!" the Space Hero shouted while trying to keep the Mist Villain at bay.

They do as she told them and they attempt to run away from the mist, but Kurogiri overpowers Thirteen and surrounds the 1-A Students with even more mist.

"Foolish Space Hero. Do you honestly believe that this measly Black Hole can keep my essence at bay?" Kurogiri taunts as he overwhelms the Space Hero.

Thirteen tried to suck the mist in as much as she could, but Kurogiri overpowered her and smashed her helmet before sending his essence into her. In her final moments, she bleeds from the inside out as her organs get ravaged and twisted by the Mist Villain's power before making her body explode like a watermelon. The students as well as Eraserhead were aghast of this sight as they tried to hold their ground.

"YOU'RE GONNA PAY FOR THAT!!!!" Bakugou screamed as he and Kirishima attempted to charge at the Mist Villain.

"Bakugou! Kirishima!" Iida shouted in a vain attempt to stop them.

But before they could get close, they were suddenly intercepted by the Green Devil who punches Bakugou so hard in the face that he flies back before following up with a spinning kick to Kirishima, sending him back as well. The Aldera Killer lands in front of the Class 1-A Students before getting up to meet up with Kurogiri and his fellow Villain.

"Such arrogance. This will not do. Let us see how you fare as groups." Kurogiri said before activating his Warp Quirk.

Just then, Class 1-A was engulfed by the mist as Kurogiri started sending them off with different locations in mind for the students as well as Eraserhead.

“Now… let’s see how these NPCs defend themselves against our army.” the young man with the hands said with sadistic glee.

Immediately, Kurogiri separated Class 1-A into different sectors across the map: Momo Yaoyorozu, Kyoka Jiro, and Denki Kaminari in the Cliffs; Hitoshi Shinso, Tsuyu Asui, and Minoru Mineta in the Water; Katsuki Bakugou and Eijiro Kirishima in the Abandoned Building; Fumikage Tokoyami and Koji Koda in the Squall Zone. But as for Mina Ashido, she and her fellow classmate, Hanta Sero, were protected by their tentacled classmate, Mezo Shoji while Tenya Iida managed to save Ochaco Uraraka and Rikido from being warped. Eraserhead, on the other hand, was occupied with a group of criminals.

“Oh my god… what did he do to Thirteen…?” Uraraka whispered while feeling queasy.

“I don’t know. But whoever he is, he clearly holds no intention of backing away from this. We need a way to send for help! I just-!” Iida said before nearly getting a knife to the face.

Sato pushes Iida out of the way and gets a knife to the shoulder. They look up and see the Green Devil has made the first move. The Villain with the hands clearly chuckled at their predicament and said to the Green Devil,

“Why don’t you go play with your new friends over there?”

Giving his comrade a slight nod, the Green Devil casually walks towards the groups with his hands in his pockets. They stood on edge as he strolled towards them before stopping in the middle. He proceeded to unbutton his trench coat while they sweated bullets. They had no idea what they were in for. Nevertheless, they stood at the ready until he fully undid his trench coat. His upper body was covered in all sorts of sharp objects, ranging from knives to shurikens as well as his pair of machetes. This green enemy calmly reached for his back pouch.

“Not a chance!” Sato shouted as he charged the Green Devil.

“Sato! Don’t-!” Iida vainly shouted in order to stop his classmate.

But it was too late. The Sugar Rush classmate came charging towards the Aldera Killer with clearly no intention of listening. And before they knew it, he was stabbed repeatedly all over the torso before falling to the ground.

“Oh no… not again…” Ashido muttered upon seeing her friend die.

However, she suddenly heard a grunt. It turns out that Sato was still alive, causing his friends to breathe a collective sigh of relief. But their battle was far from over. In fact, he was wounded from the deep stabs that the Aldera Killer gave him and he could hardly breathe.

“Uraraka! Float Sato out of here before he bleeds out!” the Speed Student ordered. The round-faced girl nodded and ran towards the dying Sato. The Green Devil ran towards

Ochaco in an attempt to kill, but Ashido fired a puddle of slime at the Aldera Killer before he could get a slash at the Gravity Girl. She was able to melt his machetes, which forced him to pull out a pair of trench knives from the back of his belt.

“You’re going to pay for what you did to those poor students in Aldera. But most of all… YOU’RE GOING TO PAY FOR WHAT YOU DID TO SATO!!!!!” Ashido shouted, filled with rage for her dying classmate.

Her classmates joined her and surrounded the Aldera Killer to make sure that he didn’t attempt to escape. Instead of responding or running away, the Green Devil simply growled and got into a fighting stance as Shigaraki shouted,

“THEN MAKE HIM PAY, PINKIE!!!”

On that note, the Green Devil charged towards the Class 1-A Students with sheer ferocity. Ashido unleashed a puddle of acid against him, but he rolled out of the way and stabbed her right in the abdomen. Ashido fell to the ground to try and stop the bleeding. In retaliation, Shoji charged at the Green Devil and tried to punch him. Instead, the latter jumps onto the former’s back and savagely stabs away at the Tentacle Student. Though fortunately, his muscle density was resilient enough to keep Shoji from dying. But it wasn’t enough to keep him from dying of blood loss.

“Hold on, Shoji! I’m coming!” Sero shouted as he fired a line of tape at the green villain.

The tape caught the Green Devil and he was able to pull him off. But it proved to be futile as the Aldera Killer used this trajectory to launch himself towards the Tape Student, so that he could grab and stab him repeatedly before going through the heart, causing him to slowly die.

‘This is bad! If I don’t do something, all my classmates will be dead or worse! There must be something that I can do! Something-!’ Iida thought before noticing the Green Devil lunge straight at him.

Luckily, the Speed Student was able to roll out of the way. But that didn’t stop the Aldera Killer from attempting to grab onto him in his attempt to kill him. But Iida used his Jet Thrusters to kick his opponent off him just in the nick of time before he could stab him with his trench knives.

“Who are you…? Why are you doing this…? What could you possibly hope to achieve from killing my classmates!?!?!?” Iida sorrowfully asked in an attempt to understand his enemy.

“You must be held accountable…” the Green Devil finally responded in a cold, computerized voice.

“Accountable…?” Iida asked before noticing the Aldera Killer attempt to charge at him once more.

But before he could grab the Speed Student, he was suddenly kicked in the face by none other than Eraserhead who arrived just in the nick of time after dealing with the criminals on his way to aid his students in their dire need.

“Iida, Shoji, can you get them out of here?” Aizawa asked as he faced down his opponent.

“Yes, Sensei! You can count on us!” Iida responded with a nod.

“Yeah…” Shoji responded as well while coughing up blood.

“No need to worry about the enemies. I’ve cleared the path for you. Uraraka will be waiting for you.” Eraserhead explains while making sure not to take his eyes off the Aldera Killer.

“Thank you, Sensei!” Iida said as he and Shoji grabbed the survivors.

“And Iida…?” Aizawa said.

“Yes, Sensei?” Iida said before he could leave with Sero in his arms.

“Get the Pro Heroes and the medics over here as quickly as you. This isn’t a task that we should take lightly.” the Underground Hero ordered before getting into a fighting stance.

“YES, SENSEI!!!!” Iida shouted before running back towards the entrance alongside Shoji.

After watching his students leave with the potential survivors, Aizawa shifts his entire focus on the Green Devil, who was now more than ready to shed his blood.

“So you’re the Green Devil that the media has been talking about. It shouldn’t take me five minutes to wipe the floor with you…” the Underground Hero said as he activates his Erasure Quirk as well as his snaring scarfs.

The Green Devil stood at the ready against his new opponent as Kurogiri and Shigaraki looked on in anticipation and excitement to see what their fellow villain would do to Eraserhead in their new battle against each other.

Chapter End Notes

Happy Thanksgiving, y'all! Just for today, I'm gonna be posting this chapter. After this, I will be going back to the regular schedule. But on a side note, expect more fatalities such as this. It will be much more hardcore than the Villain Deku stories. Anyway, enjoy the chapter and HAPPY THANKSGIVING!!!!!

Underground Hero: Eraserhead

Chapter Summary

> Standing between their chances of killing the Class 1-A Students is the Underground Hero: Eraserhead. How will Midoriya fare...?

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

Standing off against the Underground Hero himself, Midoriya prepares for an attack. But Eraserhead didn't move a muscle as he kept a lock on the greenette. Deciding to seize the opportunity, the Green Devil sheathes his trench knives and grabs a few throwing knives from his pouch before flicking them at Eraserhead. The Underground Hero immediately grabs them with his scarf, but he quickly sees the Aldera Killer run towards him with his trench knives.

"You're quick. But not quick enough." Eraserhead said before dodging the attack.

Keeping his cool, Midoriya reversed and lunged at the Underground Hero in an attempt to cut him. But Eraserhead quickly saw through this attack and grabbed the Green Devil before pinning him to the ground.

"I might not have a clue as to why you want to kill All Might nor why you went on a rampage in Aldera, but your games end here. I will keep you here until the authorities arrive. And as for you, you will have much to answer for the children you killed at Aldera." the Underground Hero said before using his Erasure Quirk on the Green Devil.

However, Midoriya saw right through the Erasure Quirk and he didn't react to it. Eraserhead noticed this as well and he couldn't figure it out either. Instead though, it just enraged the greenette and he suddenly felt the syringes poke right into his body. Grunting in anger, Midoriya steadily moved his left arm as the Underground Hero feebly attempted to keep him held down.

"Urgh… urgh…!" Midoriya grunted as he slowly moved.

Suddenly, he started hallucinating faces in the ground. They were all the people that he killed back in Aldera and they were all moaning and screaming for Midoriya's blood as they cursed his name. Sweating profusely, the greenette starts letting out a guttural scream.

"UUUUUAAAAAAAAGHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHH!!!!!!!!!!!!
AAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGH
HHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHH!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!"

This outright demonic scream stretched throughout the entire USJ Stadium, taking both the Heroes and Villains off-guard. Even Shimura and Kurogiri were a little put off by the scream that Midoriya let. But after using his full strength, Midoriya was able to push off Eraserhead and punch him right in the face.

“What the…?” the Underground Hero muttered after recovering from the punch.

He charged back in the fight, but Midoriya grabbed him by the waist before slamming him down in a German Suplex. Then the greenette follows up with a dropkick to Eraserhead and charges back in to pummel him some more. Aizawa tries grabbing him with his scarf, but the Green Devil grabs the scarf and proceeds to headbutt him into the ground before getting on top of him. Grinning from watching the fight, Shimura said with sheer anticipation,

“Time for the best part of this miniboss fight…”

Using both his augmented and raw strength, Midoriya pushed the Underground Hero into the ground and proceeded to punch him hard in the face before following up with several more punches to his body. But Eraserhead was able to recover from this table turn and proceeded to use some martial arts moves against him. However, Midoriya reacted to them with incredible speed before punching his guts out with another follow-up to the face before grabbing him by the scarf. It was right then and there that Midoriya decided to gouge out the Underground Hero’s eyes. Grabbing Eraserhead by the face, he proceeded to lodge his thumbs deep into the Underground Hero’s eye sockets. He tried pushing the Aldera Killer off, but it proved fruitless for Eraserhead.

“Go on greenie, make that Hero pay!” Shimura cheered as he watched the spectacle off the fight.

Midoriya could slowly sleep the blood drip out of the Underground Hero’s eyes. He was almost about to lose his eyesight and Midoriya, in his rage, reveled in it. But before he could do anymore damage to the Underground Hero, he was suddenly stopped by something wet. He turned around and was suddenly kicked in the face by some frog-looking student. She then stood between Eraserhead and said in a cold tone,

“You keep away from our teacher, you monster, kero.”

Midoriya got up off the ground and faced the Frog Student, who was quickly joined by an indigo-haired student with black circles surrounding his eyes as well as a grape-haired student, who was visibly scared of the Green Devil, but kept a brave front as he stood between Eraserhead and the Aldera Killer alongside his classmates. Hearing the Frog Student call him a monster gave him a chuckle. For Midoriya, it was a small hint of irony since he was born Quirkless and they were born with Quirks.

“Am I really a monster…?” the greenette venomously taunts as he pulls out his trench knives before getting into a fighting stance.

The trio were slightly unnerved by the Green Devil’s question, but they kept a brave front and didn’t leave their spot, even if the Grape Student started to falter a little. But before he

could get into another brawl with the trio, he heard a familiar voice screaming from his right. A scream that Midoriya remembered all too well since he was a kindergartener.

“I REMEMBER YOU!!!! YOU’RE GONNA PAY FOR WHAT YOU DID TO IMARI AND THE OTHERS!!!!” Bakugou screamed as he lunged at the Green Devil.

But instead of reacting, Midoriya grabs the Explosion Student’s right arm before throwing him to the ground. Then he proceeded to twist and break the blonde’s arm with his foot, causing him to scream in agony as he felt his arm get bent the wrong way.

“YOU DAMNED MONSTER!!! GET OFF MY FRIEND!!!!” a red-headed student shouted as he tried to punch the Green Devil.

But just like before, Midoriya dodged out of the way and punched the Red-Head Student square in the face. However, the redhead quickly recovered and proceeded to punch the greenette with his Hardening Quirk. Midoriya did feel the punch, but it wasn’t enough to take him out. So he decided to follow up with another punch to the face as well as an added kick. He was able to push the Hardening Student back, but he was completely surrounded. And on top of it, Midoriya’s knuckles were starting to bleed a little from punching the Hardening Student’s face.

“How about I take over from here…?” Shimura said as he casually walked over to Midoriya’s side.

“Huh…?” the Hardening Student asked as he picked Bakugou up.

“You gave my brother quite the warm-up for this little tutorial. You have my thanks for that. However, I’m a much different boss from all you NPCs inside this dome. And I’ve also brought another friend over to play with you Heroes. Kurogiri!” Shimura suddenly shouted as he moved Midoriya to the side.

Doing as his master commanded, Kurogiri summons another warp gate out of thin air right beside him. Out of the warp gate came this bizarre, black-skinned muscular monstrosity with scars all over its body. It had a beak and its brain was exposed. It also wore a pair of beige pants and it had metallic, skull-like knee pads.

“Kids, I would like to introduce you to another friend of mine; NOMU!!!!!” Shimura screamed with pure joy as the creature roared.

Many of the students were put off by its appearance. They couldn’t tell if it used to be human or not, but they could already see that it was pointless to try and reason with it. But before it could lunge at the students, it was suddenly shot at by several cannonballs to the face. The Villains turn to the right and see one of the groups trying to subdue Nomu while trying to fend off the criminals. Midoriya turns to Shimura, who says to him,

“Why not deal with those vultures in the mountains?”

The greenette nods and dashes towards the group while his childhood friend stays behind to deal with the group in front of him. But before he could do anything else, ice suddenly

popped out of the ground. Kurogiri warps Shimura out of the way before he could get stabbed by the ice in the ground. Turning to the right, he sees a student with white hair on the right and red hair on the left with ice covering his entire upper right body.

“So we have a new player in the game. This is gonna be fun…” Shimura said with a vicious grin on his face as he prepared to face off against the students with Nomu as Kurogiri watched on.

Chapter End Notes

I'm nearly finished with writing this arc. When I'm finished with writing these chapters, I'm gonna give this story a short break. I'm writing a Tails x Rouge story and it will be an AU story where Tails meets Rouge instead of Sonic. I've written the chapters, but I'm not sure how long it will be (haven't even figured out a title yet...), but I might aim for fifty chapters. Anyway, I might write an Izumomo Christmas Story and I want it to be on a human sorta level. Either that or I'll write an MLP Hearth's Warming Eve since I haven't written anything on Fimfiction for almost a month now. But regardless, I hope you all enjoyed this chapter and I have more planned out for the future. Anyway, have a good morning/afternoon/night to you all.

Nomu

Chapter Summary

The Nomu appears and the League of Villains overwhelms the Class 1-A Students...

Bracing themselves as Shigaraki and the Nomu lunged towards them, the Class 1-A Students made sure to keep a steady distance away from the Villains. They had no idea what his Quirk was, so they dared not get close to the Hand Villain.

"So this is the school that All Might is working for? Seems more like some overrated kindergarten for underachievers such as yourselves!" Shigaraki taunts as he tries grabbing them.

"Yeah!? You're one to talk! What kind of Villain goes around crashing field trips!? You're clearly outta the mold!" Kirishima shouted as he tried finding an opening.

But while he and his classmates were trying to avoid their new enemy, they also had to deal with the Nomu that Kurogiri summoned with his warpgate. In spite of his bulky and muscular physique, it proved to be quite agile and it kept up with the Class 1-A Students as they desperately tried to avoid.

“Hey Ashido, try throwing a puddle of acid at it!” Kirishima suggested while trying to keep away from their opponents.

“Right!” Ashido concurred before creating a puddle.

Immediately, the pinkette hurled the acidic puddle at the Nomu’s eyes. However, it did nothing to stop the hulking behemoth, except to agitate it. Further enraged by this assault, the Nomu chased after the Class 1-A Students in blind fury. Seconds later, its eyes regenerated and it resumed its fighting position against the students.

“You can try anything you like, girly! Nomu can regenerate anything you throw at it! You could cut off its head and it would just grow another!” Shigaraki menacingly shouted as he tried touching her.

Upon seeing the Pale Villain get close to her, Ashido jumped away and hurled a ball of acid at Shigaraki. He easily dodged out of the way and grabbed her jacket. The moment his finger touched the jacket, it started rotting away. In a panic, the pinkette undid her cropped jacket and threw it to the side as it slowly crumbled away. It was at this moment, they finally understood what the Pale Villain’s Quirk was.

“So basically, you can decay anything by touching it, right?” Shinso asked as he cracked his neck.

“That’s right. If you come anywhere near me, I’ll touch you and you will be rotten within seconds. Just like one of those insta-kill moves that you see in Fighting games!” Shigaraki shouted before charging at his enemies once more.

. . .

Meanwhile, Yaoyorozu and her group were busy fighting off the criminals that swarmed them while she made sure to distract the Green Devil. However, the criminals slowly began to back off. They had no idea why. Perhaps it was either because they proved to be more of a challenge than they anticipated or because they were given another task. Either way, it was starting to minimize and the group seemed to almost have no trouble with recovering. However, it was all short lived when the Green Devil jumped into the scene.

“Holy shit, it’s you! The Green Devil! You were the same guy who killed everyone in Aldera Middle School! No survivors or witnesses!” Kaminari shouted as he activated his Electric Quirk.

“Obviously, there’s no reasoning with you after what you did to every single one of those kids! YOU NEED TO BE BROUGHT TO JUSTICE!!!!!” Jiro shouted as her earjacks moved up.

“Steady! He has single-handedly killed everyone in Aldera! We have no idea what he is capable of!” Yaoyorozu warned as she created a bo-staff.

They immediately got into a circle and surrounded the Aldera Killer as he looked around. Pulling out his pair of throwing knives, he studied the situation around him and made a strategy. He looked at Kaminari and decided to aim for the opportunity. He flicked a knife at the Electric Student and immediately went for Jiro. He attempted to slash her throat, but Yaoyorozu got in the way and knocked him back.

"It's bad luck that you chose to fight us! It will only be a matter of time until the authorities arrive! You will face justice for the atrocities you caused!" Yaoyorozu shouted as she got in a fighting stance.

Immediately getting back up, the Green Devil pulled out his pair of trench knives and jumped back into his fighting stance. Kaminari charged a bolt of electricity and tried shocking him, but the Aldera Killer easily moved out of the way and punched him with the spikes embedded into the handle guard. And it wouldn’t take the Green Devil long to begin stabbing the Electric Student repeatedly while he was dazed. He was losing large pints of blood. But before he could get himself decapitated by their green enemy, Jiro inserted her earjack lobes into the ground and gave it a concussion with her sound waves, forcing the Green Devil to jump away from delivering the killing blow.

“Yaoyorozu! Come on!” Jiro urged as she picked up a dying Kaminari.

But before the Creation Student could join them, the Green Devil pounces on her and attempts to take her life. But Yaoyorozu knocked him off and got into a fighting stance to square off against the Aldera Killer.

“Go! Get Kaminari out of here!” Yaoyorozu urged while keeping her eyes on the Green Devil.

“But Yaoyorozu, you’ve heard about the Aldera Incident! If you-!” Jiro warned before getting cut off by the Creation Student.

“If you don’t get Kaminari out of here, there will be another Aldera Incident or worse!” Yaoyorozu shouted while holding her ground.

“But-!” Jiro shouted, trying to bring her classmate back to her senses.

“GO!!!!” Yaoyorozu shouted in a firm manner.

Having no other choice, Jiro did as the ponytailed girl said and carried Kaminari off with her. After watching them leave, it was only Yaoyorozu and the Green Devil.

“Now, let’s see how you were able to kill everyone at Aldera…” the Creation Student glared as she stood against the Aldera Killer.

Preparing herself, Yaoyorozu got her bo-staff ready as the Green Devil charged towards the Creation Student.

. . .

Meanwhile, the Class 1-A Students were having a hard time against the Villains. Kirishima, Asui, Shinso, and Todoroki tried fending them off, but they proved to be just too much for them.

"None of our attacks are working! It's like hitting a punching bag! It's just taking whatever we throw at it!" Kirishima shouted while trying to catch his breath.

They tried thinking of something to try at least slowing them down, but they were all out of options. The only path they could accept now… was death.

CRASH!!!!

"FEAR NOT, CHILDREN!!!!!! *I* AM HERE!!!!!!" A mighty, familiar voice shouted.

The Class 1-A Students looked towards their right and found the Symbol of Peace himself walking through the entrance of the USJ Stadium. But he wasn't smiling his usual smile. Instead, it was a scowl on his face. And at that moment, the Villains already knew they were in for it now.

The Green Devil Vs. Creati

Chapter Summary

> Around the time before All Might and the rest of the Pro Heroes showed up, Yaoyorozu was currently facing off against the Green Devil while her friends proceed to escape. But as they fought, Midoriya recalls a scarring moment from his old life back at Aldera Middle School...

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

Charging at her, Midoriya raises his trench knives and attempts to slash the Creation Student. However, Yaoyorozu counters and hits the Green Devil with the end of her staff, knocking him into the ground.

"Now stay there and wait for the police and Heroes to get here." Yaoyorozu warned as she kept her enemy pinned down.

However, the greenette was having none of it and kicked her away before jumping back on his feet. Getting back into his fighting stance, he charges back at her once more.

"Still haven't given up!?" the ponytailed girl shouted as she attempted to jab him with her staff.

Unfortunately, Midoriya saw right through the attack and countered her by stepping on her staff before attempting to slash her throat. Yaoyorozu rolled out of the way and thrusted the other end of the staff at the Green Villain's face. But Midoriya quickly recovered and attacked her. She was able to dodge some of the attacks, but she was heavily scratched by the knives and she had to jump away from the Aldera Killer.

'He's faster than I anticipated. He already tried to finish off Kaminari and he nearly succeeded in pushing away Jiro. It's certainly no wonder how he killed everyone in Aldera. But the way he moves… it's deranged. Even by Villain standards. It's like he's possessed by some sort of ghost. If I don't do something, he'll kill me. Then the others. Is there really nothing I can do as a Hero?' Yaoyorozu thought as she kept her eyes focused on him.

Midoriya, on the other hand, was panting from the rush. He held every intention of killing the Creation Student and her classmates. He was having another episode. This time, he saw her as a succubus demon who could create anything she made at will and she would use it against him.

'What is that girl planning? She clearly looks like she could take me out. But she doesn't seem to be willing to do the job. Is it because she- no… that answer is too obvious. There has

to be something else. But I can't-!'

Suddenly, little matryoshkas were thrown into the greenette's face, causing him to get distracted for a moment. But just after he recovers, Midoriya notices the ponytailed girl attempting to impale him with a makeshift pike. He moves out of the way and attempts to decapitate her, but she slides under his slashing range before knocking him down with her bo-staff and getting back into a fighting stance, engaging a standoff once more.

"So tell me something - why did you kill everyone at Aldera!? Are you mad because some bully stole your lunch money!? Angry because that one girl you loved during your childhood rejected you!? Did you kill everyone because you thought you were special!?!?" Yaoyorozu shouted, clearly trying to get under the Aldera Killer's skin. Those questions were stirring up within Midoriya's psyche. His head started ringing once he started hearing these questions pop up.

. . .

Suddenly, he started having this one flashback where he was confessed towards by this one girl named Naoko Sukuna. She had the appearance of an innocent girl with brown hair and a noble air about her. But right when it was all starting to go right for the greenette, he was suddenly ambushed by Bakugou and his cronies.

"So Deku, gonna get ready to have your way with Sukuna?" Bakugou teased as he grabbed the greenette by his face. "Wha-? N-No. We were-" Midoriya said before getting grabbed by Imari.

"C'mon. You think you got us fooled, you green-haired rapist? You need to be brought to justice!" Imari taunted as he held him by the collar.

"We're friends and you proceed to bail on me, Deku? Do you know why I do these things to you?" Bakugou asked as he caressed the greenette's face.

"Why…?" Midoriya asked as tears started pouring out.

"Because I love you." Bakugou answered in a sociopathic tone.

"Wha-?!" Midoriya said before Bakugou kisses him.

Midoriya was completely shocked by this. The greenette tried to push him away, but the blonde kept a strong grip on him and proceeded to keep going for a full minute before throwing him to the ground. Immediately, Midoriya proceeded to spit out what saliva Bakugou leaked into him, even going so far as to use the grass to clean it out. But it was short-lived as the blondes cronies grabbed him.

"No girl you meet will ever take you. The only thing you are good for is being my toy. And I'm going to use you until you break. And Sukuna is already aware of that, aren't you?" Bakugou said as he held her chin up.

"No. Not Sukuna. You don't mean-?" Midoriya asked before getting cut off by the girl.

“Give me a delicious show, boys~.” Sukuna said as she pulled out her phone to record while she proceeded to sit on one of the chairs.

Hearing this, Bakugou’s friends proceeded to hold Midoriya down as the former proceeded to undo his pants in front of the latter. The greenette tried breaking away from their grasp, but it was already too late as the blonde proceeded to grab his head to prepare him for one of the scarring moments of his life.

. . .

The flashback ended and all that Midoriya could do was whimper after having finally recalled that horrific event. Yaoyorozu was confused by this at first, but then she started hearing something. She could hear him mutter inconsistently to himself. She was unnerved by this, but continued to keep her head attached as she waited for the first move. But just then, she started hearing grunting. Before she could figure out what he’s saying, the Aldera Killer screamed his demonic scream.

“AAAAAAAAAAGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHH!!! !!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!”

Suddenly, Midoriya charged at her once more after recalling that terrible memory. Only this time, he wasn’t rushing in to just kill her. He was rushing in to maim, dismember, and spread her blood across the entire floor. The greenette swung and flailed his arms at the ponytailed girl with intense, concentrated anger. She continued to dodge the attacks, but the ponytailed girl started to slow down. She was getting more cuts across her body, she was getting fatigued, and she had a hard time keeping up with him.

“You will all pay…” Midoriya muttered in his digitized voice.

“What…?” Yaoyorozu asked as her head ringed.

Choosing to ignore the question, Midoriya put his knives away and unleashed his whips from his gauntlets. From there, he proceeded to whip the ponytailed girl with tortious intent and he enjoyed every moment of shaming the girl. He whipped her to the point where there was no shred of clothing on her and she hardly had anything to cover herself up with. He could clearly see that her confidence has started to break and he could already feel the immense pleasure he took from it.

“No! Wait! I didn’t mean all those nasty things I said! S-Stay away! I’m not-!” Yaoyorozu begged before getting slapped across the face into the ground.

From there, Midoriya proceeded to pummel the lights out of the ponytailed girl as she helplessly tried to figure out a way to get out of the situation she is currently facing. After receiving several punches to the face, the greenette proceeded to wrap his hands on the ponytailed girl’s neck. From there, he begins to choke the life out of her. She tries to create something from the lipids of her own body, but Midoriya quickly punches her and she begins to lose stamina. Yaoyorozu, with her life suddenly flashing before her eyes, recalls the time when she first discovered her Creation Quirk, going through an easy life at an all-girl school, and finally remembering when she got a recommendation from U.A. High School. Her

parents were so proud that they could hardly bring themselves to feel more happy than they already are. But it was all over now. She was about to die and her dreams were all about to dash away as she frothed away at the mouth. But just as her neck was about to be snapped…

BANG!!!

Midoriya's left arm was suddenly shot, forcing the greenette to release her from his lethal grasp. Seeing that he has no other choice, he decided to knock the ponytailed girl out as he hid behind cover from the Cowboy Hero himself… Snipe.

"C'mon boy! Gimme something to shoot!" the Cowboy Hero shouted as he casually spinned his revolvers around.

Chapter End Notes

Starting off the bat, I will admit that this chapter was a little difficult for me to write. It was almost on par with School Day in the story, but I want it to be another testament as to how Midoriya will be going down this point of no return. However, if there is anyone that went through this sort of ordeal, you have my fullest condolences and I hope that you can move on with your life, going past that. I still have a few more chapters left to finish, but I will be giving this story a short rest to focus on my Tails x Rouge story. However, I would like to write an IzuMomo Christmas Story. But this story is still in the early stages and I'm worried about rushing it since we haven't even gotten this far. Leave me your thoughts and feelings in the comment section. But yeah, it was a hard one for me to make and I think it will get even harder for me as I write this story. But regardless, I hope you enjoyed this chapter.

Cowboy Hero: Snipe

Chapter Summary

Ambushed by the arrival of the Pro Heroes, Midoriya is now forced to contend with the Cowboy Hero himself... Snipe. The Green Devil will have to use every last bit of his wits to get past the Cowboy Hero's guns...

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

Keeping himself hidden behind a rock, Midoriya remained quiet and tried thinking of a way to get past Snipe. But if there was one thing that he knew about the Cowboy Hero himself, it's that he was very sharp and he can see his targets from very far away. Which didn't even account to the idea that Snipe was a very good crackshot. If Midoriya were to pop his head out instantly, his head would be gone faster than you could say 'Plus Ultra'. It was a terrifying thought that gripped the Green Devil and he had a target sign printed on his forehead.

"C'mon, you green squirrel! I got a 'Plus Ultra'-sized cap waiting for you! But if you wanna surrender now, I suggest you come out with your hands up! If not, I'll try to make it quick!" Snipe warned as he kept watch for Midoriya.

Midoriya slowly peeked his head out of the rocks to see where Snipe was, but he immediately ducked down when a shot was fired near the edge of the rock. Panting heavily, he covered his mouth to keep his breathing down and calm himself while trying to figure a way out.

'There must be something I can use to distract Snipe with. But it has to be close to the ground. If I throw something into the air, there's a good chance that the shot he fires will deflect and hit me. And even if there was the slight chance that one of the minions can get him, he'll still pinpoint my location and shoot me before I can make it back to Kurogiri and Tenko. Which leads me to only one option…' Midoriya pondered while reflecting on the position he's facing.

Having decided to stop running, the Green Devil has come to the most critical conclusion that he's ever made; he has to kill Snipe. But can he do it? He's already a sitting duck and it would already be a matter of time before the Cowboy Hero makes it to his position. So Midoriya needed to act fast. Carefully, he snuck around a few rocks while Snipe proceeded to look for the greenette.

'I'll have to get Snipe when he turns his back. All I can do is hope that I stab right through his heart.' Midoriya thought as he pulled out a knife.

Moving as quietly and sneakily as he could, the Green Devil slowly maneuvered his way around Snipe while his back was still turned. Sweat beads dripped down his forehead as he waited for the moment to strike. The gunshot wound on Midoriya's arm still stung, but he had to make due with the pain in this pivotal moment.

'This is it. All or nothing…' Midoriya thought while preparing his knife.

In the next five seconds, Midoriya quickly moved towards the Cowboy Hero and was ready to stab him in the back. However, Snipe immediately caught onto the Green Devil's plan and swiftly turned around. Flustered and caught completely off-guard, Midoriya tried to run away. But the Cowboy Hero fired a warning shot right near his foot to make him stop.

"Now… since you've finally decided to show yourself, I'm gonna give two options. Either give up quietly and turn yourself in, or you and me are gonna have a little ho-down. I honestly have no idea why you would choose to associate yourself with such a foul crowd, but I'm sure you have your reasons. But I can't overlook the idea that you chose to do this. So please… don't make this hard on yourself, son." Snipe said while trying to keep calm.

Midoriya was now at a stalemate. He had zero options now and he's now caught dead-center by the Cowboy Hero. There were no escape routes for him and he only had two options: turn himself in or die fighting. He had a lot riding on his survival. If Midoriya were to die now, no one would take over the ideals that he set for himself when he and Shimura met each other again after so many years. And if he were to turn himself in now, he would have to wait thirty years until it was his time to die. It was a grim idea that really sunk into the Green Devil's brain and that would be the last thing he would want. But now that he was given this opportunity to change the world by the League of Villains, there was no way he could turn on his goals. Let alone die with nothing to show for it. So in defiance of the Cowboy Hero's offer, the Green Devil gets into a fighting stance and faces Snipe with no hesitance.

"Looks like we're at a stalemate, boy. But just so you know, I warned ya…" Snipe said before shooting at Midoriya.

The greenette immediately dodged and threw his dagger straight at the Cowboy Hero's chest. He was able to get Snipe in the left shoulder, but it did little to stagger the Cowboy Hero's confidence. However, he pulled out some smoke grenades and threw them to the ground before running. Midoriya pulled out a throwing knife and threw one at Snipe's back. He successfully got another hit in, but his enemy managed to get away and the smoke grenades exploded.

'Huh? Where'd Snipe go…?' Midoriya thought before turning the Infrared on his goggles.

The Green Devil turns around to look for Snipe, but he suddenly gets shot in his right shoulder. He grunted in pain from the bullet wound, but he managed to catch onto the Cowboy Hero's position. However, it proved to be fruitless when he was shot once. He screamed in pain when he was shot in his right thigh, right shoulder, and slightly grazed in his left side. He moved out of the way and hid behind a rock before Snipe could get the next shot in.

'What now!? At this rate, he'll-!'

Another shot ricocheted against the edge of the rock and the Green Devil was cornered. He was all out of options. However, he couldn't just give up. Moving out from behind the rock, he uses his whips and flings them towards the rock and grabs on. Only it wasn't a rock. It was Snipe's throat. Using this opportunity, he pulls him down from his perch and pulls out his knife before rushing over to stab him. Getting him in his right arm, Midoriya twists the knife on the bicep so hard that he releases the gun from his grip. The Green Devil picks up the gun and shoots Snipe in his left shoulder, albeit causing some pain in his right shoulder. The Cowboy Hero screamed and cursed in pain as he grabbed his shoulder. Midoriya walks over and grabs the second gun from his side.

"I hope you enjoyed your last horse ride, *Cowboy*." the Green Devil said as he aimed his gun at the helpless Cowboy Hero's head.

"Kid, if you do this… everyone will-" Snipe said before getting shot everywhere all over his body.

When Midoriya has finished blasting the Cowboy Hero to Kingdom Come, he raises his right arm towards his ear and radios his fellow villains.

"Just finished taking out Snipe. Can you make a portal for me, Kurogiri?" Midoriya reported as he looked at the Cowboy Hero's fresh corpse.

"I see. I'm already creating one for you now, Lyncher. Can you still walk?" Kurogiri responded.

"How're things on your end?" Midoriya asked while taking Snipe's gun belt and his chaps.

"We will tell you everything when we make it back to the hideout. But get out of there now. We will meet you shortly." Kurogiri said before cutting out.

When Midoriya finished putting on the gun belt and the chaps, he took a good look at the Cowboy Hero's guns. And at that moment, the greenette spun the guns around like a drunk cowboy at an old saloon. He clearly enjoyed the feeling of twirling them around while taking in the victory he just achieved. After twenty-five seconds have passed, Midoriya quickly holstered in a cowboy-like pose.

"Ow!" Midoriya shouted upon feeling the pain reach his body.

"Midoriya, did you get past the Cowboy Hero?" Kurogiri asked on the earpiece.

"I just shot him. Much more trouble than I anticipated." Midoriya answered.

"I see. Get back to the bar. Shigaraki and I won't be far behind." Kurogiri says before creating a warp gate.

"Right..." Midoriya responded the moment he sees the warp gate.

However, he heard moaning across from him. He turns to the left and he sees the Creation student that he almost choked to death begin to wake up. This prompted Midoriya to make a quick getaway towards the portal before the Creation Student could wake up. When he made

it back towards the League of Villains' hideout, the warp gate closed and he patiently waited for Kurogiri and Shimura to return.

Chapter End Notes

I'm gonna try something with Midoriya. I'm gonna give him guns, but I don't want this to become an occurring theme. He will gain weapons along the way, but I want the greenette to be more of a blade person. Kinda like Raiden, but minus the Cyborg motif. Anyway, I might be a little delayed with the next chapter. It's getting a little bit difficult to make the All Might Vs. Nomu chapter work. But I will work something out. It could take a couple chapters, but I'll get the job done. Anyway, there's only a little bit left until the USJ Assault Arc is finished.

All Might's Struggle

Chapter Summary

As the battle rages on, All Might begins to learn more about the reason behind the attack on the USJ. However, there is more at stake for the students than they will ever know...

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

Standing off against the Villains, All Might kept his cool as he undid his tie while the Class 1-A Students stood in awe of the Symbol of Peace. “Stand back, children! This thing seems to be much more trouble than it’s worth!” All Might urged as he faced off against the Nomu.

“A-All Might! You have no idea how glad we are to see you! These Villains just showed up out of nowhere! And they-!” Kirishima shouted before being interrupted by the Symbol of Peace.

“Do not worry, young Kirishima! These Villains are nothing more than hooligans just trying to cause some mischief! Leave it to me!” All Might assured as he rolled up his sleeves.

“*Mischief*?!?! You want *mischief*!?!? Try fighting against Nomu! He has shock absorption! So no matter how many times you hit him, your attacks won’t make a dent!” Shigaraki boasted while trying his best to keep his cool before Kurogiri stepped in.

“Greetings, All MIght. We were worried that our invitation wouldn’t be received by you. We are truly grateful that you are here. But all hope is lost. Two Pro Heroes have lost their lives against us. What will you do to compensate for their lives?” Kurogiri taunts as he teleports Thirteen’s and Snipe’s corpses to their position.

Taking a good look at their bodies, All Might felt his blood beginning to boil. To him, they weren’t just Pro Heroes. But they were also his friends. And while he continued to keep his smile, seeing their corpses really started to piss the Symbol of Peace off.

"Children… keep as far away from the field as you can. And wait until the authorities arrive." All Might in a calm and subtle, yet angry tone.

The students quickly nodded and proceeded to make a break for the exit. Shigaraki tried to stop them, but Todoroki made an ice barrier to hold them off while they ran. But as for the Symbol of Peace, he was all ready to fight.

"So… what is all this funny business with wanting to kill me? There are so many criminals and villains who want my head and it's hardly even lunch time. So tell me - what is your reason for all of this?" All Might asked with his fists clenched.

“A future.” Kurogiri simply answered.

“A future? For what?” All Might asked.

"A future where Heroes are no longer needed, of course. A future where the world is thrived by the strong. A future that is needed by true fear." Kurogiri answered once more.

“Really? Because from where I’m standing, it sounds more like you just want to tell people what to do and destroy whatever that doesn’t go your way. Just like what you’re trying to do to the children here.” All Might countered as he started cracking his limbs.

"Oh, don't be like that. Anarchy and chaos is where it’s at. Heroes… code… moral… values… it’s all just a front. You think you Heroes know how to protect?! All you’re good for is looking good and keeping the public trust while leaving people like us to rot!” Shigaraki suddenly shouted.

Having shouted this out, Shigaraki expected All Might to flip out. However, the latter just let out a laugh. It was completely unexpected. Both Kurogiri and Shigaraki expected the Symbol of Peace to get angry and try to hurt them in some way. However, it turned out to have the opposite effect of what they anticipated.

“What’s so damned funny? Even you wouldn’t laugh at your friend’s deaths.” Shigaraki pointed out.

“BECAUSE, YOUNG MAN!!!!! YOU HAVE FINALLY GIVEN ME THE PROPER MOTIVATION THAT I NEED!!!!! TO CAPTURE YOU!!!!” All Might suddenly shouted before getting into a fighting stance.

“Oh? THEN LET’S SEE YOU CAPTURE US!!!!!” Shigaraki maniacally shouted before the Nomu charges at All Might.

Immediately, the Symbol of Peace charged at the creature and exchanged fists as All Might proceeded to keep the Villains at bay.

. . .

Running through the field, Jiro kept Kaminari on her shoulder as they kept running. The latter was turning pale and he was already on the verge of dying from blood loss. The former took notice of this and kept running as fast as she could.

“C’mon Stun Gun, don’t die on me! We’re almost near the exit! Just hold on a little longer!” Jiro said while continuing to run.

“J-Jiro…” Kaminari muttered as he dragged his feet.

The Earjack Student listened to her Electric Classmate as she ran, although they wouldn’t be words that she’d wish to hear.

“If I… don’t make it… please…” Kaminari muttered as his breathing grew shallow.

“Sh-Shut up! You’re not gonna die! We’re gonna be Heroes! Together! So for god’s sake, don’t die on me!” Jiro shouted as her voice started to break.

Kaminari slowly started breathing less and he was beginning to slip into arrest. Jiro already noticed this and she ran like her feet were on fire. Halfway there, she could see the exit from a short distance away. But before they could get over to the exit, they were ambushed by a group of criminals. However, they were immediately intercepted by the Cement Hero: Cementoss as he captured them in a layer of cement.

“He’s losing blood! You need to get him to a hospital!” Jiro tearfully shouted while continuing to carry Kaminari’s body.

“Understood! Are there any other survivors?” Cementoss asked as he grabbed Kaminari.

“O-One of my classmates i-is still in the USJ Stadium! She’s fighting the Green Devil!” Jiro stuttered as she started losing her mind.

Hearing this alerted the Cement Hero as he sternly asked,

“Where is she!?”

“Sh-She’s in the cliffs! But I don’t know what happened next! This was our first field trip today! We never expected any of this to happen! Yaoyorozu told me to take Kaminari, she wouldn’t listen to a word I said, and we’ve already lost Thirteen! Please, just make this all stop!” Jiro shouted before falling on her knees and breaking down in tears.

The Cement Hero could clearly see that the Earjack Student was in full distress of the entire situation. It was only their first field trip and now they were thrown into this horrific situation where everyone is now dying or could be potentially dead by now. Needless to say, Jiro was traumatized by everything that happened and there was no way that she would simply recover from an incident like this.

“Don’t worry. Your friend will be okay. The authorities and the Pro Heroes have already arrived. As soon as we rescue the students and bring these criminals in alive, we will see to it that they will never see the outside of a cell again.” Cementoss assured as he hugged Jiro.

She slightly calmed down from hearing his words, but the damage was just too unreal. No amount of therapy could repair what happened to her anyone that experienced this terrorist attack on the U.A. Students. There was just no ignoring it. And Jiro, along with her classmates, would have to carry this burden for the rest of their lives.

“But right now, we need you to stay here and keep the others safe while we search for the students. Can you do that for us?” Cementoss ordered, trying to help ease the Earjack Student’s burden a little.

It was already clear that she was completely burnt out by everything that has happened to her. And the very last thing that Jiro wanted to do was emotionally damage herself any further after everything that has happened on the field trip. However, there wasn’t any time for Jiro

to wallow in self-pity. After swallowing back her tears and getting her head back in place, the Earjack Student said,

“Yeah. I can do that.”

“I knew I could count on you. Now please stay here and make sure no one leaves this area. I will be back once I’ve finished searching for survivors.” Cementoss said before leaving.

After watching the Cement Hero head towards the USJ Stadium, Jiro heads towards the recovery area. To her relief, some of her classmates were in the safe zone. However, they were much more damaged than she anticipated; Kirishima was quite injured from almost getting killed by the Nomu; Ashido was nearly killed by the Nomu as well; Sato was lying inside one of the ambulances; Todoroki was getting his cuts treated; both Asui and Mineta were traumatized by the events; and Shoji was sitting down as he was being treated by the para-medics. They were the only survivors so far and this left Jiro extremely worried. ‘Please be safe, everyone…’ Jiro thought as she looked at the USJ Stadium in front of her.

. . .

Meanwhile, All Might was struggling against the Nomu. No matter how many punches he threw at the creature, they seemed to have no effect on it and it would just keep charging at the Symbol of Peace. All Might may have faced a lot of challenges in his day, but this one took the cake. It was his toughest challenge since his last battle against All For One and he was on the ropes.

“I’m not sure if you noticed, but Nomu has shock absorption. Which means he can take a massive amount of damage, no matter how many punches you throw at it. Basically, you’re punching a Dummy NPC, All Might!” Shigaraki boasted while watching the Symbol of Peace struggle.

‘Dammit! I’m nearing my limit! If I don’t defeat these criminals soon… no! I can’t allow this to cloud my judgement! If I need to tap into One For All, then…’ All Might thought as he coughed out blood.

“Oh? What’s wrong? Has age finally caught up to you, old man?” Shigaraki taunted once more as he laughed at All Might’s situation. “Surrender, All Might. You are only reaching an impasse with your fate. If you simply surrender to us, we can assure you that no harm will befall the children. You have our word.” Kurogiri proposed.

“Surrender? Surrender? CLEARLY, THE THREE OF US HAVE NEVER MET BEFORE!!!!! I AM THE NUMBER ONE HERO WHO SWORE THAT HE WOULD SAVE AS MANY LIVES AS HE COULD WITH A SMILE ON HIS FACE AND THE SYMBOL OF PEACE WHO WOULD NEVER REST UNTIL ALL EVIL IS VANQUISHED!!!! FOR I AM THE SYMBOL WHO FIGHT FOR ALL THAT HE BELIEVES IN… ALL MIGHT!!!!” the Symbol of Peace shouted before activating One For All.

“Ugh… what trash. Get him, Nomu!” Shigaraki ordered as he watched the creature charge towards All Might, ready for another fight.

Chapter End Notes

I'm nearly finish with the USJ Assault Arc. But as you are reading this, this story is about to reach 100 Kudos. And I just want to say this; I am thankful to all of you for supporting this story that I'm writing. It's been quite some time since I've written this story and I will be honest - it's been a depressing year for me. My new job sucks, I can't see my friend who's miles away from me, and I don't even have a PS5. But first world problems aside, I'm grateful to see that all of you are reading my story. I still have a bit more on the way, but I'm gonna give this story a short rest to focus on my Tails x Rouge story. I know that I've been a little repetitious with the announcement, but it's the truth. However, I've rambled long enough. I'm glad that you are enjoying my take on Midoriya as a Villain and there will be more along the way. But for now, I will give this story a short rest once I finish this arc off. I hope you enjoyed the chapter.

The Battle Concludes

Chapter Summary

> Even after the severe attack from the Nomu, All Might remains steadfast and proceeds to use all his power against the League of Villains...

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

As he stood there with very little time remaining, All Might began powering up his One For All Quirk. Having realized that he is now limited on time, he had to make every second of his attacks count. Since this was his last chance, he had to make it count.

"*Trash*, you say? Then allow me to demonstrate the power of what *trash* is capable of!" All Might cheerfully shouted as he collided against the Nomu.

Immediately, they exchanged fists and proceeded to pummel each other as they fought for their lives. Laughing at all this, Shigaraki taunted,

"I think that hair has gone into your skull! Nomu has Shock Absorption! You can't win!"

"Yes, but you said that its power was *Shock Absorption*, not *Nullification*! Which means there must be a limit!" All Might corrects while pummeling the creature.

At first, the duo didn't care what the Symbol of Peace said as he punched the creature. But the more that the Villains watched, the more that it suddenly became clear to them; Nomu was being pushed back. And it was there that Shigaraki started to lose control of himself before beginning to scratch himself.

"N-No! It can't be!" Shigaraki shouted as he watched the Nomu get pushed back from the intense pressure of the punches.

All Might jovially laughed while continuing to punch away at the creature. It tried punching back, but it proved to be futile as the Symbol of Peace already gained the upper hand against the League of Villains.

"CHILDREN!!!! IF ANY OF YOU CAN HEAR ME, ALWAYS STRIVE FOR GREATNESS!!!!! WHETHER FOR GOOD OR AGAINST EVIL, BEAR THIS LESSON IN MIND!!!!! NO MATTER WHAT BEFALLS YOU, ALWAYS PUSH PAST YOUR LIMITS!!!!! BECAUSE WHEN THE GOING GETS TOUGH, NEVER FORGET WHO YOU ARE OR WHAT YOU STRIVE TO BE!!!!!!!! BECAUSE WE ARE HEROES!!!!! AND HEROES… ALWAYS RISK THEIR LIVES FOR THOSE THEY PROTECT AND WHAT THEY BELIEVE!!!!!!! AND NO MATTER HOW HARD THE ODDS GO

AGAINST YOU…. GO BEYOND!!!!!!! **PPPPPLLLLLLUUUUUUUSSSSSS!!!!!!!!!! UUUUUUUUUUUULLLLLLLLLLTTTTTTTTTTTTTTTTRRRRRRRRRRRRRAAA AAAAAAAAAAAAA!!!!!!!!!

He walks over to them before falling on his knees from despair of having lost two of his comrades. He shook with intense sadness and he said in his shaking voice,

“Snipe… Thirteen… I-I’m…” All Might couldn’t find the right words to say and all he could do was cry from having lost two of his friends before Cementoss gently pulled him away as paramedics ran into the area.

. . .

In the hospital, everyone was deeply shaken up from the events that followed. While some were reeling from their injuries, others were in catatonic shock from having heard the news that Snipe is dead along with Thirteen. It was all so much for them to take in and they had a hard time speaking to each other about the aftermath. But as for Jiro, she walked through the hallway with her family to Kaminari’s hospital room, which was being visited by his family.

“H-Hey, Stun Gun.” Jiro stuttered as she tried getting the attention of the Electric Student.

Kaminari looked up and saw the Earjack Student looking right at him from across the room.

“Oh hey-. H-How are you?” Kaminari greeted before coughing a little.

“Don’t push it. You’ve already lost enough blood to your brain.” Jiro teased as she walked over to his side.

“Who are you?” the mother asked the moment she spotted the girl. “Jiro. Kyoka Jiro. It’s a pleasure to meet you.” Jiro said in a shy manner as she introduced herself.

“I see. My name is Mizuki Kaminari. A pleasure to meet you as well.” the Kaminari matriarch greeted with a smile.

“I-Is it okay if I speak to him privately?” Jiro asked with a blush.

“Is that right~? Okay, I’ll leave you two lovebirds here~.” Mizuki teased before leaving along with his siblings.

“H-Hey!” Denki shouted as he blushed. “You really struck gold there, Denki~.” the older sister teased as she walked away.

“Denki’s got a girlfriend~! Denki’s got a girlfriend~!” the younger sister teased before getting pulled out of the room by her older sister.

"*G-Girlfriend*!?" Jiro asked in a flustered manner.

After watching the family leave along with her family as they started speaking to each other, Jiro took a seat next to Stun Gun and asked,

“So how are you?” "Well, nothing that a few stitches can't handle…" Kaminari nervously chuckled as he gently rubbed his wounded stomach.

"Hey, don't do that. You'll tear your stitches." Jiro warned as she pulled his arm away.

"No need to get all touchy. I'm just feeling hungry right now." the Electric Student teased while continuing to lay down.

"Still…" Jiro said as she turned her head away in disbelief.

But as soon as they made their light-hearted jokes, a thick atmosphere took a turn. One that was filled with dread and uncertainty. And it sent chills running down spines. After meeting the Green Devil up close and personal for the first time, they couldn't shake the feeling away.

"How are the guys?" Kaminari asked, feeling concerned for his classmates.

"They're pretty shaken up. Some of them couldn't even speak after hearing about what happened to Snipe. But when Yaoyorozu heard about his death, it was like watching her ghost leave her body. She was with her family, but she was wrapped up in a blanket and she could only mutter the word *Devil*…" Jiro explained, fearing for the Creation Student's well-being.

“Jeez. Sure hope she’s okay. Snipe’s death must’ve really got to her.” Kaminari said, concerned for the Creation Student as well.

“Me too. Plus, I have a hunch that we will be seeing that guy again one of these days.” the Earjack Student eerily said.

“Look, I know that Devil Dude killed everyone at Aldera and he should be brought to justice for what he did to them and Snipe. But when he went up against Bakugo, he looked like he was pissed with him about something. Like he had in for him over something that he did to him.” Kaminari speculated.

“Probably. But that’s still bad news for us either way since that Green Devil’s with those League of Villains thugs.” Jiro said in a worried manner.

“We better get to training when we get back to school.” Kaminari said in a serious tone.

“Yeah…” Jiro agreed.

One day later, everyone was discharged from the hospital and sent home. The attack back in the USJ Stadium would remain with them for their entire lives and would never forget what the Green Devil or the League of Villains did to them. As for the media itself, they have now dubbed this incident The USJ Attack and it gave infamy to the League of Villains for the murders of two Pro Heroes; Snipe and Thirteen. But going back to the Class 1-A Students, this attack may have done a number on them. However, all it did was drive them together. And when they would encounter the Green Devil again, they would stop at nothing until he was brought to justice for the crimes he commited. And that was a promise they would take to the grave after being discharged from the hospital.

Chapter End Notes

I know that beginning felt a little rushed, but I wanted to showcase the aftermath a bit sooner. However, I have two more chapters left before I give this story a short break. As I said before, I will be working on my Tails x Rouge story, but I will be focusing on another story and it's gonna be Christmas-related. It's on Fimfiction and it will be focusing on Spike and Ember. It will be a one-shot and I want to finish it before Christmas comes around. Or at least before the New Year comes around. Anyway, let me know what you all thought of this chapter in the comment section down below and I will get back to you on it.

Lecture

Chapter Summary

After making it back to the Bar, All For One prepares to lecture his disciples on winning and losing...

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

When Midoriya finished patching the wound on his left arm, he just sat there quietly and waited for Shimura and Kurogiri. But while he patiently waited, he painfully recalled the memory of Bakugou and his friends molesting him while Hinata gleefully recorded the scene. Eerily recounting every small detail of the incident, he remembered the boys taking turns with placing their penises inside his mouth to make him perform fellation while the other would insert their penises into his anus. Especially Bakugou, who was the horniest of them all, would take delight in slapping him around and using him as his cum dumpster whenever he got sexually frustrated or rejected by a girl in school. Having recalled these horrible memories, the greenette felt every urge to puke from those awful memories. However, he decided to stomach it for a bit longer when Kurogiri and Shimura returned from the USJ Stadium.

“No! No! NO!!! NO!!! NO!!! NO!!! NO!!! NO!!! NO!!! NO!!!” Shimura screamed as he repeatedly kicked the bar counter.

“What happened?” Midoriya asked, feeling confused by his friend’s temper tantrum.

“HE CHEATED!!! THAT MUSCLE-BOUND DOUCHE-BAG CHEATED!!!! HE SENT THE NOMU FLYING OFF LIKE A BOTTLE ROCKET!!!!!” Shimura screamed once more as he continued to kick the bar counter.

“Calm yourself, Master Shigaraki. This is only the beginning.” Kurogiri said as he tried to calm the angry young Villain down.

“HOW CAN I REMAIN CALM WHEN WE HAVE BEEN HUMILIATED BY THE SYMBOL OF PEACE!?!?! I CAN ALREADY HEAR THE MEDIA LAUGHING AT US!!! LABELLING US CRIMINALS, WRITING US OFF AS TERRORISTS, AND SEEING US AS A JOKE!!!! FOR ALL WE KNOW, THEY-”

“TOMURA!!!!”

Suddenly, the whole room went silent and a huge chill went up everyone’s spines. The air felt cold, hostile, and uncaring when the Symbol of Fear let out his scream. No one dared to talk

out of fear that their lives would get snuffed out likes ants and they kept quiet as Midoriya and Shimura did their best to gulp down their fear of All For One's wrath.

"Why are you getting angry when we have already struck a blow to the Pro Heroes?" All For One asked, returning to the same calm and serene voice that everyone began to familiarize themselves with.

"A blow? But we've lost. All Might is still alive and we-" Shimura said before being cut off by All For One.

"Lost? But Tomura, we have already killed two major Pro Heroes: Kurogiri has killed Thirteen and Izuku has killed Snipe. He even went so far as to take his guns as a new weapon to use against the Hero Society. I think you should be congratulating your brother for a job well done against a Pro Hero." the Symbol of Fear said, pointing out the revolvers.

"Oh yeah… I overheard your conversation. How'd you do it, Izuku?" the pale young man asked.

"I got lucky." Midoriya answered.

"Ha! *Lucky*! I bet you shoved those caps up his ass when you took the guns off Snipe's hands!" Shimura gloated as he slapped Midoriya across the back.

"Yeah…" the greenette said as he rubbed his patched arm.

"I am glad to see that you have finally calmed down, Tomura. Now please allow me to explain why we are winning against the Pro Heroes." All For One said in a formal tone.

Hearing this, the boys remained quiet and proceeded to listen to their master's lecture.

"It has already been set in stone ever since the day you have brought Izuku to our doorstep, Tomura. It has been over a year now and he has now proven himself worthy to join us in our crusade against the Pro Heroes. Rome was not built in one day because of petty wars and idle gossip over power. Rome was built on order and fear. It is the same fear that Izuku used when he massacred all his classmates and teachers in Aldera Middle School. And you have brought order by assembling all the criminals and thugs you could find before proceeding to storm the USJ Stadium by surprise." All For One explained.

"Does it apply the same way when you took over the entire world before All Might stepped in?" Midoriya asked.

"Yes, Izuku. Every single one of us has a set role. On one side, there are Heroes who have sworn to uphold their duties to protect the world. And on the other side, there are Villains like us. Villains who simply wish to create order and strength to this world gone soft. I had grand plans on creating a world of absolute freedom for everyone in how they choose to see fit for their quirks. That was… until the One For All users came into play."

All For One growled, immediately shaking the boys and Kurogiri down to their very core. “But if they were this powerful before, then how come they were able to beat you? You could’ve easily killed them with your power.” Midoriya questioned. “And to top it all off, how were you able to last this long against the One For All users? And what even *is* One For All?” Shimura asked, feeling curious as well alongside Midoriya.

“Such good questions, my children. Such good questions which, in time, will be answered. But right now, it is the time for retreat. We have already made it clear that we intend to begin a war with the Hero Society. And they know that we intend to fight it by any means necessary. However, we have already exhausted ourselves with ruthless carnage. So Izuku, I would like for you to go home for the time being.” All For One ordered.

“G-Go home? But master, I can’t go back to my apartment. It’s already-”

“Do not worry. I have already taken care of that issue. You won’t be dealing with rent and complaints from the landlord.” the Symbol of Fear assured.

A course of relief flowed through the greenette’s veins after hearing what All For One did for him.

“T-Thank you, master. I will never forget what you did for me in the past year.” Midoriya said in a grateful, albeit shaky tone.

“Don’t be so formal, young Izuku. It was the least I could do after so many years of hardship. Any friend of Young Tomura is a friend of mine. But right now, I would like for you to head home.” All For One ordered just before Kurogiri created a portal.

“Can I join him, master?” Shimura asked.

“No, Tomura. This is Izuku’s time to recover. Which makes it your time to recover here. He has his home and you have yours.” All For One said in a firm tone.

“Fine. So I guess I’ll see you later then, Izuku.” Shimura said as he yawned and cracked his bones.

“Yeah. It’s been a long day.” Midoriya said as he looked at the clock on the wall.

“Well in that case, good night…” Shimura yawned as he proceeded to head upstairs to his room.

“Yeah. Good night.” Midoriya said in an unsure tone as he grabbed Snipe’s revolvers.

Right as he said it, Kurogiri created a warp gate in front of the greenette.

But before he could step into it, Kurogiri said,

“We expect you up and early by 8PM. No later than that.”

“Kurogiri, please. It is okay, Midoriya. Take all the time you need.” All For One said.

“Yes, Master…” Midoriya said before walking through the portal.

After being sent back to his apartment, the warpgate closed and Midoriya was all by himself. Now that he has completed his objective back at the USJ Stadium and having killed a Pro Hero, albeit with reckless intent, Midoriya was sent home to his old apartment to avoid suspicion. The greenette walked around the old place and he felt a sense of nostalgia surrounding him. Surprisingly, the apartment was well-kept and organized. No hint of dust anywhere. But that feeling completely changed when he noticed the same spot where his mom hung herself.

“Mom…” Midoriya muttered as he looked at the coffee table.

Suddenly remembering the guns he took from Snipe after killing him, the greenette heads into his bedroom. It was almost the same way that he left it, except that he had no All Might or any Pro Heroes covering his wall or decorating his desk. Midoriya felt nothing but sentimentality overwhelm him as he looked around his completely empty room. Turning towards his desk, he puts the guns down and inspects them. The barrels appeared to have eight slots. And the caliber was a .45. Natural since they were a pair of revolvers. But as Midoriya inspected the guns, his head started ringing. Only this time, it was much more severe.

“N-No! Please!” Midoriya begged as he cupped his head before falling out of his chair.

“Why not? You’ve already endured this for 14 years. Surely, you can endure this.” The child’s voice said in his mind.

“Get out of my head!” Midoriya screamed as he went into a fetal position.

“Then why not do something about it?” the child said as he presented the greenette one of the revolvers.

Midoriya felt chills run down his spine the moment he heard those words. The ringing stopped and he could see the child scowling as he held the barrel of the revolver. Tears started rolling down his eyes as he started recalling that same horrifying memory when Bakugou and his friends raped him in front of Sukuna Hinata, the girl that pretended to confess to him. He could horrifically remember the taste of the Explosive Blonde’s penis as it entered his mouth and was penetrated from behind by Imari as they had their way with him. He covered his mouth as he hyperventilated before running towards his bathroom to puke.

“I remember… that bitch… Bakugou and his friends…” Midoriya muttered as he wiped his mouth of the vomit he spat out.

But before he could speak any further, the child disappeared. He spotted the revolver on the floor. Midoriya picks it up and inspects the barrel. It had no ammo inside. He turned towards the belt that he took from Snipe’s corpse and took a bullet out. He slipped a bullet into one of the barrels before spinning it like a bottle before slapping it into the gun. It was right then and there that Midoriya decided to play a small game of Russian Roulette with himself. He sobbed as he aimed the gun towards the right side of his noggin. Hesitantly, the greenette slightly pulls away at the trigger. Breathing heavily, he felt his heart rate elevate a little.

Sweat poured out as he kept the revolver perfectly aimed at his head. Hearing the barrel with his finger on the trigger, Midoriya pulls it.

Click

It didn't fire. Strangely enough, Midoriya felt a rush from hearing the trigger.

"Please…" Midoriya whispered as he took another look at the gun.

Opening up his mouth, the greenette inserts the gun barrel into his mouth and aims it at his brain. Breathing heavily once more, he pulls the bullet again.

Click

Nothing happens. He does it the third time, nothing happens. Fourth time's the charm, nothing fires. As he kept the gun perfectly aimed at his brain, he started having flashbacks of his mom playing with him. He whimpered as he continued aiming the gun at his brains. If this was the shot that would put Midoriya out of his misery, it would all be over for him. He would no longer have to endure life as a Villain and he would no longer have to see Bakugou. It would be his one-way ticket out of this cruel world. But as he kept the barrel aimed at his mouth, his whimpering grew more and more apparent.

"Mom…" Midoriya whimpered as he kept the gun perfectly aimed at his brain.

Click

On that note, Midoriya pulls the trigger and nothing fires. He drops the gun and backs away from it. Whimpering turned to crying as he looked at the ground. Through his tears, he notices a picture of him and his mom. Grabbing the frame, he holds it close to his chest and wails as he lies on the ground from nearly killing himself in his home.

"Mommy…" Midoriya wailed as he kept the frame clutched to his chest.

He wanted so badly to see her again. He wanted to go back to eating her cooking, to playing with her, and to forget about the painful memories that Bakugou gave him when they grew up together. But he couldn't. All he had left was himself and there was nothing he could do to reverse the terrible things that happened to him. His mother was his entire world. And it all came crumbling down the moment he found her hanging above the coffee table in the living room. So for the next several hours, he just laid there on the floor of his bedroom before finally crying himself to sleep…

Chapter End Notes

Well, we're almost near the end of the 2nd Arc. After the next chapter, I'm gonna take a month-long break to work on the Tails x Rouge story and I will get back to writing the story mid-January. I've been having a blast with writing and I hope you're all enjoying

this. But still, I would love to hear your thoughts and feelings in the comment section below on the story, so that I can improve and build upon it. Anyway, I hope you all enjoyed this chapter.

Dream

Chapter Summary

> Several hours later, Midoriya wakes up and sees the little boy from his hallucinations watching TV. Only this time, he has some questions to ask...

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

Awakened by static noise, Midoriya gets off the ground and walks towards the door. He looks down at the crack of his door and sees light flickering on and off. Nervously, the greenette slowly opens the door and peeks outside. No one was there. He walks outside and casually walks towards the coffee table and grabs the remote to turn the TV off. But it doesn't flick off for some reason. Instead however, it fast forwards to the moment where Midoriya was raped by Bakugou and his friends. He was greatly disturbed by this and tried turning the TV off multiple times to no avail. But before he could throw the remote at the TV, a voice said,

"Don't throw it."

Midoriya was slightly startled, but he immediately recognized the voice.

It was none other than the child from his hallucinations, sitting on the couch while he ate popcorn.

"Sit down." the boy said with his mouth full of popcorn.

"What are you-?"

"Sit. Down." the boy ordered in a slightly angry voice.

Having no other choice, the greenette did as the boy told him and sat on the couch next to him. Figuring that he could try to at least try to start a conversation, Midoriya asks,

"Can I have some of your popcorn?"

"You have your own bag in front of you." the boy answered after gulping down another mouthful.

Midoriya looks down at the coffee table in front of him and notices a full, hot bag of popcorn in front of him. He grabs and opens it for a bite while he proceeds to watch the film with him, much to his own reluctance.

"Do you remember that girl?" the boy asked.

“Yeah. She was my childhood crush when I was little. Back then, she pretended to be nice to me while she would talk to all the boys in her class while using me as her mule. But the truth of the matter was that she was a tramp. She would often sleep around with the boys in her class and she would always pin the blame on me for trying to rape her. And Bakugou and his friends would always have their way with me like I was their toy. Her confession was just her way of toying with my emotions while she recorded the rape sessions on that smartphone she used frequently.” Midoriya explained.

“Maybe that girl you choked earlier was the same way as her?” the boy asked.

“I have no clue who she is. But I can promise that I won’t let her off the hook when we see each other again.” Midoriya said in a cold voice.

“Did you find that girl anywhere?” the boy asked.

“No. In fact, I didn’t see her anywhere inside Aldera. But knowing her, she must’ve ditched with her friends. They would do it from time to time whenever they were bored with schoolwork.”

“Do you think you’ll see each other again?” the boy asked.

“I’m not sure. And to be honest, I don’t care if I ever see her again. But if I do see her, she is going to regret making me her pet.” Midoriya said in an angry, yet determined voice.

A looming silence took over the entire room as the boy suddenly stopped eating his popcorn. The room became tense and an air of terror suddenly choked the atmosphere. Midoriya sweated as he looked at the boy while he stared at the TV screen in front of him.

“I bet you almost orgasmed when you were choking that girl to death.” the boy said as if he were trying to taunt the greenette.

“I don’t care who she is. For all I know, she could be some sort of hoozie who gets off to using boys as mules for buying her clothes, so that she could show herself off to Instagram like every other whore that I’ve come across. But when I see her again, I’ll make sure that she doesn’t breathe.” Midoriya said in a cold voice.

“I’m sure that you will. And the others?” the boy asked.

“Well, they’re Heroes. And when I see them again, I will make them wish that they never joined U.A. in the first place.” Midoriya promised once more.

“And what will you do after you kill them?” the boy asked.

“Take over Society and change it as I see fit. What else?” Midoriya said as he started feeling annoyed with the questions.

“Liar.” the boy said as the whole room started getting cold.

Suddenly, the whole room began to change. Blood seeped out of the walls, faces started popping out with the wailing and the screaming, sounds of muscles popping and bones

cracking, the clock spinning rapidly, and the TV starting to flicker with its static spanning across the entire apartment.

“W-What’s happening!?” Midoriya panicked as he looked around.

“You love it~.” the boy said in a sinister voice. Midoriya looks down and sees the little boy.

Only this time, he looked like a corpse with his eyes bleeding out, insects crawling out of his mouth and ears, and he was on fire as he walked towards Midoriya in a creepy manner while the apartment was being set ablaze.

“N-No! STAY BACK!!!!” Midoriya screamed as he tried backing away.

“No. You enjoy this~. Why not indulge in the flames~?” the boy sadistically asked as he backed the greenette into a corner.

Midoriya tried kicking the boy back, but the latter dodged the former’s attack and grabbed his leg before latching onto him as he laughed maniacally. The greenette slowly burned alive as his skin slowly melted like wax on a candle and his hair burned away as his eyeball boiled inside his brain before getting reduced to a burning wax corpse.

. . .

Midoriya screamed like a maniac with his eyes wide open before regaining his senses. He dashed towards the bathroom to look at the mirror to see if any damage was done to his skin. To his relief, he was fine. He walked towards the window to open the curtain, only to see that it was morning after taking a look at the clock next to the TV. Suddenly, Midoriya was startled by a phone ring. Rubbing his tear-stained eyes, the greenette walks out of his bedroom to the living room where he dropped his phone after finally arriving after a year of being away. He picked it up and answered the call.

“Yes?” Midoriya asked.

“Meet us at the bar. Master has some things to discuss with us. And bring the guns with you. Giran wants a closer look.” Shimura said before hanging up.

Just then, a warp gate appeared out of nowhere in the living room. Midoriya could already see that this was very important. Walking through the warp gate, he heads into the bar where the others were waiting.

"Morning, Izuku. How was your first visit back at your old pad?” Shimura asked as he wrapped his arm around his childhood friend.

“Well, it’s been close to a year now since my last visit. So it’s been a bit nostalgic for me.” Midoriya answered as he scratched the back of his head.

“We should hold a sleepover at your place sometime. All we would need are some video games, horror movies, pizza, chips, soda… it’d be one helluva party.” Shimura laughed as he nuggies his old friend.

“Enough, you two. The Master has some things to discuss and we will require your full attention if we are to succeed.” Kurogiri said as he and Giran stood by the T.V. Monitor.

“Yes, Kurogiri…” the two grumbled as they took a seat.

“Don’t be so harsh, Kurogiri, They are only children. They will have plenty of opportunities to strike back against All Might.” All For One said on the screen as he defended the boys.

“Yeah. Beside, you warped Thirteen inside out and the kid just blasted Snipe to hell. I’d called it a winning streak in my opinion.” Giran chuckled as he pulled out a cigarette.

“It was pure luck, Giran. Anything could have happened to Midoriya had I not used the Warp Gate to save him.” Kurogiri said in an annoyed tone.

“Hey, those 1-A Kids are scared. Sooner or later, they’ll-” Giran objected before All For One spoke.

“Silence.” All For One commanded in a chilling tone. Just then, the room became entirely cold.

While All For One wasn’t inside the room exactly, they could feel his presence surround them. Even Midoriya and Shimura went radio silence upon hearing just one word escape his mouth. The silence went on for about a minute before everything went back to normal, causing everyone to feel relieved.

“Now, I have some things I need to discuss with you boys. So pay attention. Giran, please take Snipe's revolvers.” All For One commanded once more.

"Why?" Midoriya asked in a confused manner.

"You won't be needing them for these next two missions I will assign you. You will get them back when I say it is time. But for right now, I need you boys to pay attention." All For One answered.

"Don't worry, kid. I'll keep these babies nice and clean for you." Giran chuckles as he grabs the revolvers.

The boys did exactly as they were told and listened as their Master began the meeting inside the bar.

“Tomorrow, there will be a Sports Festival held by U.A. High School. All Pro Heroes will be attending, including All Might. Izuku, I want you to head inside the tournament and record everything that happens in the event. We need to see what these students are capable of doing and we need you to head in as our spy. But if you run into any of the Pro Heroes, I don’t want you picking any fights. We just need you to record what you see and leave without drawing any suspicion. Am I understood?” All For One explained.

“Yes, master.” Midoriya simply answered.

"What about me, Master?" Shimura asks, starting feel left out.

"As for you Tomura, you are being given a special assignment. Which you will come to understand once you meet the target." the Symbol of Fear answers once more.

"Ah. Okay. I'm game, Master." Shimura complies.

“Very good. But before you two leave, there is one more assignment I have for you today, Izuku. And it involves a school girl from your past." All For One said as Midoriya listens.

Chapter End Notes

Well, I'm almost there. When I finish this arc, I will be giving this story a short break. As for long, I will be back in mid-January for the Sports Festival Arc. I will be focusing on the Class 1-A Students, but I will also switch to Midoriya as he watches the events. And I want it to be a fun arc. After that, I will focus on the Hero Killer Arc. Anyway, I've rambled long enough. I hope you enjoyed the chapter.

Sukuna Hinata

Chapter Summary

As Hinata and her friends enjoy their time-off from school, they accidentally drink something mixed into their coffee. But little do they know as that they are in for a rude awakening with a familiar classmate of theirs...

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

It was just another busy day for everyone. However, everyone is now on high alert after the assault on U.A.'s field trip to the USJ. No one dared try to commit a crime out of fear that they would be arrested and the criminals kept quiet after the USJ Incident. However, it didn't matter much to Sukuna Hinata as she and her two friends strolled around the Shibuya District in Tokyo.

"Oh, that new mocha was so lit~!" Megumi said after tasting her drink.

"I know~! Nothing can beat these coffee shops~!" Inoue said as she sipped her drink.

"Still, it's been about a day since the USJ Incident happened. And we've already seen what happened to our school…" Hinata said while sipping her drink as well.

Suddenly, the girls went silent. Having remembered around the time before the Aldera Incident occurred, they all planned to ditch because they were bored and didn't want to deal with the hassle of homework. Little did they know was that they were lucky to have decided to play hooky because they would've been killed if they decided to go to school just like every other day of the week.

"I can't believe there were no survivors…" Inoue said.

"Who could've gone through all the trouble to kill every last one of our classmates? And to top it all off, he destroyed the school. How has he not been caught yet after what happened?" Sukuna wondered.

"Beats the shit out of me. But whoever that maniac is, he's with this group called the League of Villains or something. So we need to be careful. Or we're next…" Megumi said.

The trio shivered at the mere thought of being cut open by the Aldera Killer and the last thing that they wanted was to be dead like their classmates. However, Sukuna Hinata suddenly flashes back to the time when she would often bully Midoriya along with her friends.

. . .

Standing above a beat-up Midoriya after watching him get raped by Bakugou and his friends. Giggling as she watched the greenette spit out, she crouches and grabs Midoriya's face.

"You know, you are such a sweetie, Midoriya~. Always tending to my every needs and doing everything in your power to make me happy~. You always were such a doormat~. Did you honestly think I would ever fall in love with such a quirkless nobody~? Someone who has no power to show for it and always ending up in last place for it~? That's why I prefer men like Bakugou~. Men with the strength to back up their words in the struggle~. Isn't that right, my Explosive Dynamite~?" Hinata said as she pressed herself against Bakugou.

"I've said it before and I'll say it again, Deku; no girl will ever take you because you're useless! The only thing you're good for is being my toy. Everything else is pointless." Bakugou said as he grabbed Sukuna's ass.

"Yeah! Know your place, Deku!" Imari shouted as he and his friends took a piss all over the wounded greenette.

"Now Deku, would you be a dear and record us~? We're planning to be models in a few years and we need some good footage~. Think you can handle it~?" Inoue requested with a scary face.

Midoriya was far too intimidated by the entire group to say no and all he could do was comply with their demands.

"Yes…" the poor greenette meekly said.

"What a good little puppy~. Now hold it steady and don't miss anything, okay~?" Megumi said as she and Inoue started undressing.

"You are such a failure as a man~. Never having the courage to stand up for yourself and always letting others control you~. That's why I'm with Bakugou now~. And you are watching as he takes my virginity away, poor~. Sweet~. Pathetic~. Little~. Deku~." Hinata said before being kissed by Bakugou while Midoriya defenselessly and tearfully records the event.

. . .

But before she could think about the event any further, Hinata suddenly starts to feel weird. Her vision starts getting blurry, her head starts ringing like a bell, and her body starts aching.

"G-Girls…?" Hinata says as she staggers out of her seat.

"Me too. I'm starting to feel the same effects." Inoue says as she rubs her head.

"What did these people put in the drinks…?" Megumi asks while her head begins to ring.

Everyone watches the girls move as they proceed to walk away from the cafe. They struggled to move and they could hardly walk straight, thanks to the effects of the drinks. But as they moved, they bump into some strangers who proceed to help them before they slowly slip into unconsciousness.

. . .

Several hours later, water was splashed into their faces. They look around and see a large group of men with sick, twisted grins on their faces as the girls check their surroundings. They were in some kind of abandoned fishing plant and they were chained into their seats by tightened barbed wire.

“W-Who are you, people!?” Inoue asked as she struggled.

“Don’t bother.” a voice said.

It was a familiar voice. The girls looked closer to the person seated comfortably in his chair and they were shocked to see who their captor was. It was none other than their old classmate… Izuku Midoriya.

“Midoriya…?” Hinata says in a shocked tone.

“It’s been a year since we last saw each other. How were you? I didn’t see you at school on that day. You shouldn’t be playing hooky, you know~.” Midoriya teased as he sat up.

Fed up with Midoriya’s bullshit, Megumi says,

“You’re one to talk! Let us out of here right now or we’re gonna-”

“SHUT UP!!!!” Midoriya suddenly shouted, effectively quieting the trio before recomposing himself.

“Just what do you want?! If it’s money you want, then-” Hinata said before getting cut off by Midoriya.

“All I want is your silence, you slut. Now pay attention.”

Not wanting to suffer the consequences, the girls immediately shut their mouths and proceeded to listen to their former bully victim.

“You know… you were the prettiest girl that I have ever laid eyes on when I was little. Beautiful. Elegant. Confident. I’ve always admired you and I hoped that I would get the courage to make you my girlfriend. At least that was what I planned to do… before you involved Bakugou and his friends to our conversation.” Midoriya growled.

They were unnerved by his change in demeanor as he walked towards them with a knife in his right hand.

“But before I fillet you like a fish, just tell me. Why? Just why? Why would you involve Bakugou in our personal rendezvous!?” Midoriya asked, demanding to know the answer.

Hearing this question shook them to their very core. But thinking that they could get out of this situation, they decided to be honest with Midoriya. So Hinata laughed into his face and

said,

“Are you serious…? Look at yourself. You’re a creature. A creature that should be studied! Do you think any girl would want to date a quirkless loser like you!? You would be lucky if some dog would want to lick all over! You were only my personal servant as we grew up! Dating a quirkless nobody like you makes me want to puke all over you! You’re a failure as a man, Deku! No girl in her right mind would ever date you! Not unless she was some desperate bitch! Making love with Bakugou was-!”

Suddenly, Midoriya slashed Hinata across her face with the dagger and grabbed her. Her face was scarred across, effectively damaging her beautiful mug as her friends watched in shock from the brutality. Holding her face up, the vengeful greenette says,

“I’m glad that you’re being honest with me, Hinata. Because I have something to confess as well; remember when there were zero survivors over at Aldera? I’ll give you a hint; who do you think has been gone for a year without even a word?”

At first, Hinata and the girls were confused by this question. But as they slowly connected the dots, they suddenly realized what Deku was trying to tell them.

“N-No! It couldn’t have been you! You’re Quirkless!” Hinata shouted.

“Never judge a book by its cover, Hinata. But before I go, I want to introduce you to these fine gentlemen. They were serial killers and rapists. Just gathered here for this occasion by my Master who so graciously had them bailed out for this.” Midoriya said with a smirk on his face.

“No! Please! We’ll do whatever you want, Midoriya! Just don’t put us through this!” Hinata begged.

“Perhaps if you didn’t involve Bakugou and his friends, maybe I wouldn’t have. Anyway, the Sports Tournament is being held by U.A. High tomorrow and I’m planning on watching it. But I don’t think you’ll be needing these anymore.” Midoriya says as he pulls out their tickets before burning them up with a lighter.

Before Midoriya leaves the fishing plants, one of the assailants stops them and asks,

“So can we do them now, boss?”

“Do as you please. Just send me a picture of their corpses when you’re done.” Midoriya says before proceeding to walk away, effectively shocking the girls.

“Sweet, boss!” another one of the assailants shouted in a complimentary manner.

The goons started chuckling while licking their lips as they walked towards the defenseless girls with every intent of raping and killing them. Hinata, desperate to get out of this situation with her friends as tears started pouring, calls out,

“Midoriya, please! We’ll give you whatever you want! Money, sex, anything! Just please don’t leave us in here with these monsters!”

Hearing this, Midoriya simply chuckles at them and says,

“You girls are too dirty for me. And to be completely honest, you were never worth dating, let alone sleeping with. Anyway, I have an event to attend tomorrow. Have fun with your new friends.”

“You’re nuts! When Bakugou gets his hands on you, you’re gonna wish you killed yourself!” Inoue shouted.

“I’m sure you will.” Midoriya said, not giving her threat much thought.

The assailants immediately swarmed Hinata and her friends as they vainly screamed out for help while Midoriya callously walked away. The villainous greenette pulled his ticket and chuckled while leaving the abandoned fishing plant. He reaches into his right pocket and pulls out the ticket that All For One paid and just smiles.

“I’m looking forward to watching the fights.” Midoriya chuckles before leaving the plant.

. . .

One day later, Midoriya gets out of his bed and proceeds to brush his teeth before taking his shower. After drying up, he receives a text message. He picks up his phone and sees a picture of Hinata and her friend’s fucked and mangled corpses after a long night of being raped. Simply smiling, Midoriya deletes the evidence from his phone. But suddenly, he receives a phone call from All For One. Immediately answering, Midoriya says to the Symbol of Fear,

"Just about ready to leave."

After hanging his phone up, the greenette gets dressed and leaves for the Sports Festival to observe U.A. High School and their fighting capabilities.

Chapter End Notes

Thus concludes the USJ Assault Arc. I will be giving this story a three-week break for now as I will be working on my Spike x Ember story for the time being before Christmas comes around. It will be on my Fimfiction Account. I will give you a link to the description. But while I'm doing that, I will try and work on my Tails x Rouge story as long as I can. I already have six chapters in, but it might take me awhile. I would like for the story to be fifty chapters, but I will be so focused on this story that I will barely have to time focus on the other. But I digress. Unlike this story, Tails x Rouge will be much more fun and erotic with some mystery added into it. But I digress. The next arc, I want to focus more on Class 1-A and their point of view after the USJ Incident and the psychological toll that it took on them. But at the same time, I want it to focus on Midoriya and I will shift to the sides from time to time in the next arc. Anyway, I hope you enjoyed this arc and feel free to leave your thoughts and feelings in the comment section down below and I will get back to you.

This is Ghoul. I'll see you on the other side. Happy Holidays!

https://www.fimfiction.net/user/289529/GhoulDash97

Class Announcement

Chapter Summary

After two days of recovery from the USJ Incident, Class 1-A is back in school. Only this time, there is an announcement coming their way...

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

Two days later, the Class 1-A Students returned to school after recovering from their wounds given to them by the League of Villains. However, they barely said a word to each other and even when something crossed their minds, they couldn't bring themselves to speak. Even Bakugou hardly screamed and the very last thing that crossed Mineta's mind were girls after encountering the Green Devil for the first time. Meeting the Green Devil up close and personal for the first time had stagnated their morale and they are completely on edge after the past two days of recovery. But with all that said, a bandaged Eraserhead enters the classroom with Present Mic guiding him and the students immediately take their seats.

"All right. As we all know, you have been unexpectedly attacked by some sort of group called the League of Villains. But then there was that other guy… anyway, we're not going to talk about that. Me and Aizawa have an announcement to make; the board has decided to open up a Sports Festival for the whole world to see. It will be headed by us and All Might as well as the faculty staff will be present as well." Present Mic announced.

"What!? But we've only had a couple days of recovery! We can't just go out there and compete like nothing ever happened!" Ashido shouted.

"As emotional as Ashido is acting, I have to agree. We can't just have the class compete in the next three days. We barely survived against this terrorist group and the Green Devil nearly came close to killing a few of our classmates. We can't possibly-!" Iida said before getting cut off by Aizawa.

"While this may seem harsh in your eyes Iida, the school board has already made the decision. Whether or not you entertain this idea, it falls on you to pick up the slack. And we have already decided on who the representative of your class should be." Eraserhead spoke. This immediately silenced the class and they paid attention to what the Underground Hero had to say.

"But that will be saved for later until the Sports Festival comes around…" Aizawa answered before falling asleep, completely baffling the entire classroom.

"ARE YOU KIDDING ME!?!?!?" the entire classroom shouted.

“Right. Anyway, open up your textbooks and turn to Page 137 on the Principles of Heroism…” Present Mic said as he tried saving face with the class.

Everyone waited for Aizawa to say something during his speech, but they could only groan in disappointment as they opened their textbooks for the remainder of the class time. Break time rolled around and it was uneventful for the most part. But they were a tad relaxed and made sure not to stress themselves over the events of the USJ Incident. Although Yaoyorozu continues to remain silent after her previous confrontation with the Green Devil. Then class started again and this time, it was only another one of those boring lectures given by the teachers.

. . .

When lunch time rolled around, everyone got out of their seats and went towards the cafeteria. Uraraka, Iida, and Shinso were seated with each other. Kaminari, Kirishima, decided to sit with Bakugou, much to the blonde’s intense displeasure. Tokoyami decided to sit with Asui and Aoyama. Mineta, much to his chagrin, sat with Koda and Sero. Shoji sat with Sato and Ojiro. Todoroki, on the other hand, sat by himself with himself. And Yaoyorozu sat with Jiro, Ashido, and Hagakure.

“Are you okay, Yaomomo? You barely touched your meal since we sat down.” Ashido asked, feeling concerned for the representative’s wellbeing.

“Yeah. And come to think of it, you hardly said a word in class since we came back to school. Are you feeling okay?” Jiro asked, feeling concerned for the ponytailed girl as well.

Yaoyorozu kept silent and didn’t utter a word as she eyed her homemade sushi.

“Yaomomo, we know that you’ve only just come back to school and the last thing that you want us to do is dogpile on you, but you’ve hardly even touched your lunch when we sat down together. You’re beginning to scare us. So please tell us why you’re acting this way.” Hagakure said in an attempt to get the representative to open up.

For a moment, the ponytailed girl was hesitant to speak. While she understood that her classmates meant well, she wanted to keep her life a secret after nearly losing her life to the Aldera Killer back in the USJ Stadium. However, she knew that her classmates would continue to harass her about it until she would eventually snap. And the very last thing that she wanted was to erupt in the middle of school. So sparing no expense, Yaoyorozu put her chopsticks down and decided to talk.

“When I made Jiro take Kaminari back to the entrance of the USJ Stadium, I stayed behind and kept the Green Devil busy while they ran away.” Yaoyorozu finally spoke.

“I was going to head back for you. I wasn’t going to just-” Jiro said before getting cut off by her ponytailed classmate.

“No one is blaming you, Jiro. But while I was continuing to distract him, he stopped moving. I couldn’t make out what he was muttering about, but something about him felt… *off*.” the Class 1-A Representative said. “*Off*? In what way?” Ashido asked, starting to feel curious.

“I don’t know. He just… he just seemed angry. About something. But when he was muttering… he said about… Bakugou.” the ponytailed girl explained further.

“Well, he did break Bakugou’s arm. So that’s a pretty well-educated guess. But why only Mr. *Explodey Pants* from across the mess hall?” the earlobe girl asked.

“HEY, I CAN HEAR YOU, EARLOBES!!!!” Bakugou shouted from across the hall.

“Yeah well, no one was talking to you! So what about Bakugou?” the invisible girl asked.

“That’s just it. I don’t know why. I’m well-aware that he’s a villain and he needs to face justice for burning down Aldera Middle School and killing those students, but he just seemed angry about something. And not only that… he feels… sad.” Yaoyorozu said while trying to put the pieces together.

“So he’s angry and sad… if this is the case, why would he aid the League of Villains back in the USJ Stadium?” Ashido asked.

“Most criminals come from a poor background. If I had to take a guess, something must’ve bad happened to him.” Yaoyorozu surmised while keeping her composure.

“Right… so are we going to eat before class starts again?” Hagakure asks as she stares at her meal.

“Good idea. The last thing we need is an empty stomach.” Ashido said before eating as well.

“You need to lay off the romance novels, Yaoyorozu…” Jiro commented before going back to her meal.

“You wanted to hear what was wrong with me.” the ponytailed girl retorted before proceeding to eat her sushi.

. . .

When lunch was finished, the rest of Class 1-A returned to their classroom and sat through the rest of their classes with no incident transpiring throughout the entire day. When another one of their lectures were finished, everyone got out of their seat and proceeded towards the door. But just as they were about to leave, the exit was blocked off by the U.A. Students.

“What is the meaning of this!?” Iida asked as he stood in front of the crowd.

“We know about your little skirmish against the villains that attacked you back at the USJ Stadium. And among them was that killer from the middle school, the newly-dubbed *Aldera*. Which one of you has survived against the Green Devil?” a blonde student asked.

The Class 1-A Students remained silent on the question.

“No one, huh? Well, if you wish to understand why we have been outside the classroom for quite sometime now, we are here to analyze and pick apart which Class 1-A Student is the

most powerful and we can clearly see that the boy with spiky hair is the cream of the crop." the boy said in a snooty tone as he looked at an already-pissed Bakugou.

"Okay. Who are you and who the hell do you think you are!?" Ashido asked, starting to feel irritated.

"Oh, pardon my manners - my name is Neito Monoma and I am with Class 1-B. And we are here to say that we declare war on you, Class 1-A." the smug blonde said in a condescending tone.

Class 1-A looked on in a confused manner as everyone glared at them. They couldn't understand why they would carry a grudge against them for surviving the odds of dying against their new enemies back at the USJ Stadium. But now everyone outside their class looked at them with intense anger and envy. And it was clearly starting to irritate the Class 1-A Students.

"Listen, Monoma… I have no clue where you got this idea to declare war on us, but we didn't join this school to pick fights. Now please leave before you do something you're going to regret." Yaoyorozu warned with a stern expression on her face.

"Oh? Is that a threat I hear? For a class who barely managed to escape with their lives, you sure don't shy away from making threats on your fellow classmates inside this prestigious building. Especially since you have a certain classmate with a rather… explosive personality." Monoma taunted with sadistic glee.

"WHAT'D YOU SAY, ASSHOLE!?!?!?" Bakugou shouted with his hands beginning to pop and crackle.

"Quiet, Bakugou! Now… if you and your fellow classmates don't step aside this very moment… we are going to give you a fight that you won't believe." Yaoyorozu threatened as she made a staff with her lipids as everyone stood beside her.

Monoma started shaking as the Class 1-A Students approached him with their Quirks at the ready. But just as he was about to receive the beating of his life, he was knocked out by a girl with a long, ginger ponytail on the left side before getting carried by her.

"I-I'm sorry. Monoma tends to run his mouth off more than he necessarily should. My name is Itsuka Kendo. And you are?" the girl asked in a vain attempt to make amends with Class 1-A.

But instead of an answer, all Kendo and the other Class 1-B received were death glares from the rest of Class 1-A.

"Err, on second thought… we'll get out of your way." Kendo said with a nervous chuckle as she and the other students moved.

On that note, the Class 1-B Students moved out of the way as the clearly-agitated Class 1-A Students walked out of the classroom with their nerves intact. When they left the school building, they were all in fumes.

“Can’t you believe the nerve of that guy!? Thinking that we know nothing about pain when we barely survived a Villain attack a couple days ago!?” Ashido shouted as parted with Hagakure.

“For real! I felt every nerve to punch that guy in the face!” Hagakure agreed, leaving with Ashido as well.

“Let it go, you two. The rest is history now. But Yaoyorozu, what happened to make you so angry back in the classroom?” Iida said, feeling concerned for the ponytailed girl’s mental state.

“I’m sorry. I just had a lot on my mind in the past couple days. I have no idea what came over me when that blonde twit and Class 1-B showed up.” Yaoyorozu answered.

“The past couple of days have been rough on us since the USJ Incident. And I get the feeling that the attack is just a mere appetizer for the main course that will be served to us. But still, if you still feel like something is bothering you, don’t hesitate to talk to me or your friends. Just don’t overdo it on yourself. The last thing we want is another hospital trip. Is that a deal?” Iida said, trying to get Yaoyorozu to open up a little.

“Thank you Iida, but there’s something bothering me about that Villain who nearly killed me. This Green Devil, Aldera… do you remember when Bakugou launched himself at Kurogiri and his other cohort?” the ponytailed girl asked.

“What about Aldera? He’s just a Villain.” Iida said.

“I know. But there’s something that’s bothering me about him, Iida. He could’ve easily killed Bakugou if he wanted, but he chose to break his arm. And when we fought each other, he muttered something about Bakugou. It was like he held some sort of grudge. Doesn’t that come off as odd to you?” Yaoyorozu implicated.

“Perhaps it does seem out of the ordinary to see a villain have a reason for becoming the way that they are. But Yaoyorozu, you need to remember that he nearly came close to killing you. He’s not a victim, he’s an enemy. And he needs to be brought to justice, whether he intended to kill the students or not. Can you accept that?” Iida said, trying to bring the representative back to her senses.

“I can, but you need to understand that I’m trying to learn what made him become this way and why he chose to injure Bakugou when he could’ve easily dispatched him.” Yaoyorozu said in order to ease the Class 1-A President’s concerns.

“Okay. I can accept that. But going back to Monoma, he is right about one thing; we survived a Villain Attack and we are the number one target in the Sports Festival. It would be for the best if we trained for the next few days before the Tournament arrives.” Iida suggested.

“Good idea. We should form groups and begin planning tomorrow.” Yaoyorozu surmised.

“Ingenious, Yaoyorozu! I will begin scheduling tonight. What will you do?” Iida said.

“I will handle the team coordination. Anything could happen in the next few days and we need to be prepared for the unexpected.” Yaoyorozu responded.

“Sounds like a plan. I will text everyone about the schedule. See you tomorrow, Yaoyorozu!” Iida said as he parted ways from the ponytailed girl.

“You too, Iida!” Yaoyorozu said, leaving Iida’s side as well. After the two parted ways, the two returned to their homes. But as for Yaoyorozu, she could hardly take Aldera off her mind. She wanted to ignore it, but that memory of her life nearly getting choked out by the Green Devil just continued to replay in her head every single time. When she returned home, she was greeted by her parents who informed her that dinner was just about ready. After finishing her dinner, the rich girl went upstairs and got ready for bed. But she could hardly sleep and all she had on her mind was the Green Devil; Aldera.

“Just who are you, Aldera…?” Yaoyorozu asked as she looked outside her bedroom window.

. . .

Three days later after intense training, Class 1-A was ready to compete against their rival, Class 1-B. Everyone was gathered in the arena and they were all ready to watch the events. But little do they know… is that the Green Devil is getting ready to visit the Tournament.

Chapter End Notes

Happy New Year, everyone. I hope you've been doing well and keeping safe out there. I've been giving this story a rest for a few weeks, but now I intend to get my hands dirty. I'm going to be covering the Sports Festival Arc and I'm also going to be doing the Hero Killer Arc. I've finally decided to give Midoriya the Villain name Aldera. It's been on my mind for quite some time now and I want to make this part of Midoriya's villainous identity as his life heads into a downward spiral. But anyway, expect more chapters and I will be covering more as I go along. Thank you for your time.

FUCK 2020!!!!!

Tournament Infiltration

Chapter Summary

As Midoriya makes his way inside the event, he bumps into a few familiar Pro Heroes while getting ready to watch the event...

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

Getting in line, Midoriya patiently waited his turn while keeping his ticket inside his right pocket. As he slowly moved while everyone gave their tickets to the vendor, the greenette looked up at the TV monitor hanging on the stadium. It showed All Might having an interview while the Sports Festival was getting ready.

"...so All Might, about the USJ Incident three days ago, how did it feel when you first heard about this incident?" the female interviewer asked.

"Well Ms. Nagisa, when I first heard about the incident, my very first instinct was to run towards the USJ Stadium without fail. However, I was delayed due to a council meeting with Principal Nezu and there were various people around Musutafu that I could hardly focus on the task at hand. I can only be thankful that one of the Class 1-A Students reached out to me and the other Pro Heroes in time before the situation could get any messier. Especially after hearing that Aldera was involved in that incident." All Might said, trying to be as transparent as he can.

"I see. Regarding U.A. High School, how does it feel to be a teacher for the first time in such a prestigious academy?" Nagisa asked.

"Oh, it's wonderful. Meeting the students was fun and I have been meaning to pass on my lessons as a hero to a new generation. While it was a bit of a struggle to get used to my new schedule, I enjoyed every minute of my new role as a teacher." All Might answered in a friendly tone.

'Aren't we lucky.' Midoriya thought in an annoyed tone.

"...but before I leave you to prepare for the opening of the Sports Festival, I have one final question; I have been hearing rumors of a secret apprentice for quite some time now. What are your takes on these rumors and are they credible to popular belief that you're secretly grooming a new successor?" Nagisa asked.

"Oh. Well… the thing is, rumors are very subjective. And while I will not deny that even I have secrets, I cannot comment on whether or not these based rumors are true. However, I will say that no matter what the future holds in store for us, Heroes or Civilians, I will hold

dear to my word that I will continue to fight and protect that future from anyone who dares to harm. Because that, Ms. Nagisa, is what Heroes do." All Might said in a genuine tone.

"Wonderful, All Might. Anyway, I thank you for taking this time to answer my questions and I look forward to seeing how this Sports Festival plays out as well as more of your future endeavors as the Symbol of Peace." Nagisa said in a friendly tone.

"Much obliged, Ms. Nagisa. I appreciate this brief conversation and I look forward to seeing more of your coverage on the Sports Festival." All Might said before leaving the interview.

"Thank you for your time, All Might. Now in other news, Mt. Lady and Uwabami have recently joined together in promoting a brand new shampoo and…" Nagisa said as she began to cover another topic.

Midoriya turned his head away from the TV screen and sighed in annoyance. While he did recognize that All Might was genuinely trying to be the Hero that everyone recognizes him as, he just can't find it within himself to forgive the Symbol of Peace for hurting him two years ago when he rescued Bakugou from a cruel fate with the Sludge Monster. And watching the interview with that smile of his just made the greenette's blood boil like lava. But all that came to a halt when he was up next to give his ticket to the vendor.

"Ticket, kid?" the vendor asked.

"Oh, right." Midoriya muttered when he reached for his right pocket.

He pulls out the ticket and shows it to the vendor. He accepts it and allows Midoriya to head inside the stadium. When he went inside, the entire hall was filled with Hero Merchandise and different types of food vendors. Since the tournament hasn't started yet, the greenette decided to take his time and stroll around a bit by looking for something to eat while looking for an All Might portrait to use for knife-throwing practice. So he found a random takoyaki stand and decided to get something from the vendor. Luckily for him, the line wasn't long, so it didn't take long until he was up next to receive his meal.

"I'll take some of the cheese takoyaki right over there." Midoriya said as he made his order to the vendor.

"Coming right up!" the food vendor shouted as he began cooking.

While the vendor was working the grill, Midoriya turned towards the TV screen and saw the same students he fought earlier back at the USJ Stadium. Among them, he saw Bakugou up on the stage. His face immediately turned into a cold expression and his eyes pierced right into the screen upon seeing his old bully. He held nothing but contempt for the blonde and he hopes that he loses the fight. Or at least got a hollow victory if he won. Either way, he hated seeing him again after the USJ Incident. And if that weren't enough, he saw the same raven-haired girl that he nearly strangled to death back at the USJ Stadium. He could only hope that she wouldn't recognize him in the seats, but it would only be asking for too much since he will be sitting at the top just like everyone else. Then the greenette was suddenly brought out of that tension when he heard a female voice say,

"Hurry up, kid! I'm hungry!"

Midoriya turned around and immediately noticed that it was none other than Mt. Lady waiting her turn at the takoyaki stand alongside Death Arms and Kamui Woods. Mildly annoyed but trying to keep his cool, Midoriya said,

"Don't worry, ma'am. I'm sure they're doing their best."

"What did you call me…?" Mt. Lady asked, starting to get slightly irritated.

Midoriya held his ground and did everything he could to keep himself from exploding at the giantess behind him. But if he were to hear any more of her bullshit, he would certainly feel the need to punch her lights out, Hero or not.

“C’mon Lady, it won’t take the vendor long to make him his meal. Just be patient a little longer.” Kamui Woods said in an attempt to make her calm down.

“But I’m hungry! I want something to eat!” Mt. Lady said in a grumpy tone.

Midoriya kept his head forward and did his best to pay her no mind while his meal was being prepared. But just then, he felt her grab his shoulder before being told,

“Hey kid, did mommy ever tell you that ladies are always first~?”

Upon hearing this, Midoriya’s body stopped moving. When he heard his mother being mentioned to him, all thoughts in his mind stopped processing, his heart stopped beating, and his body stopped moving.

“Let go…” Midoriya whispered.

“Huh?” Mt. Lady asked, not hearing what the greenette said.

“I said, let go…” Midoriya said in a low, menacing tone.

Suddenly, a cold feeling surrounded the takoyaki stand. At this moment, Mt. Lady took her hand off Midoriya and slowly backed away from him as he gave her a cold look. She looked at him and noticed a chilling emptiness inside him. But just then, Death Arms recognizes Midoriya and says,

“I know you…”

“Sir, your order is ready!” the vendor said.

Midoriya immediately turned around and saw his steamy-hot cheese takoyaki all prepared and ready for him to eat. Deciding to ignore the Pro Heroes, the greenette paid the vendor and took his meal with him.

“Did you feel that chilly look in his eyes…?” Mt. Lady asked, feeling unnerved as Midoriya got far away from them.

Midoriya leaned against the wall and proceeded to eat his takoyaki while watching the TV screen from his far right. From the announcements all the way down to the commercials that followed, the greenette just watched as Eraserhead and Present Mic hosted the events. The Tournament wasn't even ready yet and he could already feel himself wanting to leave the stadium. It wasn't watching the events that bothered him per se, but it was the commercialization surrounding it. He would've found it more bearable if he watched the events in the comfort of his apartment, but then he wouldn't find the footage needed to learn more about his enemies. So when he finished his takoyaki, Midoriya threw the paper tray away in a random garbage can before saying,

"May as well try and find a photograph of All Might somewhere in this Stadium."

So Midoriya proceeded to search for a vendor that holds different sorts of photographs for Pro Heroes. Though fortunately for the greenette, it didn't take long for him to find a picture of All Might in the corner of the left close to the entrance of the stadium.

"Thank you!" Midoriya said after purchasing the photo.

"You're welcome, kid! Next!" the vendor said as Midoriya left the line.

Now that the greenette has completed his two objectives, Midoriya has finally decided that it was time for him to go to his assigned seat. Going up to the fourth floor, Midoriya looked at his ticket and it read B-5. Knowing where his assigned seat was now, he went upstairs and proceeded through the entryway where everyone was talking and cheering out loud while the event was being prepared. After walking upstairs a bit, Midoriya walked through the aisle and sat down in his assigned seat. A hot dog vendor was shouting at the top of his lungs to make sales for his meaty snacks and most were buying them while waiting for the events to begin. Midoriya felt squeamish from looking at the hot dogs after remembering what Bakugou and his friends did to him back at Aldera, but his stomach was still rumbling. Apparently, he didn't get enough to eat back at the takoyaki stand. So Midoriya pulled out his wallet for some extra yen before calling out to the vendor to give him two hot dogs with ketchup, mustard, relish, and ground beef as well as a coca cola. After paying the vendor, Midoriya took the food and sat down once more before placing the hot dogs on his lap.

'You had better not disappoint me, Heroes*.'* Midoriya thought before taking a sharp bite of the first hot dog and downing it with his coke.

. . .

In the locker room, most of Class 1-A was breaking out in hives. Some of them were excited to be on Live TV, others would rather curl up and die. But they were still nervous since they have yet to hear anything about the whereabouts of The Green Devil: Aldera as well as the League of Villains.

"Are all of you ready!?" Kirishima excitedly shouted.

"Me too~! I can't wait to see what our folks think~!" Ashido shouted with a burst of energy.

“We need to be cautious though. At this point, we are easy pickings. Class 1-B as well as the others in U.A. are going after us and we are up for the chopping block if any of us get caught in the crossfire on our way to the top.” Shinso said in a serious tone.

“Oh, don’t be so serious, Shinso. We’ve got each other’s backs. It’s gonna have to take more than a few of our classmates to stop us.” Kaminari said, trying to keep his classmate’s spirits up.

“He’s right though. Once we get tossed out of the frying pan, we will be heading straight into the fire. Our opponents are not to be underestimated if we wish to achieve victory.” Tokoyami monologues with a straight face.

“You know, for a couple of guys who fought their way out of the USJ Stadium, you really know how to kill the mood.” Mineta said in a deadpan tone.

“Everyone! It’s almost time! Get ready!” Iida shouted while robotically moving his right arm in a chopping motion.

Yaoyorozu, on the other hand, was deep in thought. She had trouble falling asleep last night and on the other nights that she did, she had nightmares of her nearly losing her life to Aldera. She had a bit of a hard time staying awake and had to resort to drinking coffee to get her through most of the day. So needless to say, she was stressed from all the hard work she went through and felt more than ready to sleep. But then Uraraka grabs her left shoulder and says,

“Yaoyorozu?”

“Hu- Yes? Uraraka?” Yaoyorozu asked.

“It’s about time for us to head out there.” the gravity girl said.

“I see. Just let me get out of my chair first.” the ponytailed responded as she rubbed her eyes.

“Are you okay, Yaomomo? Your eyes are looking black.” Ashido asked, feeling concerned for her tired friend.

“I’m fine. Just overdid it on training last night.” Yaoyorozu said in a vain attempt to make up an excuse.

“We’ll deal with that later. Right now, we need to get out there.” Jiro said as she helped her ponytailed friend.

Class 1-A walked towards the outside of the hallway where everyone was cheering and when they exited the hallway, everyone cheered loudly and Class 1-A’s spirit was higher than ever. However, there was a lot lying ahead of them and they needed to be ready. But after the attack back at USJ, they were ready for anything at this point after that first trial of surprise.

Chapter End Notes

I not sure how long I will make this arc. I want to make it twenty chapters, but that could be subject to change. However, after I work on this arc, I'm going to try and focus on both the Hero Killer Arc and the untitled Tails x Rouge story (fuck, I need a title...). Anyway, I will do my best not to push myself any harder than necessary and I'll do whatever I can to make this work. But going back to this story, there might be delays in the chapters, so don't expect me to post right away when I finish up. However, I will take my time and make sure it isn't rushed, so don't worry. Anyway, I hope you enjoyed the chapter.

Obstacle Course

Chapter Summary

After finally arriving at the Sports Festival, Class 1-A is suddenly forced into an Obstacle Course. What will they do to win...?

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

"...and here they are; the survivors of the USJ Incident, Class 1-A from U.A. High School! A lot of the news outlets have been covering their story for the past several days now and it goes without saying that a lot is riding on them after hearing about the attack from Aldera and this so-called group known as the League of Villains! This reporter can only hope they have what it takes to win this festival and prove that they have what it takes as the Heroes of the next generation! Okay, we are switching the feed over to Eraserhead and Present Mic, the Tournament's MCs of this extravagant event!"

"Thank you, Ms. Nagisa and hello to all you lovely folks in Japan and beyond! This is Present Mic and my co-pilot, Eraserhead, coming to you live in Musutafu!" Present Mic shouted.

"We're here to evaluate the Students on whether or not they have what it takes to be Heroes and we will be overseeing the Sports Festival alongside the other Pro Heroes. Class 1-A, please line up alongside Class 1-B until it is time to take your positions." Eraserhead said in a bored tone.

Class 1-A did as they were told and stood alongside Class 1-B while awaiting further instructions. But when they stood next to their rival class, they could hear Monoma snickering right at them.

"Looks like we're gonna be butting heads from here on out, Class 1-A! You had better not embarrass us as we make you go down in flames while making you regret going against us!" Monoma viciously taunted as he laughed.

In response, Class 1-A turned their heads and gave the snooty blonde the thousand yard stare, making him shrink in fear from anticipation of getting his head ripped off. But just then, a woman walks up on stage. She wore a BDSM suit, a pair of red lensless glasses, and she had a flogger in her right hand.

"Hello, boys and girls~! Are you ready to get hot out here~? Or is it just me~?" the dominatrix said in a seductive tone.

"The 18+ Hero: Midnight!!!!" the entire students shouted.

Half of the students were fawning while others were put off by her costume.

But Midnight didn't care much for their opinions and shouted,

"SILENCE!!!! Now Katsuki Bakugou, please stand on the podium. You have been elected as Class 1-A's representative for U.A. High School. Now come up here and make your pledge."

She pointed her flogger right over where the podium was and he walked up the stairs in her direction.

. . .

Watching from the distance with smartphone set up to record, Midoriya thought,

'So Bakugou has been made the representative for U.A. High. This… I gotta see.' On that note, Midoriya pressed the play button and began recording the event.

. . .

After stepping on the stage, Bakugou walked over to the podium and leaned his face close to the microphone. Clearing his throat, the explosive blonde said,

"'Sup extras. Just wanna let you losers know that I'm gonna be the one who'll mop the floor with you and I will be the one on top of all of you. So bring it on, you asswipes."

This little speech caused an uproar among the entire students who heard it. They all screamed and jeered at the explosive blonde for showing the audacity to make such bold remarks to aim for the top while leaving only the scraps for them. As for Class 1-A, they felt incredibly angry and embarrassed for letting Bakugou say that speech out loud for the entire world to hear.

. . .

Midoriya, having heard Bakugou's speech from afar in his seat, did everything he could to suppress the laughter bellowing inside him while most of the spectators looked at him in confusion.

'Of course, he'd say something like that…' Midoriya thought as he continued to corpse from hearing the declaration.

. . .

Class 1-A cringed and grimaced when Bakugou returned to their group. They did everything they could to keep themselves from lashing out at the explosive blonde, but the humiliation was there. Nothing could erase what's already been told. And now they have an entire group of angry students, let alone Class 1-B, deal with.

"Okay… now that we've heard this… *inspiring* speech… Here is the preliminary event for all you lovely children; you will be competing in the 4 Kilometer Obstacle Race outside the Stadium~!" Midnight shouted in a sensual tone.

Just then, the students went towards the exit of the stadium and found a large army of giant robots in front of them and ready to shoot them with their arm-mounted guns.

“Where does the government get the money for all this…?” Yaoyorozu commented upon seeing the giant robots in front of her and her classmates.

“Now’s not the time for questions, Yaoyorozu. If we want to make it towards the finals, we need to show the entire world what Class 1-A is capable of!” Iida said as he prepared for the starting line.

“Right!” Yaoyorozu shouted, immediately getting her head back in the game.

. . .

Midoriya watched closely as he sat up in his chair to pay attention to the event with fierce intention to learn about their Quirks as well as their abilities and limits.

. . .

“Get into position, kiddies~!” Midnight announced as she raised her flog.

The entire mob of students were all on edge and felt more than ready to book it, but they were heading for an entire blockade filled with giant robots and god-knows-what inside the entire obstacle course.

However, there was one thing that they knew for certain; there was no room for error and it was a bank-or-break-it situation that they couldn’t screw up. But before they could think on it any further, Midnight shouted,

“Go~!”

Immediately, the entire mob of students swarmed like ants and started booking it. Class 1-A ran ahead of them, but they were greeted with rubber bullets and missiles bombarding the entire field. Todoroki immediately created a barrier of ice for protection against the mechanical behemoths, but it could only last so long before they had to run once more when the ice barrier began to crack.

“Yaoyorozu, do you have any plan to get past those robots?” Iida asked while scanning the entire situation.

The pony-tailed girl tried to think of something, but she was so exhausted from the lack of sleep for the past three days while trying to focus on ways to get over her traumatic near-death experience of losing her life to the Green Devil. But before she could break out of her stupor, a missile was fired from across the field. Most of the students were eliminated and half of Class 1-A was next. Deciding that enough was enough, Yaoyorozu unzips her U.A. P.E. Uniform and makes a cannon from the lipids of her body and fires it at one of the robots, temporarily sabotaging it.

“Let’s go!” Yaoyorozu urged as she immediately bolted past the ice barrier.

The other Class 1-A Students followed suit and ran as fast as they could before the robot recovered and started firing its projectiles at the other students that were trying to catch up. But up ahead, they find another obstacle in front of them: it was a large space with rocky platforms and large wire cables in front of them. The students were careful keeping their balance while others with flying or floating quirks as well as crawling quirks were able to cross the platforms just fine.

"Todoroki, can you make a bridge of ice to get us across?" Yaoyorozu asked. "Just a moment." Todoroki answered before activating his Ice Quirk.

On that note, the half-and-half student unleashed a stream of ice, forming a bridge strong enough to help some of his fellow classmates get across. However, this led them to a slight disadvantage as the rest of the other students followed after them. Noticing this, Ashido melted the ice with her acid to prevent the rest of the students from crossing along with them. Some of them were barely able to get across the platforms. But when Yaoyorozu made it across with her classmates, she felt something clinging onto her back. She turns around and sees that it was none other than Mineta sticking onto her with his sticky grape-balls.

“Hey! Get off me!” Yaoyorozu shouted as she tried smacking him off with her staff.

“Not a chance, sister! Now keep running!” the short student ordered while holding onto her.

. . .

The audience booed and jeered after seeing what happened on the giant screen with some even calling out the short student for cheating as well as lechery, immediately wanting him eliminated for misconduct.

″How did that purple-haired midget make it into U.A…?" Midoriya asked as he took a sip of his coca cola while munching on another hot dog.

. . .

In the third and final section of the obstacle course, the Class 1-A Students run into what appears to be a minefield. Everyone was being blown away left and right as they tried getting across the final area of the course.

"Hey Jiro, you think you can use your Jacks to figure where the mines are?" Kaminari asked.

"I'll try finding them, but they're scattered all over. So we have a 70-30 chance of getting ourselves blown across this section." Jiro said as she extended her ear jacks.

Inserting her jacks into the ground, Jiro motioned her lobes around to check for soundwaves anywhere to avoid getting blown sky high. It took the earjack girl no more than a couple minutes to find the mines. When she found one, Jiro grabbed a rock and threw it at the closest one, causing it to blow up alongside a few extra mines. Having cleared a small path, the group proceeded to run as fast as they could without getting blown up. However, Todoroki decided to move ahead of them to catch up to Bakugou as well as Kirishima and Shinso, the latter who was using their minds as a projectile to get ahead of the game. And the rest of the

other students were beginning to catch up, so they had to make a break for it. Running as fast as they could, they could barely make it to the finish line. Out of desperation, Yaoyorozu took her P.E. Jacket off and created a rocket thruster in her back and catapulted herself to the finish line, burning her top off as well as nearly incinerating Mineta as he was knocked off while Jiro grabbed her jacket.

. . .

“Impressive…” Midoriya commented while taking another bite of his hot dog order before taking another sip.

. . .

Yaoyorozu landed in third place behind Todoroki for first and Bakugou for second while the others landed in respectable positions minus Mineta who was still on the ground from being incinerated.

“Alright, people~! Looks like we got ourselves some winners for the obstacle course~! But this festival is far from over~! For our next event, we have the Cavalry Battle~! For the forty-two players that made it across the Obstacle, there will be twelve teams consisting of four people! One person will be carried while the other three will piggyback the rider! The rider will also be carrying these!” Midnight shouted before raising a headband with numbers on it. Everyone looked closer and it said 10,000,000 on the headband.

“Each team will be carrying a headband based on the amount of points they earned during the Obstacle Course and will display the percentage on the screen on how much the teams scores per headband! In other words, the team who carries the most headbands wins the Cavalry Battle and will advance to the next event! Now pick your teams, kiddies~!” Midnight said before leaving the stage.

Upon hearing that, everyone turned towards the top three contestants who achieved the highest position in the Obstacle Course. Realizing now that this was a contest of strategy, Yaoyorozu figured out that she was in quite the pickle. She would have to pick her teammates wisely if she wished to advance to the next round in the Sports Festival.

Chapter End Notes

Sorry if I was late, everyone. I was playing Metal Gear Solid 2: Sons of Liberty last night. Anyway, we're gonna be cascading into the Cavalry Battle. I'm not sure which teams to pick for the characters, but I have a few clear ideas. However, expect a small delay as I want the chapter to be fair and have it make sense. Anyway, I hope you enjoyed this chapter.

Cavalry Battle

Chapter Summary

> Now that the Obstacle Course has ended, Yaoyorozu must choose her team and survive in a battle of wit...

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

Looking around the field, Yaoyorozu tried scanning for any teammates she could work with in the Cavalry Battle. She had a little bit of trouble trying to decide which teammates to pick for the Cavalry Battle, but it wouldn't take long until she was approached by Jiro and Kaminari.

"Hey Yaoyorozu, are you taken?" Jiro asked.

"Hu-? Oh. No. I was just searching for teammates. Any luck for you and Kaminari?" Yaoyorozu responded.

"Me and Jiro were discussing teaming up with each other since everyone is gunning for Bakugou and Todoroki now. And we thought about going with you since you don't have a big target sign like them." Kaminari said.

"Kaminari, everyone has been looking at Yaoyorozu like she's one of the last few pieces of pizza. Everyone around is going to want her headbands. Bakugou and Todoroki, especially. Although everyone has their eyes on the dynamite man over there more than Todoroki." Jiro chuckled.

"We'll have to use that to our advantage then. What do you say about teaming up, Yaoyorozu?" Kaminari proposed.

Yaoyorozu took a good look at her classmates and took in their capabilities; Jiro's Quirk allows her to amplify the sound around her and Kaminari's Quirk is basically electric. Both of which are capable of stunning their opponents and knocking them off balance long enough to get the headbands. Having already calculated an idea of where to take this, Yaoyorozu said,

"Okay, you two. Looks like we're in this together."

"Sweet! So what do we do now?" Kaminari asked.

"I have a plan. But it would require use of a Speed Quirk. And I know just the right man…" Yaoyorozu said as she eyed Iida.

. . .

As Midoriya continued to watch the event, he observed Class 1-A as well as the other students choosing their teammates. He watched the Creation Student speak with her classmates from a distance before switching glances at Bakugou yelling at his classmates to join him.

'Yeah. Yell at them. Yell at them like you always do. Because that's all you're good for. Nothing but a bullhorn that never stops echoing across the entire room and acting like you're the center of the universe while getting everything handed to you on a silver platter with no consequence. I hope you enjoy this moment. Because when you see me again… I will expose you for the fraud you are. And I will make sure to see it as I wrap my fingers around your putrid neck.' Midoriya thought as he hatefully glared at Bakugou.

But before Midoriya could dwell on his thoughts any further, he suddenly started to feel his head ring again.

'Oh no! Not now…!' Midoriya thought as he laid his head in the palm of his right hand.

Just then, the greenette looked around and saw everyone around turn into strange, grotesque monsters before suddenly hearing voices. Knowing that this was only a hallucination, he closed his eyes and covered his ears.

'This isn't real! You're not real! Get out of my head! Get out of my head, you monster!!!!' the greenette internally screamed as he started regaining his sanity.

One second later, Midoriya was back to normal and he looked around to see that the entire crowd was cheering out of their seats. The greenette looked down at the field and the event had already begun.

. . .

Yaoyorozu and her team were neck and neck against Monoma and his team consisting of Kendo, Tetsutetsu, and Tokage. They were clashing against each other and Team Yaoyorozu were trying to keep the headbands out of their grasp while trying to keep the lead against their opponents.

"So 1-A, what was it like at USJ!? Fought any villains back there!?" Monoma taunted.

Yaoyorozu kept silent as her team dodged out of Team Monoma's way. The latter's team was clearly overwhelming the former's team with their Quirks, but Monoma's snide and cruel comments were starting to chip away at Yaoyorozu and her team's sanity.

"I bet you had a lot of fun when you experienced the action up close and personal! So tell me; what was the Green Devil like!? Was he as vicious as we heard on TV!?" Monoma taunted once more.

Both Jiro and Kaminari were beginning to shake with anger upon hearing that question. They wanted so much to break formation and beat the shit out of the smug blonde for his rude

questions, but Yaoyorozu, having took notice of this, shouted,

“Hold the formation! Keep him moving!”

“That’s right! Hold tight until it’s time!” Iida shouted as well, trying to keep both his fellow students in line.

“Oh? And how do you plan to keep this team together? You know, I’ve heard about what the Green Devil did to you. You must’ve felt aroused when he wrapped his fingers around your neck. I bet you didn’t even get recommended to begin with. There must’ve been some sugar-daddy affiliated to U.A. and you must’ve done something with him to allow you to enter this prestigious academy.” Monoma taunted even more, this time with sheer venom in his voice.

At this point, even Iida was beginning to lose his nerve. He wanted to break the formation as well and beat the everliving snot out of Monoma for his rude comments. However, Yaoyorozu shouted,

“It’s okay, Iida! I already know what to do with that cockroach!”

“Oh? And what are your plans, you Class 1-A slut!?” Monoma shouted.

“You’ll see…” Yaoyorozu said in a cold voice.

Having heard enough, Monoma shouted forward against Yaoyorozu and charged at them. Kendo attempted to punch the team away, but then Kaminari countered with an electric shock, causing her arm to go numb. Tokage split her right arm to try and push Yaoyorozu off, but then Jiro jammed her earjacks into the ground and concussed it, causing Monoma’s team to shake from the tremor.

“IIDA, NOW!!!!!” Yaoyorozu shouted.

Hearing her command, Iida revved his legs up and charged at Monoma’s team with full force as Yaoyorozu created a bo staff from her right leg. Using this opportunity, the Creation Student jabbed her staff into the smug blonde’s stomach before taking his headbands and knocking him off his team, eliminating him in the process. But before they could get a chance to breathe, Bakugou, who just fought off a few teams, charged at Yaoyorozu and her team alongside Uraraka, Kirishima, and Ashido.

“GIMME YOUR HEADBANDS, HIGH CLASS!!!!!” the Explosive Student screamed before leaping off his team to grab her headbands.

But the Creation Student immediately caught onto the surprise attack and whacked him in the face, causing him to fall onto the ground. But by then, the alarm sounded and the game was over. The riders hopped off their teams and awaited the results.

. . .

Midoriya, with the ice-filled cup on his forehead, looked at the TV screen and waited for the results to come up while still reeling a bit from his headache.

. . .

Thirty seconds later, the results showed and it showed Yaoyorozu's team in first place, Todoroki's team in second, Bakugou in third, Asui's team in fourth, Shinso's team in fifth, Aoyama's team in sixth, Mineta's team in seventh, and Hagakure's team in eighth while the others were at the bottom.

"Well, it appears that we have a winner for this round~! And this winner is Team Yaoyorozu~!" Midnight announced.

. . .

Everyone in their seats cheered and whooped the moment they heard the results. Impressed by their teamwork and initiative, Midoriya decided to give them a few claps for their stupendous victory against the opposing teams.

. . .

"Okay, enough patting yourselves on the back. Up next will be the Battle Tournament! Two fighters will be going for the gold in this stake-driven brawl as all of you aim for the top! Now; time for the decided pairs of the next-!"

"Excuse me?" Ojiro asked.

"Yes?" Midnight responded, turning towards the Tailed Student.

"You don't mind if I sit this one out, do you?" Ojiro requested.

"What!? Why!?" Hagakure asked.

"Yeah! We just made it to the finals and you're now jumping ship on us, Ojiro!?" Ashido asked.

"Girls, I know it feels sudden, but hear me out. During the Cavalry Battle, I fell out of it. It might've had something to do with Shinso's Quirk, but something just came over me when I was up against him and his team." Ojiro said.

"Is that true, Shinso?" Yaoyorozu asked, turning towards her asocial classmate.

"I did what all of you did to win. I will not deny that it was a cruel thing to do, but this is my way of fighting and I will not apologize for my methods." Shinso responded.

Everyone was put off by his attitude. While they wouldn't deny that he had every right to attack in his own way, this moral way of thinking really put off most of Class 1-A. They knew that he had a point when it came to method, but this form of thinking felt very grey to a select few of his fellow classmates along with the others. But this was out of their hands.

"So Midnight… is it okay if I drop out?" Ojiro asked.

"Okay. You seem to be telling the truth, so be my guest. Anyone else?" Midnight asked.

“M-Me too!”

Everyone turned around and saw this timid, chubby-looking student of average height shaking a bit from just speaking up a second ago. Then he said,

“After everything I put into these events, I don’t deserve to be competing with my fellow classmates in the finals! May I please drop out as well?”

“What is your name, kid?” Midnight asked.

“Shoda! Nirengeki Shoda, ma’am!” the chubby student said.

“Please don’t call me ma’am. Anyway, if you don’t want to compete, then you can watch the events. How does that sound?” Midnight offered.

“Thank you, Midnight!” Shoda responded.

“Anyone else feel like leaving?” Midnight asked.

No one responded to the question.

“Okay! Now let’s get this party started~!” Midnight excitedly shouted.

Just then, the pairs were shown on the screen. Several of which were nervous about, but could make do. However, exhaustion started to take over Yaoyorozu as her eyes started slightly dropping from exhaustion. Her body was feeling fatigued and was more than ready to slip into unconsciousness.

“Are you okay, Yaomomo?” Ashido asked, feeling concerned for her ponytailed classmate.

“I’m fine. I just need to sit down for a bit. I can keep going.” Yaoyorozu insisted, trying to put up a brave front.

“Okay…” Ashido said as she and Jiro walked back into the locker room with Yaoyorozu.

But from the corner, Uraraka looked up at the TV screen and a terrifying feeling loomed over her. She was up against Bakugou. She turned towards him and he had this scowl on his face like he was ready to kill her. She could only hope that she would survive against the Explosive Student as she joined the others into the locker room.

Chapter End Notes

I'm sorry it took me so long. Demon's Souls was taking up my time. But enough about that. I will be covering only a small majority of the battles. So whichever ones I choose, I hope you can find it within yourselves to not get angry. I will also be taking my time with the battles. I don't want to fuck up my schedule and feel as if it came out rushed. I

hope you understand all this. Anyway, I hope you enjoyed this chapter and I can't wait to write more chapters of this story.

Round 1: Kaminari Vs. Shinso

Chapter Summary

The Tournament Begins! Kaminari and Shinso prepare to fight...

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

Sitting from their private booth, Class 1-A were getting ready to watch the first fight as Midnight made the announcements while Eraserhead and Present Mic were preparing to provide commentary through the events.

“Do you think Kaminari will do okay?” Yaoyorozu asked, feeling concerned for her fellow classmate.

“Hey, he took several stabs to the chest from the Green Devil. If he can take multiple stab wounds, Electrohead can take anything that comes to him.” Jiro assured.

“I doubt that!” a voice shouted.

Everyone turned their heads and it was, to their annoyance, none other than Monoma along with Class 1-B, who were just quietly watching the events and trying their best to mind their own business.

“You think that buzzhead has a chance!? He would have a better chance of becoming a microwave!!!! What makes you think that he’ll-!?” Monoma taunted before cutting himself off.

All of Class 1-A turned towards Monoma’s direction and stared daggers straight into his soul, causing the smug blonde to shrink in fear before getting karate-chopped in the back of the head by Kendo.

“I’m sorry for my rude classmate. He just doesn’t know when to stop running his mouth.” Kendo chuckled in a nervous tone.

Everyone in Class 1-A still continued to glare at the Bigfisted Student. Taking notice of this, Kendo took a deep breath and said,

“Look… I understand that we got off on the wrong foot. We didn’t know how bad it affected you guys back at the USJ. The Green Devil must’ve done a number on you if you’re continuing to glare at us.”

“You can thank that little blonde turd you’re carrying! Your comrades weren’t the ones who got himself stabbed multiple times in the chest!” Ashido shouted in an emotional outburst.

Hearing this shocked Kendo and the rest of Class 1-B who turned around after hearing what happened. They had nothing to say on this revelation and there was nothing that they could say to mitigate what had already happened earlier back at U.A.

“We’re sorry…” Kendo whispered.

“What…?” Yaoyorozu asked.

“We’re sorry.” Kendo said as her voice started to break.

Class 1-A looked at the Bigfist Student and she had tears in her eyes from hearing what happened to their rival classmates.

“Kendo…” Tokage muttered.

“We had no idea how bad it turned out for you. We just assumed that you were just showing off and acting like you were the big shots after everything that transpired over in the USJ Stadium. We had no idea how that it would turn out.” Kendo said before crying, leading some of her friends to comfort her.

Now everyone in Class 1-A, minus Bakugou, felt remorse for blowing up in Kendo’s face. They knew that she didn't mean any harm to them, but they were just so overwhelmed with anger and frustration that they decided to take it out on her. Deciding that she needed to make things right, Yaoyorozu stepped forward and said,

"I guess we didn't know how it turned out for us when we went to the USJ Stadium."

Kendo moved her head up and noticed that Yaoyorozu was smiling. She was confused by this gesture. Then her tears were cleared away by a tissue made by the ponytailed girl.

“We understand that you and your classmates meant no harm towards us. But ever since that day… we couldn’t afford to let our guard down. Not even towards you. I guess we just didn’t take account of your feelings towards us as classmates.” Yaoyorozu said.

“Yeah. I wanted to be friends with you, but Monoma was just so overzealous about beating that we just ended up getting swayed along for the ride in this tournament. Would it do you any harm if we started off as friends?” Kendo said as she reached out for a handshake.

Yaoyorozu turned towards everyone and they, minus Bakugou once again, smiled in return. Turning towards the red-haired girl with a smile, the Creation Student said,

“Friends.” On that note, Yaoyorozu reached to grab Kendo’s hand and shook.

. . .

Viewing the events on the screen, everyone cheered at the sportsmanship the two girls were displaying. Even Midoriya gave the girls a few claps for their integrity. But then the camera

shifted towards the battle in the arena where it featured Kaminari and Shinso.

"Isn't that just heartwarming, Eraserhead? They've finally buried the hatchet." Present Mic said, almost ready to shed a tear.

"Wonderful. Now please focus on the event. This is the Sports Festival. Not a gossip show. Midnight, please do the honors." Eraserhead said in an annoyed tone.

"Killjoy..." Present Mic responded with irritation.

. . .

Having heard the announcement, Midoriya pulled his phone out and set the camera to video.

. . .

"In the right corner, the Electric Stungun himself… Denki Kaminari~!" Midnight shouted, pointing her flogger to the right side.

Everyone cheered upon hearing the Electric Student's name announced and he waved his hands with pure joy upon being recognized for his achievement in the Cavalry Battle.

"And in the left corner, the big man whose Silence is Golden… Hitoshi Shinso~!" Midnight shouted once again before pointing her flogger to the left side.

Shinso received minimal cheering coupled by booing, but he didn't really care for their opinion of him.

"Well, looks like Yaoyorozu was able to patch things up with Class 1-B. All we gotta do now is not disappoint our fans." Kaminari said, beaming with joy.

"This is not about showing off who has the most powerful Quirk or popularity. This is the real deal. And we are fighting to show how far we have come as Heroes. So why don't you leave the arena and don't waste my time?" Shinso said in a snide tone.

"Ugh. You really know how to kill the mood, you know that Shinso? But I've come too far to quit now. You want the real deal!? I'VE GOT IT RIGHT HERE!!!!" Kaminari shouted as he zapped his hands.

"Okay… LET'S FIGHT!!!!" Midnight shouted before waving her flogger down.

"LET'S GO!!!!" Kaminari shouted before charging.

But just as he was about to attack, the Electric Student suddenly stopped moving. Everyone was flabbergasted to see that Kaminari, who hyped himself up for the fight, just stopped now.

"Um, kid…? This is a fight. You're supposed to *attack* your opponent." Midnight said, feeling weirded out by his change in tonal shift.

Suddenly, the Electric Student started turning around to his side and proceeded to walk out of bounds.

. . .

“Oh great… Shinso’s using his Brainwashing Quirk on the Electrohead.” Jiro said in an annoyed tone.

“It’s his method of winning, Jiro. He isn’t capable of fighting like us. However, there might be a slight disadvantage to this method.” Yaoyorozu said.

“There is, Yaomomo?” Ashido asked.

“When we were still taking the training courses, his brain must’ve developed some sort of electric dysfunction when he went up against Hagakure and Aoyama.” Yaoyorozu speculated.

“What’re you trying to say, Yaoyorozu?” Kendo asked.

“He’s too gullible to be brainwashed.” Yaoyorozu answered.

. . .

Just then, Kaminari’s brain short-circuited and brought him out of the hypnotic trance before turning around to see a surprised Shinso.

“What’s with the look on your face? I figured you would be happy to participate.” Kaminari said before emitting electricity from his hands.

In that moment, Kaminari ran towards the panicked Brainwashing Student and electrified him into unconsciousness, thereby earning him the victory of the first round. His classmates cheered and clapped for him while the medic bots carried the knocked-out Shinso into the infirmary.

. . .

After recording the fight as Present Mic and Eraserhead spoke about the fight, Midoriya hit the Stop button and saved the video before putting it back in his pocket for the time being.

‘So it appears that he can emit electricity all over his body. And if he gets brainwashed, he can make his brain go off like an EMP. In other words; in spite of his stupidity, he is incapable of getting himself brainwashed or hypnotized. Whatever the case may be, he seems to have wised up after the USJ Incident. I will have to stay on my toes when we meet again…' Midoriya thought as he awaited the next round.

. . .

“Up next, we’ve got the boy with an explosive attitude: Bakugou vs. the cute and bubbly girl with the Quirk to make our hearts gravitate; Uraraka! Stick around folks, ‘cuz this battle might be the one to blow the last round out of the water! But right now, we’re gonna take a

quick while you get to watch our lovely sponsors for this lovely Sports Festival! See you in a few!" Present Mic announced.

. . .

Up in All Might's private skybox, watching in his skinny, middle-aged form, All Might got out of his comfy, lounge seat and went towards the counter to get another plate of wagyu beef with celery sticks. After setting his plate up, a security guard knocks on the door.

"Come in." All Might answers.

Opening the door, the security guard says,

"All Might, you have a few visitors."

"Oh? And who might those visitors be?" All Might asked. Just then, three teenagers walked through the door. One was a blue-haired girl with a bright smile, another was a black-haired boy with a shy look on his face, and then there was a tall blonde boy with dotted eyes. Seeing them, All Might brightened up and said,

"Oh, it's good to see you three. How was your trip to the festival?"

"It wasn't bad, All Might. Nothing I wouldn't worry over." the blonde laughed with a beaming smile on his face.

Chapter End Notes

My apologies for the delay. I've been busy with playing Demon's Souls on my PS5 (I'm now fighting against the Maneater) and Metal Gear Solid 2: Sons of Liberty. But now I've gotten back into Bloodborne (managed to finally get past the Cleric Beast after god-knows-how-long). But Souls Fever aside, I'm gonna be introducing the Big Three early. I want to make a foil for Midoriya for when he goes to fight Togata and I want to show the Hero side a little more while I still have this opportunity. I will be showing the fights, but some will be cut to preserve the time for this current arc. But either way, I hope you enjoyed this chapter.

Intermission

Chapter Summary

After getting himself sick, Midoriya meets three unlikely acquaintances...

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

Taking a seat with All Might after grabbing plates for their meals, the Big Three watched an Idol Group perform in the arena while waiting for the fights to resume. They spoke over their school days while chatting about their recent Hero activities before deciding to go over the students that are more likely to succeed as Pro Heroes.

"...now that we've shared a good joke or two, what do you think of the Students that made it through this ruckus?" the blonde asked.

"Well Mirio, there have been a handful of students that have shown promise through these events, but I'll give you a select few; Katsuki Bakugou. He has a few screws loose and has very low patience when it comes to planning, but he gets the job done and he shows strong promise as a Hero." All Might answered.

"I saw his pledge on TV. You'd think he would at least show a little courtesy…" the black-haired boy said.

"But that's what makes these events fun, Amajiki. Variety is the spice of life. Right?" the blue-haired girl said as she rubbed her friend's head.

"Not you too, Hado…" Amajiki moaned as his friend giggled at his expense.

"There was also another student: Shoto Todoroki. He clearly has the skill and potential to ascend as a Pro Hero. But he's not using his left side. Clearly, there's something holding him back. I can only speculate that it has something to do with his father, Endeavor." All Might surmised as he watched the footage on TV. "But still, that was a big chunk of ice he used on that robot. It was totally cool!" Togata said before laughing out loud.

Everyone, minus Hado, cringed at the terrible joke that the energetic blonde just made. But after brushing that off, All Might said,

"However… there is one more student that shows promise, if not."

"Really? Who's that?" Hado asked as she grabbed ahold of Amajiki's neck.

“Momo Yaoyorozu. Out of all her classmates, she has displayed the most skill, promise, and potential to rise up as a Pro Hero. Thanks to her recommendation from Naboo All-Girl Middle School, she has become a bright spot for the growing progress of Class 1-A and could make it to No. 1 in Japan.” All Might said.

“That’s a pretty tall order. Say… wasn’t she the girl who crossed paths with the Green Devil at the USJ Stadium?” Hado asked.

“Yes. Almost lost her life to him too at the time before Snipe intervened and got himself killed. I have no clue who this Aldera character is, but from what I’ve been told by Detective Tsukauchi, he has arose in infamy as some hooded psychopath when he took part in the cleansing of a few Yakuza sectors in Kamino, Musutafu, Hosu City, Jaku City, and Fukuoka last year. Have you seen the news reports?” All Might said.

“I saw the photos and the video footage. It’s enough to make me feel sick. But why go through all the trouble if he’s already a criminal himself? Wouldn’t it be enough to just serve the Yakuza he was already a criminal from the get-go?” Togata said.

“That’s what the police are trying to figure out. But judging by the Aldera Incident, it’s clear to me that there’s something wrong with him. There has to be a reason why he’s acting this way and why he decided to kill all those children in Aldera. But as of right now, that’s out of my hands as a Hero.” All Might said before turning towards the arena along with the Big Three.

. . .

Inside the hallway, Midoriya was taking this moment to stretch his legs and relax from having to deal with the cheering that bothered him. While he was busy getting a hot dog for himself to eat, he received a text message from Shimura. After paying for his order, he took his meal and leaned against a wall. Taking his phone out of his pocket while taking a bite of his hot dog, he unlocked his phone and read the message:

‘So how goes the rumble in the jungle?’

‘I’ve managed to get footage of the first round. I will be studying it tonight along with the fights that follow.’ Midoriya texted back.

‘Great. Master will be expecting more footage soon, so keep recording the fights until it’s all over. But one more thing… Master has something to discuss with us once you get back. Says it’s very important.’ Shimura texted back.

‘How important?’ Midoriya asked in the text.

‘Too important. Now get back out there and record more footage. We need to learn more about the enemy.’ Shimura said in the text before leaving.

The greenette shrugged and acknowledged the order before he stopped texting. But as he continued eating his hot dog, something came over him. Looking at the hot dog, he suddenly started remembering the time he was raped by Bakugou and his cronies as his head started

ringing once more. He retched and gagged as he dropped his hot dog before looking around for the nearest bathroom or trash can. He covered his mouth to make sure he didn't get the floor dirty, but it proved futile as he started coughing. But just as he was about to puke all over the floor, someone rushed in and helped the ailing greenette.

"Are you okay…?" a feminine voice asked.

Midoriya was too sick to answer and all he could do was keep his mouth closed.

"Don't worry! Just keep it in for a few seconds!" another feminine voice said.

They held onto Midoriya and guided him to the nearest trash can in the hallway before placing his head near it where he finally puked into the can.

"It's okay. Just let it all out." the feminine voice said as she gently rubbed his back.

The greenette threw up into the trash can for a good five minutes while keeping his mouth focused. His eyes were tearing up as he kept vomiting before coughing and catching his breath from all the puking.

"Feeling better…?" the girl asked.

"Th-Thank you. I don't know what would've…" Midoriya said as he turned his head.

The greenette was stunned into silence when he realized who was helping him get to the trash can without incident; it was the same ponytailed girl that he nearly killed back at the USJ Stadium along with her earlobed friend and her pink friend. Every blood vessel inside his body froze like ice when they made eye contact with one another. He could hardly speak and all he could make out was her captivating beauty. He's already seen what she looked like in her Hero outfit, but nothing could describe this strange feeling that Midoriya felt inside him. He had no idea what it was, but it was too beautiful to figure out. She was his enemy, but that all changed when he made eye contact with her outside of battle.

"...you okay, buddy? You look like you've seen a ghost." the ponytailed girl's pink friend asked.

"Y-Yeah. I guess I… overate a bit." Midoriya said as he scratched the back of his head.

"No kidding. You really filled that trash can. I pity the custodian who gets the trash bag…" the pink girl said as she cringed at the trash can.

"Ashido!" the ponytailed girl said.

"What? He puked chunks into the trash bag." the pink girl said as she looked into the bag before turning away in disgust.

Shrugging in annoyance before facing Midoriya, the ponytailed girl asks,

"Are you okay? Do you need a hospital?"

“N-No. I just… I just ate a little too fast. That’s all.” Midoriya stammered as he came up with an excuse to hide his trauma.

“I see… do you want me to stay with you in case of an emergency? You looked ill.” the ponytailed girl offered.

“I’m fine. I’m just gonna-!” Midoriya said before getting cut off by the pink girl.

“Nonsense! Why not spend a little time with us? We’ve got a while until it’s our turn, so why don’t we get to know each other? My name is Mina Ashido, and you are?” the pink girl asked.

He was backed into a corner. There was no way out of this now. If he hadn’t gotten sick after recalling that horrifying memory of getting sodomized by Bakugou and his posse, he wouldn’t have had to run the risk of getting himself put in a compromising position with anyone, let alone the U.A. Students that he was trying to kill. But regardless, there was nothing he could do to reverse the situation he thrust himself into and he had to pay for this mistake, knowing that it could throw off his future plans. However, he suddenly gained a clever idea and decided to get some information over his enemies. So after calming himself, the greenette answered,

“M-Midoriya. Izuku Midoriya. I came here to watch the festival, but I must’ve overstepped my boundaries with the hot dogs and well…”

“Don’t sweat it, guy. Everyone barfs every once in a while. My name is Kyouka Jiro. I’ll be up against Tokage in a few rounds, but I can stick around.” the earlobed girl said in a friendly tone.

“Me too. My fight against Kendo will be up after Bakugou and Uraraka. So I’ve got some time to spare. My name is Momo Yaoyorozu.” the ponytailed girl said, trying to be courteous to the greenette.

“I see. Well… I don’t mind getting to know you three. So tell me about yourselves.” Midoriya said, putting up a friendly front.

. . .

Inside the stadium, the Idol Group has finished their concert and has walked off the ring, followed by cheering and whistling from the crowds.

“This event is sponsored by Detnerat! Whether it be kitchen appliances or home laundry, Detnerat is dedicated to helping the civilians one step at a time. And most of all, they are tied to the Pro Heroes and their dedication to helping us fight crime by assisting with R&D and keeping us on the alert for criminal activity! So thank you, Detnerat!” Present Mic said, trying to be hyped up.

“Now back to the festival. Up next, Uraraka vs. Bakugou. It’s time to get wild…” Eraserhead said in a deadpan tone.

“Right… anyway, let’s hope this fight is more wild than the last one!” Present Mic said, getting fired up.

. . .

In the middle of the ring, Bakugou and Uraraka were all set for the bout. Only one would walk out the winner. It was all or nothing. The two face each other as Midnight prepares to announce the fighters in the ring while they face each other down in this potentially hard struggle for the next advancement.

Chapter End Notes

Hoo boy, this decision was hard for me to make. I thought about introducing Yaoyorozu to Midoriya later on, but I didn't want the introduction to come off as artificial. So I decided to come up with an excuse by making Midoriya sick. But speaking of hard decisions, I've decided to bring Detnerat into the fold. You'll be seeing Re-Destro in a chapter or two as well as his secretary, Miyashita (maybe Curious as well?). I'm gonna try and figure out what to do with the Meta Liberation Army later on in the story. But right now, I'm gonna stick with these two. Anyway, I hope you enjoyed this chapter and expect the next one to go wild.

Round 2: Uraraka Vs. Bakugou

Chapter Summary

> Nervous and worried about the next fight, Uraraka prepares herself for her fight against Bakugou...

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

As Uraraka faced Bakugou down, multiple butterflies fluttered in her stomach, not including the mixed emotions she felt when her name was placed next to her explosive classmate. But as frightened as she was of facing off against Bakugou, the Gravity Student was more frightened of the end results concerning the bout. Would she impress her family or would she fail them? Various thoughts crossed her mind as she thought back to the time she spent moving around in the locker room.

. . .

While Uraraka was psyching herself up for the fight against Bakugou in the locker room, she decided to go over the checklist she made on her notebook. It listed the goals of making the money needed for her family, becoming a strong hero, and proving herself as the daughter her family was proud to have.

'Whether or not it's against Bakugou, I need to win. No matter the cost…' Uraraka thought as she looked at the photo of her and her family on her phone.

Various thoughts and emotions swam through her mind and she wanted nothing more than to make them happy. But that would all come boiling to a head if she lost against Bakugou; a contemptible thought that she couldn't allow to overwhelm her in this time of need.

. . .

While Midnight was making the announcements, Uraraka slapped herself in the face a few more times to psyche herself up for the bout. Bakugou, on the other hand, was already prepared for the fight. Cracking his limbs and making the palms of his hands pop with mini-explosions, Bakugou made a devilish grin as he waited for Midnight to start the fight. As for Uraraka, she crouched on the ground and placed her hands down as she nervously sweated.

"...ready~? FIGHT~!!!!" Midnight shouted before jumping out of the way.

Immediately, Bakugou launched himself at Uraraka with intense ferocity and his explosions grew bigger as he got closer to her. But as for the Gravity Girl, she tapped the tiles on the ground and made them float in mid-air before flinging them at Bakugou. He dodged the first

two, but then she charged and elbowed him in the abdomen. He fell down, but he quickly got back and charged his explosions as he stared her down.

“I’ve been studying Gunhead’s martial arts since I was little! I’m not as easy as I look!” Uraraka shouted as she got into a fighting stance.

“We’ll see about that, Round Face…” Bakugou said as he gave her that same grin before charging back at her.

As Bakugou prepared to swing his arm at her, Uraraka stood ready and grabbed him before throwing him to the ground. But then he launched himself up in the air and he made his left hand crackle before attempting to blow her face up. However, Uraraka rolled out of the way just before Bakugou could blow her up. Using this opportunity, Uraraka touched the ground and flung a few more tiles at her explosive classmate. But the gravity student wasn’t finished yet. She grabbed an extra tile with her Zero Gravity Quirk and slammed him across the face with it.

. . .

Everyone in the crowd cheered as they watched the gravity girl give the explosive boy his just desserts for bringing disgrace on Class 1-A.

“Wow! Did you see that!? Uraraka just chucked a tile into Bakugou’s face!” Ashido exclaimed.

“I know! That was hardcore!” Jiro agreed.

“Wasn’t that impressive, Midoriya?” Yaoyorozu asked as she turned towards her green-haired acquaintance.

However, the greenette said nothing and she noticed him only glaring at the TV screen.

“Midoriya…?” Yaoyorozu asked, starting to feel scared for him as well as the other girls.

“He hasn’t started yet…” Midoriya muttered in a cold voice. “*Started*…?” Ashido asked before turning towards the TV screen.

“What do you mean, Midoriya…?” Yaoyorozu asked before looking at the TV monitor as well.

. . .

In the ring, Bakugou was fuming on the ground. But he wasn’t acting like his usual self. Instead, he was shaking. As he started picking himself, the crackles and pops in his palms grew more intense as he started getting this hateful look in his eyes while looking at Uraraka. Startled by this, the Gravity Student made a few more tiles float as she got ready for the next attack. Gritting and snarling with anger, Bakugou got off the ground and let out a mighty roar.

“RRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRAAAAAAAAAAAAAAGGGGGGGGGGGGHHHHHHHHHHHHHHH!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!”

The entire crowd went into dreadful silence as they watched Bakugou begin to lose himself in this fight. Something awful was about to go down in the ring. But before Uraraka could have a chance to react, the Explosive Blonde charged towards her and blew the Gravity Girl away near the corner of the ring. After sending her back, Bakugou grabbed her and proceeded to throw her back in before she could get a ring out. Her clothes were partially charred, but not enough to leave any burns on the skin. But she wasn’t out of the woods yet.

‘What’s with Bakugou? He’s acting differently from his usual rowdy self…!’ Uraraka thought before getting charged at by Bakugou once more.

. . .

Watching from the TV monitor, the girls were growing worried for their classmate’s safety. It didn’t even help matters when Uraraka was nearly close to getting scalded by Bakugou’s Explosion Quirk.

“That jerk! How did he get accepted into U.A. if this is how he’s gonna act as a Hero!?” Ashido asked, angered by this action.

“He’s acting like a rabid dog!” Yaoyorozu said in a shocked tone.

“You have no idea…” Midoriya muttered in his still-cold voice.

Watching the TV screen, Midoriya felt every urge to spill every last blood pint out of Bakugou. Voices overwhelmed him as his eyes stared directly at the monitor and he imagined himself stabbing and mangling his bully’s body before playing with his insides like a child with his teddy bear in his grasp. All the while he is laughing and spinning with joy as he bathes in the blonde’s blood after finishing with dissecting and ravaging his body. But before he could dwell on those thoughts even further, he was grabbed on the shoulder by Yaoyorozu before being told,

“...are you okay?” The greenette was immediately pulled out of his bloodthirsty trance and he was being looked at by Yaoyorozu, Ashido, and Jiro as they all wondered what was wrong with him. He looked at them all in confusion as he asked,

“What’s wrong, girls?”

“You were looking at the TV like you wanted to mangle it. Is something wrong?” Ashido asked, starting to feel concerned for the greenette.

“N-No. I was just… thinking about something.” Midoriya said, turning the other way.

“Like what?” Jiro asked, trying to look at his face along with her friends.

“I just… I just don’t like Bakugou. Let’s leave it at that.” Midoriya said before turning towards the TV screen.

The girls started to feel worried for their new acquaintance. They knew that something was bothering him, but they could figure out what it was. They did, however, figure out that it had something to do with Bakugou. To them, Midoriya looked like he wanted to reach into the TV and grab the Explosive Blonde, so that he could rip him apart piece by piece. There was just no denying the look on his face when he stared at the TV monitor. But they decided to leave it alone for now and focus on the fight going on between Bakugou and Uraraka.

. . .

Uraraka was doing her best to dodge Bakugou's attacks while trying to find an opening against him, but the Explosive Boy was just moving so goddamned fast. The Gravity Girl was running on fumes, so she had to make or break it against him. So she rolled out of the way to touch the ground, so that she could fling several tiles into his face. She was able to hit him. Using the opportunity, she proceeded to combo him with a few martial arts moves before flinging him straight into the ground with her Zero Gravity Quirk.

'Did I get him…?' Uraraka thought before Bakugou flung himself back at her.

Bakugou grabbed her face and proceeded to slam Uraraka into the ground. It mortified the audience as they witnessed this violent act. Using this opportunity, the Gravity Girl touched the tiles and flung them into Bakugou's face. Rolling away from him, the Gravity Girl placed her hands on the ground and used her Zero Gravity Quirk on it.

"HERE WE GO!!!!!!" Uraraka shouted as the ground slowly rose.

Just then, the ring, minus the area where Uraraka stood, started pulling apart. Seeing this, Midnight ran away from the area back into the hallway where it was safe. The ring, along with the soil, was floating in the air. She was exhausted from the whole fight and just about ready to collapse, but continued to remain awake. Most of the sun was blocked out when it reached the sky. Looking at where the debris was floating, Bakugou had a good idea of what Uraraka was planning to do. And the Explosion Boy had no intention of letting her have it.

"THE FUCK YOU WILL, ROUNDFACE!!!!" Bakugou screamed as he proceeded to charge towards her.

"TRY BLOWING *THIS* UP!!!!!!!" Uraraka shouted before deactivating her Zero Gravity Quirk.

Suddenly, the rubble started falling down all over the ring. Everyone screamed as they watched pieces of the ring fall down while the debris started collapsing. However, Bakugou dashed his way towards Uraraka and tried hitting her. But the Gravity Girl persisted against the Explosive Blonde and continued to fight back, even as she started to feel herself get exhausted from overuse of her quirk and the fact that she's now fighting through falling debris from the ring.

"YOU THINK FALLING DEBRIS IS GONNA STOP ME, ROUNDFACE!?!?!?!? YOU'RE JUST ANOTHER EXTRA HEADED FOR THE CHOPPING BLOCK!!!!!!!" Bakugou screamed as he hit her while blowing through the rubble.

“EVEN *EXTRAS* HAVE ROLES TO PLAY!!!!!! AND I’M NOT GONNA QUIT PLAYING UNTIL I WIN!!!!!!” Uraraka screamed back while trying to fight back against her sadistic opponent.

Everyone cheered for the Gravity Girl as she fought against the Explosive Blonde even as the debris just finished falling out of the sky. But with all that said, Bakugou hit Uraraka with an explosion to the stomach. This critical hit knocked the wind out of her and she could hardly breathe. Uraraka attempted to touch a few of the remaining tiles on the area of her location, but Bakugou immediately stepped on her hand, causing her to scream in pain. The blonde grabbed her by her hair and said,

“I’m gonna pay you back for all that dirt you dropped on me, you anti-gravity bitch…”

But just before he could do any further damage to the Gravity Girl, Midnight intervened with her Somnambulist Quirk, causing the fighters to fall into unconsciousness.

. . .

“Oh man, that was harsh…” Ashido said with her eyes glued at the TV screen.

“For a moment there, it looked like Bakugou wanted to kill Uraraka.” Jiro said, feeling uncomfortable with the fight.

“Thank god that Midnight intervened. I couldn’t imagine what would happen if the fight continued. Right, Midoriya? Midoriya…?” Yaoyorozu said as she turned to the greenette.

Midoriya remained silent as he glared hatefully at Bakugou’s unconscious body. He could recall the time he was treated like this the same way he was about to treat the Gravity Brunette a long time ago. Just then, his head started ringing once more and he lowered his head in pain as he covered it with his hands.

. . .

Back in elementary school, Midoriya was being held inside the school bathroom by Bakugou and his friends as they took turns hitting him like a punching bag while the others would hold onto him while making sure that they wouldn’t get caught, even though most of the adults turned a blind eye to this incident.

“Why are you being so mean to me, Kacchan…?” Midoriya whimpered as he was being held by Imari and Kouga.

“Because Deku… you think that you’re better than me. Always thinking about your next move and trying to make me look stupid in front of our classmates. But not today… because as of today, you’re my new punching bag until I become the Number One Hero to surpass All Might!” Bakugou said as his hand started popping while Kazuya clapped at his friend’s declaration.

“N-No… Kacchan, please…” Midoriya begged.

“Now let’s go beyond… Plus… Ultra…” Bakugou said before preparing to hit his green-haired victim.

. . .

Midoriya screamed as the girls struggled to get the greenette to settle down. But even as he finally calmed down, he was covered in sweat as he recalled a horrific memory back in elementary school. But before he could dwell on that any further, Yaoyorozu grabbed his face and looked him straight in the eyes before worriedly asking,

“Midoriya, are you all right?”

Unbeknownst to the greenette, the boy had tears in his eyes while he was having another trauma-induced episode. The ponytailed girl made a handkerchief and proceeded to wipe his eyes while Jiro and Ashido tried comforting him.

“Is something bothering you, Midori? We think you should see a doctor.” Ashido as she tried comforting him.

“Yeah. We heard you saying Kacchan while you were freaking out. Who’s that?” Jiro asked. After regaining his senses and sniffling a bit, Midoriya says as he looks at the TV screen,

“Someone I hate the most…”

The girls were confused by the greenette’s answer. They had no idea what he meant by it, but they could who he was referring to when they saw Bakugou on the monitor. But before they could dwell on this, the results were about to be called in.

. . .

“Due to remaining five points ahead and winning by technical knockout, the winner of this round is Katsuki Bakugou!” Midnight announced, much to the chagrin of the audience.

. . .

The entire audience booed and jeered when they heard the victory go to the Explosive Blonde. With a couple Pro Heroes in the audience calling out,

"Who the hell do you think you are, picking on a defenseless girl like that!?"

"Yeah! Don't you have any pride as a Hero at all!?" another Pro Hero called out.

Some of the other Pro Heroes were agreeing as well while they yelled for Bakugou for disqualification on Misconduct for Roughing a downed opponent.

. . .

"Y'know, I'm starting to agree with this sentiment. Isn't there a-! Ow! What was that for!?" Present Mic said as he got elbowed by Eraserhead.

"You there, in the corner of the audience. We are Pro Heroes. We stick our lives on the line every day, regardless of gender or stance on Quirk Society. But if that's all you see as Pro Heroes, I'd suggest you find a new line of work." Eraserhead said while making himself clear to the Heroes.

When Eraserhead finished his little rant, he called a twenty-minute recess on the event until the ring was fixed up a bit.

. . .

Up in All Might's sky box while he and the Big Three were watching the events unfold, the security guard knocks on the door before being permitted by All Might to enter. The guard said,

"Sir, the CEO of Detnerat is here!" "President Yotsubashi is here? Let him in." All Might ordered.

On that note, the security guard allowed the President of Detnerat accompanied by his secretary to enter the sky box. He was a middle-aged man with a pointed nose and orange-brownish hair. He wore a finely-tailored suit and he had this wonderful grin on his face as he entered the VIP Area occupied by All Might and the Big Three.

"It's so wonderful to see you again, All Might. How goes your daily life as a crime fighter?" the CEO of Detnerat asked in a cheerful tone.

"I'm doing great, Mr. President. Have a seat." the Symbol of Peace kindly offered as they prepared to exchange niceties with each other.

Chapter End Notes

This took a bit longer than anticipated, but it's finally finished. I had a little trouble with how the fight should go and I had to make some hard decisions, but I think the chapter turned out great. However, there will be a few more fights left until the Hero Killer Arc comes around and I want it to feel raw and authentic. But I digress. Anyway, let me know in the comment section down below on what you thought of this chapter along with the previous chapter and I will get back to you. I hope you enjoyed this chapter.

Round 3: Yaoyorozu vs. Kendo

Chapter Summary

> During the arm-wrestling match between Kirishima and Tetsutetsu, Yaoyorozu tries to figure out what's wrong with Midoriya...

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

After watching the medic-bots take Uraraka out of the ring, the Pro Heroes decided to hold a short event while the clean-up crew would fix the ring a bit. Having no other choice and out of ideas for the moment, Midnight decided to announce an arm-wrestling match while repairs were being made. So she called down Kirishima and Tetsutetsu to give the spectators a show until repairs were finished.

. . .

Back in All Might's skybox, he and Yotsubashi were chatting with each other while the Big Three decided to go and watch the arm-wrestling event in the side corner of the stadium.

"It has been quite some time since we got to speak like this, Yagi. All this press can do a lot to an old man." Yotsubashi chuckled while watching the arm-wrestling event.

"Indeed it has, Yotsubashi. These days, I have to wear a hat and a trench coat to fool the media into thinking I'm just some old man. Although I'm unable to hold these transformations day after day, I'm still happy to be doing my part as the Symbol of Peace." All Might said before eating some tonkatsu.

"I bet you've enjoyed yourself back at the USJ Stadium when the League of Villains attacked. But it's still a shock to hear that the Green Devil decided to align himself with that terrorist group. Something tells me you've got your work cut out for you. If you want, I could arrange for some upgrades." the Detnerat CEO said in a foreboding tone.

"No. I've gone this over with you and Sasaki so many times now. I don't want upgrades for my suit." All Might refused.

"But what if the day were to come when you would have to fight All For One again? If that day comes, what will become of One For All?" Yotsubashi asked.

"You don't need to worry about that. I have already found a successor in young Togata. Everyone will be safe in his presence." All Might assured.

“But what about you, Yagi? If your state were to be exposed to the entire world, Quirk Society will be much worse off than it will be when you retire. What will you do then?” the Detnerat CEO asked once more.

“You worry too much. I’ve dealt with fish bigger than Aldera. Sooner or later, he’s bound to show up. And when he does, we’ll be ready for him.” the Symbol of Peace chuckled in a determined tone.

“Just be careful with who you are dealing with. You nearly lost your life against All For One and the Green Devil was able to kill a school filled with students in one go. Something tells me he’s not just some serial killer with a black-and-white view on Quirk Society. You should speak with your former sidekick about that.” Yotsubashi warned.

“I’m well aware of your concerns, Yotsubash. I’m well aware. It’s just… it’s been sometime since…” Yagi said as he started to lose his train of thought.

Just then, Yotsubashi’s phone rang and he immediately took it out of his pocket. Taking a look at the phone screen, he shrugged in annoyance before saying to All Might,

“Hold on, Yagi. Christopher Skyline wants something…”

“Ugh, that playboy leech again? Isn’t it bad enough for him to be dealing with scandals on his own terms?” All Might moaned.

“I know. Americans are always so needy. Hello, Mr. Skyline...” Yotsubashi said the moment he answered his phone.

. . .

Keeping Midoriya by her side as the girls were back in the private booth, Yaoyorozu kept him seated while she tried to figure out what was the matter with the greenette. She didn’t want to pry, but she at least needed to hear what’s causing him to act this way and why he’s so keen on being vague over these occurrences.

“Midoriya? Are you feeling okay?” Yaoyorozu asked.

Midoriya remained silent as he kept his face down.

“Do you want me to take you home? I’ll forfeit my match if you want some company.” the Creation Student suggested.

The greenette didn’t say a word and continued to keep his face down. Having grown tired of the silent treatment, Yaoyorozu grabbed Midoriya’s face and raised it to look him straight in the eyes before saying,

“I understand that we have only just met, but you have been acting weird ever since the match between Bakugou and Uraraka. While it’s your choice to keep quiet about your personal life, you have been acting up too much for me to just look the other way. You don’t have to tell me your personal history with Bakugou, but at least tell me why you are acting

this way. You can trust me to keep this a secret. I promise that it will only be between us. So please… why are you behaving this way?”

Midoriya was backed into a corner. There was no way out for him. Here he was, a Villain, pushed against the wall by a Hero and he was being pestered about his past connection to Bakugou. He kept his painful life a secret since elementary school and the very last thing he wanted to do was break his personal vow of silence to his mom, let alone the same heroine he tried to kill back in the USJ Stadium. But if he could just tell her snippets of his tragic life, he could easily slip through the cracks without giving away the personal details. Taking a fews deep breath, Midoriya asked in a broken,

"Have you ever seen a shooting star?"

"A shooting star? Where are you going with this, Midoriya?" Yaoyorozu wondered in a confused manner.

"When I was little, I used to believe in dreams and miracles. But as I grew older, I realized that nothing was as it seemed. I wanted to be like All Might when I was all grown up. But fate had other plans." Midoriya said, starting to brood over his past life.

“What do you mean, Midoriya?” the Creation Student asked.

The greenette sighed in frustration when Yaoyorozu didn’t get what he was trying to tell her. But he could hardly blame her since this was his whole life that he was speaking about. Recomposing himself and trying to keep his temper in check, Midoriya said,

“Let’s just say that I didn’t have it good as a kid with my peers. And whatever it is that you could be thinking… yes, Bakugou is one of those peers.”

“But that still doesn’t explain why you have been staring at him with that scary look in your eyes. I saw you looking at the TV with that hateful expression whenever the camera was focused on Bakugou. Even more so when he was declared the winner. You’re beginning to worry me, Midoriya.” Yaoyorozu said, starting to feel scared for the greenette.

“I don’t like Bakugou, Yaoyorozu. He just… he just makes me angry. And if you’re wondering if I had any means of defending myself… I lost the Quirk Lottery.” Midoriya surmised.

When she heard the greenette’s explanation, she struggled to figure out what he meant by this metaphor. But in the next five seconds, Yaoyorozu put two and two together and suddenly realized that there was much more to Midoriya’s life than she realized. She had a feeling that there was something that the greenette was hiding, but she had no idea how bad Midoriya had it as a child. Feeling the need to know, the ponytailed girl asks,

"Are you telling me that-?!" Just then, an announcement on the TV came out of nowhere from Midnight and declared,

"There you have it, ladies and gentlemen~! Kirishima is the winner~! And since the ring has been fixed up due to the clean-up crew with help from the construction-bots, we can now

continue on with the show~! Up next, we have Itsuka Kendo and Momo Yaoyorozu up for the next fight~! It's about to get wild~!"

After hearing the announcement, Yaoyorozu took a good look at Midoriya for a few minutes.

"Your name's been called. You should get going." Midoriya said in a defeated tone.

Knowing that there was much more that she needed to hear, the Creation Student decided to shelve this discussion for now and said,

"I know we have only just met Midoriya, but I think it would be a good idea if we kept in contact with one another. Can I see your phone?"

“What?” Midoriya asked, feeling even more confused.

“If you’re feeling lonely and you need someone to talk to, I’ll be there. Midoriya, it’s for your own good. I won’t live with myself if you did something to yourself. So please… let me see your phone.” Yaoyorozu ordered as she held her hand out.

It was clear to Midoriya that this was one situation he couldn’t back out of. He knew that Yaoyorozu didn't mean any harm, but she was his enemy. If she were to overhear his plans or his conversations with his allies at the bar, she would jeopardize everything they worked for and they would have to live on the run from the law or worse. But the greenette had no other choice on the matter. Reluctantly, the greenette pulled out his phone and gave it to the ponytailed girl.

“Here it is.” Midoriya said in a depressed tone.

Casually taking the phone, Yaoyorozu proceeds to dial her phone number into it before putting hers into Midoriya’s phone before giving it back to him.

“I’ve put my number into your phone. If you’re feeling lonely, you can talk to me about what’s bothering you over tea. Just me and you. I need to get going or I’ll be forced to forfeit.” Yaoyorozu said as she proceeded to get off the bench. But before she could leave, Midoriya grabs her by the wrist and asks,

“Why…?”

“Midoriya…?” Yaoyorozu responded, confused by the greenette’s action.

“Why would you go this far for a complete stranger? We hardly even know each other and you just gave me your cell phone information. Why would you-?” Midoriya asked before getting cut off by the ponytailed girl.

“Because! Because… Midoriya, you needed help when you were about to puke in the middle of the hallway and you were acting up in the middle of the match. You were… suffering. I’ll speak with you later. I have a match right now. I’m sorry, but I promise that we’ll talk later.” Yaoyorozu said before running off.

Midoriya had no idea what to make of this. His enemy was giving him her contact information. He understood that she didn't find out who he was, but it was strange. In fact, this was the first time that, other than his mom, anyone was ever nice to him. He didn't know how to handle this situation. But all that mattered to him now was she left him alone for now and he could finally get back to the task at hand. So he proceeded back to the seat and prepared to watch the fight that was about to occur between Yaoyorozu and her opponent.

. . .

Standing on the left side of the ring as Midnight made the announcements, Yaoyorozu kept thinking about what was going on with Midoriya. She didn't think that he was a threat to society, but there was just something about him that bothered her. While he seemed like a nice guy, he behaved so erratically and distant that he came off like he was keeping something hidden. She knew that much, but she couldn't be sure unless she decided to figure it all out. And even then, it could perhaps lead to something even more horrifying than Yaoyorozu could ever hope to comprehend on all accounts concerning Midoriya's secrets. However, all she could focus on was the fight with Kendo and she needed to win.

"I hope your reputation as the Vice Representative for Class 1-A isn't for show. 'Cuz I'm gonna wipe the floor with you!" Kendo shouted in a fired-up tone before enlarging her fists and getting into a fighting stance.

"You're welcome to trying." Yaoyorozu said with a grin as she generated a bo-staff from her left palm.

The moment Midnight shouted fight, Yaoyorozu charged towards Kendo. The carrot-haired girl tried punching the ponytailed girl, but she rolled out of the way and proceeded to jab her repeatedly with the front end of her staff. The latter tried blocking, but the former was moving so aggressively that she had a hard time looking for a blind spot. She was almost forced out of the ring and was about to fall. But then Kendo regained her footing and proceeded to grab Yaoyorozu's staff before yanking it out of her hands and punching her away.

"Is that all you got!?" Kendo shouted before charging towards the Creation Student.

Undoing her jacket, Yaoyorozu unleashed several little matryoshkas from her body to create smoke bombs. Blinded by the smoke, Kendo looked around for her opponent in an erratic manner while doing her best not to leave herself open.

"Smoke isn't going to work on me! I will-!" Kendo shouted before getting whacked in the face.

Grunting in pain, Kendo looked around once more before getting whacked several more times by Yaoyorozu in the smoke. Sporadically looking once more, the Big-fisted Student started getting paranoid and her nerves started getting the better of her when she could no longer make out where her opponent was. But just as the smoke was starting to clear up, Kendo was hit in the chest and got herself knocked out of the ring by Yaoyorozu wielding a big hammer, effectively making herself the winner of the round.

“Well folks, looks like we’ve got a winner for this round~! But we’ve got several more rounds left to go through before the grand climax~!” Midnight said in her usual erotic tone.

‘How vulgar…’ Yaoyorozu and Kendo thought as they watched the announcer speak.

“But the winner of this round is Vice Representative of Class 1-A herself: Momo Yaoyorozu~!” Midnight announced.

Everyone cheered after watching the ponytailed girl use her skill and ingenuity against her opponent and coming out on top. Turning towards Kendo, Yaoyorozu stretches her hand out and says,

“Good game?”

Smiling at this gesture, Kendo grabs the ponytailed girl’s hand and shakes it once again before saying,

“Good game.” The audience cheered even louder after watching the sportsmanship unfold once more. Even Midoriya clapped for them as he watched the girls head back into the locker room to rest before heading back up to the seats as the fights continued for the next hour.

Chapter End Notes

I'm sorry that I haven't uploaded for a week now. I've been having a little trouble with this chapter and I've been playing too many video games to even concentrate. But just a little update; I've got a retail job at Burlington and I might not be able to concentrate on this story as much. However, it's for three and a half months before I have to find another job and I'll try focusing on the chapters when I have the time. I hope you enjoyed this chapter.

Semifinal Round: Yaoyorozu Vs. Bakugou

Chapter Summary

In her confrontation against Bakugou, Yaoyorozu addresses her feelings towards the explosive blonde in the ring...

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

Fight after fight, the Sports Tournament rolled like a wheel. Class 1-A and 1-B fought each other to the teeth as the advancements came around the turn. But as Midoriya watched the fights, he suddenly received a call from his phone. Getting out of his seat and heading into the hallway, he took it out of his pocket and answered it.

“Hello?” Midoriya asked.

“How’s the festival going?” Shimura responded.

“What’re you doing? You could be traced.” the greenette furiously whispered.

“Master is expecting results for the meeting tonight. When you have the info on those students, bring it over. Those are Master’s words, by the way.” Shimura said.

“I know, but I’m in a bit of a bind at the moment.” Midoriya said.

“What kind of bind*?”* the pale young man asked.

“I ran into a few of those students back at the USJ. It was during an intermission. And now they want to spend time with me.” Midoriya answered.

“Do they know anything?” Shimura asked.

“No. But you need to hang up right now. Calls like this can be recorded.” Midoriya answered.

“Hey, Midori~!” Ashido said as she and Jiro approached the greenette with a pat on the back.

“I’ll see you tonight.” Midoriya said before hanging up the phone.

“Who was that?” Jiro asked.

“Just a classmate. Something about a homework assignment tonight.” Midoriya said, making up an excuse on the fly.

“Right. Homework. So what’s your opinion on Yaomomo~?” Ashido asked.

“Yaomomo? You mean Yaoyorozu? What about her?” Midoriya asked in a confused manner.

“You can’t trick a Hero, greenie~. I saw that look in your eyes~.” Ashido teased.

It took Midoriya a minute to process what Ashido was hinting at. Then it immediately dawned on the greenette and he started to break out in hives as his face turned red upon figuring out what the pinkette was implying.

“W-What!? I-I-I don’t-! Why would-!?” Midoriya said in a flustered manner.

“You don’t need to hide it from us, Midori~. Yaomomo is only the class rep~.” Ashido teased even further.

Midoriya was beginning to feel the humiliation get to him.

“I-I-I don’t have a crush on Yaoyorozu! We only just met!” Midoriya shouted while trying to keep his head straight from all the pressure he felt.

“Ashido, please quit embarrassing Midoriya. Yaoyorozu won’t be happy if he winds up sick again.” Jiro said, reprimanding the pinkette for her rude behavior.

“Hey, I’m just teasing. Doesn’t hurt to have a little fun after losing, you know.” Ashido said before sticking her tongue in a childish manner.

“But you're right though. Midoriya, you should try talking to her some more. Yaoyorozu seems to have taken a liking to you now since she gave you her phone number.” Jiro pointed out.

"S-She told you?!" Midoriya stuttered in an embarrassed tone.

“Yeah. In fact, she told us to keep you company while she prepared herself for her fight against Bakugou.” Ashido said as she shifted into a worried tone.

Hearing this sent shivers up the greenette’s spine upon suddenly remembering that she was going to be facing off against his former school bully next.

“Oh my god… w-will she be okay? I’ve seen what he did to that girl with that gravity quirk down in the ring.” Midoriya said, feeling worried for the ponytailed girl.

“Relax, Midori. Yaomomo fought the Green Devil. If she can fight against that psycho, then she can handle an arrogant oaf such as Bakugou.” Ashido assured before turning towards the TV screen.

. . .

On her side of the ring, Yaoyorozu’s nerves were shooting like bottle rockets. Not because she was facing off against Bakugou. In fact, it was far from facing off against the explosive blonde. It was because of hearing Midoriya’s own story on Bakugou and why the greenette seems to hate him. Having put this into perspective, Midoriya seemed to be hiding something from her and she needed to figure out why. And she already pushed Bakugou’s buttons back

in the locker room. . . . In the locker room, Yaoyorozu was busy psyching herself and preparing for any likely scenarios against Bakugou. But Midoriya was all on her mind upon hearing about his vague reasons for hating the explosive blonde. She couldn't figure out what was going on through the greenette's mind, but she could figure out that something was horrifically wrong with him. But as she was pondering those thoughts, the door was suddenly kicked open by none other than Bakugou. Keeping herself calm, Yaoyorozu turned the other way and kept herself from facing the blonde.

"Hey, High Class." Bakugou called out.

The ponytailed girl remained quiet and proceeded to listen to what the rude explosive blonde had to say.

"You better give me a fight! Because I intend on fighting Icy Hot with everything I've got and he's gonna give me everything he's got with that left half of his! And I'd hate to damage that pretty face of yours." Bakugou said before he slammed his left palm into the table, causing it to explode a bit.

Yaoyorozu was unfazed, having already recognized that it was just another one of Bakugou's temper tantrums. She paid him no mind and just kept her face forward until he would go away. Having taken notice of this, Bakugou just grunted and proceeded to leave. But before he could leave the locker room, Yaoyorozu asks in a cold tone,

"Do you like hurting people?"

"Come again, High Class?" Bakugou asked, immediately stopping himself.

"Whatever dreams and aspirations you might have, we have goals. And whatever praise and happiness you received in the past, that is all irrelevant. We are Heroes. Made to protect and serve the public trust, regardless of the circumstances. And whatever happens next, I promise that I will give you the beating of your life in this fight! That is my promise to you as the Vice Representative of Class 1-A!" Yaoyorozu declared.

Bakugou was confused by this for a brief moment. To him, this extra acted prim and proper who only spoke when the occasion called for it. And seeing this change in High Class's attitude knocked the explosive blonde for a loop. But upon hearing this, Bakugou made a devilish grin and said,

"Then you better come at me with everything. Because I'm not gonna stop until you're dead, High Class."

"I would refrain from keeping empty promises if I were you, Bakugou. And I would prefer it if you would address me as the Vice Representative of Class 1-A. And a real Hero would never go out for blood, regardless of your views." Yaoyorozu asserted.

But instead of exploding like he usually would, Bakugou simply smirked and said,

"We'll see about that, you stupid extra."

On that note, Bakugou left the locker with the strongest intent on putting High Class in her place. But as for Yaoyorozu, she knew that he wouldn't relent until she was defeated. So she decided to figure out a strategy to defeat him until it was her turn.

. . .

Psyching herself up once more, Yaoyorozu generated a bo-staff from the palm of her hand and got into a fighting stance while Bakugou got into his usual primal stance. On that note, Midnight shouted Fight! And immediately, the explosive blond launched himself at the ponytailed girl in an attempt to overwhelm her. However, much to his surprise, Yaoyorozu ran towards him and slide-dashed under Bakugou before jabbing him in the solar plexus really hard with her staff. Just before he could get up, the ponytailed girl placed the forward end of her staff near the explosive blondes while keeping her foot on his back in a position to keep him downed.

"Please. Did you honestly think I would be overwhelmed by such a brutal, predictable tactic like this? I've watched your fights with Uraraka, Tokoyami, and Kirishima." Yaoyorozu said.

Hearing this infuriated Bakugou. Immediately pushing her off, he shouted,

"OH YEAH!?!?!? THEN WATCH THIS!!!!!"

He attempted to grab her, but Yaoyorozu immediately rolled out of Bakugou's way and proceeded to five-hit combo him before jumping away as he started getting riled up.

"YOU BITCH!!!!!!! I'M GONNA KILL YOU!!!!!!!!!" Bakugou screamed as his explosions cracked even harder

"Like I said; predictable." Yaoyorozu said before getting back into her fighting stance.

"SHUT UP!!!!!!!!!!!!" Bakugou screamed as he recovered.

The blonde exploded with anger once more before launching himself at the ponytailed girl once more. Attempting to grab her face, Bakugou made the explosions in his right palm bigger and tried harming her. But just then, she broke the staff into three sections before proceeding to whack him several times.

"You know, I have already developed a negative impression of you on our first day at U.A. during the training course. But after watching the way you treat us, something has come to mind." Yaoyorozu stated while dodging his attacks.

"SHUT UP!!!!!!!!" Bakugou screamed as he attempted to hit her with no success.

"You may think that we are below you. Like we are destined to live in your shadow while you hog the spotlight for yourself as you degrade us as *extras*. But while you continue to brag about your talent as the potential to being the Number One Hero in Japan, we continue to improve ourselves together, day after day as you continue to look down on us. And do you know why you are acting the way you are now?" Yaoyorozu said as she prepared a jackhammer-like punching weapon before strapping it on her right arm.

“AND WHAT WOULD THAT BE, YOU BITCH!?!?!?!?!?!” Bakugou screamed as he got incredibly riled up while charging at her.

“Because you are nothing.” Yaoyorozu said before punching him straight in the guts, causing him to vomit.

The impact of the weapon launched the explosive blonde right out of the ring, causing him to get slammed into the wall and knock him out cold from crashing into the wall after exhausting himself from getting angry. Everyone cheered from watching the fight and Yaoyorozu was declared the winner for the semifinal round before being announced to go up against Shoto Todoroki.

. . .

“Aw yeah~! That’s Yaomomo for ya~! Always knows how to think her way out of any situation, even against Bakugou~!” Ashido cheered after watching the results of the fight.

“She’s amazing. She knows how to make use of her Quirk and can think of ways to turn the tide of battle in her favor.” Midoriya said, impressed by the fight.

“That’s our class rep. There’s no getting past her when it comes to genius.” Jiro complimented as she patted the greenette on the back.

But while Midoriya found the fight enjoyable, he started to feel worried. Watching Yaoyorozu move and fight up close and personal with Bakugou did make the greenette happy, but having watched her bout, he could already see that she would pose a threat to the League of Villains in the future. If he were to fight her, she could jeopardize everything he worked for and possibly foil his plans for a much better world. But for now, he kept his cool and watched the results.

. . .

When Bakugou woke up from the impact, he saw the crowd cheering and Yaoyorozu just standing in the ring by Midnight. Upon finally realizing what happened, the blonde boiled with anger and frustration from the loss he took.

“You bitch…” Bakugou muttered. Yaoyorozu and Midnight turned around and saw an irate Bakugou walking towards the ring with the explosions from the palms of his hands popping and crackling like crazy.

“I’M GONNA RIP YOUR HAIR OUT OF YOUR SCALP!!!!!!” Bakugou screamed as he charged towards the ponytailed girl.

But before he could harm her, Midnight ripped a piece of her clothes off and released her euphoria, causing the explosive blonde to slip back into unconsciousness.

“Anyway… the final round will begin soon! So head back into the locker room and rest up! It’s going to get messy out there~!” Midnight said as the medic bots took Bakugou out of the ring.

Yaoyorozu walked out of the ring and went back into the locker room to rest up.

. . .

“Oh man… I thought Yaomomo was toast.” Ashido said, cringing at the aftermath.

“Just like Bakugou. Can’t take an L if you hit him in the face with a fifty-pound sledgehammer.” Jiro said, shaking her head in disapproval.

“You have no idea.” Midoriya said in a cold tone after watching the aftermath.

Once again, the girls had no idea what the greenette meant by it. But they let it slide as they turned towards the TV screen while awaiting the final round of the Sports Festival Tournament.

Chapter End Notes

Just about finished with this arc. Pretty soon, we will be crossing over to the Hero Killer Arc. I haven't received much feedback in the past few chapters, but I hope you've all enjoyed this arc. And I haven't been able to keep a consistent schedule since I've just got into playing Souls games (been playing Bloodborne so far and I think it's one of the most phenomenal games that FromSoftware created so far) and I find it hard for myself to keep concentrating. But regardless, I learned last week that I won't be working until next month and it's giving me plenty of free time to work on the Hero Killer Arc. For the next arc, I want it to focus on Iida, Todoroki, and Shinso as they face off against Stain. There will be others, but they won't be featured in the story much. But with all that said, feel free to drop your opinions and feelings in the comment section and I'll get back to you. Anyway, I'm signing out now and I hope you enjoyed this chapter.

Final Round: Yaoyorozu Vs. Todoroki

Chapter Summary

It is the final round of the Sports Festival and Yaoyorozu's last opponent is Endeavor's son; Shoto Todoroki...

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

Watching afar from the seats, Midoriya, Jiro, and Ashido stared at the TV Screen in anticipation of what would happen next. They eagerly await the match as they chat about what will happen next.

“So Yaoyorozu’s next opponent is Shoto Todoroki. Is he by any chance related to Endeavor?” Midoriya asked.

“Yup~. He may be on the quiet side, but we can always count on him to get the job done~.” Ashido answered in a cheerful tone.

“Haven’t seen him use his left side though. Not sure if it’s true or not, but I heard that Todoroki has issues with his old man or something. Not my business to pry, but I think it’s a much deeper problem than we could ever hope to know.” Jiro explained.

“Yeah. I mean, he just scowls and keeps quiet whenever any of us say hi. Who does that!?” Ashido said.

“Endeavor has issues with…?” Midoriya said before feeling his head start to ring again.

“Midoriya? Midoriya, are you okay?” Jiro asked in a worried tone.

“Do you need to lie down? We can take you to the infirmary if you want.” Ashido asked as she grabbed the greenette’s shoulders.

While the girls were trying to help him, Midoriya started flashing back to his early childhood memories around the time he was diagnosed Quirkless.

. . .

When he made it home from the hospital, his father was in a stupor. When he learned of his son’s condition, he started beating the daylights out of him.

“No son of mine is Quirkless! Are you aware of how much embarrassment you will cause us!?” the father shouted.

“Yuta, please! It’s not Izuku’s fault he was born this way!” Inko shouted, trying to protect her child.

“You be quiet, Inko. After four years of having this… thing, we finally learn the bitter truth behind what it really is.” Yuta said as he pulled out his aluminum baseball bat.

“No, no! Yuta! Please!” Inko begged as she desperately attempted to protect Izuku.

. . .

“...Midoriya! Midoriya!” Ashido shouted as she tried helping her green-haired friend.

Midoriya was finally able to snap out of his episode, but he received some concerned looks from Ashido and Jiro.

“W-What’s going on? Did something happen?” the greenette asked, unsure why the girls are staring at him.

“You were tossing around in your seat like some kid who got his teddy bear taken away.” Jiro said.

“Plus, you were screaming about something concerning your dad and you were crying. Are you feeling okay? Because you look like you need to visit the infirmary.” Ashido said as she placed her hand near Midoriya’s forehead.

They were deeply worried for the greenette. Not only has he been acting up a few times now, but he seems to be hiding something from them. Something that should never be spoken about in public. They can clearly see that something was deeply wrong with Midoriya, but they need to know if he’s still feeling okay.

“We can take you home if you want. We’ll let Yaoyorozu know where you and we-” Jiro said before getting cut off by Midoriya.

“No.” the greenette muttered.

“Midori?” Ashido asked, feeling concerned for her friend.

“I’m fine. Let’s just watch the match.” Midoriya said as he regained himself.

“Okay. But if you act like this one more time, we’re taking you to a hospital. No questions asked. Are we clear?” Jiro said in a serious tone.

“Crystal.” Midoriya said as he shifted his focus towards the TV Screen along with the girls.

. . .

Standing in her corner, Yaoyorozu was psyching herself up for her battle against Todoroki. She wasn’t lying to herself when she was called up. This was going to be the toughest confrontation in the Sports Festival for her and she needed to be fast against the Son of Endeavor. But there was one advantage that she had; Todoroki didn’t use his left half. She

could easily use that against him and secure her victory against him. However, it didn't sit right with her and she needed to figure out the reason why, even if it meant losing the advantage of securing victory for the Sports Festival.

"Alright, everyone~! It's the final round of the Sports Festival~! Whoever wins or loses, it has been an honor to see you two make it this far and we look forward to seeing how far you take yourselves as Heroes~! Now take your positions~!" Midnight announced as she raised her flogger into the air.

Yaoyorozu was sweating intensely. She had no idea what would happen next and she needed to be ready for any form of attacks that the Half and Half Student had in store for her. Forming a makeshift sword and shield from her body, the Creation Student got into a fighting stance and prepared herself for the most intense round of her life.

"Fight~!" Midnight shouted the moment she waved her flogger into the ground.

Immediately, Todoroki flung a hurl of icicles from his right side at Yaoyorozu as she predicted. Raising her shield up to protect herself from the icy projectiles, the ponytailed girl ran up to the red-white haired boy in an attempt to hit him. However, he saw right through this tactic and slammed his right hand into the ground, making icicles emerge from the ground up. She jumped out of the way in time, but he ran up to her and froze the shield with the touch of his palm. Throwing the shield aside to avoid getting frostbite, Yaoyorozu jumped away from Todoroki and made another shield from her body.

. . .

"Oh man… Todoroki's really making it hard on Yaomomo." Ashido shuddered.

"No kidding. Just one touch from his right side would be enough to stiffen you up." Jiro shuddered as well.

Midoriya, on the other hand, watched and observed the Half and Half Student's fighting ability. He could clearly see that something was holding him back, but what was the problem? Was it Endeavor? Was it his own doubts as a student? Questions poured into him more and more as he watched and he couldn't figure out what was keeping the red-whited haired boy so reserved. Either way, he was watching what could be the highlight of the Sports Festival and Midoriya would pay attention, one way or another.

. . .

Moving around from side to side, Yaoyorozu kepting moving as fast as she could to avoid Todoroki's icy touch. However, she could feel herself get pushed into the edge of the ring more and more and she could feel herself running on fumes. So in a desperate move, she bashed her shield at Todoroki's face. Seeing this, the Icy Hot Student touched the shield with his right arm in an effort to freeze it. However, the Creation Student removed the shield from her left arm and smacked her nonlethal sword into his face. From there, she proceeded to smack him various times with her sword up to the point where he started to lose his patience and attempted to freeze her, causing Yaoyorozu to jump away from Todoroki.

“You think your cheap tricks work against me!? I watched your fight with Bakugou! Nothing you say or make will work against me!” the Half and Half Student shouted before attempting to barrage the Creation Student with icicles.

“I don’t want to hear it from someone who used his Ice Quirk to win with no consequence! We all joined U.A. to become Heroes! Whatever it is that is keeping you from using your left half is your business and yours alone! But in the real world, nothing is held back against us! Your ice won’t be enough to save you!” Yaoyorozu shouted as she kept dodging his attacks.

“SHUT UP!!!!!” Todoroki screamed as he kept trying to attack her.

“Whatever private matters that you share with your father, Endeavor is not here to command you! You may have inherited his genes, but his Quirk is yours! So stop keeping yourself inhibited and fight me already!” Yaoyorozu exclaimed.

Hearing this sparked an epiphany with the Half and Half Student. For many years, Shoto had refused to make use of his left half out of angry protest against his father for his abusive behavior against him and his mother. That attitude stretched out into the years and all he had was bitter resentment towards Endeavor and himself. But this all changed when he heard Yaoyorozu’s words of encouragement. He had no idea why, but he felt grateful for hearing those words. Deciding to no longer hold back, Todoroki activated a swarm of flames and swung his left arm at the ponytailed girl. Rolling out of the way, Yaoyorozu swung her staff at the Icy Hot Student’s head, causing him to stumble a little. He has already used up his right half. Deciding to give it a rest for now, Todoroki unleashed a swarm of fire like a flamethrower in an effort to get the Creation Student out of the ring.

. . .

“Holy moly! Todoroki’s using his left side! I’ve never seen such fire!” Ashido commented.

“He’s not holding back now. Yaoyorozu’s got her work cut out for her in this fight.” Midoriya said as he continued to observe the fight.

“Don’t worry. Yaoyorozu took on Bakugou. Todoroki’s a walk in the park for her.” Jiro assured as they continued to watch the fight.

. . .

Jumping around the ring, Yaoyorozu kept waiting for the right opportunity to strike against Todoroki. However, it was easier said than done since the red-white haired boy was now using his left side at full blast. Yaoyorozu made sure to steer away from his flames to avoid getting her skin burnt by the engulfment. However, she could see him starting to get worn down by the overuse of his Quirk throughout the entire Sports Festival and she was clearly ready to hit him with another makeshift weapon. But in a last-ditch effort, Todoroki froze his entire side and planted his right hand into the ground.

‘He’s about to use that move…’ Yaoyorozu thought as she dashed towards him.

Slowly, icicles emerged from the ground and Todoroki was just about ready to freeze the ponytailed girl. But luckily, Yaoyorozu got close enough to hit him in the face with a makeshift hammer before hitting him so many times that he finally blacked out and drifted into unconsciousness. After running over to check on Todoroki before having the medic bots take him to the infirmary, Midnight smiled and said,

“We have a winner~! Momo Yaoyorozu has won the Sports Festival~! Give it up for Momo Yaoyorozu~!”

Everyone cheered incredibly hard after seeing the ponytailed girl hold her ground this long in the tournament against Icy Hot Student. They all knew that she was strong, but they never expected that Yaoyorozu would be able to stand against Todoroki, of all people. If anything, they were expecting her to be frozen early or midway during the fight. Nothing could ever take this away from the ponytailed girl. This victory was well-earned and she would never forget this moment for the rest of her life.

. . .

“Whoa~! That was wild~!” Ashido exclaimed.

“You’re telling me! I almost thought she was gonna get frozen out there!” Jiro commented.

Midoriya, on the other hand, was astonished. While Yaoyorozu was his enemy, he was genuinely impressed by this display that he almost thought that she was a valkyrie. Her fighting prowess was elegant, fierce, and strong. If anything, the greenette envisioned her as a goddess more so than a valkyrie. A goddess sent down to calm the warring tempests and restore peace to the land. However, this made Midoriya even more worried now. If Yaoyorozu could take down an opponent such as Todoroki, then the greenette would be in for the fight of his life against the ponytailed girl.

“...Midori?” Ashido asked.

Immediately, Midoriya snapped out of his train of thought and turned towards Ashido.

“Me and Jiro are gonna go down to the award ceremony. Are you gonna be leaving?” the pinkette asked.

“N-No. I can stick around for a bit.” the greenette said.

“Alright. But it could take awhile for us to leave. So if you plan on ditching us, be sure to tell Yaoyorozu and the two of us, okay? We don’t want to make the mistake of leaving you alone like earlier.” Jiro said in a serious tone.

“Take your time. I think I can manage.” Midoriya assured.

“Okay. We’ll text you when we’re about ready to leave. Don’t hurt yourself.” Jiro said before she and Ashido leave to head down to the award ceremony.

“Okay! Have fun down there!” Midoriya responded as he watched the girls leave.

While the greenette felt worried about the impending future that would occur when he and Yaoyorozu would meet again. But he decided to put these concerns aside for now as he went out to the seats to watch the upcoming Award Ceremony for the top three contestants in the Sports Festival.

Chapter End Notes

Just about finished with this final arc. Just to get this out of the way first, I was a little hesitant about putting in Midoriya's absent father. I felt that I've already beaten the horse to death with his past trauma of Bakugou, but I felt that I needed to put in a little more depth at the same time. Now that I've gotten the first message out of the way, I will be working on the Hero Killer Arc after this, but I will be giving it a short break when I'm finished with said arc. However, I will be developing the arc at my own pace and I plan on publishing it when I feel that it's ready. Not sure how long it will be, but I'm thinking about making it 10-12 chapters. I do, however, wish to focus on Iida, Todoroki, and Shinso while trying to give a little screen-time to Yaoyorozu. I've enjoyed writing this arc and I hope that the next one will satisfy you when I finish the Sports Festival Arc. Anyway, I hope you enjoyed this chapter.

Award Ceremony

Chapter Summary

The Sports Festival comes to a close...

Chapter Notes

Edit: Thank you for the 200 Kudos!

See the end of the chapter for more notes

In the stadium, the U.A. High School Students were gathered near the stage where the awards were being presented. They have been through it all; the obstacle course, the cavalry battle, and the tournament. But now the Sports Festival is coming to a close… and the Symbol of Peace has arrived to do the honors.

“HELLO EVERYONE!!!!! I AM HERE!!!!!!” All Might announced.

Upon seeing him and hearing his booming catchphrase, everyone in the stadium cheered. Midoriya cheered as well to avoid the suspicion of being a spy, even if it made him sick to be cheering for the same Hero who rejected him a year ago. Regardless, he was about to watch what could be considered the most important event in human history and he made sure to pay attention as he pulled out his phone to record said event.

“Ladies and gentlemen, it is an honor to be here in person at this wonderful event! But now! Onto the Award Ceremony!” All Might announced as he raised his right arm towards the empty winner stands.

Rising up like elevators, the winners were shown as sparks flew everywhere while everyone cheered for the top three. On stands were Yaoyorozu on the top, Todoroki on the middle left, and a very angry and chained up Bakugou on the bottom third.

. . .

In his seat, Midoriya laughed as he continued to record the event.

‘I can’t wait for Shimura to see this…’ the greenette thought as he continued to laugh.

. . .

Being presented with a smooth wooden case, All Might took it from the assistant and proceeded to walk towards Bakugou first, who clearly riled up after losing to Yaoyorozu. He had a lot to say, but a metal face guard was put on him, causing the explosive blonde to muffle his words. Everyone cringed in disgust and embarrassment upon seeing his awful behavior.

“Now young Bakugou, you may have been pretty rough with the contestants. But you continued to persevere in spite of the controversy you picked up along the way. A strong feat for a promising Hero such as yourself. Here’s the medal. Now stop rocking your head…” All Might said as he struggled with getting the medal on his neck.

Eventually, the Symbol of Peace got the medal on Bakugou’s neck, much to the latter’s anger. After getting it on him, All Might walked towards Shoto Todoroki, who was lost in thought ever since the tournament ended.

“Young Todoroki… you have incredible talent and the true potential to be a Hero. But you underestimate yourself. Your left side is not a curse. You may not understand this now, but you are much more incredible than you appear. You were born for a reason, Todoroki. Whether it be good or bad, I hope you find it.” All Might said as he presented the silver medal to the Half and Half Student.

“YOU HAD BETTER BE THANKFUL, SHOTO!!!!! IF YOU WERE UP AGAINST THAT BAKUGOU BRAT, YOU COULD EASILY DONE AWAY WITH HIM LIKE DUMPLINGS IN A FIRE!!!!!” Endeavor shouted from the stadium, catching everyone off guard.

Choosing to ignore his father for now, Todoroki said,

“Thank you, All Might. I hope I find it.”

“I know you will, young Todoroki. You did very well today.” All Might said before turning to the champion.

Walking towards the ponytailed girl, All Might said in his warm voice,

“Now for the lady of the hour… young Yaoyorozu. You have exceeded all expectations in the Sports Festival today. I’m very proud of your accomplishments and feats you pulled off, young lady. Years from now, I can see you accomplishing great things and putting that wonderful mind of yours to work in trying times. You did wonderful today.”

On that note, the Symbol of Peace had the ponytailed girl lower her neck and placed the golden medal around her neck.

“How are you feeling, young Yaoyorozu?”

“Feels a little heavy.” Yaoyorozu answered after feeling a bit of the weight from the medal.

Hearing this made All Might break into his signature laughter upon hearing her answer.

“You’ll be okay, young Yaoyorozu. But it’s now time for you and everyone to hear this.” All Might said before turning towards the podium.

After testing the mic a few times and asking if it's on before being told yes, the Symbol of Peace cleared his throat and said,

"Okay everyone, listen well! As you all know, it's always important to get strong and work hard to make this far into the Sports Festival! A feat which I applaud you all for enduring in this wonder event! HOWEVER!!!!! There is one lesson that I want all from you to take from this event; no matter where you go or how far you push yourselves, REMEMBER THIS!!!!!! In life, the odds will always be against you! But no matter what happens in the future, always know that you pushed yourselves past your limit and never forget the time you spent here today among your peers! Because each and everyone of you are Heroes! NOW ALWAYS REMEMBER; NO MATTER HARD LIFE IS OR HOW HOPELESS YOUR SITUATION; NEVER FORGET THIS!!!!!! GO BEYOND!!!!!"

Hearing this, everyone, including Midoriya, joined in.

"PLUS!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!! ULTRA!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!" All Might shouted in unison with the audience.

Upon hearing his famous catchphrase, everyone roared with cheer and applause. Midoriya did so as well, mostly to blend in with the crowd once more, but he was genuinely impressed by his speech. However, he knew that All Might was his enemy. While he hated Bakugou more than the Symbol of Peace, he still loathed All Might for rejecting him as a potential Hero. But above all else, he hated the Symbol of Peace for leaving him to suffer alone in darkness. However, the event was now over and the greenette was now allowed to leave. Taking the opportunity after he finished recording, he proceeded to leave the seats before the entire crowd could stand up. But as he was walking, he accidentally bumps into Endeavor.

"What is it, child?" the Flame Hero asked in a gruff tone.

Midoriya was frozen stiff. This was his first time encountering Endeavor and he had no idea what to say. He held his phone in his hand and he glanced at it as well as the Number Two Hero back and forth before gaining a quick idea.

"S-Selfie…?" Midoriya stuttered.

Grunting in annoyance, Endeavor said, "Be quick, child. I am planning on speaking to Shoto."

Doing as he said, Midoriya turned around and turned on his phone before setting it to Camera Mode. Holding up his phone as he sweated before making a peace sign while Endeavor looked away in annoyance. Tapping the white button with his phone, Midoriya took the selfie and attempted to walk while apologizing for getting in the Number Two Hero's way. But before he could walk away, Endeavor stopped him and said,

"Hold on. Something about you feels familiar. Like I've seen you before…" The Flame Hero stared at the greenette for a solid minute.

Midoriya steeled his nerves and resisted the urge to run away out of fear that Endeavor would burn him alive. When the minute was up, Endeavor turned his head and said,

“Whoever you might be, do not stand in my son’s way. He will be the one to surpass All Might and you will watch as he seizes the spot for Number One. That is my promise as Number Two.” But as Midoriya watched him walk away, he shifted towards his cold and frosty tone before muttering,

“I’ll keep that in mind…”

Thinking that he must’ve heard something, Endeavor quickly turned around. But when he turned his head, the greenette was gone. Deciding to leave that thought alone, the Flame Hero proceeded to leave the hallway as fans attempted to surround him for autographs and selfies.

. . .

Outside, Midoriya was attempting to leave. His visit didn’t go exactly as planned, but he got the job done in getting the information he needed on Class 1-A. All he needed to do was go back to the League of Villains’ hideout and give his comrades everything he knew about the enemy. But before he could walk away, he was suddenly grabbed by the shoulder.

“Hey, Midori~! Where’re you going~?” a feminine energetic voice asked.

The greenette turned around and saw Jiro and Ashido beside him. Here he was, moments away from leaving the Sports Festival and he was now caught by the two girls who were supposed to be his enemies.

“Yaoyorozu was looking for you. We tried texting you, but you didn’t answer. Something wrong with your phone?” Jiro asked in a suspicious tone.

“W-Well, I…” Midoriya stuttered once more.

“It doesn’t matter. Yaoyorozu wants to see you. Mind coming with us?” Jiro explained.

“Um, I’ve got plans with my classmates on a homework assignment tonight. So I’m not-!” Midoriya said before getting grabbed by Ashido.

“Oh, homework can wait~! Yaomomo couldn’t stop thinking about you when the tournament ended~! C’mon, she wants to see you~!” Ashido exclaimed before dragging Midoriya along with Jiro.

“H-Hey!” Midoriya whined.

“You know Yaoyorozu still wants to see you. Now drop the attitude.” Jiro said as she dragged the greenette.

Three minutes later, Midoriya dragged over to a private area where almost no one was around. Yaoyorozu was waiting for her friends to bring him over and she would have waited weeks until he was brought over to her. But with all that said, Midoriya was brought to her and she had something to say.

“I hope you enjoyed yourself today.” Yaoyorozu said with a smile.

“You could have told me that over text. I didn’t want to bother the lady of the hour.” Midoriya said, referring to the ponytailed girl.

Deciding to ignore his rude comment, she asked,

“Do you mind if I join you on your way home?”

“Uh… what?” Midoriya asked, feeling even more confused.

“Just do it, Midori~. It’s not everyday a lovely girl like Yaomomo gets to walk home with you~.” Ashido insisted.

“Ashido! Anyway, I already told my family that I would spend some time with my friends. So you wouldn’t mind me spending some time with you?” Yaoyorozu asked in a nice tone.

He was cut off from his exit. There was no way for him to leave and rejection is certainly an option that the girls would never take. It was bad enough that he couldn’t head over to the hideout, but girls were going to be visiting his apartment. He could already feel himself dying of embarrassment if any females were to enter his humble abode. But he has no other choice. Deciding to go along with their proposal for now, Midoriya said,

“Okay. But if you go inside, don’t make a mess of the inside.”

“Don’t worry, Midoriya. I won’t be in your way. I just want to escort you home.” Yaoyorozu said before wrapping her arm around his left arm, causing his face to go red with embarrassment.

“You know Midori, when you blush like that, you look really cute~.” Ashido teased, causing the greenette to blush from embarrassment.

“Ashido!” Yaoyorozu shouted before she and Jiro smacked her across the head.

“Ow! I was just teasing!” Ashido said in a defensive tone.

After helping Midoriya wake up, Yaoyorozu and the two girls proceeded to take him home while listening to his directions. On their way over in Musutafu, they told Midoriya a little bit more about themselves and he paid attention to them as they spoke. When it was Midoriya’s turn, he gave them bits and pieces about himself and his family while they walked home. Ashido, and slightly Jiro, were bummed that he didn’t go deep into detail about his life. But they chose to respect his privacy. Upon finally arriving at the apartment complex, Midoriya said,

“Well, this is where I live.”

“It’s a lovely place, Midoriya. A lovely place.” Yaoyorozu said, giving her first impression.

“Not a bad place. Maybe we can go inside the next time we visit?” Jiro asked.

“Maybe. Maybe.” the greenette chuckled.

“Well, let’s head up~! I want to see the upstairs~!” Ashido said in her excited tone.

"Maybe next time. We've got school tomorrow, remember?" Jiro said, stopping the pinkette from joining the duo.

"Oh c'mon!" Ashido grunted as she stood by the ear-lobed girl.

On that note, Yaoyorozu walked upstairs with Midoriya while Ashido and Jiro waited for their friend to return.

“Is there any way we can continue to see each other? Are you available on Saturday?” the ponytailed girl asked.

“Uh, s-sure. Saturday. Don’t really have any plans.” Midoriya said.

“Perfect~! I know a lovely tea spot that you should try~! It has the best sandwiches you could eat and sweets are so lovely that you could-!” Yaoyorozu said before cutting herself off from the excitement she just felt.

Midoriya was put off by her total change in personality. From his impression of her, she seemed more formal and polite. But now, she was all over the place like a pinball. He would never have guessed that she would behave this way when she wasn’t busy learning how to become a Pro Hero. But nevertheless, he entertained the idea.

“W-Well, I guess I should go inside now.” Midoriya nervously said as he pulled out his apartment key.

He nervously fidgeted around while struggling to get his key inside the slot. He was breaking out in hives when he was suddenly asked out by a girl. Not that he would classify Yaoyorozu as just *some girl*, but Midoriya saw her as attractive and quite smart. But as he struggled, she grabbed his wrist and helped him insert the key into the hole. He blushed intensely from feeling his wrist grabbed by her, almost as if his skeleton was ready to jump out of his skin.

“Th-Thank you.” Midoriya said before opening the door.

But before he could go inside, Yaoyorozu grabbed his face and kissed him on the cheek. When the greenette felt the contact of her lips touch his skin, he felt as if he had three heart attacks. He turned to face the ponytailed girl who was just smiling at him.

“Good night, Midoriya. I hope we get to know each other more when we see each other again.” Yaoyorozu said before leaving him by the doorway.

The greenette was left a stuttering mess as he watched the ponytailed girl leave. But as she walks down the stairs, she notices him and gives him her smile once more before leaving with her friends. After watching them leave her sight, Midoriya enters his apartment and locks the door. As he took off his shoes and jacket, the greenette enters his bedroom and screams into his pillow before saying as he violently wiped the kiss off,

“That bitch! She thinks that she can play with me just like everyone else!? And she’s supposed to be a Hero!? I have stumbled across bigger cunts than her! When we see each

other again in battle, I’m gonna fillet her like a fish!”

But as he ranted, he suddenly received a text message from Shimura. Forwarding his phone, he reads the message. At first, he was browbeaten for not arriving at the hideout as planned, but then he received another message. This time, it was about a Pro Hero. Midoriya looked at the message and it said that the Turbo Hero: Ingenium was paralyzed from the waist down by someone who calls himself the Hero Killer. He had no idea what to make of this, but Midoriya knew that he was about to face the next big challenge ahead of him. But for now, he decided to turn in, ready for the next tomorrow.

Chapter End Notes

Thus concludes the Sports Festival Arc. I'm gonna give the story a short rest for now while I work on my other content. Plus, I'm gonna be working pretty soon, so I'm gonna be limited on time for now. However, I'm going to take my time with this arc. And when it's ready, I publish each chapter when I finish them. Anyway, I hope you enjoyed this arc and feel free to leave your thoughts and feelings in the comment section down below and I will get back to you on it. I deeply appreciate all of you for reading this story, I can't stress that enough, and I can't wait to work on more of this story as Midoriya continues to lose his mind in the downward spiral as the Green Devil: Aldera.

This is Ghoul. I'll see you on the other side.

Hisashi Midoriya

Chapter Summary

After falling asleep, Midoriya recounts his past life with his father...

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

Awakened by static, Midoriya already figures out where he is. Getting out of his bed, he walks into the bedroom and sees the child sitting down and watching another event from the greenette's childhood. Midoriya looks at the TV and sees his father, Yuta, on the screen. He was carrying a wrench and he was holding the greenette by his hair.

"Rough night?" the child asks while eating a slice of pizza.

Sighing from hear the question, Midoriya responds as he takes a seat,

"Yeah. Can't sleep?"

"How can I sleep if you're wide awake?" the child responds with another question.

Playing the TV, the pair watch as Yuta curses and screams at Midoriya for being Quirkless while beating him with a pipe wrench all over his body. Even while Inko did everything she could to stop him, he continued to beat him before slapping her across the face and leaving on a business meeting across the country for the week.

"Ever since the day I was diagnosed Quirkless, Yuta would always do this to me on a regular business whenever he was off work. He and Bakugou were no different from one another. In fact, that monster would often regard him as a desired son of sorts. And he would speak to him whenever I was with mom." Midoriya explained.

"Sounds like you despise him." the child implied.

"When Yuta was finally thrown out of our home by the landlord and mom got a divorce and a restraining order on him, happiness couldn't describe the relief that I felt when he decided to leave for America. But we were never fully rid of him." Midoriya said.

"What do you mean by that?" the child asked.

"It's just… I just… feel him. It's hard to explain, but… he never left us. I can feel him… ready to gag me… beat me… whip me… scar me… k-k-kill me…" Midoriya said as he started sweating.

“Does that also go for the girl who walked with you?” the child asked.

“I know… I know her game. She thinks I’m some dog who barks at her command, thinking that I’ll wag my tail if I aid her like the puppy I am… but little does she know… that dogs… are capable… of biting…” Midoriya said as his sanity slowly started slipping.

Suddenly, the greenette’s head starts ringing as he is now surrounded by malformed babies while they crawl onto him. Cooing and whimpering as they stared into his eyes while holding him down, he suddenly heard a voice that he certainly never wanted to hear again.

“Hey there, Izuku~.” the voice said in a sadistic tone.

Shaking in fear, Midoriya turns his head around and sees his father, carrying both a belt in the left hand and a pipe wrench in the right hand. Chuckling as he watched his son in a helpless state, the cruel man look at his son and says,

“How were things while I was away? Still hanging around with your buds at Aldera? Did Inko get new flowers? Oh wait… you’ve been seeing someone. It’s a girl. I can smell her all over you.”

Walking in front of the frightened greenette, he stands with his tools of punishment as he ponders on what he should do next.

“I thought we had this talk about girls~? Do you have any idea what would happen if that girl and her friends were to discover your… *disability*? Oh… I could only imagine the disgust she’ll feel when she hears about this. It would be enough to make a man snap. But going away from that, how about a little father-and-son time just like back in the day?” Hisashi said with an eerie grin on his face.

“No! You are not my father! After everything you did to me, you, or those girls, don’t deserve a chance to breathe! Everything you did to me and mom was out of pure hatred!!!!! You are the type of father who should be strung, strangled, garroted, impaled, and castrated without mercy! If I ever see you again, I’m gonna gouge your eyeballs out and SKULLFUCK YOU!!!!!!” Midoriya screamed with full malice in his voice.

Hearing this got a laugh out of the former patriarch as he heard his son’s speech.

“You know, I heard about what you did to your fellow classmates at Aldera. And quite frankly, I’m disappointed in you. So I’m gonna choose the wrench as your punishment for killing your friends back at Aldera.” Hisashi said as he dropped the belt and grabbed Izuku’s face.

“No!!! NO!!!!!” Midoriya screamed.

“And after that, I’ll have some more fun with you~...” the cruel father said as he raised the wrench high.

“NO!!!!!! NO!!!!!!!!! NNNNNNNNNNOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!”

Midoriya screamed as his father proceeded to beat him.

. . .

Midoriya fell out of his bed and hit his head on the ground. Rubbing his forehead, the greenette immediately ran out of his bedroom to see if Yuta was still around. Thankfully, his mind was playing tricks on him and it was completely empty inside the apartment. Rubbing his eyes, Midoriya decided to brush his teeth first before making breakfast. Heading over to the bathroom, he opens the door and heads into the cabinet. Grabbing his tube of toothpaste and brush, he sprays it on and puts the tube away. After closing the cabinet, he looks up and sees into the reflection, a horrifying visage of a severely disfigured young man with his lips missing and gums exposed, long and messy white hair, and empty eyes. This caused Midoriya to fall onto the ground and hit his head in the back.

“Who… was that?” Midoriya questioned as he picked himself up.

Taking a deep breath, the greenette looked up and the visage in the reflection was gone. Midoriya rubbed his eyes to see if he was still dreaming and he went so far as to touch his face to make sure that it was still real. To his relief, his face was still intact. Although it didn’t change the fact that his nightmares still followed after him over the years.

“Please… just end already.” Midoriya muttered as he proceeded to brush his teeth.

When he was finished, the greenette went into the kitchen to make himself some breakfast with eggs and buttered toast while recovering from his most recent nightmare.

‘It’s been eight years since that creature left us. I won’t be shedding tears, but my childhood was no less of a bad one. Regardless, I should get ready when the League calls me. Shimura told me about the Hero Killer, but…’ Midoriya thought while cooking his breakfast.

Suddenly, he received a text message. Assuming it was Shimura, Midoriya went over to his phone to answer the message. Instead to his surprise, it was that Yaoyorozu girl who walked him to his last night. Looking at the text message, it read,

“Good morning, Midoriya. How are you?”

Upon realizing that it was only a trivial greeting, the greenette played it cool for now and answered,

"I’m fine. Just a little surprised about that kiss you gave me last night."

"I was in the heat of the moment. I had no idea why I did it. I guess I just wanted to see what face you made when you were surprised. I’m sorry if I made you uncomfortable." the ponytailed girl texted back.

This, in fact, might be the first time someone has ever apologized to him. He had no idea how to take this, but Midoriya kept his suspicions in check while he was texting Yaoyorozu. He proceeded to text back to her while he continued to cook.

. . .

On her way to school with her friends, Yaoyorozu kept looking at her smartphone as she texted Midoriya while Ashido and Jiro watched.

“You know, plainness aside, Midori looks pretty cute when he’s blushing~. Kinda makes me wanna poke him~.” Ashido giggled.

“Ashido! It’s not serious! I’m just trying to make sure that Midoriya is okay!” Yaoyorozu exclaimed in a vain attempt to defend herself.

“Yeah. Nothing serious like kissing some random freckled boy on the cheek outta left field.” Jiro said in a sarcastic manner.

“Not you too, Jiro!” Yaoyorozu bemoaned.

“I’m just saying that you should’ve thought about your actions first before deciding to give Midoriya the peck. Hey, did he text you back just now?” Jiro said as she pointed at her ponytailed friend’s smartphone.

The trio looked at her phone the moment it buzzed. It read,

"It’s fine. I will admit that you caught me off-guard, but it’s nothing to really cry over. How’s your school morning?"

“Sounds pretty passive-aggressive. Is he really the kinda guy you should be making friends with, Yaoyorozu?” Jiro asked, starting to feel concerned.

“Don’t worry, Jiro~. It’s Yaoyorozu~. Besides, she already gave him a smooch on the cheek~. Can’t punk out that she’s made the move first~.” Ashido teased.

“I-It’s not like that! Midoriya is… Midoriya…” Yaoyorozu stuttered as she tried finding the proper words.

But before she could say anything, Jiro switched the conversation and said,

“Hey, have you heard from Iida? He hasn’t said a word ever since his brother got himself paralyzed by that Hero Killer. Stain, was it? He’s already left for his internship, but I wonder how he’s taking the news?”

“I’m not sure. He told us that he’s fine. But it’s too hard to say. He doesn’t appear to be angry… but he’s keeping something within him suppressed. I think we should hold off until he’s ready to speak about it.” Yaoyorozu answered.

“Maybe we can cheer him up with some mochi. We could ease into his problem that way.” Ashido suggested.

“No. I don’t think he is ready, as of now. All we can do for now is wait until he’s ready to talk.” Yaoyorozu said.

“I guess you’re right. But moving back to Midori, when’re you gonna put the moves on him~?” Ashido asked, going back to teasing Yaoyorozu.

“Ashido!” Yaoyorozu shouted as they made their way to U.A High.

. . .

After eating breakfast, Midoriya left the apartment and went to his private training ground at the abandoned warehouse before proceeding to work out with his usual routine of calisthenics and cardio with martial arts, even going so far as to practice with a kendo practice sword he stole from a Yakuza member a year ago while training and raiding their hideouts several months ago. But he couldn’t get it out of his head. All these years of enduring his horrific childhood and nothing has really changed for him. However, that streak came to a grinding halt when he was kissed on the cheek by Yaoyorozu. He had no idea why she would want him to go out with her to some other cafe that couples go to, but it could be blackmail to him for all he knew. Not that it really bothered him since he was often used like this due to his Quirkless nature.

‘I don’t get it. After all these years of living as everyone’s favorite chew toy, someone comes along and wants to go out with me? S-S-She even kissed me. Why would Yaoyorozu…? N-No. That’s what she wants me to think. She just wants me to use me as her pack mule for her shopping sprees while going around and making out with every boy she sees! Sluts like her are all the same! When a mouse gets strung towards a warm plate of cheese, you get snapped into the trap! Same tricks in a boss fight don’t work twice once you learn the pattern!’ Midoriya thought while hitting a practice dummy with the kendo sword.

After the three-hundredth whack, Midoriya fell to the ground in exhaustion as he grabbed his water bottle and chugged down huge gulps of the cold liquid in his mouth. When he finished catching his breath, he returned to his apartment and took a warm shower before drying up. But before he could relax, a warp gate appeared in his living room with Shimura sitting on the sofa.

“Get in your costume, Izuku. You need to report to the front.” Shimura said in a serious tone.

“Huh? But you didn’t even come to my apartment when I made it home! Why wait until now to tell me this!?” Midoriya shouted.

“That’s not up for discussion, Izuku! Get dressed!” Shimura shouted.

Groaning in annoyance, Midoriya did as the Decay Villain told him and got into his costume before heading back to the hideout with Shimura. But upon entering the hideout, he sees a deck-out ninja right by the bar. He wore a red and white bandana across his eyes, he wore armor all over him, he had multiple knives on his chest and a katana with a missing hilt on his back, and he wore spiked combat boots. But the most disturbing feature of this new acquaintance was that his nose was missing. Midoriya saw something familiar about him, but he couldn’t figure out who he was. Then All For One spoke,

“Midoriya, it's so nice that you're here. I would like to introduce you to the Hero Killer… Stain.”

Upon hearing this, Midoriya’s eyes widened as he figured out who the man was while watching the Hero Killer stare at him with hateful intent.

Chapter End Notes

I don't know how many weeks it's been since I wrote another chapter, but I'm back at it again with the Hero Killer Arc. I've written five of the chapters of this arc and I'm gonna be working on the second half with the Training Arc. It won't be much, but it's coming along nicely and it will be fun. And on a side-note, I added in another chapter where the Aldera Arc takes place and it's centered on Midoriya's POV. I've published that chapter a few weeks ago, but I deleted it and decided to put it on here. It's Chapter 12 if you're curious. Anyway, I hope you enjoyed this chapter and expect more along the way.

Edit: I decided to change his name back to Hisashi. If anyone spots his name on any of the chapters, point it out and I'll change it.

Hero Killer

Chapter Summary

Having been summoned to the Hideout, Midoriya meets a new Villain...

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

Meeting him face to face for the first time, Midoriya gulped as he faced the Hero Killer. Taking a few deep breaths, the greenette stayed at the opposite side and waited for someone to speak first. But as he kept his silence, he watched Stain look around the hideout for a short bit.

“So what do you have to say on our offer, Stain? We could certainly use a valuable asset such as yourself?” Kurogiri suddenly asked.

Midoriya and Shimura kept their silence as they waited for an answer from the Hero Killer. It was their first time and they wanted to make a good first impression with Stain. However, they could already tell that he wasn’t happy and it was already a red flag.

“C’mon Stainy, say something. You obviously look like you’re keeping something from us. So why don’t you quit beating around the bush and tell us what’s on your mind?” Shimura asked, trying to goad the Hero Killer into speaking.

Continuing to look around the place some more, Stain grimaced even harder before asking,

“What’s your motivation?” “Come again?” Shimura asked.

“What is your plan? Where do you plan to go about your future? How will you make it towards your goal? Why am I here? Tell me your ideals.” Stain elaborated.

“We wish to destroy society and thrive in a world of chaos. What could be a much better ideal than that?” Shimura said.

Stain growled at his answer and said,

“That’s your ideal? If this is your plan, then why am I here?”

“You wanna repeat that, Hero Killer?” Shimura responded, starting to feel the hostility.

“Your vision is flawed. You have no clear goal, no strength, and no wisdom behind your ideals! How could you be allowed to lead a team such as this!? You will never be able to carry out your plans with such flimsy convictions, let alone thrive in a world of chaos! You

lack conviction!" Stain shouted. Hearing this, Shimura charged at Stain with the intent to kill. Focusing his Decay Quirk, the Pale Villain ran towards the Hero Killer and attempted to grab him. However, Stain dodged his hand and grabbed Shimura's arm before pinning him to the ground and placing a knife near his throat. But unbeknownst to his assault, Midoriya placed his trench knife near Stain's throat and said,

"Get off him."

Stain turned his head around and saw the Green Devil looking straight at him. He was unfamiliar with him, but he felt something off about him. He heard no hesitation in his voice and he definitely didn't see him shake in fear. Moving his knife away from Shimura, the Hero Killer turns around to face the Green Devil.

"Who are you? I want to know who you are." Stain asked.

"There is no need to reveal yourself. You are under no-" Kurogiri said before being interrupted by Midoriya.

"It's fine…" Midoriya said before turning off the voice modulator.

On that note, the greenette proceeds to remove his mask, exposing his identity to the Hero Killer himself.

"Hmm. I thought you would look more vicious. But never mind that. Tell me your name, young one." Stain requested.

"Midoriya. Izuku Midoriya, Hero Killer Stain." Midoriya answered.

"I see. My name is Chizome Akaguro. You are quite the fighter, Midoriya. How did you get here?" Stain asked.

"What do you mean?" the greenette responded.

"How did you become this? A child who comes from a loving family and a decent neighborhood becoming a criminal? Tell me your story." Stain said with a serious look.

"Are you sure? There is no happy ending." Midoriya warned in a serious voice.

One clear look from the Hero Killer confirmed to the greenette that the former couldn't care less about the latter's warning and he understood that he wanted to hear everything about him. So when Midoriya finished taking a deep breath, he proceeded to tell Stain his entire story on his past life.

. . .

An hour later after listening to Midoriya's entire story, Stain was stunned to hear of his tragic upbringing as a Quirkless Child. But what enraged him even more was that he was bullied by a child with a much stronger Quirk. And it disgusted him to hear that he intends to become a Hero like All Might.

“Never in my entire life would I imagine that I would stumble into someone as unfortunate as you. You have my sympathy for your miserable life.” Stain said with sincerity in his voice.

“All Might may be my target, but I am aiming for Bakugou. However, I have business to take care of first before I aim for the throat of Quirk Society. Life or death, I will show the entire world what a sham these *Heroes* are.” Midoriya said in a cold voice.

“I see. So it’s clear to me that one of you has conviction in your beliefs. However, there’s something in your eyes. Something wanting, lusting… there’s a sinister aura surrounding you. An evil that is waiting to be free from your control. And it makes my skin crawl to feel this malice.” Stain said, feeling unnerved by the look in the greenette’s eyes.

“So Stain, it appears that you have gotten to know Midoriya now. Have you made your decision yet?” Kurogiri asked.

“Under different circumstances, I would have said yes. But after hearing this boy’s goals and intentions, I want nothing to do with you or your league. This boy… he’s keeping something within him. Something evil. I’m sorry… but I cannot work with you.” Stain said before turning towards the exit.

But before Stain could grab the knob, Kurogiri made it disappeared with his Warpgate Quirk and said,

“Hero Killer, please reconsider. If you join us, we could make your dream come true.” Kurogiri said.

“No. I will not involve myself with either of you. Not after hearing this child’s story.” Stain refused.

“Then how about a little wager?” Kurogiri offered.

“A wager?” Stain asked.

“It will be a battle between you and Izuku Midoriya. If he wins, you will join us. No questions asked.” Kurogiri explained.

“And if I win…?” Stain asked once more.

“Then this will be the last meeting between us. You have our word as outcasts.” Kurogiri promised.

Stain felt unsure about this. While he understood that there was no harm in this proposal, he could feel that he was getting dragged into something ugly and unnatural. Like a demon was waiting to rip his spine out. And to top it all off, he was being goaded into a situation he couldn’t back out of. However, he knew his position and he said,

“Deal. No holding back, kid. Come at me with everything you’ve got.” Stain said.

“You too.” Midoriya said before putting his mask back on.

On that note, Kurogiri created a warpgate in the bar. Looking at each other before facing the warpgate, the two Villains walked into the warpgate as Shimura and Kurogiri followed ahead. Going through the warpgate, they were up on a rooftop in Hosu City with zero witnesses in the area.

“Why are we here? Wouldn’t it be easier to fight in the forest?” Stain questioned as he mapped out the area surrounding him.

“We have plans for the next attack against the Hero Society. But right now, I want you two on the task at hand. Remember Stain; if you win, you may leave us. But if you lose, you will join us. No questions asked.” Kurogiri said.

“Right. Give me everything you’ve got and hold nothing back against me, kid. I want to see how far you’ve progressed since the Aldera Incident.” Stain said as he pulled out his badly-damaged katana as well as one of his combat knives.

“Then show me why everyone calls you the Hero Killer.” Midoriya said when he switched the voice modulator on before pulling out his trench knives.

Getting into fighting stances, the villains wait to see who charges first. Feeling slightly unnerved by Stain’s motions, Midoriya dared not run towards him. He had no idea why, but something felt off about the Hero Killer. The Green Devil couldn’t put his finger on it, but his movements felt unnatural. It was like watching a predator stalk its prey through the grass and Midoriya was in the latter category.

Schling!!!!

Before he knew it, a knife was thrown at Midoriya’s face. He barely dodged the throw as it left a small scratch on the right side of his cheek, but he barely had enough time to react against the next attack against Stain when he charged in with his katana.

“Is that all you have to offer, child!?” Stain asked before swinging his katana.

Barely reacting, Midoriya raised his arms and blocked the attack with his trench knives. But having begun the fight, Stain turns around and charges at the greenette once more, barraging him with attack after attack while the green-haired villain continues to dodge said attacks. He was unlike any of the Class 1-A Students that Midoriya encountered back in the USJ Stadium. He was faster, stronger, smarter, and worst of all… merciless. WIthin a short second, Midoriya was quickly outmatched and overwhelmed by Stain.

“What’s the matter?! Did you lose your nerve!? What happened to your conviction!? Why are you hesitating!? You knew what you got yourself into! Villains know the risk of the lifestyle they chose when they were thrown away by the Hero Society! Will you really let your legacy go to waste like this, boy!?” Stain shouted furiously as he continued swinging his sword at the greenette.

But as Midoriya continued searching for an opening, the Hero Killer’s words kept hammering into him. He was right. Up until now, the greenette had it incredibly easy when he first joined the League of Villains. In fact, he could remember having much difficulty against

the Class 1-A Students, not to mention almost losing to a Pro Hero in his desperate attempt to escape. Midoriya could feel Stain's words cutting into him and he was beginning to fume. Deciding that enough was enough, Midoriya dodged the next attack and swung his trench knives at the Hero Killer before kicking him to the ground and placing his knife near his throat.

"I know my situation. There are no take-backs after what I did to my old school. And nothing I can do will be overlooked by the world. But this is my declaration; I will not rest until I'm dead and these Heroes have been beaten into the ground and exposed for the phonies that they are! And I don't care what methods I need to kill them! That is my declaration as A VILLAIN!!!!!" Midoriya shouted in a malicious tone.

Stain was stunned to silence by those words. He already knew that Midoriya was screwed up in his state of mind, but he had no idea how badly damaged he was. Needless to say, his intentions were far more extreme than he anticipated. However, he was pinned to the ground and was now out of options.

"You… just what-!?" Stain questioned before being interrupted out of nowhere.

"Stop right there, you two!" a random person shouted.

They turn around and spot a Pro Hero wearing a Native American headdress, a feathered cape, opened-toed sandals, and a jumpsuit with the letter N on it. He was shaking and quivering with fear, but he remained calm and kept his nerve.

"My name is Native. I have no idea what you're planning, but you have evaded the law for too long. Backup is already on its way and if you want to escape, you have to go through me!" the Pro Hero shouted as he nervously got into a fighting stance.

The Green Devil turned his knife away from the Hero Killer and faced the Pro Hero. Getting into a fighting stance, they charged towards Native and easily overpowered him with their strength. Midoriya pinned him to the ground while Stain pointed his katana at Native's face.

"For someone who calls himself a Hero, you sure looked like you were about to run. Anyone who boasts about being a Hero for money… is no Hero. But you get points for not running away. We'll make it quick." Stain says as he gets ready to stab him.

But before he could kill Native, Aldera and Stain were suddenly kicked away from the Pro Hero. Landing and recovering from the impact, they look up and to the Green Devil's shock, it was the same student from the Sports Festival.

"Hello, Hero Killer. Do you remember the Turbo Hero: Ingenium?" the tall boy asked.

Remembering what happened on the news, Midoriya recalled the Hero Killer paralyzing the Turbo Hero: Ingenium from the waist down.

"Do you know who he was…?" he asked as he quivered with anger.

The Green Devil and the Hero Killer paid attention to his words.

“HE WAS MY BROTHER!!!! AND I, AS THE TURBO HERO: INGENIUM, WILL MAKE YOU PAY!!!!!!” the boy shouted before charging with his turbo legs propelling him forward, prompting the duo to get into a fighting stance.

Chapter End Notes

Looks like Iida's pissed. Btw, I'm finished with the Hero Killer Arc. I'm currently transitioning towards the Kiyashi Shopping Mall Arc with a few more chapters from the Hero Killer Arc. But right now, I'm working through another chapter and it's gonna get psychological. Anyway, I digress. I hope you enjoyed this chapter.

Turbo Hero: Ingenium

Chapter Summary

Deciding to put their fight on hold, Midoriya and Stain proceed to fight Iida...

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

Standing their ground, the duo jumped out of the way as Ingenium did a flying spinning kick, knocking away a bit of debris onto the ground. Charging towards them once more, Midoriya and Stain kept their distance and waited for a moment of vulnerability to occur.

'I've seen his fight with that mechanic in the ring. Hatsume, was it…? His strongest attacks are connected to his legs. If I can just-!' Midoriya thought before nearly getting kicked in the face.

Moving out of the way, Midoriya lost his train of thought as he tried regrouping with Kurogiri and Shimura who were distant away from them.

"Kurogiri! Get us out of here!" Midoriya shouted.

But instead of hearing his pleas, Kurogiri ignores the greenette and just activates a wormhole before leaving along with Shimura. Shocked at this moment of betrayal, Midoriya turned around and saw Stain continuing his fight with Ingenium. Torn between leaving his potential comrade behind and fighting a student that could potentially figure out his identity, the greenette was at a stalemate. Having no other choice, Midoriya turns around and continues to aid Stain in his fight against the Turbo Hero.

"So you choose to aid this monster when you are given the chance to escape!? How admirable of you! But you are sorely mistaken, Aldera… YOU HAVE JUST SIGNED YOUR DEATH WARRANT!!!!!" Ingenium yelled as he charged at the duo once more.

But before he could kick Midoriya, he grabbed Ingenium's left leg and stabbed the kneecap with a dagger before pulling out another dagger and stabbing the other kneecap. Jumping away from him, Hero Killer walked towards the angry Hero-in-Training and removed his helmet before pointing his katana at the staggered student.

"Let me ask you a question, child: are we your priority?" Stain asked as he placed the tip of his katana near his potential victim's left cheek before pulling it away to lick the blood.

For some odd reason, Iida could no longer move. It was like someone placed heavy weights on him and he couldn't move a muscle, even if he tried.

“You crippled my brother! Don’t think you’ve-!” Ingenium shouted before getting slashed across the face.

Midoriya grabbed the Turbo Hero and brought him back up on his knees before placing his trench knife near his throat. Stain grabbed Ingenium’s face and said,

“Your comrade found us fighting on this rooftop. Instead of running away, he chose to remain here and fight us while waiting for the authorities to arrive. As reckless as this Hero was, he was valiant in his attempts to stop us and I give him full marks for that. And now you. What were you doing while he laid there, weak and defenseless in his potential death?”

“What!? You were-!” the Turbo Hero shouted before getting his face slashed by the Green Devil as well.

“When an adult speaks, you pay attention, child. Now… what were you doing while your comrade was suffering?” Stain asked, resuming the conversation.

This time, Iida had no idea what to say. All this time, he was fixing to get revenge against the Hero Killer for what he did to his brother, Tensei. But not once did he consider the possibility of helping those in need nor the possibility that he could meet his end in this confrontation he vehemently obsessed over.

“All you did was focus on me and the Green Devil while he laid there in his dying state. Now tell me, child… what are you really?” Stain asked once more.

Iida had no idea how to answer. All he could do now was shake in fear and reflect on his past life as he awaited his death at the hands of Japan’s worst villains.

“You are no Hero. You’re not even a Vigilante! All you are is a child playing a soldier, eager to see war when all he says is carnage, rage, and sorrow across the battlefield as he runs in to die! If you had prioritized that Hero in the corner, you would have saved his life. But instead… you chose to look out instead of in. And now… we want you to reflect on yourself as we send you to the afterlife.” Stain said as he raised his katana.

The Green Devil placed a dagger on the ground in front of Ingenium. He was afraid of what would come next, but it was true; Iida brought this outcome on himself. If he had just prioritized Native over his revenge, he would have saved his life. And now, he was about to piper. Removing his chestplate, Iida rips off his shirt and picks up the dagger. Sweating profusely with his heart pumping like a jackhammer, Iida aims the dagger at his chest as he gulps for courage. But before he could stab himself in the stomach…

Pelt!!!!

The Green Devil and the Hero Killer jumped out of the way when all of a sudden, a Hero with red and white hair jumps into the fray and pulls Ingenium out of the fight.

“Iida! Are you okay?” the boy asked.

“Todoroki! I…” Iida said with shame in his voice.

“Snap out of it. We have a fight to win.” another voice said.

Iida looked up and saw Shinso looking at the two Villains with a serious look on his face.

Midoriya immediately recognized the two and already knew that this spelled bad news.

“We need to go.” the Green Devil muttered as he grabbed Stain’s shoulder.

“What?” Stain asked as he turned towards the greenette.

“I’ve seen them fight.” Midoriya said in a serious voice.

The Hero Killer turned towards the Green Devil who gave him a nod of affirmation. Choosing to ignore him, Stain points his sword at the teenagers as he draws another dagger and gets into a fighting position.

“Didn’t you hear me? We’ll be captured if we stay here!” Midoriya urged.

“Then I’ll buy you some time.” Stain said before charging at the Class 1-A Students.

Once again, the greenette was at a stalemate. They hardly know each other, but Midoriya started to feel something between himself and Stain. Almost as if they were comrades from another time, ready to risk life and limb for each other, regardless of the consequences that awaited each other. And it ate away at him if he were to abandon him in this moment. So instead of running away, Midoriya jumped back in and aided Stain, much to the latter’s shock.

“What are you doing?!” the Hero Killer shouted.

“Helping you! You’re with the League of Villains now!” the Green Devil shouted.

“You were supposed to run! You have your future to look after!” Stain shouted back.

While slightly shocked at the Hero Killer’s ungrateful attitude, the Green Devil already figured out that he was fully prepared to be killed or arrested by the Heroes. However, Midoriya decided to stick around anyway and fight back against the three Class 1-A Students alongside Stain.

“Well, if you’re gonna stick around, I suggest you give me the layout of those kids over there.” Stain said as he kept his eyes on the teenagers.

“One has fire and ice while the other uses his voice to manipulate others.” Midoriya explained.

“I see. You take the voice kid and I’ll take on the Fire and Ice kid. Get ready, kid!” Stain said before charging in once more.

“Right!” the Green Devil shouted before charging in as well.

Respectively, Midoriya took on Shinso while Akaguro took on Todoroki. The former kept his voice shut while fighting the Voice Student while the latter made sure to keep up with the fire and ice being hurled around by the Icy Hot Student. Shinso was making sure to dodge every attack while Midoriya was swinging his trench knives at him.

“So you think you’ve seen the world for what it is?” Shinso asked.

The greenette remained silent as he kept fighting.

“Well, I will tell you something; when I was little, everyone would else pick on me and spread lies about me because of my Quirk. So instead of paying attention in and giving into how they perceive me, I’ve decided to prove them wrong. I’ve spent my days training, studying, and preparing myself to be a Hero. So I will not beat around the bush; you are the lowest of the low and I am glad to have met someone above me at the bottom of the barrel.” Shinso said, trying to get a rise out of the Green Devil.

But keeping his nerve, Midoriya ignored him and continued to chase after him until he finally stabbed Shinso in his right forearm and twisted it like a dirtied rag, causing the Voice Student to scream in agony. But before he could finish off Shinso, Midoriya was nearly shot in the face by a few ice shards coming from Todoroki. Having already crippled the Voice Student, the greenette knocks him into the ground and aids Stain against the Icy Hot Student.

“You’re next, *Hero*.” Midoriya said in a menacing voice.

“I’ve heard about what you did to the others! You’re not getting away from me!” Todoroki shouted as he unleashed his fiery left side.

The villainous duo jumped out of the way to avoid getting burnt by the Icy Hot Student, albeit nearly getting singed in the process. Midoriya quickly put out the fire on his left arm and jumped back in the action while Stain got off while a few light burns on his face.

“Be careful, kid! This child is not to be underestimated!” Stain shouted.

Growling in anger, Midoriya let out a battle cry and attacked even more furiously while Stain continued to overwhelm Todoroki. As much as the Fire and Ice Boy wanted to use his former half, he needed some time to cool down and his latter half could only do so much in terms of protection for him. While he was keeping his guard up against the Hero Killer, the Green Devil uses this opportunity to stab him straight in the left lung, puncturing it in the process. Todoroki fell to his knees at the mercy of the villainous duo as they pointed their blades at him.

“All this power and you can’t overpower us. It is a shame to kill such promise…” Stain said as he raised his sword on the coughing Icy Hot Student.

But before he could kill Todoroki, Stain was suddenly stabbed in the back. Midoriya turned around and noticed that it was none other than Shinso with one of Midoriya’s daggers in his left hand.

“You should have killed me when you had the chance. And now you have to pay the piper.” the Voice Student said as he grunted from his injured right arm.

Midoriya attempted to slash Shinso, but he was suddenly tackled by Iida who was still injured from getting stabbed in his kneecaps.

“You are not getting away this time, Aldera! After everything you did to my classmates, I will make sure that you are put away for good!” Iida shouted as he kept the Green Devil’s arm in a lock.

BOOM!!!!!!

Suddenly, there was an explosion from across Hosu City.

. . .

Off from the distance, several Nomu were rampaging across the entire city, wrecking everything and causing carnage in their wake. The Pro Heroes arrived to help, but the force was overwhelming.

. . .

Using this opportunity, Midoriya pushes Iida off and stabs him in the abdomen while Stain slits Shinso’s throat, forcing the Voice Student to hold his throat to prevent himself from bleeding out.

“Let’s go!” Stain shouted.

But before they could run away, a fiery spear appeared out of nowhere and hit the ground. The Villains turned around and saw that it was none other than the Number Two Flaming Hero himself… Endeavor.

“I thought I told you not to wander away from me, Shoto. Get these boys proper medical attention. I want to show him and his friend how his father makes use of his Quirk.” Endeavor said with a menacing grin on his face.

Chapter End Notes

It's not looking good for our Villains, but shit happens.

Flaming Hero: Endeavor

Chapter Summary

Ambushed by the Number Two Hero, Midoriya and Stain attempt to run away...

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

Turning around, the villainous duo were caught by the Number Two Hero, Endeavor. Knowing that they had no chance of winning, both the Green Devil and the Hero Killer slowly backed away from the fight. But that all came to a head when the police arrived with their guns pointed directly at the Villains.

“Get on your knees.” Endeavor ordered as he walked towards the duo.

Already aware that they were out of options, Midoriya and Stain kneeled down and raised their hands to keep themselves from getting shot. As the Flaming Hero got closer, Endeavor stood in front of them with his huge stature towering over them with his flames glowing in their faces.

“So we have finally found you after all this time. After killing and injuring so many Heroes, I would have assumed that you would take this opportunity to lay low from the attention you were receiving while your comrade was busy destroying schools.” Endeavor said with sheer menace in his voice.

“We are not comrades.” Stain said, trying to disassociate himself from the League of Villains.

“A likely story coming from a Villain. And you… I must say; you gave us a lot of trouble ever since the day you went after several of the Yakuza bases last year. But then you killed those children at Aldera Middle School. You are a tumor to our way of life. And for harming my son, I will make sure that you never see the outside of a cell again.” Endeavor said as he reached for the Green Devil’s mask.

But before he could take the mask off, several Nomu appeared out of nowhere and started attacking. With his back turned away to face the Nomu, Stain uses this opportunity and stabs the Flaming Hero in the back, causing the latter to stagger.

“Run!!!!” Stain shouted after pulling the sword out.

Immediately, the two run away. But before they could get away, Endeavor makes a flaming spear and thrusts it straight into Stain’s back, rendering him out of commission. Noticing this, Midoriya turns around and grabs Stain as he says,

“H-Hold on! We’re almost out of here! If we can-!”

Suddenly, Stain pushes Midoriya away and says,

“No, Aldera. Your quest matters more than my safety.”

“No! I’m not just-!” Midoriya shouted before being shoved away with Stain's sheathed sword.

“*You* are the answer! The Age of Heroes has become veiled with greed and indifference! You are all that is left to lift this curtain of fallacy! I have already chosen my path! Now you must fulfill yours!” Stain shouted as he got back on his feet before pulling out a pair of combat knives.

“Stain!” Midoriya shouted.

“GO!!!!!! NOW!!!!!!!” Stain screamed as this malicious aura surrounded him.

The greenette felt goosebumps crawl all over his body as he started to feel this bloodlust overwhelm the Hero Killer. But just as the cops arrive, Stain charges at the Police and Pro Heroes in his last attempt to hold them off. Midoriya didn’t want to leave Stain behind, but he was being given no choice. As much as he didn’t wish to leave his brief ally, the greenette was left with no other choice but to run. Going through the alleyway, Midoriya ran as fast as he could to avoid being caught. But as he was on the move, he suddenly received a call on the radio.

“Midoriya.” Kurogiri answered.

“Kurogiri!” Midoriya answered back.

“I have a warpgate activated for you. But you only have a minute before it closes. Turn right and head through it.” Kurogiri instructed.

“Understood!” Midoriya said before heading right.

Seeing the warpgate up ahead, Midoriya dashed straight towards the warpgate. But as he ran, flaming spears were suddenly flying through the air. The greenette turned around and noticed that Endeavor was giving chase.

“Dead or alive, you’re coming with me, Aldera!” Endeavor shouted as he chased the Green Devil.

Choosing to look ahead, Midoriya remained focused and ran towards the warpgate before it could close. But before he could get in, one of the spears hit the greenette’s knee, causing him to stagger.

“Your hour of justice has come, Aldera! Soon, all of Japan will know who you are!” Endeavor said as he started walking towards him.

Shrugging off the pain, Midoriya limped his way towards the warpgate. Feeling the Flaming Hero get close, the greenette pants and staggers before getting closer. And once he got close, he jumped into the warpgate and out of the flaming wrath of Endeavor.

“GRRRGGGHHHHHH!!!!!!!! DAMMIT!!!!!!!” Endeavor shouted as he punched a nearby dumpster as the authorities show up along with the rest of the Pro Heroes as well as the Class 1-A Students.

“Where is he? Did you find him?” a short old man in a Hero costume asked.

“He escaped, Gran Torino. I almost had him and he jumped into this warpgate!!!!!!! THAT SONUVABITCH!!!!!!!!” Endeavor screamed as he punched a random dumpster.

“Calm down, Endeavor. He may have escaped us, but we captured the Hero Killer. With him in our captivity, he can get him to tell us everything about Aldera and the League of Villains. It will only be a matter of time until we get the answers we need.” Gran Torino said in a serious voice.

“You’re right. Once we get back, I want you to make sure that the children are safe. After that, capture the Nomu before any more harm comes to the civilians.” Endeavor ordered.

“Already on it, sonny.” Gran Torino said before jumping out of sight.

On that note, Endeavor grunted in frustration as he lamented his failure to capture Aldera. He was already aware of how dangerous the Green Devil was, but he would be a much bigger threat now that he was free of his grasp. The Flaming Hero had no idea why, but he felt something familiar about him. Like he met him somewhere before. However, Endeavor decided to shrug it off for now and proceeded to return to the battle.

. . .

Making it back to the hideout, Midoriya got up and he was filled with intense rage as he took his mask off after the warpgate closed up. “Hey Izuku, I was wondering when you’d get back. Is that-!?” Shimura asked before getting punched in the face by the angry greenette.

After assaulting his best friend, Midoriya turns to Kurogiri and grabs him by the collar before screaming,

“YOU ABANDONED US!!!!!!”

“It was a rash decision, Midoriya. But a necessary one. We needed to-!” Kurogiri desperately explained getting cut off by the Green Devil.

“YOU COULD HAVE WARPED ME AND STAIN BACK HERE TOGETHER WHEN WE WERE CORNERED BY THE HEROES!!!!!! WE COULD HAVE STILL KEPT THE HERO KILLER AND BUILT OUR NUMBERS, BUT YOU LEFT US BEHIND LIKE CHILDREN AT A MALL!!!!!!! STAIN DID EVERYTHING HE COULD TO SAVE ME WHILE YOU-!!!!!!” Midoriya screamed once more before feeling his left shoulder get grabbed by All For One.

"*Calm* yourself, Izuku. You have fought with everything you had and you came out on top. It was my order to call them back, not Kurogiri. You may release him now." All For One commanded in his malicious, yet unnaturally serene tone.

Doing as his master told him, Midoriya calmly released Kurogiri from his grasp and faced All For One as he gulped down the fear he felt from just his presence alone.

"It was a good day, my boys. It was a good day." All For One said in a now jovial voice.

"What do you mean, Master?" Shimura asked as he rubbed his bruised left cheek.

"Today is the first day that we have struck fear into the hearts of many. Today is the first day we have caused doubt in the Hero Society. And today is the first day that we have finally gotten our message across." All For One said before switching the TV on to the local news.

"...ten minutes ago, we have just received word from an unidentified source that Chizome Akaguro: also known as the Hero Killer Stain, who was last seen working with the Green Devil, has spoken what clearly appears to be a message of some sort. We are now playing into the clip of this chilling message as he speaks with the Green Devil." the news reporter said before switching over to the clip.

"You are the answer! The Age of Heroes has become veiled with greed and indifference! You are all that is left to lift this curtain of fallacy! I have already chosen my path! Now you must fulfill yours!" Stain shouted in the clip before cutting away.

"That is all we have to share for now. There will be a court hearing tomorrow on the Hero Killer's sentence. Although from the looks of his record, this reporter can speculate that he won't be seeing the light of day ever again. In other news-" the news reporter said before getting switched off.

"How did you-?" Midoriya asked before getting cut off once again.

"I have my ways, Izuku. My eyes are everywhere across Japan. There is not a secret that none, not even you, can keep from me. Such as that girl who walked you back from the Sports Festival. Do you hold any feelings for her? Smitten, perhaps?" All For One asked, attempting to strike a nerve.

"She's just a means to an end! After I get everything I need to hear out of her, she's dead to me!" Midoriya shouted in a defensive, albeit shaky tone.

"I'm glad you feel that way. Because when you see each other again, you will have to be the one to kill her. Now that we have become well-known in infamy, we will have more members joining our cause. Will you be able to live with the life of one after killing the lives of many?" All For One asked, trying to get a dedicated response.

"Of course he will. Izuku's already killed so many Heroes and people. He's come too far to quit now." Shimura jeered as he wrapped his arm around Midoriya's neck.

“I know he won’t. But as much as I would like to talk with you some more, I think it’s time for you to head home now. However, place the sword on the counter. I will have Giran take it in for repairs.” All For One ordered.

Doing as he said once again, Midoriya placed the sword on the counter before Kurogiri created a warpgate to the greenette’s way home. But he could enter, Midoriya turned around and said,

“Sorry for my outburst.”

“You have nothing to apologize for, Izuku. You had every right to be angry for your abandonment. Now go home. I will call you back here when it is time.” All For One said, pointing at the warpgate.

Giving a subtle nod, Midoriya turned to the warpgate and walked back to his apartment before finally closing.

“Are you sure Midoriya is loyal to us? He has killed Snipe, yet he hardly killed any of those children.” Kurogiri said, feeling unsure about the greenette.

“He is still a child. He may not know it yet, but he is a year away from unlocking his true power as a villain. And when he does, we will show All Might the folly of his own actions as the Symbol of Peace. And by the time he discovers that Midoriya is the same child that he failed to save… it will already be too late.” All For One said before teleporting away.

Chapter End Notes

Just want to let you know that I am now on the U.A. Finals Exams Arc. But I will also tell you that it won't be a long arc and it will be mainly focused on Yaoyorozu and either Iida or Todoroki will be her partner while Shinso will be partnered with Bakugou. Anyway, I hope you enjoyed this chapter and I will be transitioning into the Kiyashi Shopping Mall Arc very soon.

Life Changes

Chapter Summary

> Now that the battle was finally over, Midoriya decides to make some changes around his apartment...

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

Having made his way home, Midoriya looked around to check for suspicious activity around his apartment. From every curtain to every corner to even his own bathroom, the greenette looked absolutely everywhere to check if he was being spied on. But after checking everywhere in his apartment to his relief, there were no cameras watching him in his home. But before he could relax, he suddenly received a phone call. Picking up his smartphone, Midoriya answers,

"Hello?"

"Oh, Midoriya! Thank god you're okay!"

It was that ponytailed girl from the Sports Festival… Momo Yaoyorozu.

"Y-Yaoyorozu!? H-Hold on! What's the matter…?" Midoriya asked, feeling worried for her distressed state.

"I just watched the news! There were those things back from the USJ Stadium running across Hosu City! Shinso, Iida, and Todoroki are currently being treated right now! And I couldn't get a hold of you! Just please tell me you're alright!" Yaoyorozu said on the phone in a panicked tone.

Midoriya couldn't believe his ears. This may have been the first time that someone has ever expressed worry for his well-being. He had no idea what to make of it. But for all he knew, this could all be part of her ploy. To lure him into a false sense of security before she could use him just like everyone else. Something that everyone would do to him in the past. But deciding to shove those feelings aside for now, Midoriya responds,

"Hey… it's okay. I'm still here. You've got nothing to worry about, Yaoyorozu. I was at home when all this happened. I didn't see much, but I've heard about what the Green Devil and the Hero Killer did to your friends."

"It's awful. From what Ashido told me, they're currently getting stitches in the hospital and they won't be allowed to leave until tomorrow. But even so, I've almost come close to losing

my classmates. Whoever the Green Devil is, he won't get away with what he did to us!" Yaoyorozu shouted as tears were about to leave her eyes.

The greenette was utterly spooked by what the ponytailed girl said. He could feel the intense anger in her voice and Midoriya feared what would happen if Yaoyorozu discovered his villainous identity. He was already in hot water when he first fought her, but he would may as well be facing death's door if she figured out his dark secret as a villain. But she didn't know and he had to keep it that way for the time being. So he responded,

"Don't worry, Yaoyorozu. What's important is that they're still alive. If they've already been through the worst, then there's no doubt in my mind they will be out by tomorrow. Just have faith in them. They won't be leaving you."

"I know. But they'll be carrying these scars with them until the day they die. I just don't know what to do. I'm the Class 1-A Vice-Representative. I should be handling the problems, not letting them take over. What am I supposed to do, Midoriya?" Yaoyorozu said as she sniffled.

Midoriya was at a loss for words. Here he was; a villain who nearly choked the life out of her back at the USJ Stadium and now a hero was turning to him for advice. The irony of it all was more than enough to make the greenette quiver. However, there was no way that he could turn her down when she's now acting like this. Playing it smart, Midoriya replies,

"Listen Yaoyorozu… there are going to be times when your friends will end up in these sorts of situations. I understand that you're going through a lot at the moment and I will not pretend that I know what you're going through… but you need to be strong for them. It's not your fault they ended up like this. It's just a coincidence that they would be facing off against the Hero Killer and the Green Devil. And whatever the case may be, you shouldn't carry that pain on your shoulders for something you couldn't control alone. Trust me… it's not worth it."

The ponytailed girl was a little confused by what the greenette told her. While she held onto every word he said, she had no idea how to accept what he told her. Yaoyorozu could understand what Midoriya was trying to tell her and it did cheer her up a bit, but she had no idea what to make of his words. Needing some time to ponder what Midoriya said to her, Yaoyorozu says,

"Thank you, Midoriya. I'll think about what you told me. It's been a bit of a hard day for me. I'm thankful for the internship I received from Gunhead's Martial Arts Association with Uraraka, but hearing the news just did a number on me and I really needed someone to talk to. I hope I didn't take up any of your time."

"Oh Oh no… in fact, I just got home from a school cram session. My classmates get very needy when it comes to homework." Midoriya said, trying to force out a chuckle.

"I see. Are you free on Saturday, Midoriya?" Yaoyorozu asked.

This question stumped Midoriya's heart rate the moment she brought it up.

"F-F-Free? As in… *free* free?" Midoriya stuttered.

"Of course. I was thinking that after I finished school for the day, we could go to that cafe I told you about. I haven't told you this, but it's also a bakery. I'll pick you up at your apartment. You sound pretty lonely." Yaoyorozu said, attempting to tease him a little.

"W-W-Well, I w-w-wouldn't want to i-i-impose on your e-e-evening." Midoriya stuttered once more.

"Nonsense. Please Midoriya… I really want to see you. So please… will you join me?" Yaoyorozu asked in a serious tone.

This time, Midoriya really couldn't turn down Yaoyorozu's request. If anything, he could see her starting to become a thorn in his side. If he were to deny her request, she would get suspicious. Even worse, if she were to catch on that he was the Green Devil, then he would really be in for it. Deciding to play along with her for now, Midoriya answered,

"Okay… I'll go out with you when you're ready, Yaoyorozu."

"Thank you, Midoriya. I'm so glad that we've met back at the Sports Festival. I'll be seeing you soon." Yaoyorozu said before hanging up.

Removing the phone from his ear, Midoriya stumbled on his living room couch as he recounted Yaoyorozu's words. Her words sounded genuine, but he couldn't dismiss the idea that she could just be using him as a pack mule while flirting with several guys in his face. After everything he experienced as he grew up, he would be hard-pressed to say that he doesn't trust her one bit. And to top it all off, they are enemies. She would eventually figure out his identity and he would have no choice but to put her in the ground. It would be nothing more than a cruel reminder of the life he chose and he would have to follow through with when their time would come. But as Midoriya pondered his thoughts towards Yaoyorozu, he suddenly received a text message from Shimura.

"Take a look at this!" the text read.

Underneath the message was a video. It had Stain's face on the thumbnail. Deciding to play the video, Midoriya remained quiet and paid attention.

"Hello, citizens and Heroes of this current age. For many years, we have lived in this false era of peace and hope as the people who have been cast away from society suffer alone in darkness while the Heroes benefit from the cause that follows! You have all been placed with false idols and hardship with no one else to turn to. However… I have come to make a declaration. I will SMITE THESE IDOLS!!!!!!! The false Heroes have lived in the limelight for too long as they turn a blind eye to our pain and refuse to see the truth in our society! But someday… I will set the world right! Someday, I will bring truth to our world! And someday, I WILL WROUGHT OUT THESE FALSE HEROES WHO CLAIM TO PROTECT US!!!!!! THIS IS WHO I AM!!!!!! And All Might… you better be ready for us."

The video ended there. Just like that. Midoriya looked at the text underneath that followed and it read,

"Did you watch the video?"

"I did." the greenette typed back.

"It just pisses me off, you know? I mean, how could that showoff get the attention instead of us!? You were clearly with him!" the text read.

"Relax. All that means is that we're gonna be getting more people to our side. He's just the poster boy to our cause." Midoriya typed back to get the pale young man to calm down.

"I guess you're right. I'm just a little angry right now, Anyway, I'm gonna crash. What about you?" Shimura asked.

"I'm gonna eat something before I go to bed. Sorry for punching you earlier." Midoriya answered.

"Don't worry. I've had worse. Besides, I kinda deserved it for bailing on you. But before you go, Giran said that it could take him a week or so to get that sword repaired. Just thought you should know. Anyway, I'll see you later." Shimura said in the text.

"You too." Midoriya typed back before putting his phone away.

Resting his head on the back of the couch, Midoriya rubbed his face from all the stress he endured earlier today and recounted the lessons he took from the battle. Stain was clearly telling the greenette something. About him being the one to lift the curtain. However, the greenette didn't care for such trivial matters. All he wanted to do was get revenge against Bakugou. Having rested himself a little, Midoriya went to the bathroom to treat his wounds for injuries as well as take his medicine for the headaches before going to the kitchen to make tonkatsu for dinner. When he was finished eating, he went to his mom's bedroom and cleared away any dust that lingered as well as made sure that everything was still in place. After that, he went to bed.

. . .

The next several days for Midoriya were pretty uneventful. All he really did was exercise as well as buy groceries and video games with the money that All For One transfers to him on a daily basis. Sometime during the week, he bought a dartboard for his room and would put Bakugou's picture as well as All Might's on occasion for knife-throwing practice.

"Oh man… I really need to take this stuff down." Midoriya said as he looked around his room that was covered with All Might posters. Immediately getting to work, Midoriya did some redecorating by taking down the Pro Hero posters and ripping them apart before replacing the walls with video game posters such as Dark Souls, The Legend of Zelda, Resident Evil, Silent Hill, Bloodborne, Sekiro: Shadows Die Twice, Sonic The Hedgehog, Devil May Cry, Hotline Miami, Nioh, Soul Calibur, and Metroid. When he was finished, Midoriya proceeded to buy some consoles such as the PS1, PS2, PS3, PS4, N64, NES, SNES, Nintendo Gamecube, Sega Genesis, Sega Saturn, Sega Dreamcast, Xbox, Xbox 360, Xbox One X and a Nintendo Switch. Getting all these alongside an old Trinitron TV, Midoriya fit it next to the 4K TV and installed them with plenty of time to spare. When he was finished, he decided to head into the Akihabara District and buy some games to play. After buying some

games, modern and retro as well as a few movies, he proceeded to walk back home. Along the way, he accidentally bumps into a skinny old man, causing him to drop his games.

“Oooph! Sorry about that, young man. I was in a rush.” the old man said as he helped Midoriya pick up his games.

“It’s fine. Happens all the time.” the greenette responded as he retrieved his games.

He looked at the old man and he was blonde. He had blue eyes, he wore an overcoat, and he looked sullen. But what was confusing to Midoriya was that the old man looked surprised.

“Is something wrong, sir?” Midoriya asked, raising an eyebrow.

“Oh no, you just looked like someone I met once. Anyway, I’m sorry that I bumped into you. Are you hungry?” the old man asked.

“No. I’m in a bit of a rush right now. Got some things to take care of.” the greenette responded.

“I see. Well… if we see each other again, it will be my treat. Does it sound good, young man?” the blonde man asked, trying to be friendly.

“I guess. I hardly know you, but I guess it wouldn’t hurt to talk to someone every once in a while.” Midoriya said, trying his best not to be annoyed.

“Great! Anyway, I gotta go. Bills can’t pay themselves, you know.” the old man said in a jovial tone.

“I bet. See you around.” Midoriya said before leaving the area.

For some odd reason, something was eating away at the greenette. It wasn’t that he cared about the old man, but something about him felt familiar to Midoriya. Like they’ve met before. It couldn’t be a mere coincidence that they’ve crossed paths before. And he certainly didn’t seem like someone out of the ordinary. However, Midoriya decided to shake it off for now and head home to play his games. Whenever he was finished working out, the greenette would stay cooped up in the apartment all day, playing video games to both relieve stress as well as push past his mental limitations, including and not limited to learning techniques he could use for different sorts of weapons he could be using. And on rare occasions, he would wind up passing out from exhaustion due to focusing his eyes too much on the TV screens as he played. But after playing so much, he fell asleep for the next couple days as the TV remained on.

. . .

Knock! Knock!

Midoriya was awakened by the noise of his door.

“Midoriya…? Are you in there? I’ve come to pick you up!” a familiar voice asked outside the door.

To his surprise, it was Momo Yaoyorozu. He didn't think she would arrive this early. Turning to his phone, Midoriya took a look and it read Saturday, 4:00 PM. It was already the weekend and the greenette forgot about their plans.

"J-Just a minute!" Midoriya answered.

The greenette ran towards the door and opened it. She was in front of him and waiting as she saw him before her very eyes.

"I tried contacting you, Midoriya. You had me worried." Yaoyorozu said in an annoyed tone.

"I was napping. Sorry if I made you worried. I'll get dressed." Midoriya said in an effort to patch things up.

"It's fine. Do you mind if I come inside?" Yaoyorozu asked, clearly wanting to see his apartment room.

Hearing this stumped Midoriya hard. This was probably the first time a girl has ever asked to see what his home looked like. All this time, he was redecorating and turning his home into what he could practically call his *Gamer Sanctuary* and now he was being asked if she could come inside. While he didn't wish to be rude, he couldn't bear to think of the consequences if she were to see what his home looked like now. But not wanting to draw attention to himself anymore than he should, Midoriya relents and says,

"Sure. Make yourself at home. Just let me get into something more clean."

"Splendid. Take all the time you need. It will be quite a while before it closes for the night." Yaoyorozu said as she entered the apartment.

"Okay. I'll be right there." Midoriya said before darting into his bedroom.

After watching him close his door shut, Yaoyorozu looked around the apartment and the walls were covered in gaming posters. She was a little weirded out at first, but she already figured that Midoriya seemed more like an introvert than an extrovert by first impression alone. Plus, she felt herself fascinated by the retro technology that was right next to the newer technology. But before she could look any further, Midoriya came out of his bedroom and nervously said,

"Okay! Ready to go!" "Great. Maybe you can tell me a little bit about yourself along the way…?" Yaoyorozu said as she grabbed his arm.

"S-Sure. I don't mind a little." Midoriya said as he got pulled out of his apartment.

"By the way, you have some interesting posters." the ponytailed girl said, causing the greenette to jump slightly as they walked.

Chapter End Notes

Midoriya is an Alpha Male G A M E R!!!

Midoriya's First Date

Chapter Summary

During their first date together, Yaoyorozu begins to learn a bit more about Midoriya...

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

Sitting at a small table inside the cafe after getting their meals, Midoriya and Yaoyorozu kept silent as they waited for one another to speak. Midoriya kept his legs pulled away and his arms tucked while his head was down to avoid eye contact. Yaoyorozu did the same thing, but she was a little less shy in her disposition and she tried to wait for him to say something. The awkward silence was getting to both of them and it was starting to get a little out of hand for the both of them. Deciding to speak up a little, Yaoyorozu said,

“Your home… it’s…”

“Hmm?” Midoriya asked, tilting his head up a little.

“It’s… homely. I never expected you to have this… technology.” Yaoyorozu said, trying to start the conversation.

“W-W-What do you mean?” Midoriya asked for the second time.

“Well… everyone has their hobbies. To be honest… you seemed like you were into superheroes.” Yaoyorozu answered once more.

“I was.” Midoriya said.

“You were? Why did you stop?” Yaoyorozu asked.

“It’s… it’s not a topic I’m comfortable with. I just… I just stopped following them over the years.” Midoriya meekly answered.

“I see. I never really cared about heroism myself until I was recommended to U.A. by the Honor Roll. I used to go to an All-Girl School called Themyscira. It was a nice school. Made some good friends and the teachers were friendly. Although it may have been something due to my status as one of the most important families in Japan. What about you? What was your school like?” Yaoyorozu asked.

When that question popped up, Midoriya went into shock. Every flashback that came up in his mind was very unpleasant and he could hardly speak without thinking of what Bakugou and his friends did to him as he grew up. He faced his head down to keep the ponytailed girl

from seeing his tears. But it was in vain when she looked under to see the greenette covering his face.

“Midoriya… are you okay?” Yaoyorozu softly asked.

The greenette looked to his right and saw that the ponytailed girl was extremely close to him. Midoriya blushed intensely hard and covered his face to hide it, but Yaoyorozu kept close to him to see if he was still okay. However, everyone was staring at them like deer in headlights and they were confused by what was going on at their table.

“Unless there’s an emergency, stop staring at us!” Yaoyorozu shouted towards the crowd.

The crowd turned away, but they would still sneak glances to see what was going on. And as for Yaoyorozu, she could see that something was deeply wrong with Midoriya. The moment she brought up his school, the greenette retreated into his mental barrier and didn’t turn to face the ponytailed girl.

“Midoriya… why don’t we take our dinner and leave?” Yaoyorozu suggested.

Midoriya looked up and could see the sincerity on her face. There wasn’t a hint of malice on it or anything that would raise any red flags about wanting to use him. Wiping away his tears, the greenette kept eye contact and said,

“Okay.”

. . .

Outside the cafe, Midoriya and Yaoyorozu were sitting in some random park while eating their meals. The greenette ate his tonkatsu sandwich while the ponytailed girl was eating her vegetable sandwich with tuna inside it. Just like before, Midoriya just kept to himself as he ate and he hardly spoke a word to Yaoyorozu. When he was finished, he got into a fetal position and continued keeping to himself. Trying once again to break the ice, she says,

“Some of my classmates are into games like you. Maybe I could introduce you to some of them…?”

This time, he was even more guarded than before and she couldn’t understand where this was all coming from. However, there was another thing that keeps coming back to the ponytailed girl; when they first met each other back at the Sports Festival, she could overhear him whisper Kacchan when he had his episodes. It was beginning to bother her and she couldn’t shake it off. Feeling the need to address this, Yaoyorozu asked,

“Midoriya… do you know Bakugou?”

Midoriya’s eyes widened the moment he heard her question. He turned around and it was a serious look that Yaoyorozu gave him. One that he couldn’t turn away from. There were two ways that he could go about it: either lie to her and say that he denies any relations or tell her about the miserable life he had as a child. And there was no way he would tell her the former option.

“You don’t have to tell me what happened in your life if you don’t want to. Just tell me if you know Bakugou.” Yaoyorozu softly said as she put her hand on his shoulder.

Midoriya looked at her once again and could see that same sincere look on her face. Perhaps he could tell her a bit. She didn’t seem to be using him so far and she’s been pretty hospitable to him so far. In spite of their opposite sides, there wouldn’t be any harm in telling her a little bit of his life. If this were to be his last conversation with her, he would tell her about tidbits of his sad life as a child. Taking a deep breath, Midoriya speaks,

“Bakugou… he… he used to be my friend. But sometime later on as we got older… we just stopped. Then he would often beat me up and belittle me as much as he could when we were growing up.”

Yaoyorozu covered her mouth in horror upon hearing that. She had already suspected that something was up when Midoriya brought up the explosive blonde in a negative light, but she would have never known that Bakugou was a bully. Feeling the need to know, Yaoyorozu asked,

"Why did you two stop being friends?"

"We… We have a… a difference… in power." Midoriya answered.

“A difference in power…?” Yaoyorozu asked once more.

“Out of everyone in my classroom during preschool… he won the Quirk Lottery. Ever since that day… he would often use his Quirk on people… like me.” Midoriya clarified.

Yaoyorozu froze even further in horror upon hearing this detail. She knew that Bakugou was already unpleasant, but upon learning about the way he would often use his powers, anger couldn’t begin to describe the feelings that were weighing down the ponytailed girl. But deciding to shelve these feelings for now, Yaoyorozu asked,

“How often… did he do… those things?”

“Everyday.” Midoriya bluntly answered.

Yaoyorozu couldn’t believe this news. If this was true, then what does this all mean for her? Was Bakugou a cutthroat sadist who got off to bullying the weak? Or just someone with severe anger issues? All these questions played out in her mind and she couldn’t figure out what to do now that this has been revealed to her. Yaoyorozu felt the need to know more, but if she were to go any further, this could potentially burn down the bridge she has built with Midoriya so far and he would never speak to her again. Wanting to change the subject for the time being, the ponytailed girl said,

“Is there anything else you wish to talk about…? Do you wish to tell me about your hobbies at home?”

“Huh?” Midoriya asked as he raised a confused eyebrow.

. . .

Aside from the first awkward bits of their date, it turned out decently well. They spent some time wandering around Musutafu by seeing some pretty statues, going to the arcade, and talking to each other about what they've been doing during their time away from each other. But as they spoke, Yaoyorozu spoke,

"Midoriya…?"

"What is it, Yaoyorozu?" Midoriya asked.

"I'm… I'm going to be extra busy next week. So I won't be able to speak with you so freely like today. Will you be okay while I'm away?" Yaoyorozu asked.

"Don't worry about me. Take… take as much time as you need at school. I'm… pretty busy as well. So it's fine." the greenette assured.

"I understand. You just seem so… alone. I don't know, to be honest. But remember… if you're in any sort of trouble, just call me. And try to be a bit more relaxed next time. I'm not trying to hurt you." Yaoyorozu said.

"I know. But… I don't know you. My life is the complete opposite of yours. And I don't know if I can trust you enough to tell you more about me. It's just… it's just the way that I am." Midoriya said, trying to defend himself.

"I understand, Midoriya. And I'm sorry if I made you feel uncomfortable with the questions. But you are always so guarded. I… I just want you to know that I'm not trying to hurt you in any way, shape, or form. I hope you know this." Yaoyorozu responded.

Instead of saying anything else, Midoriya just simply nodded to her. Feeling exhausted from their date, Yaoyorozu decides to walk the greenette back to his home. Along the way, men were staring at the couple in envy as they passed by. From young adults to teenagers, they gritted their teeth in anger at how happy they looked. But when they were just about to do something, Midoriya turned over his shoulder and gave them a cold, empty stare while walking with Yaoyorozu. And just like that, the men quivered and turned away in fear before Midoriya faced forward to pay attention to his date. When they made their way home, Midoriya calmly took the key out of his pocket and unlocked the door. But before he could go inside, he faced Yaoyorozu and said,

"I've had fun today, Yaoyorozu. It was… it was a… good day. A good day."

"I'm glad you've enjoyed yourself, Midoriya. When I finish my exam next week, how about we spend some time with each other next week? I could introduce you to some more of my friends if they're available. Or I could just bring Ashido and Jiro with me." Yaoyorozu said.

"That… sounds nice. I can't wait to see those two again." Midoriya responded.

"Me too. I'm looking forward to spending more time with you, Midoriya." Yaoyorozu said before grabbing his face and kissing him on the cheek just like before.

When she kissed him on the cheek once again, the greenette's cheeks turned bright red when he felt the peck of her lips make contact with his face. He felt his hands come close to his chest and grasp together as he readies himself for another heart attack from this form of affection he received. When she took her face away from his, she smiled and said as she cupped his blushing face while their eyes met,

"I can't wait to see you after I'm finished~. And I'm certainly looking forward to knowing the real you~."

On that note, Yaoyorozu turned around and started leaving the apartment complex while Midoriya watched on. He tried turning away, but he just couldn't stop looking at her. She was just too beautiful. He couldn't stop gazing at her swinging hips as she walked and he started having weird thoughts about her. But before he could think any further, she heads down the stairs and looks at him with a warm smile as she leaves. Once again, there was nothing that Midoriya could do other than just let her leave. Feeling overwhelmed with conflicting emotions, he retreats into his apartment and screams into his pillow.

"What the hell is wrong with me!? I'm a Villain! We're supposed to be enemies! But every time I see or hear her now, I become this! If she figures out who I am, everything that I worked for will shatter like glass! And not even barring the first fact, I am Quirkless! If she learns about this, she'll hate me! Wha- hate me!? Why-!? I can-!? WHY AM I ACTING LIKE THIS!?!?!?" Midoriya screamed.

After taking the pillow away from his face, he looks at the palms of his hands before rubbing his face in a tired manner before saying,

"Just what is wrong with me…?

Midoriya was certainly confused by all these emotions that he was feeling. They were all ranging from anger to happiness. And he couldn't figure it out. Could it have to do with Yaoyorozu? Could it finally be that Midoriya is feeling something that he never knew existed? All these thoughts were culminating and it gave the greenette a huge headache. Deciding to shelve these feelings for now, Midoriya turned on his PS4 and decided to play Sonic Team Racing before going to bed around early in the morning.

Chapter End Notes

Yeah, I made a reference to Wonder Woman. Anyway, I'm now working on the Final Exams Arc. It won't be long and the only matches that I will focus on shall be Yaoyorozu and Todoroki vs. Eraserhead and Bakugou and Shinso vs. All Might. I will be working on the Kiyashi Shopping Mall Arc and it will be a fateful reunion between two certain characters. Anyway, I hope you enjoyed this chapter.

The White-Haired Man

Chapter Summary

Startled by a sudden call, Midoriya gets out of bed to answer his phone...

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

Later that night as Midoriya was asleep, he heard something in the living room. Groaning in annoyance, he leaves his bedroom and investigates the source of the noise. However, there was no one around. The child that regularly haunts his dreams was nowhere to be seen. However, he sees his smartphone vibrating on the kitchen counter. Walking towards it, he takes the charging cable out of the outlet and answers it.

“Hello?” Midoriya answers.

“Izuku?” a familiar voice asks.

Upon hearing that voice on the phone, the greenette’s stomach dropped entirely. That voice wasn’t just someone he was speaking when he first picked up the phone. When he heard that voice, he couldn’t understand it. But he needed to be sure. After gaining a bit of his nerves, he utters one word that he could think of.

“Mom?” the greenette asked in a shocked tone.

“Izuku, my baby. Are you okay?” the voice responded.

He couldn’t believe it. His mom was actually alive. All this time, he was mourning for her when he first saw her hanging above the coffee table in the living room and she was now speaking to him. It was all surreal. Not thinking on this any further, Midoriya tearfully says,

“Mom! Oh, thank god you’re okay! I thought you were dead! But what happened? Your body was ID’d and we cremated you! How did you survive?”

“A mother has her ways, Izuku. But enough about me. I want to hear about what my baby has been doing with his life.” Inko said.

The greenette was a little hesitant to tell her what he’s been doing since she left him for about a year now. And if she were to learn about what he has been doing, she would certainly never speak to him again. With that said, Izuku responded,

“Remember Tenko Shimura? I used to play Heroes with him as a kid?”

"Do you mean that little boy that helped you when you were beaten by Bakugou and his friends when you were still in preschool?" Inko asked.

"Yeah. You used to let him sleep over when that man was away." Izuku answered.

"Oh. How is he? I hope that boy is keeping out of trouble. He always had this unhappy aura surrounding him." Inko said.

"H-He's fine. In fact, he's living a much better life now. We've just seen each other again about a year ago." Izuku said, trying to hide the fact that Shimura is now a Villain.

"Well, tell that young man that I said hi, sweetie. Any other people that you've met? Any girls that caught your eye~?" Inko teased, trying to get a reaction out of her baby.

"Mom! Please don't tease me like this!" Izuku pouted as he started to feel the embarrassment rush to his brain.

"I'm sorry sweetie. I just couldn't help myself. Please. Tell me about this girl." Inko giggled, feeling amused by her baby's reaction.

"Her name is Momo Yaoyorozu. You have no idea how nice she really was to me. She was unlike any of the other girls that I've met. She's… she's…" Izuku said, trying to find the words to describe her.

"What does she look like?" Inko asked, now curious about her appearance.

"Well… she's taller than me, for starters. Her skin is like vibrant porcelain and shiny all over. Long, raven hair with a peacock ponytail and a bang covering her right side. You have no idea how nice she was nice to me. It was like stumbling into an angel." Izuku said in a swoony voice before snapping himself out of this trance.

Inko laughed over the phone as she listened to her baby's description while Izuku stuttered from the embarrassment that he felt from telling her about Yaoyorozu. But at the same time, Izuku felt as if he were revisiting old times while his mom was still alive and he felt happy after hearing her voice for the first time in a year.

"Did you make any other friends while I was gone?" Inko asked.

"Well… there are these other two girls. Their names are Ashido and Jiro. They're acquaintances, but they're nice." Izuku answered.

"You just met three girls and my little baby is already popular~! You kids really grow up so fast these days~!" Inko laughed as she heard his answer.

Izuku wanted to say more, but Inko just continued to laugh. For the next five minutes, he just heard endless laughter on the phone. The more that it continued, the more that the greenette started to feel that something was wrong. It was like listening to a hyena choking up from helium after pulling the cord away from an inflated hot-air balloon. Inko just wouldn't stop laughing. And Izuku was starting to feel scared.

“Mom…?” Izuku asked.

“Tell those sluts I said hi~!” Inko laughed before her voice cuts off.

Suddenly, the phone hung up. The answering machine took and said,

“You have reached the number: (103) 643-5281 Inko Midoriya. Is not available. I-I-I-If you wish to call a-a-a-again, press 1. If you w-w-want to try a-a-another number-r-r-r: press 2. I-I-If you wish-” Midoriya hung up the phone when he suddenly heard breathing behind him.

Once again, his feelings have completely shut down from having realized that someone was inside his apartment. Only this time, someone was breathing above him. Slowly raising his head up like he was preparing for another heart attack, the greenette turns and sees a tall, lean, muscular man with long messy white hair towering above him. Startled by his presence, Midoriya jumps away and takes a closer look at him. His skin was dry and scarred severely all over his body and he only wore a pair of torn black pants. His face looked as if he got himself facefucked by a cheese grater to the point where he was entirely lipless and his gums were fully exposed by his sharp pointy canines. His nose was also cut off with the blood dripping off the remaining skin. And his eyes… were as empty as a zombie’s. Immediately recognizing the man, Midoriya says,

“Who are-!?”

Suddenly, he was telepathically pushed against the wall to the point where the entire apartment shattered with only the ground keeping him and the man afoot. But below him was an endless void, filled with nothing but corpses of the greenette’s victims and the mixture of warped voices that followed. The stench accompanying the air had the flavor of expired milk, rotting cheese, and meat that had been out in the sun for too long. A smell like that would be enough to make any dog puke. But before Midoriya could keep looking down at the endless vortex below him, the white-haired man was in his face.

“What do you want from me!?” the greenette asked, demanding an answer.

“As you were… I was. As you are now… you’re green. As she finds out… she loathes. As you walk… you bleed. As you follow… you suffer. As you hurt… you hate. As I am now… you… will… *be*.” the white-haired man said in a frosted, empty voice.

“What…?” Midoriya asked in a confused tone.

But before he could think any further, the man looks into Midoriya’s eyes and they start flashing as he screams while losing his mind once again.

. . .

Jumping out of bed, the greenette panics and he turns around frantically to see if there was anyone in his room before running out of the bedroom to check for any intruders. Scared out of his wits, Midoriya jumped on his bed and wrapped himself in his blankets like a frightened child after accidentally watching a scary scene from a horror movie he wasn’t supposed to be

watching. But before he could hide himself away any further, he suddenly hears his phone ring, causing the greenette to jump like a cat. Paranoid of whomever was on the phone, he slowly picks up the smartphone and answers it.

“H-Hello?” Midoriya asks.

“There is a meeting you need to attend with us. Tomura, Kurogiri, and Giran are already here. I need you to be there. Kurogiri will be opening a warpgate, so get dressed.” All For One says before hanging up.

Putting his fears aside for now, Midoriya wastes no time in getting dressed before exiting his bedroom and entering the warpgate into the bar where the League awaited.

“‘Morning, Izuku. Sleep well?” Shimura asked.

“I’m fine. What about you, Tenko?” Midoriya responded.

“Great. Cheeks stings a bit, but I’m fine. And have you been growing your hair out?” the pale young man answered.

Midoriya raised his right hand and touched the hair behind his back. To his surprise, it reached past his shoulders and it felt fluffy.

“Yeah. I guess I’ll have to get hair ties when this meeting’s over.” the greenette chuckled after feeling the length of his hair.

“I’m glad to see you boys have made up. Anyway, give Izuku the sword, Giran.” All For One said.

“Alright. Here you good, kid. Good as new. Took some time, but was well worth the wait.” Giran said as he presented the sword to the greenette.

Taking the sword out of the dealer’s hands, Midoriya took a look at the scabbard. It was polished and cleaned from the residue that covered it. The hilt, handle, and the tsuba were heavily reworked and built into the katana. But the greenette was unsure of the blade. Proceeding to unsheath it, Midoriya was pleasantly surprised to see how clean and polished the blade looked. It was so buffered that it seemed as if the greenette was looking into a mirror. Finding something sharp to test the blade with, Midoriya takes a random napkin and cuts it. To his shock, it was incredibly razor-sharp and it was more than capable of cutting through his enemies whenever the time called for it. Happy at having seen the repaired katana exceed his expectations, Midoriya sheathes the blade and sets it near the counter.

“Do you like my gift, Izuku?” All For One asked.

“Gift? Y-You mean it’s mine?” Midoriya stuttered.

“But of course, young Izuku. The Hero Killer gave it to you, after all. I just had Giran oversee the repairs of this fine blade, so that you can use it however you choose to please yourself. Just be careful around the blade. We don’t want any… *accidents*.” All For One said.

“T-Thank you, Master. I will take good care of it.” Midoriya said with happiness in his voice.

“I *know* you will, Izuku. Now onto business. Ever since the Stain video leaked out, everyone has been seeking us out left and right. We have several members that will be joining us in a week from now. And their talents are quite promising.” the Symbol of Fear explained.

“Huh? We were nearly killed by that guy and he’s getting all the attention!? We worked hard to get the attention we deserve and the media’s paying attention to what Izuku’s been told!? We should be the ones talked about in gossip columns and the daily news, not some random schmuck who goes around teaching life lessons to Heroes!” Shimura shouted.

“Which is why we are using this to our advantage against the Heroes. Like all empires before, civilizations are built on ideals. Ideals that are heavily opposed by the status quo and the like. Ideals that spark revolution. The moment the spark is matched, we fan the flames of war. And in those flames, a new form of hell shall emerge. We will gather these soldiers and we will build a new army that will extinguish everything the Heroes stand for. With these new soldiers, we will realize this dream.” All For One said.

They held onto every word that the Symbol of Fear said. While Midoriya himself felt unsure about this, he understood that it was the right call to make. Especially since they will be fighting an ongoing war against Hero Society, they would need all the manpower they can get to combat against their enemies, allies or not. But as the greenette was dwelling on these thoughts, Shimura spoke up and said,

“Sure. But one thing, Master.”

“What is it, young Tomura?” All For One asked.

“While we will need these people to help us destroy everything All Might and Hero Society stands for, I want to clarify something: these people are not soldiers.” Shimura said.

“Oh? Then what do you call them, Tomura?” the Symbol of Fear asked, now intrigued by the pale young man’s answer.

“They’ll be useful for our goals against All Might, but… Izuku, what’s the difference between us?” Shimura asked as he turned to his childhood friend.

“*Us*? What’re you talking about, Tenko?” Izuku responded, confused by the question.

“Stain… he was talking about ideals. He told me that my vision is flawed and I lacked conviction for my goals. It’s been bothering me since yesterday and I need to know. So tell me. What did he mean by that?” the pale young man explained.

“Now that you mention it, I would like to hear this difference as well. It could go a long way in your growth as warriors. This could even go so far as to humble All Might and his ideals. Go on, Izuku. Enlighten Tomura with your wisdom.” All For One said.

Everyone shifted their focus towards the greenette. They were all equally curious about his opinion of Stain. Knowing full well that they wanted to hear what he honestly thought, Midoriya couldn't back out of this corner. Taking a deep breath, the greenette said,

"When me and Stain were fighting and we were ambushed by the Heroes, he didn't run away nor ask for help. As we fought side by side against the U.A. fodder, I could see in his eyes that he wanted change."

"Change? What kind of change?" Shimura asked.

"Pay attention, young Tomura. Izuku is trying to tell you something." All For One said, now even more fixated on Midoriya's summation.

"He wanted to change the world. The way that the world sees the Heroes. And it is all rooted into the Symbol of Peace: All Might. He is the catalyst of everything that the world stands for now and as long as he remains, dead or alive, the world will never be given the push it needs to change as we seek to take it for ourselves. That's why Stain tried to leave us. Our ideals need action. And with that, we will finally have that push against the Heroes, Tomura." Midoriya answered.

Everyone was silent. Having heard everything that Midoriya said, the answer had become perfectly clear crystal to Shimura; All Might. He was the center of it all. And the very reason why Shigaraki has been troubled. Now it's finally come full circle.

"I see. The dots are starting to connect now. The reason why the Hero Killer has been pissing me off lately… is because of him… All Might. I get it now. In Final Fantasy, the Heroes are the reason why everything seems so crass and shallow. So if we cut off the head of the snake, it goes down. I've been blinded for so long that I couldn't see it. But why?" the pale young man wondered.

"Because you were lost." the Symbol of Fear answered.

"Master?" Shigaraki asked.

"Tomura. Izuku. You two are my special children. One day, the world will take arms against us. And when that happens, the battle will have already been decided. You two need each other. In Taoism, harmony is needed in order to function properly. Without it, everything you worked so hard to achieve will have already been lost. Take this lesson to heart; your enemies are unstoppable and will defeat you if given the chance. Which is why you two will be in charge of this new team when everyone arrives. So take this lesson to heart, my sons. Kurogiri, send Izuku home." All For One explained.

Hearing his master's command, the Mist Villain opened up another warpgate for Midoriya to leave. He grabs the sword and gets off his seat. But before the greenette could leave, All For One said,

"Izuku, in two weeks from now, Tomura will have gathered the troops needed for this next mission you will be partaking in. I need you to find some equipment for Giran. He will tell you what you need for the required parts."

Giran walked forward and said, “I need some rock climbing equipment, cleats, and some hooks. I’ve also got another upgrade for you, so that will be another addition needed for your arsenal, kid.”

“Okay. I’ll be ready by the end of the week.” Midoriya said before attempting to walk away.

“And Izuku?” All For One said, stopping the greenette in his tracks. Midoriya turned around to hear what the Symbol of Fear had to say.

“Please do not get attached to that girl. This is war. If she learns who you are, the results will not bode well for you.” All For One warned.

"She's only a proxy for my knowledge on the Heroes. She means nothing to me." Midoriya said.

"It had better be the case, Izuku. If one domino falls, then everything falls. Please do your best to keep that in mind on our quest." the Symbol of Fear warned once more.

Instead of saying anything however, Midoriya vehemently nods at his command and proceeds to walk back to his apartment before the warpgate closes behind him. Finished as well, Shimura proceeds to walk up to his bedroom and play video games. With the two boys gone, All For One says,

“It may be awhile. But when their power truly awakens, All Might will wish that he saved them.”

. . .

Back in his apartment with nothing better to do, Midoriya decided to buy a few hair ties before winding down for the day to play some video games before passing out on the couch.

Chapter End Notes

Yeah, I made a reference to 1408. I love the movie. Anyway, the U.A. Finals Exam Arc will be a quick one. It won't show much, but the battles that I will be focusing on will be Yaoyorozu and Todoroki Vs. Eraserhead and Bakugou and Shinso Vs. All Might. It'll be fun. Anyway, I hope you enjoyed this chapter.

Girl Talk

Chapter Summary

Today is the day of Finals Exams and Class 1-A prepares...

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

The following week, Yaoyorozu was sitting at her desk, getting ready for class to get started. But while she waited, the ponytailed girl was waiting for a reply from Midoriya. She had been so busy with studying for Finals that she hardly had time to speak to the greenette. But as she waited, Ashido and Jiro walk by her desk and the former says,

“Still waiting for that little green-haired cinnamon bun to reply~?”

“Ashido! Me and Izuku are just friends! We-!” Yaoyorozu shouted before covering her mouth in shock.

“Really? I didn’t know friends called each other by their first names.” Jiro said in a cheeky tone.

“Girls, this isn’t-!” Yaoyorozu said before getting cut off.

“Friends with who?” Uraraka asked, now curious about the conversation.

“Oh, no one in particular~. Yaomomo’s only in L-O-V-E~.” Ashido answered in a teasing manner.

“Really? With who?” Uraraka asked once again, now seemingly intrigued by this topic.

“Girls, please-” the ponytailed girl said before getting cut off for the third time.

“Don’t worry, Yaoyorozu. You can trust us, ribbit.” Tsuyu said in an attempt to calm the Vice Representative down.

“Just tell us~! You don’t have to carry the secret alone~!” Hagakure said in a giddy tone.

Clearly feeling overwhelmed by the pressure, Yaoyorozu stood out of her seat and took a few deep breaths to calm herself down before looking at the rest of the Class 1-A Girls.

“I deeply appreciate that you girls care about me, but I’m trying to handle this the best way that I can. And yes… I might be a little smitten with Midoriya. But…” Yaoyorozu said before Hagakure cut her off.

“That’s his name~!? Show us a picture~!” the invisible girl delightfully asked.

“Got a selfie with him during the Sports Festival~.” Ashido said as she pulled out her smartphone.

Immediately going into her pictures, Ashido showed the girls his picture and a couple reactions were made.

“Aw~. I could just eat him up~.” Hagakure cooed as she looked at his picture.

“I know~. Midoriya looks so cute~.” Uraraka cooed as well.

“Looks a little bit on the plain side though.” Tsuyu said in a blunt tone.

“What the hell’re you girls talking about!?” Bakugou shouted, having overheard their conversation about Deku.

“None of your business, Burn Boy! This is girl talk!” Jiro shouted in an irritated tone.

“Tch! Whatever!” Bakugou said as he turned the other way.

“Would you chill, man? This has nothing to do with us.” Kirishima said as he turned the explosive blonde away.

After watching the explosive blonde turn the other way, they resume their conversation like normal.

“Anyway, are you sure you wanna spend time with him? I mean, you hardly know him, Yaoyorozu. For all we know, he could be someone we fought before and even if he isn’t, he could already be taken.” Jiro said, trying to protect her friend.

“Well, he’s not. He’s a good friend of mine and-.” Yaoyorozu said before interrupting herself.

“And what? You’ve been texting greenie like no tomorrow and I won’t go into detail about your cheery attitude whenever Midoriya comes up.” Jiro said, pointing out her patterns.

“That’s just it, Jiro. I can’t help myself whenever I think of him. He’s just… so…” Yaoyorozu said, already beginning to feel the embarrassment rush to her head.

The girls were curious about what she was going to do next, but the words couldn’t come out of the ponytailed girl’s mouth.

“Yaomomo… it’s okay to feel that way. If Midoriya’s all that’s on your mind, then tell him. I’m sure he’ll understand if you get your feelings out there.” Ashido said as she took hold of the Creation Student’s hands.

“Yeah. I’m sure Midoriya will understand if you tell him how you feel towards him. Besides, you seem to be getting along with him pretty well. He could hold those same feelings towards you.” Uraraka said, confiding in the ponytailed girl as well.

“I do, girls. I really do. But I’m trying to find out what’s wrong with him. Whenever I ask him anything about his school or what he used to do as a kid, he covers his head. And I’m not sure why. But… he just… seems so… lonely. And I want to help him. But the more time I spend around him, the more he-” Yaoyorozu said before hearing footsteps.

The girls turn around and see Iida, Todoroki, and Shinso covered in scars from their fight with the Green Devil. Iida’s face was scarred across from his left all the way down to the right and his knee caps were sewn back up. Although it wasn’t shown, Todoroki’s left pectoral was scarred from the stab wound while most of his face scarred from fighting both the Green Devil and the Hero Killer. And Shinso’s right arm was severely scarred from nearly getting twisted like a rag and his face wasn’t much better off either, albeit with a few minor scars. The Class 1-A Students gazed at them in horror after looking at their faces and they couldn’t help but wonder how they’re still alive after the last battle.

“Aizawa-sensei will be arriving in a few minutes. I suggest that everyone take their seats.” Iida said in a much subdued tone.

Everyone was frightened by this new change in tone. Before fighting Aldera, Iida would act weird and move his hand in a chopping motion while making announcements or shouting out the rules. But now he’s become much quieter and it’s starting to scare most of his classmates. Deciding to do as he says for now, the girls part ways and head to their desks. And right on que, Eraserhead enters the classroom with his clipboard in hand.

“Everybody, rise.” Iida said, slightly grunting as he stood up.

Doing as the Class 1-A President said, everyone stood up and waited for Aizawa to stand in front of them.

“Bow.” Iida ordered before bowing along with his entire classmates.

“Sit.” Aizawa said after watching everyone bow.

After watching everyone take their seats at their desks, the Underground Hero says,

“Okay. Before we hand out the sheet’s, let’s begin roll. Ashido?”

After taking roll call with Class 1-A, Aizawa tells Yaoyorozu to start handing out the sheets to everyone around the room. When she has finished passing them out, she takes her seat and gets ready for the Underground Hero to begin the test.

“Alright, everyone… begin.” Aizawa said in his usual deadpan tone.

Immediately, everyone picked up their pencils and started taking the written exam. It took Class 1-A no more than one hour to finish up their test and when they were finished, they passed in their tests and waited to be graded on their performances.

. . .

Forty-five minutes later, their papers came back and were presented to the Class 1-A Students. And the reception was mixed. Most of them got pretty high scores like Yaoyorozu,

Iida, Uraraka, Todoroki, Shinso, to even Mineta and a few more while the others who got the bad scores were Ashido, Kaminari, Hagakure as well as most of the others.

“Oh man! I can’t believe I got a thirty-two!” Ashido bemoaned.

“Could be worse. You’re not the one below twenty!” Kaminari shouted.

Hearing this caused Jiro to burst into a fit of laughter upon hearing his grades get called out by him.

“Wow. Just when I thought you couldn’t get any dumber, you get this!” Jiro said as she laughed.

“Oh come on, Jiro…” the Electric Student sighed.

“Should’ve tried Bakugou, dude! He’s given me some extra pointers on the fundamentals of Quirk Manifestation!” Kirishima said as he slapped the Electric Student’s back.

“Ugh! Looks like I'm gonna be stuck in Summer School.” Kaminari bemoaned.

“Well, at least I won’t be alone.” Ashido said, trying to comfort him.

“All right, enough playing around! Everyone get dressed! We will be announcing teams in the next test.” Aizawa said as he ordered the Class 1-A Students to follow him. Heading into the changing rooms, the boys and girls were getting ready as they got dressed. But in the girls changing room, they went back to asking about Midoriya.

“So what’s he like, Yaomomo~? Is he weird~?” Hagakure asked with Uraraka by her side.

“Well, not exactly. He has his moments where he talks to himself, but he’s really sweet. However, there’s something about him that’s…” Yaoyorozu said while drumming her thoughts up.

“Huh? Is there something wrong with him, Yaomomo?” Uraraka asked.

“Well…” Yaoyorozu said before Jiro cuts in.

“Midoriya acts like a bit of a nutcase sometimes. During the Sports Festival, he was muttering something about Bakugou.” Jiro said while getting dressed.

“Jiro!” Yaoyorozu said as she faced her earlobed friend in disapproval.

“What? They’re gonna learn about it eventually.” Jiro said, defending herself.

“Really? What does Bakugou have to do with this?” Uraraka asked.

“I know he seems like a big jerk, but I don’t see what this has to do with him specifically.” Hagakure added with Uraraka nodding in agreement.

“It’s complicated. Me and Jiro had to watch Midori during the Festival while the event kept going. Honestly, I’m surprised that he hasn’t harmed himself, let alone anyone else.” Ashido said while scratching the top of her head.

“And I’m going to make sure it stays that way. When this is over, I’m going to ask Midoriya about Bakugou. I need to know more why he has triggered panic attacks whenever he’s brought up.” Yaoyorozu said as she put her leotard on.

“You don’t think he’s disabled, do you?” Tsuyu asked.

“It’s too early to say, Tsu. But after watching him keel over during our date, it may be clear to me that he has some form of Post Traumatic Stress Disorder. And I may not have the clear details on his behavioral patterns, but Bakugou’s clearly the trigger. Given enough time, I should be able to get to the bottom of what’s hurting Izu-!” Yaoyorozu said before interrupting herself again.

“You said his first name again, Yaomomo~.” Ashido interjected with a suggestive look on her face.

“I can’t help it, Ashido! He’s too… too…” Yaoyorozu muttered as she tried to find the proper words.

“Adorable?” Uraraka asked.

“Yes! He’s just too adorable that I can’t help feeling the need to cradle, hug, and kiss him~! Izuku is like that teddy bear you want to clutch and hold onto forever~! I just… I just…” Yaoyorozu said before taking a few seconds to realize what she just said out loud.

The girls looked at the Class 1-A Vice Representative in both awe and concern after hearing what she just confessed to them, giggling at what they just heard.

“Oh… I never knew you had this side of yourself, Yaomomo~.” Ashido said in a sly manner.

“Wha- no! I’m just-” Yaoyorozu stammered before Jiro cuts in.

“Looks like that cat’s out of the bag, huh Yaomomo~?” Jiro teased.

“Girls, please don’t-” Yaoyorozu said before Uraraka and Hagakure cut in.

“I can’t believe it~! The Vice Rep is in love~!” the two girls said in unison.

“It’s not…” Yaoyorozu said before cutting herself off in defeat.

“It’s not bad to feel honest to yourself, you know. I mean, you have a crush on Midoriya.” Tsuyu said.

“Tsu…” Yaoyorozu sighed as she hung her head in exasperation.

“Oh come on, Yaomomo~. You’ve already made your feelings clear~. You should try telling Midoriya the next time you see him~. There’s a chance he could share those feelings with

you~.” Ashido said, trying to lift her spirits.

“And hey, if he doesn’t share those feelings for you, then you’ve got nothing left to lose, Yaomomo. But in all seriousness, we could treat you to ice cream if he doesn’t like you back.” Jiro said, trying to uplift her friend’s spirits as well.

“I know. It’s just that I want to tell him once he’s ready to tell me what’s been troubling him. And I don’t want to alienate him anymore than I should with all these questions I gave him.” Yaoyorozu said.

“Yeah, there’s that. But before we talk about it even further… do you hear anyone talking from the boy’s room, Jiro?” Ashido asked.

The girls look to the right side of the wall and see a peephole. Immediately figuring out who it was from the grunts, they urge Jiro, who immediately obliges, to walk forward. Using her earlobe to tunnel through, she immediately pokes the eye of Mineta who was peeping on the girls while they were talking amongst each other.

“Ugh, that little pervert doesn’t know boundaries!” Hagakure shouted.

“I know! How that sleaze managed to rank higher is beyond me…” Ashido said as she continued getting dressed.

When they were all finished getting dressed into their Hero costumes, they proceeded to walk back to their classroom where Eraserhead and Lady Midnight prepared to pick teams and announce the rules of the next Final.

Chapter End Notes

The next chapter is gonna be delayed because I've decided to make this a match between Yaoyorozu, Todoroki, and Endeavor. I'm gonna branch out to this because we've already seen Eraserhead in action and I wanna try something new with the next chapter.
Anyway, I hope enjoyed this chapter and the next one's gonna be fun.

Shoto Todoroki and Momo Yaoyorozu Vs. Endeavor

Chapter Summary

> Nearing the final section of their exam, Yaoyorozu and Todoroki face off against the latter's father, Endeavor...

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

Arriving at Gym Gamma, the Class 1-A Students were greeted by the Pro Heroes with a drone placed besides them.

“Greetings, children! We are glad to see you have made it in these exams! However, your time as Heroes is far from over and we have only just begun!” All Might announced in his usual bombastic tone.

“What do you mean by that?” Yaoyorozu asked, feeling confused by this announcement.

“In times of civilian rescue, Villains will more often than not try to stop you and will constantly do everything they can to kill you when given the chance. Which is why for this exam… you will be facing off against us.” Eraserhead answered.

The rest of Class 1-A were perplexed by what Aizawa told them. Was it some sort of battle royale? Would they be put into teams? All their questions would come to a hard stop when Midnight announced,

“Every single one of you kiddos will be split into teams of two~. Each team will be placed in a different area of the training course and you will be facing us as Heroes~. Everyone will be randomized and will be working together to either capture us or avoid us while running towards the finish line~. Now let’s see what the drawing board has to say~.”

Just then, the big screen in front of them turns and text appears. And before Class 1-A knew it, the text started flickering and randomizing at a rapid rate. Everyone looked on in curiosity as the text continued flickering for one minute while they waited. And just then, the list was displayed on detail:

- **Principal Nezu Vs. Denki Kaminari Mina Ashido**
- **Present Mic Vs. Koji Koda and Kyouka Jiro**
- **Blood Hero: Vlad King Vs. Yuga Aoyama and Ochako Uraraka**
- **Eraserhead Vs. Mezo Shoji and Toru Hagakure**
- **Ectoplasm Vs. Fumikage Tokoyami and Tsuyu Asui**
- **Midnight Vs. Hanta Sero and Minoru Mineta**
- **Cementoss Vs. Rikido Sato and Eijiro Kirishima**

- **Endeavor Vs. Momo Yaoyorozu and Shoto Todoroki**
- **All Might Vs. Hitoshi Shinso and Katsuki Bakugou**

It was all on the screen and on full display for Class 1-A to see. Having been fully given a grasp of which teacher they're up against, everyone's reactions ranged from fear to excitement as they watched the board.

"Every team will be fighting against us from top to bottom in the field. As Midnight said, every team will be fighting against the teachers as Heroes fight against Villains. If the team or one of the members manages to capture the opposing Villain or cross the finish line, the team wins. However, if you are captured by the villains under any circumstances, you lose. Best of luck to all of you and I look forward to seeing everyone of you blossom as Heroes for the next generation." Principal Nezu announced before eyeing a scared Ashido and Kaminari.

Immediately, the exams began and every team faced off against the Pro Heroes in different areas of the training courses. Some ranged from exceeding expectations to underperforming and failing horrendously as the tests continued at a rapid rate. And it wouldn't take long until Yaoyorozu and Todoroki were about to be next. While they were waiting, Yaoyorozu was sitting down with her phone in her hand as she looked at pictures of Midoriya.

"Yaoyorozu, we're about to be up next." Todoroki said as he walked towards her.

"Okay. We better be ready when we prepare to fight Aizawa." Yaoyorozu said as she continued to look at Midoriya's pictures.

"Who is that?" the Icy Hot Student asked, catching a glimpse of her phone.

"Someone special to me." the Creation Student answered while looking lovingly at the pictures.

"I didn't know that you had a boyfriend." Todoroki said in a frank manner.

"Well… I haven't told him my feelings yet. And I'm already too invested in this exam to let my emotions get the best of me now." Yaoyorozu said as she smiled.

"But if you love him that much, wouldn't it be better to tell him how you feel rather than just watch him get stolen away by some other girl?" Todoroki asks while looking at the photos.

"I don't know what to tell him. And all I can really do is just watch over him until I'm ready for it." Yaoyorozu said as she slightly blushed.

"You think he loves you?" Todoroki asks once more.

"Maybe. He's very timid though, so I'll need to be careful with my confession." Yaoyorozu said before the intercom turned on.

"Momo Yaoyorozu and Shoto Todoroki, please report to Sector E for the final course. Endeavor is waiting for you." the robotic voice announced.

Hearing the voice, Yaoyorozu looked at the picture of Midoriya and smiled before saying,

“Wish me luck, Izuku~.”

On that note, the ponytailed girl kisses the picture of the greenette on the screen before switching it off and leaving the locker room with the half and half boy. As they walked, Yaoyorozu noticed that Todoroki was nervous. Not because this was the practical exam, but because he was now going to be fighting against his father, Endeavor. After everything he endured from him, Shoto was unsure if he could ever defeat him, let alone measure up to his strength as his son. Knowing that he was starting to slightly lose his nerve and attempting to lift his spirits, Yaoyorozu said,

“It’s okay. You have already unleashed your flames in the Sports Festival. After everything that happened to you, you should have nothing left to fear. But is there anything we should be careful of when we face him?”

“The flames aren’t what bother me. But his flames are much more powerful than mine. If you come into contact with him, it will already be too late. So if you see him light up, run. Once he finds us, he will not stop until we get caught. My shitty old man’s a monster when it comes to combat. So don’t even think about trying to capture him. If he catches us, it’s game over. Okay?” Todoroki explained.

“I understand. But we need a proper strategy if we’re to succeed. Is there a limit to how long your father can retain his flames?” Yaoyorozu asked as she tried formulating a plan against Endeavor.

“Well…” Todoroki said as they both walked out of the hallway.

. . .

Having made it outside to the designated exam area, Todoroki and Yaoyorozu wander around as they search for the exit. It was too quiet. Something felt off. Usually, Endeavor was loud, up close and personal against his enemies during combat. However, he was much more subdued. Like he was waiting for something.

“Hold on.” Todoroki whispered as he pulled Yaoyorozu behind a wall.

“Is something wrong?” the ponytailed girl asked while the icy hot boy looked behind the wall.

“Don’t move. My shitty old man’s planning something.” Todoroki whispered back as he continued to look.

The Half and Half Student continued peeking past the wall while trying to survey the area. It all seemed completely quiet at first. Endeavor wasn’t around and it seemed as if he were just waiting it out like a sniper waiting for his enemy to pop his head out before it explodes like a watermelon on a hot summer’s day at the beach. The sun was shining. Perhaps even brighter than usual today. Todoroki looked up at the sky in its omniscient glow and something is falling down from the sky before it hit a car.

Schling!!!!

Upon hitting the car, it immediately exploded like a firecracker. They both looked up and saw thousands of fire spears in the sky. Upon realizing what Endeavor was trying to do, they knew that they were in for it now. Multiple fire spears hit the ground as they continued to hide behind cover while trying to avoid getting hit by the projectiles. Continuing to run, they immediately tried searching for a safe route in the ensuing chaos. But as if their luck couldn't get any worse, the duo suddenly hear their opponent laugh psychotically while they run.

"SSSSSSSHHHHHHHHHOOOOOOOOOOTTTTTTTTTTTOOOOOOOOOOOO!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!" Endeavor screamed as he charged towards the duo with a scary smile on his face.

Scared by his sudden arrival, the duo attempt to run away as fast as they can. But it proved fruitless as he grabs the both of them and pins them against the wall.

"So you two thought you could escape me, could you? Well, allow me to show you a glimpse of reality: you can't escape me. And do you know why? Because I am a Villain. And Villains don't let their prey escape." Endeavor said as he activated his Flame Quirk, slightly burning Yaoyorozu's skin in the process while slightly harming Shoto.

"This collar prevents me from using the full power of my Quirk. But I don't need my full power to defeat you. Shoto… after watching you fight your way to the top after making it towards the final round in the Sports Festival, I expected more out of you when I tried stopping you from straying away from me back in Hosu City. You make your father cry." Endeavor said as he looked at his son in anger.

"Your son was unprepared for the Green Devil and the Hero Killer! It was you who-!" Yaoyorozu shouted before getting slightly burned to be silenced.

"And you, woman… after watching you defeat my son in your match, I thought you would have a plan against me in this battle. Hearing about your recommendations, I had a strong feeling that you would perhaps be a worthy opponent alongside my son in your fight against me. But you proved me wrong… the battle has already been decided. Victory is mine." Endeavor says just as he prepares to burn them.

"THAT'S WHAT YOU THINK!!!!!" Shoto screamed before firing ice shards into his father's forearm, causing his father to drop him.

Following this, Yaoyorozu created a fire extinguisher from her forearm and put out Endeavor's flames temporarily, causing him to drop the ponytailed girl as well before running away with Shoto. As the Flame Hero reeled in pain, he felt a spark light up inside him. Instead of getting angry for some reason, he felt excited. Happy to realize that his son wasn't holding back against him. Feeling the heat well up inside him, he mutters,

"Very good, Shoto…" Chuckling from feeling the damage inflicted on him, he fully powers up and as the flames surround him once more, he screams,

"VVVVVVVVVVEEEEEEEEEERRRRRRRRRYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYY GGGGGGGGGGGGGGOOOOOOOOOOOOOOODDDDDDDDDDDDDD!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!"

Having heard his voice from a distance, Todoroki shivered as he finally realized what his father was screaming about.

“What’s the matter?” Yaoyorozu asked.

“He’s in the zone.” Todoroki said.

“The zone?” Yaoyorozu asked once more.

“It’s hard to explain, but… we need to keep running for the goal. It’s no more than a few centimeters. If we can-!” Todoroki said before a wall crash.

“LEAVING SO SOON, SONNY BOY!?!?!?” Endeavor shouted before punching Shoto in the face, causing him to smash into Yaoyorozu as they hit the ground.

The duo managed to get off the ground, but Endeavor launched himself at them with the intent of capturing them and winning this match. However, they were having none of it and they snap back with Yaoyorozu hitting Endeavor with her piston cannon attached to her arm and Todoroki firing several more ice shards at his father, causing him to stagger a bit. While he was busy recovering from those surprise attacks, the duo took a good look at their situation; there was absolutely no way he would allow them to pass without getting put out of commission by Endeavor. Understanding what they must do, the duo separate and prepare to fight the Flame Hero as he finishes recovering. Smiling psychotically as he sees them circling him, he screams,

“GIVE IT ALL YOU GOT, HEROES!!!!!!”

On that note, Endeavor unleashes flames from the palms of his hands and streams them out like flamethrowers. He spun around in an attempt to cook them while keeping a close eye. Seeing this, Shoto unleashed a volley of ice and fired it into his father’s right arm, freezing it in the process, causing him to stagger and not move his head properly. Seizing this opportunity, Yaoyorozu maneuvered under the Flame Hero’s line of sight and punched him in the face with her piston arm cannon. Feeling that caused him to boil with anger to the point that the ice melts off his right arm before surrounding himself with flames.

“HHHHHHHEEEEEEERRRRRRROOOOOOOOOEEEEEEEEEESSSSSSSSS!!!!!! !!!!!!!!” Endeavor screamed once more at the top of his lungs while hamming himself up as a Villain.

But before he could unleash his Flame Quirk, Shoto unleashed another volley of ice before following up with flames to his father’s face. Building up on this combination, Yaoyorozu fires her fire extinguisher before hitting him with her piston arm cannon once more. At this point, Endeavor was running on fumes and could hardly focus. In a last-ditch effort, he crouches down and attempts to surround himself with flames once more.

“THIS ISN’T THE END OF ME, HEROES!!!!!! ONE WAY OR ANOTHER, I WILL WIN!!!!!! I’LL-!!!!!” Endeavor screamed before a huge fireproof blanket covered him.

Dazed and confused from this, the Flame Hero spins around in an attempt to find him. But Yaoyorozu, with her outfit destroyed and totally naked, unleashes several steel cables from her body. Circling around Endeavor like a merry-go-round, she ties up the Flaming Hero with her cables to point where he looked like he was tied up in a straitjacket mixed with a body bag.

"Next time you fire yourself, bring some marshmallows with you." Yaoyorozu said as she unstraps the piston cannon from her arm while Endeavor screams underneath the blanket.

"Shoto Todoroki and Momo Yaoyorozu claim victory!" a flying robot says before the rest of its team takes the screaming Endeavor away.

When she was finished, the Creation Student says as she creates another leotard,

“We did it, Todoroki. We passed. Todoroki…?” She turns around and sees the Icy Hot Student turned away from her.

She was slightly confused, but didn’t really care as she put her spare leotard on. Regardless, they seized the victory and won the match, allowing them to pass the exam in the process.

. . .

Having changed back into her gym outfit, Yaoyorozu heads into the locker room and pulls her smartphone out to see if there was a response from Midoriya. Having felt a vibration from the device, she turns the screen on and looks into the messages. There had to be a response. Looking into it further, she did in fact receive a response from the greenette. Seeing the notifications, it reads,

“How did the test go?”

Smiling at the text she received, Yaoyorozu texts back,

“It went great. In fact, I just passed a few minutes ago.”

After answering back, the Creation Student leaves the Messages Menu and flips back to the pictures to look at more of Midoriya’s pictures. As she flipped through them, she noticed a clear picture of him sitting next to her at a bench in the park they went to on their first date. Smiling at the picture, she leans her head forward and kisses the greenette’s portrait once more before proceeding to look at more of his photos while waiting for a response.

Chapter End Notes

Next chapter will be Bakugou and Shinso facing off against All Might and it will close off the Hero Killer Arc. I will also be taking this time to showcase Bakugou's disgusting side before the battle starts and it's gonna be a little hard for me to make due to reasons that I will not disclose for now. But after this, I will be writing the Kiyashi Shopping

Mall Arc. It won't be long, but I hope to make an impact in this arc. Anyway, I hope you enjoyed this chapter.

Katsuki Bakugou and Hitoshi Shinso Vs. All Might

Chapter Summary

Now that the exam is coming to a close, Bakugou and Shinso prepare to face All Might...

Chapter Notes

Warning: Read beginning at your own risk.

See the end of the chapter for more notes

Inside the bathroom stalls, Bakugou kept silent as he went through the pictures of Deku on his smartphone while waiting for Kaminari and Kirishima to leave.

"...man, Bakugou's been acting weird lately. Ever since the girls started talking, he just kept quiet. No clue why, but it's weird seeing him act like this." Kaminari said while washing his hands.

"No joke. Bakubro didn't even tell me to die or go fuck myself when I slapped him on the back. Overheard the girls talking about someone related to Bakugou. Something feels off about him." Kirishima said as he washed his hands as well.

"Maybe we should treat him to pizza sometime. That should get him to talk or something." the Electric Student suggested as he takes his hands away from the sink to blowdry his hands.

"Are you kidding? He'll just destroy it. Maybe ice-cream should help." the Hardening Student suggested.

"And blow it up like he did that one time when we invited him to join us in training? No thanks." Kaminari responded.

"Just when you think you know someone, they just blow up in your face like a Michael Bay movie." Kirishima sighed as he proceeded to leave the bathroom.

"True that, dude. True that…" Kaminari agrees as he leaves the bathroom with Kirishima as well.

After hearing Stun Gun and Shitty Hair leave, Bakugou proceeds to flip through the pictures once more before stumbling into the video section. There were videos of him gangraping Deku along with his friends during their time at Aldera before they got killed and destroyed

by the Green Devil. Looking at the video, the explosive blonde feels a raging boner pop up in his pants. Already feeling in heat, he proceeds to undo his pants before grabbing his penis and playing the video.

"K-Kacchan!!! W-What're you doing!?!?" Deku asks as he struggles to break free from Imari and Kazuto while Chigusa is holding Bakugou's phone.

"I'm stressed, Deku~. I was rejected by one of the popular girls and I need you to vent out my stress~. And you know how Daddy Kacchan is when he's stressed~." Bakugou said before grabbing Deku's face.

Watching himself kiss the shitty nerd, Bakugou started stroking himself as he continued watching the video.

"C'mon Deku, give it to Daddy~." Bakugou says as he undoes his pants.

Bakugou stroked harder as he watched himself blow his load into Deku's mouth. It wouldn't take long until the former would make the latter get on all fours before hotdogging his ass as he feels himself ready to fire a whole load into him. "Now let Daddy Kacchan and his friends have their dessert, Deku~." Bakugou said in the video before proceeding to gangrape Deku in the guarded bathroom. The more that Bakugou watched the video as he stroked, the more pleasure he got from watching Deku get fucked by him. Breathing and sweating, Bakugou brought the phone closer to his face and licked the screen like ice-cream on a hot sunny day.

"Deku~..." Bakugou muttered as he proceeded to stroke harder.

The video prolonged for three minutes as he continued to lick the screen. Panting turned to grunting as he squeezed his dick harder while stroking himself. Multiple flashbacks raced through his head like an F1 hitting turbo while watching the video. He could feel himself losing himself while watching the video. Panting hard like a dog, Bakugou could feel himself ready to ejaculate all over the bathroom door. No longer feeling the need to hold back anymore, Bakugou aimed his penis at the door to avoid staining his clothes. And on that note…

Splurt!!!

Bakugou ejaculated all over the bathroom door with most of the semen covering it. Having exerted himself, he releases his penis and starts catching his breath. Looking at the phone, he sees the final shot of Deku crying as Bakugou continued to have his way with him along with friends. It has been a year since he's seen his favorite green-haired sexdoll and he feels sexually frustrated. He could never believe the rumors that Deku offed himself like everyone else. And Daddy Kacchan would do everything in his power to make him exclusively his, whether Deku liked it or not.

"When I find you, Daddy's gonna make you his again, Deku~." Bakugou said in a lustful, sadistic tone as he looked at his phone in pleasure before going back to licking it as his dick hardened again.

. . .

Several minutes after jerking himself off in the bathroom stalls, Bakugou kicks the door open to see Shinso waiting for him. Voice Box was seated down in a patient and professional manner as he waited for both himself and Bakugou to get called up for their battle against All Might. Walking up to Shinso, the explosive blonde grabs him by the collar and says,

“Listen Voice Box, you better not slow the both of us down out there. All Might is going to be stopping us, so you better have a plan in order! You hear me?!”

Instead of retaliating however, Shinso simply looks up at Bakugou’s face and asks,

“And what will you do to me if I said I didn’t?”

Bakugou had no idea what to say to that. Normally, he would just beat the shit out of someone if nothing went his way. But this wasn’t the case with Voice Box since he actually accepted his hollow threat.

“Katsuki Bakugou and Hitoshi Shinso, please report to Sector F for the final course. All Might is waiting for you.” the robotic voice suddenly announced.

Grunting in anger, Bakugou lets go of Voice Box’s collar before saying,

“Just don’t get in my way.”

“Likewise, Bakugou.” Voice Box said as he got off his chair to join the explosive blonde.

. . .

Having made it out into the open, Bakugou and Shinso proceed to walk through the destroyed area. So far, All Might hasn’t come out in the open yet. But they could feel tremors all over the ground. In fact, they could hear the Symbol of Peace rushing towards them like a speeding train. It would only be a matter of time until All Might would get close and wallop them. Already foreseeing this, Shinso says in a calm tone,

“We have to go.”

“Fuck off, Voice Box.” Bakugou retorted.

“This isn't the time for arguing, Bakugou. We have to leave. Right. Now.” Shinso insisted as he grabbed the explosive blonde.

In response, Bakugou blows Voice Box away with his Explosive Quirk before shouting,

“I TOLD YOU TO STAY OUT OF MY WAY!!!!! IF YOU GRAB ME LIKE THAT ONE MORE TIME, I’M GONNA-!!!!!!”

Suddenly, Bakugou gets punched in the face so hard that he flies off and crashes into a random building as Shinso stands in fear of All Might.

“FEAR ME, HEROES!!!!! I AM HERE!!!!!!” All Might shouted in his usual booming with a scary look in his eyes.

Shinso slowly backed away from the Symbol of Peace as the latter walked towards the former with his fists clenched. He could only imagine what All Might was capable of and he didn't want to spend the next minute wondering what will happen next if he just stays on the ground. But before All Might could get any closer, a screaming Bakugou jumps onto the Symbol of Peace in a vain attempt to subdue him.

"THE FUCK'RE YOU STANDING AROUND FOR!?!?!? HELP ME!!!!!!!" Bakugou screamed as he tried stopping an unfazed All Might.

"Young man, are you aware that kind of language is unbecoming for a Hero such as yourself? You should know that boy for your size cannot hold me down like this." All Might said before grabbing the explosive blonde.

With Bakugou in his hands, he knees the blonde in the stomach incredibly hard to the point that he pukes all over the ground. Dropping him, he turns towards Shinso and asks,

"So what will you do now, young Shinso? Will you abandon your fellow Hero in his hour of need? Or perhaps you wish to run towards the finish line with your tail between your legs? You better think fast, young Shinso. Because I won't stop until I capture both you and young Bakugou."

He was at a standstill. Shinso could recall that same paralyzing fear that he felt when he faced off against the Green Devil and the Hero Killer back in Hosu City. His eyes widened with intensity, his nerves bouncing like pinballs, and his stomach hitting the entire bottom of his body. He watched All Might get close to him as he backed away and he felt himself at one inch away from getting beaten to a pulp.

"DIE, ALL MIGHT!!!!!!" Bakugou suddenly screamed as he jumped onto the Symbol of Peace before blowing up his face.

Watching the explosive blonde wrangled on All Might like a bucking bronco, Shinso understood what he must do now. Deciding to leave Bakugou behind, Shinso proceeds running towards the goal while he is distracted with All Might. Facing forward, the Voice Student made sure to never turn around under any circumstances. Even as he could feel the Symbol of Peace get closer to him, he kept facing forward.

"And where do you think you're going, Shinso?" All Might asks as he runs right next to the Voice Student.

But just as he was about to grab Shinso, the Voice Student uses his Quirk to make the Symbol of Peace halt in his tracks. Seeing the goal at a close inch, Shinso darted towards the goal and jumped through it with only seconds to spare before All Might could snap out of this trance.

"Katsuki Bakugou and Hitoshi Shinso claim victory!" the flying robot announces just as All Might snapped out of his trance.

Collapsing on his knees, relief coursed through Shinso as he took the time to breathe as he took off his Artificial Vocal Cords before feeling the need to have a heart attack. But then he hears,

“Young Shinso!” The Voice Student turns around and sees All Might towering over him.

Smiling at the clueless Shinso, he says,

“You did good out there, young man! If you hadn’t used that Voice Quirk of yours, I wouldn’t have halted in my tracks back there when I threw young Bakugou through another car!”

“But I didn’t help my comrade. And the way that I acted back there… Bakugou just wouldn’t listen to me. So I did what I had to do to win. All Might… just what am I doing wrong?” Shinso asks as he looks at his scarred right arm.

Having heard this, All Might sighed and took a deep breath before getting on his knees and says,

“Listen, young Shinso. There are going to be times where you will be overwhelmed. It’s no one’s fault for jumping into the wrong place at the wrong time. Everyone has their strengths and weaknesses. It’s all a matter of what you do with them. You won today because you took the initiative of doing what needed to be done before bad could turn to worse. So take this lesson with you: never underestimate yourself. If you hadn’t called for help with young Todoroki when you fought against Aldera and Stain, your fellow classmates would be dead. Nothing can reverse that. We have all made mistakes. But as most people would say; you can either run from them or learn from them. But either way, I’m very proud of you, young Shinso.”

“Thank you, All Might. Is Bakugou going to be okay?” Shinso asks as he sees the explosive blonde’s body being carried away by the medic bot.

“Yes, he will. He’s got a few bruises here and there, but Bakugou will be fine.” All Might laughed as he watched the medic bots leave the area with the unconscious explosive blonde.

Having finished the exam, Shinso received a pretty good test score and Bakugou received one as well for trying to stop All Might. But because they didn’t capture the Symbol of Peace or cross the finish line together, they both received half the score. However, Shinso was able to pass for crossing the finish line while Bakugou failed for getting himself knocked unconscious. But above all else, most of Class 1-A passed the Finals Exam and were now rewarded for a nice trip to a summer camp named Quirk Training Camp in the Beast’s Forest. With all that said, everyone celebrated their victory and had fun together for the rest of the day.

. . .

The next morning, Midoriya wakes up from the sound of the alarm clock. Looking at the time on his alarm clock, it was a little bit past morning time. Getting out of bed, the greenette cleans himself up and gets dressed, preparing to head to the Kiyashi Shopping Mall to pick up the equipment that Giran needs for Midoriya’s next tools.

Chapter End Notes

Okay, the beginning of this chapter was REALLY hard for me to write. Just watching or hearing Midoriya suffer like this would be enough to put tears in my eyes. But next arc will be just as emotionally tense as the beginning of this chapter. It will just continue to get worse for the poor green bean as time goes by. Anyway, I hope you enjoyed this chapter, regardless of the beginning.

Making New Friends

Chapter Summary

Having made it to the Kiyashi Mall, Midoriya gets ready to purchase the equipment...

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

An hour later after arriving at the Kiyashi Shopping Mall, Midoriya was sitting at some random burger joint. He was eating a cheeseburger with a large combo of fries and a coke as he enjoyed himself from a long week of working out. It was a week from now until the next meeting and the greenette slacked off long enough. As he was eating, he received a text from Shigaraki. Looking at the phone, Midoriya reads what the text says.

"Are you at the mall yet?" the text read.

Eating a few ketchup-dipped fries, the greenette looks at it in a tired manner and sighs. Wiping the grease off his hands with a spare napkin, Midoriya picks up the phone and types,

"Just having lunch at the mall. As soon as I finish up, I'll head over to the camping store."

No more than a minute while taking a bite of his cheeseburger and downing it with the coke classic, the greenette receives another text from the pale young man. Again, Midoriya looks at the text and it reads,

"I will not rush you, but get the things that Master needs and get back to your place. If anyone you know comes along, just play nice. No need to cause a scene."

"Right. I'll see you later." Midoriya types back before switching his phone off.

Now that he finished his conversation, the greenette goes back to eating his lunch. This lifestyle was a bit of an oddity to Midoriya. Anyone who lives by themselves often has to work hard to make ends meet by a certain deadline. In most extreme cases, they would often have to sell their homes to avoid falling into debt. But not him. The greenette was living a life that didn't require him to go to a workplace and waste his life at some office or construction site. No. Midoriya was living his life as a Villain. And it would be a matter of time until something big in his life goes down. And to top it all off, he's on the most wanted list for acts of manslaughter and terrorism. But as he was dwelling in those thoughts, someone's hands covered his eyes and his head got pulled back into something large, soft, and cushy.

"Guess who~?" a feminine voice playfully says.

Immediately recognizing the voice, Midoriya says,

“Ashido…?”

Taking her hands away from his eyes, Midoriya looks in front of him and sees Ashido and Jiro standing in front of him as they smile.

“What’re you doing here…?” the greenette cluelessly asks.

“We’re here to shop, silly~. What about you~?” Ashido responded in her usual happy tone as she and Jiro sat down at the table.

“Oh. Me too. In fact, I’m heading over to the camping store to pick up some stuff.” Midoriya lightly chuckled.

“Oh~? Going on a camping trip, perhaps~?” Ashido asked once more.

“Yeah. Me and my class are gonna be hiking up to Mt. Fuji. We’re planning on spending the week there.” Midoriya answered to throw off the suspicion.

“Sounds like a fun trip. We’d go with you, but we’re going on a camping trip as well. Can I have one of your fries?” Jiro asked as she looked at his fries.

“Help yourself.” Midoriya said as he gestures with an approving hand.

Returning his approval, Jiro takes a small handful and eats the fries. But as she was eating, she looked at the back of Midoriya’s head and noticed his ponytail. Ashido notices this as well and goes behind to play with his decent tuff of growing hair.

“What’re you doing?” Midoriya asked, feeling weirded out by the pinkette’s gesture.

“Just wondering how long it took you to grow this cute little tuft of hair on your back~.” Ashido said as she playfully bops his ponytail.

“How long have you been growing your hair out, Midoriya? Looks a little poofy.” Jiro asks as she looks at his ponytail.

“M-Middle school. Around the time that I decided to go to general ed.” Midoriya said.

“I see~. Wanna join us~? Yaoyorozu’s here~.” Ashido teased as she got close to the greenette.

“Y-Yaoyorozu? I-I’d love to join you girls, but I’ve got plans today and I-.” Midoriya said before the pinkette cuts in.

“She’s going to the camping store too~.” the pinkette says as she wraps her arms around the greenette.

“C’mon. Join us. Most of our classmates are here as well and they’d like to meet you.” Jiro insisted with a smirk on her face.

Once again, Midoriya ran into an unavoidable situation. He intended to buy the items that All For One specifically told him to acquire and now he’s being roped into an invite by

Yaoyorozu's friends. And she's already here. It wasn't that he didn't want to see her, but if most of their classmates are at the mall, then chances are that Bakugou could be with the group. As much as Midoriya wanted to refuse, he just couldn't back out of this tight spot he was pushed into. Deciding to adhere to their selfish request, Midoriya says,

"Okay. But let me finish my lunch first."

"Totes~! Can I have some of your fries?" Ashido asks as he allows her some of his fries.

When they were finished, Midoriya joined the girls on their shopping trip. As they walked around the mall, Ashido asks,

"Why don't we do a little sightseeing before we meet up with Yaomomo~? It would make for a nice surprise, wouldn't you say Midori~?"

"Ashido, you know we have to meet up with Yaoyorozu. She gets very miffed if we're not punctual." Jiro said in an annoyed tone.

"Yaomomo can wait, Jiro~. Let's have Midori spend a little time with us first~." Ashido says as she playfully wraps her arm around Midoriya's neck.

"Fine. But no more than ten minutes. If Yaoyorozu catches us, I'm passing the blame onto you, Ashido." Jiro said, still wary of the ponytailed girl.

"Perfect~. Let's go, Midori~." Ashido says as she pulls the greenette along.

Having decided to take their time before meeting up with the Vice Representative of Class 1-A, Jiro and Ashido take Midoriya along with them for their small trip across the mall. Going all over from place to place, getting things like ice-cream and clothes to even accessories, the girls were having fun while the greenette was just going with the flow. Not that he disliked it, but this form of activity was very foreign to Midoriya. He was never invited to any events or gatherings, but this was all a first for him. And he took it in stride as he went along. But as he walks along, he accidentally bumps headfirst into some girl's breasts.

"Midoriya…?" the girl asked.

Realizing who the girl he bumped into was, the greenette rolls his eyes up and notices that it was none other than Yaoyorozu. Immediately jumping away from her, Midoriya turns away as his faced blushed a beet red color, the greenette stammered,

"I-I-I'm sorry! T-T-The girls found me at the Mos Burger restaurant and they just brought me along f-for the ride! I'm so sorry! I didn't mean to-!"

The ponytailed girl put her hand on his mouth in an attempt to get him to calm down. After watching the greenette calm down a little, she says,

"It's okay, Midoriya. It's my fault for not recognizing you. But that now brings me to you two. Where were you when we were supposed to meet here together at this spot?"

"It was Ashido's idea." Jiro confessed before turning her head the other way.

“Jiro!” Ashido shouted as the earjacked girl pretended she didn’t exist.

Yaoyorozu looked at the pinkette with a stern look on her face for deciding it was a good idea to ditch in the first place and bring Midoriya around the mall without her knowledge.

“W-Well, the important thing is we’re all here together now and-.” Ashido said before getting cut off by the ponytailed girl.

“For deciding it was a good idea to ditch the schedule, you will be spending an hour of lecture with me and Iida.” Yaoyorozu said, listing the pinkette’s punishment.

“Oh c’mon!” Ashido whined.

But as they were talking, one of the girls from Class 1-A notices Midoriya and walks over to them. It was that same brunette from the Sports Festival. Internally, the greenette thought that she looked cute based on first impressions. But that wouldn’t last long when the other girls noticed him as well and walked over to meet him.

“Is that the boy from the picture?” the brunette asked.

“Yup~. It’s the same boy from the picture~. Everyone, meet Izuku Midoriya~.” Ashido said, going back to her cheery tone.

The girls were in awe of the greenette. They had no idea what to make of him, but he looked quite adorable to them upon laying eyes on him. But just as he was lost in his thoughts, Ashido nudges him and says,

“Say something.”

Knowing that he needed to at least break the ice a bit, the greenette says,

“H-Hello. M-My name is I-Izuku M-M-Midoriya. P-Pleasure to m-make y-your… a-a-acquaintance.”

Noticing this, the girls squeed in adorableness as they swarmed Midoriya and started asking questions about him. The greenette took his time and started answering them as he talked. Some of the girls playfully poked his face and played with his ponytail a little while chatting with them and he slowly got used to them. But then he remembered what he was sent to do. Taking a little bit of initiative, Midoriya says,

“So, I’m here for the camping store. Came to pick up some gear for a field trip to Mt. Fuji. Ashido told me that you girls are heading there as well. I’ve heard that the Pussycat Team is based over there.”

“Mm-hmm. We’re gonna be staying there for a whole week. Most of the Pro Heroes will be there and we’ll have a lot to go over once we make it over there.” Tsuyu said.

“Yeah. We’re gonna be heading to the Beast’s Forest for Quirk Training. It’s gonna be fun. Just wish you could join us.” Uraraka giggled.

“Yeah~. You look so adorable in the picture and you’re too cute to be left out~.” Hagakure flirted.

“Sorry, but I go to a different school. Anyway, should we get the equipment?” Midoriya asked as he nervously scratched his head.

“Yeah~!” the girls simultaneously shouted.

On that note, the girls joined Midoriya as they went inside the camping store to get the equipment they needed before they left. The greenette got the equipment he needed for the next mission and his task was now complete. As much as he wanted to leave however, the girls wouldn’t let him go and he couldn’t leave now. It started to get a bit for the greenette, but Midoriya decided to bear down for now and spend a little more time with the girls as they spoke with him some more. But as he spoke to them, he heard a masculine voice say,

“Yo, Ashido! Where’ve you girls been? We were looking all over for you!”

Midoriya looks forward and sees a redhead with a few of his male friends joining him as they walk over towards them. Immediately taking notice of the greenette, the redhead asks,

“So who’s your green friend here?”

“I would like to make his acquaintance as well, girls. So what’s your name?” the redhead’s bespeckled friend asked.

“His name is Izuku Midoriya and we made him extra cozy~.” Ashido teased.

“ASHIDO!!!!” the girls screamed.

Right. Anyways, I’m Eijiro Kirishima! Nice to meet you, Midoriya!” the redhead says with a sharp smile on his face.

“Likewise! My name is Tenya Iida! And I am very happy to meet you, Midoriya!” Iida said, trying to be friendly with the greenette.

“Yeah. My name’s Shoto Todoroki. A pleasure…” the Half and Half Boy said as he turned his head away in a shy manner.

“Oh! We’ve also got a few others coming. They’ll be quite happy to meet you.” Iida said.

But suddenly, Midoriya hears a familiar voice from a small distance. There was a harsh shouting and it was very profane. The greenette looked past Iida and the bespeckled teen moved out of the greenette’s way. Upon seeing him, Midoriya felt his heart race like an alarm clock when he noticed a familiar boy walking with a few others as he berated them. And when they made eye contact, the greenette’s blood immediately froze like ice. It was Katsuki Bakugou. And when they made eye contact, the explosive blonde cracked a sadistic grin as he realized that it was Deku.

Chapter End Notes

When i was writing the beginning of the chapter, the Silent Hill 3 track, End of Small Sanctuary, was all I could imagine in my head. Not something that can be helped, but I just love Silent Hill in general. Anyway, next chapter will be tense, so get ready. I hope you enjoyed this chapter.

Brawl at the Mall

Chapter Summary

> Seeing each other again after a year, Midoriya starts feeling distressed upon encountering Bakugou...

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

Watching as the explosive walks towards him with his friends, various thoughts play through Midoriya's mind. The trauma building up within him over the years made the greenette sweat with anxiety, his breathing shallow, and his nerves shut. And when Bakugou got close to him with that sleazy sadistic grin on his face, he was already trapped.

"Oh… Deku. It's been a year since I've last seen you. Made any friends lately?" the explosive blonde asked as he grabbed his victim's right shoulder.

Midoriya kept his head down and his mouth shut while making sure not to look at his bully. But that all proved fruitless when Bakugou lifted his chin up and made eye contact with him.

"Hey dude, are you okay? You're starting to look pale." the redhead asked, starting to feel concerned for the greenette.

"Don't worry. This Quirkless little shit's fine. Just feeling a little shocked that I'm here is all." Bakugou said with venom in his tone as he firmly held onto Deku's shoulder.

Hearing this, the group became shocked. Yaoyorozu, in particular, was knocked for a loop upon learning of this fact. While she wanted to get Bakugou off Midoriya, she needed to know.

"Midoriya… is it true?" Yaoyorozu asked, needing to know.

Hearing this question, Midoriya's eyes went empty. He could already hear the gossip from everyone in his mind now. Ranging from ridicule to outright disgust, the greenette could hear the laughter occurring around him as the acquaintances would suddenly turn on and beat him senseless. It was a feeling that remembered all too well; all the way from kindergarten to middle school. And it was inescapable.

"Oh yeah. I just remembered. I'm Quirkless. After all this time, I had been lying to myself that I could have all of this… this fallacy. No matter how many times I try to convince myself otherwise… I'm still a freak. Another animal at the zoo for everyone to throw their food at. No matter what happens next… it's already too late." Midoriya thought as he felt an emotional turmoil overtake him.

Slightly shaking with his head down, Midoriya could feel himself starting to lose control and he couldn't stop himself from denying this feeling he felt. But as he started losing himself, he heard Bakugou say,

"You okay, Deku~? You need some help~? How about I take you to the doctor's~?"

"Hey. Let go of Midoriya before you do something that you will regret, Bakugou." Yaoyorozu warned as she started making a bo staff.

"Fuck off, High Class. Me and Deku have-?" the explosive blonde said before stopping himself.

Turning towards Deku, Bakugou saw him grabbing his forearm with his left hand. But as he stood there confused, Midoriya channeled all his raw strength into making the explosive blonde let go of his shoulder. Gritting with the anger that he could muster, Midoriya put all his strength into breaking his bully's forearm. Bakugou was starting to feel it as he started wincing in pain and letting go of his victim's shoulder while Deku looked at him with an empty look in his eyes. Everyone in the group was watching and they were unsure of what would happen next. But by then, there was nothing they could do now. Midoriya keeps a tight grip on Bakugou's forearm and breaks it like a twig!

SNAP!!!!!!

"AAAAAAUUUUUUUUGGGGGGGGGGGHHHHHHHHHHHH!!!!!!!!!!!!!" Bakugou screamed as he felt his forearm get snapped.

Continuing to keep a tight grip, Midoriya pulled Bakugou forward and punched him right in the nose, breaking it in the process. This caused the explosive blonde to fall back a short distance. And when he recovered, he noticed Deku in a fighting stance with his teeth gripped and his hollow eyes facing him.

"YOU'RE FUCKING DEAD, DEKU!!!!!!!" Bakugou screamed as he made his hands crackle with anger before charging at his victim.

"THEN YOU BETTER KILL ME, *HERO*!!!!!!!!" Midoriya roared as charged at his bully as well.

Coming close to each other, the two enemies traded blow after blow as everyone inside the mall gathered around to watch the fight. They all chanted *Fight! Fight! Fight!* as they watched Midoriya and Bakugou fight each other. The greenette, in his moment of anger and sadistic pleasure as the Green Devil, hits and grapples the explosive blonde with knees to the chest and punches to the mouth while using the environment to harm him even further. As for the explosive blonde himself, he bombarded Deku with explosion after explosion. But instead of hearing him cry or wince in pain, he would just hear him laugh and shrug it off before going back in to deliver another no-holds barred beatdown on him. Midoriya felt the rush and excitement of delivering the same pain he felt when they were still together in school.

"YOU THINK THIS IS ENOUGH TO HURT ME, DEKU!?!?!? I'M GONNA PULL YOUR ORGANS OUTTA YOUR ASS WHEN I'M THROUGH WITH YOU!!!!!!" Bakugou

shouted as he staggered on his feet.

“You haven’t changed a bit, *Kacchan*.” Midoriya sadistically mocked as he cracked his knuckles.

But before they could harm each other any further, Midoriya was suddenly grabbed by Yaoyorozu in an attempt to restrain him. Iida, Ashido, Jiro, and Kirishima joined in as well while Hagakure, Uraraka, Kaminari, and Sero restrained Bakugou from getting anywhere close to the greenette.

“GET OFF ME!!!!! I NEED TO PAY BACK DEKU FOR THIS!!!!!!” Bakugou screamed while trying to break free from the grasp of his classmates.

“Bakugou! That is enough out of you.” Iida warned while keeping Midoriya restrained.

“YOU SAW WHAT HE DID TO ME!!!!! HE-!!!!!” Bakugou screamed once more before getting cut off by Yaoyorozu.

“Only because you were trying to anger Midoriya, Bakugou!” Yaoyorozu shouted while her arm was around Midoriya to keep him from breaking loose.

Having noticed that he was at a loss and he can’t do anything to get Deku with himself, he screams,

“FUCK THIS!!!! I’M OUTTA HERE!!!!!”

Watching him turn around and leave, Midoriya’s eyes go back to normal and he rubs them to make sure he isn't seeing things. When he was finished, everyone was looking at him out of concern and worry.

“Midoriya, are you okay? Do you want to talk about this with us?” Yaoyorozu asked, feeling scared for the greenette.

Now that his secret was out, there was no going back for Midoriya. He could no longer see them, talk to them, or even look at them. It was all over for the greenette. And Bakugou ruined it for him.

“No… I have important things to do.” Midoriya said in a cold voice before turning around to walk the other way with his equipment.

“Midoriya, you don’t have to be nervous around us. We can listen if you just give us the chance.” Iida said in a vain attempt to get Midoriya to stop.

“There are no chances. Not with me.” the greenette responded.

“Look, we know that Bakugou’s rough around the edges. But if you give him a chance, he-” Jiro said before getting interrupted.

“You don’t know that creature like I do.” Midoriya said while continuing to walk.

“Midori, we’re not your enemies. Just tell us what-” Ashido said before getting cut off by the greenette.

“Just please…” Midoriya muttered as he started losing his patience.

“Dude, just talk to us. It won’t hurt to-” Kirishima said before getting interrupted.

“I just wanna…” Midoriya continued to mutter as he walked.

“Midoriya, please. We’re-!” Yaoyorozu said before seeing Midoriya sharply turn around.

“CAN’T YOU GUYS TAKE A FUCKING HINT!?!?! I JUST WANNA BE LEFT ALONE, GODDAMMIT!!!!!!!!!” Midoriya snapped, catching the others by surprise.

Everyone stood back in shock after watching the greenette unbottle his explosion like a volcano. After calming down from his sudden burst, Midoriya looked at everyone and he suddenly realized what he just did.

“I’m sorry… I just…” Midoriya tearfully said before running off.

“Midoriya!” Yaoyorozu shouted as she vainly attempted to stop him.

Watching him run away until he was out of their eyesight, everyone started to feel worried about the greenette. There was something that he was hiding, something that he was keeping from them. But that matter was out of their hands as he ran away.

“Maybe we should give him some space. After seeing what happened between Midoriya and Bakugou, I don’t think he’d be in a talking mood.” Jiro said.

“Agreed. Midori looked awfully scary when he fought Bakugou. I think a little time should help him calm down.” Ashido agreed.

“Okay. As soon as we finish lunch, we’ll search for Midorya. And after watching his fight, I have a feeling that he shares a history with Bakugou…” Iida said before turning around to walk away.

“I know. Midoriya looked like he wanted to skin Bakubro alive…” Kirishima said as he walked away with Iida.

Watching the group leave, Yaoyorozu stayed behind and watched from a distance. There was something bothering her. And she needed to know now. Even if it hurt Midoriya, she needed to know for herself. But before she could go ahead, he heard Jiro ask,

“Aren’t you gonna join us?”

“I will. There’s just something I need to do first before I join you.” the Creation Student said.

Already catching on with what she’s going to do next, the earjacked girl said,

“I’m worried about him too. Seeing Midoriya act like this, it just made my heart ache.”

“Me too. If that stupid Bakugou didn’t touch him, Midori wouldn’t be acting like this. Why not search for him? We’ll tell the others where you went.” Ashido said.

“Thank you, girls. I’ll bring him back as soon as I find Midoriya.” Yaoyorozu said.

Nodding at her, the girls turned and rejoined the group as Yaoyorozu turned the other way to look for Midoriya.

“Midoriya, please be safe.” Yaoyorozu thought as she ran.

. . .

Meanwhile as he hid behind the back of a dumpster in an alleyway, Midoriya quietly cried as he started recalling all the bad things that happened to him as he grew up. And now that his secret was out, he could no longer see them again. Not that it completely mattered to him as they were his enemies, but seeing Bakugou ruin it all for him just hurt the greenette. But as the traumatic memories came up, Midoriya got into a fetal position and covered his ears to block out the voices inside his head. Hearing them randomly talk inside him made the greenette even more scared and timid as he couldn’t get it all to leave. But as he had those thoughts, he heard,

“Midoriya?”

The greenette turned to his left and noticed that it was none other than Yaoyorozu peeking behind the dumpster to search for him. As soon as he notices her, Midoriya covers himself up in his fetal position as he whimpers,

“Please… don’t hurt me.”

Hearing this, the ponytailed girl crouches down and puts her hand on his back to get him to calm down.

“Hey. It’s okay. I just came by to see if you were okay. Did Bakugou leave any burns on you?” Yaoyorozu asked in an attempt to have him look at her.

Giving into this, the greenette looked up and faced the ponytailed girl. Taking a look at his face, they seemed to be only minor burns. But they were treatable.

“You really took us by surprise. I guess Bakugou really got under our skin today.” Yaoyorozu said as she tried lightening up the mood a little.

“I’m sorry, Yaoyorozu. I’m just…” Midoriya said as he tried keeping himself from crying.

“Shh. It’s okay. Take as much time as you need to calm down before we can talk.” Yaoyorozu said as she soothed him.

Sitting beside him, Yaoyorozu kept a close eye on Midoriya as he got back into his fetal position before trying to calm himself down from everything that’s happened to him several minutes ago.

Chapter End Notes

This was a quick chapter for me. Didn't really require much for me to work on and it was already set in stone once I had the proper material to work with. After this arc, I'm gonna take a monthly hiatus and work on my other story. It's called The Bat and Her Fox and it focuses on Tails and Rouge. It's already a few chapters in and I'd recommend giving it a read. But it could be in a limited capacity as I will be studying for my Security+ Computer License and I want to be prepared for it when the test comes around. Only problem is it's been a year since I studied and I stopped when the pandemic hit us. But shit happens. Anyway, I hope you enjoyed this chapter. Expect the next chapter to be emotional.

Midoriya's Tragic Tale

Chapter Summary

> Now that Yaoyorozu has found Midoriya, he decides that he has no other choice but to tell her his personal story...

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

Sitting right besides Midoriya, a lot of questions were racing through Yaoyorozu's mind. How long has the greenette been keeping this a secret? Why does he hate Bakugou so much? What made him choose to act out this way back in the mall? It was bothering the ponytailed girl and she needed to know what was going on. Midoriya has been quiet with his life and the most she heard from him were tidbits of himself as well as his hobbies as a shut-in. And she watched him in his fetal position, she finally decided that she needs to know why.

"Midoriya… is what Bakugou said true?" the ponytailed girl asked.

The greenette didn't bat an eye when she asked. Already feeling that he has been quiet long enough, the ponytailed girl gets on top of him.

"Y-Yaoyorozu!? What're you doing…?" Midoriya asked, starting to freak out from watching her advance towards him.

"Midoriya… you have been vague with me long enough. I need to know the whole truth about you. Are you Quirkless?" Yaoyorozu asked as she moved closer to him.

"Yaoyorozu…" Midoriya said, feeling hesitant to tell her.

"Midoriya, I want to help you. But if you can't tell me what's going on with you, there's nothing I can do for you. So tell me if I'm wrong. Is what Bakugou said true?" Yaoyorozu asked once more with a serious face.

"Do you really want to hear the truth about me?" Midoriya responded, starting to feel agitated.

"Just tell me the truth! I'm your friend! I came all this way to talk to you!" Yaoyorozu shouted as she grabbed onto the greenette.

"Let me go!" Midoriya shouted back as he tried pushing her away.

"IS BAKUGOU RIGHT!?!?!? ARE YOU REALLY QUIRKLESS!?!?!?" Yaoyorozu asked.

“HE’S GODDAMNED RIGHT THAT I’M QUIRKLESS!!!!!” Midoriya snapped once more before shoving the ponytailed girl into a wall with intense anger.

The greenette was justifiably angry with what Yaoyorozu was trying to do. He seethed with hate as he looked at her and really wanted to harm her the same way he did to her back at the USJ Stadium. But instead of lashing out at him, the ponytailed girl caressed his face with tenderness as she had finally gotten her answer. Realizing what he did once again, Midoriya released her and tried covering his crying face, only for Yaoyorozu to hug him.

“Midoriya… it’s okay. If you feel uncomfortable, you can leave me. I promise that I will never bother you again. Just tell me… why do you hate Bakugou so much?” Yaoyorozu asked as she stroked his wavy locks of hair.

“Are you sure?” You won’t like where I’m going to take this story.” Midoriya warned as he did everything he could to subdue the crying.

“Don’t worry. I’ve been through much worse. Just tell me why.” Yaoyorozu said in a soft voice.

The greenette was hesitant in telling her his entire life up to this point. And he was already in enough trouble with joining the League of Villains. If he were to tell her his entire life, there would be no turning back. However, she still doesn’t know that he’s the Green Devil. So he can leave that bit out with ease. But telling her everything about his life was like ripping out old wounds. All Midoriya could do now was bear down and tell Yaoyorozu the entire truth about himself. Resting his back against the dumpster in his fetal position, he takes a few deep breaths before proceeding to explain his entire life.

“When I was little, I used to be a big fan of superheroes. Whenever something happened, I would often catch it live on TV before it would all cut away. And the Hero I was the biggest fan of all was All Might. Everyday, I would watch his clips on the internet and I would watch his shows on TV. I even played as All Might quite often whenever I had a game featuring him.” Midoriya explained in a broken voice.

“Why did you stop?” Yaoyorozu asked, starting to feel worried.

“I just… stopped. When you get older, things just don’t work out the way that you want them to. And most of everything that you believed in as a kid… it’s a bait-and-switch. When the doctor told me that I was diagnosed Quirkless around my 4th birthday… that was the day when my life became a living hell.” Midoriya said as he rubbed his face.

“What happened after that?” Yaoyorozu asked as she leaned in closer.

“When that creature learned about it, he fell into a rage and he would beat me to a pulp on a regular basis. And while he would do that, he would often refer to Bakugou as the son he could ever want.” Midoriya answered.

Yaoyorozu covered her mouth in horror when she heard that. It was one thing to be disappointed, but learning that he got beaten over a disability was inexcusable. However, she continued to hear more of Midoriya’s tale.

“*Creature*? Are you talking about your father?” Yaoyorozu asked.

“It lasted up until my late years in elementary school when he had to move away to America for a job. My parents had gotten a divorce by then. But that wasn’t the worst of it. When Bakugou and everyone in kindergarten found out that I was Quirkless, abuse and cruelty became a part of my life.” Midoriya said.

Learning that the parental abuse wasn’t the worst part, Yaoyorozu became even more terrified. Just how deep does this go? Was Midoriya always this unlucky? What could he have done to warrant all this intolerable cruelty? Keeping herself in control, she decides to hear even more of his tragic tale.

“Everyday in elementary school, I was left out of social activities, no one would bother talking to me, and everyone would just flat out ignore me. Even the teachers did nothing to help me. Whenever lunch time came around, I was taken to the bathrooms and I was often beat up, humiliated, and was often stripped of my clothes. And whenever I walked home, they would often chase and beat me up behind some alley. If I got a new pet, they would often take it and kill it right in front of me. And every time I talked to my mom or someone who was willing to help, the beatings got worse. And by the time I started middle school, it was my new form of hell.” Midoriya explained even further.

At this point, Yaoyorozu felt a lot of emotions going through her. Learning that this was Midoriya’s entire life, she couldn’t bear to feel what it would be like to live as him. This form of torture would be enough to break anyone. And she couldn’t understand why he lasted all the way up to this point.

“Why?” Yaoyorozu asked.

“Why what?” Midoriya asked, having grown numb to his memories.

“Why would you allow them to do this to you? You did nothing to them. Just-?” the ponytailed girl asked before the greenette cut her off.

“Because to them… Bakugou was their paragon. A beacon of Hope and the potential candidate to someday to surpass All Might. He was their shining idol of strength and determination to save the day when it counted.” Midoriya answered with disdain in his voice.

Hearing this, the ponytailed girl felt the urge to puke. Who in their right mind would look at the explosive blonde and say that he was everything that is needed to surpass All Might? She could already feel the tears getting ready to pour out, but Yaoyorozu continued to keep strong and listened once more. However, one thing came over her.

“While we were dating… you mentioned something. It was something about… *things*. What kind of… *things* that… Bakugou did… to you?” Yaoyorozu asked.

Hearing this question, Midoriya clutched his body hard. Sweat built up and he was already beginning to break out in hives. But keeping himself in line and trying his best to not hesitate, the greenette simply said,

“He raped me.”

Yaoyorozu covered her mouth as she gasped in horror once again upon hearing that sentence. She already knew that Bakugou was cruel and vile, but she had no idea that she was classmates with a monster. And after listening to that sentence, she asked,

“How often did it happen…?”

“Everyday.” he answered with emptiness in his voice.

At this point, sick didn’t even come close to describing how the ponytailed girl felt. It was like having an incurable disease that could kill her at any moment and chemotherapy alone wouldn’t be enough to stop it. When she looked at Midoriya, Yaoyorozu noticed that he was shaking. It was understandable, given the circumstances that he grew up in. However, he still wasn’t finished.

“He would always tell me that no girl would ever take me, it would never end quickly, and he would always get rough with me whenever he was in a bad mood. Even went so far as to steal my first kiss when I was still in elementary school. And what I’m about to show you next must never be shared with your friends under any circumstances at all. Do you promise?” Midoriya answered as he put his full trust in Yaoyorozu.

“I promise.” the ponytailed girl answered, albeit still horrified.

Standing in front of Yaoyorozu, Midoriya proceeded to take off his shirt. Grunting as he undid it, Yaoyorozu covered her mouth once more in abject horror as she saw every bruising and scar inflicted on his body. She gazed upon it and felt her entire stomach drop like a sandbag as she continued to look.

“This was everything that... *thing*... and his friends did to me ever since I was four years old. And to be honest… I’m surprised that I made it this long. Not that it would ever matter in the long haul.” Midoriya said.

Tears escaped Yaoyorozu’s eyes as his body was burnt into her memory. This endless life of cruelty dealt on Midoriya made her feel nauseated. And she could already feel herself start to lose it.

“But even now… that wasn’t the worst of it.” Midoriya said as his voice started breaking. All this and it wasn’t the worst? Just how bad could have been to warrant the fact that it wasn’t the worst thing that could happen to the greenette.

“Last year… when I was walking home from school… my mom… was hanged… above our coffee table.” Midoriya said as tears started leaking out.

Yaoyorozu began to lose herself upon hearing this. If she were to hear anymore, she didn’t know what she would do next. Midoriya’s life was truly a tragic tale. And she could almost feel that there was more that he had to add. But then she heard him say as he put his shirt back on,

“There were often times that I thought about ending it. About putting myself out of this cycle of misery. If there was anything that I could do, I-!”

Just then, Midoriya notices Yaoyorozu charging at him as she yanked him by his shirt. Feeling that this could be an attack, the greenette raises his arms to block this potential blow. However, the ponytailed girl breaks the block and wraps her arms around his to clamp them down. From there, she wrapped her arms around him and formed into a tight hug. As she embraced him, she kissed the top of his head before saying in her breaking voice,

“It must’ve hurt so much to live like this. Day in and day out, knowing nothing but pain and misery while awaiting the day that it could finally end with your death. But what you were about to say next… it isn’t worth it, Midoriya! Quirk or Quirkless, no one had the right to treat you like trash! Especially not Bakugou! Was there really no one who tried to help you!?”

Midoriya didn’t answer. Not because he was trying to keep his affiliation a secret, but because there was nothing more that he could say for himself. And having learned all that she needed to hear, Yaoyorozu broke down crying while holding the greenette into her chest as buried her face into his head to null out the sobs. And as for Midoriya, he recalled every memory with painful accuracy and he couldn’t hold himself break from crying anymore as he buried his face in her chest to keep his sobbing quiet as well.

. . .

An hour later, the duo were laying against the dumpster, having calmed down from their intense conversation. Yaoyorozu continued hugging Midoriya as she stroked his hair like a kitten while he just laid his head on her chest.

“We should probably get back to the others. They’re starting to feel worried about us.” the ponytailed girl said.

“For you perhaps, but there’s no way they would be worried about a Quirkless nobody like me.” the greenette said, still depressed that his secret’s out.

“Don’t talk like that, Izuku. They would never treat you the same way those monsters treated you.” Yaoyorozu affirmed, trying to raise his spirits a little.

“Did you just say my first name, Yaoyorozu?” Midoriya asked as he started blushing.

Having realized what she just said, she covered her mouth as she blushed. But knowing that she couldn’t take it back, she relents and says,

“I guess I did. But if it’s okay with you… you can call me… Momo.” “Momo…” Izuku muttered as he looked at her.

At this point, the ponytailed girl covered her mouth as she watched the greenette look at his with his big wide eyes. They were so huge that she thought he looked like a lost kitten. Holding onto him, Momo looked at Izuku and said,

“Izuku…”

But just as they were getting closer to each other, a random voice said,

“Found you~!”

The duo look up and see that it’s Ashido and Jiro. Internally cursing away at them with every colorful word that she could think of while realizing what she was about to do, Yaoyorozu let go of Midoriya, who jumped away from her and got back into a fetal position as he blushed like a schoolgirl.

“So what were you two doing here alone in this neck of the woods~? Trying to get some alone time with Izuku~?” Ashido teased as she looked at an already-blushing Midoriya.

“Ashido! This was a private matter with Midoroya!” Yaoyorozu shouted, trying to cover up the embarrassment she was feeling.

“Oh, I bet it was private. Anyway, everyone was looking for you. Wanna head back with us or do you two lovebirds wanna go back to your nest~?” Jiro teased.

“Jiro! Ashido! Quit embarrassing Izuku!” Yaoyorozu shouted.

“You said his first name~.” Ashido and Jiro pointed out.

“Ashido! Jiro!” the ponytailed girl shouted once more as she was several seconds away from making a billy club.

“Fine, we’re just teasing. Anyway, wanna come back with us?” Ashido asked.

“Yeah. Just let me ask Izuku first. Will you be okay?” Yaoyorozu asked as she turned to Midoriya.

“Sure. I’ll be fine as long as you’re by my side.” Midoriya said as he turned his blushing face away.

Smiling at hearing his answer, the ponytailed girl helps the greenette up and takes him out of the alleyway with the pinkette and the earjacked girl before meeting the group again.

“Where were you two? We were just about to call the authorities. Do you have any idea how worried we were about you?” Iida asked.

“Don’t worry Iida, they’re fine. Midoriya only just blew a gasket. Anyway, you wanna re-introduce yourself, greenie?” Jiro said, looking at the group.

Midoriya felt hesitant at first after what Bakugou did to him earlier. He didn’t even know what to make of them since they’ve only just met. But after feeling a soft touch on his shoulder from Yaoyorozu, the greenette said,

“H-Hello. M-M-My name is Izuku… M-M-Midoriya. P-Pleased… to make… y-your… a-a-acquaintance.”

“Hello, Izuku Midoriya! My name is Tenya Iida! And I am pleased to meet you!” Iida announced in an assertive but friendly tone.

Pretty soon, everyone re-introduced themselves to the greenette and he got to feeling a little comfortable around his new acquaintances. After getting to know him a little, they decided on doing different activities ranging from arcade to karaoke to even having dinner. And by the time night time rolled around, Midoriya said goodbye to everyone and walked home with Yaoyorozu by his side. And even as he had a lot on his mind while riding home on the train, he barely spoke. As they got off the train, the ponytailed girl walks the greenette over to his apartment. And as he stands in front of his apartment door, he says,

“Thank you for spending some time with me. It’s been a little lonely without you.”

“And thank you for being honest with me. I was afraid that we were growing apart from each other.” she says while stroking his hair.

Blushing as he looked at her, Midoriya’s thoughts raced through his mind while thinking about Yaoyorozu. Thinking about what they were about to do back behind the dumpster made the boy blush as he drifted on those thoughts. But deciding to forego on that idea for now, the greenette says,

“Goodnight… Yaoyorozu.” But before he could go inside after unlocking the door, the ponytailed girl grabs him and says,

“Aren’t we forgetting something~?”

Quickly remembering that she would kiss him on the cheek, Midoriya held it out for Yaoyorozu to kiss. However, he felt his stomach drop when she grabbed his face to look at him. Smiling as she looked at his blushing face with her chest facing him. Acting on her instincts from earlier back behind the dumpster, Yaoyorozu leans down and kisses Midoriya passionately, taking the latter by surprise. This was unlike any other kiss that Bakugou could ever give him or any kiss on the cheek that the ponytailed girl could give out. This kiss one was sweet, passionate, and most of all… it was loving. Pressing him against the door, she continued to kiss him passionately as Midoriya opened the door where they would continue this inside the apartment.

Chapter End Notes

Random anime girl arrives to cockblock MC and Love Interest.
Me: We don't do that here.

Love

Chapter Summary

Heading inside the apartment, Izuku and Momo proceed to have at each other...

Chapter Notes

The following chapter contains sexual material unsuitable for minors. Viewer discretion advised.

See the end of the chapter for more notes

Having shut the door and locked it, Momo kept a tight grip on Izuku as they tried taking their shoes off before stumbling on the ground. Tackling him, she proceeds to take his shirt off, exposing his lean, well-toned body to her. Proceeding to undo her blouse, Izuku grabbed Momo's waist and moaned as she took it off. Going back down on him, she kissed him while getting ready to undo her bra. Clipping it off, Momo drops it on Izuku's face. When he removed it from his face, he was shocked to see how big her breasts were.

"Izuku~... please be gentle~..." Momo said as she covered her mouth in a delicate manner.

Nervously looking and licking his lips in anticipation, Izuku moved his hands and grabbed ahold of her breasts before moving them around before inserting his thumbs into her inverted nipples, causing them to come out, much to her embarrassment.

"I'll do my best, Momo…" Izuku said before she lowered her chest into his face.

Licking and kissing away at her breasts, it wouldn't take for the greenette to start sucking away at Momo's breasts, causing her to moan. Hugging Izuku as she stroked his hair before rolling sideways to make sure she wouldn't crush him, Momo cooed,

"Oh Izuku~... you look just like a baby~. Like a baby green pea~."

Izuku continued to suckle away at Momo's breasts as he held onto her waist. But while he continued to do so, she began to feel her crotch itch underneath. Feeling nervous yet ready, Momo pushes him away and suggests,

"Would it be wise if we continued this in your bedroom~?"

"Yeah…" Izuku agreed.

On that note, the duo got up and walked into the bedroom where they fully stripped out of their clothes. In no time, they stood and stared at each other like Adam and Eve. Fully displaying their bodies at each other, Momo looked at Izuku while the latter slightly turned his head away from the former after seeing her with her hair let down. But before he knew it, the ponytailed girl hugged the greenette in an intimate manner while playfully stroking the fluffy locks of his wavy hair.

“You always look cute when you blush at the sight of me~.” Momo flirted while feeling his upper back.

“I can’t help it… you’re just… too beautiful. From your marble skin… to your hair… and your personality… I just can’t help, but… feel this… way. Whenever I… look at you…” Izuku said while his head was buried in her chest due to his short stature.

“I’m glad~. Because I want you inside me until tomorrow~.” Momo said as she eyed his bed.

Immediately shoving him onto his bed, she goes down to his waist and sees his cock, all excited and ready to go. Having gone through sex ed during her time in Themyscira Middle School, she was fascinated by biology. However, fantasy and reality were two different ideas altogether. She was unsurprised that the foreskin was pulled back due to Bakugou’s constant raping, but she couldn’t care less. And there wasn’t a lot of hair down there, so her chances of getting any in her mouth were slim to none. Holding her breath a bit, Momo moved her head forward and kissed the head of Izuku’s penis. This caused him to squeal a little due to how delicate he’s become from Bakugou’s nonconsensual attacks on him and he was a bit nervous now that she’s seen him naked.

“I’ll be gentle, Izuku~. Just let me do the work~.” Momo assured as she looked at his penis.

Proceeding to kiss it again to feel conditioned and safe, it started to enlarge a bit more as it grew. At first, she was slightly surprised, but the more that she looked at it, the more intrigued she felt by it. Sticking her tongue, she licked it. Izuku’s penis had the taste of sweat and a raw saltiness from sticking to his inner thighs. For some odd reason, it aroused Momo. She couldn’t figure out why, but she couldn’t get that alluring sweat out of her mind now.

“Izuku~... your thing is~...” Momo said before proceeding to insert his penis into her mouth.

Izuku felt a shock go into his system as the ponytailed girl proceeded to suck away at his cock. Moaning as he felt her tongue lick and slurp around his meat walls, the greenette could only moan as delicately as he could while feeling the drool fall out of Momo’s mouth. Struggling to hold back his moans, he looked at her as she bobbed her head up and down. Feeling some form of primal lust overtake him, Izuku grabbed her head and moved his hips while Momo continued blowing him.

“Momo… your mouth… I can’t…” Izuku said as he felt his pelvis act up.

As he continued gyrating, the greenette could feel his penis well up from holding so much of his semen back. And at the rate the ponytailed girl was going, it would be a matter of time until he felt himself ready to ejaculate. Panting really hard, he felt himself no longer able to hold on from this sensation, so he says,

“Momo! I’m gonna…!”

Splurt!!!

Izuku ejaculated into Momo’s mouth with everything he had in his penis. When he finished, he started panting while recovering from his first ejaculation in years. But as he laid down, he felt something hit him. The greenette looked up and saw the ponytailed girl’s big ass on his face.

“It’s your turn, Izuku~.” Momo teased as she sat on his face.

Realizing what she was talking about, Izuku understood what he had to do now. He looked at Momo’s vagina and he felt himself breathe heavily as it was laid on top of his face. Having watched a little porn while his mom was asleep, he understood a little bit about what to do next. But doing the deed was a little different from just watching the act alone. However, he has come too far to quit now and Izuku needed to do it right. Proceeding to stick his tongue out, the greenette proceeded to lick the ponytailed girl’s slit.

“Izuku~...” Momo moaned the moment she felt his tongue.

Lapping his tongue around, Izuku felt himself penetrating Momo’s vagina as he licked it. Feeling her insides, it had the taste of fish swimming in the ocean and the sweat of being outside all day in the summer heat. But the greenette didn’t care. He was enjoying her company to the fullest and he was going to make sure it lasted throughout the night. Grabbing onto her waist, Midoriya buried his face into her ass and went to town on her pussy.

Shlick!* *Slurp!* *Lap!

“Yes~! Just like that~! Keep going~!” Momo said as she started rubbing her butt in Izuku’s face.

Izuku continued moving his tongue around and it wouldn’t take him long until he saw Momo’s exposed clitoris. Seizing this opportunity, the greenette did what he saw in the videos and bit it, causing the ponytailed girl to yelp in embarrassment.

“No~! Not there, Izu~! I’ll cum~!” Momo said as she felt her body well up.

Not even paying attention, Izuku proceeded to suck on it, causing her to pant hard from the lust she was beginning to feel. Sweating hard and feeling herself ready to release, Momo held onto her new boyfriend’s head as she prepared to cum into his mouth.

“Don’t you dare miss a drop~!” Momo shouted before cumming into his mouth Doing as his dominant girlfriend told him.

Izuku licked and slurped up every last drop of her juices as Momo continued to sit on his face. When she was finished and starting to feel in heat, she got right on top of him and grabbed his penis before stroking it up to make it hard again, causing the greenette to fall in heat as well.

“I’m going to put it in, Izuku~. Just keep your eyes on me, okay~?” Momo said as she proceeded to insert his penis into her vagina.

Grunting and panting as she started putting it in, Momo could feel her insides scrape while inserting Izuku’s dick into her pussy. Feeling herself ready to cry from this sensational pain, she could only keep in the emotions for so long while preparing to lose her virginity.

“Momo! Are you-!?” Izuku asked in concern before Momo interrupted him with a kiss to block out the pain.

By the time Momo kissed him, the penis was fully inserted into her vagina and her cries were released into Izuku’s mouth as she felt the tip of his penis touch her uterus. Taking her lips away from him, she says,

“This feeling~... this is unlike anything that I’ve ever read in any romance novel~. This feels~... so~... forbidden~.”

Izuku looked in awe at Momo’s blushing erotic face as she placed her hands all over her chest before moving her hands on his chest. But already beginning to feel her hips move, the long-haired girl says as she caresses his face,

“No matter what happens next~... I won’t stop~. So let’s make it last~. Right, Izuku~?”

“You are the most beautiful woman in the world. Let’s enjoy this together.” the greenette says before grabbing her hips.

“Izuku~...” Momo coos before kissing Izuku as she starts moving her hips.

Panting as he felt her move, Momo began gyrating her hips on top of Izuku’s pelvis while he moaned from feeling the weight of her on top of him. Slowly moving, the scraping inside her started going away and this started to take on a whole new feeling of pleasure. And this experience intoxicated Momo’s mind as she kept moving on top of Izuku before proceeding to move her hips up and down.

“Momo… you feel so good… so soft… so graceful… so beautiful~! There are no women that could hold a candle to you~!” the greenette says as he feels himself melting into her.

Panting incredibly hard, the duo felt themselves colliding with each other as they kissed each other and licked the sweat off each other on this beautiful occasion. Feeling her insides grind around his cock, Izuku couldn’t resist this feeling. It was hard to describe for him, but one thing for sure was that it was much bigger than love or any other form of affection he was being given. And he couldn’t resist it. He wanted this new form of love all to himself. And whether or not his status as the Green Devil would forbid it, he wanted to treasure this love until the end.

“Momo! I can’t hold it in anymore! I need to cum!” Izuku shouted as he felt his penis well up.

“It’s fine, Izuku~! Cum inside me whenever you’re ready~!” Momo assured while looking at his green, sparkling eyes.

Moving her hips even faster, the long-haired girl placed her hands on the greenette’s chest while panting like a dog. Watching her beautiful skin bounce, Izuku smiled as he felt himself ready to get lost while feeling their spirits intertwine with each other.

“Kiss me, Izuku~! Kiss me~!” Momo shouted as she moved downwards towards Izuku. Panting even harder than ever before as they frenched each other, the long-haired girl’s hips started to do a number on the greenette’s stamina when he prepared to ejaculate into her. Moving her hips at a rapid rate, Izuku could no longer hold himself back when he felt himself cum into Momo.

Splurt!* *Splurt!* *Splurt!

Momo let out an erotic scream as she hugged Izuku into her chest while feeling his semen fill her uterus. He unleashed a decent amount of loads into her as she embraced him with all the love she could give him. When he was finished, he took his penis out of her and his sperm leaked out of her vagina.

“Izuku~... that was delightful~.” Momo panted before kissing him everywhere.

“Not… as delightful… as you… Momo.” Izuku panted as well while holding onto her.

But suddenly, his penis rises back up again. Momo looks down and realizes that Izuku wasn’t finished at all. However, one look from the long-haired girl told the greenette that they were far from finished and they were going to continue this all night while the evening was still young. With her newly-founded confidence, Momo grabs Izuku’s penis and reinserts it back into her vagina to continue. Throughout the night, the couple continued to go at it as they tried out various positions while continuing to have sex with each other. It lasted all the way up until the sun rose up and the couple ended up crashing in bed where they slept in all day with no complaints from each other. But one way or another, this was a treasured memory that they would share with each other. And no one, not even Bakugou, could take that away from Izuku. Because he found it… this beautiful feeling… *love*.

Chapter End Notes

Okay, I know it took me a little bit to write this chapter. But this felt a little different from the other raunchy material that I'm used to writing and it's been a while since I wrote like this. I wanted this type of fornication to be a bit more... passionate. I have two more chapters left before I take a monthly break from this story. I've recently decided to get back into studying for my Security+ Computer Certification and I have to find myself a stable after getting it. Next chapter will be a dream, but will not be how it seems. Anyway, I hope you enjoyed this chapter, regardless of what I've just written.

Edit: No protection involved. Fornicate at your own risk.

An Angel

Chapter Summary

Having another dream, Midoriya encounters a woman by the river...

Chapter Notes

Warning: The following chapter contains sexual material unsuitable for minors. Viewer discretion advised.

Edit: Thank you for the 300 Kudos!

See the end of the chapter for more notes

Waking up from hearing the birds chirp, Midoriya finds himself somewhere in the middle of a forest with trees blocking out the sun. But strangely enough, there weren't a whole lot of animals other than squirrels and deer around.

"Huh? Is this another dream? Feels different from the others that I've had for years now. But there's one question that I have right now… WHY AM I NAKED!?!?!?" Izuku shouted as he kneeled to the ground in embarrassment.

But just as he bemoans his situation, Izuku suddenly hears singing from a distance away. It was a female voice and it sounded soft and angelic. Given its melody, it would be more than enough to put someone to sleep or get them lost in their minds. Listening to the direction of the source, the greenette knew there was someone who could help him.

"Regardless of my situation, I need help. I just hope they have a spare set of clothes for me to wear…" Izuku said in an embarrassed tone before running off.

Following the source of the singing, the greenette ran as fast as he could to get the help that he needed for his… *extreme* situation. But even if it got him in trouble, he needed her help. And it wouldn't take him long until he found a river with a waterfall ahead of him. Upon getting out of the forest, the sun shone directly into Midoriya's face, almost blinding him with its radiance. When he finished rubbing his eyes, the greenette looked around and asked,

"Hello? Is anyone here? I'm having a little trouble. I ended up and now I'm lost with no clothes. If there's anyone here, I-!"

Before he could finish his plea for help, Izuku sees a naked woman from a short distance. She was bathing in the waterfall and upon getting a closer look, she seemed to look like Momo. But he couldn't be too sure if this was the case. Deciding to get a closer look, Izuku walks into the water and tries to remain discreet. However, in his clumsy effort to move closer, he accidentally trips over a few rocks. But due to the noise of the waterfall, the woman didn't hear him. Just as he was recovering, Izuku said to himself,

"Ugh, what am I doing? If I get any closer, she'll probably bludgeon me with a rock or something. I'll find another-!"

Suddenly, he feels his shoulder get grabbed from behind, catching the greenette off-guard in the process.

"Is something wrong?" a feminine voice asks.

Slightly turning his head around, he saw the naked woman from the waterfall. There was no mistaking it. She clearly resembled Momo, but he had no idea if it really was her or if this was just some dream-disguised nightmare that Izuku was experiencing.

"W-Who are you? And don't try anything with me. I'll know." Izuku nervously warned.

"And what would I try against you, my friend?" the female cluelessly asked.

Hearing this question threw Izuku off. Normally, these figures within the greenette's nightmares would pull a fast one on him and make his mental psyche a living hell. But strangely enough, this wasn't the case. And for some odd reason, there wasn't a hint of malice in this dream. Nor did he find any figures related to his nightmares. In fact, the woman in front of him just smiled and caressed his face in a loving manner as her skin reflected from all the water that poured all over her.

"You're such a sweet boy~. What's your name~?" the woman asked.

"M-Midoriya! I-Izuku Midoriya, madam." the greenette said as he turned his blushing face away.

"I see~. You have an… *interesting* world~." the woman said.

"Huh? What do you mean? And what's your name? You look like someone I know. Someone I…" Midoriya said before stopping himself.

"And what might her name be~?" the woman asked, now feeling curious.

"Momo. Momo Yaoyorozu. But right now… I'm not sure if…" the greenette said in a hesitant manner.

"What's the matter, sweetie~?" the woman asked.

"Well, I'm working for some… really bad people. And she's currently training to be a Hero. I… I just don't know. If I tell her… she'll be far past angry. But if I keep lying to her… I don't know what to do. I…" Midoriya said before the woman put her finger on his lip.

“I don’t have a name~. But if you wish… you can call me Momo~.” the woman said before grabbing his face.

In that moment, the long-haired woman tackles the greenette into the water as they proceed to kiss each other passionately.

. . .

Suddenly, Midoriya was awoken by his alarm clock. Setting it off, the greenette proceeds to look around for Yaoyorozu. She was nowhere inside his room. Rubbing his eyes from the long slumber he took after having sex with her, he took a look at the clock and it was around 6:00 PM on a Sunday. The greenette was bewildered at how long he was sleeping and he was unsure if the ponytailed girl was still here. And since it was now evening, Midoriya was now a bit nervous about being late for the League of Villains meeting he was supposed to be attending. Getting his clothes on, Midoriya leaves his bedroom, only to see a naked Yaoyorozu sitting on his couch, playing one of his games before pausing it upon seeing him up and about.

“M-Momo!?” Izuku shouted in a shocked state.

“Izuku? How are you? It’s pretty late out.” Momo said in a casual manner, overlooking the fact that she was nude.

“That’s not the-! Is it really you… or is this some other deluded dream I’m having?” Izuku asked, already beginning to have a brain aneurysm.

Seeing her new boyfriend like this, Momo had a feeling that she needed to put Izuku at ease. Getting off the couch, the ponytailed girl walks over to the greenette and hugs him.

“Are you still dreaming~?” Momo asks as she embraces Izuku.

Feeling the warmth of her skin and remembering her fragrant scent, the greenette was now convinced that he was in reality. Now that he feels relieved, Izuku wraps his arms around Momo’s waist and hugs her as well while feeling her breasts smother his face.

“I was just dreaming about you.” Izuku confessed.

“Oh? And what was I doing in your dream~?” Momo asked.

Embarrassed that she asked, Izuku could only say so much when Momo asked him that question. However, he couldn’t shake the fact that she was just too beautiful to him that he could hardly feel the need to contain himself around her. And with that said, Izuku told her,

“I found you… underneath a waterfall.”

“And what was I doing underneath that waterfall~?” Momo teased while continuing to hug him.

“Well… you were… bathing.” the greenette said as he blushed.

“Bathing…? What do you mean?” the ponytailed girl asked in a confused manner.

“Well, that’s just it. You were-”. Izuku said before hearing Momo giggle.

When he heard the ponytailed girl giggle, the greenette felt the embarrassment flush out of him. He had no idea if she was just teasing him, but he felt like a fool when he told her about his dream. Not that it ever really matters to Izuku at all since he was already a fool from the beginning. But then a question came over the greenette, so he asked,

“I… have a question.”

“Hmm? What is it, Izuku?” Momo asked, wanting to hear his question.

“Why are you in your… birthday suit?” the greenette asked in an awkward tone.

“Oh. It’s a hobby of mine. When I was little, I saw Greek and Roman Statues on visits to foreign museums such as America and Europe. I saw all types of statues such as the Gods and the Goddesses as well as the famous Kings, Queens, and Olympians. At first, I felt disgusted by their extremities. But when I learned more about the history surrounding them, I grew interested. And that’s when developed this hobby of spending time around the house in the nude. Of course, there were plenty of times that I would get coarsely scolded by my parents, but those are different times altogether and it helped me bolden myself out of shame when I-” Momo monologues before seeing Izuku in a confused state.

Izuku had a hard time wrapping around the fact that Momo, a girl of pure unadulterated beauty, would turn out to be a carefree nudist. And at her own home, no less. Not that he really cares, of course. But he just had a bit of a hard time wrapping this idea around the fact that she would act this open and shameless about her hobbies, come what may. But regardless, Izuku started to feel himself get aroused from seeing her naked body in front of him.

“Momo…” Izuku said as he felt himself get a hard-on. “Ssh. Let me take care of that~.” Momo said before leaning over to kiss him.

Embracing each other, the ponytailed girl takes the greenette and seats him on the couch before proceeding to unzip his shorts. Pulling them down, Momo took a look at his long, hardened cock as Izuku looked away in a shy manner. Giggling at his shy state, the ponytailed girl kissed and licked it before proceeding to blow it.

“Oh… Momo…” Izuku moaned as he stroked her hair.

Slurping and licking around the walls, she could already see that he was about ready to cum. Deciding to take her mouth out, she grabs her breasts and wraps them around his cock, effectively giving him a boobjob in the process.

“Do you like it, Izuku~? I’ve watched this technique on the internet while you were asleep~.” Momo flirted while stroking his dick with her bosom.

“Yeah… feels so… relaxing. Get ready… Momo.” Izuku muttered while feeling himself ready to cum.

“Already am~.” Momo said before placing her mouth on the tip.

One minute later, Izuku ejaculates into Momo’s mouth, causing her to drink his semen up. Taking his penis out of her mouth, the ponytailed girl mounts the greenette and puts his penis inside her before swinging her hips around like a mechanical bull as she starts kissing him passionately. And after that, they proceed to fuck each other for a few hours.

. . .

Three hours later, Momo was fully dressed back up as she was preparing to leave. Walking her towards the door, Izuku laments,

“I wish you could stay here longer. I would’ve enjoyed showing you some of my games.”

“Me too. But school life never waits for anyone. Not even us.” Momo said in a forlorn tone.

“Will you be okay? Your parents must be worried.” Izuku asked in a concerned tone.

“Don’t be worried. They are abroad right now and won’t be back until Friday. And I’ll already be at Summer Camp by now and I told them that I was with a few friends, so chances of them being concerned right now are slim to none.” Momo assured before placing her hand on Izuku’s face.

Looking at his face, she could already tell it would be a full week until the ponytailed girl could come back and caress the greenette’s adorable face like a kitten again. But because he seems to be doing fine right now, she didn’t seem too worried.

“Just know this, Izuku: we are together now. If there’s anything bothering you, do not hesitate to call me. Anything that you have on your mind, I will listen. Okay?” Momo said while looking at him in a serious manner.

“Okay. I-... Is it… okay if…?” Izuku nervously asks before Momo pulls him in for a kiss.

It was long and passionate. Like a couple saying goodbye before a major storm hit either one a week or so later. One minute after kissing each other goodbye, Momo says,

“I love you… Izuku~.” I-... I love you… Momo.” Izuku said in his shy tone.

Smiling at his words, Momo leans down and gives Izuku a peck on the lips before heading towards the door and saying,

“I’ll text you tomorrow~. Sleep well, my sweet green pea~.”

On that note, Momo opened the door and left the apartment. While he almost didn’t wish to admit it, Izuku felt a tinge of happiness well up within him when he was still with her. It was almost as if he ascended towards a higher plane on a spiritual level. And it was a beautiful

thought when Momo came to mind. However, that wonderful thought came crashing down like an airplane when he heard,

“You really took your sweet time with her, *Romeo*.”

Feeling his stomach drop, Midoriya turns around and sees Shigaraki, sitting on his couch with a vicious grin on his face.

Chapter End Notes

Only one more chapter left before I go on a monthly hiatus. So I thought I'd try some other dreamscape form Midoriya. This would be either his own form of either Heaven or Purgatory. I'm not really sure, but I thought about making Yaoyorozu his metaphorical angel in the dream. Let me know what you think of all this in the comment section down below and get ready for the next chapter. It's gonna be heavy. Anyway, I hope you enjoyed this chapter.

Family Discussion

Chapter Summary

> After watching Yaoyorozu leave, Midoriya finds himself in hot water with the League of Villains...

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

Shivering at the sight of Shigaraki in his sight, Midoriya was unsure of what would come next. He had no idea how long he was sitting there or how long he's been in his apartment, but the greenette knew that he was in for it if the pale young man was watching them the entire time or if he just arrived and they didn't even notice. Either way, Midoriya wasn't going to expect any pleasant outcome from this surprise.

"Master was growing worried about you, so he sent me here. But just as I set foot in this nostalgic place… I find you getting your oats sowed by that ponytailed bitch from U.A. High. Would you care to explain how you got yourself laid like this, *Casanova~*?" Shigaraki asked.

Sweating from the immense pressure he began to feel, Midoriya shakes even more as he watches Shigaraki walks over to him as he stutters,

"T-Tomura, I can explain. W-When I was at the mall, I-"

"No need to tell me, Izuku. I've seen everything in here. So tell me. What did she feel like? How did she taste? Was she incredible? Tell me everything." Shigaraki hissed as he grabbed both his shoulders.

Midoriya looked directly at his childhood friend as Shigaraki gave him this strange, eerie smile. It was incredibly uncomfortable for the greenette. To Midoriya, the pale young man looked as if he crawled out of a horror movie at a random theater screening. And at this point, the greenette didn't know what Shigaraki would do next. Would he disintegrate him? Would he rat him out to All For One and get executed for treason? Multiple scenarios played throughout the greenette's mind and they were all equally unpleasant as the last one that preceded it.

"W-Well, when I-I was having lunch, I-" Midoriya said before hearing a random voice speak.

"You were what?" Shigaraki asked.

"I-I was eating by myself until a couple of her friends unexpectedly came by to say hi. W-When we were t-talking, t-they mentioned s-something about this camping t-trip up to *The Beast's Forest*. Yaoyorozu told me-" Midoriya said before getting cut off.

“So that’s the bitch’s name, huh~? I bet she was one helluva woman in bed~.” Shigaraki mocked as he made an offensive gesture before licking his fingers in the shape of a V.

“You leave her out of this. She is mine and mine alone! You can’t have her!” the greenette suddenly shouted.

“Oh~? Are we getting defensive now~? Months ago, you were excited about spreading her entrails all over the wall~.” Shigaraki mocked once more.

“I- I’m saving her for last. She means nothing to me!” Midoriya said in a defensive tone.

“Really~? You seemed pretty happy when you played tonsil hockey with that slut~. Pounding away at her womb like a hammer on a nail, licking every inch of her body sweat like ice-cream, and sucking away at her tits like some greedy little calf~. And telling her that you love her over and over like a broken record~... no. You fell in love with her~.” Shigaraki said with incredible venom in his voice.

“N-No! I didn’t!” Midoriya shouted.

“Then why didn’t you delete any of the pictures with her~? You clearly wanted to save them for yourself~.” Shigaraki surmised.

“I don’t care what you say! That bitch means nothing to me! She will be my last target in this crusade of ours and if you don’t like it, then you and Master can-!” Midoriya said before getting cut off mid-sentence.

“I can what, Izuku?” a familiar voice asked.

Hearing the voice that the greenette definitely didn’t want to hear, Midoriya stopped talking as his eyes widened in horror while he watched All For One enter the apartment alongside Kurogiri who stood at attendance alongside the Symbol of Fear. Shigaraki stood out of the way as he watched All For One walk inside and stand in front of the greenette. Looking straight up at All For One, Midoriya could feel as if his ghost were about to leave his body at any moment. If he were to finish his sentence right here and now, he would may as well have jumped off that rooftop from the start.

“Tell me Izuku, were you happy when that girl entered into your life?” All For One asked.

“M-Master, I-” Midoriya asked before getting cut off once again.

“Izuku… I am only asking a simple question. Be truthful with me. I will know when you’re lying. And lying is something I will not tolerate from you, child. Now I will ask again; do you love her?” All For One asked once more.

“I-I…” Midoriya stuttered.

“Answer my question, Izuku. Your father is growing impatient with your antics.” All For One ordered.

Finding himself unable to lie to All For One, Midoriya could only feel himself shake as he was asked this question. The greenette forced himself to look All For One in the eyes as he quaked with fear. If he were to lie to him, Midoriya would be facing a much worse fate than his encounters with Bakugou could ever compensate for. Forcing himself, Midoriya whispered,

"...I do…"

"What was it, my son?" All For One asked.

"I DO!!!! I'VE FALLEN IN LOVE WITH MOMO YAOYOROZU!!!! SHE MEANS THE WHOLE WORLD TO ME NOW!!!!" Midoriya screamed at the top of his lungs as tears filled his eyes.

Eerie silence filled the entire apartment after hearing those words. No one spoke a word after hearing what Midoriya told them. And having heard what the greenette told him, All For One's suspicions were now confirmed. Without even turning towards Kurogiri and Shigaraki, the Symbol of Fear orders as he looks at Midoriya,

"Leave us."

Doing as All For One said, Kurogiri creates a warpgate and both he and Shigaraki leave through it, leaving the Symbol of Fear and Midoriya all alone.

"Sit down, young Izuku." All For One orders once again.

Doing as the Symbol of Fear told him, the greenette slowly walked towards the couch while keeping his eyes on All For One. After watching Midoriya take a seat on the couch, the Symbol of Fear walks over and grabs his shoulders in a gentle but firm manner, causing the greenette to shiver in terror.

"When Tomura found you up on that rooftop, you clearly had nothing left to lose after what happened to your mother. I had you brought over to the hideout, I gave you a home, food, and money while only demanding cooperation and obedience. And then I hear of this… Izuku, do you know who she is?" All For One asks in a soft, yet menacing tone.

"She's my girlfriend. I-" Midoriya says before getting interrupted.

"Try again, Izuku. Do you know who she is?" All For One asks once again.

"S-She…" Midoriya said, almost feeling himself about to lose his nerve.

"Say it, Izuku. Who is she?" All For One presses.

"SHE'S A HERO!!!!" Midoriya shouted, almost ready to have a meltdown.

"Izuku, what will happen when she learns the truth? When she learns what you really are? When she figures out the truth behind your identity, she will hate you." All For One said.

“That’s not true. She-” the greenette said before All For One spoke.

“But it is, Izuku. And it appears that the time that you spent with her while you were busy with your task has made you soft. You have forgotten yourself, my child. Everything I do for you is out of the goodness of my own heart and you take my acts of selflessness for granted. Izuku, I will reiterate myself once more; that girl may be your lover, but this is your family. Tomura is your brother… Kurogiri is your caretaker… and I am your father. Do we mean nothing to you? After saving you from potentially making the biggest mistake of your life?” the Symbol of Fear asked as he moved his fingerprints towards Midoriya’s throat.

Having fully remembered what he is, the greenette realized what he just did; he just slept with a Hero. Midoriya felt a deep shiver crawl over his skin while contemplating the gravity of his situation. But as he dwelled on those thoughts, the Symbol of Fear spoke,

“If that girl was impregnated, what would you do? And if that child were to be born, how would you explain yourself to them? Once they learn your identity, you will be loathed, disowned, and forgotten. And when they have finished cutting you off, you will be forced back to us. Your family. And back into your loving father’s arms where you eternally belong until the bitter end.”

Feeling the guilt begin to rush to his head, Midoriya had a hard time holding back the tears after realizing the full gravity of his situation. If he had this child, it would only be a matter of time until they figured out his identity as the Green Devil. And when it happens, he would be arrested and put on trial before getting his thirty-year death sentence in prison. The greenette began having flashbacks of the horrible moments of his life as a child. But the one that stood out to him the most was when he finally recalled the one moment when his mother beat him during a time when Yuta Midoriya was away. Feeling the pain begin to overwhelm him, Midoriya began to lose himself as he started crying. “I’m sorry! I didn’t mean to hurt you! I was just wrapped up in the moment! It was never my intention to hurt you, father!” Midoriya bawled as he was embraced by All For One.

“It’s okay, Izuku. I know that you had no intention of committing this misdeed. However, once you meet her again, make your father a promise.” All For One said.

“A promise?” the greenette asked.

“Kill her.” the Symbol of Fear ordered.

Midoriya let out a slight gasp upon hearing this promise. While he already knew that All For One was cruel, he never expected this level of sadism from the Symbol of Fear. How could he make such a decision? At first, Midoriya just saw Yaoyorozu as just another Hero to sink his blades into. But now after meeting her, he’s starting to have mixed feelings about this. Could he really do it? The greenette was already a Villain and he had nothing left to lose, but now he’s being forced to make this choice: save his girlfriend and welcome death or continue to serve the League of Villains as the Green Devil. And that wasn’t a decision the greenette was going to take lightly.

“Do you promise your father?” the Symbol of Fear asked. Feeling his voice tremble, but doing his best not to show hesitation, Midoriya muttered,

“Y-Yes…”

“What was that, Izuku?” All For One asked.

“Yes. I will, father. I’ll kill her.” Midoriya said, removing the hesitation from his voice.

“That was all I needed to hear, my son. But before we head back to the bar, there is something you need to know first.” the Symbol of Fear said.

“Yeah? What is it?” Midoriya asked while wiping away the tears.

“I saw something. A vision. And it is something that cannot be allowed to come to pass.” All For One said.

“A vision? What do you mean?” the greenette asked.

“How often do you dream in your sleep, Izuku?” the Symbol of Fear asked, ignoring Midoriya’s question.

“Too many times to remember. Why?” the greenette asked once more.

“In one of your dreams, you were fighting those children from U.A., that high school All Might is currently teaching. The only way that vision will come to pass is if you choose to kidnap Bakugou. I cannot allow that.” All For One said.

“What?! But that creature was my tormentor for years! He deserves everything that I should give to him! And what do you mean by one of my dreams!?” Midoriya shouted.

“In time, you will understand, my child. But for now, I would like you to come with me. There are more members of your family at the bar and they are eager to meet you. Come.” All For One said as he opened a warpgate with one of his Quirks.

The greenette was completely unsure of what All For One told him. For all Midoriya knew, he could be trying to pull a fast one and get him killed. But if what the Symbol of Fear said is true, then he needed to do as he said and change his fate. Either way, there was no way out for Midoriya after hearing All For One’s talk. And when Yaoyorozu figures out his identity, then the greenette would be in for a world of shit. But putting all that aside for the time being, Midoriya followed the Symbol of Fear into the warpgate where he would meet the new members of his family in the League of Villains.

Chapter End Notes

For all those wondering about why Inko was being abusive towards Izuku, there will be an explanation as to why she acted that way. As for the Kiyashi Shopping Mall Arc, it's all done. I will be taking a monthly hiatus to get back into studying for my Security+ Certification. I will be returning on May 11th and it will be focused more on Midoriya's downfall in his sanity before becoming with himself as the Green Devil and it will be much psychological later on when Midoriya gets sent into Tartarus. Anyway, I will be working on my Sonic story, The Bat and her Fox while giving this story a hiatus. If any of you want to give it a read, feel free to do so. It's only nine chapters, but it'll be worth your while. But I digress. Regardless though, I hope you enjoyed this arc as well as the others that preceded.

This is Ghoul. I'll see you on the other side.

Edit: If anyone has any questions, feel free to chat with me on Gmail. My username is ghoulbrony@gmail.com.

New Members

Chapter Summary

After getting scolded by the Symbol of Fear, Midoriya is brought back to the hideout to meet his new teammates...

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

Walking through the portal with All For One, Midoriya was greeted by several new faces inside the bar. Shigaraki, Giran, and Kurogiri were waiting by the counter. Upon getting a closer look, Midoriya could make out the new faces: one tall lanky man with burnt skin on most of his body, one highschool girl, one lizardman, one man wearing a trench coat with a mask and a walking cane, one tall muscular man, one middle schooler with a gas mask, another tall man carrying man a magnet, and one man wearing a costume. Needless to say, the Symbol of Fear has hauled in quite the load.

“While you were busy chasing girls, Tomura and Giran gathered more followers for the League of Villains. And as you can see, they are all eager to meet you. Go on… introduce yourself, my son.” All For Son gestures as he stands out of the way.

Looking at everyone in front of him, Midoriya felt various thoughts race through his mind. Whether or not they would stick together, these were the greenette’s new teammates. And he would be working together with them, whether he liked it or not. Deciding to not hold back, Midoriya took a deep breath and said,

“Hello. My name is Izuku Midoriya. And I am the Green Devil: Aldera.”

Upon hearing this, everyone was perplexed by the greenette’s introduction. Some were impressed while others were skeptical. However, that train of thought was broken by a heavy bout of laughter. Midoriya looked up and saw the muscular man laughing like he was choking up on helium. As he laughed, he spoke,

“You…? So you're telling me that broccoli head over there is the Green Devil!? Oh man, you guys sure know how to make me laugh!”

“I must agree. If anything, he looks like he should be at some random club activity during cram school. Do you think we’d be fooled by some random kid who gets his lunch money stolen everyday by the neighborhood bully and his goons. Why not tell us who-!?” the burnt man asked before getting grabbed by Midoriya.

Getting pinned against the counter, the greenette pressed the knife towards the man’s stitches on his cheeks.

“Say that again - one. More. Time.” Midoriya threatened in a cold voice.

“You better let me go, greenie. Before I decide to turn you into grilled broccoli.” the burnt man warned as he activated his blue flames.

But before anything could happen, All For One steps in and says,

“Dabi… that’s enough. If you provoke Izuku once more, I will feel inclined to punish you myself. Izuku, release Dabi.”

Doing as the Symbol of Fear told him, Midoriya let the burnt man go and he went back to the opposite side of the bar as the muscled man mouthed off,

“Freak…”

Hearing this, the greenette reached for his knife and motioned to throw it at the muscled man, but Kurogiri grabbed it in the nick of time before he could do anything.

“While we share the common goal of killing All Might and bringing disorder to the entire world, let me be clear: no form of bigotry or prejudice will be tolerated in the League of Villains. Should anyone act out of line against this rule, I will personally kill you. No questions asked. Am I clear?” All For One ordained.

The new members were a little freaked out by the Symbol of Fear’s anger, but a few of them found it understandable while the others pretended to agree. With that said, the others began introducing themselves.

“My name’s Himiko Toga~! And my Quirk’s Transformation~! I’ve been on the run for so long that I want to live in a world like Mr. Stainy~! In fact, I wanna meet and kill Mr. Stainy~!” the school girl said with high enthusiasm in her voice.

Midoriya and Shigaraki were a little put off by her attitude. If anything, she looked like she belonged in a mental institute as far as insanity was concerned. In fact, they weren’t even sure if it was worth keeping her with them.

“Are you sure it was a good idea to bring that nutcase into our group? What if she decides to kill every single one of us?” Midoriya asks, starting to feel nervous.

“Don’t worry, kid. She’ll come in handy once you see her in combat.” Giran chuckled.

Then the big guy with a big magnet wearing casual clothes comes over and says in a shrill masculine voice,

“My name’s Magne~. And my Quirk’s Magnetism~. Can’t wait to get along with all of you~! And by the way, greenie…”

Midoriya looked up and saw Magne straight up in his face, causing the greenette to jump back a few centimeters. Looking at Magne all over, Midoriya couldn’t help but notice two bumps in his chest. After putting two and two together, the greenette realized that the magnet

villain was a woman. A strange revelation for the greenette, but nothing that he would personally worry over.

“You look like you’re hiding something. Not sure what it is, but your eyes looked empty for a moment when Dabi came after you. Mind telling me what’s going on?” Magne asks as she lowers his shades.

“Izuku’s secrets are not his to share, Magne. All that matters is that he is an ally and will continue to assist in our endeavors to wipe out Hero Society. Now… who else would care to introduce themselves?” All For One says.

Walking up next appeared to be a lizardman whose appearance was identical to Stain’s, albeit with a few differences in his costume. The shirt under his body armor had blue polka dots and he had two swords on his back. But other than that, nothing much to point out other than the fact that he was a lizardman. Approaching Midoriya, the lizardman said,

“My name is Spinner. And if I remember correctly, you were the same Green Devil who the Hero Killer Stain passed down his will towards?”

Seeing the sword in the greenette’s left hand, it completely confirmed the lizardman’s theory. It was the same sword as Stain’s and Spinner knew for certain that Midoriya was the one whose legacy was entrusted. Seeing this, Spinner grabs Midoriya’s right hand and asks,

“Please make me your apprentice! I will do whatever you say and I will follow you to the bitter end, Green Devil: Aldera!”

The greenette looked at the lizardman and he could see that he had a strong and serious look in his eyes. Midoriya was completely put off by Spinner’s demeanor and he had no idea what to say to him. And even if he were to refuse, the lizardman would stubbornly stick to his side, no matter what he would say to him. So the greenette responded,

“Hold on just a minute. Maybe it would be best to slow down a bit before-!”

“But you’re the Green Devil, Stain’s successor! I’ve joined the League of Villains to follow your will and to change this awful world! And I’ve got no intentions of letting this opportunity slide! So please let me join you by your side, master!” Spinner shouted with even more seriousness in his eyes.

This confirmed Midoriya’s suspicion once more: the lizardman showed no signs of turning away from this and the more that the greenette would try to refuse, the more stubborn that Spinner would grow. Now that he was at a stalemate, Midoriya says,

“Listen. We are still in the middle of introductions. So stand down for now until further notice.”

“Yes, master!” Spinner shouted before standing back as Shigaraki chuckled at this.

Up next came the tall muscular man who wore a cloak. Upon moving closer, he removed his head. He had short blonde hair and he had a scar covering his left with some sort of

prosthetic eye covering his socket. Looking closer at the man, he seemed to resemble Bakugou a bit; a fact that made Midoriya's stomach turn as he looked at him.

"Hey there, kid. Name's Goto Imasuji. Or if you want, you can call me Muscular. And I gotta wonder… why are you looking at me like I killed your dog? Did I fuck your mom~? Steal your girlfriend~? C'mon sweetie pie, tell me why you're looking at me dirty~. Because you're starting to give daddy a hard-on~." the muscular man teased as he got closer to Midoriya's face.

Drawing out his sword, Midoriya aimed it at Muscular's right eye with killer instinct and remained focused on it as he stared at him with dead eyes.

"Touch me. I dare you." Midoriya threatened.

Laughing, Muscular backs away as he says,

"I'm just kidding, kid. You should lighten up sometimes!"

After watching him back away, a middle schooler walked over to Midoriya and said,

"I am Mustard. And I take great pride in my abilities. So I must say that I respect the work you put into killing every last one of those kids at Aldera, Green Devil."

After acknowledging the greenette, Mustard walked back to the other side of the room. When he finished up, the next Villain appeared to be a man in a black straitjacket and all he could really do was mutter. But as he could hear his ramblings, he heard,

"Flesh… Moonfish…"

Midoriya was pretty creeped out by the man's appearance and backed away from him. Up next was the same burnt man who mocked Midoriya earlier. Walking towards him, he said in an aloof tone,

"Not sure if you caught my name, but it's Dabi. And I follow everything that Stain preaches. But just because he made you his successor… doesn't mean I'm gonna kiss your ass on our merry way to changing this god-forsaken world of ours. If anything, I don't see the reason why Stain chose you. If we had met at a different time, I'd burn you to ashes."

Hearing this, Midoriya kept the sword by his side and flipped it open with the tsuba, clearly wanting to cut Dabi to giblets. But before he could walk over to him, Shigaraki grabbed the greenette's shoulder, causing the latter to stop. The former proceeds to walk over to the charred man before saying,

"I understand that you have doubts about his abilities. But he destroyed an entire school in one day and managed to kill Snipe without getting himself caught by the authorities. Unless you or any of you pansies think you can take out my brother, you can have a go. But if you want him, you have to go through me to get him. If you want to take your leave or get yourself sliced and diced, that's your choice. But if you want to change the world, then I

suggest you stand in that corner over there… and show us some fucking respect." Shigaraki said with sheer venom in his voice.

Looking at Shigaraki before turning to Midoriya, Dabi let out a slight chuckle as he observed the greenette behind the pale young man. Feeling like this whole thing was going to be interesting, Dabi laughs and says in a condescending tone,

"Sure. I'll play along. Just one thing though - I'm doing this to change the world, not arrive at your beckon call like I'm your butler."

"Are you finished?" Midoriya asked in a threatening voice.

Laughing it off, Dabi goes back to the other side of the room with the others. Now that introductions were finished, All For One said,

"Since we have now finished acquainting ourselves with one another, Tomura has something to share with you. Care to brief them on the details?"

"Yes, Master. Several minutes ago, Midoriya told me that U.A. High School is planning a week-long summer camping trip in the Beast's Forest and they won't be leaving until next week. I wasn't sure when their trip would stop, but our man on the inside had just informed me that they will be leaving for their trip next Monday. So right now, we are going to form a plan. So listen to what me and Izuku have to say…" Shigaraki says as he starts explaining.

. . .

An hour later, everyone was blown away at how genius this plan was. If anything, it almost sounded unstoppable since they could hardly speak. However, there was one amongst the group who had his doubts.

"Are you sure we can hold out that long? It will only be a matter of time until the cops and the Pro Heroes arrive to capture us. Because these kids don't seem the type that you should fuck with. And they will have Eraserhead and Vlad King, which puts us at an impasse if they do manage to catch us." Dabi explains in a blunt manner.

"Don't worry, Dabi. All we need to do is cripple their morale. Nothing more. But right now, it's getting late and we need to get some shut-eye. We have a week to prepare, so I would suggest taking this time to train until then. Anyway, I wish you all a good night." Shigaraki yawned as he pat Midoriya on the shoulder before going upstairs.

Hearing this, everyone proceeded to leave the bar to go to their resting spots. But before Spinner could leave, he turns around and notices Midoriya proceeding to head through the warpgate created by Kurogiri. But before the greenette could leave, the lizardman stops him and asks,

"Is it okay if we spar tomorrow? We need the practice, master."

While a bit reluctant at first, Midoriya couldn't argue that he needed to practice and get stronger as well when the mission would come around. Deciding to concede, the greenette

says,

“Meet me at an abandoned warehouse near the east side at 3:00 PM. And make sure no one follows you.”

“Yes, master!” Spinner shouted before leaving the bar.

After watching the lizardman leave, All For One walks over to Midoriya and says,

“He seems quite taken with you, Izuku.”

“We need to be ready. There’s no telling what U.A. will have in store for us.” the greenette responds.

“Indeed. Anyway, I bid you goodnight, Izuku. Get some rest.” the Symbol of Fear says before teleporting away.

Having heard this, Midoriya did as All For One told him and walked through the warpgate, right back into the apartment. After entering his home, Kurogiri closed the warpgate and the greenette was alone with his thoughts. Taking a seat on his couch, the greenette pulled out his phone and proceeded to look at his smartphone. Going through the pictures, Midoriya felt a lot of conflicted emotions run through him. He looked at every single picture and they were all filled with his new friends. For several months now, he dreamed of nothing more than murdering every single one of them and showing the entire world what the sham they were. But when he got to a picture of him and Momo together, something pulled at the greenette.

“Momo…”

Midoriya muttered as he gazed at the photo. Looking directly at the picture, the greenette felt his heartstrings pull. Remembering what happened back in the alley when she comforted and loved him, Midoriya felt a lot of emotions overwhelm him. This was the first time that he ever experienced this form of love. And it began choking him as he thought about it. More and more, the greenette felt his heart tug a lot harder when he remembered being hugged by her and getting caressed in her arms, it all rammed into Midoriya like a semi-truck with no brakes.

“Momo…” the greenette muttered once more as his voice started to break.

Feeling these emotions overwhelm him as he thought about her, Midoriya could no longer hold back his raw feelings and emotions and he cried uncontrollably. This strange sense of relief weighed over the greenette and he could feel this form of love and happiness overwhelm him as he held the picture of her close to his face. He wailed so hard that he could no longer tell what he sounded like himself. It would all continue until he passed out from his emotional meltdown around 3:00 AM.

Chapter End Notes

Well, it's been about a month now and I feel inclined to get my hands dirty once more. There will be a few chapters to go through before I get to the full Summer Camp Arc. I may not have much in terms of writing material so far, but it will all be worth it once I get to the battle scenarios in this arc. Anyway, it's good to be back and I can't wait to write more of The Green Devil.

Midoriya's Secret

Chapter Summary

The next day in U.A. High, Bakugou gets pulled in for a lecture...

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

The next day at U.A. High School before first period, Yaoyorozu was sitting at her desk with Jiro and Ashido. As usual, the ponytailed girl was waiting for Midoriya to reply to one of her texts while the ear-lobed girl and the pinkette were chatting with each other as they ate. It was all such a blur for her. When she first met the greenette, she had the impression that he was just a shy schoolboy with an otaku lifestyle. But after learning more about him, his problems, especially those related to Bakugou, went a lot deeper than she could ever anticipate. Whether it be mental or sexual, she wanted to help him in any way she could. But as she dwelled on these thoughts, Ashido comes in and asks,

“Still waiting for the green bean to answer~?”

“He must be waking up. Izuku doesn’t usually respond until the next five minutes.” Yaoyorozu says as she looks at her phone.

“Speaking of Midoriya, you really spent an awful lot of time with him yesterday. No texts. No calls. And I have no idea why, but… something feels… different… about you, Yaomomo.” Jiro said, having observed her ponytailed friend.

“Yeah. For some reason, I thought you were glowing~. Did something happen yesterday~?” Ashido teased as she playfully flicked her right bang.

Having felt a nerve get ticked, the ponytailed girl makes a miniature version of her trademark staff and smacks her upside the head for that suggestive question.

“Ow! What did you do that for?!” Ashido shouted, having felt the impact of that blow.

“Ashido… you never ask those types of questions.” Jiro said before getting that look from Yaoyorozu, causing her to jump a little.

Upon hearing this, the rest of the girls walked over to the Class 1-A Vice-Representative after hearing Midoriya come up.

“How’s Midoriya, Yaoyorozu? He acted weird yesterday when Bakugou went over to him. Is he okay?” Uraraka asked, feeling concerned for the greenette.

“He is okay, Uraraka. But after learning everything about Izuku…” Yaoyorozu said, feeling hesitant to talk about the greenette.

“Is something wrong, Yaoyorozu?” Hagakure asked, starting to feel worried.

“You don’t have to keep everything confidential, Yaoyorozu.” Asui assured, trying to understand her classmate.

“Girls, this isn’t something that I can simply share. Izu-” Yaoyorozu said before hearing the door open.

Looking from a small distance, they see Bakugou staggering a bit as he enters the classroom. He had an arm cast on his left arm, he had band-aids on his cheeks, and bandage wraps on his forehead as well as a band-aid on his nose with stitches and cotton swabs in his nostrils. Grunting as he walked over to his desk, Class 1-A, minus Yaoyorozu who looked at him with dead eyes, watched in amazement as he took a seat.

“Looks like Midoriya ate you for breakfast, Bakugou~.” Kaminari jeered as he greeted the blonde.

Just then, Bakugou grabs Kaminari by his collar and slams him on his desk, taking everyone by surprise.

“Whoa! What the fuck, Bakugou!?” Kirishima shouted as he tried to stop him. His hands crackled with explosions as he looked at his classmate dead in the eyes before getting in the electric student’s face and saying,

“If you mention that incident to me again, I’m gonna-!”

Just then, bandages wrapped around Bakugou as he was pulled off Kaminari. Getting himself pulled forward, the explosive blonde sees an angry Aizawa standing in front of him alongside Kayama. And going beyond his expression, the Underground Hero looked like he had a lot to say to Bakugou.

“Follow me, Bakugou.” Eraserhead says as he deactivated the blonde's Explosion Quirk.

Grunting in anger, the blonde relents and follows after the tired Pro Hero outside the classroom, leaving Midnight to take over the class for now until he would return. As he followed after Eraserhead, a lot went through Bakugou’s mind. It was certainly surprising to see Deku again after a whole year of disappearance. And he was certainly eager to make him his property again. But what he didn’t expect was to see the damn nerd fight back. And if that weren’t enough after losing in the Sports Festival, he managed to break and fracture several of his bones during their fight. It didn’t just hurt him on a physical level, but on a mental and emotional level. All of which started eating away at his psyche. Being brought into the boy’s locker room, Aizawa locked the door with his bandages before facing Bakugou with that same look in his eyes.

“What happened?” Eraserhead asked in his usual blunt tone.

“What’re you talking about?” Bakugou asked, starting to feel confused.

Hearing this, Aizawa pulled out his phone and opened it up before showing him a video that seemed to hit viral status. It was titled ***Spoiled U.A. Brat gets ass kicked by Quirkless Kid lmfao!***. Bakugou tried turning his head away, but the Underground Hero made him face forward and continued watching the video all the way to the end when his classmates intervened.

“Would you care to explain how this happened…?” Aizawa clarified.

“W-When I was walking through the mall with Shitty Hair, Icy Hot, and Buzzhead, I saw Deku with my classmates. So I thought I’d say hi.” Bakugou said as he tried making up an excuse.

“Really? Because from what else I saw in the video, you looked like you were threatening him. Would you care to sort this out with Principal Nezu?” Aizawa asked.

Hearing this, Bakugou’s heart stopped. If he were to come forward with his crimes against Deku, he could kiss more than his future career as a Pro Hero goodbye. He would lose his scholarship, family, and his entire life because of what he did to the shitty nerd. But if he were to remain quiet, it would only get worse as time would press on.

“No.” Bakugou said.

“Are you sure, Bakugou?” Aizawa pressed.

“YES!!! JUST LET ME GO BACK TO CLASS, GODDAMNIT!!!!! I DON’T WANNA TALK ABOUT SHITTY DEKU ANYMORE!!!!! Bakugou screamed as his emotions got the best of him.

Having heard this answer confirmed Eraserhead’s suspicion: Bakugou was hiding something. However, if he were to press him any further, Aizawa would get nowhere. Deciding to shelve this topic for now, the Underground Hero says in a threatening tone,

“When you first arrived here, I thought you were just a problem child. But after watching this video, you are beginning to hide something. You have only started this year and you’re already beginning to cause trouble. If you weren’t spotted by Best Jeanist, I would have already expelled you with no lost sleep. So I will let this slide for now. But know this, Bakugou; if you ever engage in this form of interaction with anyone inside or outside U.A., I will not hesitate to expel or have you arrested for assault. So from here on out, you’re on thin ice. Now get back to class.”

After having said that, Eraserhead unlocks the door, allowing Bakugou to run back to class with his tail between his legs. When the latter screamed at him, the former began to suspect something. This type of shouting was unusual since the explosive blonde could take criticism, or at the very least would pretend to take the criticism. Something was pulling away at the Underground Hero and he would do everything he can to solve it, one way or another. And the first clue that he heard was *Deku*. He would have to do some investigating

and pull in some favors if he wanted to get to the bottom of this. But deciding to shelve it for now, Aizawa decided to head back to the Class 1-A room to continue the class.

. . .

Several hours later, PE comes around. As the girls were getting dressed, a lot was going through Yaoyorozu's mind. It was telling her friends about Midoriya's story that bothered her, but the consequences of what would happen if she were to do so. Now that she finally lost her virginity to him, the ponytailed girl wanted to do everything she could to help him cope with his trauma. But she was unsure what to do about it. If anything, she would have to write a pros-and-cons list on this situation. Plus, she just had sex with the greenette. What would happen if she got pregnant one day? Hearing from her parents would be bad enough, but shouldering the responsibility was a whole different matter.

"...Yaomomo?" Jiro asked.

"Y-Yes, Jiro?" the ponytailed girl responded.

"We're just about finished getting dressed. But you barely changed into your PE clothes. Is something wrong?" Jiro answered.

"If it's about Midori, you can tell us. In fact, now that we're in the changing room, it's safe to tell us now if you want." Ashido added.

"It's not as simple as I can put it. And it goes far beyond just Izuku's recent fight with Bakugou. If I tell you about him, you'll never look at him the same way as you once did." the ponytailed girl said.

"Just trust us, Yaomomo. You don't have to shoulder this alone. If there's anything we can do to help you and Midoriya, just tell us. We can keep it a secret. He won't know that you told us." Hagakure said, trying to ease the ponytailed girl.

She felt shaky. Yaoyorozu couldn't keep this hidden any longer and she felt the urge to tell them. But if she were to tell them, she would have to treat this situation in a manner that wouldn't cause a panic. And needless to say, she was putting this pressure on herself since the day she learned about Midoriya's traumatic life as a quirkless child. But she needed to relieve herself of this burden a little. She didn't want to live with this extra baggage on her shoulders. Plus, Midoriya led a miserable life of cruelty and neglect. He could certainly use some new friends to help him heal, if not a little at least. Finally deciding to swallow her pride, Yaoyorozu says,

"Before I tell you about Izuku, you must absolutely swear that you will keep this a secret. And should you tell this to him or any of the boys, I will personally punish you."

"We won't say a word of this to Midoriya or anyone else, Yaomomo. Just spit it out already." Jiro said, wanting to learn about the greenette already.

"Okay. So when I found Midoriya behind the dumpster…" Yaoyorozu explained as she started telling her female classmates about him.

. . .

An hour later, the Class 1-A girls covered their mouths in horror with tears in their eyes after learning about Midoriya. To say that they were devastated would be underselling their reaction. They were almost close to wailing after hearing about the greenette's entire life. Nothing could ever change the way they felt about him and it couldn't be understated how sad they were when they heard Yaoyorozu's tale about Midoriya.

"Ohh my god… that poor baby…" Ashido mouthed as she felt herself lose her voice.

"I always knew that Bakugou was a monster… but this…" Jiro muttered as she struggled to comprehend the truth.

"Midori never deserved to be treated like trash. Bakugou should never have been accepted into U.A.!" Hagakure shouted as she felt ready to cry.

"Is Midoriya okay? He hasn't… you know?" Asui asked, feeling even more concerned for the greenette.

"Not to my knowledge. But after hearing most of his story, I wouldn't put it past him to say that he would never consider that *option*." Yaoyorozu forebodes.

"He needs help. If we could just get him into therapy, maybe-" Uraraka suggested before getting interrupted by the ponytailed girl.

"I'm not sure. Whenever Midoriya is around me, he looks happy. It's hard to put into words, but it's like he sees me as a security blanket. I'm not sure why, but he looks so cute and peaceful whenever he's around me. I'm not saying that he doesn't have problems, but he's very sweet whenever we see each other." Yaoyorozu said as she crossed her arms before placing her right hand on her cheek in a dreamy manner.

"Maybe we should go over to his place and talk to him. See what he likes. Maybe we could bring a game or two over to him." Asui suggested.

"I think he already has the last bit covered, Asui. But it wouldn't be a bad idea to bring over some Uno Cards or Twister." Yaoyorozu said.

"Okay. But before we get any further into the matter, I need to know something, Yaomomo - did you have sex with Midori?" Ashido asked.

"A-Ashido!" Yaoyorozu stuttered.

"I knew it~! You can't hide that glow from me~. Midori must've felt like a baby when he was inside you~." Ashido teased.

"If you mention this any-!" Yaoyorozu threatened before Jiro cuts in.

"Hey, it's not our fault that girls can tell apart your mood. You were pretty happy this morning as you walked to school with us." Jiro concurred.

“Jiro!” the ponytailed girl shouted.

“If you ever have a child with Midori, we’ll be right there with you~!” Uraraka and Hagakure cheered in unison.

“Girls…” Yaoyorozu bemoaned.

But before they could speak on this any further, the doors were slammed open by a furious Midnight.

“If you girls don’t get dressed right now-!” the +18 Hero threatened before seeing the Class 1-A Girls bow before her.

“We’re sorry!” the girls shouted in unison.

“I didn’t even give you the punishment yet.” Midnight said, dejected by their passive behavior.

When they finished apologizing, the girls got dressed and went out to PE. But as they went through the exercises, they gave Bakugou venomous looks whenever his turn came up. It confused most of the boys as they watched, but they were too busy to even care about what the girls were thinking. The entire day went by pretty fast afterwards and nothing really changed afterwards. But when school let out, the girls, minus Yaoyorozu who proceeded to head home, met up in the park.

“So which one of us should greet Midori first?” Ashido asked.

“I could go. Guitar practice isn’t until tomorrow.” Jiro said.

“I’ve got my siblings to take care of.” Asui said as well.

“I’m a little busy with homework.” Hagakure answered.

“I wouldn’t mind speaking with Midoriya, but I’m not sure. He just looked scary when he was fighting Bakugou back at the mall.” Uraraka confessed.

“Okay. I guess it’s me and Ashido then. We’re leaving for Summer Camp tomorrow, so we’ll make it last.” Jiro said with a smirk.

With all that said, they waved the girls goodbye for now and proceeded to head towards his apartment.

Chapter End Notes

> Yeah. So I might have the rest of the Class 1-A girls visit Izuku's apartment later on, but it's fifty-fifty at best. Anyway, I will be shifting back to Izuku in the next chapter who will be training with Spinner. Anyway, I hope you enjoyed this chapter.

P.S. Resident Evil VIllage is so awesome!

Sparring Match

Chapter Summary

Awakened by a knock, Midoriya finds a conspicuous visitor at his doorstep...

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

Around the time Yaoyorozu went to school, Midoriya slept in until eleven. By the time he got up, he brushed his teeth and started making brunch. As he was making buttered toast with eggs and bacon, he suddenly heard a knock on the door.

“Huh? I thought Momo wouldn’t be back until the camping trip was over? And didn’t she say that would be extra busy with school…? May as well answer the door anyway.” Midoriya questioned as he grabbed a random dagger.

Putting the dagger in the back of his shorts in case there were muggers or police officers the greenette walks over to the door with the weapon unsheathed. Looking through the eyehole, Midoriya was shocked to see who the visitor was - it was Spinner! What was he doing here? He wasn’t wearing his costume. Instead, he was wearing a shirt that said *Wake up! Game! Eat! Sleep! Repeat!* with multiple game controllers on it, blue jeans, and a leather jacket. Opening the door, Midoriya looks at him and bluntly asks,

“What are you doing here? And how did you find my home?”

“Your boss gave me the address. I’ve come here to train with you, master.” Spinner explained.

Hearing this, the greenette furiously pulls the lizardman into his apartment before locking the doors and looking outside the curtains of his windows to see if he was followed. After confirming that the coast was clear, Midoriya turns towards Spinner and says,

“If you were tailed by anyone here, I would have skinned you alive faster than you can say *Plus Ultra*.”

“But master, I was sent here. Your brother told me to come over here.” Spinner explained further.

Hearing this, Midoriya goes over to the counter and grabs his smartphone before speed-dialing it. As he waits, he notices Spinner look around his room, looking intrigued and impressed by the posters before turning towards the greenette’s gaming setup. As he waited on the answering machine, Midoriya kept a close eye on the lizardman to make sure that he didn’t damage anything, even though chances of that happening were slim to none since

Spinner decided to boot up the PS4 before choosing a random game. Just then, the call picks up.

"Oh, Izuku. This is a surprise." Shigaraki laughs after answering the phone.

"Why did you send him here? If Momo or any of her friends see him, they'll-!" Midoriya says before being interrupted by the pale young man.

"Wow. First name basis, huh? You're going places with that woman~." Shigaraki teases.

"Don't ignore my question. Why is he here?" the greenette asks, already feeling his patience starting to get played with.

"Izuku… he will be your partner when this operation goes down. So from here on out, I want you two to get familiar. In time, you will get to learn more about the others, but Spinner will be your first friend in the League. And I expect you two to respect each other." the pale young man explains.

"What the hell do you-?" Midoriya asks before Shigaraki hangs up on him.

Hearing the noise on his phone, the greenette ends the call before turning to the lizardman, who was playing *Bloodborne*. Walking towards him, Midoriya says to Spinner,

"When I finish my breakfast, we're heading straight to training. We need to be ready for the attack."

"Right, master." Spinner responds while focusing on the game.

After hearing his answer, the greenette simply rolls his eyes and heads back to the kitchen to continue cooking his meal while the lizardman was transfixed by the very wonders of *Bloodborne*. It would take the former no more than fifteen minutes to finish his meal before telling the latter that it was time for them to start training.

"It's time to go." the greenette said. "Just about finished, master." the lizardman responded while focusing on the game, earning a frustrated sigh from his *master*.

In no more than one second, Spinner managed to defeat the Cleric Beast before lighting the lantern and heading back to the *Hunter's Dream* before logging off the game and turning off the PS4. With that said, Spinner got off the couch and proceeded to follow after Midoriya. Exiting the apartment, the duo hop on a train for the Kamino Ward. While they were waiting to arrive at their destination, the greenette was stewing in his seat while next to the lizardman. He had no idea that the pale young man would pull a fast one on him like this and place the responsibility on his shoulders while continuing to plan their raid on the Beast's Forest. It pissed Midoriya off to no end and he wanted nothing more than to take it out on Shigaraki, but orders were orders.

. . .

Having arrived at the abandoned warehouse an hour later after walking the rest of the way from the train station, Midoriya and Spinner proceeded to get dressed in their workout

clothes. After that, the former went over to the left corner of the warehouse and pulled out two kendo swords before tossing one of them to the latter, who swiftly caught it.

“Okay, get into a fighting stance!” Midoriya ordered.

“Yessir!” Spinner shouted before getting into said stance.

On that note, the greenette started teaching the lizardman everything he knew about combat. If he was going to be serving alongside him in the near future, then he needed to make sure he was up to snuff against the Pro Heroes. And the operation would be coming soon, so the greenette needed to teach the lizardman everything he knew. He taught him everything; hand-to-hand, sword-fighting, stealth, you name it. Plus, it wouldn’t take long for Spinner to get the idea of what he was getting into. So Midoriya was beginning to make some progress with his new protege. But their training session was far from over. So the greenette stopped beating around the bush and said,

“Time for some sparring.”

“Yes, master!” Spinner shouted as he stood up straight.

Standing in front of each other at a short distance, they bow with their eyes locked on one another before getting into fighting stances with their kendo swords. Immediately, they charge each other and proceed to fight each other in this sparring match. Striking ferociously, Midoriya made sure he left no blind spots for Spinner to exploit.

“C’mon! You’re a follower of Stain, aren’t you!? Fight!” the greenette shouted, trying to make the lizardman strike back.

Spinner blocked Midoriya’s attacks as he searched for a counterattack. But the green-haired villain was moving so fast that the lizardman couldn’t get a reading on him. However, he did notice that the greenette was starting to wear himself out a little. So he decided to capitalize on this weakness and waited for him to finish attacking. And just when Midoriya went for another strike, Spinner countered and hit the greenette in the left shoulder.

“Is that the best you can do? Keep going!” Midoriya shouted once more as he got back into his fighting stance.

Heeding his master’s command, Spinner got back into his fighting stance as well before facing the greenette. And no more than a few seconds later, they charged each other again. Only this time, Spinner got a little more aggressive with his attacks. Following Midoriya’s attacks, the lizardman imitated some of the greenette’s move patterns and even had him on the ropes a little. But Spinner blundered and left himself open for the greenette to move his kendo sword near his stomach and cut his stomach open, making him lose the match in the process.

“Don’t leave yourself open to the enemy. Again!” Midoriya shouted once again before getting into a fighting stance.

“YES, MASTER!!!!” Spinner shouted with a grin on his face as he felt himself enjoying this mock fight before getting back into his fighting stance as well.

On that note, the duo charged at each other once, continuing to spar each other all the way to nighttime.

. . .

Hours later, the duo collapsed on the ground, exhausted from their sparring match against each other. Midoriya was covered in sweat as he continued to catch his breath while Spinner was exhausted from moving so fast. Not that it really bothered him, but he was thirsty now after doing everything he could to stay on his toes against his master. After catching his breath a little bit, Spinner got up and pulled out a couple water bottles from his duffel bag. Walking over to Midoriya and gave it to him as he said,

“Here, master.”

Seeing the bottle, the greenette grabbed it and opened the cap before drinking it like no tomorrow. Watching Midoriya drink crazily, a lot went through Spinner’s mind. While he knew that his master seemed a little rough around the edges, he felt something during their sparring match. He wasn’t sure why… but he looked like he was angry. Like someone who had his latte get spilled on his shirt by a waitress on her first day of work when the dinner rush starts. However, it felt a little deeper than that. Deciding to go with his gut, Spinner asks,

“So why’d you join the League of Villains, master?”

“First off, please stop calling me master. Second off, what do you mean by that?” Midoriya asks after catching his breath.

“If I tell you why, please don’t get angry with me. I was only tasked by the boss to monitor you before we first met.” Spinner said, trying to spare himself from certain doom.

“Make it fast. I’m hungry and I want to go home.” the greenette said as he turned towards the lizardman.

Taking a deep breath, Spinner confesses,

“I saw you kissing a ponytailed girl when you went back to your apartment from a long distance away. Is she your girlfriend?”

“It’s complicated. In all honesty, she wasn’t supposed to be my girlfriend in the first place. But when we…” Midoriya says before stopping himself.

“Master…?” Spinner asks, starting to feel concerned for Midoriya.

“Nevermind about me. Why did you join the League of Villains?” Midoriya responds.

Hearing this question, Spinner looked at his scaly hand and felt a heavy feeling loom over him. Feeling some tears start to escape his eyes a bit, the lizard man said as he held himself steady,

“Do you know what it feels to look like this and be treated like trash because of it? I’ve been living my whole life underground and whenever I went outside, I would often get taken to a back-alley and either get my money stolen or beaten up just for the way that I looked. All I ever wanted was to be accepted. But all that everyone has to greet me with is prejudice and ridicule. And just when I started having thoughts of freeing myself from this misery, he showed up.”

Midoriya was astonished by this. Not only was he almost equal to him in terms of combative ability, but he grew up in a similar way as well. He felt himself wanting to know more, but he brushed those details aside and asked,

“Are you talking about Stain?”

“Yeah. Shigaraki told me that you fought with him during the Hosu City Attack. Tell me - what was he like?” Spinner responded, wanting to know about his idol.

“He was a warrior. I don’t really know him that well, but Akaguro fought for what he believed in and he never faltered against the Pro Heroes. He told me that I was the answer against Hero Society and he gave me his sword for that reason. And to tell you the truth, he was a bastard. But he never sold himself short and stood against Endeavor to the bitter end. My only regret was that we never got to work together to build what we have right now against the Heroes. I think he would’ve made a good ally.” Midoriya lamented.

Feeling something click inside his brain, Spinner felt the need to ask,

“Why did you join the League of Villains, master? You seemed pretty happy when that girl with the ponytail kissed you.”

“I’ll tell you. But this stays between us until it’s time. Am I understood?” the greenette said.

“Yes, master.” the lizardman said in a soft tone.

“Okay. When I was little…” Midoriya said as he started explaining his life story.

. . .

One hour later when he was finished, Spinner was in tears after listening to Midoriya’s story. He had a feeling that his master had to be messed up in some way, but there was no way that he couldn’t have suffered as badly as him.

“Master… I had no idea…”

“It would’ve been easier to take my life back then if Shigaraki didn’t stop me. Now I’m making this life’s work to destroy everything that All Might stands for and restart the entire world from zero. But most importantly… I want Bakugou to pay for everything that he did to me. And with you and everyone else… we might just reach this goal.” Midoriya said as he turns towards Stain’s sword.

Moved and touched by his master’s motivation, Spinner wiped away his tears and walked towards Midoriya before saying,

“My name’s Shuichi. Shuichi Iguchi. What’s your name, master?”

“Izuku. Izuku Midoriya. It’s nice to meet you, Iguchi.” the greenette said with a small smile.

But to his surprise, the lizardman hugged the greenette. Granted that it was not as tight as Momo’s, but it felt tight enough from Iguchi. Feeling this form of kinship enveloping him as he felt this newfound brotherly love, Midoriya hugged him back after sharing their pain with one another.

“I sure hope we win, Master Midoriya. After living like this for so long, I want this entire world to change.” Iguchi says before breaking the hug.

“It will. But right now, we need to play our cards right and see what comes next.” Midoriya says to keep the lizardman in line.

Nodding in agreement, Iguchi fully lets go of Midoriya and says,

“You’ve got a lot of video games at your place. It’s not a problem if I can come over sometime to play?”

“Maybe. But you need to keep a low profile since you’ll be pretty well-known pretty soon.” the greenette responds.

“That’s true. But after we win, I want to play video games with you until the day we die. And as of here on out, we’re brothers now. So if you need anything, feel free to call me, Midoriya.” the lizardman says with a smile.

“You too, Iguchi. I’m glad to have met you.” the greenette says.

On that note, the two villains laugh it off as they get ready to part ways for now. After gathering their things, the duo say farewell for now and leave the warehouse. Boarding a train back to Musutafu, a lot went through Midoriya’s mind. And even then, he barely said a word internally or outwardly. But when he got home, he found Ashido and Jiro waiting for him right by his apartment door, much to his surprise.

Chapter End Notes

> Ngl, Spinner is one of my favorite characters on the Villain side. He's on the strange side, but so am I and I love him for it. I hope to build on him and his relationship with Izuku in this story, but the door swings both ways. Anyway, expects some Uwus in the next chapter.

Surprise Visit

Chapter Summary

Surprised to see Ashido and Jiro visiting him, Midoriya decides to see what's going on...

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

Surprised by the surprise visit from the two girls, Midoriya walked forward to see what was going on. Even more shocking was that Ashido and Jiro didn't seem to be acting like their normal selves. After getting closer to them, the greenette noticed that they looked as if they were sad about something. What they were sad about was uncertain to Midoriya, but he needed to know. So he carefully approached them and asked,

"H-Hi girls. Di-... Did something happen at school?"

Ashido, looking at the greenette, approached and looked directly at him before cupping his left cheek. Jiro walked over as well and cupped his right cheek. Midoriya didn't understand what was going on. But just then, he noticed both the ear-lobed girl and the pinkette tear up as they looked at him.

"Girls…?" Midoriya nervously asks as his tone shifts to worry.

Just then, the girls envelop the greenette in their embrace, greatly confusing him. He had no idea what they were sad about, but he figured that he had to say something before this situation could get any more awkward than it already was.

"Whoa! What happened? Is someone hurt?" the greenette asks in an attempt to ease the tension.

Hearing this question, Ashido and Jiro glance at each other before breaking the hug. The former proceeded to check the greenette's body a bit while the latter looked at his face.

"Uhm… what're you doing now?" Midoriya asked, now starting to feel a little creeped out.

"Just… making sure nothing bad happened to you today. You don't mind if we come in, do you?" the pinkette asked.

Things have been getting weird for the greenette today. First, he was forced to train Iguchi against his will by Shigaraki. Then he realized that he shared a bit in common with the lizardman. And now he's being hugged by two of Yaoyorozu's friends. And so far, Midoriya's been feeling emotional since yesterday after he was given the affection that he

never knew existed, let alone at all while he continued his crusade as the Green Devil. But now that the greenette heard the question, he responds with a petty excuse,

“A-Are you sure? My apartment’s not what it seems to you girls. It's not even cleaned yet.”

“Oh please, nothing can be worse than Mineta’s room~.” Ashido teases, having reverted back to her normal self.

“We won’t laugh at you, Midoriya. Just show us your pad.” Jiro said with her usual smile.

Gulping nervously, the greenette pulls out his apartment key and unlocks the door before going inside. But before he could let the girls in, he says,

“Just please don’t go into my room.”

“Quit acting like a little boy~. Let us in~.” Ashido said, already starting to take a peek.

Taking a deep breath as well as swallowing his fear, Midoriya opened up the door and the girls walked into the apartment. Upon entering the apartment, the girls were a tad shocked and weirded out a bit by the greenette’s gaming posters. Jiro looked at his poster-covered walls before heading to his gaming setup while Ashido was gawking at a few of the statues and statuettes.

“Not a bad place. Still, the place could use a bit of a feminine touch.” Ashido said, giving her first impression of the apartment.

“Yeah. There is so much geek stuff here that I almost thought it was an *E3 Convention*. By the way… how were you able to afford all this stuff? You don’t seem pretty loaded.” Jiro asked as she looked at the greenette’s gaming consoles and TVs.

“I live through a school program. Plus, my mom bought a bit of this stuff before I was born.” Midoriya said as he covered up his affiliation.

“Must be one helluva school program. What school do you go to?” Jiro asks.

“Korusanto. Korusanto High School.” Midoriya answered with a nervous chuckle.

“Korusanto? Hmph. Sounds like a pretty expensive high school. How were you able to get in a fancy school that big?” Ashido asked, looking at the greenette as well.

“Well… there was a big exam I needed to take. My mom wanted me to live a much better life, so I put everything I had into it. I wasn’t able to sleep for weeks, but I got lucky and passed the test. Almost thought my ghost left when I got the test results from my teacher. He can be pretty harsh.” Midoriya nervously explained as he continued to cover his tracks.

The girls looked suspiciously at Midoriya. They had a feeling that he was hiding something from them and they couldn’t figure out what it was. No one could just afford all the stuff that the greenette possesses and say that they live off some measly program. If anything, it seemed pretty shady that he would be able to afford all this stuff, let alone this apartment.

They felt the incredible need to ask about his mom and this high school, but they decided to park this issue for now until they got to know him more on a personal level.

“So… you got any Party Games?” Ashido asks. “Sure. Do you like *Mario Party*?” Midoriya responds.

Immediately, the greenette proceeds to get out a few of the games ranging from N64, Gamecube, Wii, Wii U, and Switch. The duo was quite perplexed by the amount of variety that Midoriya has. While they were a bit weirded out at first, they decided to make a choice. Looking at the line-up, they seemed to be a bit intrigued. After looking at the games for a full brief minute, Ashido points at one of them and says,

“That one~!”

The greenette looked down at where the pinkette was pointing at and he noticed that she picked Mario Party 4. Intrigued by their selection of choice, Midoriya says,

“Okay, girls. Just let me put the game in first.” “Speaking of games, how was your time with Yaomomo~?” Ashido teased.

Hearing this made Midoriya blush incredibly hard upon hearing that question. He could almost feel himself having a heart attack and he had no idea what to say upon hearing Ashido ask that question.

“W-Well, we just had dinner and-” the greenette said before the pinkette shoves his face into her chest.

“I bet dinner was delicious~.” Ashido flirts as she rubs Midoriya’s face with her breasts.

Seeing this, Jiro pulls the greenette away and shouts at the pinkette,

“Tease Midoriya like this any further and I’ll tell Yaomomo!”

“Jeez, I’m just having some fun~.” Ashido laughs as she scratches the back of her head.

Rolling her eyes in annoyance at her shenanigans, Jiro turns towards Midoriya and asks,

“So are you gonna plug in this bad boy?”

“Right…” Midoriya mutters before heading towards the gaming set.

Putting the disc into the Gamecube, the greenette turns the TV on before flipping the Gamecube on as well. Immediately, the trio were greeted by the Start Screen. In no time at all, they proceeded to play a whole slew of Party Games on there. It took some getting used to the game, but they got the hang of it and started to have fun. Party Game after Party Game, the trio had a blast with Mario Party 4 and every minute was well-spent on this game. Afterwards, they proceeded to play every single game that Midoriya had, ranging from *Sonic The Hedgehog* to *Dance Dance Revolution*, albeit with Jiro having to make sure that Midoriya was focusing on the TV screen instead of Ashido who was bouncing around too

much as well as covering his eyes to make sure he didn't see her skirt fly while moving. But all in all, they had fun playing games with the greenette.

"Well, it's starting to get late. And we've got school tomorrow, plus we've got a bit of homework to catch up on before tomorrow. So we gotta bounce~." Ashido giggled which caused Jiro to roll her eyes in annoyance.

"Yeah. You know, I never knew you girls were into video games. Maybe I could show you some more fun games when you come over again?" Midoriya chuckles before Ashido gets into his face.

"Careful now~. You may be Yaomomo's boyfriend, but we're not above calling out cheaters~. Because if push comes to shove, you belong to Yaomomo now~. And if Bakugou tries giving you a hard time, we'll be right there~." Ashido said in her cheerful tone before pulling herself away from his face.

"Yaomomo is in love with you now. So no matter what happens now, we're friends. And we will always be there for you, no matter what. And Yaomomo wants the best for you. We know that Bakugou may have taken a lot from you, but he will have to get through us first." Jiro said as she gives him an easy smile.

"Thank you, girls. It's not very often that I get visitors, so I'm grateful you decided to come over here to see me tonight. But if I had to ask… how did you know about Bakugou?" Midoriya asked, suddenly curious about their knowledge of the explosive blonde.

The girls suddenly stopped laughing and looked at the greenette with sadness in their eyes. Ashido walks over to Midoriya and grabs his shoulders before saying,

"Please don't be mad at Yaomomo. We wanted to know why you were so angry with Bakugou back at the mall and we pried into your situation. We could never have met anyone who has suffered as much as you." "We had a feeling that you held some sort of grudge against Bakugou… but after hearing everything that you went through over the years when you were together… you have every right to be angry with him for the misery he pushed on you." Jiro said as she walked towards the greenette.

Every ounce of feeling that Midoriya had left his body when he heard them speak. As much as he wanted to be angry for hearing his secret get spilled out like this, he couldn't exactly fault Momo for bringing this to their attention since they were the ones who pressured her into spilling his beans. But deciding to talk with her about this at a later time, the greenette said,

"I understand, girls. But please… can you not pry into my life too much? I know that we met a few months ago back at the Sports Festival, but my secrets are mine to bear. And this isn't just something that I can simply tell you. I just… I just don't wanna be a charity case to you. And I don't want to burden you anymore than I should with your careers as Heroes. Can you understand where I'm coming from?" Midoriya asks, trying to convey his emotions.

Hearing this, the duo could understand what the greenette was trying to tell them. However, they could feel that he was trying to push them away for some reason. And it was

understandable since he grew up in a hateful environment and he didn't wish to push himself against the wall with his secrets. But Ashido and Jiro didn't want any of it. So Jiro grabs Midoriya's chin to look directly at his face before saying,

"You're not a charity case, Midoriya. We're only trying to make that nothing bad has happened to you. You're Yaomomo's boyfriend now. And anyone who's a friend of hers is a friend of ours. So please don't sell yourself short. We want what's best for you. Especially Yaomomo. She loves you, Midoriya. And she wants to be with you, Quirk or no Quirk."

"If Yaomomo didn't chase after you into that alleyway, we probably wouldn't have bothered coming over to your place on a school night. I know it seems like we're egging on you, but we're doing it because you're our friend. You are Yaomomo's entire world now and we don't want it to shatter. And you're ours as well. So please… just let us in." Ashido says as she grabs his right hand.

One after another, Midoriya just got bombarded with another speech from two people who care about him. If this were a dream, he wouldn't want to wake up. But if this were real, he would never want to sleep. And just like before, tears escaped from the greenette's eyes as the girls walked over to hug and comfort him when he started crying for a good ten minutes. When he was finished, they let him go and Ashido says,

"When we come back, we'll be sure to tell you all about the Beast's Forest~. And when we do, we'll make sure that Yaomomo's there with you~. So we'll keep in contact with you until we return~. Does that sound good~?"

"Yeah. Sounds good." Midoriya mutters before sniffling.

"Hey, cheer up. We're only gonna be gone for a week. Plus, we've got your number now. So feel free to text us or Yaomomo whenever you feel like having someone to talk to. So don't be shy if you're feeling lonely, okay?" Jiro assures before wiping away his tears.

"Thank you, girls. For everything. I mean it. From the bottom of my heart." Midoriya says while blushing from this affection he was gaining.

"Oh, c'mere you~." Ashido says before playfully hugging the greenette's face into her chest.

"Dammit, Ashido! We had a meeting about this!" the ear-lobed girl shouts as she tries prying him out of the pinkette's arms.

After five minutes, Jiro pulls Midoriya out of her abnormally strong grip before pinching her, causing her to yelp in pain.

"Ouch~! Would you relax~? I'm only teasing~." Ashido says in a cheerful, albeit defensive, tone.

"Try that again one more time and I'll tell Yaomomo about what you did indefinitely." Jiro warns with her arms crossed.

“Whatever~. But Midori, if you ever think about breaking Yaomomo’s heart, we’re gonna be coming back here to set you straight~. Are we clear~?” Ashido says in a playful tone as she forms a finger pistol with her right hand.

“Wouldn’t dream of it.” the greenette unnervingly chuckles as he scratches the back of his head.

When they were finished with their warnings, Midoriya says goodbye to them as they leave his apartment to head home.

“Oh, and one more thing~.” Ashido says in a tone before looking at Jiro who gives a resigned look.

“Huh?” the greenette asks in a confused tone.

Just then, the girls grabbed him and kissed Midoriya on his cheeks. The boy’s heart rate stopped the moment his cheeks made physical contact with their lips and he blushed incredibly hard. He couldn’t picture this any harder if he tried. He’s known them for only a couple months and now he was getting kisses. This was so unreal, even by the greenette’s standards. But when they pulled away from him, Ashido says,

“We’re watching you~. Yaomomo’s not letting you go~.”

“We'll be back in a week~. So behave yourself~.” Jiro says, joining in on the teasing as well.

“Y-Y-Yeah. T-Thank you… for… visiting.” Midoriya stuttered.

“See you around, lover~.” Ashido teases before playfully blowing a kiss as the greenette while Jiro playfully waves goodbye.

After closing and locking the door, the greenette walks over to his living room before having another emotional meltdown from feeling this form of affection being given to him. Was this what friendship was? No lies? No fallacies? No motives? All these questions ran through his mind as the greenette pondered. But sadly, he knew what he was and there was nothing he could do to change it. And even if he were to opt out of the League of Villains, he would be merely delaying the inevitable if Momo and her friends discovered his identity as the Green Devil. Plus, he had a lot of mental illnesses that he has yet to speak about and he just wasn’t ready for it. Deciding to park this issue for now, Midoriya goes into his bedroom and cries himself to sleep before passing out on his bed.

Chapter End Notes

in cheerful pastor voice

Can I get a Loona!? Can I get a broccoli!? Can I get an Uwu!? Can I- yes, Inko! Yes! Praise be to Izuku! Yes! Give our thanks to the lord and savior, Izuku Midoriya! Yes!

I have no idea why I decided to write that. Anyway, I just got my second COVID shot yesterday. So if there are any delays with the next chapter, that's why. Anyway, I hope you enjoyed this Uwu chapter of mine.

The Beast's Forest

Chapter Summary

On their way towards the Beast's Forest Class, Class 1-A reaches an unexpected delay...

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

One week later, Class 1-A was on a bus on their way to the Beast's Forest. Many of them were excited about the possibilities of roasting marshmallows, telling spooky ghost stories, to even talking about gossip. But while everyone was chatting amongst each other, Yaoyorozu was focused on her phone as she looked at pictures of Izuku on their way to the Beast's Forest. She barely said a word to anyone and just kept to herself while dreamingly looking at his pictures. Just then, a hand waves in front of her face. Turning to her right, it was just Jiro trying to get her attention.

"...Yaomomo?" Jiro asks.

"Y-Yes, Jiro?" the ponytailed girl responds as she immediately switches her phone off.

"You've been looking at Midoriya's pictures ever since the trip started. Are you feeling okay?" the ear-lobed girl asks in a worried tone.

"It's fine. I just… I just haven't seen him in over a week now and I really wanted to see him again. But my parents have arrived home from their trip and I didn't have the chance to go because they wanted to talk to me after being away for so long." Yaoyorozu laments as she blushes.

"Hey, you'll have plenty of opportunities to see Midori again~. We're only gonna be gone for a week~. He's got nothing to worry about~." Ashido assures when she stands up a bit to speak to her friends.

"Ashido! Please remain seated!" Iida shouts from across the bus.

But now that the bespeckled teenager looked around, most of Class 1-A was standing out of their seats and they were talking amongst one another while waiting for their arrival at the Beast's Forest.

"Everybody! Please be seated! This may be a trip away from school, but we are here to train! Not to sightsee or swap ghost stories! Can't you see that-!?" Iida shouts before noticing himself being ignored by everyone inside the bus.

“Iida, please sit down.” Aizawa said in an annoyed tone, earning a shocked reaction from the bespeckled teen.

Just then to the surprise of everyone else, the bus grinds to a halt. Being called off the bus one by one, Class 1-A did as they were told and exited the vehicle without question. But strangely enough, there was no trouble with the bus. So something felt off about this sudden emergency. Looking around their surroundings, they were near the edge of the path and they were quite a distance away from their destination towards the camp. If there was never any car trouble, then why did Class 1-A stop in the middle of the road? That question was about to be answered four people jumped out of nowhere.

“Hey, Aizawa! What’s going on here?” Kirishima asks, wanting to know what’s going on.

“Yeah! Why did we just stop in the middle of the road?” Ashido concurs, wanting to know as well.

“I’m glad you asked, children~!” a feminine voice shouts.

Confused by the sudden shouting, Class 1-A looks up and notices four silhouettes jump out of nowhere from the sky and they land in perfect fashion in front of the students. They were wearing some frilly dresses that were cat-themed and very eccentric. Looking up from left to right, a brunette started with her introduction.

“Creatures that roam in the night had better beware~! In your hour of reckoning, the claws of justice are here~! Mandalay~!” the brunette cheerfully shouts before striking a cat-like pose.

“No matter where you hide, evil will never escape our sight~! With the power of love, nothing can stop us~! Pixie-Bob~!” a blonde cheerfully shouts before striking a cat-like pose as well.

“In laughter and happiness, bad guys are helpless against our might~! For we are the shining ray of light~! Ragdoll~!” a green-haired woman cheerfully shouts before joining in on the cat-posing.

“With strength by our side, no villain stands before us! For we are here! Tiger!” a muscular man shouts before making the final cat-pose.

And on the note, the four jump high in the air and strike a dynamic group pose before shouting in unison,

“Rock on with these sparkly gazes! We’ve come to lend a paw and help!!! Coming out of nowhere… Stingingly cute and catlike! Wild, Wild Pussycats!”

But instead of getting cheers, the Wild Wild Pussycats received a lot of weird looks and whispers about how bizarre they were to the point of muttering and wondering about their age as well as speculating if they were watching too many superhero cartoons.

“Hey, it’s our signature entry! We spent weeks trying to get it right! The least you can do is pretend to be excited!” Pixie Bob shouts in an angry tone.

“Don’t blame them for being weirded out by your mannerisms. You’ve been doing this for a decade now and-!” Aizawa says before getting his face grabbed by the blonde.

“I’m 18 at heart! I think you’ve forgotten yourself, Eraserhead~. Now say it~.” Pixie-Bob threatens with her claws at the ready.

“You’re 18 at heart…” Eraserhead says in an annoyed tone.

“Good to hear~. Now kittens, as you can already see, you are far away from where you’re supposed to be~. Now here’s what you’re gonna do~!” Pixie-Bob announces.

“Oh no…” Mineta mutters.

“You kittens are gonna be running through the Beast’s Forest to get to camp~! There will be lots of super-scary obstacles blocking your way, so be extra careful~! It’s still noon, so you have until evening to get to camp~! Otherwise, there will be no dinner kittens tonight~!” Ragdoll explains.

“Tick tock, kittens! Get running! Plus Ultra!” Tiger shouts in a flamboyant tone.

“We’ll meet you over there~! Now get running~! Your dinner's on the line~! Mandalay shouts as she gets on the bus with her group and Eraserhead.

After watching the adult drive off in the bus, Class 1-A was left to sulk in the situation.

“What the hell was that!? No one told us there would be a drill in the middle of the road!” Kaminari shouts in an annoyed tone.

“I know! Who just pulls that out of their ass and expects us to go from there!? It’s just so random!” Ashido agreed as she takes in her surroundings.

But as the rest of Class 1-A talks amongst themselves, Yaoyorozu looks off in the distance and inspects the area in front of her. There was a vast amount of trees surrounding the forest and they were twenty kilometers away from the camp. To be honest, it didn’t feel too far away. But after hearing what the Pussycats told them, there was a lot of uncertainty in what was lying beyond the Beast’s Forest.

“What are you thinking, Yaoyorozu?” Iida asks as she approaches the ponytailed vice-president.

“It is uncertain what lies ahead in this forest, Iida. There could be traps, obstacles, and monsters up ahead. For all we know, it could be just a big waste of time. But one thing for sure is that we’ve been dropped here and we have no choice but to move forward in this assignment. Plus, I do not wish to starve tonight.” Yaoyorozu said in the most honest way possible.

“Indeed. And as it stands now, we won’t be able to pull this off as individuals. So I think it would be for the best if all of us form groups and-” Iida said before being rudely interrupted.

“FUCK THIS!!!! I’M GOING ON AHEAD WITH OR WITHOUT YOU EXTRAS!!!!!” Bakugou screams before jumping off the road with his explosions to break the fall.

“Wait, we didn’t even discuss what we should do first, Bakubro!” Kirishima shouts in a vain attempt to stop the explosive blonde.

“Typical Bakugou. Never gives anyone the proper respect to let anyone finish before running his mouth off like a subway train.” Jiro says in an annoyed, yet bitter tone.

“You said it, sister! He never shuts up when someone has something to say!” Ashido agrees in an angry tone.

“Regardless of our feelings towards Bakugou, one thing is certain - we need to hurry. It’s still noon. If we hurry, we can make it. So let’s form up and make teams!” Iida says before having Class 1-A line up in an orderly fashion.

Standing in line, Iida began assigning teams with Yaoyorozu picking out which routes the teams should take before heading down into the forest. When they were finished with assigning teams, Class 1-A proceeded to jump into the Beast’s Forest as they prepared themselves for an inevitable skirmish. The teams composed of:

- **Yaoyorozu, Jiro, Ashido, and Todoroki**
- **Iida, Satou, Asui, and Tokoyami**
- **Shinso, Kirishima, Shoji, and Mineta**
- **Ojiro, Hagakure, Kaminari, and Sero**

Having jumped into the Beast’s Forest, the four groups split apart and proceeded to run straight ahead towards the camp. But on their way, they were greeted by these strange golem monsters standing in front of them. One after the other, they were bombarded by multiple golems and most of them could only fight while trying to make their way towards the camp. But as they ran, Kirishima spotted Bakugou going toe-to-toe with a couple golems. “

Bakubro!” the macho redhead shouts as he runs towards him. But before he could run over to his aid, Shinso stops him with his Voice before jumping up into the trees with his group. Looking ahead and assessing the situation, the Voice Student saw the chances of their victory and confirmed to him that they were slim to none. While he didn’t hate Bakugou per se, Shinso himself didn’t see any reason for himself to save the explosive blonde. If anything, he felt inclined to leave him to his fate for the way he treats his class and he wanted to show him what it felt like to be treated like shit. However, he wasn’t heartless. So he releases his Quirk and whispers to his group,

“If there’s anyone of you that wants to stay behind and help Bakugou, you may do so of your own free will. But as for the rest of us, we will be running ahead. It’s your choice. But be aware that we won’t be returning for you. Am I clear?”

“Yeah. Personally, I don’t see any reason to help that douchebag after seeing the way he treats us.” Mineta whispers as he looks at Bakugou in disgust.

“It would be wiser for us to press on ahead than to waste our time on saving frat boys. Civilians come first before our own, after all.” Shoji agreed.

“What? But Bakugou’s our classmate! We can’t just leave him to those monsters out there!” Kirishima argues as he tries to get his team to help.

“That’s your choice. But as for the rest of us, we have a goal to carry out. And if we don’t meet that goal, we’ll be much worse off against the villains that hope to hurt us someday. Trust me. I know from experience.” Shinso says as he shows Kirishima his scar.

“Shinso, this isn’t something that-!” Kirishima says before a tree gets destroyed.

Suddenly, the group was ambushed by several golems and they surrounded the group like lions surrounding a group of helpless gazelle.

“Looks like we have no choice…” Shinso says before getting into a fighting stance.

“Oh man…” Mineta laments before getting into a fighting stance along with Shoji and Kirishima, the latter who is excited for a brawl.

. . .

Running through the forest, Yaoyorozu and her group were booking it like no tomorrow. They had no idea how far away they were from the road or if the golems were gaining on them, but one thing for sure is that they couldn’t stop now after having ran straight ahead of the groups. However, Iida and his group were right beside her and they just kept running straight ahead just the same.

“Yaoyorozu!” Iida shouts.

“Iida!” Yaoyorozu shouts back.

“How long has it been since we ran through the forest?” Iida asks.

“I think it’s been around twenty-five minutes since we jumped into the Beast’s Forest! There is no telling if the golems have caught up to us yet or if they’re just biding their time with trying to catch us! But one thing for sure is that we can’t stop until we make it to camp! That much is certain!” the ponytailed girl responds.

“Indeed! But there is something that I have been meaning to ask you.” the bespeckled Class 1-A President says.

“Is something the matter, Iida?” the Class 1-A Vice President asks.

“Ever since last week, you and the girls have been exchanging looks to Bakugou that are unbecoming of a Pro Hero! While I’m not sure what he did to warrant such aggression, I cannot overlook the fact that the Vice President of Class 1-A is acting undignified towards our classmates! Would you care to explain you are acting this way towards Bakugou?” Iida explains.

“Iida… it’s not just something that I can easily explain to you. It goes further beyond just exchanging looks. And right now, this is the most inappropriate time to say this to you. Especially since we’re being chased by a group of monsters who want to keep us from eating tonight!” Yaoyorozu says in an attempt to keep Midoriya’s secret.

“I see! When do you think you can tell me this secret you’re keeping with the girls?” Iida asks.

“When we are ready, Iida! It’s a girl’s secret!” Ashido shouts in order to get the bespeckled teen to back off.

“I’m trying to understand the root of this problem that you have with Bakugou, Ashido! And don’t think that I didn’t catch you making dirty looks at our classmate!” Iida shouts.

“It’s not something that we can simply share, Iida! It’s bigger than you think!” Jiro shouts.

“It is always within a maiden’s heart to keep secrets from a man. And a man is nothing but a miserable pile of secrets when it comes to trust.” Tokoyami monologues while continuing to run.

“Are you always this mopey!?” Ashido shouts after hearing Tokoyami speak his opinion.

“How big are we talking?” Todoroki asks, starting to get curious as well.

But before the girls could answer, they were suddenly ambushed by dragon-like golems in the air. Continuing to run, the groups were bombarded by golems one after the other. Todoroki used his ice to create a barrier between the groups and the golems, but they busted through and just continued to chase after them.

“Oh man, this is bad!” Ashido laments.

“Don’t give up! We’re just halfway through making it towards the camp!” Yaoyorozu shouts as she looks at her makeshift GPS.

“I see! If we just keep running, we can make it before the afternoon!” Iida shouts as he looks at the GPS.

“Okay! Just let me use my Fire and Ice Quirk to delay the golems!” Todoroki shouted as he activated his quirk.

“Me too~! I’ll use my acid to dissolve the trees and stop those golems from stopping us~!” Ashido shouts as she winks and makes a peace sign.

“Sounds like a plan! At this rate, we should make it by the time the sun sets!” Yaoyorozu shouts as their groups charge ahead.

. . .

A few hours later, Yaoyorozu group along with Iida’s group made it to camp. But exhausted from having to run away for so long, they collapsed on the ground with hardly any air left in

their lungs. Noticing this, Pixie-Bob runs over and says,

“Wow~! You kittens sure can run~! Did my Earth Monsters give you trouble~?”

“How long… has it… been?” Yaoyorozu asks as she gasps for air.

“12:00~! You kittens have been running like your lives depended on it~! But speaking of kittens~...” Ragdoll says before looking up.

Looking up as well, Yaoyorozu and her group as well as Iida’s group look up and notice the rest of Class 1-A walking and running before collapsing from exhaustion of having to run so fast inside the forest. The last group to walk out of the forest was Shinso’s group along with Bakugou, who was restrained by Shoji with his tentacles.

“Wow, kittens~! You really made it this far~! And faster than any class we had~! Couldn’t be any prouder than I am now~! But before we can celebrate, there is one thing left to do now~!” Mandalay shouts.

Class 1-A leans forward to hear what the Wild Wild Pussycats have to say next. Would they get to relax for a whole day? Would they get to look at the star? Would they get their own meal? A lot was going through their mind as exhaustion was clouding their judgement. But just then, TIger shouts before flexing his muscles,

“You get to make your own meal!!!!!”

“WHAT!?!?!?!?!?!” Class 1-A shouts upon hearing what their next assignment was.

Chapter End Notes

My apologies for the delay. The COVID shot made me super exhausted and I couldn't think straight for a couple days. Well, I'm fine and fully vaccinated now, so I can finally get back to writing this story. I will be focusing on Class 1-A before shifting back to the League of Villains before the Raid starts. I wanna work a bit on the boys as well since they will be coming into play later in the story. Anyway, I hope you enjoyed this chapter.

P.S. Hardcore Mode on Resident Evil Village isn't that bad, but it does take a lot of bullets and you need to be careful with your knife attacks.

Secret Meeting

Chapter Summary

As they were cooking lunch and dinner, Iida and Todoroki notice something weird about the girl's secret...

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

It was such a blur for Class 1-A. One moment, they were running for their lives in a huge forest that could potentially kill them. And now they had to cook their lunch and dinner together. But that didn't seem to bother them for the most part. If anything, they were pretty receptive to doing something normal for a change. Back in Mustafu, they had to fight off multiple criminals and villains in order to survive. But now they were here, making curry and stew. It was a nice change for the chaotic lifestyle they endured.

"Hey, can someone hand me the knife over there?" Kirishima asks as he finishes grilling the meat.

"Right here, dude! Just let me turn the temperature up on the stove a bit!" Kaminari says.

"I'm not sure if that's how high you should turn the curry." Jiro points out.

Everybody was having a blast with cooking. Even if most of them weren't familiar with working a kitchen knife or a spatula, they could appreciate the fact that they were getting first-hand experience in this field. But as they were cooking, Iida was working right next to Todoroki, who was working the fire temperature on the curry and stew.

"Todoroki?" Iida whispers.

"Yeah, Iida?" Todoroki whispers back.

"Have you noticed that the girls have been acting strange since last week?" Iida responds.

"Not really. They've been giving Bakugou dirty looks, but nothing I'd call unusual." Todoroki answers.

"But that's just it, Todoroki. The girls have been acting weird for a week now and whenever Bakugou's around, they always give him these venomous looks whenever he passes their way. And they've been doing it for an unhealthy amount of time now. Doesn't it bother you to find it unusual?" the Class 1-A President points out.

Now that he recalls it, the Icy Hot Student remembers catching glimpses of the girls giving the explosive blonde stares that could outmatch a venomous reptile and he would sometimes catch them whispering something awful about Bakugou. Not that it really bothered him per se, but it felt too fishy to just overlook by coincidence alone.

"I guess I overheard a few things from the girls. But that's just how Bakugou is. He just rubs everyone the wrong way." Todoroki surmises.

"But not to the point where he is the topic of gossip. I'll talk with you over this later tonight. There's some more that I have to share with you." Iida says before going back to cooking.

"Okay." Todoroki responds before going back to cooking as well.

But as they were cooking, Yaoyorozu spotted a little boy with a horned cap, brown shorts, and a blue-buttoned shirt. He was standing right near the entrance of the camp building and he carried this scowl on his face. She was unsure what happened to him, but she decided to wave at him with a friendly smile on her face. This caused the boy to cover his face with his hat as he walked away with his nerve.

“I wonder what’s wrong with him over there?” Jiro asks, having noticed the boy walk away.

“Not sure. Doesn’t seem very happy that we’re here though. I don’t know why, but he doesn’t seem to be a fan of Heroes.” Yaoyorozu answers.

“Oh, he’s just being shy~. If there’s a bathtub around here, we should invite him~.” Ashido teases.

“Ashido!” Yaoyorozu and Jiro shout in unison.

“What~? I’m only teasing~.” Ashido says in a playful tone.

But as they were talking, they heard screaming and shouting as well as running. Looking ahead, they see a lot of people running out of the forest with their tails between their legs. After watching all of them making it out of the Beast’s Forest, Class 1-A realized that it was none other than Class 1-B. Watching most of them collapse from exhaustion, they saw Neito Monoma barely standing as he took his time to gloat,

“See!? We could do it! We showed Class 1-A that we are just as capable of surviving just as they are capable of throwing themselves in danger! Suck on that, Class 1-A! We are superior to you in every way!”

But before he could laugh, he was suddenly given death glares from Class 1-A, causing the arrogant blonde to shrink in fear of the rival class before getting knocked from a swift chop to his spinal column by Kendo.

“Sorry about that. Monoma’s voice is just dry from all that running he had to endure.” Kendo says as she and her class walk over to greet Class 1-A.

“We know. Just make sure to keep your blonde on a leash. We already have one barking up a storm. We certainly don’t need another.” Ashido says before going back to cooking with

some of her classmates.

“You don’t mind if we lend a hand, do you?” Kendo asks. “Be our guest. Just make sure not to burn anything.” Yaoyorozu says with a smile on her face.

“Oh please. Endeavor nearly went wild in the spectator section. We’ve seen worse.”

Kendo says as she joins in. On that note, Class 1-A and Class 1-B proceed to help each other make lunch and dinner for the rest of the day. Most of it felt uneasy since Bakugou and Monoma were at each other’s throats and some of their classmates didn’t like them as much, they enjoyed each other’s company all the same. And when night time came around, everyone was having dinner with each other. They shared jokes, told each other about their personal lives, and most swapped stories while they ate. But as most of them were enjoying each other’s company, Iida signaled Todoroki with a tap to the leg. Exchanging looks, Todoroki nodded at Iida before going back to eating. But unbeknownst to the duo, Shinso was watching them.

. . .

After lunch and bath-time, it was lights out for everyone. Sneaking out of the dorms, Iida and Todoroki went into the boy’s bathrooms where they felt that it was the one place that was private enough for them to continue their conversation from earlier.

“So what was it that you wanted to tell me about Bakugou?” the Icy Hot Student asked.

“Everyday whenever I walk to school now, I keep overhearing the girls talk… *unfavorably* about Bakugou. Do you remember when he and that Midoriya fellow got into a fight with each other at the mall?” the Class 1-A President said.

“It was hard to watch.” Todoroki answered.

“When we were watching before we had to restrain both Bakugou and Midoriya, he called him *Deku*. Does that mean anything to you?” Iida asked.

“Other than it being an insult?” Todoroki responded.

“Exactly. And Midoriya called Bakugou *Kacchan*. Do you know what it means?” Iida asked.

“What could it mean?” a voice asked.

Sharply turning around, they notice that it was none other than Shinso walking into the bathroom as he rubbed his eyes. Immediately grabbing him by his arms, Iida asks,

“How much did you hear?”

“I saw you whispering to each other earlier. Isn’t that normally a girl’s thing?” Shinso answered in a deadpan voice.

“This is a private matter. And since you have heard everything, we want you to keep yourself quiet until we come forward. Are we clear, Shinso?” Iida says in a serious tone.

“I don’t really talk to you anyway. But since we nearly got ourselves killed back in Hosu City, I guess I can keep my lips sealed. So what was it you were saying about Bakugou?” Shinso responded.

“We think that Bakugou’s hiding something. We’re not sure what it is, but it may have something to do with Midoriya.” Todoroki answered.

“Who’s Midoriya?” the Voice Student asked.

Pulling his smartphone out of his pocket, Iida turns it on and heads to the Picture Menu before showing Shinso a picture of the greenette as he smiles at it.

“This is Midoriya, Shinso. We met him back in the Kiyashi Shopping Mall when we were buying camping gear. He also seems to know a lot about Quirks, despite being Quirkless himself. You would’ve liked him.” Iida explained while smiling at the picture.

“I see…” Shinso muttered as he looked at the picture.

“Yaoyorozu and her friends introduced us to him and he was really nice. At least until Bakugou showed up. Did you see their fight on YouTube?” Todoroki said before pulling his phone out to show him.

“No. I was busy with training and assembling my camping gear.” Shinso responded.

“Here’s the fight.” Todoroki said before starting the video.

Immediately, the video starts and Shinso closely watches the fight. It lasted no more than five minutes as it proceeded and it got messy the more it continued before when his classmates started intervening.

“Looks interesting. Never seen a Quirkless random beat Bakugou before.” Shinso said with no interest in his voice.

“Shinso… there is something that Bakugou is hiding from us. I watched the way he placed his hands on Midoriya’s shoulder and I listened to the way he spoke to him while insulting him.” Iida said, starting to feel an uncomfortable tension loom over him.

“It almost reminds me of my time with my father. Only for some reason… it felt a lot more vile than what he could ever do to me. The way that he looked at him… spoke to him… there’s something that the girls aren’t telling us and it feels a lot more deeper than what we’re speculating.” Todoroki said, starting to feel uncomfortable as well.

“What’re you two trying to tell me?” Shinso asked.

“We think that he may have been a bully. That’s as much as we can say about it. But beyond that… Bakugou may be keeping a lot more to himself than we can ever hope to understand. And it feels… evil.” Todoroki said as he covered his mouth in disgust.

“Could Bakugou really be what you’re telling me? Because above all else, I haven’t seen or overheard him do anything heinous other than just treating us like dirt.” Shinso said.

“If he were anything but, we wouldn’t be speaking to each other here in private. But right now, it’s too early to say. If we could tell the rest of the boys since the girls won't tell us, we would. But we need to play it safe for now. I don’t want the others being trapped in speculation.” Iida said in a diligent tone.

“Agreed. But what if there’s an off-chance that they wish to know? The boys won’t appreciate it if we keep holding out on them.” Todoroki said.

“That will be something we will just have to trust ourselves with for now. But in the meantime, we need to keep a close eye on Bakugou if he tries anything around here. Are we in agreement here?” Iida said, trying to form a pact with his two classmates.

“Right.” the two boys said in unison.

On that note, the boys grabbed each other’s shoulders and gestured in agreement before heading back to the dorm room with no incident and everyone else being none the wiser for it.

Chapter End Notes

Really had no idea where to take this chapter, but it came out fine in the end. I was unsure if Shinso should be involved with the pact between Iida and Todoroki, but I think I made the right choice. There will be more of the 1-A Boys in this arc, but I will also take this time to focus on more of the 1-A Girls. It's a little tough to juggle, but I'm sure it'll be good. Anyway, I hope you enjoyed this chapter.

P.S. I finally beat Hardcore Mode on Resident Evil Village. Will be heading to Village of Shadows difficulty later and I'm at fifty-five percent with the trophies.

A Nasty Dispute

Chapter Summary

During lunch time, a nasty dispute breaks out...

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

The next morning, the alarm was sounded and Class 1-A and Class 1-B quickly rose out of their beds to get dressed. Running out of the dorms, everyone was gathered and lined up together in segregation from boys to girls. After roll call was made, Tiger announces,

“Now look alive, ladies! Today, we are going to be working on Quirk’s strengths and weaknesses! So for the next three hours, you will be pushing your capabilities as Heroes and we will see how far you can go beyond plus ultra! Now! Let’s get into groups!”

Immediately, anyone that was close-range, mid-range, flight, and support were put into separate groups. When they were finished assigning the groups, everyone immediately got to work with pushing their Quirks. There were others that were assigned to expand on the physical capabilities of their Quirk such as Bakugou blowing up boulders and trees or Kirishima punching through the forest. As for the support types, Yaoyorozu was consuming food to help herself build more goods out of her lipids like a factory while Jiro was trying to expand her hearing through the ground. For the range types such as Tokoyami, he focused on strengthening Dark Shadow while learning how to fight in close range. But as he was practicing, he noticed Iida, Todoroki as well as Shinso taking brief glances at Bakugou while he was blowing up trees. He had no idea why, but something felt off for him as he caught them glancing at the explosive blonde before looking at each other. Deciding to ignore it for now, the Bird Student goes back to practicing while Dark Shadow and close-quarters combat.

. . .

Three hours later, everyone was dehydrated and exhausted from practicing and they wasted no time in chugging down huge gallons of water when they were finished for now. Watching Iida and Todoroki sit by each other as they take another swig from the water bottles, Tokoyami walks over to the duo while taking another drink from his bottle. After getting close to them, he sits in front of them in an awkward manner.

“Oh! Hello, Tokoyami! Do you feel invigorated after a nice workout in the sunshine?” Iida greets as he waves his arm in a chopping motion.

“Nary a day goes by as we continue to push ourselves into the distant future with our powers.” Tokoyami responds in his cryptic tone.

“Right. So is there something you wish to talk to us about, Tokoyami? You usually don’t talk to anyone unless we’re in groups.” Todoroki says, starting to think there’s a reason for the Bird Student to approach them.

Keeping silent for a moment, a lot went through Tokoyami’s mind. While he wanted to be subtle with his approach, he needed to tell the duo what was on his mind. Even if it could potentially get him in trouble with his two classmates, he needed to tell them. Having come too far to quit now, the Bird Student stopped holding back and said,

“I saw you two and Shinso looking at Bakugou all day. Did something happen this morning?”

Hearing this question made the duo drop their grins. Now that they drew attention to themselves, they had these serious looks on their faces when Tokoyami brought that subject up. Looking at each other, Todoroki had a hesitant look on his face while Iida had a firm look on his face. When they were finished looking at each other, they turn to Tokoyami and the Class 1-A President whispers,

“Meet us in the boy’s bathroom around lights out. This is a private matter, so make sure no one follows you.”

After hearing his instructions, the Bird Student simply nods and leans back to relax. But then Shinso walks over and says,

“I have an extra water bottle if either of you want it.”

The trio immediately turn towards the Voice Student in a serious manner, leading Shinso to ask,

“What?”

. . .

Hours later, lunchtime came around and everyone was enjoying themselves in good company. Class 1-A and Class 1-B sat with each other and everyone, minus Bakugou and Monoma, spoke with each other while eating their cooked meals. While they were eating, the girls were speaking with each other.

“So Yaoyorozu, what have you been doing lately?” Kendo asked.

“I’ve been… seeing someone.” the ponytailed girl answers with a slight blush.

“Oh~? And who is this *someone*~?” Tokage asks, now intrigued by this topic.

“Tokage! Never of such gossip in the presence of our Lord!” Shiozaki shouts in sheer annoyance.

“Shiozaki, it’s not a crime to ask about someone’s personal life. So Yaoyorozu, who have you been seeing?” Kendo asks after reprimanding the Christian Student.

“Oh, you’re gonna love him~. He’s a total cutie~.” Ashido giggles before receiving an annoyed glare from Jiro and Yaoyorozu.

“Really~!? Show us~!” Tokage demanded, wanting to know who this mystery boy is.

Deciding to let them have a look, Yaoyorozu took out her phone and went into her picture menu to show them a picture of Midoriya. Upon showing them a picture of the greenette, Tokage says,

“You’re right, Ashido~. He is a cutie~. So Yaoyorozu, who’s that cute little broccoli in your pictures~?”

“M-Midoriya. His name is Izuku Midoriya. He’s my boyfriend.” the ponytailed girl said in a frank, albeit slightly shy tone.

“I gotta say, Yaoyorozu. You really know how to pick ‘em. Most of us are too busy to be thinking about boys.” Kendo compliments as she eats her curry.

“Thank you, Kendo. He’s a little shy and he doesn’t really talk much, but he knows a lot about Quirks and he is very… nice.” Yaoyorozu says as she covers her mouth in a polite manner.

“Nice, eh~? How *nice* are we talking~?” Tokage asks, now wanting to know more alongside Kendo.

“Oh, he’s very nice~. He even showed me and Jiro his apartment~.” Ashido giggles as she recalls their visit.

“I assume you were only playing video games with Midoriya, right Ashido?” Yaoyorozu asks, starting to feel slightly irritated.

“Relax Yaomomo, we only kept him company for a couple hours. We even played Dance Dance Revolution before we left.” Jiro says, trying to calm down the ponytailed girl.

“You say that… yet I am beginning to hear small hints of fornication between you and this Midoriya.” Shiozaki said, starting to feel vindictive.

Hearing this, Yaoyorozu dropped her fork and the table went dead-silent. The boys turned around to see what was going on behind them and it didn’t seem all that pleasant from afar.

“I am sorry Shiozaki, but I was chewing the whole time while you were talking. If it isn’t too much trouble, would you care to repeat what you said to me earlier?” Yaoyorozu asked in tranquil anger.

“Tell me about this Midoriya - was he a plebeian? You seem to be awfully close to a boy that you hardly know, let alone understand. And judging by your glow… I can already tell that you have committed an act of sin with this Midoriya.” Shiozaki answers in a spiteful tone.

“What is that supposed to mean!?” Ashido shouted, deeply offended by the Vine Student’s statement as she burns the table with her acid.

“Yeah! You have no right to judge Yaomomo or Midoriya for their relationship!” Jiro shouts, agreeing with the pinkette.

“I meant exactly what I said. In our midst, I see before me the Whore of Babylon.” Shiozaki responds.

“Hey! That kinda talk is uncalled for! Just because Yaoyorozu has a revealing outfit doesn’t mean she’s easy! And she’s got a boyfriend now, so be happy for her!” Tokage shouts, trying to defend the ponytailed girl.

“That is not for you to decide, Tokage. This sow had just opened up her relationship with a boy and that is something I cannot overlook.” Shiozaki responds in a rude tone.

“Shiozaki! That’s enough! Yaoyorozu is happy to be with Midoriya! Now show some respect for her decision!” Kendo shouts, trying to keep her classmate in line.

“No. For all I hear is sin between a man and a woman. And for that, you and this Midoriya should both be purified in the fires of hell for your sin against God.” the Vine Student defiantly responds.

Having heard her answer, Yaoyorozu went cold. Having heard Shiozaki’s harmful opinion, she raises her arm up and makes something out of her lipids. When she was finished, it was another one of the trademarked staffs that she would usually make during combat time. But this time, it had a taser on the end of her staff. After flipping the taser on, she says in a cold venomous tone,

“You have five seconds to retract what you said about Izuku before I decide to fry that jungle on your head.”

“I’d sooner kneel before the Green Devil before I apologize to a whore such as yourself.” Shiozaki responds, continuing to spite Yaoyorozu.

The boys turned around to see what was going on and the girls were on edge now that Yaoyorozu was ticked off from hearing Shiozaki badmouth Izuku in front of her. Having noticed this aggression, the Christian Student prepared her Vine Quirk in the moment that the Creation Student would attack her. But as for the girls, they were getting ready to restrain both of them in case Yaoyorozu was making good on her threat towards Shiozaki. But the moment that the one second hit its mark, the ponytailed girl leapt out of her and jabbed the vine girl with her staff, jolting her in the process.

“You filthy trollop!” Shiozaki shouted after getting buzzed.

Immediately, the Christian Student followed up with her vines in an attempt to restrain the Creation Student. But Yaoyorozu saw right through the attack and followed up with another swipe to Shiozaki’s face before jolting her some more with the taser end of her staff. Before she could get in another attack, Jiro and Ashido grabbed and restrained Yaoyorozu while Kendo and Tokage did the same thing with Shiozaki.

“You impudent slut! It’s no wonder why you expose yourself so much! You practically became that boy’s whore!” Shiozaki shouts as tried to break free.

“If that’s what I am to you, then I am more than happy to be Izuku’s whore, you judgemental, weed-growing, Christian bitch!” Yaoyorozu screams while attempting to break free as well.

Just then, the teachers burst open the doors and ran into the mess hall where the conflict was escalating. Using his eyes, Aizawa deactivated both their Quirks.

“Children! Please remain seated!” Vlad King shouts as he walks forward with Eraserhead. Getting closer to the two students, Eraserhead and Vlad King had these looks of disapproval on them as they frowned at Shiozaki and Yaoyorozu.

“What is the meaning of this?” the Underground Hero asks in his usual serious tone.

The two girls had nothing to say, already giving the two Heroes all they needed to hear.

“Come with us, please. And as for the rest of you! If we see any more of this horse play, we will be tripling the hours for Quirk training! Every last one of you!” Vlad King shouts before leaving the mess hall with Aizawa and the two girls.

After watching them leave, everyone went back to eating their lunch. On the boy’s side of the area, they were mostly confused by the commotion and murmured about it. It was one thing to hear the girls fight, but this was over a boy. And most of Class 1-A didn't understand it, but as for Iida, Shinso, and Todoroki as well as Tokoyami to a certain degree, they knew better.

“As I said before Tokoyami, meet us in the boy’s bathroom tonight.” Iida whispered.

“Right. I’ll pretend to fall asleep tonight.” Tokoyami whispers back, followed by a couple nods from Shinso and Todoroki.

While lunch was still occurring, Shiozaki and Yaoyorozu were brought into the counselor’s office where they were forced to sit down and explain what happened back in the mess hall.

"Would you two care to explain what happened during lunch?" Eraserhead asked.

"You two are going to tell us the truth. And it will be done one at a time. Now Shiozaki, why did Yaoyorozu attack you?" Vlad King asked as well.

"When we were having lunch, I heard Yaoyorozu speaking of… *indecency*. She mentioned having a boyfriend to us and it is a sin to allow such things in this school. And she needs to be reprimanded for this act." Shiozaki explained.

"I see. Is it true, Yaoyorozu?" Eraserhead asks, now looking at the ponytailed girl.

"I was just speaking to my friends and 1-B while we were eating. And while it may be a *sin* to talk about taboo subjects, I did nothing to offend Shiozaki and she told me that I should burn in hell for just bringing up my boyfriend." Yaoyorozu explained.

"Really? What is his name?" Aizawa asks, now curious about the boyfriend.

"His name is Izuku Midoriya, Aizawa-Sensei. And he is my one and only true love. Unlike *someone* who thinks that loving someone is a sin." the ponytailed girl as she eyes the Christian girl.

"You dare twist the words of God, you whore!?" Shiozaki shouted as she rose out of her seat.

"I love Izuku! He is my entire world now and I will not allow you to sully his name just like how you're trying to sully mine, you prejudiced bible beater!" Yaoyorozu shouts as she got in her face.

"Enough, you two! For nearly starting a fight in school, you will be spending the rest of the day cooking and cleaning the kitchen!" Vlad King shouts, having already decided their punishment.

"WHAT!?!?" the two girls objected in unison.

"Unless the both of you want a much bigger punishment, I suggest you leave the office." Eraserhead said, starting to grow impatient with their antics.

“Yes, sensei…” the girls said simultaneously.

After rising out of their seats and bowing, the two left the office with their nerves. But before they could go back to lunch, Shiozaki stops Yaoyorozu and says,

“I know that you don’t appreciate my opinion, but I meant every word that I said. The two of you have sold yourselves to the devil and you need to atone for this inappropriate behavior. For the Lord’s love is vast and infinite and you need to recognize it.”

“Is that so? Then I have something to say to both you and your *Lord*.” Yaoyorozu responds, feeling slightly angered.

“And what is that?” the Christian Student asks, not liking where this topic was heading.

“*Cruciatus in crucem. Eas in crucem.*” the Creation Student answers in a venomous tone before walking away from her.

Shiozaki was very offended by the latin sentences that Yaoyorozu said to her and she felt every need to fire back, but she decided to hold off for now and went back to the mess hall to continue eating lunch, although the Christian Student was given a really nasty lecture by her classmates for her tirade on the Creation Student and her relationship with Midoriya. After lunch, everyone went back to training for the rest of the day with the exception of Shiozaki and Yaoyorozu who were forced to clean the kitchen and mess hall for the rest of the day until dinner and finally lights out.

Chapter End Notes

Listen, I am an atheist and I hold no belief in religion nor do I care about what anyone preaches on a daily basis. But what I have written does not reflect my or anyone's views on religion. You are free to believe in whatever you wish to believe and I will not pass judgement on your religious beliefs. But please respect that my beliefs are mine alone and please be respectful in the comment section down below. And I want everyone to know that I may not be on schedule every two days for a new chapter. The Raid will be starting soon and I want to make sure that the chapters are up to snuff on the battles. Anyway, regardless of the topic that took place in this chapter, I hope you enjoyed it.

Secret Meeting II

Chapter Summary

> Around the time of the girls fighting each other, the boys call for another private meeting tonight...

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

Around the time the girls were having lunch, the boys from Class 1-A and Class 1-B were having lunch on the right side of the room. But because they wanted to keep the peace at the table, a small handful kept a watchful eye on Bakugou and Monoma to make sure they stayed in line. And if they stepped out of line, they would have Sero restrain them with hesitation. But for now, it didn't seem to be the case. So the boys ate in peace as they chat amongst themselves. But as for Iida and Todoroki, they were sitting right with Shinso and Tokoyami as they ate their curry with each other.

"So how did your training go in that pot, Todoroki?" Iida asked, eager to learn about his friend's progress.

"It was intense. Almost felt like my body was burning up in the water. And pushing my right side was no walk in the park. What about you, Iida?" Todoroki answered before wanting to learn about the Class 1-A President's progress as well.

"They want me to increase my Recipro speed. It wasn't hard at first, but I have to increase my speed output past two-hundred miles. I could barely walk after running so many miles. And I barely recovered from the stab wounds on my legs." Iida says as he rubs his knees.

"It was so hot that I could almost feel myself about to melt. What about you, Shinso? How is your vocal range and combat training?" Todoroki asks while he eats his curry.

"I had to keep on my toes since Pixie-Bob wouldn't stop bombarding me with her earth golems. And even with my Voice Quirk, I could hardly shout beyond an echo since the ground was shattering everywhere." Shinso answered as he took another bite of his curry.

"I see. What about you, Tokoyami? How is your training with Dark Shadow?" Iida asks as he looks at the Bird Student.

"It was bright as day, but my skills are black as night. However, the daylight is holding back Dark Shadow and the only way I can make use of Dark Shadow's full potential is if I'm either fighting in the shade or at night. With this knowledge, my efforts are pitiful at best." Tokoyami answered in his usual cryptic tone.

“Don’t be so hard on yourself, Tokoyami. If you are capable of using Dark Shadow in any way, I have no doubt in my mind that you are going to be a strong Hero. There is not a doubt in my mind that you will improve yourself, Tokoyami. Just keep going.” Iida beamed as he encourages the Bird Student.

Hearing his pep talk caused Tokoyami to brighten up a little as well as slightly blush.

“Th-Thank you, Iida…” the Bird Student says as he scratches the back of his head.

“So what else will we-!?” Todoroki asked before hearing loud noises.

The boys turn around and notice Shiozaki and Yaoyorozu start a fight with each other. Iida wanted to put a stop to this, but Todoroki stops the bespeckled student and shakes his head as a way to tell him it’s a bad idea. Watching the whole event ensue, they could only helplessly stand by the sidelines until Eraserhead and Vlad King intervened and took both of the girls to the office before being given a warning about fighting. After watching them leave, Todoroki asks,

“What was that all about?” “Not a clue. Yaoyorozu never acts like this during class or lunch. Maybe it had something to do with Midoriya?” Iida speculates.

“Wouldn’t be much of a surprise. Ever since the Sports Festival, she’s been buried in her phone. And the girls never pass up an opportunity to ask or talk about Midoriya.” Tokoyami observes.

“Girls can always be so reckless when it comes to boys. Which is why I spend time by myself.” Shinso says while eating his curry.

The three boys looked at Shinso in a weirded-out manner while he continued to eat his curry and they were slightly put off by the Voice Student’s slightly-sexist comment towards the girls. But deciding to put that off for now, Iida turns to Tokoyami and whispers,

“As I said before Tokoyami, meet us in the boy’s bathroom tonight.”

“Right. I’ll pretend to fall asleep tonight.” the Bird Student responds before going back to eating his curry.

. . .

Several hours later after training all day, it was finally lights out and everyone was fast asleep. But as for Tokoyami, he pretended that he was totally knocked out from training all day and waited a few hours for everyone to be completely tired before getting out of bed and sneaking out of the dorm room. Cautiously sneaking through the hallway, Tokoyami makes it into the boy’s bathroom where Iida, Shinso, and Todoroki were waiting.

“Took you long enough. I was beginning to think that you were trying to bait us.” Shinso said in an impatient tone.

“That would be Eraserhead, Shinso.” Tokoyami responds, earning a frustrated sigh from the Voice Student.

“Before we commence this meeting tonight, we need to know something, Tokoyami. How much did you hear?” Iida asks, wanting to know if the Bird Student was eavesdropping last night.

“I saw you and Todoroki sneaking out of bed last night while everyone was still asleep. But at the time, I thought one of you needed the bathroom and you needed to keep an eye on each other while you did your business. And I needed to go to the bathroom when I felt this uncomfortable feeling in my stomach, so I snuck out of bed. And lo and behold, I overhear you two and Shinso talking about Bakugou. Is there something about him that’s bothering you?” Tokoyami explains as he leans against the wall.

“I see. Well, the reason why we are holding this meeting in the bathroom is because this is the most secure area we could find and we’re happy you decided to wait a few hours until everyone was fast asleep long enough for you to sneak out and speak to us. Now allow us to bring you up to speed on Bakugou.” Iida says before looking at Todoroki.

“We think that Bakugou may be keeping something from us.” Todoroki answers.

“Why would he be keeping secrets from you? He has been nothing but conspicuous ever since our first at U.A..” Tokoyami asked, clearly confused by the purpose of this meeting.

“Be that as it may, a lot has happened over the semester. And when we were at the mall to get ourselves some camping gear, we met Yaoyorozu’s friend from the Sports Festival. His name is Izuku Midoriya.” Iida says with a smile as he pulls out his phone.

Showing him a picture of the greenette, Tokoyami looked at it and felt a rosy feeling of impression weighing over him.

“He looks like a nice fellow.” Tokoyami said as he looked at the photo.

“Yes, he is. And he knows a lot about Quirks, in spite of his Quirklessness. Plus, he seems to be getting along well with the girls, especially Yaoyorozu whom he seems to be in a relationship with which I will not get into. But when he ran into Bakugou, he turned into a different person.” Iida said.

“I see. How different did Midoriya become?” Tokoyami asked.

Hearing this, Todoroki pulled out his smartphone and showed the Bird Student the video of the fight at the mall. After hearing the insults, the fight occurred for a few minutes until the video ended.

“What a blood bath.” Tokoyami said after watching the video.

“When we were there, we saw Bakugou touching Midoriya and calling him *Deku*. And Midoriya called Bakugou *Kacchan*. From what we can gather, those two seem to know each other. The girls have been saying a lot of nasty things about Bakugou, so we can only surmise that there’s a grudge going on between them. So tell us, Tokoyami - did you notice anything off about Bakugou?” Todoroki asked.

The Bird Student did some thinking and nothing really came to mind so far. While he thought that the explosive blonde was loud and annoying, Tokoyami never really thought much of Bakugou up until Iida and his group brought it up. But just when he was about to give up on it, something came over the Bird Student.

“Oh my god…” Tokoyami muttered.

“Huh? What is it, Tokoyami?” Iida asked, wanting to know what was the matter.

“When I was in the bathroom one time after winning my match with Asui, I overheard moaning in one of the bathroom stalls. And it sounded like Bakugou. He was muttering *Deku*…” the Bird Student muttered as he covered his mouth in horror.

“What exactly was he doing in the bathroom?” Shinso asked, now feeling the need to know.

“I don’t know, but… I looked underneath the stalls and he was just sitting on the toilet seat. But when he was finished, he walked out of the stall and washed his hands before leaving for his match against All Might with you, Shinso. And the bathroom now has this weird scent.” Tokoyami answered as he covered his mouth to keep himself from gagging.

“What kind of scent was it?” Todoroki asked.

“After I saw him leave the stalls, I walked over to the stall he exited and I opened the door. It was sprayed all over the door. It was… it was semen.” the Bird Student answered as he pinched his nose bridge in disgust.

The three boys were shocked to learn of this fact. While it never really bothered them that anyone would jerk off in private, they were deeply disturbed that Bakugou would do something like this when nobody was around and bother him. But then Iida asked,

“What else did you hear when you were in the bathroom?”

“I heard crying and whimpering in the stalls and I heard not only Bakugou say *Deku*, but I overheard him call himself *Daddy*. It perturbs me to think about what he was watching on his phone.” Tokoyami said while continuing to recount these events.

This greatly disturbed the boys to a high degree. Not only did they recognize that Bakugou is a bully, but they just learned that he could’ve been a serial rapist back in the past. The fact that this was overlooked by the faculty staff at U.A. while he was busy getting himself into the high school was very discomforting and they could never fathom sitting in the same classroom as the explosive blonde.

“You… You don’t think…?” Todoroki muttered.

This proved to be too much for the four of them to handle. If this is all true, then they could be looking at the biggest story of all time in the history books. The conclusion that led them to figuring this all out was more than enough to make all of them puke. And if worse had ever come to worse, they would feel the need to inflict private justice on Bakugou. But then Todoroki said,

“If this is really the case, we need to report this to the faculty staff and begin an investigation. Because if this is true, then we can’t let this go.”

“That may be, but we are too underhanded at this time. If we make one wrong move, we’ll be expelled from U.A. for false accusation or get ourselves arrested for stealing.” Shinso said, trying to remain calm.

“But if we don’t do something, Bakugou could become the No.1 Hero and he’ll be untouchable. What can we do, Iida?” Tokoyami asked as he looked at their would-be leader.

Iida was fully stumped. This responsibility has fallen onto him and he had no idea what to do. If Bakugou was really worse than he anticipated, then he would have to do something. Because if this issue were to go unnoticed, then Bakugou would be unstoppable. But there was still a chance that they could stop all this from happening. But they would have to be silent for now and figure something out until the time was right for them to strike.

“We must remain vigilant for now. If Bakugou really is what we think he is, then we can’t allow this to go unpunished. But the only thing we can do for now is keep an eye on him and wait for something to happen until we have the opportunity to strike. He has been very secretive of his phone. Once we head back to U.A., we will begin a secret investigation to see whether or not this is true. Are we all in agreement?” Iida explained.

“Right.” the three boys said in unison as they nodded.

After grabbing their shoulders and gesturing in agreement, they sneak back into the dorm room and go back to sleep with no incident all the way up to the next morning.

Chapter End Notes

Yeah, so Tokoyami is now part of this little circle of trust. I wasn't sure if I wanted to put him in at first, but I thought he was too underutilized in MHA, so I decided to put him in. But pretty soon, I will transfer back over to Midoriya for one chapter before going back to the Summer Camp. And that will be where I will focus on Kouta before I go into the battles. Anyway, I hope you enjoyed this chapter.

P.S. The Village of Shadows difficulty on RE Village can kiss my ass!!!!

Bath Time

Chapter Summary

After a long day of training, the Class 1-A Students take a nice dip in the bath...

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

The next day, training occurred as usual and there wasn't really much to say other than Iida and his group closely observing and watching Bakugou. Nothing really changed for the most part and most of their classmates were none the wiser for recognizing their new behavioral patterns. Lunchtime rolled around and nothing was out of the ordinary for the most part. And afterwards, everyone continued to train until 5:00 PM when bath time came around and the students were exhausted from training all day.

"Oh. Nothing like a hot bath after a long day of training, am I right boys?" Kirishima says as he takes in the heat of the bath.

"You know it, man! It's times like this when relaxation feels truly earned!" Kaminari agrees as he submerges into the water.

"Just take care not to electrocute the water. We want to get in as well, Kaminari." Sero says as he gets into the water with his friends.

"Oh come on, Sero. I'm not that big of a joy-buzzer." the Electric Student moaned before submerging his mouth into the water to make bubbles.

Most of the boys laughed at Kaminari's expense as they got into the bath with each other. When they got in, they spoke about the grueling day they just spent in the forest with training and working on their Quirks as they build themselves as Heroes. They spoke about various different subjects, ranging from jokes to even school time, in the bath and they all laughed about it in the bath. But when everything starts to look like a good time, Sero says,

"You know Iida, you've been awfully quiet for the past several days. And so have Shinso, Todoroki, and Tokoyami. Did something between you guys?"

"You know? Yeah. Even for a group of serious guys, you've been awfully quiet for the past week now. And not that it really bothers us, but you've been doing nothing but keeping an eye on Bakugou. We know that he's outta line, but can you tell us why you're doing it?" Kirishima asks, wanting to know what's going on.

Hearing this, the four boys immediately went silent. Looking at each other in a serious manner before looking at their classmates, Iida says in his enthusiastic tone,

“Me, Shinso, Todoroki, and Tokoyami were thinking about starting our own group when we graduate from U.A..”

Hearing this impressed the boys when they heard that bold-faced lie.

“Holy shit, dude! That’s rad! What kind of work do you plan on doing?” Kirishima exclaims with excitement.

“Language, Kirishima! Anyway, it’s reconnaissance. Kind of like Eraserhead, but a bit more nuanced and practical.” Iida said, trying to keep up the farce.

“Well, that explains why you guys have been spying on Bakugou lately.” Sero says as he lightly paddles the water.

“Yeah. Why have you guys been doing that? You’ve been acting weird since the day we first arrived here.” Mineta points out as he tries looking through one of the peepholes before getting frozen alive by Todoroki.

“We’re just making sure he isn’t causing any trouble. Nothing to worry about, my fellow classmates.” Iida said, trying to play it cool.

“But you guys have been glaring at Bakugou all day whenever he passes by you and you’re often tense whenever you’re around us. C’mon! Tell us what’s going on with you guys.” Kaminari said, wanting to know the truth.

“It isn’t just some mere truth we can tell, Kaminari. It goes beyond just villainy.” Tokoyami says.

“What do you mean?” Sero asked, now feeling concerned.

Pushed into a wall, the four boys were now stumped. If they were to tell the boys about Bakugou being a rapist, they could face some severe repercussions. Kirishima may be more reasonable, but he was the most loyal to the explosive blonde and any proof that was given to him would be ultimately denied by the masculine redhead. Kaminari was also just as relaxed, but he was simply too stupid to comprehend the gravity of the truth if it were to be delivered. Most of them would be too unwavered and back up Bakugou, regardless of how he treats them and they wouldn’t buckle. Having decided to keep quiet for now, Iida said,

“It’s not something that we can explain about Bakugou. He’s-!”

“Just what, four-eyes?” Bakugou asks as he walks into the bath.

The boys turn around and see him wearing only a towel, carrying that same scowl on his face. They looked very discomforted when they heard his voice, but Iida, Shinso, Todoroki, and Tokoyami were unfazed as they menacingly glared at Bakugou.

“What’re you extras looking at?” Bakugou asked, starting to feel irritated.

“Looking at a bag of trash.” Todoroki answered in a menacing tone.

“What was that, Icy Hot!?” the explosive blonde asked, immediately feeling irked.

This resulted in an unsettling staring contest as most of the boys were confused about what was going on and they had no idea what the Class 1-A President and his three compatriots were planning. But trying to keep the peace, Kirishima said,

“Look guys, it’s been a long day. Can we park the fighting until to-!?”

“SAY IT AGAIN TO MY FACE, ICY HOT!!!! SAY IT!!!!!” Bakugou demanded.

Hearing his demand loud and clear, Todoroki got out of the bath and walked straight into the explosive blonde’s face, somewhat surprising him. Getting closer to his face, the Icy Hot Student looked straight into Bakugou’s eyes with that hateful glare of his and said in a low, venomous voice as he gritted his teeth,

“A. Bag. Of. Trash.”

“Do you feel like having a go, Icy Hot?” Bakugou asked with low anger in his voice as he activates his Explosion Quirk.

“Are you sure about that? I could just melt or freeze you alive, you explosive scum.” Todoroki growled as he balls his fists up with fire and ice.

But before they could begin their confrontation, Iida intervenes in their potential fight and says,

“No, Todoroki. This is not how Heroes act. They work by code and ethic, not brute force. Unlike someone else we know in our class.”

“He’s right, Todoroki. That blonde piece of trash isn’t worth your flames.” Shinso says, backing up Iida.

“You are not your father, Todoroki. We need to stick together. If you stick it against Bakugou, we will only be proving what we really are as Heroes. Please, Todoroki.” Tokoyami urges as he grabs his shoulders.

Doing everything he can to swallow up his anger, Todoroki ultimately drops his gripe with Bakugou and deactivates his Fire and Ice Quirk. Feeling relieved, Iida turns to Bakugou and says,

“You had better not be acting inappropriately, Bakugou. And if we ever catch you responding in a violent way, you will be answering to us. Let’s go, boys.”

Immediately following after Iida, Shinso, Todoroki, and Tokoyami left the bath area. But not before taking this moment to glare at Bakugou as they exited the bath area. After watching them leave, the rest of the boys felt completely unnerved by this confrontation as Kaminari says,

“You know what…? I feel a little tired right now. I’m gonna crash.”

“Me too. It started getting chilly here for some reason. Have fun, Bakugou.” Kirishima says as he gets out of the bath along with the rest of the boys.

As they all left the bath while Kaminari carried a still-frozen Mineta away with him, the explosive blonde was the only one left in the bath area. Initially confused by this at first, Bakugou just grunts and heads into the bath to relax by himself with no one to bother him as he lays his head down against the rocks.

. . .

Hearing this from the other side, the girls were frightened by what would’ve happened next. Turning around, Ashido looked at the rest of the girls and said,

“Oh man, I thought they were gonna tear each other apart.”

“Thank god Iida got in the way. I don’t wanna end this event in a fire.” Hagakure said, filled with relief that the fight didn’t occur.

“I know. Todoroki looked ready to burn Bakugou alive. But I can’t say that I blame him for being angry.” Ashido said as she quivered with fear.

“Speaking of Iida and Todoroki, do you think they caught onto what Bakugou did to Midoriya?” Asui asked, starting to suspect that they’re getting the idea.

“They had to have learned something. Why else would they get so heated up on the other side?” Uraraka says as she feels worried.

"You think we should've told the boys about Bakugou?" Ashido asks as she recalls one of their discussions.

"Even if we told them, the chances of them believing us are slim to none since they would back each other up, no matter what." Jiro says in a resigned tone.

"Just what is it with boys and codes? Wouldn't it kill them to see the feminine side of things!? All they ever see is brotherhood!" Hagakure rants.

"The boys think differently from us girls. When they spend so much time together, they start building these friendships based on bonds. And after so much time passes, they see each other as family. It's a certain point of view. And that's why Midoriya's submissive around others. It's because he doesn't have a family that he would listen to anyone if it meant gaining affection in return." Jiro explains.

"Wow. You really know a lot about boys, Jiro." Uraraka says.

"My family worked with bands and roadies." Jiro said as she scratched the back of her head.

"I can tell. Anyway, do you know where Yaomomo is? She hasn't shown up to the bath yet and she hasn't really said much since her fight with Shiozaki." Ashido asks.

"I think she's back in her room. She said she would join us, but she said that she needed to lie down for a bit." Asui answers.

"I sure hope she's doing okay with Midoriya. She gets really worried when he doesn't answer." Uraraka said, expressing concern for the both of them.

"Oh, he's fine~. Midori's just shy around girls~." Ashido teases as she playfully crosses her legs.

"I think Midoriya's just shy around you." Jiro said before splashing water in the pinkette's face.

“Hey~!” Ashido whines before splashing the water back into the ear-lobed girl’s face as the rest of the girls start playing.

. . .

Back in the dorm after resting, Yaoyorozu got out of bed and went over to her bag. She never really thought it would come to this. Having felt queasy after eating lunch, the ponytailed girl went to sleep for a bit. But when she got up, she felt moody and aggressive during training and nearly felt ready to attack anyone if they were to speak about Midoriya in a negative way. Reaching into her bag, she pulled out a bottle of birth controls and a bottle of water. Feeling her womb ache, the ponytailed girl really felt the greenette lay it into her on the night of their first time with each other. She could barely even think straight without walking into a pharmacy. Opening the cap, Yaoyorozu poured one into the palm of her hand and took a few deep breaths before putting it into her mouth and downing it with water before coughing.

“Ugh, I hate pills…” the ponytailed girl muttered after taking the pill.

Just then, she heard someone walk by. Heading towards the door, she peeks outside and notices that it was none other than the boy from earlier. She watches him go to the left side as he walks and he didn’t seem to notice as she decided to follow after him since he looked like he was sneaking off to somewhere around this camp.

Chapter End Notes

My apologies for the delay. I wanted to figure out where to take this chapter. Anyway, I changed my mind and I will be focusing on Kota and Yaoyorozu before transitioning back to Midoriya and the League of Villains. This will be the calm before the storm thing and it will be awesome. Anyway, I hope you enjoyed this chapter and I've got a lot of shit to sort out in Google Docs.

P.S. I'm gonna be giving Resident Evil Village for a bit because I'm now hooked on Monster Hunter Rise!!!! Would recommend to new fans!!!!

A Serious Coversation

Chapter Summary

> Following Kota all the way to his secret base, Yaoyorozu finally learns why he's been so angry...

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

Following the boy from outside the dorm, Yaoyorozu took extra care to make sure she wasn't caught by him. Treading through the woods, the ponytailed girl watched the capped boy walk away from the building and went all the way up to the mountains where it was entirely vacant. After watching him take a seat against the wall, Yaoyorozu had to play it smart. If the boy discovered that she was following him all the way up to the part of these mountains, she could be in a lot of trouble. Not with him per se, but with the faculty staff since it's nearly around lights out. But regardless, she needed to speak to him.

"H-Hi." Yaoyorozu meekly said as she walks out of her hiding spot.

The capped boy looked to his right and saw the ponytailed girl coming near him. Taken by surprise for a brief moment at first, he simply scowls at her and gets into a fetal position as she gets closer to him.

"Y-You don't mind if I ask why you are sitting here late at night, do you?" the ponytailed girl asked, trying to be friendly with the boy.

"Go away." the boy said without even looking at her.

Yaoyorozu was a little put off by the boy's blunt attitude towards her. But if she were being honest with herself, she almost expected this sort of behavior from a boy his age since he pretty much scowled at her and her entire class. But like Ashido said earlier, he was just being shy. Deciding to suck it up for now, she asks,

"Is there any reason why you decided to come up here? The Wild, Wild Pussycats and the teachers must be looking for you by now."

"They're too busy with their meetings to think about me. Besides, I've been doing fine by myself since they're too busy." the boy responded with a sharp tongue.

"Really? You don't seem awfully happy about it." Yaoyorozu observes.

"What does it matter to you anyway?" the boy responded back.

“I meant nothing by it. I just came up here to keep you company until it lights out. Are you hungry? Did you eat anything?” Yaoyorozu asked.

“My cousin gave me dinner earlier.” the boy answered.

“I see. If it isn’t too much trouble, do you mind if I ask you what your name is?” the ponytailed girl asked.

Hearing this, the boy ducked his head into his legs. He felt an immense amount of embarrassment from hearing someone, let alone a girl, ask him what his name was. And not only that, but she was too beautiful for him to describe in words alone. She may have followed and potentially invaded his privacy. However, she was being nice to him and he didn’t see the harm in at least telling her what his name was.

“...Kota…” the boy whispered.

“Pardon?” Yaoyorozu asked, having not heard him the first time.

“Kota! Kota… Izumi…” the boy suddenly shouted before shrinking back to his quiet self.

Having heard his name clearly, Yaoyorozu could almost recall hearing that name somewhere before. She remembered looking through most of Midoriya’s old notebook about Quirks while he was asleep and reading what they were all about. She thought it was genius, but kept it a secret to show some respect for his privacy. However, she couldn’t keep this a secret from the boy.

“Izumi? Are you telling me that you’re the son of the Water Hose team?” Yaoyorozu asked.

“What’s it to you?” Kota responded back, starting to get angry.

“I read through one of my boyfriend’s journals. Believe it or not, he used to love writing entries about Quirks.” Yaoyorozu giggled while remembering the night she spent with Midoriya.

At first, Kota was confused by this. But he couldn’t care any less and he just went back to sulking in his fetal position. For some odd reason, the boy was even more angry and he hardly batted an eye towards the ponytailed girl after hearing her question.

"Tell me - is there a reason why you've been acting angry since our arrival?" Yaoyorozu asked, wanting to know why Kota's been scowling at her and the rest of the class.

“Why do you care if I’m angry?” the boy responded back once more.

“Well, I’m a Hero-in-training. And something seems to be bothering you since the day we arrived here. So please… tell me about yourself.” Yaoyorozu answered while doing everything she could to help him.

Kota was at a standstill. All this time, he was trailed by some random girl and he didn’t even suspect it. It was hard enough that he was getting lectured by his cousin for his bad behavior

with the Students such as hitting Monoma in the nuts or poking Mineta's eyes out. But in either case, he couldn't leave now that Yaoyorozu has caught him sitting in his secret base.

"Quit it…" Kota whispered as he started shaking.

"*Quit it*? What do you want me to quit…?" Yaoyorozu asked, starting to get confused.

Kota was clearly beginning to lose it. After enduring these questions for too long, he started to grow tired of it. Gritting his teeth with anger and balling his fists up as some bad memories started coming back to him, he has finally had enough of the ponytailed girl and he shouts,

"QUIT ACTING LIKE YOU KNOW ME!!!!!"

"Huh? What do you mean?" Yaoyorozu asked, startled by the shouting.

"YOU HEROES!!!! ALWAYS THINKING THAT YOU KNOW WHAT'S BEST FOR US!!!! ALWAYS THINKING THAT YOU ARE TRYING TO PROTECT US!!!! ALWAYS THINKING THAT YOU'RE THERE FOR US!!!! I NEVER ASKED FOR MY PARENTS TO BE HEROES!!!!! I NEVER ASKED TO BE GIVEN A QUIRK!!!! ALL I WANTED WAS TO BE WITH MY MOM AND DAD!!!! BUT YOU HAD TO MAKE IT THEIR CHOICE TO DIE AND TAKE EVERYTHING AWAY FROM ME!!!!!" Kota screamed before starting to have a meltdown.

Having watched the boy explode, Yaoyorozu finally figured out why Kota was so embittered when she and her class arrived at the Beast's Forest. It reminded her of Midoriya when he first told her about his tragic past and the loss of his mother. Feeling her heartstrings tug after hearing his rant, she felt like she couldn't keep this from him since she's come too far to quit now.

"Kota… I had no idea that you felt this way about Heroes." Yaoyorozu said, finally taking the entire situation in.

"They meant everything to me. I just wanted to be with them. I never wanted them to be Heroes. Why… just why did it all have to happen to me?" Kota asked with sad confusion in his voice.

"Kota… I will never understand how you feel or what you went through with your family. But I know someone who feels the same way that you do about Heroes." Yaoyorozu said.

"Who's that…?" Kota asked as he cried.

"His name is Izuku Midoriya. And I don't know if you will believe me or not, but he didn't have it as good as anyone I know. He… he lived… he lived a miserable life." Yaoyorozu answered.

"*Miserable*? What happened to him?" Kota asked, now wanting to learn more about him.

"He was born with no Quirk. And because of this disability, he was bullied and ostracized every day. He had no friends to play with or someone to defend him. He lived a lonely life and he would often be secluded from many sorts of activities that most children would be

invited to. I never met him until the Sports Festival when I found him puking in the hallway during halftime." Yaoyorozu explained.

"Oh my god… how is he still alive after all that? Does he have no one in his life at all?" Kota asked, now feeling amazed and scared for the greenette at the same time.

Looking at him with a melancholic expression, she answers in a sad tone,

"I'm all he has left now."

Hearing that answer, Kota now felt really bad for yelling at Yaoyorozu. He was angry at Hero Society because they took everything away from him, but he never would have thought that he would know about someone who had it bad, if not worse, than him. The boy felt the need to say something, but then the ponytailed girl says,

"But that's why I want to be there for him. To be the Hero that he needs the most in his life. He has lost a lot in his life. And there is something that I wish to give him."

"What do you want to give him?" the boy asked.

"A *gift*. A wonderful gift." Yaoyorozu said as she rubbed her stomach.

"You want to give him your stomach?" Kota asked, raising a confused eyebrow in disgust.

"Wha- no! It's an adult gift." Yaoyorozu stuttered as she covered her mouth.

"Right. I don't know anything about that." Kota responded, deciding to blow that off.

"But there is someone that I want to put away for everything that he did to him." Yaoyorozu said in an venomous voice.

"Are you talking about that man who scowls and yells at everyone?" Kota asked.

"Absolutely. You didn't go anywhere near him, did you?" Yaoyorozu responded.

"I don't like hanging around Heroes." Kota answered before seeing the ponytailed girl get on her knees.

"I see. But please don't go anywhere near him. He's a bad man and he has done a lot of things to him that no one should ever do in their lives. So I will remind you again - do not go anywhere near him. Am I clear?" Yaoyorozu explained.

"I don't like being around Heroes." Kota said.

"Am I clear?" the ponytailed girl asked, wanting to hear his full answer.

"I won't! Jeez. I may be a kid, but I'm not stupid." the boy responded in a sharp tone.

"I know. Anyway, I think it would be a good idea to head back to the building. Your cousin must be worried about you." Yaoyorozu said, beginning to notice that it was almost lights

out.

“They won’t notice. Besides, I like it up here. It’s much more peaceful up here than down there.” Kota said, keeping himself seated.

“I see. Then how about I stay here until you’re fast asleep?” the ponytailed girl suggested.

“I’m fine. You should get going now that it's almost lights out.” the boy said, clearly wanting to be left alone now.

“Can’t do that~. You need an adult~.” Yaoyorozu teased.

“I-I said I’m fine! I don’t need a b-b-babysitter!” Kota said as he started to blush.

Refusing to listen, the ponytailed girl got behind the boy and sat between him before playfully taking off his cap.

“Hey! That’s mine!” Kota yelled as he tried getting it back.

“Nuh-uh~. Girls don’t like boys who scowl and cover their faces~.” Yaoyorozu teased further.

“But I don’t care about girls!” the capless boy shouted before the ponytailed girl put his face in her chest.

“You will~. Someday~. Now please be a good boy and fall asleep~.” Yaoyorozu said as she rubbed his head.

“I hate Heroes…” the boy muttered as he felt himself get tired.

“Ssh. Just sleep~…” the ponytailed girl said while stroking his hair.

. . .

Off in the distance from the camp, Izuku Midoriya, full dressed in his Green Devil outfit, was surveying the area with Spinner, Dabi, and Toga.

“Do you see anything in your line of sight, Devil?” Shigaraki asked over the walkie-talkie.

“Positive, Handyman. I see one teenage girl and a boy sitting near the cliffs. And as for the rest, everyone appears to be ready to sleep.” Midoriya responded as he looked out in front of the area.

“Remember, we are here to send a message. Kill a few kids, but not too many. However, if there are any of the Pro Heroes in the vicinity and they get in your way, do what you must. Once you’re done, meet us at the rendezvous point in the forest at 2:00. But don’t forget why we’re here, Devil.” Shigaraki said over the walkie-talkie.

“Roger, Handyman. Over and out.” Midoriya said before putting the walkie-talkie away.

“So what now, Master?” Spinner asked as he looked at Midoriya for direction along with Dabi and Muscular.

Looking at Momo for a moment, a lot went through the greenette’s mind. While it was clear that he did love, they were on opposite sides. If they had met under different circumstances, they would have hit it off more swimmingly and nothing would have complicated their lives. But alas, this was the reality that they were living in and there is nothing that Midoriya could do to change it. On that note, the greenette says,

“Let’s move.”

On that note, the Vanguard Action Squad dive into the forest, ready to take the fight to the Pro Heroes.

Chapter End Notes

Sorry for my tardiness. Monster Hunter Rise is so addicting and I lost track of time with the chapter. Anyway, I will be transferring over to the League of Villains and there are going to be some big battles against the Wild, Wild Pussycats as well as Class 1-A and 1-B. It will be exciting, so stay tuned. Anyway, I hope you enjoyed this chapter.

The Beast's Forest Raid Begins!

Chapter Summary

Suddenly bombarded by the League of Villains, U.A. attempts to make preparations...

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

Running through the forest, they were on their way over to the campsite to massacre the U.A. Students. But as he moved, a lot went through Midoriya's mind. On one hand, he was about to potentially kill his new friends and possibly his new girlfriend in this raid. But on the other hand, he was more than willing to kill the Pro Heroes running the vicinity and he was ready to get his point across to everyone that Heroes are failures. And he was going to do it by killing as many of them as he could. But as he and his group continued running, they were suddenly ambushed by multiple golems. And riding on the one in front of them was Pixie-Bob.

"Pixie-Bob…" Midoriya menacingly mutters.

"Well well… in our fur, we see four ticks running through the forest. And it's the League of Villains, no less. But right before my eyes, I see the Green Devil. And let me guess - you're here to cause another massacre against our kitties?" the Blonde Pussycat assumes.

The greenette doesn't respond and he only looks at her with an intense glare on his face. But then Pixie-Bob drops her casual expression and give the group a serious look before saying,

"I saw what happened on TV. Those poor kitties did nothing to deserve whatever cruel fate you dealt them when you destroyed Aldera. But once we're finished with you, you're gonna be spending the rest of your days in lockdown at Tartarus! TIGER!!!!"

Hearing her, the Male Pussycat jumps out of nowhere and attempts to hit the Green Devil. But then Spinner pulls Midoriya out of the way, causing Tiger to miss. But then Muscular cuts in and hits Tiger, causing them to clash with one another as Midoriya and the others focus on Pixie-Bob and her earth golems.

"No matter what you do, you won't get past me!" Pixie-Bob shouts as she jumps off her golem to slash the Green Devil's face.

But just then, Dabi moves Midoriya out of the way and attempts to burn her with his blue flames.

Immediately jumping away and getting into a fighting stance, Pixie-Bob waits for another move to be made as the Flame Villain says,

“How about you go on ahead? You’ll just slow us down.”

Sighing in annoyance, Midoriya heeds his advice and runs towards the camp along with Spinner. He was unsure if there were any golems roaming around in the forest, but he could already see that he was about to enter an uphill battle with the Wild, Wild Pussycats as well as the teachers in the Beast’s Forest. As he runs, he hears Shigaraki on the walkie-talkie.

“Status report.” Shigaraki ordered.

“Almost near the destination point, Handyman. Ran into a little resistance from the Pussycats, but Dabi and Muscular chose to remain behind to fend them off. Spinner and I are getting closer to the camp now.” Midoriya answered.

“I see. My group is on their way now, Devil. Once we get to the camp, we’ll-!” Shigaraki said before the walkie-talkie got cut off.

“Handyman!? Handyman!? Dammit!” Midoriya curses as he puts the walkie-talkie away.

“What now, Master?” Spinner asks.

"We press on! We came here to do our job! So now we have to finish the job! Kurogiri is here to help with our escape route! So keep going!” the greenette urges as he runs with Spinner.

But pretty soon, the duo begin to smell smoke in the air. And by the looks of it, Dabi has already begun setting the entire forest on fire as he continues to fight. Bearing no mind, the Green Devil and Spinner press on ahead towards the facility as the former gets his walkie-talkie out.

“Mustard, I’m nearing the eagle’s nest. Are preparations ready with the gas?” Midoriya asked after getting his walkie-talkie out.

“Roger, Devil. Preparations are ready with the gas bombs. All I need to do now is smoke the rats out first.” Mustard replied over the walkie.

“Got it. Spinner and I are almost near your location. But whatever happens next, make sure to keep Bloodsucker and Twice in line.” the Green Devil ordered.

“Copy that, Devil. Beginning deployment with the gas bombs.” Mustard said.

“Roger. We are nearing your location now. Nomu are about to be dispatched, so make sure to stay out of their way.” Midoriya said.

“Yes sir! Over and out!” Mustard said before signing off.

Getting near the camping facility, the Green Devil and Spinner jump onto one of the trees as they wait for the oncoming barrage of the Nomus.

“Now they’ll see…” the greenette muttered as he and Iguchi wait.

. . .

From the distance, Yaoyorozu began to see clashing, rumbling, and smoke in the forest. Already, she could tell that something was wrong in the Beast's Forest and it didn't take a genius to figure out who's behind the attack. Getting up and carrying Kota in her arms, they leave the secret base and head back to the camping facility. It wouldn't take them long to get to the area where she would meet with her concerned classmates inside the mess hall.

"Yaomomo! Thank god! What's going on out there!?" Ashido asked, feeling worried about the rumblings.

"I don't know. But by the looks of it, it could be another Villain attack." Yaoyorozu answered, feeling worried as well.

"Oh man! Why do bad things happen to us whenever we do something special!?" Kaminari shouts.

"Dude! It's because All Might became our teacher! You heard what that Misty dude told us back at USJ!" Mineta shouted.

"But that doesn't explain why they would attack us at this moment!" Kirishima points out as he looks outside the window.

"Because we're at our most vulnerable." Shinso answers, keeping a look-out as well.

"Exactly. If we're still working on our Quirks and we haven't prepared ourselves for the oncoming attack against the League of Villains, we're sitting ducks. And right now… it's open season." Iida answers before seeing Eraserhead and Vlad King enter the mess hall.

Suddenly keeping quiet as the teachers walk into the mess hall, the teachers approach the middle while watching the students stand at attention. Clearing his throat, Aizawa says,

"Alright. All boys will be lined up to the right and all girls will be lined up at the left."

Immediately, the classes obeyed the teacher and lined up exactly where they were told and Kota ran over to Aizawa's. After that, Kan says,

"As you are all aware, we are currently being attacked by the League of Villains. We don't know when this attack was planned or how it happened, but they are getting closer and we need to act fast. There are shelters underneath this mess hall. So we'll-!"

Just then, gas bombs were thrown right through the windows one after the other. Gas clouds flooded the rooms as the students attempted to run out like rats. But as they were about to run out of the building, multiple Nomu charged into the building and barraged the students with their brute force. Some struggled to get out while others were able to somewhat fend them off. But in spite of the numbers, the Nomu were able to severely injure most of the students before proceeding to head out to search for survivors. Outside the building, most of 1-A and 1-B were hiding in the forest and Yaoyorozu was holding onto Kota.

"It's USJ all over again…" Mineta muttered as he started to lose it.

“Keep it together Ashido, keep it together…” the pinkette muttered as she tried to stay calm.

“Holy shit! They knew what they were doing!” Kaminari shouted as he started to lose it.

“Calm down, Kaminari. We’re still in one piece, but we need to figure something out if we want to live.” Yaoyorozu said in an effort to get him to calm down.

“But what now? All Might isn’t here to help us, the teachers got their hands full with the Nomu, and all our friends could be dead! Just what are we gonna-!” Kaminari panicked before getting buzzed by Jiro.

“Shut up, joy buzzer. If you shout any louder, you’ll get us killed. So now what? We can’t just run out of the forest. What if we get caught by any of the League of Villains? It’s only a matter of time.” Jiro said as she tried getting a plan out of her classmates.

“That kind of talk will get us nowhere, Jiro. Can you detect any movement?” Iida asked as he kept a look-out.

Muttering *fuck* as Jiro inserts her jacks into the ground, she listens for incoming movements and sounds as they moved at a rapid pace. Everything was moving so fast and spontaneous to get a bead on the villains or their allies. But it wouldn’t take everyone to start coughing from the smoke that emitted from the trees due to the forest fire.

“We have to move. If we stand still for one second, we’ll-!” Jiro said before getting her cheek slashed.

Suddenly, trees were cut down everywhere as they were spotted by a bizarre man wearing a full straitjacket bodysuit with blades popping out of his mouth.

“What the-!?” Kaminari shouts.

“Human… flesh…” the man says as he looks at the students.

Just then, blades pop out of his mouth, attempting to cut them up like cattle. They jump out of the way, but they have been separated.

“Flesh… blood…” the man said as he turned left.

“We’ll meet up with you at the campsite once we find more survivors! Stay safe!” Yaoyorozu shouted as she ran off with her group.

“Yaoyorozu, wai-!” Iida shouted before getting interrupted by the insane man, causing Iida and his group to run.

Yaoyorozu’s group, consisting of Kota, Todoroki, Jiro, Kaminari, and Ashido, ran through the forest in an effort to search for survivors. It all happened in the blink of an eye. Just as they were about the clock out for the next eight hours until wake-up call, they were suddenly bombarded by the League of Villains out of nowhere and now they have to fight for their lives. What didn’t help any further was that the entire forest was on fire and the Heroes were nowhere to be seen. But just as their luck couldn’t get any worse, a giant green-skinned

Nomu with multiple chainsaws, albeit with two normal arms, breaks through the forest and on top of it appears a badly burnt man with blue flames on his body.

“Well well… looks like we got ourselves some runaway piggies. Not sure how you were able to get past our army of Nomu. And even if you got out by some miracle, you should’ve been cut to bits by the Green Devil and his lizard pal. But it doesn’t matter… you’re dead anyway. But before I kill you, name’s Dabi.” the burnt man said before eyeing Todoroki.

Just as he notices the Icy Hot teenager, the burnt man’s blood went cold. Stretching out a cruel smile on his face, he says,

“Shoto Todoroki… still trying to look cool. Must be embarrassing to work under your daddy. Not that it’ll matter in the next few seconds. Anyway…” Dabi says before activating his blue flames.

Barely missing them, the burnt man laughs as he sends the Chainsaw Nomu after the group while continuing to burn the entire forest.

“C’mon! This is just about to be fun!” Dabi laughed with sadistic glee as the Nomu gave chase.

At this point, all that Yaoyorozu and her group could do was run as the Nomu wrecked the entire forest with no help from any of the Pro Heroes.

Chapter End Notes

It's starting to get a little redundant with the apologies, so I'm gonna tell you this. I'm gonna be taking my time with these battles. Need to plan ahead and make them mind-blowing since I will be deviating from the plot of MHA. Then again, I already have. But I want to make it unpredictable. Next chapter will be focusing Midoriya and Spinner when they make it to the camping facility. Anyway, I hope you enjoyed this chapter.

P.S. That Tigrex can kiss my ass!!!!!

Smoke in the Horizons

Chapter Summary

Lost in the Beast's Forest, Yaoyorozu and her group attempt to find help...

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

Surrounded by the swarming Nomu, the U.A. Students were helpless as they were boxed in by the League of Villains. With no plan or any help from the Pro Heroes, the students were defenseless and had no chance of escaping from their enemies. Standing in front of the students, two Nomu move out of the way as the Green Devil with his two villainous cohorts, Spinner and Mustard, walks into the circle before handing the former his sword before clearing his throat to say,

“Good evening, Students of U.A. High School! You already know who we are, so I will spare you the niceties! As of now, you are our hostages! Our forces are currently searching for the remnants of your classes and you within our grasp! Should you comply with your unconditional surrender, we promise that your deaths will be painless and swift! But should you resist us, only pain shall await you as we gather up your fellow students! All Might is not here to help you and your teachers are occupied with the League! Do not resist us! Am I understood?”

“Like hell I’d surrender to a villain like you! You killed my friends at Aldera and you think that-!?” Bakugou shouted before being interrupted by Monoma.

“Oh poor deluded Bakugou, you’re not supposed to respond with force. Class 1-B is better than that.” Monoma said in his usual condescending tone.

The Green Devil stood firm as Spinner and Mustard watched Class 1-B’s blonde motion around. It was almost like he was planning something, so they watched him as he started to speak to them.

“So… you’re the Green Devil. Gotta say… you don’t seem like the real deal. I mean, really? A whole school? And for what? Got rejected by the popular girl? Bullied just for being different? You know… I bet you don’t even have a Quirk to call your own.” Monoma venomously taunted.

The Green Devil started to slightly shake after hearing his hostage speak to him. But keeping his cool, Midoriya stood firm and didn’t move closer to the blonde in order to make sure that there’s still order in the group, although both Spinner and Mustard were fully ready to mangle the blonde for insulting one of their leaders.

“I mean, haven’t you shown us a Quirk when you were busy slicing and dicing everyone in your sight back in Aldera? I haven’t heard the reporter say anything about you having a Quirk or any kind of ability outside the realm of Quirks. You must be incredibly weak if you have to rely on all these creatures and these incompetent thugs of yours. Come on, I could easily beat you if I wanted.” Monoma said as he attempted to walk closer.

“What’re you doing!? Don’t get him mad!” Kendo said as she vainly tried to stop the blonde.

Upon noticing this, Mustard raised Snipe’s revolver and aimed it at Monoma’s face, causing the blonde to stand still. But continuing to keep a cool head, the Green Devil has Mustard lower down the revolver, causing the Class 1-B blonde to grin even wider.

“Like I said - incompetent. Thugs. Were the League of Villains always this run down when you first joined up? Were they this desperate to bring along some pathetic green bean when they were short on numbers? Because something tells me that you were just planning on killing yourself before getting called up to the front line.” Monoma venomously taunted further as he walked towards the Devil.

The Green Devil slowly started losing his composure as the blonde got closer. Sporting the same smug grin on his face as he looked him straight in the eyes before sadistically whispering,

“You should’ve taken the swan dive off that roof when you had the chance.”

But just as he was about to get a swing in, the Green Devil countered before punching and elbowing the smug blonde in the face and following up with a hard knee to the chestplate. Then the Green Devil followed up with another punch to the face before breaking Monoma’s arm to the point that the forearm bone popped out, causing it to splint and make him scream in agony before getting punched in the face repeatedly to the point where he looked almost indistinguishable and falling out of the Green Devil’s grasp. Breathing with anger, the Devil gets down on his knees and beats the blonde into unconsciousness, scaring most of the students into intimidation.

“Anyone else feeling brave?” the Green Devil asks as he looks up at the rest of the students.

Scared by the pure savagery of the Green Devil after watching their classmate get beaten to a pulp, none of them said a word as he gets up and heads back to his standing spot between Spinner and Mustard, who were almost intimidated by the greenette’s raw anger.

. . .

Running through the forest, Yaoyorozu and her group were running as fast as they could to get away from Dabi and the Chainsaw Nomu. But one tree after another, they get cut down as the Nomu continues to pursue them. Dabi laughed maniacally as he continued to burn the entire forest with his flames.

“C’mon, *Heroes*! This is your time to shine! If you don’t get back to the campsite, your friends will be dead before the entire forest is burned down! Don’t you care at all?!” Dabi sadistically mocked as the Nomu continued chasing down the group.

It was almost pointless. The fire had increased at a rapid rate and the group was starting to cough from inhaling the entire smoke. And even if they were able to escape the forest, everyone would already be dead by the time help arrived. And they were already occupied with the rest of the League of Villains. But as they continued to run, they suddenly hit a dead end near some fallen trees.

“Clocks ticking, *Heroes*! The Green Devil could have already dealt with most of them by now! What will you do when you’re cornered by a badly burnt man that’s riding a Nomu?!” Dabi mocks once more as the Nomu revs up its chainsaws.

Trapped with nowhere else to go, the group was at a loss. With no other paths left and the fires beginning to surround them, there was nothing left for them to do. If there were no plans left, then there was no other choice left. After making it this far to escape the League of Villains, there was no escape. However, Todoroki grabbed Yaoyorozu’s shoulder and nodded for some odd reason. The latter was unsure of what the former was trying to tell her, but she decided to put her faith in him before eyeing the burnt man.

“So… which one of you wants an early cremation?” Dabi asks as he prepares his flames.

But before he could burn any of the students alive, Todoroki activates his right side and stabs the Nomu with his ice, rendering it motionless. Quickly jumping off the creature, Dabi casually strolls towards the group before coming to a stop.

“Go! Iida is waiting!” Todoroki shouted as he faced Dabi.

Reluctantly, the others listened and they ran ahead as the Icy Hot Student stood behind to fight the Burnt Man.

Keeping his eyes on Dabi as he stood firm, Todoroki waited for an attack as he activated his Quirk.

“So tell me, Todoroki… how’ve you been with Endeavor? Any new child experiments? C’mon, tell me about it?” Dabi asked in a relaxed tone as a small flame was activated by his index finger.

“I don’t know how you know my scumbag father, but I do know one thing; you shouldn’t have stepped foot in the Beast’s Forest and I’m gonna show you how superior my flames are to yours!” Todoroki shouted as he activated his left side.

“Oh… I’m quivering in my boots.” Dabi mocks before activating his flames.

Having heard enough, Todoroki fully activates his Fire and Ice Quirk before charging at the Burnt Man.

. . .

Continuing to run through the forest, Yaoyorozu and her group kept trying to search for a way out of this nightmare. But the Beast’s Forest was beginning to burn up everywhere and smoke was starting to blanket the sky as they kept moving. However, they could hear

rumblings of Nomu everywhere in the forest. Yelling and grunting was heard everywhere in the forest, so they had to keep quiet and sneak past every single Nomu that they ran into unless they wanted to become mincemeat. Not barring the fact that they haven't encountered any Pro Heroes or any students that could've made it out alive, let alone Iida's group.

"How long has it been since this raid started?" Kirishima asked as he started coughing.

"Forty-five minutes ago. And we still haven't found Iida or any of the Pussycats out here. But right now, we have to worry about ourselves if we wish to get any form of help from outside authorities." Yaoyorozu said, coughing as well from inhaling the smoke.

"Hey, Yaomomo… would it be too much to ask if we could get some gas masks here?" Jiro asks as she has trouble breathing.

"Yeah. We've been walking around so much that I can barely see the night sky out here. The League sure did a number on this forest." Ashido points out as well as she looks around the burning forest.

"Already thought ahead of that. But I didn't want to go through the trouble of making any while under fire from the League of Villains or any of the Nomu." the ponytailed girl says as she starts making gas masks.

After making some, Yaoyorozu gives some to Ashido, Jiro, Kirishima, and Kota. When they were finished putting them on, they proceeded to walk around the forest some more as they attempted to either find Iida and his group or an escape route to find and get help. But as they kept moving, they saw the silhouette of a body lying near the trees. It was coughing and hacking up blood from an intense fight as it rested. Peeking out of the trees, they look out and see that it was the body of Tiger. Having recognized him, they jump past the trees and run to his side.

"K-Kitties…?" Tiger asked as he coughed up blood.

"Tiger. Thank god. Are there any survivors? Where's Pixie-Bob?" Yaoyorozu asked as she tried getting an answer from him.

"Can't… say. It's been… almost… an hour… since… the attack… started. The Green… Devil. He's… he's still… back there. Who knows-" Tiger said as he coughed up blood.

"Don't say that. As soon as we find Iida or escape and get help, we'll be safe. But where's Pixie Bob?" Yaoyorozu asked once more as she started growing weary of incoming attacks.

"Pixie-Bob…" Tiger says as he looks at the others.

Hearing this, the group leaned in to hear what he had to say before he could potentially die or, at best, fall into unconsciousness. And it didn't seem like Tiger had long.

"Pixie-Bob… and the others… Kota… Mandalay is…" Tiger said before passing out from his wounds.

Deeply frightened by this, Yaoyorozu moved her hand forward to check his pulse. Thankfully, he was still alive. But the group looked at each other and wondered what to do now that a Pro Hero is out cold and most likely won't be coming back to fight for a while. It wouldn't be long now until a villain or a Nomu would come out of nowhere to give them hell. And just when things couldn't get any worse for them, they hear,

"Well, well…"

They all turn around and see a large, muscular man with a fake left eye and muscle fibers covering his arms. And in front of him was a high school girl wearing a mask and she carried knives and syringes on her.

"Just when I thought we had rounded everybody up, I see nothing but a group of high school baddies, a ginger frat boy, and a pinty little brat. What're the odds of us finding you out here after setting the woods on fire?" the muscular man said.

"Dunno, Muscular~. But they must be pretty tough if they made it this far past the Nomu~. Makes me wanna taste your blood even more now~." the high school girl said as she drew her knives.

But as they awaited their first attack, they saw Pixie-Bob in an unconscious state, being carried by the muscular man. And her head was in his grasp. The group knew that they had to save her, but they couldn't run the risk of getting killed by the both of them. However, he takes one look at her and says as he started balling his hand,

"But first, how about I get rid of any interruptions first?"

On that note, he squeezes and pops her head like a cantaloupe, leaving nothing but the contents of her head exposed. Shocking and disturbing the group, Ashido could only cover Kota's eyes as he nearly started crying from watching Pixie-Bob die in front of him.

"So… who's next on the chopping block?" the muscular man asks with malice in his voice as he drops Pixie-Bob's newly-fresh corpse on the ground.

"I got the axe~." the high school girl said as she pointed her knives at the group.

They were unsure what to do now. Now that Pixie-Bob was dead and Tiger was beaten into unconsciousness, they have lost their lead. All they could do now was either run or die. However, Kirishima had other plans.

"K-Kirishima!? What're you doing!?" Ashido asked, baffled that the redhead is going ahead of them.

"Buying time. Without any of the Pro Heroes, we're already dead. And we've already lost enough Heroes." Kirishima said with seriousness in his eyes.

"And if you stay behind, you'll be dead too! We can't stay here, rockhead!" Jiro shouted as she tried dissuading him.

"I know it's a stupid decision! But it's something that I must do for myself! As a man. Please… just put your trust in me. Once I'm done, I'll bring Tiger back." Kirishima says as he looks at the muscular man.

"Kirishima…" Ashido muttered.

Turning his head around, Kirishima gave them a serious look before nodding without speaking a word. Having fully understood this, Yaoyorozu says,

"Let's go!"

On that note, the group runs away as they try searching for Iida's group once more. Noticing this, the muscular man looks at the high school girl and asks,

"Why don't you go play with those girls for a while?"

"Sure, Muscles~. But I won't be long~." the high school girl says before chasing after them.

Noticing this, Kirishima attempts to stop her. But then the muscular man throws a burning tree like a spear and stops him in his tracks.

"Nice try, but this is men's time. But before I paint the forest with your body, I'll introduce myself. Name's Goto Imasuji. But you can call me Muscular. And yours, Red?" the muscular man chuckles as he cracks his knuckles.

Steaming and gritting his teeth with anger, Kirishima says in a low, angry voice,

"My name… is Eijiro Kirishima. AND I'M GONNA FLOSS MY TEETH WITH YOUR SPINE!!!!!"

After screaming at his foe, the redhead hardens his body and charges at Muscular with murderous intent as the latter charges with the pleasure of getting to kill and maim a U.A. Student from Class 1-A.

Chapter End Notes

Took a little longer than I expected, but I got the job done with this fight. There will be more and it could take me a week or two to hammer out the details because battle scenarios are hard for me to work on. But regardless, I had fun writing this chapter and I can't wait to write more of this. However, I may need to plan and draw this out to a t if I want any progress. Anyway, I hope you enjoyed this chapter.

P.S. When I was watching The Promised Neverland Season 2, my blood was boiling. Only have two more episodes of this shit and it's done. Just what the fuck were thinking about skipping the arcs and the most important characters!? It boggles my mind! But on an off-related note, I'm thinking about putting my own spin on The Promised Neverland.

And I don't mean Season 2. Please sound off in the comment section down below on that. But still... FUCK THE PROMISED NEVERLAND SEASON 2!!!!!!!

P.S.S. What're your expectations for E3?

Red Riot Vs. Muscular

Chapter Summary

Trapped in the forest, Kirishima engages Muscular...

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

Rushing at each other, the two muscle-men exchanged punches with each other when they got close to each other. Blow after blow, Kirishima and Muscular punched each other without end and every hit came close as they fought each other. Laughing in their fight, Muscular shouts,

“Damn, kid! That’s one helluva punch you threw! I bet you work out seven days! What kinda gear do you take!?”

“Like hell I’d cheat! Taking the easy road is the most unmanly path anyone can take! I strive to work hard every day to prove that anyone can be a Hero if they put their hearts to it!” Kirishima shouts back before punching Muscular in the face with his hardened fist.

Having felt the punch on his cheek, the Muscle-bound Villain smiled and said,

“You know kid, I fought a lot of Heroes like you. Always rolling their jargon about how people like me will always lose and how people like you will always seize the day. And to tell you the truth, that same political speech you Heroes puke out is so fucking boring. All I want is **SOME CARNAGE!!!!!**” Muscular shouts before enveloping his right arm with muscle tissue.

On that note, Muscular charges at Kirishima before punching and grabbing him with his left hand. From there, he proceeded to throw him through the forest like a ragdoll as he proceeded to pummel him to a pulp. But getting ready to fight back, Kirishima hardens his fists and punches Muscular, causing the two to grapple each other as they continue to fight. Breaking out of Muscular’s grasp, Kirishima gets on his back and proceeds to punch him repeatedly.

“That goddamn tickles!!!!” Muscular shouted before proceeding to run through the forest.

Watching the muscle-bound villain start to run, the redhead hero rides on his back and attempts to subdue him. But as he punches him, Muscular proceeds to run through every tree possible as Kirishima continues to hold on.

“When I was young, I would often get beaten by my old man because my mom gave me life! Didn’t get my Quirk until I was at least six! Everyone would pick on me for being the weak

kid in class and my old man would never let me hear the end of it! But on the day where I should've died, muscle fibers started forming on my arms! And before I knew it, my bullies were dead all around! I finally got this bitchin' Quirk you see before you! When I went back home, I finally took justice on my old man for everything he did to me before going to school and paying everyone back for bullying me! Of course, I got arrested after that! But you know what they say: shit happens!" Muscular laughs as he continues ramming through every tree in the Beast's Forest.

"And that's supposed to excuse everything you did over the years!?" Kirishima shouts while continuing to hold onto him.

"Fuck no!!!! This is what I live for!!!! No rules, no catches, no bullshit!!!! Just straight-up anarchy!!!!" Muscular shouts before jumping up in the air.

Flying through the air, Kirishima attempts to keep a tight grip on Muscular. But that fell flat when the Muscle-bound Villain grabs the Redhead Student and slams him into the ground. Continuing this combo, Muscular grabs Kirishima once more and proceeds to slam him into multiple burning trees. But the Redhead Student counters and does the same thing to the Muscle-bound Villain. Keeping his throat in his grasp, Kirishima proceeds to chokeslam Muscular before elbowing him in the gut. Then Muscular punches Kirishima before shouting,

"Helluva move, kid!"

Grabbing him by his hair, the Muscle-bound Villain punches him in the face several times before putting him in a headlock and pulling a DDT on the Redhead Student.

"Eat it, boy!" Muscular laughs before punching Kirishima in the gut.

But quickly hardening his body, Kirishima recovers and grabs Muscular's right arm before dislocating it and following up with a hard punch to the face. Screaming from the pain, Muscular punches Kirishima away and grabs his right arm before relocating it back into its socket. Grunting from the pain he felt before smiling, Muscular rushes back in and continues his scuffle with Kirishima.

"Can't lie, kid! You're giving me quite the warm-up! But I'm just getting started!" the muscle-bound villain shouts once more before grabbing the redhead student.

On that note, he proceeds to throw him through the forest again. But before he goes after Kirishima, Muscular picks up a random tree and jumps after him. In the air, he throws it at Kirishima and it makes a pounding impact. Landing on the ground, Muscular proceeds to ram Kirishima throughout the forest with the end of the tree non-stop. Laughing as he rammed Kirishima, Muscular lifted the tree up and jumped high up before attempting to slam him into the ground. But then Kirishima proceeded to punch through the tree before getting closer to Muscular once again.

"Is that all you got!?" Kirishima shouts as he headbutts Muscular.

But instead of feeling the pain, Muscular just laughs it off and headbutts Kirishima back before reengaging him in punches. Fighting back, the redhead student keeps his arms up and

keeps an eye out for an opening. But he was moving so fast that it was like he was operating on a steam engine.

“C’mon! You’re supposed to be a man!” Muscular taunts as he keeps punching.

“You think so!?” Kirishima shouts before countering the punch.

Once again, the Muscle-bound Villain were locked in a punchout to see who would fall first. Muscular was able to get several hits in, but Kirishima followed up with several strikes of his own and continued to hold his ground until he would eventually get to the point where he would punch the villain’s left eye out before following up with several more strikes to the face. But as Kirishima took the moment to recover from the attacks, he heard Muscular chuckling once more. And as he got up, the Redhead Student noticed that the Muscle-bound Villain had an eye missing. When they looked each other in the eyes, Kirishima knew that he was in for it with Muscular.

"You know, I had a lot of fun tonight, kid. But you're starting to bore me…" Muscular says as more muscle fibers come out of his body.

Pretty soon, the muscle fibers started growing all over his body as he powered up. Kirishima vainly tries to stop him, but Muscular grabs and punches him back. And on that note, muscle fibers covered his entire upper torso and he appeared much more manic than ever.

"Now… let's see how long you last, cockroach!" Muscular shouts before charging at Kirishima.

Kirishima charges in as well, but Muscular throws off the punches and hits him really hard. They were nothing that different to the Redhead Student, but they were much different from before. For some reason, Kirishima felt like he got hit by a semi-truck with no breaks. And he was staggering as he attempted to continue fighting.

"How'd you like that!? The more muscle fibers, the stronger my hits become! I hope you got insurance, kid!" Muscular shouts before going back to punching him.

Kirishima continued to block his punches, but he could feel himself getting fatigued. As he continued blocking every barrage, he started recalling the times when he would often make a fool of himself back in middle school and the times when he would often watch Crimson Riot on TV and later deciding that he wishes to become like him someday. But if he could see him now, would he be proud or disappointed? Kirishima felt himself on the ropes and he was beginning to lose consciousness.

“Oh c’mon, kid! I’m just getting warmed up!” Muscular taunts.

Like a hammer on nails, the Muscle-bound Villain kept pounding away at the Redhead Student to the point where the latter started to feel himself go numb from all the pain he endured against the former. Was this it for him…? Was Kirishima… really going to die…? As his life started flashing before his eyes, he recalled every single event of his life all the way up to his days of getting admitted into U.A. High School after passing the curriculum exam. And even the time when he bumped into Bakugou and attempted to befriend him, only

to get an explosion to the face. Not to mention that he bumped into Ashido on his way over to the exam itself. It was all over for the Redhead Student. His dreams of becoming a Hero like Crimson Riot were over and he had lost everything that mattered…

"PLUS ULTRA!!!!!" a voice echoed through Kirishima's mind.

. . .

During his training in the Beast's Forest, Kirishima was being pushed hard by Tiger who wanted to see the full potential of his Quirk.

"C'mon, Kirishima! If you want to become a Hero, you have to push past your limit!" Tiger shouted as he continued bombarding the redhead with attack after attack.

"Oh yeah!? How do you expect me to attack if you're not giving me an opening!?" Kirishima shouted back as he blocked every one of his attacks.

"In our never-ending battle against villainy, everyone will use whatever tactic they have to get the upper-hand! But no matter how bleak your situation may be, there is always a chance! Now push past your limit! Plus Ultra!" Tiger shouted while continuing to hit Kirishima.

Feeling exhausted from all the fighting, the Redhead Student started to get dizzy. It has been several hours since training started and Kirishima uncharacteristically felt himself ready to throw in the towel. Normally, he's up for fighting in any form. But this was just pushing it for him. If he could, he would leave without a second thought. But that form of thought was unmanly to him and he wanted to prove himself as a Hero.

"Keep going! Plus Ultra!" Tiger shouted once more.

Feeling the attacks rain over him, Kirishima felt an overwhelming pressure placed on him. But at the same time, he felt something powerful grow within him. As he continued to get barraged with more punches, he started to lose his temper. Incredibly angry with not being given an opening as well as being too weak after what happened back at the USJ when he fought against the League of Villains, his skin began to harden to the point where he became impenetrable. And at that point, Kirishima was beginning to get fed up with Tiger's repetitious barrage of punches.

"Hey! You! Back! THE HELL!!!!!! OFF!!!!!!" Kirishima shouted before countering the punches.

This threw Tiger off guard and now he was the one now having to fend off the Redhead Student. Raising his arms up to block the attacks, Tiger started to feel overwhelmed by Kirishima and he could make out a jagged appearance as he continued to block. But before he knew it, he was punched so hard that he flew right through the forest before a tree broke his fall.

"What in the…?" Tiger muttered as he got back on his feet. Looking ahead, he sees Kirishima back to normal as he runs to his aid.

“Tiger, are you okay!? I didn’t mean to hit you that hard!” Kirishima shouted before making it to his side.

“I’m fine, Kirishima. But I do have a question: was that really you back there…?” Tiger asked as he cracked his bones. .

. . .

Continuing to get barraged with punches, Kirishima started to feel himself tap into his Quirk’s hidden abilities. And after everything that he went through in his fight with Muscular, he was beginning to lose his temper.

“Oh, what’s the matter!? You done already!? Then how about you-!? Muscular shouted before suddenly seeing his fists get caught.

Looking in front of him, he began to notice something off about the ginger. His skin was hardening, but not like the usual hardening. Instead, it was covering Kirishima’s entire body to the point where he looked like some jagged monster straight out of a video game.

“What in the-!?” Muscular questioned before starting to feel his fists get crushed.

“You should’ve left us alone, villain. Now I’m gonna show you what happens when you cross Class 1-A of U.A. High School!!!! **Feel the power of the Unbreakable Hero: Red Riot!!!!!**” Kirishima screamed before throwing Muscular through the trees.

Crashing through several trees. Muscular attempted to regain his footing. But Kirishima charged at him and began punching him several times as they flew through the forest. Muscular was holding down the fort with the attacks, but they felt different from before. They were breaking through his muscle fiber and they hurt incredibly bad. But as he continued to defend himself, Kirishima punched Muscular’s arms so hard that they broke like twigs.

“Argh!!!! Little pissant!!!!! I’m gonna-!!!!!!” Muscular shouted before getting his head grabbed.

Kirishima threw the Muscle-bound Villain through several more trees before hitting a wall. From there, the Redhead Student repeatedly punched Muscular. He did everything he could to defend himself, but his arms were so broken that he could barely move his fingers. But by then, Kirishima was punching him so fast that he was hammered into the wall like a nail. Screaming as he continued to punch him, Kirishima laid it down incredibly hard on Muscular and stopped before looking straight at him and saying as he winded up his fist,

“PLUS!!!!!! ULTRA!!!!!!!!!”

On that note, Kirishima punched Muscular so goddamned hard that the mountain behind the latter nearly cracked from the overwhelming strength of the former. Moving his fist away from the Muscle-bound Villain, the Redhead Student noticed that he was now out cold and he fell to the ground like a bag of hammers.

“Whew… if it wasn’t for this form, I would’ve been toast. And that’s not even going into the forty seconds of how long I could use it. I better check up on Tiger before getting back to the girls.” Kirishima said before running back to Tiger’s position.

. . .

On the other side, Yaoyorozu and her group were trying to avoid the schoolgirl that Muscular dispatched.

“C’mon~! Don’t run away~! I want to meet you~!” the schoolgirl taunted.

“Steady, everyone! This one is much more unstable!” Yaoyorozu warned as she and her group got in a defensive position against the schoolgirl.

Chapter End Notes

Not gonna lie, this chapter was a little hard to make. I wanted to go for a balls-to-the-wall approach and I think it turned out well. I will be working on the battle with Toga, but I'm gonna give my brain a little rest before I can jump back into it. And regardless of how long it took me to write this, I had fun. And I wanted this to be a fun chapter, so I hope you enjoyed it.

P.S. I sure hope Capcom and Nintendo can salvage this year's E3.

P.S.S. OOOOOOoooooooohhhhhhhhhhh Elden Ring...

Neck of the Woods

Chapter Summary

Cornered by Toga, Yaoyorozu and her group proceed to fend her off in the forest...

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

Having run pretty far in the forest, Yaoyorozu and her group were backed against the wall and the highschool girl has caught up to them, forcing the girls to take a defensive position.

“Well… it seems that the lion has finally caught up to the antelope~. What will they do now~?” the schoolgirl taunts as she draws her knives.

Making a bo-staff from her right leg, Yaoyorozu draws and points it at the highschool girl, who appeared to be gleeful for the opportunity to slice and dice them.

“I’m Himiko Toga~. I’ve waited so long to make new friends~. But I think I’d make a much better girlfriend for the Green Devil~. Wanna play~?” the highschool girl taunts as she points her knives at the girls.

“We don’t know what you want with us, but you can rest assured that you won’t get away with this!” Yaoyorozu shouts as she waits for Toga to make the first move.

“Really~? Because from where I’m standing, we have a decent amount of Nomu watching over your friends back at the campsite~. You tell me who’s outnumbered~.” Toga taunts once more as she gets in a fighting stance.

“That would be you!” Ashido shouts as she hurls a puddle of acid at the schoolgirl.

Swiftly dodging the acid, Toga charges at the girls and attempts to slash them. But Yaoyorozu intervenes and counterattacks the schoolgirl with her bo-staff. Ashido charges in as well and attempts to melt the schoolgirl with her acid. But then Toga ducks out of the way and gets into the pinkette’s face.

“Nice try, pinkie~.” Toga says before attempting to stab Ashido.

But before she could gut the pinkette like a fish, Yaoyorozu intervenes and smacks Toga away from Ashido. But then the schoolgirl charges back in and attempts to slash the ponytailed girl with her knives. Jiro uses her earjacks and plugs them into Toga’s head before making a concussion into her brain, stunning her in the process. Using this opportunity, Yaoyorozu creates a pair of handcuffs before pinning Toga down and slapping them on her wrists.

“You didn’t think you could get past us, could you? Well, you blew it the moment you picked a fight with the smartest girl in our class!” Ashido boasts as she looks at the schoolgirl.

“Is that so~? Did you make sure to check for any reinforcements out here in the woods~...?” Toga hisses as she turns towards the ponytailed girl.

“Right ahead of you, Toga!” a voice shouted in an enthusiastic tone.

Suddenly, Ashido and Jiro were suddenly ambushed by two men wearing a black and grey bodysuit. And before Yaoyorozu knew it, Toga grabbed a knife from her jacket and jumped before slashing the ponytailed girl’s cheek with her knife. And when she finished cutting through the chain link of the handcuffs, Toga licks the blood to get a taste of Yaoyorozu’s appearance and abilities, causing the ponytailed girl to cringe. But after licking the blood, Toga stopped acting cheerful and went silent. Yaoyorozu didn’t like it. But before she could say something, she suddenly noticed a disturbing smile stretch across the schoolgirl’s face. Licking the blade of of her blood-drenched knife once more, Toga shouts,

“Someone’s got a bun in the oven~!”

Hearing this, the girls were shocked to hear what happened to Yaoyorozu. The ponytailed girl could actually recall how many times that Midoriya came into her. For some odd reason, the greenette seemed to have a strong drive and he just wouldn’t cease until the next morning when he felt too exhausted to keep going with her. And every morning since their first time, Yaoyorozu has been feeling sick and she could barely concentrate in class without thinking of Midoriya. Now she’s forcing herself to take birth control pills to counteract the pregnancy she is beginning to feel without her parent’s knowledge. It wasn’t like she intended to get pregnant. Yaoyorozu just wanted Midoriya to feel better about himself and help him make up for the fifteen years of pain that Bakugou inflicted on him. But now she’s feeling it and the ponytailed girl has a lot to answer for.

“Wait! So you’re telling me that Yaomomo had sex with Midoriya!?” Jiro shouts out loud.

“Damn, girl~! He really went all in~!” Ashido exclaims after hearing this.

“ASHIDO!!!!” the two girls shout in unison, much to the pinkette’s annoyance.

“So you’re his girlfriend, huh~? I wonder how good you’ll look with an exposed liver and a cut-up All Might smile~?” Toga sadistically taunts as she gets into Yaoyorozu’s face.

Hearing this, the ponytailed girl jabs the schoolgirl in the stomach before whacking her in the face. Pinning her to the ground with her staff, Yaoyorozu says,

“If you think that I’m going to let you or Bakugou anywhere near Izuku, then you better think again. I may not know who you are, but you’re going to regret stepping foot against us.”

“You crack me up, *mommy*~.” Toga teases in a sarcastic voice.

At that moment, Toga kicks the staff away and gets up in an attempt to slash Yaoyorozu. Moving out of the way, the ponytailed girl maneuvers her staff around and whacks the

schoolgirl in the back of the head. But that did nothing to harm Toga and just charged back at Yaoyorozu with full force.

“I bet he was wonderful in bed~. Thrusting and gyrating while holding onto the sheets, I bet Midoriya was every girl’s dream in bed~. He’d look even lovelier as a decoration for my walls~.” Toga taunts while swinging her knives.

“S-Silence! And whatever’s happening with my body is none of your business! Izuku is mine and mine alone! And you are about to learn what happens if you lay a finger on him!” Yaoyorozu shouts as she spins her staff before charging at the schoolgirl.

Ashido and Jiro, on the other hand, were having their hands full with the clones in spandex. While he wasn’t particularly dangerous per se, his erratic mood swings and fighting was off-putting and the girls had no idea what was going through his mind.

“You know, I never met a hot chick like you before! We should hang out!” the clone said in a cheerful tone while fighting Ashido.

“Buddy, you’re a villain! The chances of us going out, let alone hanging out, are slim to none! Besides, you’re a total weirdo! Girls aren’t into weirdos who are villains!” Ashido shouted while avoiding his attacks.

“Eh, you’re right. You look like a slut anyway.” the clone said, now feeling down in the dumps while still fighting Ashido.

“What’d you-!?” Ashido shouted before getting hit in the face.

“By the by, name’s Twice! Pleased to make your acquaintance!” the clone said, going back to his cheerful tone before making an L salute.

Quietly laughing to herself as she wiped the small amount of blood from the left side of her cheek, Ashido activates a field of acid from her left and right sides. Pretty soon, it all started forming around her body as it turned into a big blob of acid before turning into a big monster. Standing before Twice, who is now dumbfounded, Ashido looks at him with a big smile on her face before saying as she cracked her knuckles along with the acid-blob monster,

“And my name’s Mina Ashido. And I’m about to melt your face!”

“Uh oh…” Twice mutters before Ashido attempts to hit him.

Chasing after him with full anger, the pinkette slams through the forest as she chases after the clone. But as for Jiro, she was having a little bit of trouble against Twice. While he wasn’t hard to fight against just the same for Ashido, Twice was just too much for Jiro to handle. Even with the use of her earjacks as whips, he just casually avoids them like bumps on the road.

“Oh, I love it when a woman fights dirty!” Twice shouts as he moves around the forest.

“Eugh! Keep away from me, you pervert!” Jiro shouts back as she keeps lashing out her earjacks.

But as Twice keeps overwhelming Jiro, the latter was just about close to losing it with the former. As if Kaminari's and Mineta's perverse attention weren't enough, Twice was on another level. He just kept moving and moving. And Jiro was desperately searching for an opening. But because of his fast and sporadic movements, the earjack girl was short on options. However, the trees surrounding her did give Jiro an idea.

"Come on, you washboard! I'm getting bored here!" Twice taunts as he gets closer to Jiro.

Having heard that insult, Jiro finally lost her nerve. Wasting no time, the earjacked girl punched the clone in spandex before extending her cords and plugging the jacks into the trees.

"How's this for boredom!?" Jiro shouts before activating her Quirk.

Causing the trees to explode, multiple splinters launched straight at the clone. Screaming in pain from the chips of woods embedded into his skins, he cried as he tried pulling them out of his skin.

"You bitch! What did you do to me!?" Twice shouts as he pulls the splinters out of his body.

"Bringing you to justice." Jiro says in a cold tone as she cracks her bones.

"The hell you will!" Twice shouts as he attempts to charge her.

But before he could get any closer, Twice looks to his right and notices his clone getting chased by Ashido. Ignoring Jiro, Twice goes after his clone and attempts to merge back together with it. As for Yaoyorozu and Toga, the two kept fighting each other as the fires grew more and more fierce. The forest was growing heavy with smoke and the trees were beginning to dry up. And the ponytailed girl was slightly cut up by the schoolgirl.

"Wow~. You look even better than most of my friends back at school~. You know, Stain and the Green Devil got me into this gig~. If it weren't for them, I would've offed myself a year ago~. Isn't it nice to feel like yourself after seeing someone lead by example~? I bet everything would've worked out if Midoriya wasn't born~." Toga taunts in a sadistic tone as she pulls the blood-filled syringes away from the ponytailed girl's body.

"You monster!" Yaoyorozu shouts before swinging her staff at the schoolgirl.

Toga dodged the attack and continued to slash Yaoyorozu with her knives. It wasn't looking good for the ponytailed girl. She was losing a lot of blood and she could hardly focus on the schoolgirl as she stumbled all over the battlefield. But to top it all off, she had large syringes in her body. She had no idea what the schoolgirl was playing at, but the ponytailed girl was beginning to lose blood. Nearly falling on the ground, Yaoyorozu used her staff to keep her footing. But she could barely stand as Toga walked over to her.

"You know, I've never really had any friends while I was growing up~. And the most that I tried to make never really worked out~. I was often beaten and looked down upon for my obsession with blood~. Not my fault I was born with this Quirk of mine~. But you know what~? Shit happens~." Toga laughs before raising her knife up in the air.

But before the schoolgirl could fillet the ponytailed girl alive, Toga was suddenly grabbed by Twice who was now fully merged and running away from Ashido.

“What the hell are you doing, Twice!? And why are you covered in splinters!?” Toga shouts as she feels the splinters touch her body.

“No time to talk, Toga! Those girls are scary!” Twice shouts as he runs away before activating what appeared to some sort of ruler.

“Goddammit, Twice! I was so close to killing Yaoyorozu!” Toga shouts as the man in spandex starts swinging away with the rulers.

After seeing the duo escape, Ashido and Jiro run to Yaoyorozu’s side as she is wounded by Toga.

“Oh my god! Yaomomo! What do we do!? Can you make a first-aid kit!?” Ashido asked in a scared tone.

“Let’s give Yaomomo some breathing room. But seriously, did you and Midoriya have sex?” Jiro said as she backs the pinkette away.

Hearing this, Yaoyorozu lowered her head in an annoyed manner before looking at her friends.

"Do you even know the responsibilities of having a baby?! What do you think your parents will say!?" Jiro shouts.

"Yeah! What if the baby gets sick!? Didn't you use any contraception at all!?" Ashido agreed.

"Girls, that is a matter between me and Izuku. And in case you're worried, I'm taking birth control pills. But I can't get him out of my mind. He was... so..." Yaoyorozu muttered as she goes into thought.

Covering their mouths as they blushed, multiple scenarios played out in their minds. Could they have done it after Yaoyorozu chased after Midoriya when he finished lashing out at them? Was it in the heat of the moment? Was it forced? It was bothering them immensely and they couldn't get it out of their heads that Midoriya had sex with the Class 1-A Vice President. And Yaoyorozu was the one who got the pipe. But deciding to shake it off for now, Ashido and Jiro slap themselves back to reality before saying,

"When we get out of this, we're having a serious talk with Midoriya."

"And when we're done, I'm gonna give Midori a good spanking~!" Ashido shouts as well.

"ASHIDO!!!" the girls shout.

"Just chiming in on the punishment~." Ashido teases.

Rolling their eyes in annoyance, Yaoyorozu proceeds to make a first-aid kit to heal her wounds until she could get proper medical procedure. Taking the tools out of the box, the

girls help patch up Yaoyorozu according to her instructions and she was properly bandaged no less than three minutes. A feat considering the situation they were in, but they fought much worse back at the USJ Stadium.

“We need to get moving. Where's Kota?” Yaoyorozu asked as she struggled to get up.

Hearing this, the girls fearfully realize that during the time they were duking it out with the villains, Kota must’ve kept himself hidden somewhere. Hopefully, he wasn’t too far away from their position during their fight. But now he was nowhere to be seen.

“Oh no… Kota! Come on out! It’s safe!” Ashido shouts, trying to get the boy to come out of hiding before coughing from the smoke.

“Kota! Where are you!?” Jiro shouts as she tries searching for Kota with her friend.

. . .

During their fight with Toga and Twice, Kota panicked and ran away from the area. Having gotten himself lost, the boy had no idea where to go and since the Beast’s Forest was on fire, he was limited on options for running away. But just when it couldn’t get any worse for Kota, he suddenly hears,

“My word…”

Hearing someone speak, his blood froze. Slowly turning around, he looks up and sees that it was a man wearing casual clothes and had a pair of shades on his eyes. In his right arm, he carried what appeared to be a weapon wrapped in a cloth. And not only that, but he had an unconscious Ragdoll in his left arm. Watching the man look at him like a viper on a mouse, he said,

“I didn’t think I’d run into a piglet in this forest. You’re a pretty tough kid.”

“Who the hell are you…?” Kota asked in a scared voice as he attempted to walk away.

“A free woman who goes by the name of Magne.” the *man* said as he walked towards the boy.

Attempting to grab Kota, the boy tries to run away from Magne. But she was just too fast and she grabbed him by the neck of his shirt. In a final attempt to fight her off, Kota activates his Quirk and squirts water into her face, using his palms. Unfazed by this, Magne laughs and says,

“All For One’s gonna love you.”

Kota attempted to use his Quirk in an attempt to run away and save Ragdoll, but he was knocked out by her before proceeding to head back to the campsite with the duo in her arms.

Chapter End Notes

Oh man, this chapter was difficult to make. The next chapter will be no different. After this arc, I'm gonna take a short break and work on The Bat and her Fox. This arc might be the hardest for me to make because there are so many battles and I'm breaking away from the manga. It's really fun, ngl. But still, there will be several more chapters go through before going on a break. The All For One Arc will be next, but I want it to be proper before going into the arc. Btw, I've been thinking about writing my own take on The Promised Neverland. I would like to work on it, but I will be skipping the first arc because it's just too perfect to break away from. Tell me your thoughts and feelings about it in the comment section down below and I will get back to you. Anyway, I hope you enjoyed this chapter.

P.S. My Computer Certification Test is next Tuesday, so wish me luck!

P.S.S. FUCK THE PROMISED NEVERLAND SEASON 2!!!!! FUCK IT!!!!!!!

Edit: THANK YOU FOR THE 400 KUDOS!!!!!

Dark Shadow

Chapter Summary

Losing control of Dark Shadow, Tokoyami lets loose and fights Moonfish...

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

Running through the forest, Iida and his group moved as fast as they could to avoid the blades from the jaws of Moonfish. They kept a steady pace, but the Cannibalistic Villain was gaining on them. Trees were getting chopped during the pursuit, fires were spreading everywhere across the forest, and the group was starting to get exhausted from the running. However, they were on a rope and they were limited on options.

“Moon!!!! Flesh!!!!!” Moonfish screams as he pursues the Students.

“Keep moving! If he gets close, we’re finished!” Iida urges as he continues to run with his group. But as they continued to run, Tokoyami started to feel his body ache. It was never a real secret that the Bird Student would never leave the dorm at night. Under light, his Quirk, Dark Shadow, could be easily controlled without consequence and it would remain docile unless called out for combat. But during nighttime, it is powerful and could easily pulverize anything that got in its way, good or bad. However, the only drawback was…

“Tokoyami!!!” Iida shouted when he found his classmate struggling.

...it was hard to control.

“I-I-Iida!!!!! R-Run!!!!!” Tokoyami shouted as Dark Shadow started to break loose.

The more that Tokoyami tried to hold in Dark Shadow, the more painful it became for the Bird Student to maintain his sanity. But when Moonfish got close to Tokoyami and attempted to stab him with his blades, Dark Shadow popped out of the Bird Student’s body and punched Moonfish away.

“IIDA!!!! GO!!!!!” Tokoyami shouted in a warped voice.

“NO!!!! WE’RE NOT GONNA JUST LEAVE YOU HERE, TOKOYAMI!!!! IF YOU JUST-!!!!!!!” Iida shouted before nearly getting himself pierced by Moonfish.

Shoji and Kaminari pulled the Class 1-A President out of the way just in time before he could get killed by the Cannibalistic Villain. Using this opportunity, Dark Shadow punched Moonfish away before getting held back by the Bird Student. Hardly controlling himself, Tokoyami turned towards Iida and his group before shouting,

“GO!!!!!! NOW!!!!!!”

Refusing to listen, Iida attempted to run over and help out Tokoyami. But he was held back by Shoji and Tokoyami as well as Mineta before he could charge into the battlefield. Losing all forms of control of Dark Shadow, Tokoyami gave into the rage and redirected his focus on Moonfish, who recovered just in time for his face-off against the Bird Student.

“FLESH!!!! BIRDIE YUMMY!!!!!” Moonfish screamed as more blades sprouted out of his mouth.

“YEAH!?!? THEN YOU’RE GONNA LOVE THE TASTE OF MY FIST!!!!!! IT’S QUITE THE CUT-UP!!!!” Dark Shadow roars as it cracks its knuckles before lunging at Moonfish.

Immediately, Dark Shadow punched Moonfish incredibly hard. But the cannibalistic villain easily recovered and thrusted his blades at Tokoyami in order to stab him. However, the possessed Bird Student moves out of the way and Dark Shadow throws another punch at Moonfish. Roaring with intense anger, Dark Shadow grabs Moonfish and slams him into the ground, even as the blades attempt to pierce Tokoyami.

“IS THAT ALL YOU GOT, YOU S&M REJECT!?!?!” Dark Shadow shouts as it picks up Moonfish.

Immediately recovering, Moonfish turns his head at Tokoyami and attempts to stab the Bird Student with his blades. Seeing this, Dark Shadow grabs the blades with its left hand and crushes them before throwing the cannibalistic villain into a mountain. Using Tokoyami, Dark Shadow has the Bird Student run towards Moonfish to give him another beating. But then the cannibalistic villain jumps into the air with the trajectory of his blades as he screams,

“BIRDY!!!!! YUMMY!!!!!!!”

Spinning in the air, Moonfish spewed more blades out of his mouth as he lunged at Tokoyami with full force. Already noticing this, Dark Shadow grabbed the blades and stopped them. But then Moonfish redirected his blades and twisted the blades in a different trajectory to stab Tokoyami. Ultimately, they landed and they managed to pierce the Bird Student everywhere in his torso, causing him to scream in agony.

“AUGH!!!!! YOU’RE GONNA PAY FOR THAT!!!!!!” Dark Shadow screams as he breaks the blades.

“YUMMY BIRDY!!!!!!” Moonfish screams before moving away from the Bird Student.

. . .

Watching the fight from a short distance away, Iida felt a huge weight placed on him. He desperately wanted to help Tokoyami, but because of what the Green Devil did to his knees and since he hasn’t fully recovered from his wounds yet, he could only watch helplessly as Dark Shadow and Moonfish tear each other apart. And that was something Iida couldn’t abide by.

“We have to do something! Tokoyami is out there, risking his life to save us while we do nothing!” Iida shouts as he watches.

“But what can we do, man? That freak in the bondage suit is a wiz with those blades in his mouth and we hardly know how to use our Quirks to their fullest potential!” Kaminari points out as he watches with him.

“It’s only a matter of time until that freak does away with Tokoyami! After him, we’re next on the menu!” Shoji agrees as he watches the fight unfold.

“But we can’t just stand here and do nothing! Tokoyami is our classmate and friend! We have to help him!” Iida shouts before breaking free and turning around to look at his classmates.

“I know Iida, but we can’t go in there without a plan of attack! Do you know what you’re doing!?” Kaminari asks as he tries to talk some sense into the Class 1-A President.

That question caused Iida to stop and think for a second. They were right. The villain they are fighting against has the bigger advantage over them and the only option they have is Tokoyami since Dark Shadow can expand at will during nighttime. If they were to step in, they would either get crushed or get cut to shreds. Neither option boded well for them. However, that didn’t stop the Class 1-A President from thinking this over as he watched the fight. And that’s where it hit him.

“We will have to wing it.” Iida said as he watched the fight. “What!? Do you even know what you’re saying, Iida!?” Kaminari shouted.

“Going in there is like signing a death sentence! What’re you playing at here!?” Shoji asked. “I know it sounds insane, but it’s the only way that we can save Tokoyami. And I know a way on how to achieve that goal.” Iida said with a serious look.

“And what if it doesn’t work? If this is what you’re implying, then we can’t take shortcuts on this 50-50 plan of yours!” Kaminari points out.

“Yeah! That dude over there can sprout blades out of his mouth and Tokoyami has gone rabid! We’ll be diced like apples if we intervene! And we could get crushed by Tokoyami if we’re not careful! Do you even have a plan?! And one other thing, Iida.” Mineta points out as well.

“What is it, Mineta?” Iida asks as he looks down at the Perverted Student.

“I overheard your conversation in the bathroom last night.” Mineta confesses before looking at the Class 1-A President.

Hearing this stopped Iida from acting stubborn and he turned his entire attention towards Mineta alongside everyone else. The Class 1-A President had no idea how much the Perverted Student overheard last night, but he could tell by his expression that he was being serious about his confession. However, this was a topic that would need to be shelved for now until they are safe from danger. Turning towards the fight, Dark Shadow seemed to be

holding up pretty well against Moonfish. But Tokoyami was wounded and started to stagger as he fought against the cannibalistic villain.

“I think I have a plan…” Iida said as he observed the fight.

. . .

Continuing to fight, Dark Shadow managed to break through most of Moonfish’s blades. However, it was starting to get tired and its vision started wavering since Tokoyami was suffering from blood loss. And even with his best defense, Dark Shadow struggled to maintain focus as Tokoyami was standing still with his blood dripping out of his body. The Bird Student was slowly beginning to close his eyes as he began to think back to his first days at U.A. High School around the time when he got a recommendation for his exceptional grades and surprisingly adept combat abilities. But alas, this was it for him. And all he could think about were his family and classmates before he could get slashed and stabbed by Moonfish…

“TOKOYAMI!!!!” Iida shouted.

Immediately waking up, the Bird Student turned around and noticed the Class 1-A President running towards him. Worried about what would happen next, Tokoyami tried to move out of the way. But Iida moved in the nick of time and grabbed his fellow classmate before running away.

“I-Iida… your legs…” Tokoyami muttered.

“It’s fine, Tokoyami! A Hero puts others before themselves and will stop at nothing until the day is saved! And you will be graduating with us until the end of time!” Iida declares as he continues to run while ignoring the pain.

Noticing Iida attempting to make off with Tokoyami, Moonfish snarls and screams,

“MOON!!!! FISH!!!!! BIRDY!!!!! MINE!!!!!!!”

“You wanna eat!? Eat this!!!!” Kaminari shouted as he produced electricity by touching the blades.

Feeling this, Moonfish screamed from the shock and was temporarily stunned before getting hit repeatedly by Dark Shadow who has now recovered from his exhausted state. Following up with this attack, Shoji jumped up from the trees and proceeded to pummel the cannibalistic villain repeatedly with his multiple fists that he expanded from training with Kirishima and Tiger. The force was so strong that Moonfish fell down from the blades and hit the ground. As he lay there while dazed like a drunk sailor, Mineta ran over to him with a grape ball pulled from his head and shouted,

“EAT MY STICKY BALL!!!!!”

But before he could get any closer, Moonfish recovered and tried to pull in a sneak attack on Mineta and tried to pierce him. However, Kaminari notices this and shocks Moonfish before

shouting,

“Need some more shock treatment!?”

On that note, Mineta jammed his ball into the Cannibalistic Villain’s mouth and his blades stopped coming out. Watching him struggle to get the ball, Moonfish moved around like a fish on dry land as it struggled to jump back into the water. However, it was too late as Dark Shadow picked up Moonfish before proceeding to pummel him some more.

“YOU COME INTO THE BEAST’S FOREST!!!!!! SHOWING UP UNANNOUNCED!!!!! TRYING TO KILL US!!!!!! AND TRYING TO KILL MY FRIENDS!!!!!! YOU THINK YOU’RE HOT SHIT FOR TRYING TO KILL A COUPLE KIDS IN THE MIDDLE OF THE NIGHT!?!?!? YOU NEED A NEW HOBBY!!!!!!!” Dark Shadow roared as it beat Moonfish to a pulp until he was fully unconscious.

. . .

In the forest, Iida did everything he could to calm down Tokoyami. The Bird Student was overwhelmed by his Quirk so much that he could barely focus on the Class 1-A President’s words as he could feel himself ready to black out. And Dark Shadow was already raring to go with its full rampage throughout the Beast’s Forest.

“Tokoyami! Please! Come to your senses!” Iida shouted as he tried helping his fellow classmate.

“Sorry, Iida… guess I… got too… carried away…” Tokoyami before finally blacking out from his injuries.

Feeling increasingly worried for his safety, Iida checked Tokoyami’s pulse. To his relief, he was safe and still breathing. And on that note, Dark Shadow had disappeared and went back into the Bird Student’s body for hibernation, sparing the Class 1-A Boys from another fight. Immediately regrouping, Iida looked at his fellow classmates and said,

“Well, I am relieved to say that Tokoyami is still alive. However, he is suffering from blood loss due to that Villain who tried to kill us and we are now pressed for time. But before we go anywhere, there is something that I need to know, Mineta; how much did you hear last night?”

“Everything." Mineta said in a serious tone.

Looking at the Perverted Student, Iida could already confirm that Mineta was completely genuine when he said that he heard everything. When this would all be over, he would have to tell the boys everything about what is going on with Bakugou and how they would have to solve this. But right now, Tokoyami was bleeding out and they were short on time.

“Alright. Everyone, we need to move now if we want less further casualties. So let’s move!” Iida shouted with everyone complying in agreement.

Proceeding to walk away, the group moved towards what appeared to be the closest road Shoji carried Tokoyami's body as well as an incapacitated Moonfish before making it towards the freeway where they proceed to dial in the authorities for support.

Chapter End Notes

Took longer than expected, but I got it. I'm not sure if this will be the case or not, but I will be taking a break from this story for a week. I will continue to write it, but this will be a build up to Midoriya fighting Mandalay and maybe Ragdoll(?). Anyway, the next fight will be between Todoroki and Dabi, so stay tuned on that. After I get to the hospital bit, I might be taking a break. However, I will try and work on the All For One arc. Anyway, I hope you enjoyed this chapter.

P.S. I failed my test, but I'm about 8-10% away from passing my test on my Computer Certification.

P.S.S. I love Ratchet and Clank: Rift Apart!!!!

Forest Fire

Chapter Summary

Trapped in the forest, Todoroki proceeds to fight off Dabi...

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

Moving through the forest, Todoroki kept on his feet and continued dodging the attacks given to him by Dabi. Using his left side to form a shield as a means to counteract the flames, the Icy Hot Student stayed on his toes while waiting for an opening against the Burnt Villain as well as the Chainsaw Nomu. However, Dabi just wouldn't cease his flamethrower-like attacks and he would just keep burning down the entire forest to give Todoroki a disadvantage against him, all the while the Chainsaw Nomu is cutting down every tree in the Beast's Forest to create even more of a claustrophobic space for Todoroki.

"Y'know Shoto, you seem pretty cool for a guy who lives under the dominion of the Number Two Hero! I bet you two enjoy getting ice-cream on your time-off!" Dabi taunts as he continues bombarding Todoroki with his flames.

Todoroki was confused by this. How does Dabi personally know Endeavor? Was he a victim who accidentally got left behind in a fiery building? Could he have been a fanboy to the Number Two Hero to the point that Endeavor got annoyed and nearly burnt him alive? All of these scenarios played right into Shoto's mind and he hardly felt it was the time to put two and two together. Either way, this was their battle and theirs to finish.

"So tell me, how's the family? Does little Natsuo still hate him? Is Fuyumi still trying to keep the family together? Is mommy still in that loony bin of a hospital?" Dabi asks, clearly trying to get under Todoroki's skin.

The Icy Hot Student just didn't get it. If he really is familiar with his family, how come he didn't know him when he was younger? It didn't add up. And even if he were to try and reason with him, the likelihood of them trying to talk is slim to none. So all that Todoroki could do was defend himself until he found a way to counter Dabi.

"How are you this weak!? You're Endeavor's trophy after all! If you really are as powerful as the Number Two Hero claims, why aren't you fighting back!? Trying to prove that you're better than him!? Trying to find a way to get through to me!? The Green Devil is already off the rails! What makes you think I'm any different!?" Dabi shouts as he continues overwhelming Todoroki.

Beginning to lose his patience, Todoroki could feel his flames well up within him. The more he started to hear about his family, the more that the Icy Hot Student started to get angry. And

his left side started to grow more concentrated. It would only be a matter of time until his flames were about ready to burst.

“What’s wrong!? Did I touch a nerve!? Moments ago, you were acting all calm and collected! Now you look like you’re holding something back! Quit beating around the bush and show me your true power, Shoto!!!!!” Dabi shouts while continuing to shower Todoroki with his flames.

“CAREFUL WHAT YOU WISH FOR!!!!!” Todoroki screams before unleashing all his flames.

Immediately, the flames exploded out of the Icy Hot Student and they burnt a quarter of the Beast’s Forest. Todoroki was breathing incredibly hard from just releasing his flames to their fullest capacity and he was running on cooldown for the moment. All that was mostly left was a crater and while the Chainsaw Nomu was burnt to ashes, Dabi still remained and he carried an eerie smile on his face.

“Not bad, Todoroki. Didn’t think you had it in you to burn away a bit of this forest to a goddamned crisp. I’ll give you points for burning the Nomu to ashes. Guess I overlooked the fact that your left side is being counteracted by your right side. But there’s another thing that you overlooked while burning away this forest.” Dabi chuckles as he stretches his limbs.

Lightly laughing as he casually strolled towards Todoroki, the latter stands on guard as Dabi activates his blue flames. Activating his right side, the Icy Hot Student creates a makeshift spear out of his ice and creates a fiery shield from his left side. Hearing the former laugh as he got ever closer to him, Todoroki was getting ready for Dabi’s next attack.

“Now do me a favor… AND DIE!!!!!” Dabi screams before unleashing his blue flames.

Immediately jumping out of the way, Todoroki raised his left side up to shield himself from Dabi’s flame attacks and raised his spear up in an offensive stance. Firing another wave of flames, Dabi charges at Todoroki and attempts to burn him alive. But the latter sees right through the attack and thrusts his spear at the former in an attempt to skewer him.

“NICE TRY!!!!” Dabi screams as he counters the spear.

But before the Burnt Villain could touch the Icy Hot Student, Todoroki moves out of the way and stabs Dabi in the right shoulder. The Burnt Villain screamed as the icy spear pierced his shoulder and he proceeded to melt it before cauterizing the wound with his flames. After that, he laughs and says,

“Didn’t think a Hero like you would have it in you to kill a Villain! Are you really a Hero!?”

On that note, Dabi hurls more flames at Todoroki and the latter jumps out of the former’s way. Creating another icy spear, the Icy Hot Student raises up his fiery barrier and keeps his eyes locked on the Burnt Villain. As he makes sure to keep his eyes on his fiery counterpart, Todoroki could recall training time when he was catching a breather. Particularly around the time when Yaoyorozu was making weapons from the lipids and calorie intake. Having watched her, the Icy Hot Student started to pick up a lesson from this and started making Icy

weapons ranging from spears to swords as well as learning how to make ice projectiles to conserve his right side. And so far, it was paying off.

“Oh, don’t be shy! Show me your terror!” Dabi screams while bombarding Todoroki with his flames.

“How’s this for terror!” Todoroki shouts before throwing his spear at Dabi.

Immediately dodging, Dabi faces forward and notices Todoroki charging at him with an ice katana. Lunging at the Burnt Villain, the Icy Hot Student keeps his sights locked and attempts to cut or stab him. When he got close, Todoroki managed to get a slash on Dabi. Turning around, the Icy Hot Student does another slash on the Burnt Villain and again. Already starting to bleed a little, Dabi chuckles,

“Not bad…”

Continuing this repetition, Todoroki continues to follow up with slash after slash against Dabi and he seems to be making progress with his fight against him. However, it seemed a little too easy. From what the Icy Hot Student is noticing, the Burnt Villain didn’t seem to be attacking him much. And even if it was a small reaction, all that appeared was a flicker of blue flames jumping on his skin. To top it all off, he was smiling for some reason. Todoroki started to pick up that Dabi was planning something and he didn’t like it. “Hey.” Dabi finally says. Continuing to attack but now growing wary, Todoroki listened to what he had to say.

“Is it hot out here…? Or is it just me?” Dabi says before blue flames envelop his body.

Suddenly, a chain reaction goes off and Dabi unleashes a swarm of flames from his body. Noticing this, Todoroki runs away from the field. However, he received severe burns on his back and he could barely get his right side to cool it down. Barely managing to get up, Todoroki could hardly notice Dabi walk over and kick him while he was down.

“So you’re supposed to be Endeavor’s pride and joy!?” Dabi shouts as he kicks Todoroki.

Continuing to beat down the Icy Hot Student, the Burnt Villain laughed as he viciously taunted his enemy and he took a lot of joy in hurting Todoroki. Kicking his opponent in the stomach really hard, Dabi gets on top of Todoroki and starts beating down the Icy Hot Student. Pummeling him with punch after punch, the Burnt Villain had the time of his life as he continued to viciously hammer on the Icy Hot Student with his attacks.

“C’mon! You’ve been beaten harder than this! Give me your flames!” Dabi laughs while continuing to harm Todoroki.

When Todoroki attempted to fight off Dabi with his left side, the former grabbed the latter’s arm and burned his wrist. The Icy Hot Student screamed as he felt the scalding touch of the Burnt Villain and he could almost feel himself ready to faint from the mental and physical pain that he felt and he could barely concentrate on his next move. As he was being tortured, Todoroki recalled the time where he was dragged away by his father to train his Fire and Ice Quirk while his siblings went off to play with each other in the courtyard. And he would

often remember crying whenever his father hurt him for not pushing himself hard enough or whenever he would try to harm his mother.

“Did daddy do this to you too?!” Dabi taunts as he grabs Todoroki’s face.

Noticing the Burnt Villain’s eyes, the Icy Hot Student saw Dabi looking at the scar on his left eye underneath his red hair. Seeing this gave the Burnt Villain a sinister idea as an eerie smile widened on his face.

“How about I give you a little something to remember me by!?” Dabi shouts as he raises his left hand.

Seeing what Dabi was about to do, Todoroki attempts to defend himself. But the Burnt Villain was too quick and he pressed his palm on the Icy Hot Student’s right eye before burning it. Todoroki screamed in agony as his right side was getting burnt to a crisp and he could hardly focus as he panicked from getting his right side scalded by the fiery touch of Dabi.

“Oh, you survived worse! Let me hear your screams!!!!!” Dabi sadistically mocks while burning Todoroki’s right side of his face.

In desperation, the Icy Hot Student creates an ice dagger from his right hand and stabs the Burnt Villain in the shoulder, causing him to scream from the pain before getting punched off. Backing away, Todoroki proceeded to put ice on his right eye to cool it down. But even then, he could still feel the aftereffects of the singe.

“You’re pretty tough, Shoto. Guess daddy really broke you in after all.” Dabi says as he activates his flames.

“*Daddy*…? Who are you!?” Todoroki shouts as he activates his left side.

“The Ghost of Christmas Past.” Dabi says, activating his flames as well.

But before they could continue on with their fight, Dabi was suddenly punched in the face by Kirishima who arrived with Tiger to aid in their fight against the Burnt Villain. Grabbing Dabi while Tiger tends to Todoroki, the Redheaded Hero proceeds to let the Burnt Villain have it.

“Hey hothead, did you know that playing with fire burns!?” Kirishima shouts before attempting to punch Dabi in his Hardened form.

But before he could get another strike in, Dabi flashes a flame in Kirishima’s faces Jumping away, Dabi laughs at them and says,

“You people need to learn how to pick your fights.”

But before he could fight back against the group, he suddenly receives a call from his walkie talkie. Immediately turning his attention away, Dabi takes it out of his pocket and says,

“What?”

Immediately seizing the opportunity, Kirishima charges at the Burnt Villain. But already anticipating the attack, Dabi unleashes a swarm of flames and nearly burns the Redhead Student.

“I’m on a call right now. Don’t bother me. What?” Dabi says as he goes back to the walkie talkie.

“You are needed back at the campsite ASAP, Burnout. Over?” Midoriya said on the walkie talkie.

“Right now? I’m in the middle of my reunion. Get that psycho bitch or that spandex freak to go to the campsite.” Dabi whines.

“They are already on their way back to the campsite. You are needed as well. Now get back over here on the double or I will report you for insubordination. Do you copy?” the Green Devil warns.

Groaning in frustration, Dabi says in an annoyed tone,

“Roger, Devil. I’ll be right there. Over and out.”

Putting his walkie away, Dabi turns towards the Students and says,

“Looks like play time’s over for now. But when we see each other again, I’m gonna show Endeavor what it feels like to be a failure. And I’m gonna show him by killing you, Shoto. I’m looking forward to seeing the look on his face when I burn you alive. It will be one helluva bonfire when I’m finished with you and your friends. But right now, I have a certain Devil to meet. Enjoy your new scars, Shoto!”

Walking away as the fires started getting worse, Kirishima and Tiger turn to Todoroki and the former says,

“Are you okay? I heard you screaming when I was helping out Tiger. Though looking at you now, you look like you walked into a furnace. Do you know that guy?” “Don’t bombard him with questions, Kirishima.

Todoroki had just walked out of a grueling battle. Can you stand, Todoroki?” Tiger asks as he tries to help out the Icy Hot Student.

“W-When we were… fighting… he called me… Shoto. It was like… he knew me. Like we were… related. No… it… couldn’t… be…” Todoroki mutters before fainting away.

“Todoroki!” Kirishima shouts, feeling concerned for his friend.

“Don’t be alarmed, Kirishima. Todoroki must’ve fainted from his fight against that villain. But his wounds are fresh. And looking at his eye and body, it’s freshly burnt. He needs proper medical attention before he becomes worse for wear.” Tiger says as he inspects the Icy Hot Student’s wounds.

“But what about our friends? We can’t just leave them to the villains!” Kirishima says as he turns towards the direction of the campsite.

“If we don’t help Todoroki, we will have no one left to save! Do you want your friend’s blood on your hands!?” Tiger shouts, trying to get the Redhead Student in line.

Kirishima wanted so desperately to save his friends. For all he knew, they were either dead or being tortured. But no matter how bad he wanted it, he couldn’t turn his back on Todoroki. Swallowing his pride, Kirishima faces Tiger and says,

“Fine. But once we get Todoroki to safety, we’re going back. Got it?”

“I understand, Kirishima. But right now, we must get Todoroki to safety first. Eraserhead and Vlad King must still be back at the campsite, so they could be fighting back against the villains. And right now, there is zero Nomu around the area, so the coast is clear. Let’s go.” Tiger says before getting the Icy Hot Student’s arm wrapped around his shoulders.

Joining in as well, Kirishima wrapped his arm around his shoulders and proceeded to head towards the road of the highway. Even with the flames surrounding the area, Kirishima and Tiger safely made it towards the driveway where they reunited with Iida and his group.

Chapter End Notes

Well, I'm about a few chapters away from finishing this arc. Next chapter will be intense and it will be a fight against Mandalay and the teachers. I'm gonna try and take my time with this because I have to study on my certification for the next two weeks. Plus, I need to think this one through a bit on how I want to execute this. It will be fun, but I need to concentrate. I hope you understand. Anyway, I hope you enjoyed this chapter.

P.S. I'm gonna be giving Halo Infinite a shot when I get an Xbox Series X.

The Campsite

Chapter Summary

Remaining at the campsite, Midoriya waits for a response from Shigaraki...

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

Remaining at the campsite where the Nomu continue to keep an eye on the students, the Green Devil, Mustard, and Spinner wait for the return of the Vanguard Action Squad. So far, the students have grown wary of what would happen next. Would they die? Or would they get tortured to the point of dying? Monoma was battered and beaten by the Green Devil. The bone to his forearm was sticking out of his skin due to the sheer force, his face was broken and smashed to the point where he barely looked like himself, and his chestplate was kneed so hard that he could hardly breathe.

“They should’ve been here by now.” the Green Devil said as he waited.

“I’m sure they’re on their way back. Must’ve had some trouble with finding the rats.” Mustard said, accompanying Midoriya.

“Yes, master. It can’t be anything so trivial as getting lost. They’ll be back.” Spinner assured.

“It’s bad enough that I’m hardly getting a response from most of the Vanguard Action Squad, but Shigaraki has barely responded since the start of this operation. And to make matters worse, Muscular and Moonfish have barely responded for forty-five minutes now.” Midoriya said, feeling troubled by their absence.

“Would it be best if we search for them, master?” Spinner suggested.

“No. That’s what the Students would want us to do. The moment we separate, we’re vulnerable. We can’t afford to show weakness in this operation. We have come too far to quit now and we can’t afford to make any mistakes. So we are not leaving this position until the rest of the Vanguard Action Squad get back. Am I clear?” the greenette says in a firm and serious tone.

“Sir, yes sir!” Mustard and Spinner shout in unison.

“But where the hell is Mr. Compress? He was with Shigaraki, but he’s been cut off for some reason.” Midoriya said as he fumed.

“He’s a thief. They’re always keeping everyone in the dark about what capers they’ll pull off next.” Mustard said while twirling Snipe’s revolvers.

“I’m sure he has a good reason for his absence, master. He wouldn’t just-” Spinner says before getting interrupted by a voice from Midoriya’s walkie talkie.

“Do you copy, Devil? I have an update for you.” the voice said. It was Mr. Compress.

After hearing nothing but silence from the Thief, the greenette was slightly irritated that he would be hearing from him now. But deciding to put his anger aside for now, Midoriya picked up the walkie and asked,

“Where the hell have you been? And why has Shigaraki said anything for the past hour?”

“Shigaraki had to speak to the Master about something, I'm sure you understand. But his meeting has wrapped up and we are on our way over to you now. Kurogiri is currently making a warp gate to meet up with you, but we are currently making preparations. Magne has reported that she has Ragdoll and a kid with her, so we are making a portal for her to return. So please be patient with us as we get ready. We will be right over when we’re ready, okay?” Mr. Compress says before signing off.

“Roger, Marble. We’ll hold off for now. Asshole…” the greenette mutters after signing off.

“Any news?” Mustard asks.

“They’re on their way over, but they said that they’re making preparations with Ragdoll and a child. And whatever it may be, they had better make it quick because we are running behind schedule.” Midoriya says, starting to become impatient.

“I’m sure they’re on their way over, master. They just need to be ready first.” Spinner assures as he tries to keep the Green Devil calm.

“They had better be…” Midoriya mutters.

As they watched the Villains speak amongst each other, the Students were busy trying to rack their brains for ideas. But because they were being watched by various Nomu, there was barely anything they could do against their enemies. However, they couldn’t just do nothing until it was their time to die. And that was the very last thing they wanted as Heroes. Right now, their teachers were knocked unconscious and the Wild, Wild Pussycats were occupied with the Villains, so they had little to no chance at all of escaping. “Hey guys. Look over there.” Sero whispered, looking off to the left side of the building. Looking closer, they notice Eraserhead, Vlad King, and Mandalay hiding on top of the roof. They had no idea what was going on, but it looked as if they were planning something. So they had to do something. Deciding to act, Shiozaki stood up and said,

“Green Devil.”

The Green Devil, along with his cohorts, turn around to see what was going on before noticing the Vine Girl get sat down by her friends. Thinking nothing of it, the Villains turn around to speak with each other some more as Shiozaki’s friends prepare to chastise her.

“What’re you doing, Shiozaki?! Did you see what that lunatic did to Monoma!?” Tokage angrily whispers as she attempts to stop her classmate.

“I understand, Tokage. But if we continue to do nothing, then all of us will be dead. I will only be buying time until our teachers come down to help us. It is the least I can do for giving Yaoyorozu a hard time earlier.” Shiozaki says as she cups her hands in prayer.

“You can apologize to Yaomomo yourself when we escape together, Shiozaki. If you go up there, you’ll be dead before getting your words out. Besides, you suck at lying.” Kendo says, trying to stop the Christian Student as well.

“I have already made my decision, Kendo. All I can do now is play my cards right.” Shiozaki says as she gets ready to leave the circle.

“W-What’re you doing!?” Tokage furiously whispers as she gets restrained by her classmates.

“Green Devil!” Shiozaki shouts, already alerting the Nomu and the Villains.

Immediately turning around with Mustard and Spinner, the Green Devil kept a tight grip on his katana and watched her as she attempted to speak.

“I understand that we have our differences as Heroes and Villains and you had every right to beat Monoma for his spiteful nature. But in the time of our lord and savior, our classmate is badly wounded and he needs proper medical procedure. Will it trouble you to give him some bandages in Monoma’s time of need?” Shiozaki begged as she cups her hands in prayer.

Hearing her pleas, the Green Devil walks over to the Christian Student. She must have gotten through to him. Could he have decided to show a little leniency and help heal Monoma? Has he finally seen the light? A lot played out through the Christian’s Student’s mind as the Green Devil approached her. She could only hope that he would speak to her since she seemed more reasonable than Monoma and would help her classmates in some way. But when he got closer…

Shlick!

Looking down at her stomach, Shiozaki was stabbed in the abdomen by a kukri. Raising her head to face the Green Devil as he slowly raises up the kukri in her stomach, her vines were grabbed by him as he looked her straight in the eyes before saying,

“God. Is. *Dead*.”

Quickly yanking the kukri out of her stomach, the Green Devil turns around to wipe the blood off as a Nomu grabs and throws Shiozaki back into the group, who immediately run over to suppress the wound from getting worse. But as the Green Devil was finished cleaning his dagger, he suddenly hears Spinner shout,

“Master!!!! Duck!!!!”

Immediately, Midoriya ducks out of the way and moves to the side where he is confronted by Eraserhead and Mandalay. Vlad King appears behind and proceeds to fight the Nomu as he

urges the students to retreat to safety while helping a wounded Monoma and Shiozaki. Standing their ground, Midoriya and his comrades get ready for the next attack.

“You may have been successful in ambushing us tonight, but you will not kill any of our students on our watch.” Eraserhead says as he readies his bandages and puts his goggles on.

Putting his kukri away, the Green Devil gets in a drawing position as he grabs hold of the katana handle before facing the Pro Heroes. Mustard puts his revolvers in his holsters while Spinner gets ready to pull his giant sword out as they wait for each other to make a move. While he wasn’t showing it, Midoriya felt small trinkets of sweat roll down his head as he waited for the first move to be made. Keeping his eyes on the Pro Heroes, the Green Devil waited until someone would react first.

“Come on, Aldera!” Mandalay suddenly shouts before charging at the Green Devil.

Swiftly, the Green Devil pulled out his sword and attempted to slice Mandalay in half. But out of nowhere, Eraserhead pulls the Telepathic Pussycat out of the way as the Underground Hero puts his goggles on.

“How long has it been since the last time we fought? Three months? Five? You nearly came close to killing Yaoyorozu. You killed one of my friends; Snipe. You will not kill any of my students or my friends, Aldera.” Aizawa boldly declares as he gets into a fighting stance.

“I’ll take the little demon’s underlings.” Mandalay proposes as she extends her claws.

Hearing this, Mustard and Spinner pull out their weapons as the Telepathic Pussycat charges at them with intense ferocity. The Green Devil proceeds to run back into the forest where Eraserhead gives chase. Using his bandages to traverse through the forest, the Underground Hero kept a good pace as he pursued the Green Devil. Aldera remained ahead of Eraserhead as he led him through the Beast’s Forest, but one thing went through Midoriya’s mind. Where was Yaoyorozu? It wasn’t as if he started growing attached to her, but he needed to know where she was. Was she dead? Alive? However, there were much bigger things he needed to worry about since Eraserhead was gaining on him.

“You’re not getting away!” Eraserhead says as he gets closer.

Anticipating a sharp kick to the head, Midoriya ducks to avoid getting hit in the face. But by then, they were already in some sort of field away from the campsite. It appeared to be some sort of training area and there was definitely a lot of damage done to the area.

“Now that you are done running, we can finally settle this matter. You are coming with me, even if I have to put you in a body cast.” Eraserhead says as he gets in a fighting stance with his bandages.

Hearing this, the Green Devil says, **“Your promises are hollow.”**

Pointing his katana at Eraserhead, Midoriya pulls his kukri out of his chest sheathe with his left hand before flipping it backhanded and places it over his right arm as he gets in a fighting stance. Steeling his nerves, the greenette prepares for his fight against the Underground Hero

as they get ready to charge at each other. Keeping quiet, the wind blew and they could smell the smoke from the distance as the fires got worse. But that didn't stop them from getting ready to fight each other when they prepared to charge in.

"Let's go!" Eraserhead suddenly says as he draws his bandages.

Immediately, the Green Devil charges in with both his katana and kukri as he prepares to kill Eraserhead once and for all.

Chapter End Notes

I'm not sure if you noticed this at the end, but I decided to make a nod to the Abyss Watchers from Dark Souls 3. I may not have played the game (at least not yet), but they just look so badass and I wanted him to do a pose like the one when it prepares to fight the Ashen One after killing one of his comrades. Anyway, I think I have a chapter or so left before we transition to the hospital and it might be where I'll call it for now. Anyway, I hope you enjoyed this chapter.

P.S. I really wanna play more of the Halo games...

P.S.S. I have Dead by Daylight now, so feel free to message me if you wanna play.

P.S.S.S. I really love Guilty Gear.

Eraserhead

Chapter Summary

Running towards the field, Eraserhead and Aldera proceed to have their duel...

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

Running towards each other, the Green Devil swung his katana at Eraserhead in an attempt to kill him. Seeing this however, the Underground Hero dodges the attack and tries to wrap his bandages around Aldera. But the Green Devil sees right through the attack and cuts the bandages with his kukri before they could even wrap around his arms.

“Not bad. Somehow, you knew what I was about to do. But the first trick never works twice.” Eraserhead says as he pulls out more bandages from his arms.

Not saying a word, the Green Devil charges back at the Underground Hero with his blades in hand and attempts to slice Eraserhead into shreds. Swinging his katana and kukri at him, Aldera was moving as fast as he could in close-range to overwhelm Eraserhead. The Underground Hero kept a close eye on the Green Devil’s movements as he swung his blades at him and he made sure to narrow down what he was about to do next.

“You’re wide open.” Eraserhead mutters as he grabs one of his bandages.

Without even realizing it, the Green Devil got his body wrapped by the bandages before getting kicked in the face by the Underground Hero. Leaving him on the ground, Eraserhead walks over to a struggling Aldera and says,

“You seem awfully quiet for a Villain. Most would often gloat about how powerful they are before charging at us. No. You seem… different. More subtle. Letting your actions do the talking while making sure to stay one step ahead of us. Very uncharacteristic. You will have a lot to answer for once we figure out your motives for joining the League of Villains and causing the Aldera School Massacre. And you are going to tell me… one way… or another.”

Crouching down, the Underground Hero attempts to take off the Green Devil’s mask. Seeing what he was about to do, Aldera activates a device in his gauntlets and out popped the blades, which slice right through the bandages in a millisecond. From there, the Green Devil charges at Eraserhead and swipes his forearm blades at his face, causing his face to get scarred in his right eye.

“Argh!!!!” the Underground Hero grunts as he covers his right eye.

Retracting his blades, the Green Devil grabs his katana and kukri before charging at the Underground Hero once more. Slightly blinded, Eraserhead did everything he could to keep his remaining eye on Aldera's movements. Feeling irritated, the Underground Hero kicks the Green Devil away before jumping away to catch a breather.

"Goddamnit…" Eraserhead mutters as he pulls out a bandage.

Watching from afar, the Green Devil notices Eraserhead wrap a bandage around his eye in the form of an eyepatch. Seizing the opportunity, Aldera charges at the Underground Hero in his attempt to kill him. But suddenly, a blade attached to a bandage was swung at his face, nearly getting himself killed in the process. Jumping away, the Green Devil watches Eraserhead stand up as he brandishes his makeshift kusarigama, consisting of a knife attached to a bandage.

"I'm not playing with you anymore. Dead or alive, you're coming with me." Eraserhead says in a threatening voice before spinning his kusarigama.

Immediately, the Underground Hero swings his kusarigama at the Green Devil, who swiftly avoids it. Moving around from place to place, Aldera waited for the perfect opportunity to cut the bandage. Watching Eraserhead spin and turn his kusarigama once before swinging it at him, the Green Devil uses his kukri and cuts the bandage before swinging his katana at the Underground Hero's midsection, slitting it in the process.

"Not good enough!" Eraserhead shouts before pulling out a pair of daggers as he felt the wound on his torso.

This time, he attaches both of them to his bandages before swinging them around and pulling a pose. Finally recognizing that the Underground Hero was fully finished with playing around, the Green Devil puts his katana away and wraps it around his back before pulling out another machete. And this time, he uses the whips embedded into his gauntlets and wraps them around the handles with magnetization before getting into a fighting stance.

"So you're finally ready to go past Plus Ultra. For a Villain, you haven't backed out of this fight since this surprise attack started. I commend you for that. But you are too dangerous to be left free. Whatever reasons you have to destroy Aldera Middle School, they did not warrant such actions against everyone in the crossfire. When I capture you, I will make sure that you never see the outside of a cell again." Eraserhead said as he kept his eyes on the Green Devil.

"You *Heroes* are all the same. Whenever something goes wrong in the blink of an eye… you rush into the fray for the glory that you will make the front page next to All Might. Even when there's some helpless kid who needs help with getting away from bullies, you always turn the other way. Fancying yourselves Gods and always looking down on everyone who isn't as gifted as you… it's enough to make anyone puke. And you are part of that trash pile next to All Might. But we will end it. All of it. And today is the day where you learn what it feels like to bleed… Eraserhead." Aldera says in a venomous voice.

“Let’s put that theory to work.” the Underground Hero says before charging at the Green Devil.

Likewise, Aldera charged in as well and they clashed blades with one another.

Ding!!!!* *Slash!!!!* *Schling!!!!

The enemies went at it hard against each other with every clash and spark of the blades jumping off one another and they just never ceased. It was like a dance of death that would never end and all they could continue to do was dance until the other was dead. With every single blade that swung in the air and every nerve that kept them on edge, Eraserhead and Aldera fought each other with the intent of winning. With the former aiming for capture and the latter aiming for death.

Ding!!!!” *Slash!!!!* *Schling!!!!

At this rate, all they could focus on was the battle that occurred. They couldn’t care less if the fire was spreading all around them and they certainly couldn’t care less if the other was growing weary. This was not a fight between Good and Evil. Nor was it a fight about their objectives. This was a clash of truths in how they view the entire world. And each clash that collided with their blades cemented each truth that they believed in.

Ding!!!!* *Slash!!!!* *Schling!!!!

But pretty soon, it would all come to a head when they could hardly keep track of one another. Every hit that collided with their blades became indiscernible and they could barely think about what the next move would be or who would get the victory. Eraserhead did his best to keep his eyes on Aldera, but the Green Devil was moving too fast for the Underground Hero to keep up and his eyes were starting to grow tired. And pretty soon, it would all come to a boiling head when the Green Devil rolled towards the Underground Hero as he dodged every attack before getting closer to him. And when Eraserhead attempted to jump away…

SLASH!!!!!

In the blink of an eye, the Underground Heroes arms fly right off. Eraserhead didn’t even realize it until he felt something liquidy hit his pants. Looking down, he finally realized what has happened and he screams,

“MY ARMS!!!!!!”

But before he could do anything, the Green Devil sinks his kukris into his abdomen before throwing him across the field. Walking towards Eraserhead, he rolls him over and looks at his exhausted face. Crouching down on his knees and grabbing him by his scarf, the Green Devil says,

“So how does it feel to be human? You know, I’ve rarely seen you on TV until the USJ Incident. You’re always looking so serious. Reminds me of those cats that sometimes

frown at the sight of us. And you remind me of Cheshire Cat from Alice in Wonderland. So how about we brighten up that face of yours?"

Opening up Eraserhead's mouth by force, Aldera proceeds to slowly carve up the Underground Hero's cheeks in a painful manner as he held onto his jaw.

"Smile for me, Cheshire! Smile!" the Green Devil taunts as he mangles Eraserhead's face.

But before he could continue his handiwork, Aldera was suddenly kicked away from Eraserhead by Mandalay.

"You sick freak!"

Mandalay shouts as she charges at the Green Devil. Pulling his whips back into his gauntlets and sheathing his kukris, Aldera pulls out his sheathed katana before slightly flipping it open with the scabbard.

"After what you did to everyone else, you won't escape justice!" Mandalay shouts before charging at the Green Devil.

But before she could attack him, the Green Devil pulls his katana out and crouches before swiftly decapitating Mandalay the moment she gets close to him. Watching her body drop to the ground next to Eraserhead, Aldera sheaths his katana and proceeds to walk back to the campsite. But before he could leave, he was suddenly attacked out of nowhere. He barely managed to block the attack with the sheath, but he managed to avoid taking damage. Jumping away, he took a closer look and it turned out to be Yaoyorozu and her friends.

"Stop right there, Devil!" Yaoyorozu shouts as she draws her staff.

"You can't escape us!" Jiro shouts as well as her earjacks stick out of her lobes.

"You're gonna pay for what you did to Eraserhead and the Pussycats!" Ashido shouts before drawing acid out of her palms.

Standing there with his katana in hand, the Green Devil slowly backs away from them as he attempts to make an escape. But before he could run away, he was suddenly accompanied by Mustard and Spinner, who came running out of the forest after failing to pin down Mandalay.

"Don't worry, Master! Those girls are nothing that we can't handle!" Spinner shouts as he draws his giant sword.

"Won't take us long to dispose of these bimbos." Mustard concurs as he draws the revolvers.

"No." a voice calls out.

Already remembering the voice, the Green Devil pulls out his walkie talkie and answers,

"We're in the middle of an attack right now. We can't just-!"

“Magne is already on her way to bring you back. Kurogiri will be opening a portal now. Get ready.” All For One answers.

Seconds later, a warpgate opens up a distance away from them and they are suddenly surrounded by a blue aura. Looking at the girls, the Green Devil felt a lot go through his mind as he waited to get pulled back in along with his comrades. Suddenly, they were pulled back in through the wargate before it closed.

“What the hell…?” Ashido mutters as she looks at Mandalay.

“No. It couldn’t be…” Jiro mutters as she covers her mouth.

Looking at her, they had a hard time figuring out what happened to her. But as they looked at her, they started to lose their breath as they put two and two together before finally realizing what happened to the Pussycat.

“MANDALAY!!!!” Ashido and Jiro scream before hugging each other.

Crying as they held onto each other, they mourned the loss of the Pussycat while Yaoyorozu took a good look at Aizawa, who she noticed on her way over to stop the Green Devil and his cohorts.

“Girls!” Yaoyorozu shouts, getting their attention in the process.

“I need your help with Aizawa. So come over here and help me patch him up.” Yaoyorozu says as she tries keeping it together.

Wiping their tears away, the duo walk over to help the ponytailed girl. Upon getting a closer look at Aizawa, the girls notice that he was badly cut up and wounded all over from the fight with the Green Devil. Doing everything she can to help, Yaoyorozu makes another medical kit to help hold the wounds for now until help arrives. Luckily, help arrives in the form of Tiger and Vlad King as well as the authorities. But when TIger notices Mandalay’s dead body, he drops to his knees and starts crying after learning about her demise. It wouldn’t take long until everyone was taken out of the Beast’s Forest before making it to the hospital back in Musutafu.

Chapter End Notes

It was difficult to write, but I finally got it written down. After the next chapter or so, I'm gonna give this story a short break before heading into the All For One arc. It will be different from the canon material, but I'm sure it will turn out well. This story will be continuing, but I need to relax my brain on this and I want to write other material before coming back to this. This is a fun story. And I like writing fun stories, so be sure to keep an eye out. There will be more and I won't ever stop. Anyway, I hope you enjoyed this chapter and look forward to the next two chapters.

P.S. I'm about a quarter away from beating Halo: Combat Evolved on Heroic before Legendary...

P.S.S. I might think about writing an Ivy Valentine story...

P.S.S.S. Halo fucking rocks!!!!

Beast's Forest Intermission

Chapter Summary

Arriving back at the hideout, Midoriya assesses the situation...

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

Having arrived back at the hideout, everyone sans Muscular was present and accounted for. Looking around the hideout, Midoriya notices Shigaraki standing next to All For One along with Mr. Compress.

“Where the hell have you been? You’ve been on radio silence since the start of the operation.” Midoriya asks in an upset tone.

“Master called me here. Told me it was important and he ordered me not to respond.” Shigaraki answered.

“Why?” the greenette asks before taking off his mask.

“Because Izuku… I had to speak with Tomura.” All For One answers.

“And what was so important that you had to cut him off from contacting me?” Midoriya asks, needing to know why this was the case.

“To test your strength... as a leader.” All For One answers.

“What?” Midoriya asked in a baffled tone.

“When you began the raid on the Beast’s Forest, I was unsure if you were up to the task of leading your team alongside Tomura. Once you started the assault, I pulled Tomura and I had Mr. Compress watch over your progress while you have your fun with the U.A. Children and the Pro Heroes affiliated to it. You brutalized that boastful student like a punching bag and you stuck your kukri into the vine-haired student. You held nothing back against Aizawa and you certainly made it quick with Mandalay. You earn my praise for that.” All For One says as he goes over the results.

“How do you know all this?” Midoriya asked, not sure how All For One knows.

“My son, I see all. There is nothing that you can keep from me. Even as you continue to have lingering regrets over what you could have done to that girl and her friends. Or is she a woman now? Honestly, you teenagers are like rabbits.” All For One says in an annoyed tone.

“What do you mean…?” Midoriya asked, caught off guard by what All For One said.

“That doesn’t matter now. I need you to watch this.” All For One says as Kurogiri grabs the remote.

Flipping the TV on, the League of Villains witness a news coverage on U.A. and the aforementioned Beast’s Forest Raid. Principal Nezu and the Pro Heroes affiliated to U.A. were bombarded with question after question about the attack and they just wouldn’t cease.

“...and there were no guarantees that we would anticipate an attack on the Beast’s Forest. You need to understand that we couldn’t have known that the League of Villains would launch an attack on our students and the Pro Heroes.” Principal Nezu says, vainly trying to quell the anger of the media.

“If that’s true, then why are the three members of the Wild, Wild, Pussycats dead? And we heard from a reliable source that Eraserhead barely survived in his confrontation with the Green Devil! How do you suppose you can answer that!?” one reporter asks in an angry tone.

“It’s not a question that can simply be answered. Obviously, the Green Devil is much more dangerous than we anticipated and if he continues to work down this road with the League of Villains, they could soar to new heights and destroy everything we worked so hard to attain against the chaos. Muscular and Moonfish have been arrested and most of the Nomu have been rounded up and they will be sent to Tartarus where they will live out the rest of their days.. But there is only so much we can do right now and we-!” All Might answers says before getting interrupted by another reporter.

“Than you anticipated!? *That green psychopath raided and murdered several Yakuza sectors, caused a massacre and destroyed Aldera Middle School, a Vigilante known as Koichi Haimawari, also called the Crawler was killed and maimed, Snipe was shot repeatedly in the USJ Incident by him, a few students of yours barely escaped with their tails between their legs, and two students as well as Eraserhead barely made it while three major members of the Wild, Wild Pussycats, sans Tiger, were killed by the Green Devil! And to top it all off, a child known as Kota Izumi, son of the Water Hose team, is missing! How can you answer that while boasting that U.A. is a* safe haven *for your students!?”* the reporter asked in an equally angry tone.

“Okay, let’s settle down, people. We know you’re very upset by everything that’s happened and there’s nothing we can do to change your minds on the attack, but these are pressing times right now. If we start turning on each other, we’ll just be giving the League of Villains exactly what we want! I’m a friend of Eraserhead and if anything were to happen to him, I-!” Present Mic says before getting cut off.

“Which raises the next big question! Where were all you Heroes when the Beast’s Forest Raid was occurring!? Taking pictures? Signing autographs? Providing commentary!? Ignoring cries for help when your students are in danger!?” another reporter shouts.

“You’re making it sound like we planned to get them all killed! The situation was beyond our control! If we had known that the League of Villains were about to barrage the Beast’s Forest with the Nomu and their forces, we would never have scheduled the trip in the first place! We

don't believe in premonitions, we believe in instinct! And all that you're doing is slandering us while our students are recovering in the hospital!" Midnight shouts in a defensive tone.

"Midnight, please. Please rest assured that we are doing everything within our power to bring Kota back and stop the League of Villains from causing more destruction to our way of life. It is no easy task, but you have our word that we will make it right. This interview is concluded." Principal Nezu assures before walking away from the tables while the press angrily pushes for further questions.

And with that, All For One turns the TV as an astonished Midoriya looks at the now-blank screen.

"Do you see now, my children? This is where it's building towards. After everything you did in the Beast's Forest, everyone is now asking questions. Pretty soon, unrest will build and the fires of rebellion will spark! William Wallace proved it best when he struck back against the Kingdom of England for their oppressive rule! Once we turned everyone against the Hero Society, that is when we strike!" All For One says in a confident tone.

"But what about All Might? He is still their Symbol of Peace and he will not stop until we're either dead or in prison. It'll be a long time until we can get a leg up on the Heroes." Spinner points out.

"Indeed. But what you fail to realize, Spinner, is that we already have someone who has essentially become our prophet to our will. One of my children who will help carry us to our destiny to retake the world. And Izuku is one of the key ingredients next to Tomura." All For One explains.

"Even if All Might wasn't a major threat to our plans, we still have the Pro Heroes to deal with. It will only be a matter of time until they discover where we are. And when that happens, there will be no second chances." Mustard points out as well.

"I don't see how all this uproar will cause the media to turn against the Pro Heroes. It feels more political than it gives off and I hate it." Magne agrees.

"Yeah. It just doesn't seem like we've won just yet. And the Pro Heroes could be on their way over to get the kid back. Wouldn't it be a good idea to leave while we can?" Toga agrees as well after noticing the flaws in All For One's plan.

"Yes, Toga. Which is why I have sent Mr. Compress off to deliver Kota to a dear friend of mine. He will be in good hands with him once they make their introduction." All For One assures.

"Kota will be treated well, right? He's only a kid, after all." Midoriya asked, feeling concerned for Kota.

"Funny. I never took you for the caring type." Dabi points out after hearing the greenette's concern.

“Dabi, please. Do not worry, Izuku. Kota will be treated with the best care the doctor has to offer. There will be no harm done to him.” the Symbol of Fear reassures once more.

Hearing this did calm Midoriya a bit, but he couldn’t shake away the feeling that something bad could happen to Kota. But as he dwells on those thoughts, he suddenly receives a phone call. Naturally, he picks it up and looks at the name of the caller. It was Ashido. Looking at the phone as it rang, he turned to All For One with the permission to speak.

“Go ahead, my son.” All For One says, allowing the greenette to speak.

Forwarding his phone to call, he places it near his ear and speaks,

“Hello?”

“Midoriya! Oh, it’s great to hear your voice! Are you okay? Where are you?” Ashido asks in a scared tone.

“I’m at home. Class trip was cancelled due to a few injuries for my classmates, myself included. Are you okay? I heard about what happened on TV.” Midoriya answers, pretending to be concerned.

“It was bad! Almost everyone was killed by the League of Villains, three of the Wild, Wild Pussycats are dead, and Kota is now missing! Just how can it get any worse for us!?” Ashido shouts as she tries to fight back the tears.

“Slow down, Ashido. Is everyone okay? Where’s Momo?” Midoriya asks, trying to assess the situation.

“She’s resting right now, but she really wants to see you. Is it any trouble if you can come down to the hospital? Yaomomo couldn’t stop thinking about you.” Ashido requested.

Turning to All For One once again, the greenette was unsure if he should head down to the hospital to visit his friends from the opposite side. But just like before, the Symbol of Fear gives his approval by nodding and Midoriya turns back to his phone to say,

“Yeah. I’ll be right over.”

“Thank you, Midori. Yaomomo's lucky to have you as her boyfriend.” Ashido says as she wipes her tears away.

“Thanks. Won’t take me long to get to the hospital.” Midoriya says.

“See you soon, Midori.” Ashido says before hanging up.

After hanging up and putting his phone back in his pocket, the greenette looks at All For One and the rest of his teammates. He was completely unsure if he should visit his friends from the opposite side, but he needed to go and see them to avoid suspicion from them. Recognizing this, All For One says,

“Go.” Hearing this, Kurogiri creates a portal for Midoriya to walk through to his apartment. But before he could leave, All For One says,

“Someday, you will have to pick a side. Your girlfriend may mean a lot to you, but she means nothing to our cause and the longer you rely on her, the bigger your burden becomes. So I will allow it once, Midoriya. But like always, your luck will eventually run out and that will be beyond my capabilities as your father. So go.”

Slightly nodding, Midoriya responds, “I understand.” With that said, Midoriya walks through the warpgate before closing. After making it through, the greenette proceeds to get dressed and run to the hospital where Yaoyorozu awaited.

Chapter End Notes

This was the quickest chapter I've ever written. After the next chapter, I might be taking a break before heading into the All For One Arc. I'm not really good with battle chapters, but I admit that they were fun to write. Kinda gave me a nice challenge. Will need the experience for more grisly battles that will take place going further. Anyway, I had fun with this chapter. Can't wait to write more soon.

P.S. Halo on Legendary is harder than it looks...

P.S.S. DEAD SPACE IS BACK, BOYS!!!!!!

P.S.S.S. I sure hope Silent Hill is real...

Hospital

Chapter Summary

Midoriya arrives at the hospital to check on Yaoyorozu and her friends...

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

It was a marathon for Midoriya as he ran to the Musutafu Hospital. While it was mandatory for him to maintain his cover as the Green Devil, the greenette couldn't help but feel concerned for Momo since she was involved in the Beast's Forest Raid. And even if it felt out of his realm as a Villain, he needed to be sure if she was okay. Especially since she was lost in the Beast's Forest and nearly lost her life in the chaos. But it didn't matter to him now since Ashido told him that she was okay and waiting for him in the hospital. Bursting through the hospital doors, he yells,

"MOMO!?!?!?"

"Hey kid, no shouting in the lobby!" the receptionist shouted.

Shifting his focus to the receptionist, the greenette walks over to her desk and asks,

"I'm here to see Momo Yaoyorozu. Is she here?"

"Yes kid, but visitors aren't allowed in the hospital right now. So please take a seat until the patient is released or visiting hours are up." the receptionist said in an annoyed tone.

"Midori?" a familiar voice asked.

The greenette turns around and notices Ashido and Jiro walk towards him with relief coursing through their veins. And wasting no time, the pinkette rushes over and gives Midoriya a tight hug.

"Whoa! I-I've just… g-got here." Midoriya said as he started suffocating.

"I know. We were just afraid that we'd never see you again. You don't know how happy I am to see you…" Ashido says before kissing Midoriya all over his face.

"ASHIDO!!!" Jiro shouts as she pulls the pinkette off the greenette.

"Fine! I'm just trying to be happy about our survival!" Ashido shouts in an annoyed tone.

Rubbing her nose bridge in an attempt to calm down, Jiro turns to Midoriya and says,

“Hey Midoriya, do you mind taking a seat?”

"Um… sure, Jiro. Why?” Midoriya asks in a confused manner.

“We need to talk.” Jiro says in a serious tone.

Hearing her insistence, the greenette felt his nerves chill. He wasn’t sure if they were going to ask him about what he was doing while they were away or if they were beginning to suspect that he was not as he seemed to them. Either way, the ending was the same. If he were to be found out as the Green Devil, he would have no choice but to kill his first true friends after everything building up between them. An ugly thought that burnt into the greenette’s head as he considered it his final option as a Villain.

“Do you know why I had Ashido call you down here?” Jiro asks as she crosses her arms.

That question caused Midoriya to get a little sweaty. He already knew what he was in for, but he didn’t think that this would be the first thing he’d get asked.

“To see Momo…?” the greenette responds in a nervous tone.

“Correct. However, there’s more to it than that. When we were in the Beast’s Forest as we fought for our lives against the League of Villains, a psychopathic school-girl known as Himiko Toga ran into Yaomomo and tried to cut her into little pieces. She managed to get a slash or two off her beautiful skin, but that’s neither here nor there. And there was something else that she said while they were fighting…” Ashido says as she gets into Midoriya’s face.

Midoriya’s heart pumped faster than a train engine when Ashido stopped herself mid-sentence. He had no idea what they were about to say next, but he didn’t like where this conversation was heading. He gulped down his fear as he waited for one of them to finish the sentence while he remained seated in cold sweat. Midoriya wanted so desperately to leave, but he didn’t want to run the risk of ousting himself as the Green Devil. And all he could do was remain seated as he was interrogated by Momo’s most loyal friends. Just then, Jiro speaks up and says,

“Toga mentioned something about Yaomomo having a bun in the oven. Do you happen to know anything about that…?”

Hearing this, Midoriya’s face reddened up brighter than a campfire. Covering his mouth in shock, he was knocked for a loop over what he just did to Momo. This was worse than getting his identity figured out as the Green Devil. Now that he just figured out what happened to Momo, he was at a loss for words. And he had no idea what to do now.

“So you did have sex with Yaomomo~. I dunno how a cute little broccoli-head such as yourself managed to do it, but you must have one helluva dagger buried in those shorts of years~.” Ashido flirts as she gets even further into Midoriya’s face before getting her ear pulled by Jiro.

“Do we have to go over our meeting again, Ashido? This is a serious matter and Midoriya needs to hear this whether he likes it or not!” Jiro shouts as she looks at the pinkette.

“I’m just trying to get Midoriya to lighten up a little! He’s always on edge with everyone around here!” Ashido shouts back as she tries to defend herself.

“Shut your hole, Ashido! Midoriya, we spoke to Yaomomo on our way to the hospital and she told us that she wants to have it. She hasn’t gone over this with her parents yet, but she’s very sensitive after everything that has happened back at the Beast’s Forest and we need you to be quiet about this until-!” Jiro says before getting interrupted out of nowhere.

“Izuku…?” a familiar voice calls out.

Looking to his left, Midoriya notices Yaoyorozu slightly covered in bandages, but still able to walk. Jogging over to him, Yaoyorozu felt tears roll out of her eyes as Midoriya got out of his seat before getting grabbed and kissed by her in the lobby. Ashido watched in giddy fascination while Jiro watched in an embarrassed manner while everyone watched in an annoyed manner. Releasing him from her kiss, she hugs him tightly and says,

“You have no idea how lonely I was… without you.”

“I know. It couldn’t have been easy out there in all the chaos.” Midoriya says as he hugs her back.

But as she hugs him, she notices Bakugou walk in the hallway as he notices Deku getting hugged by High Class. Angry that Deku was getting hugged by some girl who has seemed to have fallen for him, he attempts to walk over. But Yaoyorozu was having none of it and held onto Izuku as tight as she could in a protective manner while scowling at the explosive blonde. The girls followed this up by forming a perimeter to block off Bakugou from getting any closer to Midoriya.

“What’s going on, Bakugou?” Iida asks ini a serious tone.

“The fuck do you care, four-eyes?” Bakugou retorts back.

“He asked you a question, Bakugou.” Todoroki says in a menacing tone as he activates his right side.

Turning back, the explosive blonde notices the scowls on their faces as he faces them and he scowls back. He looks at Four Eyes and he has multiple scars on his face while Icy Hot had an eyepatch on his right eye along with several burn scars all over his body. Looking at them, Bakugou felt intimidated by their intensity as they stared him down and since they were in a hospital, there was very little he could do.

“Go back to your room, Bakugou.” Tokoyami said in a threatening voice.

“Your bruises are making you tired.” Shinso says as he stands beside his friends.

Short Circuit and Grape Boy appeared as well and now there was nothing that Bakugou could do. Realizing that this situation was completely out of his hands now, Bakugou scowls and heads back to his room in fumes. After watching him slam the door, Kaminari and Mineta turned towards the four boys and the latter asks,

“We will talk about this once we’re discharged, right?”

“We will. But right now, we need to finish up with the doctors before we head to that subject.” Iida says as he shivered at the thought of the topic.

After having said that, Iida tells the boys to go back to their rooms to wait until they are properly discharged from the hospital.

. . .

Outside the hospital, Yaoyorozu kept a tight grasp on Midoriya as her friends kept a lookout for Bakugou. When they realized that he was nowhere near them, Yaoyorozu slightly let Midoriya go, albeit loosening her hug on him while still stroking his hair like a cat.

“Who the hell does Bakugou think he is, letting himself near us!?” Ashido shouts after relaxing a little.

“He’s a persistent son of a bitch, I’ll give him that much.” Jiro says after learning that he wasn’t near them.

“Still, he’s not coming anywhere near Izuku as long as he’s with me. How are you?” Yaoyorozu asks as she turns to her green-haired boyfriend.

“I’m fine. I was worried about you when I first heard the news. Is everyone okay?” Midoriya asked, pretending to be concerned.

“Most of my friends are okay and are ready to get discharged, but Monoma is severely injured and his arm is currently getting sewn back into place to my knowledge. Shiozaki has been gutted by the Green Devil from what I’ve heard and won’t be leaving for a couple days. But our teacher, Aizawa, has lost both of his arms and his face has been cut up and mangled by the Green Devil. It was so much to take in when we heard the news about him.” Yaoyorozu said as she cringed over his injured state.

“There are rumors going around that he might not be able to return to U.A. unless he gets prosthetics. I sure hope he takes the prosthetics. We like him as our teacher.” Ashido laments in a sad tone.

“You and me both. I sure hope he pulls through this crisis. It’ll suck if he chooses to resign as our teacher.” Jiro laments as well. “It’s a sad situation, but what’s even more sad is knowing that Kota has been kidnapped by the League of Villains. We have to get him back.” Yaoyorozu said. “Agreed. Lord knows what they are doing to him at their place.” Ashido says in a sickened tone.

Hearing this, Midoriya felt his stomach twist into knots when he heard Yaoyorozu propose a rescue operation for Kota. If they were to head over there, they would be killed instantly by All For One. Their mission wasn’t just dangerous. It was downright suicidal. He wanted to stop them from going, but he didn’t want to run the risk of giving himself away as the Green Devil. So if he were to stop them, he needed to be as subtle as possible if he were to dissuade them from embarking on their suicidal mission.

“Momo.” Midoriya suddenly speaks.

“Yes, Izuku?” Yaoyorozu responds in kind.

“I may not know who Kota is or how much he means to you, but you need to let him go.” Midoriya answers.

“What…? How come?” Yaoyorozu asks, wanting to know why her boyfriend was thinking this way.

“Listen Momo, I’ve run into guys like them when I was little. They’re not just simple villains that you can take down or capture, they will not exercise restraint with their hostages, or settle for negotiation. They *will* kill you. If you girls value your lives, it would be wise to leave it to the authorities and the Heroes. But even then, the League of Villains are nothing to be trifled with and all that will await you is a grisly demise. And after everything that I went through, I can’t bear the thought of losing you too.” Midoriya explains as he chokes back the sobs.

Hearing this explanation from Izuku was completely understandable. After hearing his long and tragic tale of dealing with abuse and bullying for the rest of his life, Yaoyorozu couldn’t bear the thought of taking away the happiness he currently has. Were this under different circumstances, the ponytailed girl would’ve gallivanted off to save Kota with zero hesitation. But because the greenette was now her boyfriend and potentially future fiancee, she was beginning to feel a sense of doubt cloud her judgement. Would it be worth risking her life and future to save just one boy? Or would she be acting selfish with her feelings? “Please, Momo. After living my entire life alone in fear, I don’t want to lose you too. So please… don’t go.” Midoriya begs as he tries to vainly fight back the tears.

“Yaomomo, listen to Midoriya. We understand how you feel about Kota, but there are no guarantees that he’s with the League of Villains right now. And to top it all off, we don’t even know where he is. Besides, if we go down there, we could end up looking like Aizawa or worse. And for all we know, he could already be dead or shipped off somewhere. Please don’t do this.” Ashido says to try and help dissuade the ponytailed girl.

“They’re right, Yaomomo. Going to the League of Villains’ hideout is like stepping into a lion’s den covered in barbecue sauce. Just let the authorities work this out.” Jiro agrees.

They were all sound arguments. If anything, Yaoyorozu should know better than to wander in an enemy’s hideout and expect to find Kota in their grasp. And there were no guarantees that he would be at that same location. However, after getting to know him for a short bit back at the Beast’s Forest as well as getting him to open up a little bit about his problem with Heroes. The answer became clear to the ponytailed girl; she needed to know. She needed to know if he was at the League of Villains Hideout and, if possible, perform a rescue operation for him.

“Izuku, I understand what you’re trying to tell me and your concern is greatly appreciated. But I’m afraid that I can’t look the other way.” Yaoyorozu answered.

“W-What? But Momo… you can’t just-” Midoriya says before getting interrupted by a kiss.

After a good thirty seconds, the ponytailed girl pulls away from the greenette and says,

“I’m only going to see if Kota is truly there for myself. And if he isn’t, I will leave. No questions asked. But if he is there, I’m going to get him out of there.” Yaoyorozu answers.

“But what if you get caught, Yaomomo!? You’ve seen what happened back at the Beast’s Forest and USJ! If they catch you, they’ll-!” Jiro objects before getting interrupted by her ponytailed friend.

“I have a plan. But I will need some help if I want this operation to occur without incident. And I couldn’t care less if it results in expulsion.

“But you have a child on the way, Yaomomo! If it gets crazy, you’ll-!” Ashido objects as well.

“This is a stealth operation, so no rushing in. And what exactly did you tell Izuku, you two…?” Yaoyorozu asks upon hearing the pinkette bring up her pregnancy.

The girls remained tightlipped and the ponytailed girl pinched her nose bridge in frustration. But as much as she wanted to chew the girls out for blurting their secret out to Midoriya, she didn’t have time to speak to them about this topic. Turning to the greenette, Yaoyorozu walks over to her boyfriend and kisses him once more before pulling away.

“I promise that I won’t go anywhere near the hideout. I’m only going to have a look. I love you, Izuku.” Yaoyorozu says before proceeding to walk away.

Midoriya tried to stop her, but Yaoyorozu wouldn’t waver. Watching her walk away, Jiro looks at the greenette and says,

“I’ll keep an eye on her.”

With that, Jiro goes off to join the ponytailed girl while Ashido remains behind to comfort Midoriya. Already knowing what was going to happen next, the greenette grabs his cellphone and tells the pinkette,

“I need to make a call. I’ll be back.”

“Okay.” Ashido says in an understanding tone.

Heading into the dark corner of an alleyway, the greenette grabs his phone and proceeds to dial Shigaraki’s number. No answer. Midoriya tried again multiple times and all he got was an answering machine. With no other choice left, the greenette texts his comrades to tell them to leave the hideout before Yaoyorozu or any of the Pro Heroes arrive. The text went through, but there was no response. With no answer or anything, Midoriya lowers his head in shame as he silently crying to himself while lamenting what will happen next, causing Ashido to overhear and head over to help comfort him.

Chapter End Notes

This is my last chapter for the month. I gotta say that the Summer Camp Arc might be the longest arc I've ever written. The action scenes were a bit hard to write and there was definitely a lot of expanding and differentiating, but I had some fun with this arc. The All For One arc will be coming up next, but I will be working on it once next month rolls around the corner and it will be a fun arc for me to write. There will be a lot for me to cover between All Might and All For One and it will go quite differently from the source material. So expect a lot of that and I might have a plan for Ashido, but I can't put it out there until it's ready. However, there will be some tragedy involved with scandal and it will not end well. Anyway, I hope you all enjoyed this brutal arc and in the meantime, I will be working on The Bat and her Fox for a while. I might work on some projects like AU version of Resident Evil Village with Leon or the Promised Neverland where Ray is the main character as well as a Soul Calibur story focusing on Ivy Valentine or perhaps even a Halo story. But right now, I'm gonna hold off on those ideas until I have a solid ground for them. So to reiterate once more, I hope you all enjoyed this brutal arc and I welcome your feedback in the comment section down below.

This is GhoulDash97. I'll see you on the other side.

Edit: Thank you for the 450 Kudos! The Green Devil will be back next week!

Phantom Pain

Chapter Summary

Waking up in his hospital bed, Aizawa receives a disturbing surprise...

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

Barely managing to wake up in the hospital, Aizawa was lying in his bed as he looked at the white ceiling above him. Still disoriented from his fight with the Green Devil, the Green Devil could barely make heads or tails on what happened to him while he was awake due to shock. He could barely see from his right eye and he could feel bandages wrapped all over his face as he tried to move out of his bed. But for some reason, he couldn't move his arms. He wanted to move out of the bed to take a better look. But before he could take a closer inspection, he was stopped by Midnight and Present Mic.

"Hey, man! The doctor… you can't leave… stay in…" the MC Hero said in a worried tone while Eraserhead was still disoriented.

"And with the… you're in… So you can't…" Midnight agrees in a choking voice while keeping Eraserhead from leaving his bed.

And in the next moment, Aizawa has fully come to. Looking at his friends, the Underground Hero struggled to put two and two together as he looked at Kayama and Yamada. The latter was stricken with worry and the former had tears in her eyes as she looked at him. Aizawa was confused by all this and he could barely feel his arms. Squirming to take a look, he scoots up in his bed to take a look at the damage done to him. But because of the bandages, he couldn't see anything. He tried removing them, but nothing was moving. Almost as if his hands were gone.

"Kayama… should we…?" Yamada asks in a nervous tone.

Instead of saying anything, Midnight turns away in despair as Mic proceeds to undo Eraserhead's bandages. And when he finished undoing the bandages, Yamada was greatly disturbed by what happened to Aizawa. And when Kayama looked at Aizawa, she gasped in horror at what happened to her former classmate.

"Why are you looking at me like that…? Where…?" Eraserhead mutters before lowering his head.

Looking at his lap, he noticed his arms and they weren't there. At that moment, Aizawa didn't know how to take this. Working every last brain cell to connect the dots, he could feel

himself start to lose his breath as he looked at his lost arms. Feeling himself beginning to panic, he looks at his two friends and shouts,

“What happened to me!? What the hell has happened to me!?”

“Calm down, Aizawa! You’re gonna be okay! You just-!” Yamada says as he vainly tries to calm the Underground Hero down.

“Mirror! I need a mirror!” Aizawa shouts.

“Aizawa, I don’t think that’s-!” Yamada says before getting interrupted once more.

“GIVE ME A FUCKING MIRROR!!!!” Aizawa screams in an enraged voice.

Already noticing that he was beginning to lose his patience, Yamada quickly grabs a mirror for his friend to see. Getting a closer look at his face, Aizawa’s mind went blank. His face looked like Cheshire Cat if he were mangled by an imp before getting stitched back together like Frankenstein’s Monster.

“Huh…? What…?” Aizawa muttered in disbelief as he looked at his reflection.

“Are you okay, man…?” Yamada asks as his friend starts shaking.

For some odd reason, he could barely hear Present Mic speak. For many years, Eraserhead fought criminals and villains without losing his head. And he has brought so many of them to justice that it all became boring to him. But this time, it was different. For the first time in his life, Aizawa has been truly defeated. His arms were gone, he was severely scarred all over his body, and his mind was in shambles. Having gazed at the mirror for so long, it has finally come over the Underground Hero. He has been outdone by the Green Devil and all he was left with is missing arms and a scarred face. Having thought about all of it, Aizawa couldn’t help but let out a chuckle.

“Shota…?” Kayama asks after hearing his chuckle.

Ignoring her, Aizawa’s chuckle slowly grew into laughter as he recalled his loss with the Green Devil. It grew to the point where it became manic and he just couldn’t stop laughing at the situation he was in, much to the confusion and horror of his friends. However, as he continued to laugh, he felt himself beginning to choke up. He tried to continue laughing, but Aizawa was soon beginning to choke up with sobs as this horrifying reality began to set in for the Underground Hero after remembering what happened to him back at the Beast’s Forest. Pretty soon, tears started seeping through his eyes as his sobbing was slowly transitioning to crying. And after this cruel reality fully settled in, Aizawa full-on started crying with mixtures of sobbing entering his voice.

“Shota…” Kayama despairingly mutters as she watches his former classmate in turmoil.

No longer able to stomach watching him like this, a tearful Kayama goes over to Aizawa’s side and squeezes him in a tight hug while Yamada just drops to his knees in despair as his childhood friend cries from his failure as not only a Pro Hero, but as a teacher.

“Just… what are we…? Have we… really…? How are we even teachers… let alone Heroes… if we can’t even stop one Villain from harming any of our students…? How…? Why are we…? Are we… just…?” Yamada asks himself as he grabs his shades from his breast pocket.

Looking at the reflection of his face, the answer was all there. Finally realizing what he really was as a Hero, Yamada drops his glasses and cries after coming to the conclusion that all he was is a hype-man for the Pro Heroes. No one special or anyone that would bat an eye at if he were to depend his life on it. From the very beginning, he was nothing more than a mascot and something for the audience to chew on while he would act as an announcer. And after figuring all of that out, he finally stops beating around the bush and says,

“Yeah… I get it now.”

“Yamada…?” Kayama murmurs as she faces her despairing friend.

“In the beginning, I was just a joke to you. Someone that would often get pointed and laughed at just because I was born with this Quirk. BUT I NEVER ASKED FOR THIS!!!! ALL I EVER WANTED TO BE WAS A DJ AND HAVE FUN!!!! BUT THEN I WAS GIVEN THE OPPORTUNITY TO HELP PEOPLE AND GIVE THEM HOPE!!!!! EVER SINCE ALDERA CAME INTO THE SPOTLIGHT, ALL WE’VE EVER RECEIVED WAS BAD PRESS AND FADING HOPE THAT WE CAN EVER HARVEST A NEW GENERATION OF HEROES!!!!!! JUST WHAT THE FUCK DID WE DO TO DESERVE THIS!?!?!? EVERYONE HATES US, MOST OF THE PRO HEROES CAN BARELY KEEP THE POPULACE UNDER CONTROL, AND NOW MY VERY BEST FRIEND IS LYING IN THE HOSPITAL BED WITH NO ARMS!!!!!! Just what were we supposed to be…? Was this what we were meant to be…? Please… just give me a fucking answer…” Yamada screams before giving in to his sadness.

Having watched his tirade, Kayama grabs her fellow despairing friend and hugs him along with Aizawa as the trio shares their sorrow with each other after taking so many losses from the League of Villains.

. . .

Having watched what transpired outside the hospital room, All Might, in his skinny form, could only watch and hopelessly stand by as he watched his fellow teachers embrace each other in their sadness. Catching a reflection of himself on the window, a heavy weight fell onto the Symbol of Peace. He was supposed to be the Number One Hero. The one that criminals and villains feared whenever he shouted I AM HERE!!!! and saved the day with a smile on his face. But this wasn’t like before. For some reason, he couldn’t bring himself to comfort anyone who was in pain or needed help whenever it was asked. And even if he had something to say, All Might couldn’t bring out the words inside him. Whoever Aldera was, he was unlike any foe that the Symbol of Peace fought before. Perhaps even more dangerous than All For One. If All MIght couldn’t even handle a villain that wasn’t even as dangerous as his arch-nemesis… just what good is he as the Symbol of Peace?

“It’s a shame.” a deep voice says.

All Might turns to his right and notices Endeavor with his usual frown on his face.

“If we’re lucky, Eraserhead will undergo therapy and acquire prosthetics. As for Tiger, he hasn't taken the loss of the Pussycats and Kota’s disappearance well. For all we know, he could be long gone by now.” Endeavor says in an unhappy tone.

“We don’t know for sure yet if Kota is dead. But one thing for sure is the League of Villains have planted the seeds of doubt in the masses and it will only be a matter of time until they decide to turn against everything we stand for. I can’t even imagine the anger that parents must be feeling right now.” All Might says in a brooding tone.

“Indeed. And my son is no worse for wear. From what the doctors have told me, he has severe burn scars on his right eye and all over his body. It will take Shoto a month or two to recover from the burns. Rei and the children are calling him right now and they’re on their way over to visit him. Whoever did this to Shoto knew what he was doing and he seems like he’s trying to tell me something. And whatever it is, he wants a fight with me.” the Flaming Hero says before clenching his left fist.

“As does the Green Devil and the rest of the League of Villains. But where could they be keeping Kota? He couldn’t just be held captive at their hideout.” the Symbol of Peace says in a doubtful tone.

“From what Hawks has gathered during his work at the Kamino Ward, he learned that the League of Villains are hiding out in a bar. He got that piece of information from a thug he bribed and his word is decent at best, but that’s all we’ve got to work off. And if Kota really is there, chances are that the League of Villains won’t give him up without a fight.” Endeavor says.

“But how can we be sure if Hawks is telling the truth? I don’t doubt his words, but could that really be where Kota is being held? And if the League has picked up on this, then we need to hurry before they leave.” All Might urges.

“I have already assembled the rest of the Pro Heroes. All that we need now is you, All Might. Will you help us get Kota back?” the Flaming Hero asks in a stoic voice.

All Might was at an impasse. Even if he were to save Kota, the chances of the denizens willing to overlook and reconcile with the Pro Heroes were slim to none. He has already failed to save Snipe and the three Pussycats from meeting their demise, but failing to save even a single child would just add salt into the wound as the Symbol of Peace. But it was too late for All Might to turn back now. Kota is in trouble and if there are no Heroes to save him from All For One’s clutches, then what difference would it make if he were the Symbol of Peace? Whether or not the League of Villains were there didn’t matter. All that mattered was finding Kota and getting him to safety. And if it meant meeting his demise at the hands of the Symbol of Fear, then All Might will know that he has done his best against the forces of tyranny. With his determination returning, Yagi turns to Enji and asks,

“So when do we leave?”

“We’re all outside waiting for you. I suggest you get changed right away.” Endeavor answers.

“I’ll see you outside.” All Might says before grabbing his bag and walking to a nearby bathroom.

. . .

On the other side, Yaoyorozu and Jiro proceeded to eavesdrop on Endeavor and his conversation with Edgeshot, Hawks, Kamui Woods, Mirko, Mt. Lady, Best Jeanist, and a police detective known as Naomasa Tsukauchi. Through the walls, they overheard the Pro Heroes mention something about Kamino Ward and the League of Villains hiding out in a bar. As far as they knew, it was where Kota was being kept against his will.

“We need more people if we want to pull this off. But we can’t risk giving ourselves away to the Pro Heroes or the League of Villains if Kota really is there.” Jiro whispers while listening in on the conversation.

“I’m well-aware. But we need people that we can trust to finish this rescue operation without drawing attention to ourselves. And knowing the task ahead of us, we will need all the help we can get. However, I might have an idea for this plan that I will be enacting in the next few hours.” Yaoyorozu whispers back while keeping a look-out for anyone that could catch them.

“And how do you plan on doing that…?” Jiro asks before getting grabbed and hiding in the bushes.

Watching from a distance, the duo spot All Might, Endeavor, Hawks, Mirko, Best Jeanist, Mt. Lady, and Detective Tsukauchi leave the premises, presumably to carry out the operation of saving Kota from the League of Villains. As they watch them get further away from the hospital, the two girls get out of the bushes.

“So should we abort the operation?” Jiro asks after watching the Pro Heroes leave.

“Nothing has changed. I need to see for myself if Kota really is there and if I can save him from the League of Villains. I cannot bear to think what the Green Devil and that hand-wearing man are doing to him as he still remains captive. So we will continue this operation. I just hope we’re not too late.” Yaoyorozu answers before heading back into the hospital with her friend to get more help.

Chapter End Notes

I'm back! I'm halfway on the next chapter and it won't be released until next week or the week after. I'm working a bit on The Bat and her Fox right now, so I got few or so chapters left until I give it a break for now. I'm also gonna be working on my Resident Evil story and it will be titled Village. It will be centered on Leon as he searches for Ada in a remote pagan Romanian village while fighting against the Four Lords. And that covers the premise of that story. As for The Green Devil, this one will be filled with drama and scandal and it will be very terrifying as All Might fights All For One. And Hero Society will never be the same after their final bout. Only one question: should I

work on the Provisional Hero License Exam Arc or just skip into the Overhaul Arc? I know it's up to me, but I need an opinion if I should go through with it because I want to develop Class 1-A a bit since they've yet to fight against the League of Villains. Anyway, I hope you enjoyed this chapter and it's good to be back!

P.S. Resident Evil on the GameCube is so kickass.

P.S.S. I FUCKING LOVE NO MOE HEROES III!!!!!

P.S.S.S. Is Judgement a spin-off of Yakuza?

Gathering Help

Chapter Summary

Inside the bathroom, Mineta proceeds to explain what he heard to Iida...

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

Back in the Boy's Bathroom once again, most of the Class 1-A Boys were making preparations for their meeting on Katsuki Bakugou. But this time, Kaminari and Mineta were involved in the meeting and they, mostly the latter, had a lot to say about the matter. After making sure that the coast is clear, Iida asks,

"So how much did you hear?"

"Up to the point where I heard you mention something about Bakugou being a rapist. Did something happen?" Mineta responded in a worried tone.

"Yeah, man. Every since summer camp now, you guys would always glare at him for no reason and you never seem to explain why you're so angry with him. Why do you guys hate him so much?" Kaminari asks, wanting to know the true reason behind their resentment.

"Will you please give us an explanation, Iida?" Shoji asks as well, wanting to know the truth.

"Yes, you three. But once you hear this, the conversation is to never leave the bathroom and to always stay between us until the truth is ready to come out. Are we clear?" Iiida explains.

"Yes, Iida." the three boys answer.

"Okay…" Iida says.

Now that he was given their word, Iida prepares to explain the reason behind why they resent Bakugou and the reason for their secret meetings in the bathrooms. As the discussion continued, the three boys grew disgusted and disturbed by the explanation that the four boys gave them and they felt every need to go out and assault Bakugou for what he did to Midoriya over the years. And when it was finally over, Mineta said,

"Oh my god… so all this time… we were classmates with a rapist!?"

"We don't know for sure if what Bakugou did is true. But after hearing Tokoyami's side of the story, the implications are slowly becoming apparent." Iida answers.

“Seriously… I always knew Bakugou was fucked in the head… but this… this goes beyond anything that he would ever do to us. Just… just what are we… as Heroes?” Kaminari questions after hearing the entire explanation.

“If Bakugou really is a criminal… then what will become of U.A.? The media is beginning to hate us, the League of Villains are slowly rising to power, and we barely survived the incident back at the Beast’s Forest. No amount of good will come of this situation if it leaks out.” Shoji surmises after going over the horrific details.

“Right now, the only people who know about this are us and the rest of the girls. The only two people left out of the loop are Kirishima and Sato. I plan on telling the latter next. But as for the former…” Iida says before going deep into thought.

“Guys…?” Mineta asks.

The entire group turns around to look at Mineta as he suddenly feels something click in his mind and his insides start to shake from an unknown inner turmoil he was starting to feel. He had no idea why, but something clicked in Mineta and he had something to say.

“After all this time… now that we learned that Bakugou’s a rapist… just… what am I…? Am I… a rapist… too? Back in middle school, I was never shy about spying on girls… never one to turn away from looking up their skirts… nor one that would miss a chance to gawk at Mt. Lady and Midnight. Just what am I…? Am I… really a Hero…? Because Heroes… would never… harm anyone. They always save the day, no matter the cost. If all I really was after… was the glory of it all… am I… really a Hero?” Mineta asked as he covered his mouth in disgust from hearing the story surrounding Bakugou.

The boys were shocked to hear this. All year long, Mineta has been spying and perving out on the girls in their class as well as seeking opportunities to take pictures under their skirts. But now… something felt different about him. He wasn’t thinking about the Class 1-A girls or Midnight or even Mt. Lady. In fact, the very last thing on his mind were the females he would constantly obsess over. He was… reflecting. The boys had no idea what to make of this, but something must’ve clicked into the Grape Student’s mind after hearing the entire story about Bakugou.

“Mineta…” Iida muttered after hearing his speech.

“Just… Just what have I been doing ever since I came to U.A….? All I’ve been doing was…” Mineta mutters before stopping himself as he comes to this realization.

“Mineta… what happened back at the Beast’s Forest happened. But instead of running away, you chose to stay with us. If it weren’t for you, we would’ve died to Moonfish back there. You followed my plan to the last detail and you held nothing back while distracting that monster. The only thing that I did regret was not helping Tokoyami sooner.” Iida says in an attempt to cheer up his fellow classmate.

“Even so… we could’ve died. The League of Villains planned ahead of us and now three of the Wild, Wild Pussycats are dead. Most of our classmates are seriously injured from getting beat up and stabbed. And Aizawa could be looking at retirement since he’s half-blind and

missing two arms because of that Green Devil. And to top it all off, we're classmates with a rapist. You guys… you guys are my friends. If you all died… I… I…" Mineta says as he feels himself about to melt down.

Watching the Grape Student drop to his knees before crying, most of the Class 1-A Boys could only look upon him with pity. He may have been a sleaze and needed to learn some boundaries, but Mineta was one of their classmates and he was in deep emotional distress from the whole situation. Feeling as if that there had been enough to say, Iida says,

"This meeting is adjourned… for now. But from now on, I want you all to monitor Bakugou and make sure he doesn't try anything. Because as of right now… we are all on thin ice."

Hearing this, the Class 1-A Boys, sans Shoji and Kaminari who stayed behind to comfort Mineta, proceeded to leave the bathroom. After exiting the bathroom, Todoroki was encountered by his family who were shocked to see what happened to him.

"Shoto… i-is that you?" his older sister asked in a shocked tone.

"Fuyumi…? What's going on? Where'd Endeavor go?" Shoto asked.

"Forget about him. There's someone who wants to see you…" Fuyumi answers as she turns around.

Behind her was their older brother, Natsuo. But beside him wasn't who he was expecting to see. It was his mother… who seemed to have left the psychiatric ward to come visit her son. Walking towards him, she could hardly speak as she walked closer to him. But as she got closer, she looked at his wounds and his patched right eye from his fight with Dabi. Moving her hand closer to the right side of his face, she could only muster,

"Shoto…?"

Looking very closely at the wound, she could notice faint burns coming off the skin near his right eye. Remembering the time when she accidentally threw a burning teapot at her son because of the way he resembled her husband, she experienced a sense of deja vu as she fully recalled the incident that occured.

"Shoto…" Rei mutters as she looks at his burnt face.

Feeling the patch, she watched him wince in pain from having felt the touch of her hand. Rei could practically remember herself sobbing after what she did to him before being placed in a psychiatric ward by Endeavor. And when she finished remembering that moment, she began choking up from the sobs after remembering what she did to him before enveloping her son in a fierce hug along with the entire family.

"I'm so sorry, Shoto…" Rei blubbered as she hugged her son.

"Mom…" Shoto mutters as he starts getting emotional.

Hugging him as tightly as she can while stroking his hair, Fuyumi sobs,

“It’s okay, Shoto. It’s okay. Just let it out.”

It was all so much for the Icy Hot Student. He was barraged by several Nomu, he was cut off from his friends and fellow classmates, he was almost close to losing his life to that Burnt Man back in the Beast’s Forest. Piling on those horrible memories were the USJ Incident as well as his fight against Stain and the Green Devil back in Hosu City. But none of them were any worse than the abuse that Endeavor hurled on him when he was being taught to surpass All Might. Feeling all of these horrible memories weigh on him, Shoto begins to lose his stoic demeanor as he starts to sob before making up a petty excuse by saying,

“These scars… really… burn…”

“Goddammit…” Natsuo mutters as he hugs his younger brother.

At that point, Shoto gave into his pain and cried with his family as they embraced each other from all the pain they had to endure together. If Endeavor were here, what would he say? Would he admonish them…? Or would he… recollect? Regardless, it didn’t matter to them now since they are here with each other now and nothing could take this moment away from them.

. . .

Watching from afar, Yaoyorozu and Jiro looked upon the Todoroki family with pity as they waited for Iida to get checked out of the hospital. It was very emotional for the two girls to watch and they couldn’t blame their classmate for feeling that way. He almost died back in the Beast’s Forest were it not for Kirishima and Tiger intervening in his fight against Dabi.

“You really think he will join up with us? Todoroki doesn’t seem to be in the mood to join us.” Jiro says as she watches the family embrace each other.

“No. And even if he did, Todoroki will need some time to recover from his wounds. So chances of him joining us to save Kota are slim to none. Although we might be able to get help from another one of our classmates.” Yaoyorozu says as she turns to Tokoyami, talking to Sero.

“What!? But Tokoyami barely managed to survive against that bondage freak back in the Beast’s Forest! You really think he’d be willing to help us get Kota back from the League of Villains!?” Jiro whispers while looking at their classmates.

“Maybe not, but it doesn’t hurt to ask.” Yaoyorozu says before walking over to her classmates.

Reluctantly following after her ponytailed friend, the two girls proceeded to head over to Sero and Tokoyami while they spoke to each other. Having walked closer to them, Jiro says,

“Tokoyami, would you mind if we had a word with you? You too, Sero.”

“Um, sure. Whatta you wanna talk to us about?” Sero asks.

“Outside the entrance. Follow us.” Yaoyorozu instructs.

Without a clue to what the girls were asking, the two boys follow after them and head outside the building near the entrance. After watching the doors close near them, Yaoyorozu says,

“Now that we’re outside, there is something that we need to tell you and what will happen next will be severe, but if planned properly, it will be successful. And if you choose to decline our offer, there will be no hard feelings. So will you hear us out?”

“Yaoyorozu, whatever it is that you have planned after what happened to Kota back at the Beast’s Forest is no guarantee that you will survive.” Tokoyami responds in a blunt manner.

“What? How did you know what I was going to say?” Yaoyorozu asks, having been caught off guard by the Bird Student’s perception.

“Kota ran off with you during the League of Villains’ raid on the Beast’s Forest. And he was captured by one of the thugs, which means he is either dead or being experimented on like a lab rat. Either way, the result will end the same way for those captured by people like the League of Villains.” Tokoyami responds in a frank tone.

“As much as I hate to say it, Tokoyami’s right. There are no guarantees that Kota is being kept at their hideout. And even if he is there, chances are that they’re armed to the teeth and you’ll end up dead if you walk into their place. Do you even know where he’s being kept?” Sero points out.

“I overheard Endeavor plan out a raid on the League of Villains in the Kamino Ward, which is where they’re currently staying. Or at least that’s what they want to believe. Either way, we need to know for ourselves if Kota’s really there or not.” Jiro responds.

“But going over there is like sitting in the electric chair. If they catch you, it’s game over. Did you even know what the Green Devil did to Aizawa and Monoma back in the Beast’s Forest?” Sero objects.

“We know what happened to Aizawa! And right now, he’s having a mental breakdown after what happened to him! But that’s none of our concern and we need to know if Kota is really there for ourselves! Can you even say for certain if Kota’s really dead!?” Jiro argues back.

“Jiro, even if what you say is true, this mission should be left to the Pro Heroes. All we’d be doing is getting in the way of their operation and lining ourselves up to get killed. Do you really want that for yourselves after everything we went through against the League of Villains?” Sero questions further.

“Sero’s right, you two.” a voice calls out.

Looking to their left, it was none other than Iida who was checked out of the hospital. And he looked none too happy about what Yaoyorozu was planning.

“Going over to the League of Villains’ hideout is suicide. If any of you were to be caught…” Iida says before stopping himself.

“No one is going to get caught, Iida. This is purely a stealth mission. All we are doing is confirming whether or not Kota is there before planning our next move. If he is there, we are rescuing him. But if he isn’t, we’ll leave. Plain and simple.” the Class 1-A Vice President clarifies.

“And this is supposed to qualify as *plain and simple*!? Heading over to their hideout like you’re delivering a pizza!? Risking your safety after everything that happened back at the Beast’s Forest!? I thought you were supposed to be rational, Yaoyorozu!?” the Class 1-A President berates as he tries to stop them.

“Iida, this isn’t an assault mission! This is a stealth mission! We are just going to see if Kota really is being held hostage! If he isn’t there, we won’t go in! But if he is, we’re going to rescue him! Even if we have to put you back in the hospital, we are going to get Kota back one way or another!” Jiro shouts.

“My word, Jiro! Do you even have an inkling of an idea of what you’re trying to do!? If you get caught by the League of Villains! Do you even have a plan!?” Iida argues back.

“We just told you our plan! We-!” Jiro said before being interrupted by Tokoyami.

“Thank you, Jiro. I’ll take over from here. Iida, when we were fighting against Moonfish, you were standing on the sidelines while thinking up a plan. Were it not for you and our friends, we wouldn’t have been able to defeat him. And seeing that this is the way things are going, we could always use an extra mind.” Tokoyami says.

“What? But Tokoyami, I-!” Iida says before being interrupted by Sero.

“Yeah, man. You’re great at organizing and planning ahead in desperate situations whenever something goes wrong. With you and Yaoyorozu leading the way, nothing can go wrong.” Sero points out.

“That’s easier said than done, Sero. We were only able to defeat Moonfish because I had a plan at the last minute. If we head to the League of Villains’ Hideout in the Kamino Ward, then the only best case scenario is that All Might and other Pro Heroes show up. That’s the only silver lining we’ll receive since no one will be around to help us in our task to get Kota back.” Iida says in a reluctant tone.

“*Us*? Are you saying that you’re joining us?” Jiro asks in a confused tone.

“I will be keeping an eye on the four of you since you lack a full-on plan for this mission you are about to commence. But if Kota isn’t there, we will be backing out of the mission. No questions asked. Deal?” Iida explains as he addresses his terms. Having heard his agreement, Yaoyorozu gives him a smile and says,

“It’s a deal, Iida. I have no idea when the train will be arriving, but we better hurry if we want to save Kota.”

“Okay. Yaoyorozu, give us your plan once we board the train.” Iida says before the group leaves the Hospital Grounds.

On that note, Yaoyorozu and her group head off on their suicide mission to go and save Kota from the lethal grasp of the League of Villains.

Chapter End Notes

Second chapter coming in and I'm continuing to go strong. Next chapter will be focusing on Midoriya and Ashido. I will not say what will happen next, but you can tell you that it won't be pretty. Anyway, after I work on the next few chapter for The Bat and her Fox, I will be working and developing my Resident Evil story which is now titled Village. It will be focusing on Leon and his quest while fighting against the Four Lords in a remote Romanian Village. I'm sure I told you about this already, but this is just a reiteration of my plans for the story. Anyway, I hope you enjoyed this chapter and look forward to more in the future.

P.S. Anyone gonna play Sonic Colors Ultimate?

P.S.S. I gotta get the Good Ending for Chris's side in REmake...

Affair

Chapter Summary

All alone in Midoriya's apartment, Ashido gets a clever idea...

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

Being escorted back to his apartment by Ashido, Midoriya felt a mixture of emotions well within his stomach. Sitting on his couch, a lot went through his mind as he wondered if the League of Villains were still back at the hideout and if the Pro Heroes and Momo were heading over there posthaste. Either way, the greenette felt overwhelmed and he didn't know what to do about it. While he was sitting, Ashido was looking in his freezer for an ice-cream bar.

"Hey, do you want anything, Midori~? I'm getting an ice-cream bar~!" Ashido says in a cheery tone.

"I'm fine…" Midoriya says in a devastated tone.

Deciding to ignore his insistence, the pinkette pulls out two ice-cream bars and skips back to the couch where she playfully bumps into him. Sitting next to the greenette, Ashido proceeds to undo the wrap and present it to Midoriya before saying,

"Here~. It's already open, so it's better to just eat it before it melts~."

With that said, Ashido proceeds to eat her ice-cream bar while Midoriya just took nibbles. A lot weighed on his mind while he ate his ice-cream bar. It wouldn't take long for Yaoyorozu and her group to make it to their hideout in Kamino Ward. And if she made it there, would the League of Villains still be there? Is Kota really being held captive at their hideout? Or is he being held captive elsewhere? And if they weren't, would it be a trap? Would All For One be lying in anticipation of their arrival? If they arrived, they would already be dead.

"Is something wrong, Midori~? You've been awfully quiet since we got here~." Ashido points out while eating her ice-cream bar.

The greenette felt hesitant to speak to the pinkette since she doesn't know about his past. But could she and Jiro have been overhearing them? It wouldn't be a coincidence if he heard that question being asked to him several times. However, he couldn't take any chances with her since he doesn't know her that well enough to say anything to him about his past.

"Ashido… it isn't just something that I can simply bring up in a normal conversation." Midoriya says in a transparent tone.

“Midori, you can trust me. Anyone who’s Yaomomo’s friend is my friend. So please, just tell me what’s on your mind. I can keep it a secret if you like.” Ashido assures as she leans closer to Midoriya.

Even if it were inevitable that his comrades were to be discovered and his identity were to be revealed, it wouldn’t hurt Midoriya to speak with Ashido. Perhaps he could use someone to talk to while he was dealing with his thoughts as the Green Devil. However, he had to keep his involvement a secret. Because if he were to give anything that was even remotely a hint, his life would be over.

“Ever since I was little… I-!” the greenette says before getting kissed by the pinkette.

Tackling him on the couch, Ashido held him down as she proceeded to passionately kiss Midoriya. Swirling her tongue around his, she pressed her body against his and kept him from pushing her off while holding his arms. Midoriya wanted to push her off, but he suddenly felt turned on from this event. He loves Momo, but Ashido seemed to be holding nothing back. After a brief moment, she pulls herself aways from him to lick her lips. A shocked Midoriya asks,

“A-Ashido…? W-W-What’re you doing!?”

“Izuku… I know about what happened to you. Yaomomo told me all about it in the locker room while we were getting dressed for P.E.. After learning about what Bakugou did to you, I just felt something. I have no idea what to describe it… but all I can chalk it up to… is love. I know that you love Yaomomo and I know that you had sex with her, but that’s how I feel towards you, Izuku. There’s just no other way I can explain it.” Ashido says as she looks at his blushing face while touching his chest.

“But Ashido… I’m in love with Momo. I can’t-!” Midoriya says before getting cut off by another kiss.

“I know, Izuku. But every time I look at you, I just… feel something. It’s crazy to think this way and it feels wrong. But… no matter how many times I try to deny it… you’re what keeps crossing my mind everyday as I watch Yaomomo text you and look at your pictures. Please… just let me have this. This one time. If I keep it in me any longer… I’ll lose it. So please. Just this one time.” Ashido begs.

There was a lot of sincerity in her voice, but it was too hard to say. Midoriya couldn’t make heads or tails on what this crazy confession was and he certainly couldn’t piece together what her feelings meant to him. It was like being given a crossword puzzle and forced to line up the words in a coherent order. Midoriya made no secret to himself that he is a killer, but this invisible touch was getting to him. And the more he felt it, the more it began to tear him apart.

“Ashido… I don’t know if this was your plan from the beginning. But I’m already in a committed relationship with Momo. If we do this-!” Midoriya said before the pinkette interrupted him.

“I know. But Izuku… the more I look at you, the more I burn up inside. Please… just let me have it. We will deal with Yaomomo when the time comes. Please… this is our moment. If I really were lying to you… Bakugou would be keeping you in a back alley somewhere.” Ashido says in a more genuine tone in her voice.

Looking into her eyes, there was no fooling the greenette. The pinkette was telling the truth and she really wanted to lose her virginity to him. But even now, Midoriya was having second thoughts. Momo was the very first person to treat him like a human being and to do this to her would betray everything that she had done for him up until now. But even if he wanted to back out now, it was already too late. His hormones were starting to kick in and he could feel himself in the heat of the moment. Panting incredibly hard as he looked at her, Midoriya moaned,

“Ashido…”

In that moment, the pinkette lowered herself down and proceeded to kiss the greenette passionately once more. It was long and sensual. Holding onto each other, the two friends kissed each other for several minutes as they started to get sweaty from this intense situation. After five minutes of kissing each other, Ashido pulls away from her second kiss with Midoriya and says,

“Izuku~... call me~... Mina~.” With a slight hint of hesitance, the greenette said,

“Mina…”

“That’s better~...” the pinkette says before kissing his neck on the right.

The greenette felt a lot of hesitance as he looked at the pinkette. He was already in love with Momo and he has already made that clear with himself, but there was something fun about Mina. Something dangerous… something exciting. However, he was the Green Devil. He has already made one relationship with a Hero and it was a U.A. Student. Having a relationship with another one would already be pushing past sixty on the highway and he was on his way to getting a speeding ticket. But by now, it was already too late. Already knee-deep into this situation, Midoriya responds,

“Mina…”

“Izuku~... please show me why Yaomomo loves you~...” Ashido says before proceeding to kiss him passionately some more.

As she proceeds to kiss the greenette, the pinkette proceeds to undo her top while keeping her focus on him. Removing her straps, she takes her top off and then moves to her bra. Unclipping it, she takes off her bra and reveals her breasts to him. They were as equally large as Momo’s and just as bouncy. Taking her hands off his arms, Midoriya proceeds to grope Ashido and begins sucking on her chest.

“Oh man~... Yaomomo must’ve been squirming when you did this with her~.” Ashido moans as her breasts get sucked by Midoriya.

“Please… don’t talk about Momo…” the greenette says before going back to sucking the pinkette’s breasts.

Pulling up her skirt, Ashido goes on to undo her panties as Midoriya continues to suck on her breasts. Grabbing his right arm, she moves it down where her ass was and has him grab it. It was just as soft as Momo’s and quite squishy.

“Alright~... I’ve taken mine off~. I think it’s about time that I’ve undone yours~.” Ashido flirts as she playfully knees his crotch.

Grabbing the zipper on his shorts, she proceeds to undo them. And when she fully takes them off, out sprang his cock. The pinkette was shocked by the size of it. If it were possible, the greenette could stab someone with it. It was so unbelievably big that the pinkette couldn’t comprehend its girth. However, Ashido wasn’t defeated so easily. So she moved her lower body on top of his face before sitting on it and says,

“You think you can do a lady a favor while I help yours, Izu~?”

“Mm-hmm…” Midoriya mumbles as he feels her big ass on his face.

Moving downwards, the pinkette proceeds to suck his cock while the greenette proceeds to lick her pussy and grope her ass. The duo had their way with each other on the couch for a good twenty minutes. But Midoriya had a lot of mixed feelings about this. On one hand, he felt guilty for doing this with Ashido since he’s currently dating Yaoyorozu. But on the other hand, he had been pent up for so long and he needed to be relieved of this energy. And since the pinkette is here with him now, the greenette could finally let loose.

“Are you enjoying yourself, Izuku~?” Ashido asks while continuing to suck his cock.

“Yeah… but is this really what you want? If Momo and her friends were to find out about this… you won’t be able to live a peaceful life.” Midoriya answers while licking her walls.

“I thought you didn’t want to talk about Yaomomo~?” the pinkette points out as she sucks on his cock.

“If Momo knows about this, she’ll not only hurt and break up with me, but she could easily make your life a living hell. I know from experience.” the greenette answers while continuing to lick her.

“Don’t worry about me, Izu~. Nothing that Yaomomo can do to me will be any worse than what Bakugou and his goons put you through~. All that matters to me is making you happy~.” Ashido responds before getting on top of his pelvis.

Straddling on top of his penis with her vagina, Ashido grinded on it as she felt herself in the heat of the moment. Moaning and panting like a dog in a heatwave, she grabs Midoriya’s penis and places it upwards. Taking deep breaths, the pinkette slowly proceeds to insert the greenette’s cock into her pussy as she looks at him. Panting as she inserted it, Ashido felt her insides scrape while looking at Midoriya. While it slowly went down, the pinkette lowered her upper body down to kiss the greenette to block out the pain before it fully went inside.

“So that’s~... what it feels like~. Yaomomo is one lucky woman~.” Ashido says before moving her hips.

Having watched several porn videos, the pinkette got the idea of how to move her body and she started to feel a newfound erotic pleasure as she gyrated her hips. Moving up and down on his lap, Ashido moaned as she looked at Midoriya and said,

“This feels so different from what the boys watch at home~. This~... this feeling~! Yaomomo really hit it out of the park with you~!”

Moving her hips even faster, Ashido felt her womb get touched and she could hardly keep her moans quiet. Watching her breasts bounce, Midoriya moved his hands up and started squeezing them while she continued to move. It was so incredible. For Ashido, it felt like she dived into a pool of ice-cream with all the different flavors in the world. And she enjoyed it deeply as she felt Midoriya pump her like a piston at a factory.

“So how long do you have until you get to cum in me~?” Ashido asks in an erotic tone.

“Almost there… but… we need to keep this… a secret… from now on. Because if Momo finds out… I won’t be able… to… protect you.” Midoriya warns.

“Don’t worry~. My Quirk~... is Acid~. You’ve got~... nothing~... to worry~... about~.” Ashido assures while continuing to move.

“Okay… let’s… keep it… going.” the greenette says as he feels himself ready to burst.

Continuing to have sex with each other, Ashido moved and gyrated her hips while Midoriya continued to move his pelvis. Holding onto her waist, the greenette could feel a lot about to fire out of his penis. The League of Villains and Momo were no longer on his mind and all he could think about was enjoying himself at this very moment. But as much as he wanted to cum into her, Midoriya wanted to hold himself back to where he and Ashido could enjoy it.

“I-Izu~!? What gives~?!” Ashido asks in her erotic tone.

“Just watch…” Midoriya says before pushing her off.

Immediately grabbing and putting her in a doggystyle position, Midoriya proceeded to fuck Ashido’s brains out for several minutes as he felt himself ready to fully burst. Feeling the raw skin of his cock inside her pussy, the pinkette wanted it all inside her. Everything. And even if Yaomomo would hate her for the rest of her life for it, she at least wanted to know what it felt like. The feeling of what it meant to be loved. And that would be a sentiment that she would take to her grave if that was what it all came down to. Either way, her fate was sealed. So without holding back, Ashido begs,

“Izuku~! Please~! Cum inside me~!”

Hearing her pleas, Midoriya held nothing back and came inside Ashido.

Splurt!* *Splurt!* *Splurt!

The greenette fired every last shot into the pinkette's womb while holding onto her. And when he was finished, he pulled out of her and his semen leaked out of her vagina. Holding onto her, they kiss each other passionately while recovering from their intense session before Midoriya proceeds to lick Ashido's sweat.

"Yaomomo was lucky to have chosen you~. I bet she could barely stand when you were done with her~." Ashido pants while feeling her breasts get groped.

"Remember… stay quiet. What we did was nothing that can be overlooked. If Momo finds out about this, you're on your own." Midoriya says while kissing and licking her neck.

"Trust me, Izu~. Girls like me were born quiet~." Ashido assures once more before noticing his cock go up again.

Looking downwards, the pinkette felt more turned on than ever before and she looked at the greenette with a smug grin on her face as she blushed.

"Think your friend downstairs can go a few more rounds~?" the pinkette asks as she starts rubbing her ass against his pelvis.

"I think my schedule is cleared for now. But let's do it in my room." the greenette says before picking her up in a bridal carry.

"Your bedroom~? Dirty boy~..." Ashido teases as they head into Midoriya's bedroom.

From there, the duo continued their affair on the bed for several hours before passing out together. It was so random. Midoriya never dreamed that he would actually do this with someone. On one hand, he enjoyed it. But on the other hand, he felt incredibly guilty for cheating on Momo. However, he remembered that it would be the least of his worries if he were to be discovered as the Green Devil. If it were to come down to it, then he would have no choice but to kill both Ashido and Yaoyorozu. But for now, he decided to enjoy himself as a normal human being for now until the time came when he would have to kill the both of them. So he sleeps while Yaoyorozu goes off to save Kota with Jiro and her friends.

Chapter End Notes

I apologize for my tardiness, but I needed to extend the chapter a bit. So as you've already read, I've made an NTR chapter (that's Netorare to you). And before you go down and blast me in the comment section, just know that there will be big consequences for Ashido later down the road. But you should always know that cheating is wrong and should never be committed no matter what happens. Because it's not just you're cheating with, but what the secrets the person is keeping from you. Next chapter will be back to Yaoyorozu and her group and after that, it will be focused on All For One before the big fight. Anyway, I hope you enjoyed this chapter.

P.S. I'm playing through Sonic Colors Ultimate and I can easily say that it's not as bad as people are making it out to be.

P.S.S. SPIDER-MAN 2 AND WOLVERINE, LET'S FUCKING GO!!!!!!!

Plan of Attack

Chapter Summary

> Leaving the train station, Yaoyorozu and her group set out to find Kota in the Kamino Ward...

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

As they rode the train, the team was worried about what would happen next. They were an hour away from Kamino and a lot was riding on their minds. Was Kota really there? Is it all a trap? Is the boy already done away by All For One? They weren't even certain if anyone was there at all. And the Pro Heroes were already on their way over to the Hideout in the Kamino Ward. Either way, they were bound to know for sure if Kota was really there or not. And Yaoyorozu felt her heart burn with worry as the train moved. But then she notices Iida looking at his lap. The ponytailed girl had no idea why, but the bespeckled boy looked like he was hiding something. She had no idea what it was, but she needed to ask him what it was.

"Iida, is something bothering you?" Yaoyorozu asks, trying to break the ice.

Looking up at her, Iida felt a lot weighing on him. And it wasn't just the stealth mission he willingly chose to partake in with the group, but the secret meetings he has been holding with the Class 1-A Boys concerning Bakugou. And if he were to tell Yaoyorozu about the meetings, then their relationship as not only President and Vice President would change, but also their friendship as a whole. But sooner or later, she would figure it out and there was nothing that Iida could do to change that. Taking a deep breath, the bespeckled teen looks at the ponytailed girl and says,

"Ever since the day we met Midoriya, I thought he was incredibly nice and I wanted to get to know more about him. But when Bakugou came around, he suddenly grew cold and withdrawn. And after watching him fight Bakugou, something started to feel off. Just the way he grabbed Midoriya, it didn't feel normal. I started asking the boys questions and I've been hearing a lot of nasty rumors surrounding him."

"You mean you were doing an investigation on Bakugou?" Jiro asks, now wanting to know what Iida has learned.

"Right now, I'm only gathering information. And so far, they only seem surface-level. But once I learn more about what Bakugou is doing, I will be ready to launch a covert investigation on him. I just hope that we can get the Pro Heroes to approve this operation." Iida explains.

“Yeah, but did Bakugou really do it? I mean, he’s an asshole, but I don’t think he would go that far as to harm someone just because of a disability.” Sero says, feeling unsure about Iida’s idea.

“Bakugou has been an unruly individual, Sero. But he has grown beyond reason once I learned what he was doing in the bathroom and what he was watching when no one was around him.” Tokoyami says in a disgusted tone as he crosses his arms.

“I know. Izuku told me everything about what Bakugou did to him.” Yaoyorozu said as she felt her heart ache.

Everyone shuddered at the thought of what Bakugou could’ve been watching on his phone and they almost didn’t wish to know had it not been for their strong sense of justice to put him away for harming Midoriya. However, that was a different time for a different mission. As they quickly brushed it off for now, Iida says,

“Perhaps it would be for the best if Yaoyorozu goes over with her plan to rescue Kota. Would you do the honors?”

“Of course. As of right now, we don’t know for certain if Kota is really there or not. But one thing for sure is that the League of Villains are currently occupying Kamino Ward and the Pro Heroes are on their way over to pay a visit to their hideout. So before we go any further towards our destination, we need to find ourselves some disguises. We will need coordinates on where they are first before we make another plan.” Yaoyorozu explains in full detail.

“Great plan, Yaoyorozu. But where can we find disguises in a place filled with thugs?” Iida asks once more.

“Yeah. The residents over there aren’t exactly big on Heroes roaming around their home.” Sero chimes in after hearing the plan.

“Precisely, Sero. Which is why when we get off the train, we’re gonna be shopping for clothes. Clothes that’ll help us blend in with the crowd and hopefully get a few to answer some questions we have concerning the League of Villains. And we are in a crunch, so we had better hurry.” Yaoyorozu says in a serious tone.

As the train got closer to Kamino Ward, the group prepared to leave. When it stopped off at the station, they left the train and proceeded to find a clothing store around Kamino Ward as well as asking a few questions from the denizens of Kamino Ward. Unfortunately, they could only get tiny bits of information on their location and as they were questioning the pedestrians, Yaoyorozu managed to find a clothing store not too far away from a locker room.

“Okay everyone, pick the best outfits you can find! We are limited on time, so don’t take too long.” Yaoyorozu orders before heading into the clothing store.

Following her inside, the group proceeds to buy the clothes with the allowance the ponytailed girl gave to them before trying on different clothes. One by one as they tried on different outfits, Yaoyorozu came out with a yellow dress with sunglasses and her ponytail being tied all the way with her bangs parted on both sides, Iida came out looking slightly like a

gentleman at a social club, Jiro wore a punk-rock outfit that didn't look too different from her usual outfit, Sero looked like a rapper, and Tokoyami wore a gothic outfit with studded shorts, a black shirt with a red pentagram on it, and a black leather trench coat. After paying for the outfits, they walked out of the clothing store before getting ready to regroup. But before they could speak to each other in private, Sero points out,

"Y'know Yaoyorozu, you could've made outfits for us if you wanted without having to pay for all this."

"Yeah, Yaomomo. Would've spared us the hassle of having to pick and choose what we wanted to wear. Is there a reason for going into that clothing store?" Jiro agrees as she looks at their leader.

"You are a true hedonist, Yaoyorozu." Tokoyami says in his usual cool tone.

"Hey~! I can't just make clothes for all of you~! What would become of the economy~!?" Yaoyorozu says in a defensive tone.

"That's enough! We should go over what we know so far about the whereabouts of the League of Villains. Yaoyorozu, did you learn anything?" Iida says in a blunt tone.

"I learned that their hideout is located between two buildings with an alleyway leading into the entrance of a bar. If what the people are saying is true, then it could be where Kota is being held. We better act fast. The Pro Heroes are on their way over and we don't have much time, so come to attention!" Yaoyorozu orders in a firm tone.

Hearing her, the group follows after her and they proceed to walk through the streets of Kamino as they search for the Bar. It took them a half-hour, but they managed to find a medium-sized building in the middle of the Ward and it seemed to be open, but no one was seen entering it. And if Yaoyorozu were a betting woman, she would already deduce that this is the League of Villains' Hideout. Deciding to go with this theory, she says,

"Let's head around that corner over there."

Immediately, she and her group proceed to walk around the buildings in Kamino as they prepare themselves for the scariest moment of their lives: taking a peek into the Hideout to see if Kota was really inside there. Proceeding to sneak through the alleyway in the back, they remained as quiet as they could to avoid being spotted by the League of Villains. And when they arrived towards the window of the building behind the brick fence, their resolve was hardened.

"Okay… Tokoyami, lift me up." Yaoyorozu orders.

"Ugh… this is so demeaning…" Tokoyami mutters as he lifts her up before keeping his head down in embarrassment.

"You too, Tapeworm. Let me up." Jiro orders as well.

"Fine. Just let me crouch first…" Sero says as he kneels down.

One second later, Jiro gets on top of his shoulders and the two girls look through the window to see if the League of Villains were inside the building along with Kota. They spotted some silhouettes inside the Hideout, but they had no idea what they were saying. All they could make out were some muffled noises inside the building and a lot of pacing back and forth. Needless to say, it appeared that there was a discussion being held inside the building and the U.A. Students are listening in on their conversation.

“What do you think’s going on in there?” Jiro whispers while overhearing their conversation.

“Maybe you can listen in with your Earjacks.” Yaoyorozu suggests as she keeps looking ahead.

Agreeing with the ponytailed girl’s suggestions, Jiro lengthens her Earjacks and sticks them into the wall to listen in on their conversation inside the building.

. . .

“...and this is why we should’ve killed those damned kids! Just what gave you the right idea to bring this little pipsqueak into our Hideout!?” Shigaraki yells in a fit of rage.

“It was on All For One’s orders! He wanted me to bring back anyone with potential Quirks and I brought Ragdoll and the runt right over here as he commanded!” Magne responds in an attempt to defend herself.

“And why did no one go this over with me?” Shigaraki asks as he turns to All For One.

“Because Tomura… we need to bolster our numbers. I have already instructed Mr. Compress to take Kota over to the labs to study him. He is receiving the best that science has to offer.”

“But why leave the Devil out of this?! He’s already proven himself to us! He’s already killed those scumbags at Aldera, some random vigilante, Snipe, and Mandalay! What more do you need from him!? He’s my brother!!!!” Shigaraki shouts.

“Tomura…!!!” All For One shouts in his booming voice.

Hearing his Master shout in his terrifying voice, Shigaraki stood down and remained silent.

“You may think that I am keeping Aldera out of this for some cruel reason. But it couldn’t be much farther from the truth. I have sent him home for good reason.” All For One answers.

“And what reason is that?” Shigaraki asks, demanding to know more.

“I had a vision. If he were to remain with us, then everything we have worked to build will be destroyed and our world will never come to light. The Green Devil is the key ingredient to all this and if he were to remain here in our hideout, then we will have lost the war before it even begins.” the Symbol of Fear answers further.

“But that still doesn’t explain why you have sent him back without saying a word to him~. And if he really did do as you ask, would he risk himself running back here to learn what was going on?” Toga asks, starting to feel doubtful.

“Don’t be foolish, Toga. If this is what All For One wants for Master, then it’s within our duties to honor his wishes.” Spinner says, defending All For One’s decision.

“That freak really went all in on those brats. And from what I’ve heard, he turned Eraserhead into a scarecrow. Pretty fitting, considering what he does for a living.” Dabi mouths off as he chuckles.

“Hey! I will not allow you to sully the Devil’s name!” Spinner shouts in an angry tone.

“Are you that much of a kiss-ass, Spinner? The Green Devil may be a tough nut to crack, but he’s a loose cannon. Did you see what he did to those U.A. Kids back at the Beast’s Forest?” Mustard responds, feeling doubtful as well.

“That was their own fault, Mustard. If they had done as they were told, Master wouldn’t have needed to result in such measures. All they really did was speed up their own demise.” Spinner says as he backs up the reasoning.

“That is enough. You all have your suspicions and they are perfectly understandable, but this is a war of attrition. And we are winning it by invading U.A. and killing the Pro Heroes and their comrades. You should not be worried over such petty grievances. But right now, I need you all to leave. Kurogiri?" All For One says as he turns to the Mist Villain.

“Yes, Master.”

Watching Kurogiri create a warpgate, Shigaraki turns to All For One and asks,

“Huh? What is this? You can’t expect us to turn tail and run, are you? We can still fight.”

“I know you can, Shigaraki. But this is not your fight. And by the time All Might and the rest of the Pro Heroes arrive, we will have already lost this war.” All For One answers.

“Huh? What do you mean, Master?” Shigaraki asks, now feeling the need to know more.

“Now is not the time to argue, Tomura. It is a father’s duty to see their child prosper and live life to the fullest. In time, you will understand why I put you through this trial. But right now, you must leave. I have prior engagements to attend.” All For One answers in a firm tone.

Finding himself no longer able to argue back against his Master, Tomura Shigaraki does as he’s told and orders his comrades to follow him into the warpgate to an unknown location while the Symbol of Fear stays behind in the bar.

. . .

Having heard the entire conversation, Jiro's heart dropped. Kota was not only gone, but the League of Villains had already left and All For One was the only one left.

"Jiro, what's wrong?" Yaoyorozu asks, starting to feel worried for her friend.

"Did something happen, Jiro?" Iida asks as well.

She wasn't sure how to respond. If the earlobed girl were to tell the ponytailed girl the truth, it would only break her heart and they would have to leave the mission in failure. And this was the only thing that Jiro had to say to Yaoyorozu. Closing her eyes in sadness, she says,

"He's gone."

"Huh…? What?" Yaoyorozu asks in a tone of disbelief.

"H-He's-!" Jiro says before being interrupted.

"Gone." All For One says through the wall.

At this point, Jiro's heart stops and she looks forward and notices All For One staring back at her through the window. Yaoyorozu looks forward as well and her body completely stops moving when she notices the Symbol of Fear looking directly at them. They had no idea what was going to happen next, but they were on the chopping block now and they had no means of escape.

Chapter End Notes

Oh man, that was a lot to cover. But I still have more to do once I get to the battle between All For One and the Pro Heroes. And before you ask... yes. There will be casualties in the next chapters. I have no idea who it could be, but there will be lots of tears from our main characters. In the meantime however, I will be working on the All For One backstory while he's staring at the U.A. Students like a basilisk. Hope you enjoyed this chapter.

P.S. Check out my The Bat and her Fox story if you have a chance, although it's a lot more inappropriate than it should be and might be tempted to leave the page...

P.S.S. Just got back into God of War (the one with boy) after dropping it for several years and it's better than I remember.

P.S.S.S. When will these Silent Hill rumors end!?!?!?

All For One

Chapter Summary

> Caught by the Symbol of Fear himself, Yaoyorozu proceeds to have a tense conversation with All For One himself...

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

Staring at Jiro and Yaoyorozu, the Symbol of Fear had a lot to say to them. The two girls were frozen like statues as they stared back at him and they didn't have a ghost of a chance at running away from him. Hearing through her Earjacks, Jiro could hear All For One let out a chuckle as he looked at them.

"So you have arrived. If you are here for Kota, I am sorry to say that he is elsewhere. But fear not, he is being treated with the best care that I have to offer. So don't be afraid for the dear boy." All For One assures while looking at the two girls.

"What is he saying!?" Yaoyorozu asks as she sweats with tension.

"He said that Kota's not here, but he's being treated with the best of care! I don't like this, Yaomomo!" Jiro answers, starting to feel scared.

"I must commend you… you made it through the alleyway without making a sound. Not many people have been able to sneak past me like this. Anyone would just let themselves get caught, albeit by accident. But I am sure you two are not alone." All For One says through the wall before looking at Ragdoll's corpse.

The two girls look down at the boys, who are just as scared as they were now that they know that they're being watched by the Symbol of Fear. But continuing to keep their gaze on All For One, Yaoyorozu asks,

"J-Just who are you!? Why would you do all this!? What could we have done to warrant such cruelty from the likes of you!?"

"Young lady, forgive me for my rudeness, but it would be unbecoming of you if you don't introduce yourself first before asking someone their name." All For One says in his usual polite tone.

Feeling incredibly intimidated by the Symbol of Fear, the ponytailed girl could heed his command while keeping her gaze on him before saying,

"Y-Yaoyorozu! Momo… Yaoyorozu!"

“So Momo Yaoyorozu… what brings you to my humble abode? Not here to drink, I hope?” All For One asks while keeping a friendly facade.

“You know what we want! Where’s Kota!?” the ponytailed girl demands in an angry tone.

“My word… getting ahead of ourselves, aren’t we? I am not sure if you’re aware this Ms. Yaoyorozu… but where I grew up, all form of respect was expected and no matter how the recipient may be, it is always expected to be paid in due. So please refrain from raising your voice at me.” All For One says in a firm tone.

The ponytailed girl was shaken. Not by how intimidating he appeared or how much power he held during his time against All Might. But because of how human and polite he acted, even as she continued to act rude towards him.

“Let’s talk about you, Ms. Yaoyorozu. Where are you from and why do you wish to be a Hero?” All For One asks in his polite tone.

Hearing this question staggered the ponytailed girl. In the beginning, Yaoyorozu never really thought about being a Hero. All that she remembered was graduating at the top of her class back in Themyscira Middle School and getting a high recommendation to U.A. High School. And it wasn’t even until she met Midoriya and learned about his past that she finally figured out what she wanted to be as a Hero. Since the Pro Heroes were already on their way over to the hideout, the ponytailed girl needed to buy time until their arrival. Taking a deep breath, Yaoyorozu spoke,

“When I started out on my first day in U.A. High School, I was unsure what I would be as a Hero. All I ever really cared about was staying ahead of my studies and always keeping my head in the clouds concerning the demands of the path I was placed in. And nothing ever meant much to me above all that until the day that I met him.”

“Oh?” All For One asks, now intrigued by her answer.

“I will not tell you who he is, but he is a sweet boy who lived a life of hardship and turmoil under his peers. And during his journey as a lonely child, he has lost faith in Heroes. Now that I have confessed my love towards that boy, he has become the very world that I now embody within my heart! And I am going to push forward to renew his faith in Heroes by being the Hero that he so desperately needs and deserves! That is why I came here to save Kota from you!” Yaoyorozu answers further while trying to keep her composure.

Hearing the ponytailed girl’s little speech made her friends feel happy for her. Not only did they learn that Yaoyorozu was putting in the effort to better herself, but now they know that she is putting in the effort to be the very woman that Midoriya needs in his life. Nothing could describe how proud they felt of her for getting her feelings out. However, they heard laughing from All For One. They had no idea what the Symbol of Fear was laughing about, but they knew that nothing good came from that laughter. If anything, it looked as if he had something to say. Something that All For One needed to get off his chest before any of them would meet their potential demise.

“Oh Ms. Yaoyorozu, your honesty is very appreciative. You might even be the first Hero that has ever spoken out to me like this since my last fight with All Might.” All For One says in an affable tone.

“All Might!? But you shouldn’t even be here! You should be living out the rest of your life in Tartarus for all the terrible crimes you committed against us over the years!” Yaoyorozu speaks out.

“That I should be... but life doesn’t always turn out that way as fate allows it. Over the years as I lived in the shadows while gaining power, allies and enemies have fallen one by one. And like leaves in the Fall, the entire world changes. My world changed the day my brother tried to oppose me.” All For One answers.

“Y-You have a brother!? I thought you had no family!?” Jiro shouts while continuing to listen through the walls.

“On the contrary child, I actually did have a family around the time when Quirks first started manifesting. His name was Yoichi Shigaraki. But unlike the five of you, he was Quirkless. I had spent everyday of my life caring for my ailing younger brother as our parents would beat him for his disability. We would often read comic books about superheroes together and we would play Hero together. But that all changed on the day our parents tried to kill us. I thought we were going to die that day. That was… until I opened my eyes to notice that they were sprayed all over the wall.” All For One explains.

The group was completely unsettled by this story. He has managed to live this long and not age a day since the beginning of Quirks? Just how old is he? No one would just live beyond the reasonable years of the times and brag about their accomplishments as they push forward throughout the years. It’s just too impossible to comprehend. But moreover, All For One looked as if he were trying to tell them something, but they weren’t sure what it was. For all they knew, it seemed as if he were trying to make them feel sorry for him. A move that wouldn’t work on them since no form of excuse would exonerate the Symbol of Fear for all the heinous acts he has committed over the years.

“Is there a point to this sad story?” Yaoyorozu taunts.

“Power is everything, Ms. Yaoyorozu. I learned that lesson the hard way when I was forced to kill our parents in cold blood. And over the years as we lived as orphans, I have gained a wealth of power that could easily topple a country if I so wished. I could make tidal waves, crush mountains, make myself the world’s king if I wanted. But what fun would that have been without opposition?” All For One responds with a chuckle.

“All Might…” Yaoyorozu mutters.

“Good guess, but no. The very first person to ever oppose me was my own flesh and blood. Unlike me, Yoichi wished to use Quirks for the sake of justice and peace instead of benefiting himself. I didn’t realize on the day when I forcibly gave him a Quirk was that he already had a Quirk in the beginning. But what went amiss on this account was that it could be transferred to anyone. I had no idea of its capabilities until the many years that I fought against Yoichi’s successors. He knew that he couldn’t beat me by

himself. It was merely impossible due to my Quirk. So he passed it down to people that he could trust. And those people would evolve from Vigilantes to the Heroes that you see before you today. My most frequent archnemesis was All Might and he proved to be more than a thorn in my side as the years went." All For one explains further.

"Really? If you really were as powerful as you claim to be, then how come All Might's still around!? With that Quirk of yours, you could easily kill him and establish your dominion all over the entire world! For all I know, you could even destroy the whole if you wished! So why didn't you finish the job when All Might was at his knees!?" Jiro asks, trying to figure out why he let the Symbol of Peace leave.

"Because I wished to show the world that without All Might and his power, the Symbol of Peace was nothing. Do you see, children? Without power, you cannot achieve anything that your heart desires. Let alone protect the populace from me. I loved my brother. Yoichi would eventually die from unknown causes, but his ideology was something that I could not endorse. And even now as you continue to stall for time as All Might draws nearer… I cannot allow you… *to live*." All For One says before he activates his Quirk.

As Yaoyorozu and Jiro jump off the boys in an attempt to run away with them, All For One's right arm glows yellow as he aims it at the U.A. Students before firing a shot at them. They run as fast as they could, but the blast eventually catches up to them and debris from the crumbling buildings starts crashing down on them.

Bang!* *Boom!* *Crash!

. . .

One half hour later, Yaoyorozu was lying on the ground as all the buildings around her were destroyed. All For One was gone, but that didn't mean that they were safe. So she turns around and looks around for her friends in the aftermath of the blast. But just then, she heard,

"Yaoyorozu!"

She turns around and notices Iida carrying Tokoyami on his shoulder, much to her relief. Running over to them after getting her mental faculties back together, the ponytailed girl asks,

"Iida! Where are Jiro and Sero!?"

"I thought they were right behind us! They couldn't…!" Iida says before realizing what happened.

Fearing what happened to them, the trio proceed to look around for Jiro and Sero. But the rubble was stretched everywhere across the area. And even with their bodies laying around, it was really hard for the three of them to search through the destruction that ensued. It wasn't until Iida shouts,

"Yaoyorozu!"

Immediately turning around, the ponytailed girl runs over to his and Tokoyami's location where they find Sero's corpse splattered on the wall with his body being held up by led bars and his head penetrated by shards of debris, puncturing his brain in the process.

"Sero…" Tokoyami mutters in a sad tone.

The trio were horrified by this discovery and they grew more worried for Jiro as they looked at the Taped Student's corpse. Which made them all the more worried for Jiro, who could be lying around somewhere in this wreckage.

"We need to keep looking for Jiro! Once we find her, we get the hell out of here!" Yaoyorozu says in a desperate tone.

"Right!" Iida says before going back to search for Jiro.

As they continued to search for her, Yaoyorozu grew more worried for her safety. They continued to search for Jiro, but she was nowhere to be seen. However, that would all come to a head when Iida finally found what became of their dear friend.

"Oh no…" Iida mutters upon finally finding Jiro.

"What happened?" Yaoyorozu asks as she runs over to his position.

Having made it all the way over, Yaoyorozu's fears have finally come to pass upon discovering what became of Jiro. The earlobed girl was hit with debris shards all over her body and she looked as if she had come out of a severe train crash. Feeling scared, Yaoyorozu gets on her knees and shakes Jiro.

"Jiro! Wake up! We're safe! Jiro! Wake up!" Yaoyorozu desperately shouts as she tries to wake her up.

As they watched, Iida and Tokoyami felt incredibly helpless as they watched the ponytailed girl try to wake up her friend. Yaoyorozu did everything she could to wake Jiro up, but her eyes were already open. They were completely hollow and devoid of life and everything they did all the way up to this point was in vain.

"Jiro! All For One isn't here! We can leave now! Jiro! Jiro! Wake up! JIRO!!!!!!" Yaoyorozu shouts in a breaking voice as she pathetically hits her friend's corpse.

After hitting her so many times, Yaoyorozu finally stops and hugs Jiro's corpse as she finally starts crying while Iida and Tokoyami could nothing but helplessly watch the ponytailed girl mourn her friend's death while beating themselves up over their blunder. It was so unreal. They thought that Kota was really there and that they could get him back over to safety. But he wasn't. Their mission to bring him back was all in vain and all they could do now was mourn their friends.

"This isn't real! It can't be real! It was never supposed to happen this way! So why us!? What did we ever do to deserve this!? I just… I just…" Yaoyorozu screams as she gets lost in her train of thought.

Suddenly, they hear booms and rumblings as well as battle cries from across the area. They turn around and notice All Might and All For One fighting each other to the death along with Endeavor, Edgeshot, and Kamui Woods. Suddenly, a huge hand appears out of nowhere and they look up to see that it was none other than Mt. Lady.

“C’mon, you kids! This isn’t the time to mourn! We have to leave right now!” the giant heroine urges before turning her head to the battle.

Looking at the ponytailed girl, Iida says in a soft tone,

“Yaoyorozu… we can’t stay here.”

Hearing his words, Yaoyorozu reluctantly wipes away her tears before joining her friends on Mt. Lady’s hand before being taken away to safety.

. . .

On the other side, All Might and his comrades were fighting All For One at full force as they did everything in their power to stop him from leaving.

"All Might... you look angry. What's wrong...?" All For One taunts as he fights the Symbol of Peace.

“ALL FOR ONE!!!!!!!” All Might screams in an enraged voice as they go after the Symbol of Fear.

Chapter End Notes

Oh boy, I am so gonna get demolished. Yeah, I decided to make the choice of killing off Jiro and Sero. Why, you may ask? Because I am an evil sonuvabitch and I want to try something. While I'm sure that most of you will turn away from this story after what happened, just know that I did this because I wish to serve a purpose here and I want to show what it'll be like without having any of the main characters going forward into the story. This story is far from finished, so don't expect any special treatment for Class 1-A or any of the characters going forward. Anyway, I hope you enjoyed this chapter regardless of what transpired in these events.

P.S. I finally ordered the EON Super 64 mod before it went out of stock...

P.S.S. Metroid Dread will be out in a couple weeks from now...

Clash of the Titans

Chapter Summary

Squaring off against each other, All Might and All For One fight to the death...

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

Fighting through the ruins, All Might and All For One traded blow after blow in the aftermath of the explosion caused by the latter. The Symbol of Peace, enraged by the deaths of Jiro and Sero, fought the Symbol of Fear with everything he had as he pursued him along with Endeavor, Kamui Woods, and Edgeshot.

“Oh All Might, you knew that this would all happen. If your disciples hadn’t thrown themselves into this suicidal mission, they would’ve lived to be Heroes. Life is a cruel mistress, wouldn’t you say?” All For One taunts as he continues to dodge.

“THEY WERE CHILDREN!!!!! YOU HAD NO REASON TO KILL THEM IN COLD BLOOD!!!!!!” All Might shouts while continuing to punch him.

“Do children throw themselves into fire? Do children risk their lives to save one another? Do children ever dream of All Might? Like moths to a flame, they were drawn by the very desire to rescue Kota. And alas, it was all in vain as I blasted your students to kingdom come. Don’t you find it ironic that they did it all in your name?” All For One taunts further as he waits for an opening.

“THEY DIDN’T COME HERE TO RESCUE OUT OF THE DESIRE THAT I WOULD PRAISE THEM!!!!! THEY DID IT BECAUSE THEY BELIEVED IT WAS RIGHT, REGARDLESS OF HOW RECKLESS THEIR PLAN WAS!!!!! BUT LOOKING AT WHAT YOU DID TO JIRO AND SERO… I’LL NEVER FORGIVE YOU!!!!!” All Might shouts before landing a punch on All For One’s face.

“Oh? But we’re already past that, All Might. How many years have passed? How many lives were lost? We’ve already gone past the point of no return and you choose to complain over a bothersome group of flies? And even when you have nothing left to lose, you still choose to oppose me… it makes me puke.” All For One says before punching All Might back.

And in no time at all, the two opposing Symbols trade blow after blow against each other. At one point, All Might grabs All For One’s helmet and smashes into it with his fist. The Symbol of Peace followed up with another punch and hit him in the stomach before laying another one into his face.

“TEXAS SMASH!!!!!!” All Might screams as he punches the Symbol of Fear’s face.

Sending All For One flying back into the wall, All Might jumps on top of him and proceeds to pummel him further. But then the Symbol of Fear regains the upper hand on the Symbol of Peace by recoiling his arms and punches him in the right side, sending him flying away. Getting out of the wall, All For One is floating in the air as he stares at All Might above him while the Symbol of Peace coughs up blood.

“My word, All Might… you look small down there.” All For One taunts before turning his fingers into black tendrils.

Aiming them at All Might, All For One attempts to pierce him. But the Endeavor interferes and shouts,

“Edgeshot, give All Might some breathing room! I’ll take over from here!” Endeavor shouts before charging into the action.

Charging at All For One, Endeavor coats his fists with flames and prepares to fight All For One. The Symbol of Fear raised his arms up and proceeded to block the Flaming Hero as he attacks him.

“Ah, Endeavor. It’s been a long time since I’ve had the privilege of being scalded alive by you. How’s your son? Any new scars lately?” All For One taunts as he waits for an opening.

“MY SON IS NOT YOUR CONCERN!!!!!” Endeavor shouts as he unleashes a swarm of flames.

The flames caught onto the Symbol of Fear and they partially burned his sports jacket. However, he quickly regenerated and faced the Flaming Hero as he prepared for the next attack.

“I have no idea what you are trying to pull here, but you have made a grave mistake of harming my son and the U.A. Students. All Might has always allowed you to leave and lick your wounds as you continue to needlessly manipulate and slaughter so many innocents while we continue to twiddle our thumbs on what to do next. But not today. After everything you did to our Students… for what you did to Shoto… TODAY IS THE DAY YOU DIE!!!!!!” Endeavor shouts once more before creating a flaming spear.

“How unbecoming…” All For One retorts as he casually avoids the arrow before noticing the Flaming Hero get in his face.

In that moment, Endeavor punches the Symbol of Fear in the face with his flame-embroiled fists before grappling All For One and slamming him into the ground. But then All For One counters Endeavor and punches him off. Successfully recovering, Endeavor charges back at All For One and re-engages in mortal combat with flurries of kicks and punches as they fight each other. Keeping his fists embroiled with fire, the Flaming Hero dodges an attack from the Symbol of Fear and delivers a right hook to the face before calling out,

“EDGESHOT!!!!!”

“Roger!” the Ninja Hero acknowledges before thinning and lengthening his arm.

Moving at the speed of sound, Edgeshot pierces right through All For One’s head before creating a hook from his hand and ripping it off with sheer force. As he watches the Symbol of Fear’s body drop to the ground, Endeavor says,

“Apologize to your victims once you reach the other side. Quickly! Search for any-!”

“Was this the death you imagined for me, Endeavor?” All For One asks as he catches the Flaming Hero off-guard.

Suddenly hearing him pop out from behind, Endeavor shouts,

“Wha-!?”

But before he could get killed, Edgeshot pulls the Flaming Hero away from his potentially fatal demise and regroups with him. But as they keep away from All For One, they watch the Symbol of Fear regenerate the top of his head while he watches with an eerie grin on his face. As they contemplate on what to do next against All For One, Kamui Woods shows up to join in on the fight.

“Kamui Woods! How’s All Might!?” Endeavor asks while keeping his eyes on the Symbol of Fear.

“He’s fine! But he’s banged up a bit! He can keep going, but I dunno how long he’ll last in his current condition!” Kamui Woods answers as he assumes a fighting stance.

“All Might’s not hurt. He’s just waiting for the opportunity to strike against his most hated nemesis that is All For One. Please do not shy away from me. There is nothing in this world that you can keep from me.” All For One says as he floats back up in the air.

. . .

Back in the streets, Yaoyorozu, Iida, and Tokoyami were being treated by the medics as they watched a huge crowd walk towards a building.

“What’s going on out there?” the ponytailed girl asks as she watches the people gather.

“No clue, but all I can really say is that everyone’s feeling nervous.” Mt. Lady answers as she looks up at the jumbotron.

“Nervous!? What do you mean!? Isn’t All Might helping you out!?” Iida asks, wanting to know what’s going on.

“We can’t say for certain. But as far as we know, the League of Villains are nowhere to be found along with Kota’s abduction and it was all a ruse to lure out All Might. Needless to say, we’ve been played like fiddles at a symphony.” Death Arms answers in an unsure tone.

“But that leaves out the explanation of why you didn’t show up before us. Did you know we would go out to save Kota?” Yaoyorozu asks, wanting to know as well.

“We didn’t anticipate that a group of high schoolers would go in like the American Feds and try to force their way into a situation that resulted in two casualties! Two of which are your classmates! What do you have to say about that?” Mt. Lady counters as she wants to know why they were there in the first place.

“I tried to stop her from leaving, but Yaoyorozu wouldn’t listen! We were only doing what we felt was right! We didn’t-!” Iida reasons before getting cut off by Death Arms.

“And to suppose you think you’d be the right person for the job! Is this some sort of game to you kids!? In the real world, no good deed goes unpunished for Heroes! What you did earlier tonight goes beyond just recklessness! You children have committed an act of vigilantism and all that did was get your friends killed by the most dangerous man alive! If you had died back along with Jiro and Sero back there, we’d feel like that’s on us! Did you even consider what would happen if you chose to head off to Kamino!? If you knew what would happen next, you would’ve stayed out of our way and let us do our jobs! Once we’re done here, we’re sending you home. That’ll give you enough time to think about what you kids have done tonight.” Death Arms rants before leaving them to quell the masses.

“We’ll deal with you three later. Don’t even think about leaving.” Mt. Lady warns before joining Death Arms.

Hearing his rant caused Yaoyorozu’s eyes to widen in horror after hearing him leave. Just what was she thinking? Was this really the right way? On her way over to save Kota, the ponytailed girl never thought of the consequences that would ensue if she were to entangle herself in this suicidal mission. Let alone think about what would happen if any of her friends were to be potentially killed. But it was too late now. Jiro and Sero were dead and now Yaoyorozu and her friends have to live with the consequences of their failure. None of the incidents that they were involved in would ever hold a candle to what transpired tonight.

“Don’t hurt yourself, Yaoyorozu. You only did what you thought was right. You couldn’t have-” Iida says before being brushed off by the ponytailed girl.

“They’re gone…” Yaoyorozu mutters as the realization begins to settle in. “Yaoyorozu…” Iida mutters back, realizing the consequences as well.

“No one could have anticipated that we would end up in the position we are in now. I’m sure that Jiro would have felt the same way if she were in your shoes.” Tokoyami says in an attempt to comfort the hurting ponytailed girl.

But even as she was being comforted, their voices fell on deaf ears as Yaoyorozu felt an unknown pressure weighing on her as she contemplated what she did. As she replayed that moment when All For One destroyed the building in her mind, it all became evident: Yaoyorozu was the culprit behind this operation. If she had listened to Izuku and her friends in the first place, then they would have lived to fight another day. And on top of it all, she was pregnant. She was essentially taking away the one thing that made Izuku feel happy and

she was being selfish over her desire to save Kota. As she covered her mouth while feeling her stomach, she mutters,

“I killed them…”

“Yaoyorozu…?” Iida asks, starting to feel worried for the Vice President of Class 1-A.

“I killed them. It’s all my fault…” Yaoyorozu says, starting to feel her voice break once again.

“Yaoyorozu…” Iida says in a shocked tone as he starts choking.

“I killed them. It’s my fault that I killed them…” the ponytailed girl says as she starts to lose her voice.

Now that the reality of her actions have finally settled in, Yaoyorozu starts crying nonstop and all she could do was wail as the death of her friends weighed on her mind. But as much as she valued Sero, Jiro was perhaps the closest thing that she had to a best friend. Even if she didn’t know her that long, she was always there for her and she would always help her in her time of need. And now the earlobed girl was gone. There was nothing more that she could do other than mourn her death.

“JIRO!!!! JIRO!!!!!” Yaoyorozu wails as her hands get stained with tears.

Feeling the pain of losing their friends, Iida and Tokoyami join in and hug the ponytailed girl as they come to terms with their mistakes. Even if Iida and Tokoyami didn’t know Sero that long, they considered him a valuable friend and now that they lost him, they felt as if they had lost a close member of their family and all they could do was mourn his loss while waiting for the Pro Heroes to finish their fight against All For One.

. . .

Back in the battlefield, the Pro Heroes continue to hold their ground against the Symbol of Fear. But a quarter of them were outclassed and all they were really good for was providing support for Endeavor as they continued to beat back All For One.

“All of you Heroes that stand against me are just peons. Bring me All Might.” All For One demands while activating his Quirks.

“Do you think we’ll just stand down to you, All For One!? Even without your eyes, I’d say your ego has blinded you!” Endeavor taunts as he activates his flames.

“Speaking of blindness, I think it’s about time you and your comrades are put to sleep.” All For One says as he prepares to fire his beam.

“ALL FOR ONE!!!!” All Might shouts before punching the Symbol of Fear.

Unfortunately, All For One was set off-course and destroys a news helicopter in the sky. It fell to the ground and there were no guarantees that the people would have survived. Noticing this, All Might turns to All For One with an enraged look on his face before screaming,

“I’M GONNA KILL YOU!!!!!”

With that, All Might charges towards All For One, ready to do battle with him once more.

Chapter End Notes

Holy shit, this was hard to write. I enjoy writing this story, but the combat segments can be hard for me to write due to visualization. Anyway, I think I have two more chapters left before I finish this arc off. I'm having fun with this arc, but I want some more unpredictability. Which can't be overstated enough since I already killed off Jiro and Sero, but I digress. Next chapter will show All Might hearing the truth. I will not say much, but I'm sure you've already figured it out by now. Anyway, I hope you enjoyed this chapter.

P.S. N64 games run even better on the EON Super 64 now.

P.S.S. Is anyone gonna be picking up Super Monkey Ball Banana Mania and Metroid Dread?

The Truth

Chapter Summary

Continuing to fight All For One, All Might is hit with the terrible truth regarding his past...

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

Charging at All For One, All Might begins unleashing a barrage of fists and knocks him out of the air. On the ground, the two Symbols exchange fists with each other like boxers in a ring as they fight for their victories.

Bang!* *Boom!* *Pow!

The two Symbols hit each other like Gods and Titans in the middle of a great war while continuing to fight for their beliefs in each respected ideology. With each punch delivered to All Might, All For One would exchange him for hardened fists generated from his Quirk. It was truly a sight to behold. The crowd that was watching it on the Jumbotron were awestruck and had no idea what to think as they watched the two Symbols kill each other.

“So, All Might… has it been half a year now? How have your Students been faring? Any interviews concerning their struggles? Any accidents that they survived, but were traumatized? Any apprentices that you’ve been harboring to yourself?” All For One asks while continuing to exchange blows with his Heroic Counterpart.

“MY COMRADES ARE NONE OF YOUR CONCERN!!!!!! THIS FIGHT IS BETWEEN US AND I WILL MAKE IT MY LIFE’S WORK TO ENSURE THAT YOU WILL NEVER SEE THE LIGHT OF DAY!!!!!!” All Might shouts with full rage in his voice while fighting the Symbol of Fear.

“Hmm… that sounds awfully contradictory of you, All Might. Which are you? Are you really the Symbol of Peace…? Or are you just an authoritarian who pretends to smile for the masses out of fear that you will be forgotten? Whichever you choose, that thought will never escape the masses that bear witness to our final confrontation as two opposing ideologies.” All For One says before generating a pair of drills in his right arm.

Taking notice of this, All Might jumps away before the Symbol of Fear could get him in the sternum. But already aware that the Symbol of Peace would jump away from the attack, All For One fires the drills straight at All Might. Using this opportunity, All For One teleports behind All Might and tries to stab him with his drills. But the Symbol of Peace immediately notices and moves out of the way before punching the Symbol of Fear away.

“Clever…” All For One compliments before charging back at All Might.

Proceeding to attack each other all over the arena, they jump and move around everywhere as they continue to fight each other. And as All Might was keeping his eyes on All For One, Endeavor shouts,

“ALL MIGHT!!!!!”

Jumping into the battle, Endeavor unleashes his flames and attempts to burn All For One alive. But thanks to his high regeneration, the Symbol of Fear easily recovered and proceeded to attack Endeavor as well, even though it did burn off the top half of his suit.

“DON”T FORGET ME!!!!!” Kamui Woods shouts before pulverizing All For One with a giant wooden fist.

BOOM!!!!!!

Flying right through a building, the three Heroes were uncertain if the Symbol of Fear had survived that impact. But knowing his regenerative capabilities, it was incredibly unlikely that All For One would be done in by an attack like that. And to their prediction, All For One rises out of the hole like nothing hurt him. Wearing nothing but his trousers now, the Symbol of Fear looks at the three Heroes in front of him with an eerie smile on his face. The Heroes had no idea what they were in for. But as they waited, All For One suddenly laughed. They had no clue why, but he seemed awfully happy for some reason. Whatever it was, they knew that something wasn’t good. But then the Symbol of Fear spoke,

“It’s been a long time since we’ve been like this, All Might! You and me both! Fighting against each other! Throwing fist after fist! Clashing with bone and sinew! YES!!!!! All Might… Heroes… you entertain me!!!!! To show my appreciation… I will show you something that my good Doctor developed while you were saving cats in trees.”

Looking ahead inside that dark hole, their eyes were glowing red and they were growling. Drooling with hunger and feeling the need to kill something, the Nomu waited for their Master to give them the okay before they could go down and slaughter the Heroes. They knew it was inevitable, but they had no idea when All For One would give that order. At this point, they were dangling above a shark tank, awaiting their fate as dinner for the fish. But to their prediction, All For One shouts,

“HAVE A TASTE OF MY HIGH END NOMU!!!!!”

Immediately, swarms of Nomu burst out of the wall and run towards the Heroes with bloodlust in their eyes. However, these Nomu felt different. Something about them just felt more advanced… more harder than the last Nomu they fought. But they had no time to waste with the numbers. So Endeavor looks over to All Might and shouts,

“ALL MIGHT, WE’LL STAY HERE AND FEND OFF THE NOMU!!!!! DO NO LET ALL FOR ONE GET AWAY!!!!!”

“RIGHT!!!!!” All Might shouts back before running ahead.

Dashing towards the High End Nomu, All Might proceeds to run over and jump off their heads in order to reach All For One. Punching through every single Nomu that tried to delay him, the Symbol of Peace gets closer to the Symbol of Fear and jumps really high with a fist raised in the air.

“ALL FOR ONE!!!!!” All Might screams as he attempts to punch his archnemesis.

Landing on the rooftop of one of the destroyed buildings, All Might got on his feet and stared down the Symbol of Fear.

“How long can you keep your form, All Might? When will you finally reveal to the public what you truly are? It’s only a matter of time before you turn into a puff of smoke. And when that happens… the world will never view you the same way as before.” All For One taunts as two High End Nomu stand by his side.

“LIKE I CARE HOW ANYONE SEES ME AFTER THIS!!!!!! ONCE I’M FINISHED WITH YOU, YOU WILL BE NOTHING MORE THAN A BAD DREAM!!!!!!” All Might screams once more as he gets into a fighting stance.

“Speaking of dreams, I have met a lot of people who had dreams and aspirations. Most want to be Heroes, others wish to be in a certain profession. Like it or not, everyone has a goal to meet. What was yours, All Might? Was it being something more than a Hero? What are you, really?” All For One questions before sending the Nomu after the Symbol of Peace.

“SHUT UP!!!!!!” All Might shouts before punching the Nomu so hard that their heads pop like watermelon.

Charging towards All For One, All Might gets so wrapped up in his anger that all he could think about was killing the Symbol of Fear. There was just nothing else that he could think about. After everything that happened between them in the years of fighting each other to the death, that obsession was the only thing that lingered on the Symbol of Peace’s mind. As they continue to clash, All For One says,

“Before we met, there was one Hero who would risk her own well-being to help others. Even going so far as to disregard her own family in order to save the lives of many. She was very famous among her peers, even today as they continue to revere her as your predecessor. You remember her, don’t you? Your mentor - the great Nana Shimura.”

“YOU HAVE NO RIGHT TO SPEAK THAT NAME!!!!!!” All Might screams as he continues exchanging fists with All For One.

“Oh? But that’s her name, isn’t it? Who else would I know who has done more for the masses before you arrived? But there’s more to her than you know. You see, she had relatives who seemed to live normal lives. However, those lives were snuffed out by a child. A child with a Quirk that could decay people into dust. He was left an orphan that day as he wandered around the streets. It wasn’t until the day that I found him under a bridge where he lived in a box, eating only a crumbled apple. Do you wish to

hear his name?" All For One prodded further while continuing to exchange fists with All Might.

Continuing to fight All For One, All Might could barely think as he tried hitting his archnemesis. More and more, all that he could ever see was the Symbol of Fear laughing at him. It was a never-ending nightmare for the Symbol of Peace. He could practically hear his voice in his head, telling him how much of a failure he had become, how many friends and family he had lost over his career as the Symbol of Peace, and what the years had done to him while trying to protect the public from the Villains who dare to harm them.

"You may not have heard this from Nana Shimura, but one of her relatives was a grandchild. A boy. That very same boy who has a Quirk that could decay anything that he touches. You have come to know him as Tomura Shigaraki. But you are cleverly mistaken. That boy's name is… Tenko Shimura." All For One answers.

Hearing that name, All Might lost all his senses and he couldn't attack anymore. Already at his limit, the Symbol of Peace could no longer keep his muscular appearance and he reverts back to his frail appearance. This revelation shocked the public and they had no idea what to make of this. Even the U.A. Students who were watching this live on TV were at a loss for words after watching how great All Might was and how much he stood for them as the everlasting Symbol of Peace.

. . .

"Are you seeing this!?" Iida asks as he looks at the Jumbotron.

"It couldn't be All Might… could it?" Yaoyorozu questions as she looks at the Jumbotron as well.

"If that really is All Might, then what have we been fighting for all this time?" Tokoyami questions as well as he stands in shock.

But as they were watching the Jumbotron, a medic walks over and asks,

"Could you raise your arms, ma'am?"

Doing as she was told, he checks Yaoyorozu's belly for any bruises for a few minutes. Checking to see if she could feel anything, the medic presses her belly a bit. While the ponytailed girl winced a little, it was nothing too major and all that she received were a few cuts on her arm and a little bit on her face. When the medic was finished, he said,

"It was incredibly reckless. You were lucky that the baby hasn't reached the thirteenth week cycle, otherwise you'd be having a really bad day. I would suggest counseling and therapy while you rest from your wounds. I will be checking for any survivors. I'll be back shortly."

Hearing this, the boys were shocked to hear what the medic had said. Yaoyorozu having a baby!? She was supposed to be the prim and proper Vice President of Class 1-A! But now that the cat was out of the bag, Iida had a lot to say.

“You’re having a baby, Yaoyorozu!? But you’re still a teenager! You’re too young to be making such reckless decisions! You’ll ruin your life! Am I to assume that the father is Midoriya?” Iida asked in a furious tone.

“I know what I did, Iida! But this is my choice! I’ve already made my choice…” Yaoyorozu says before rubbing her belly in a relieved manner.

“But what will you do if your family finds out about this? Surely, they won’t approve of this action and they might never allow Midoriya into your family.” Iida says, trying to be reasonable with the ponytailed girl.

“I’m aware of that. If they don’t allow Midoriya into our family, then so be it. But if they allow him to be my fiancee, then I will be happy. It makes little difference to me.” Yaoyorozu says, having already accepted her fate.

“You must see a lot in this Midoriya. What made you want to be with him?” Tokoyami asks, wanting to know why Yaoyorozu wants to be with him.

“It’s… complicated. But until I am ready, I don’t want you saying a word of this to anyone. Am I understood?” Yaoyorozu orders in a scary manner.

“Yes, ma’am!” the two boys say in unison like a pair of soldiers on guard duty.

But before they could ask any questions, they were suddenly interrupted by a guttural scream. They look up and notice All Might being severely beaten by All For One in a bloody manner on the Jumbotron, much to their horror.

. . .

Back in the battlefield, All For One pummeled and smashed All Might into a pulp as he laughed. The Symbol of Peace struggled to get up, but the Symbol of Fear saw right through his attempts and continued to beat him like a drum. As he continued to harm All Might, All For One said,

“But there’s more to the League of Villains than just Tomura, All Might. There’s also another member of my group that you Heroes overlooked while continuing to serve the public trust. There was another boy who also lived in torment like Tomura. Born with no Quirk to call his own, he was bullied and beaten relentlessly day after day and no one would arrive to help him. That boy would eventually grow up to become the Green Devil. Or as you Heroes would call him… Aldera. However, there is also another secret regarding his identity. A secret that you will take to the grave as you die by my hands. I will tell you his name.” All For One gets on his knees and grabs All Might by his hair to speak into his ears.

Getting closer, the Symbol of Fear whispers into his right ear,

“Remember that green-haired boy you bumped into as he was walking home from school? His name is… Izuku Midoriya.”

Hearing this, All Might's eyes widened upon hearing that boy's name echo into his ears. Recalling back to the time when he captured that Sludge Monster and telling the greenette to be a police officer or a detective instead, the Symbol of Peace felt a heavy feeling burn into his chest. It felt much more painful than anything that All For One could ever dish out and all that All Might could do was lay down in shock from hearing this news.

"You… You don't mean-!" All Might said before getting drilled into his wound from their last encounter, causing him to scream in pain.

"That's right, All Might. While you were busy conducting interviews and playing God for the festering masses, I took that boy in after his family died when no one else would. Shame on you, All Might. If you had given him a chance and you had chosen to help him instead of pushing him off to the side, I'm sure that he would never have turned out this way. And to top it all off, one of your students… is a rapist."

All Might started to grow sick from hearing this. He wanted to shut All For One up, but there was nothing he could do to refute those claims.

"But if it's any consolation to you, that boy has done a lot more for me than you could ever do throughout your entire career. However, our time is up." All For One says before getting up.

As he looks at the broken and battered Symbol of Peace, All For One lets out a chuckle before saying as he powers up his right arm,

"In our time as enemies, I have enjoyed our time together. Nothing you ever did to me can never be lost. But as you die in the next three seconds, understand that we are only human. It will serve you well as you go to meet your maker. Goodbye… All Might."

As he looked at Edgeshot's bloodied corpse on the ground before facing All For One, All Might closed his eyes and accepted his fate, Endeavor, Gran Torino, and Kamui Woods ambush All For One and knock him away. As Gran Torino and Kamui Woods go off to fight the Symbol of Fear, the Flaming Hero walks over to the Symbol of Peace and pulls the drill out of his wound before cauterizing it.

"AUGH!!!! Goddamnit, Endeavor!!!!" All Might curses before getting grabbed by his archrival.

"Listen, All Might. We have been through it all. We have lost people and we have lost innocent lives in the past. But nothing that thing over in the distance says has no bearing on what is happening now in the present! In the heat of battle, it is kill or be killed! If we don't stop All For One, millions more will be lost! Can you still fight!?" Endeavor shouts as he looks All Might straight in the eyes.

Having heard Endeavor's little *pep talk*, All Might finally snapped out of his moment of despair. Even if we wanted to turn back time and give Midoriya a chance to work alongside him and prove that he could be a Hero as well, it was already too late. There was nothing he could do now. But he could still defeat All For One. Even if it would cost him his life, he still

wanted to kill All For One once and for all and guarantee a lifetime of peace for Hero Society. Swallowing his pain and pride, All Might gets off on the ground and says,

“Thank you, Endeavor. Even if we’ve never seen eye-to-eye on many things, I will be damned if I allow that monster to continue running amok. Because if there is anyone that is crying in despair and needs help in their time of need…”

All Might staggers to get up, but he ultimately pushes himself and he gets on his feet before getting into his trademark pose and puffing himself out with his muscular form and shouting,

“...I AM HERE!!!!!!”

On that note, All Might charges back into the battle, ready to take down All For One once and for all.

Chapter End Notes

Okay, so I don't know much about pregnancy. Because 1) I'm not in a relationship. 2) I don't plan on being in a relationship, let alone being married. And 3) I did the best that I could. If anyone has any useful information about pregnancy, enlighten me in the comment section down below. But in the next chapter, there will be a major death. I will not say who will die, but I think you may have a good idea. Anyway, I hope you enjoyed this chapter and next week will close off the final battle between All Might and All For One!

P.S. Mortal Kombat 11 is much better than I anticipated!

P.S.S. Only one week left until Metroid Dread...

All Might

Chapter Summary

Down on his last legs against All For One, All Might gets ready for one last attack against the Symbol of Fear...

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

Standing firm, All Might joined with Endeavor and charged back at All For One. As his comrades fought the Symbol of Fear while fending off the High End Nomu, the Symbol of Peace joined in and started re-engaging against his archnemesis. But as he ran towards the Symbol of Fear, All Might could feel his innards malfunction and rupture. The drills from earlier must've penetrated through his muscle and now he's on some sort of time crunch before he transforms back into his frail appearance again. And to top it all off, he doesn't appear to have a good grasp of One For All like he used to.

'Dammit! All For One's attack really went through my wound! I need to act fast before I lose this form! And this time, I can't afford to screw up!' All Might thought as he approaches the Symbol of Fear.

Approaching All For One, the Symbol of Peace punches him and the former strikes back with tendrils from his fingers. Using this opportunity, Kamui Woods creates several wooden spikes from the ground and stabs All For One from behind. Predictably, the Symbol of Fear breaks the wooden spears and attempts to fire an energy blast at the Wooden Hero. But Gran Torino intervenes and the shot fires off into the sky.

"AGH!!!! DAMMIT!!!!!" All For One curses before getting overwhelmed by Endeavor's flames.

All For One summons more High Ends, but Gran Torino holds them off with his high speed and Kamui Woods stabs right through most of them with wooden pikes and spears from the ground. Endeavor runs around the field and proceeds to douse All For One with more of his flames before charging in and punching him in the face with a flame-broiled fist. All Might joins in as well and punches the Symbol of Fear in the face while he is still stunned.

"ALL MIGHT!!!!" Endeavor shouts as he grabs the Symbol of Fear's charred body.

"RIGHT!!!!!" All Might shouts before delivering another Texas Smash to All For One's body.

Flying back from a short distance, All For One concentrates his efforts on regenerating. But strangely enough, he wasn't healing fast enough. He could barely get the charred skin on his

body to reattach itself without coughing up blood. But as the Symbol of Fear was doing that, Kamui Woods created a Wooden Goblin and attempted to beat him up. All For One creates multiple drills from his right arm and fires them at the Golem, but then Gran Torino jumps in and kicks the Symbol of Fear in the face.

“GGGRRRRGGGGGHHHHHHHH!!!!!!!! PIECE OF TRASH!!!!!!!” All For One lashes out as he attempts to pierce the Elder Hero.

Using this opportunity, Endeavor creates a flaming spear and drives it right through All For One’s back. As the Symbol of Fear felt the painful singes of the cauterizing stab wound, All Might follows up the combo with a California Smash. Kamui Woods then creates wooden spears from his arms and drives them into All For One’s chest before breaking them off and jumping away from him. Confused and battered from the large amounts of damage that he was taking, All For One could barely pinpoint what the next attack could be and he didn’t know what to do next. Which really started to irritate the Symbol of Fear.

“LITTLE PISSANTS!!!!! DO YOU HAVE ANY CLUE WHO YOU ARE FIGHTING!?!?!?! I AM THE TERROR THAT ROAMS IN THE SHADOWS!!!!!! THE NIGHTMARE THAT CREEPS INTO YOUR PSYCHE IN THE DEAD OF NIGHT!!!!!! THE VERY SYMBOL THAT YOU FEAR AND REVERE AS YOU FACE YOUR MOMENT’S END!!!!!!! I AM THE MASTER OF FEAR AND SUPREMACY ITSELF!!!!!! ALL FOR ONE!!!!!!!!” All For One screams in blood-curdling rage.

As the fight continued, many people watching the action on the Jumbotron as well as the many people at home watching the event on TV cheered All Might and the rest of the Pro Heroes on as they continued to take down All For One. Most of the U.A. Students were watching the event live on TV and were worried for All Might’s safety, but they knew he would pull through in the end. However, that didn’t stop them from wondering how long he has been keeping this muscular facade. But regardless, this was the final battle between All Might and All For One and all they could do was support the Symbol of Peace as much as they could.

“YOU HEROES THINK YOU CAN STOP ME!?!?!? I HAVE BIG PLANS FOR THIS ENTIRE WORLD OF OURS AND I WILL NOT BE DONE IN BY YOU WORTHLESS PEONS!!!!! ESPECIALLY NOT YOU, ALL MIGHT!!!!!” the Symbol of Fear shouts before making both his arms muscular with drills and other forms of machinery meshed into his arms.

Preparing to strike back, All For One swings his arms at the Heroes as they continue to charge at him. With the drills swirling at high speed, the Heroes took extra precautions to not get caught by the Symbol of Fear unless they wanted to get splattered all over the environment. But because of their consistent teamwork so far, they managed to keep the pressure on him. And All For One was beginning to reach his end.

“KAMUI WOODS!!!!” Endeavor shouts.

“On it!” the Wooden Hero acknowledges before creating wood from his right arm.

Restraining the Symbol of Fear, Kamui Woods kept a strong grip on All For One to keep him from moving around. And because of the severe burns that Endeavor gave him, All For One could barely move around that much, let alone wriggle out of his wooden prison.

“ALL MIGHT!!!!!! ALL FOR ONE IS HELD DOWN!!!!!! TAKE THE SHOT!!!!!!!!” Endeavor urges as he keeps his eyes on the Symbol of Fear.

Focusing his sights on All For One, All Might was getting ready to prepare for a Detroit Texas Smash on his archnemesis. It was a moment in the making. His final attack against his immortal enemy and this was it. Charging his fist back, All Might charges forwards and gets ready to deal the final blow to All For One once and for all. It would finally be over…

BBBBBBBZZZZZTTTTTTT!!!!!!!!!

In the blink of an eye, All For One broke out of his wooden bonds and pierced All Might through the abdomen with his drill-laced arms. All Might screamed in agony as All For One drilled right through his torso while laughing and he was happy to finally get the last laugh by killing the Symbol of Peace.

“As I expected, All Might… you’re nothing… but a man.” All For One gloats as he looks at his bleeding archnemesis.

But before he could ultimately kill All Might, All For One was kicked away by Gran Torino and Endeavor charges back in while Kamui Woods goes over to aid All Might. He was bleeding all over. All Might had lost most of his innards, his intestines were leaking out, and his heart was on the verge of dropping out of his chest. He was transformed halfway back into his frail form, but his left leg was still muscular along with his right arm and his right hair strand was still standing. Coughing out blood as he watched, Endeavor and Gran Torino were having a tough time and All For One was getting ready to kill them. Feeling that there is no other choice left, All Might says,

“Kamui…”

“All Might!?” Kamui Woods asked in a worried tone.

“Stall… All… For One…” All Might answers before coughing up blood.

“No! You’re bleeding all over! I’m not gonna let you go while-!” Kamui Woods refuses before being interrupted by the Symbol of Peace.

“Kamui Woods… Nishiya… this isn’t about me. If… we don’t… stop… that… monster… then… no one… will… be safe. Please… buy… me… some… time.” All Might urges before coughing up more blood.

Already learning that the Symbol of Peace has a plan but is already dying, Kamui Woods curses,

“Goddammit!”

With that, the Wooden Hero leaves the Symbol of Peace behind and joins back in on the combat as All Might struggles to get up. The crowd was extremely scared and worried about what would happen to the Symbol of Peace after what transpired. But that wasn't what was bothering All Might. Thinking back to the time when he bumped into Young Midoriya, he had a feeling that something was deeply wrong with the lad. If he were to be given a chance to reverse time, he would've used this opportunity to go back and help young Izuku Midoriya before he could fall into the underworld of villainy as the Green Devil. But alas, it was too late. And all the Symbol of Peace could do was repent for his own sins by killing All For One once and for all.

'I'm sorry… young Midoriya. If I had known what was going on with your past life… if I had just paid more attention… I would never have allowed you to succumb to your despair. But it's too late for regrets now. I can only beg for your forgiveness and hope that you will hear me somehow… someplace where suffering is nonexistent. Goodbye… Izuku Midoriya.' All Might thought as tears rolled down his eyes.

Standing on his own two feet as he continued to cough up blood, All Might kept his eyes on All For One as he was distracted by his fellow Pro Heroes. Raising up his right arm as he balled his fist up, the Symbol of Peace summoned the deepest powers of One For All while keeping his focus on the Symbol of Fear. Bringing forth as many embers as he could, All Might was ready to make his final move. As he looked at the weakened All For One, All Might thought,

'This is my final attack. Master… Izuku Midoriya… I hope you're watching…'

On that note, All Might bulked up one more time before charging towards All For One who was being burnt alive by Endeavor once more before getting restrained by Kamui Woods with his wooden restraints. The Symbol of Fear tries to break out of his restraints, but he was so incredibly weakened that he couldn't even summon the drills to get him out of the bonds. Getting close, All Might proceeds to land an incredibly hard punch All For One.

"W-WHAT!?!?!? WHAT IS THIS!?!?!? HOW ARE YOU STILL ALIVE!?!?!?!? WAS THIS YOUR PLAN ALL ALONG, ALL MIGHT!?!?!? BY GETTING ME TO PLAY *CAT AND MOUSE* WITH YOUR POSSE WHILE POWERING YOURSELF UP WITH ONE FOR ALL!?!?!?!?" All For One furiously questions while feeling himself about to die.

"OVER THE YEARS AS WE FOUGHT AND LOSING EVERYTHING THAT I EVER LOVED, I HAVE BEEN STORING UP ALL THIS POWER FOR THE DAY THAT I WOULD FINALLY BEAT YOU, ALL FOR ONE!!!!!!! PREPARE YOURSELF FOR YOUR FINAL OUTCOME FOR I, ALL MIGHT, WILL BE THE ONE TO FINALLY PUT YOU DOWN FOR THE COUNTLESS ATROCITIES YOU COMMITTED AS YOU RULED FROM THE SHADOWS OF THE UNDERWORLD!!!!!!" All Might shouts at the top of his lungs. "NO!!!!!!!!" All For One screams as his final moments arrive. "UNITED STATES OF….!!!!!!!!" All Might screams while putting more effort into his final Smash attack.

Watching his body begin to disintegrate, All For One attempts to sabotage All Might with another sneak attack. But Endeavor wasn't having it and he proceeds to burn the Symbol of

Fear in order to subdue his attack. Now fully out of options, all that All For One could do was watch in despair as All Might finally does him in.

"...SSSSSSSSMMMMMMMMMMAAAAAAAAAAAAASSSSSSSSSSSSHHHHHHHHHHHHHHH!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!" All Might screams at the top of his lungs.

His life was flashing before his eyes. Thinking back to the old days of meeting Nana Shimura for the first time all the way up to inheriting One For All and losing her to All For One. Realizing how hypocritical it was of the Symbol of Peace to keep something like this from Midoriya, poor Toshinori Yagi hoped that this could at least redeem himself in the greenette's eyes. But as far as second chances went, it was already too late for him. Continuing to scream with rage, All Might fully disintegrated All For One with his final attack as the Symbol of Fear screamed,

"I…
AAAAAAAAAAAAAAUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGHHHHHHHHHHHHHH!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!"

With that, All For One was vanquished with one big bang, setting off a bit of a tremor across Japan. And when it finally ended, Endeavor and the rest of the Pro Heroes looked up and noticed that All Might was still standing. But he was just standing there. His eyes were completely void of life. And he didn't seem to be breathing. His body was completely burnt from his final attack and he could no longer move due to being reduced to ash.

"All Might…" Kamui Woods mutters as he looks at the deceased Symbol of Peace.

"NO!!!!!" Endeavor shouts at the top of his lungs as he walks towards All Might's corpse.

"Endeavor!?" Kamui Woods shouts after being caught off-guard.

"This wasn't how it was supposed to be! I was supposed to be the one to beat you! I was supposed to be the one to take the No. 1 Hero title from you! You were supposed to be alive! All Might! The Symbol of Peace and the No. 1 Hero of Japan! It should've… it should've…" Endeavor says as he starts breaking down.

In spite of their differences as rivals, Endeavor still thought of All Might as a comrade and would work alongside him when the occasion called for it. But the Symbol of Peace was finally gone and the results were irreversible. Finally feeling the loss of his long-time rival finally passing away, Endeavor drops to his knees and cries in front of All Might's ashen corpse along with Kamui Woods while Gran Torino just stands in the distance with a mournful look on his face.

. . .

Everywhere across Japan, mostly everyone cried from losing All Might while others stood in shock from what just happened live on TV. One way or another, it was too much for the citizens to take and all they could do was mourn the loss of the Symbol of Peace as they watched the event. But as for Yaoyorozu and her group, they were finally treated from their wounds and were finally taken to their respective homes while they deeply mourned the loss

of All Might. To say it was a rough night for the three of them would be an understatement. They learned that Kota wasn't at the Hideout, they have lost Jiro and Sero due to their carelessness and recklessness, and now All Might was dead. At this point, they had no idea if they should pin the blame on themselves or just let it go. Either way, they had much to answer for as they were taken home by the paramedics. But because the ponytailed girl's parents were away on a business trip, she just went up to her room and cried all night while the boys were taken back to their homes and scolded for their recklessness. But the operation was finally over. And all they could do… was sleep it off.

Chapter End Notes

So this marks the end of the Kamino Ward Arc. There will be some in-between chapters before I head into the Provisional Hero License Exam Arc, so stay tuned on that. I want to show how everyone's taking the loss of All Might and it will go for a couple chapters. And I will be going back to Midoriya in the next chapter or so. I'm not sure if Yaoyorozu should be in the Provisional Hero License Exam Arc, but I think she should be left out due to her pregnancy. And I'm thinking about introducing the parents pretty soon. Anyway, I hope you enjoyed this chapter.

P.S. I'm not against Sora being a Smash Fighter (better than another Fire Emblem MC...), but why did Sakurai have to make Doomguy a Mii Costume!?

P.S.S. Only a few more days left until Metroid Dread...

P.S.S.S. Thank you for the 500 Kudos!!!!

Funeral Ceremony

Chapter Summary

Driving through Tokyo, the Pro Heroes prepare their eulogies for All Might...

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

It was a somber day and one miserable morning when everyone stood on the sidewalk as the limousine drove. Endeavor, Gran Torino, Sir Nighteye, and Mirio Togata were all seated as they passed by the mourning denizens in Tokyo. None of them said a word and, besides Togata's crying, not a sound was made. The entire event was broadcast on TV across the globe as everyone mourned the loss of Japan's No.1 Hero himself: All Might.

"Remember… be brave." Sir Nighteye says to a weeping Togata as the limousine keeps driving.

Endeavor and Gran Torino looked outside and noticed a lot of the citizens holding up All Might signs as well as merchandise while the rest continued to cry from losing the Symbol of Peace. A lot was weighing on both their minds. While Endeavor did resent All Might for stealing his chance to become the No.1 Hero of Japan, he never wanted it to end this way and he wanted to defeat the Symbol of Peace by his own merits. But All For One robbed the Flaming Hero the chance of defeating the No.1 Hero. And that chance is lost to him forever. Gran Torino recalled so many times that he taught Toshinori when he was still under the tutelage of Nana Shimura. Now that All For One stole the one person that connected him to Nana, Gran Torino felt a great emptiness overtake his heart. Sir Nighteye, the Symbol of Peace's very first sidekick, felt very solemn as the day went by. He did everything he could to stop his teacher and Hero from continuing his career, but it was all in vain. And now that his fear had come to pass, there was nothing he could do other than mourn for All Might. As for Togata, he cried endlessly as he watched what happened to the No.1 Hero. There was so much he wanted to learn from him, so many jokes he wanted to share, and so much that he wanted to say. But All For One took that chance away from him. And all that poor Mirio Togata could do was cry.

. . .

Back in Yaoyorozu's mansion, the ponytailed girl was trying to call Midoriya on her phone. There was no answer so far, but she kept trying. Momo already knew that Izuku used to be a huge fan of All Might, so it felt natural to her that he must've had a lot on his mind when he first heard the news of the No.1 Hero's death. But as she waited for the greenette to answer her call, one of the maids knocked on her bedroom door and said,

“Miss Yaoyorozu, your friends are here to see you.”

Hearing this, Yaoyorozu bolted out of her bedroom and ran downstairs towards the hallway to open the doors. To her surprise, all the Class 1-A Girls were waiting for her.

“Girls…?” Yaoyorozu asked as she looked at them in a confused manner.

As she looked at her friends, they had all these sad and worried expressions on their faces. At first, the ponytailed girl didn’t understand what was going on. But as she looked at them, their faces started grimacing. Suddenly remembering what happened to Jiro and Sero yesterday when they were trying to rescue Kota from the League of Villains, Yaoyorozu felt her heart break as she recalled that horrifying image of Jiro’s and Sero’s corpses. Covering her mouth in horror as she finally remembered, the ponytailed girl says in a breaking voice,

“Girls…”

No longer holding back, the girls swarm Yaoyorozu and embrace each other as they grieve over the ear-lobed girl’s death. Out of every single miscalculation that the ponytailed girl has made, going to the League of Villains’ Hideout was the biggest miscalculation of them all. If she had just stayed on the sidelines and allowed the Pro Heroes to do their job, none of this would have happened to Jiro or Sero. But it was already too late. All they could do now was grieve and embrace each as they mourned their classmates.

. . .

None of the Class 1-A Boys were faring well themselves. Iida and Tokoyami were spending time at home, blaming themselves for not stopping Yaoyorozu from committing to her plans on saving Kota and not preventing the deaths of Jiro and Sero. Everyone was either too angry or too sad to express how they felt about this whole situation. But out of all the Boys that took it the hardest, it was Kaminari. Ever since he heard the news concerning the deaths of Jiro and Sero, he just spent the whole night and the next day sobbing as he finally learned that his crush is now dead. The Electric Student was always upbeat, but he would never tell anyone about his feelings concerning Jiro. Even if it would get him humiliated, Kaminari really wanted to tell the ear-lobed girl how he really felt about her. But it was too late. Now that Jiro was dead, the Electric Boy lost all hope and would never be able to let his feelings towards Jiro be known to her.

. . .

Aizawa is now being put through therapy as he comes to terms with what happened to him during his last battle with the Green Devil. No longer able to look at himself, he now chooses to wear a death mask to hide his scars. Because no matter how many times he looked himself in the mirror, all Eraserhead could see was Aldera taunting and mocking him to his face about how much of a failure he was to everyone as a Hero and that he should’ve died back at the Beast’s Forest. And as of now… he was unfit to teach and is forced to take paid leave for the time being, leaving both Present Mic and Midnight to take over for him as teachers for Class 1-A.

. . .

Driving through the city, the Heroes were getting closer to the stage where they had to give a speech on All Might and how much he meant to them. Poor Togata didn't want to be present, but he had no choice and he forced himself to join the funeral ceremony as they pulled towards the stage with the Pro Heroes, minus Eraserhead, present and accounted for. Finally pulling up to the curb, the driver walks towards the door and opens it for the three Pro Heroes and All Might's secret apprentice. As they walked towards the stage, the entire crowd was chatting and murmuring amongst themselves as they waited for someone to speak at the microphone podium. Knowing that his time has come to speak about his true feelings towards All Might, Endeavor swallows his pride and walks towards the podium without a trace of fear within him. Grabbing it, Endeavor takes a deep breath before looking at the denizens surrounding the area. Then he says,

"Yesterday was a sad day for all of us. A sad day that all of us will remember until the end of time itself. Yesterday, All Might lost his life to the hands of our most hated enemy, All For One. Even though we were fortunate enough to see him vanquished by the No.1 Hero of Japan, that does not absolve the pain that we are continuing to feel now that All Might has left us. When I first met All Might, I despised him. I would always use every opportunity to upstage him and I would always get pushed to the sidelines due to your resentment towards me. I wanted to surpass All Might, but I never wished to surpass him like this. I had my issues with All Might in the past. But even now as I continue to speak about him… I… I…"

Endeavor so badly wanted to get his words out. But because of his stubborn nature and his lingering resentment towards All Might, he couldn't bring himself to be honest about his true feelings towards the Symbol of Peace. Deciding that he has said enough, Endeavor steps away from the podium and takes his seat in the middle next to Hawks and Gran Torino. Deciding to have a turn, Sir Nighteye walks towards the podium. Placing his head near the microphone, Sir Nighteye clears his throat and says,

"When me and All Might fought alongside each other against tyranny as Hero and Sidekick, I was transfixed by his humor and bravery. Whenever the Symbol of Peace fought against the forces of evil such as the League of Villains, he always did it with a smile on his face. A smile that will never be matched by anyone in the coming generations as everyone learns about what All Might did and gave his life for us. He was more than a Hero to me… he was the brother I could never have. All Might, the Symbol of Peace, will live on within our hearts."

Having said what he wanted to say, Sir Nighteye backs away from the podium and returns to his seat while holding back the tears. Knowing that it would be his turn, Gran Torino gets off his seat and walks towards the podium with the assistants giving the High Speed Hero a stool to stand on before he could speak about his former apprentice.

"When I first met Toshinori Yagi, I thought he was a good-for-nothing loudmouth who believed that he was God's greatest gift. But over the years as I taught him everything about what it meant to be as a Hero, my thoughts on All Might started to change. He would do everything within his power to fight for the peace we all have now and he has shown us why he's the No.1 Hero. But even with All For One dead, the League of Villains and the Green Devil are still out there, biding their time and waiting for their next moment to strike back at us. But if Toshinori were still alive now, I would tell him how proud I am to have seen him

grow as a Hero. Nana Shimura would be too. He was… the son…" Gran Torino says as he feels his voice starting to break.

Choking back the tears, the High Speed Hero backs away from the podium and walks back to his seat as he continues to mourn the loss of his most faithful student. But now, it was Mirio Togata's turn. In all honesty, heading up to the podium was the last thing that he wanted to do. He wanted to turn away and go back home to continue mourning by himself, but this was something that he needed to do. Something that he needed to give closure on as All Might's secret apprentice. Choking back whatever tears he wanted to vent, Togata leaves his seat and walks towards the podium. Grabbing the podium near the microphone, the Permeation Student clears his throat and says,

"Hey everyone, it's a nice day out. Wouldn't be a bad idea to drive to the beach."

No one laughed at Togata's terrible joke and all he received were frowns from the crowd. In all fairness, the Permeation Student was doing everything he could to stay positive in this miserable period that everyone's going through right now. But no one was laughing. Not today. Letting out a sad sigh, Togata lowers his face towards the mic and says,

"Several years ago when I was first admitted into U.A. High, I was blown away by the chance that I could finally meet All Might. And met him, I did. He was so inspiring, so heroic… he was everything that I hope to be someday. But… he's gone now. And there's something that I have to get off my chest concerning All Might."

Hearing this, most of the Pro Heroes and the rest of the gathered crowd leaned in and proceeded to listen to what the Permeation Student had to say. Looking across the entire crowd, Togata felt a heavy weight on him. As he moved his eyes in a nervous manner, the path was all set for him. It was too late to withdraw and it was certainly too late to be making any excuses. Taking a deep breath as he looked at the crowd, Togata proceeded to speak his mind out.

"For the past three years since my enrollment, I was All Might's secret apprentice." Togata confessed.

Hearing this, the Pro Heroes and the rest of the crowd were shocked to learn this secret now. The Pro Heroes had no idea what to make of this since they just learned of this, but the crowd was much more mixed than the former. Most had thoughts of doubt while others decided to hear him out since this could be the last time that All Might will ever have an event dedicated to him like this for a while. So the crowd silenced themselves and proceeded to listen as the press and cameramen took this time to write down and broadcast what the Permeation Student had to say.

"After being introduced to All Might by Sir Nighteye, I was put through a training regiment that no one could even imagine passing. It was so grueling that I felt like crying at some points. They were painful. But it was necessary for a power that neither I nor Sir Nighteye can disclose at this time. However… I promise that I will live up to your expectations. And hopefully… make All Might proud of me. Wherever he might be… I'm sure he's smiling at us and protecting us from whatever dark feelings we're hiding. If he were here now… I'm sure… he…" Togata says before feeling his voice start to break once more.

Gently being pulled away by Sir Nighteye, Mirio Togata went back to his seat and the rest of the Pro Heroes started to speak about All Might. One after the other, every single Pro Hero spoke their feelings and they felt an ounce of sadness as they spoke about the Symbol of Peace. And when they finally finished speaking their pieces concerning All Might, everyone proceeded to go towards the rectangular area where All Might's partially charred corpse was to be further reduced to ash. After being given several prayers from Buddhist and Shinto priests, the fire was kindled and All Might proceeded to be burnt down to further ash. The Pro Heroes solemnly watched as the beloved Symbol of Peace was burnt further to a crisp and reduced to nothing but ash before proceeding to take one bone fragment and place it in a large metal jar.

. . .

Watching the rest of the broadcast on TV, the girls were incredibly grief-stricken after watching All Might fully burn away. It was a sad series of unfortunate events as they watched the moment happen before their eyes. What would happen to them now? It was bad enough that two of their friends were now dead, but the Symbol of Peace was dead as well. Would there be riots? Crimes? Violence? Death? The League of Villains were still out there and the Green Devil was certainly nowhere to be seen. A lot of scary scenarios were playing in their heads and it would only be a matter of time before the powder keg went off. But as they were contemplating their fates, Yaoyorozu's phone buzzed.

"Huh? Could that be Midoriya?" Uraraka asks upon hearing the phone buzz.

Hearing this, the ponytailed girl goes for her phone and picks it up to see who answered it. Surely enough, it was the greenette himself.

"Hi, Momo. I'm in front of the door."

Hearing this, Yaoyorozu and the girls leave her bedroom to go and meet Midoriya as he waits by the front door.

Chapter End Notes

Sorry for being late. Metroid Dread was taking up my time. I've beaten it and I must say that I had a ball with the game. Gonna be going into Hard Mode next for more rewards. Mini-review aside, I've thought about writing a scenario where Midoriya never becomes the Green Devil and gets enrolled into U.A. High School instead. However, he would still have mental issues to the point where he would get put in a psychiatric hospital like Rei Todoroki. I want it to be an Izumomo story, but it could be subject to change. However, I happen to be a fan of the ship and I want to find a way to keep it that way. But still, I'm gonna be getting into the Hero Provisional License Exam Arc in a few chapters from now and I want to show more what impact the deaths of Jiro and Sero hold on the rest of Class 1-A. Anyway, I hope you enjoyed this chapter and I'm gonna hold off on the tearjerking chapters for awhile.

P.S. I can't wait for my cheat day tomorrow...

P.S.S. If any of you got Metroid Dread, let me know what you think in the comment section down below.

P.S.S.S. I gotta get to work on my Resident Evil story...

The Yaoyorozu Estate

Chapter Summary

Making his way to Yaoyorozu's home, Midoriya is in for a surprise...

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

Standing in front of the door, Midoriya was waiting patiently with a small bouquet of flowers as Momo made her way over. A lot was weighing on his mind as well. Not only did the greenette learn that his former idol was now dead, but he finally learned that the Symbol of Peace was just a shriveled old man who looked as if he would be feeding the birds on a Sunday afternoon. However, he has barely heard from Tomura after watching what happened to All For One. He may not have known the Symbol of Fear for long, but he was the one who gave him purpose. The will to live past all the traumas he endured throughout his life as a Quirkless nobody. And now he is gone. As of now, Midoriya had no idea what would happen to him now since All For One was basically paying his rent for him. Living on the streets wouldn't bother him, but he didn't wish to give away anything suspicious to Momo since he is still the Green Devil. But those thoughts vanished once he heard the door knob open.

"Izuku?" Momo asked upon opening the door.

Finally opening the door, the ponytailed girl notices the greenette standing in front of her with flowers in his hands. Reaching her hand out, she places her hand on his cheek. After feeling his face, she quickly envelops him in a tight hug before kissing him. Rummaging her fingers through his wavy hair, she smelled his bedridden head and sentimentality started to take over. The ponytailed girl was relieved to see that Izuku had made it to her place unharmed and she continued to hug him. Yaoyorozu wanted this moment to last and she wanted the greenette to remain in her presence as long as she could possibly prolong it. And even if her parents were to deny it, she would rather live her life as his whore than the bright young girl that she was brought up to be. But as she hugged and kissed him, she suddenly spots Ashido walking over to her.

"Ashido, where have you been? Most of the girls tried contacting you!" Yaoyorozu asks after pulling away, wanting to know what was going on with the pinkette.

"Sorry, Yaomomo~. I overslept~." Ashido chuckles in a nervous tone.

"I see. If you wish to come in, make yourself at home." Yaoyorozu says before taking Izuku inside the mansion.

Heading inside, Midoriya was unexpectedly greeted by the girls who proceeded to grace him with hugs and kisses, much to Yaoyorozu's annoyance on the latter. However, she was happy

to see her boyfriend happy to see her friends. But then he turns to her and says,

“I heard about what happened to Jiro. I haven’t seen her much, but I’m sure she would’ve made a good Hero if she had survived.”

Hearing those words wounded the ponytailed girl’s heart. However, it did warm her heart to know that Izuku cared about Jiro enough to comfort her over her loss. Having listened to him, she grabs Izuku and hugs him some more.

“It’s been really lonely without you. Since you’re here, wouldn’t you mind staying here for a while? I really want to be with you.” Yaoyorozu pleads as she holds onto Izuku.

Even if he wanted to leave, there was zero chance of Momo or the girls letting him leave. And whatever excuse he would come up with on the fly to meet up with Tomura would get shot down. And it wasn’t like he could easily tell them that he wanted to meet up with him in the first place since he is a Villain and all. Since he couldn’t refuse her wish, he complies and says,

“Okay, Momo… I can stay.”

Hearing the greenette’s response made the ponytailed girl smile as she continued to hug him as Ashido closed the doors behind them. Deciding to take Izuku up to her room, Yaoyorozu grabs his hand before saying,

“Do you wanna see the rest of my home, Izuku?”

“Yeah~! That sounds like a great idea~! We should do it, Midori~!” Hagakure says in a cheerful tone.

“Wouldn’t be a bad idea to stretch our legs a bit, ribbit.” Asui responds as she puts her finger near her mouth in a thinking manner.

“It’s been a little depressing lately, so we should totally do it, Midoriya~!” Uraraka agreed.

“Oh yeah~! I really wanna see Yaomomo’s place~! Please say yes, Midori~!” Ashido encourages as she gets close to his face.

Hearing that question made the greenette break out in hives. This is the first time that a girl has invited him to look at her entire house, let alone a mansion. With an invitation like that, Midoriya may as well have been the guest of honor. But regardless, this was his opportunity to spend more time with Momo and he didn’t want to waste it. Pulling out his phone, the greenette says,

“Give me a second.”

The girls were a bit confused by this at first, but it didn’t take them long to notice that Midoriya was turning his phone off to avoid any form of interruption. When he was finished, he put his phone in his pocket and says,

“I’m ready.”

“Splendid~! I’ll show you the hallway first~!”

On that note, she grabs his hand once again and proceeds to take him on a grand tour of her entire mansion. She showed him every room that the mansion contained and every inch of the garden that was being tended to by the groundskeepers while the maids were busy cleaning every inch of the mansion. Butlers stood by every hallway, opening the doors that the ponytailed girl’s parents employed and always stood at attention whenever a member of the Yaoyorozu Family was in need of service. But it wouldn’t take them long to make it all the way to her bedroom. Midoriya gulped as he looked at her room. Not because of how big or grand it was, but because it was his first time being in a girl’s room. And Momo’s room at that. A lot of dirty thoughts went through the greenette’s mind as he looked around the room and he could barely feel himself contain the excitement while standing beside Momo. But he pondered those thoughts, Midoriya catches Momo holding him in a hug before asking,

“Do you wanna play some games with us, Izuku~?”

Hearing that question made the greenette nervous. He was already aware that he cheated on her with Ashido during his absence, but this would put him in even more of an awkward position if she were to imply something even dirtier than what Midoriya imagined. Almost afraid to know what she meant by games, the greenette asks,

“Sure… what kind of… games?”

“Board games, silly~. I’ve got some in my closet if you’re interested. My parents bought them for me during our stay in California when I was younger~. Want me to show you~?” Momo responds while still holding onto him.

Feeling relief course through his veins, the greenette says,

“Yeah. I wouldn’t mind playing some board games. Although it’s been a long time since I’ve played any board games… is it okay if you show me how to play, please?”

“Sure~. We’re all here, so we may as well enjoy ourselves~.” the ponytailed girl says in a delighted tone.

Heading towards her closet, she pulls out a board game that seemed to have a candy theme to it. Looking at the front of the cover, it seemed to read *Candyland*. Midoriya nor the rest of the girls were very good with his English, but he could at least figure out that it was a board game and an old one at that. But that didn’t stop the ponytailed girl from pulling it out and showing it to her boyfriend and the rest of her friends. Though thankfully, there was a Japanese manual that they could read and learn the rules more since they were unclear on how the game plays. When they were done, Yaoyorozu had already finished setting up the game along with the cards, pieces, and the characters that they would be playing as. Izuku got the clown-looking character while a few of the girls got other characters.

“Okay… now that everyone’s got their characters, it’s time to roll the dice~. Whoever rolls a six or a high number gets to go first~. Would you like to go first, Izuku~?” the ponytailed girl asks as she hands him the dice.

“Sure. I’ll make sure to aim high.” the greenette answers before hearing the girls laugh.

A little confused at first, Midoriya decides to brush it off before rolling the dice. After watching the dice skip and bounce, it lands on the number six. Having seen this, most of the girls moaned in disappointment as the greenette looked at them in more confusion.

“What? You wanted me to go first.” Midoriya said in a defensive tone.

“Even so Midori, the least you could’ve done was roll a five~!” Hagakure whines in a pouty voice.

“Yeah~! We wanted to have a turn with the dice~!” Uraraka pouts as well while looking at the dice.

“I swear~... you boys can be so insensitive sometimes~!” Ashido pouts in agreement as she slaps the greenette on the back.

“That’s enough, you two. Midoriya made the first roll and got the highest number above us.” Tsuyu says, defending the greenette.

“Tsu’s right, girls. Izuku made the roll and he got the highest number on the dice, so he gets to go first. Izuku~?” Momo says as she looks at her boyfriend after getting the girls off him.

Having come too far to quit now, the greenette moves his character piece six spaces. And just like that, the game starts. One by one, the girls took turns with their character pieces and played for an hour. Pulling every card after every turn they took, it wouldn’t take most of them long to make it all the way to the end of Candyland. However, Midoriya was getting closer to the end of the game and he was about to win.

“C’mon, Midori~! Can’t you show us a little mercy~!?” Hagakure begs as she’s dead last.

“Yeah~. It’s only a game, Midori~!” Ashido begs as well.

“You girls wanted me to play with you, so here I am.” Midoriya says before grabbing the dice.

Rolling his last roll, the greenette landed number four on the dice and moved his character piece towards the finish line. Watching this, most of the girls moaned in frustration as they watched Midoriya place 1st in the game. After taking in his small victory, the greenette hung back and watched the girls play. Pretty soon, the game was over with Momo taking 2nd place, Ashido taking 3rd, Asui taking 4th, Uraraka taking 5th, and Hagakure taking 6th. All in all, Midoriya was the winner in this game.

“Ugh, can we play another game~!? Candyland is way too aggravating~!” Hagakure whines.

“Settle down, girls. Just let me pick another game out.” Yaoyorozu says as she proceeds to put *Candyland* away.

When she was finished boxing it up and storing the board game into her closet, the ponytailed girl decided to pull out another one. But this time, it was a card game. And read

UNO on the cover.

“Uno? You wanna play that old game?” Uraraka asks while looking at the case.

“I used to play it with my parents when I was little. And most of the staff when they were off-duty. I’ll start shuffling~.” Yaoyorozu says as she pulls out the deck.

Putting the deck in both her hands, the ponytailed girl started shuffling the deck at the speed of light. No one in the group was able to tell which cards she put in and how fast she was going as she shuffled those cards. It was like watching a magician taking a whole wad of cards and putting them all together before asking which card was theirs. It was almost immaculate. When she was finished, Yaoyorozu says,

“Okay, everyone~. Take out five cards from the deck~. And since Izuku won, he gets to go first~.”

Some of the girls moaned in frustration, but fair was fair. The greenette does as the ponytailed girl tells him and pulls out a blue card with the number four. Yaoyorozu draws out one card and follows up with number four on green. Then the rest of the girls followed with their own cards with the same numbers with different colors before engaging in what appeared to be some form of cold war. But pretty soon, Midoriya and Yaoyorozu were deadlocked against each other in a metaphorical tug-of-war with their respective cards.

“Okay Izuku, pick your poison~.” the ponytailed girl teases as she looks at his two remaining cards while holding onto her last one.

“Well… I didn’t wish to break out this trump card. But you give me no choice.” the greenette says as he looks at his two cards.

The girls were intrigued with what Midoriya has in store with Yaoyorozu and they wanted to know now. Confident that she was going to win, the ponytailed girl watched with a smile as she watched her boyfriend pull out a card on the left. And just when she had a feeling that she was going to win, Yaoyorozu was cruelly caught by surprise as Midoriya showed her his card… it was a Reverse UNO card! The ponytailed girl was shocked to learn that the greenette had this card in his grasp the whole time and was planning to use it against her.

“Damn~. You had it with you the whole~?!” Yaoyorozu asks as she looks at her boyfriend.

“When it comes to victory, I don’t make compromises. Now draw your next card.” Midoriya taunts as he looks at his girlfriend.

To her disappointment, the ponytailed girl pulls out another card. Now that the tables have turned, Yaoyorozu now has to think rationally if she wants to win against the greenette. But Midoriya was already one step ahead of his girlfriend. The greenette had a yellow card with him and the ponytailed girl had multiple yellows on her. Even if she wanted to pull a fast one, he had already won. Putting down one card, she says,

“Do your worst~.”

“Okay.” he simply says as he lays down his last card.

After laying down his last card, the greenette says Uno and the game is now concluded with Midoriya being the victor once again. And once again, most of the girls moan in frustration as they realize they were played by Midoriya. Deciding to put the game away, Yaoyorozu pulls out another one. And just like that, the greenette wins again. One after the other, Midoriya was beating them all to the point where the girls didn’t feel like playing anymore.

“Ugh, how do you keep winning, Midori~!? I thought you said you sucked at board games~!?” Hagakure whines.

“I never said that I sucked. I just said that I haven’t played these games in a long time.” Midoriya answers.

“Well, you sure learned fast~. Anyway, we gotta get going~. It’s starting to get late~.” Uraraka says as she looks at her watch.

“Oh man, it is~. Our folks must be worried by now~. Anyway, we gotta go, Midori~. But we will get you back for this~! Eventually~!” Ashido shouts as she starts to leave with the rest of the girls.

“Yeah~! Just you wait, Midori~!” Hagakure agrees as she runs out of the room.

“No running in the halls, please~!” Yaoyorozu shouts in an attempt to make them calm down.

“Don’t mind them, Midoriya. They’re still in the process of grieving for Jiro and Sero, but you’ve managed to keep them distracted for a bit. I hope we get to see each other again soon.” Asui says in a happy tone.

“You and me both, Asui. I’m glad I got to spend time with all of you today.” Midoriya says in a friendly tone.

“Call me Tsu, ribbit. Anyway, I gotta bounce. My parents are making dinner right now and I don’t wanna be late, ribbit. I’ll see you later, ribbit.” Asui says before leaving the bedroom.

After watching all the girls leave, Midoriya turns to Yaoyorozu before hugging her.

“I’m glad I got to spend some time with you.” the greenette says.

“Me too, Izuku. My parents won’t be returning until tomorrow afternoon. Would you like to spend some more time with me here…?” the ponytailed girl offers while holding onto him.

“Yeah. I would like that…” Midoriya says as he pulls up Yaoyorozu’s skirt to grab her ass.

Funny enough as he grabbed it, she wasn’t wearing any panties underneath. Whether or not it was a habit, Midoriya must’ve figured that Momo wanted him to grab her like this. This confirmed his suspicion even further as she starts unbuttoning her blouse with no bra underneath to reveal her large, bare chest to him as well as undoing her skirt in front of him. Looking straight at him in the nude, the ponytailed girl felt a lot of pain in her heart as she remembered what happened to Jiro.

“Izuku… I know that it’s selfish of me~. And I know you’ve been through too much to suddenly just make this choice by yourself~. But every time I look at you, all I feel is the pain of what happened to you~. And what happened to Jiro~. Izuku… no matter what happened to you in the past… or in the future… I will always stand by your side~.” the ponytailed girl says as she grabs his right hand.

“Momo…” the greenette says in a nervous tone.

“Izuku… will you marry me~?” Yaoyorozu asks as her voice starts to break.

Hearing this took the greenette by surprise. He was aware that he loved the ponytailed girl, but this wasn’t a decision that he took lightly. Even if he wanted to agree, there was still so much that she didn’t know about him. He is affiliated to the League of Villains and to top it all off, he is the Green Devil. But he couldn’t just outright refuse her proposal. After all, she was rich and she could probably kidnap him if she wanted to. But looking back on everything that happened to him, he has drawn the short straw the moment he was born and at this point, this may as well be the first nice thing that Midoriya was ever given. After giving it some careful consideration of the consequences that could potentially await him, the greenette simply answers,

“Yes.”

Hearing this, she smiled with tears of joy pouring out of her eyes as the ponytailed girl as she proceeds to hug him as tight as she could before throwing him on the bed and having sex with the greenette all the way into midnight.

Chapter End Notes

Yeah, so I twisted the knife a little further. Anyway, I will be focusing on Midoriya's perspective next week and I will show what he thinks about the whole proposal as well as what is going on with the League of Villains. And I will introduce a surprise character in that chapter as well, so stay tuned. After that, I will be focusing on The Provisional Hero License Exam next week and I want it to be a down-to-earth take on the matters concerning Class 1-A and what is going on with them after what happened to Jiro and Sero. Also, I have plans on making a Helluva Boss short story starring Moxxie, Millie, and Verosika. I dunno when I'll get it done, but rest assured that it will be one for the ages. Anyway, I hope you enjoyed this chapter.

P.S. Hot Topic sure knows how to make shirts.

P.S.S. Metroid has taken over my life.

P.S.S.S. These next purchases from GameStop will be my final purchases from GameStop for a while until Elden Ring.

Silhouette

Chapter Summary

Hearing a strange noise in the hallway, Midoriya decides to investigate...

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

After countless hours of fucking Momo, Midoriya falls onto the bed, completely exhausted from their act of lust along with his fiancee. Laying next to each other, the ponytailed girl cups the greenette's face as she looks at him before saying,

"No matter how many times you say you're tired, you seem to keep going somehow~."

"I guess… I wanted… a workout." Midoriya says as he catches his breath.

"That was more than a workout, Izuku~. You went the whole thousand yards~. I can almost see our children now~." Yaoyorozu says before kissing his sweat-covered face all over.

"I aim… to please." Midoriya chuckles as he starts kissing her neck.

"Indeed~. But as much as I would love to feel you inside me, I feel that it's time to get some rest~. My parents will be home by the afternoon, so I say that we should get some sleep beforehand~." Yaoyorozu giggles as she hugs Izuku.

"Yeah. Last thing… we need… is an… awkward… conversation… with… your folks." Midoriya says as he starts getting tired.

"We'll deal with them in the future~. But for right now~... I~... want~... to~..." the ponytailed girl says before passing out in bed with Izuku in her chest.

"Me… too…" the greenette responds before passing out as well in Momo's bosom.

Passing away in each other's arms, they both get under the covers of the ponytailed girl's bed as they fall deep into sleep.

. . .

Hours later as they were still asleep, Midoriya heard something clanging in the hallway, causing him to wake up.

"Huh?" the greenette says as he looks around the bedroom.

Midoriya checked everywhere, but no one was inside. However, he started to hear footsteps outside the hallway. And not just footsteps, but they sounded slow and limp. And to make matters worse, there seemed to be chains dragging along the floor. No servants or maids inside the Yaoyorozu Estate were carrying any chains around. Beginning to feel that something was off, the greenette shakes Momo and says,

"Momo… I think someone's out there."

But to his surprise, Momo grew annoyed and tossed to her left side to get more sleep. Feeling that this was getting him nowhere, Midoriya hops out of bed and gets dressed before leaving the bedroom to investigate the source of the noise. After closing the doors as quietly as he could, the greenette flips the phone battery light on and proceeds to check around the mansion for any weird noises. But all that really accompanied the surroundings were the slow winds that blew outside the windows. However, the greenette started to feel a familiar, but unpleasant feeling come over him as he started to hear the chains downstairs.

"H-Hello…?" the greenette nervously asks as he heads downstairs.

Spotting a silver saber on the coat of arms, Midoriya grabs it and proceeds to venture further through the mansion. But as he went further through the mansion, the greenette spotted a silhouette from a short distance and he started to hear a familiar voice from across the hallway.

"What do you think, dear? Do you think Izuku's gonna be a strong Hero someday?" a feminine voice asked in a cheerful voice.

"Maybe, dear. And if he does become a Hero, he'll be the pride and joy of the Midoriya family as you see before you." a masculine voice responds in a determined tone.

But as Midoriya got closer, the silhouettes disappeared and they were nowhere to be seen. And he started to hear the chains drag across the floor again as the greenette proceeded to move. But as he moved into the kitchen, a new silhouette lights up and this time, they appeared to be at some form of doctor's office.

"B-But it isn't true! My baby should've had a Quirk by now! Doctor Tsubasa, isn't there any way we can get a re-test!?" the feminine voice despairingly asked as she learned the news of her child's disability.

"Ma'am, it's no one's fault that your son turned out this way. He's part of the one-third of the populace to be Quirkless. It's completely natural to be upset by this. In all honesty, this is all news to me." the doctor said as he tried to calm the woman down.

"But doctor, there must be something that you can do! What can we do to help my baby manifest his Quirk!?" the woman asks as she desperately tries to help her child.

"Whatever it is you plan to do next is inadvisable, Mrs. Midoriya. All I can do is offer my deepest condolences to you and your son and hope that you live a life free of torment. I'm sorry." Doctor Tsubasa says before leaving the office.

On that note, the silhouette ends and Midoriya was left in horror. He remembered the time when his life went to hell on the day when he was diagnosed Quirkless and he could vividly remember what happened after getting home around the time that Yuta was getting off work and hearing the worst news of all. And as the greenette continued to walk through the dining hall, he suddenly spotted another silhouette.

"You little shit! I get home all excited and I learn that you're Quirkless!? What the fuck did your mother give birth to you for if you're gonna live like a crippled little maggot!? But I take that back - you're a complete insult to maggots! You're a Quirkless!!!!!!" the father screamed as he grabbed his crying son's arm.

"Please, Yuta! It's not Izuku's fault that he-!" the mother cried out before getting hit in the face.

"Shut up, bitch!!!!! You stay here while me and little Izuku here have a little bonding time~." Yuta says as he licks his lips before the silhouette ends.

Having viewed the whole thing, a huge shiver started to run up Midoriya's spine as he slowly started putting the pieces together. It was clear to him that something awful was occurring inside the mansion, but he's now beginning to realize what was going on. These silhouettes were pieces of his memories from his childhood. Now that he has figured out what these events were leading to, the greenette now dreads what he will be seeing next.

"No… please, no…" Midoriya mutters as he leaves the dining hall.

Entering another room, he heads into the hallway where he sees the stained glass depicting the events of his childhood all the way to his life as the Green Devil. From left to right, the greenette could notice the stained glass showing him being diagnosed as Quirkless, being abused by Yuta, being bullied and raped by Bakugou and his friends all the way to him becoming the Green Devil and massacring his classmates back at Aldera Middle School. But in the middle above the next doorway, Midoriya noticed a blood red stained glass window. It showed a demonic-looking man with two horns, white hair, no lips, razor-sharp teeth, burnt skin, and blood-shot cat-like eyes with Momo's throat in his hands. And in that stained glass window showed the corpses of Heroes on the floor after massacring all of them.

BANG!!!!!

Looking straight ahead, there was a silhouette of a young Midoriya getting taken by Bakugou into the bathroom by him and his cronies for the first time.

"Hey Deku, my friends showed me this weird video on the internet and showed a lot of naked people there~. At least that's what I think it means~." Bakugou says as he looks at a freshly-beaten beaten Midoriya.

"K-Kacchan! Why are you being so mean to me!? Let me go!" Midoriya tearfully begs as he vainly tries to break free.

"Anyway, I tried asking out one of my crushes back in class~. But she was seeing someone else. And since we're in the middle of sex-ed, I think I'm gonna try it on you since you don't

seem to have a Quirk of your own~. You don't seem to mind, do you~?" Bakugou says as he grabs the helpless greenette's face.

And just like that, the explosive blonde steals the greenette's first kiss before having his friends lower him towards the former's waist, so that he could undo his shorts in front of the latter's face along with his friends. But then the silhouette ended and Midoriya's breath was starting to thin out. He was unsure of what would happen next. Would there be another memory of his childhood? Would there be another being created from the fractured psyche of his mind? Like a mouse trying to escape the grasp of a pursuing cat, the greenette's thoughts raced as he tries to figure out a way to get out of this nightmare. But then he hears,

"I… zu… ku…"

Midoriya turns around and notices a female zombie with chains wrapped around its body slowly approaching him. It moaned as it staggered and moved towards the greenette. Not wanting to get killed, Midoriya runs out of the hallway and into the next room where he tries to escape the mansion. But as he runs, he discovers a room and enters it to hide from the zombie. Heading downstairs, it appeared to be the boiler room underneath the mansion. It was dimly lit with only the fire to keep the room bright enough to see.

"Just what the hell goes on in this madhouse?" Midoriya wonders as he struggles to keep his presence minimal.

But as he did that, he heard another voice and he turned around. To his horrific prediction, it was another silhouette of his fragmented psyche. Looking closer, he notices his mother sitting near the table with her head buried in her arms.

"Mommy…? Are you okay…?" the young Izuku asked in a worried tone.

"It's all your fault…" Inko muttered as she looked at her lap.

"Mommy…?" Izuku asks as he starts to feel scared.

WHY COULDN'T YOU HAVE MANIFESTED A QUIRK!? OR AT LEAST A WEAK QUIRK!? AT LEAST YOUR FATHER WOULDN'T HAVE BEATEN THE BOTH OF US!!!!!" Inko suddenly screams as she turns towards him.

"Mommy, stop yelling at me…" Izuku tearfully begs as he starts backing away from her.

The poor greenette tries to run into his room, but Inko instantly catches up to him and forcefully yanks him towards her by his arm, breaking it in the process.

"Mommy, no…!" Izuku cries out as his arm is broken while trying to escape.

"GET OVER HERE, YOU QUIRKLESS LITTLE SHIT!!!!!" Inko screams as she yanks her son by his arm.

From there, the older Izuku helplessly watches as his younger self gets beaten by his mother repeatedly while hearing the screams of agony come out of him. They were so loud and shrill that they sounded like demons screaming through the depths of Hell as they torture their next

victims. It got to the point where the greenette had to cover his ears in order to block out the pain it was causing his brain. And before he knew it, the silhouette ended along with the screaming and Midoriya looked up to check for any more silhouettes.

*"***Remember that day… Izuku?"** a female demonic voice asked.

"..." Midoriya stuttered after watching the silhouette.

Suddenly feeling a cold hand grab his right shoulder, the greenette stood frozen solid like a statue. Something was breathing incredibly hard behind him that this creature may as well have been dying. Struggling to look behind, Midoriya was walking on needles as he slowly moved his head. Slowly moving his eyes, he looks behind him and finally realizes who it is… Inko Midoriya. Her neck was still red from the noose still hanging, her skin was deathly grey, insects were crawling all over body, and chains were wrapped around her corpse.

"M-Mom…?" Izuku mutters as he looks upon her in fear.

"So you do remember me… *my baby*." Inko growled as she looked at her own child.

"Mom… I'm… I'm engaged. Momo's the only one who's ever been nice to me, and… she…" Izuku stutters as he tries to get away.

"No, sweetie… that slut… the one who's carrying your child… she's using you… playing with you… just like that pink whore who slept with you back at our apartment. No one loves you… no one respects you… and no one certainly acknowledges you. You're my child… and mine alone. Don't you know how I feel…? Who was the one who gave you your soft foods whenever your father was away after beating you black and blue?" Inko says as she walks towards him with insects spewing out of her ears and mouth.

"Mom! What happened in the past is in the past! I'm living a life of my own! One free of pain and sadness! Why can't you recognize that I'm happy!?" Izuku shouts as tries defending himself.

"Does happiness account for the lives you snuffed out back at Aldera?! The assaults you carried out against U.A High School!? And the two girls you are taking advantage of as your friends continue to hide from the Pro Heroes!? What will you do if they find out!? You already have a bastard child on the way and you don't have the means to cover your own ends!" Inko points out while creeping her way towards the greenette.

"This path that I chose is just a stepping stone towards creating my own destiny as the one who exposed Hero Society for what it truly is! In a world like this, the devils are always the ones who have been denied the right to live! But even now as I continue to live as a devil, I will continue to live out this life until my exposure to the entire world! And I will go down in history as the devil who destroyed Hero Society and everything that it stands for! Because I am that Devil! The boy who lived in Hell! The boy who lived in eternal torment! **THE GREEN DEVIL!!!!!!**" Izuku shouts in full demonic rage before his mother grabs his throat.

"Okay then, *Green Devil*~. It's been a long time since I've seen my baby all grown up like this~. How about you give mommy a kiss~?" Inko asks as centipedes, spiders, and all

different varieties of insects crawl out of her ears, eyes, and mouth.

Pulling her son closer to her, she gets ready to kiss him. But even as Izuku attempts to push her away, Inko is just too strong and he is overpowered by her as she kisses him while insects crawl into his body like a nest.

"MOM!!!!! NO!!!!!!" Izuku screams as insects start to fill his body.

. . .

Screaming in bed as the nightmare, Momo gets Izuku to wake up before he rises out of bed. Opening his eyes, the greenette looks around frantically to know if it was all real before the ponytailed girl grabs his face before saying,

“Izuku, calm down! Calm down!”

“Don’t hurt me! Please don’t hurt me!” Izuku begs as he curls up in a ball.

Having realized that he just had a nightmare, Momo puts her hand on his head and gently rubs his hair. Lowering herself down to face Izuku, she whispers,

“Izuku… it’s me. Your Momo. You don’t have to be afraid. Please… let me see that cute face of yours.”

Having heard his fiancee’s soft words, the greenette moves his hands away and faces the ponytailed girl as she softly smiles at him. Raising him up, Momo kneels on her bed along with Izuku as she tries to figure out what was wrong with him. But no words would come out of the greenette. All that really escaped him were the tears in his eyes as he recounted what happened in his nightmare and all he could do was lower his head in shame as he proceeded to cry some more. Having realized this, Momo immediately grabs Izuku and hugs the greenette as tightly as she could before falling on the bed as he continues to cry from that horrifying nightmare of his mother. Izuku continued to cry for an hour until he would finally fall asleep with Momo who was just as exhausted as he was from realizing that he was having a nightmare. She had no idea what it was about, but the ponytailed girl would get to the bottom of what was bothering him and would try to find some way to help him out. However, she would have to wait on that topic for now as she fell asleep along with her grieving fiancee.

Chapter End Notes

> Now before you bring your pitchforks and torches upon me, just know that I will give a good explanation as to why Inko would act towards Izuku this way. There will be mental hurdles involved along with medical conditions, but I think it will all come clear in the next chapter. Also, I won't lie to you. Scarecrow's theme from Arkham Asylum was playing in my head as I wrote this chapter. Anyway, I hope you enjoyed this chapter and stay tuned for the next chapter.

P.S. Hinokami Chronicles is like a much tamer Ninja Storm.

P.S.S. I need to cut on the new shirts...

P.S.S.S. Does anyway know how to do a TV Tropes page?

Inko Midoriya

Chapter Summary

> Reeling from his previous nightmare, Midoriya encounters a familiar figment from his last several dreams...

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

After an hour of crying himself to sleep in Momo's chest, Midoriya finally went back to sleeping in peace. As he fell asleep, the greenette contemplated what had happened in his dreams. He recalled the times where he was beaten by his own parents and most of his peers as he grew up as a Quirkless Child. However, he felt safe in the arms of the ponytailed girl as he did his best to try and fight off the nightmares that plagued him since childhood. But as he continued to sleep, he started delving into his mind while trying to put himself at ease with the predicament that he put himself in.

. . .

Waking up, the greenette looked around and he noticed that he was back in the same forest as before. And just like before, he was naked once again. Deciding to wander through the forest, eventually makes it to that same river where the Momo in his dream awaited him. Naked just like him after washing herself and seeming to have awaited his return, she walks over and hugs him.

"Are you okay? You were awfully scared in that nightmare." the figment says as she embraces him.

"You have no idea…" Midoriya responds as he continues to hug her.

"Do you wish to talk to me about it? There's no one other than me here." Momo asks while stroking his fluffy green hair locks.

"You won't like what I have to say." the greenette answers while continuing to hug her.

Breaking the hug, Momo raises Midoriya's head and warmly smiles before saying,

"Whatever you say stays with me. You don't have to be afraid."

"I know. But it's not that simple. There are so many things that she doesn't know about me. And what I do while we continue to fight on opposite sides." Midoriya says in an unsure tone.

But just then, an image started reflecting on the river and voices were heard right through it. Turning towards it, Midoriya looked closer and started to notice Inko crying near his bedroom door as she tried opening it.

"Izuku! Please! Open the door! I won't get angry if you open the door!" Inko cries as she pounds at the door.

Looking even further, the greenette finally realized that he was watching another childhood memory of his younger self hiding inside his room away from his parents. Keeping his body weight near the door, he did everything he could to keep himself quiet even as he silently wept from his most recent beatings.

"What happened to you?" the figment asks as she looks at the reflection.

"One time when Yuta was away, my mom finally blew a gasket and took it out on me. The way she hurt me was no different from how he would harm me. But there was more to it than that." Midoriya says in a melancholic tone.

"What do you mean?" the figment asks before turning to the greenette.

"Another time while my parents were filing for divorce, I went to the hospital with my mom. For a few years, her emotions have ranged from nice and sweet to angry and sad. *Manic depression*, they called it. But to everyone else, they called it *Bipolar Disorder*. Even after the divorce, she continued to have it. But it wasn't her fault. She is just as much of a victim as I am. And even with my disabilities, she did everything within her power to love me as much as she could. But she just couldn't control herself and there were a lot of times where she would consider taking her own life. The pills she was prescribed with didn't help either." Midoriya answered before looking at the reflection.

"Izuku, I didn't mean it! I was just angry! It's not your fault for turning out like this! I-I'm sorry! I never meant to turn out this way towards you! Please come out! Just let me hold you, my baby! Please!" Inko wails as she tries getting Izuku to open the door.

"And it would be a long time before she would finally take her own life. I guess the depression must've finally gotten to her while I was back at school." the greenette says in his melancholic tone while continuing to look at the reflection.

"I am sorry to hear of this. How hard was it for you?" the figment asked, starting to feel worried for Midoriya.

"There were times where she felt like bashing my brains in just because of the way I was. She was a victim of our world's ideals and Yuta's handiwork. But even now… she was the closest thing that I had to a family." the greenette says as tears start to leak out.

Noticing this, the figment gets close to Midoriya and hugs him in an effort to comfort him in his despair.

"She was the only one that was there for me. No matter what her mood was, she was always there for me. And now… I have no one left in my life." Midoriya says as his voice starts to

break.

“What about Yaoyorozu? She’s clearly showing her love to you after everything that has happened. Even that pink girl is showing her love to you, regardless of her intentions.” the figment points out while embracing him.

“That still doesn’t excuse what I did behind her back. I cheated on Momo with Ashido. But that’s not what I’m worried about.” Midoriya responds with uncertainty.

“What are you worried about?” the figment asks.

“The more I head down this path… the more I begin to lose myself. I’ve already jumped off that slope after I killed everyone at Aldera Middle School… but now… she wants to marry me.” Midoriya answers, starting to feel sad.

“Do you think Inko would be proud of the man you have become?” the figment asks once again.

Hearing that question bust the greenette’s facade. As much as he wished to deny it, he couldn’t shield the fact that his mother would be incredibly disappointed in him if she were to figure out who he was and if she would ever continue to speak to him.

“I never wanted it to turn out this way. All I wanted was to be loved. But my life went to hell the day I was diagnosed..."

“Ssshhhh. Just sleep.” the figment says as she continues to comfort him.

Hearing her kind words echo throughout his mind, all that Midoriya could do was cry himself to sleep as she starts collapsing in her lap from all the stress he felt.

. . .

In the real world, Yaoyorozu was awakened by whimpering coming from Izuku in his sleep. Having realized that he was just crying from his bad dream, the ponytailed girl hugs the greenette even tighter before falling back asleep while comforting him from his nightmare.

. . .

The next morning, Midoriya wakes up while still lying in bed. After briefly looking around for anything that appeared to be out of place, the greenette rubs his eyes to make sure that he was still in reality. But then his right cheek was touched before his head was turned to face Momo, who was smiling at him while he was just waking up.

“Good morning, Izuku~.” Yaoyorozu says while stroking his fluffy green hair locks.

“‘Morning… Momo.” Midoriya yawns before hugging her waist.

“You really scared the daylights out of me last night. Did something happen to you?” Yaoyorozu asks as she places Izuku’s head on her lap.

Hearing that question, the greenette felt his demeanor falter. Already recalling what happened to him in his nightmare, Midoriya felt incredibly hesitant to tell Momo about Inko. And to top it all off, he had an affair with Ashido. However, he didn't wish for her to be worried any more than she needed to be. And that meant having to be honest with her about his mother, which was going to be an unpleasant truth for the ponytailed girl to bear. Deciding that he owed her an explanation, the greenette gets on his knees to face his towering fiancee before saying,

"Sometimes whenever I sleep, I see… monsters. Demons. I'm… everywhere I go, all I ever see is Hell. And whenever I meet anyone, all I can really see is the Devil that resides in all of them. It's like walking into a hive full of yellowjackets. No matter where I go… I just… I just… I'm never…"

Midoriya tried to find the words, but he felt himself lost in his train of thought. He wanted to be honest with Momo about his hallucinations, but he didn't wish to drive her away from him. However, she saw right through his words and hugged him before saying,

"I understand, Izuku. And I know that you've been so much throughout your childhood. But you can't keep living in the past like this. All that it'll do is hurt you. I know that you think I'm being cruel to you like this, but all I want is the best from you. Next weekend, I want to introduce my parents to you."

"Wha-!? Your parents!? Are you sure it's a good idea!? What if they got the wrong impression of me!? How will you know if they'll accept me!? I wasn't born in high places!" the greenette says in a panicked tone.

"Don't worry, Izuku. I will tell them about you and our relationship. You don't have to be afraid of them. I promise that they won't hurt as long as I'm around. You have my word as your wife." the ponytailed girl assures as she embraces Izuku.

While hearing her words comforted him to a certain degree, the greenette still felt uncertain about this arrangement. Family differences aside, Momo had no idea what Ashido did to him and she most certainly doesn't know about his identity. But it was too late to back out now. He's already gotten the ponytailed girl pregnant and he's already given his answer to her. Now he has to meet her parents. But before he could think on it any further, Momo leans down and kisses him on the lips before tackling him to her bed.

"How about we pick up where we left off until my family comes home~?" Yaoyorozu suggests, wanting to relieve Izuku's stress over the situation.

Deciding that thinking on this was gonna get him nowhere, the greenette decides to brush those issues off before saying, "I'd like that." Hearing this, the ponytailed girl proceeded to have sex with the greenette once more and it would last all the way to the afternoon.

. . .

After getting dressed, the two lovebirds proceed to walk towards the front door while the servants and maids continue their duties. Holding onto his arm, Yaoyorozu felt very disappointed that Izuku needed to leave. But she didn't want to give her parents the wrong

impression of him. Making it down the stairs towards the door, the ponytailed girl looks down at the greenette before saying,

“I wish you didn’t have to go~. There was so much more I wanted to do with you~. But alas~...”

“Don’t worry, Momo. Once we get things squared away, I’m sure I can properly introduce myself to your family. But right now, we just need to be patient.” Midoriya assures while looking at his fiance.

“Indeed~. But you must leave~. They could be pulling around the sidewalk any minute now and they have very mixed reservations about me being around a boy such as you~.” Yaoyorozu says while stroking his wavy locks of hair.

“Yeah. Well… I love you, Momo.” Midoriya responds.

“I love you too, Izuku~.” Yaoyorozu says back before leaning down to kiss him.

After briefly kissing each other passionately, they immediately open the door and in front of them appeared a woman in her early-to-mid 30s and a Caucasian man around the same age range. The woman looked like a slightly-older version of Momo with short hair and she wore work attire befitting that of a wealthy bureaucrat and the tall man had slicked-back hair with sharp features and casual dress wear and a pair of glasses on his left breast pocket. The greenette was caught off by their appearances and he could only assume that they were Momo’s parents standing in front of him. And Momo was equally caught off-guard as she noticed them in front of the entrance.

“Hmm? And what would a boy like you be doing here in our manor? I thought Momo had friends visiting?” the woman asks in a suspicious tone as she inspects Midoriya.

“Do not be bothered, Nara. I’m sure the *mal’chik* means no harm to our daughter. Although looking at him, he does look rather… unordinary.” the man says in a Russian accent.

“Please don’t confuse the issue, Ilya. There is a boy standing in front of us and all I can assume is that our daughter has been having relations with him.” Nara says, starting to feel unnerved.

“Let us not assume any further. *Mal’chik*, what is your name?” Ilya asks, wanting to know the greenette’s name.

Not wanting to be rude, Midoriya looks the man straight in the eyes and says, “M-Midoriya. Izuku Midoriya… sir.”

“Ah yes, a true gentleman. Please forgive my rudeness, *Mal’chik*. My name is Ilya Yaoyorozu - married into the family - and this is my lovely wife, Nara. I’m sure you’ve been on friendly terms with my sweet *Matryoshka* behind you.” Ilya says in a friendly tone.

“Y-Yes. Mister Midoriya, if it isn’t too much trouble… we would like to speak to our daughter in private. Please go home.” Nara says as she faces her daughter.

“Yes, ma’am. I was just about to leave.” the greenette says as he heads towards the door.

“So it seems.” Nara says in a frustrated tone.

Grabbing the doorknob, Midoriya grabs it and runs home, leaving Momo to deal with her parents. It was in the heat of the moment. From a first impression basis, they didn’t seem like bad people. The mother may have appeared to be a bit icy to him, but the father seemed awfully warm and friendly to him. But that didn’t matter to him now. The greenette ran all the way home without stopping and he never looked back. And by the time he made it back to his apartment, Midoriya was all out of breath. Grabbing his key, he unlocks it and proceeds to open the door. But when he opens, Midoriya notices Tomura sitting down with Kurogiri standing by his side.

“Where the hell have you been?” the Decay Villain asks in an angry tone as he faces the greenette.

Nervous about what would happen next, Midoriya gulped down whatever fear he felt in that moment and proceeded to listen to Tomura as he prepared to talk.

Chapter End Notes

Now that you finished reading this chapter, you can already see that I decided to make Yaoyorozu part-Russian. I'm not very good on the vocabulary, but I only picked up a couple words and I can only hope it works. And if it doesn't, then I offer my sincerest condolences to my Russian readers out there. Anyway, I was approached by Ghostkid33 if I could make a TV Tropes page of this story. I would very much love to, but I'm not totally familiar with making pages on that site (even if I frequently go up on there). If there was anyone who could make a page on there or if you could tell me the fundamentals, I would gratefully appreciate it. But still, I hope you all enjoyed this chapter and I'm looking forward to writing more.

P.S. When I was writing this chapter, all I could hear was Beauty Is Within Us by Scott Matthew playing in my head.

P.S.S. This recent episode of Helluva Boss is a heartbreaker.

P.S.S.S. What horror movies/horror games did you watch/play yesterday on Halloween?

P.S.S.S.S. Happy late Funny Halloween.

Lesson

Chapter Summary

Seeing an agitated Shigaraki in his apartment, Midoriya proceeds to talk...

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

Keeping his nerves steady, Midoriya stood completely still as Shigaraki stood out of his seat before walking over to the greenette. Already aware that his absence spurned the Decay Villain long enough, the greenette didn't bother coming up with an excuse as the former gets closer to the latter. Meeting face-to-face up close, Midoriya kept eye-contact with Shigaraki as the latter stared at the former like a basilisk, awaiting his adopted brother to speak to him. "Explain yourself." Shigaraki orders as he looks at the greenette. Gulping back his fear as he looked at the Decay Villain, the Devil answers,

"I was asked by Momo to come and visit her during the time of All Might's funeral."

"Oh. I see. So that's all it is. I was worried that you would attempt to sell us out." Shigaraki says in a low angry voice.

Hearing this, Midoriya kept his nerves tempered and continued to keep his eyes on Shigaraki. He was already in hot water for being absent, but now he was about to get grilled over a fire for answering his childhood friend like this.

"*S-Sell you out*? What do you mean by that?" Midoriya questioned while continuing to keep eye contact.

"I was ordered by our Master to leave the hideout. And just as I was waiting for him to show up, I decided to call you. Strangely enough, you ignored my call. Let me guess - you were getting your loins wet with that ponytailed bitch, weren't you?" Shigaraki asks while looking at the greenette. "

Y-Yeah. You're half-right. But what does this have to do with our current situation?" Midoriya asks.

"Everything! We have spent the entire day mourning the death of our Master and you've been off banging away at that slut of a Hero Student!" Shigaraki suddenly shouts as he grabs Midoriya by his shirt.

Having heard this over a million times now, the greenette started to grow sick of hearing the pale young man insult his fiancee like this. While it's true that they're on opposite sides, Midoriya began to appreciate Momo and everything that she did for him when they first met

each other back at the U.A. Sports Festival. And as much as he utterly despised Hero Society now, he couldn't get it out of his mind… he loved Momo. And that was something he couldn't overrule.

"Listen… I understand that you hate All Might. I do too. Everyone in the League of Villains hates All Might and everything that he stands for in this mirage of a society he's built over the years as the Symbol of Peace. But I'm gonna ask you nicely to refrain from talking about Momo like that." Midoriya threatened.

Hearing this, Shigaraki chuckled and said,

"Oh? Is that a threat I hear? Back then, you used to be this scared little shitstain who was only good for being the Quirkless Human Pinata to his peers. But look at you now - standing up to your biggest fears and proving to the world that you're more than just its personal punching bag. But aren't we forgetting something, my dear Izuku?"

A seemingly confused Midoriya looks at Shigaraki who now has this widened grin on his face. Slowly but surely, the greenette realizes that he screwed up and now the pale young man gently grabs his shoulder before saying,

"I don't think that I need to remind you of who decided to take you in after learning about what happened to Auntie Inko. I don't have to remind you who helped give you the strength and tools you needed to get back at all the others who wronged and mistreated you. And I certainly don't need to remind you of what you are as a human being. Right… Izuku?"

Having heard this, the greenette knew that he was in for it now.

"Tomura… Momo is my-" Midoriya says before getting cut off.

"Enemy." Shigaraki responds.

"What?" the greenette asks.

"Do we have to keep reminding you of what you really are?" the pale young man responds.

Having heard this, the greenette felt a huge chill crawl up his spin. He had been playing house with Momo since the day he first met her and he has forgotten himself once again. And at this point, he had no idea what reality he was living in. Was he living with Momo as he watches his future children play on the grounds of her mansion? Or was he continuing his genocidal campaign against everything that she and her friends stand for? But as he pondered these questions, Shigaraki snaps him out of his thoughts and says,

"You've been acting awfully weird ever since the time you bumped into that ponytailed bitch of yours. Tell you what - maybe I should disintegrate her in front of you as a reminder of what love does to killers such as you and I? You could also use some pointers when it comes to that form of interrogation. Don't you think it would help rehabilitate you back to our ways as villains, Izuku?"

“No-! T-Tomura… I’m sorry. I didn’t mean to turn my-!” Midoriya says before getting cut off once more.

“But you did, Izuku. You did. Tell me - if I were to ask you how I should kill your little girlfriend, how should I do it? Should I rot away her skin like a fire under a cooking meal? Or should I disintegrate her face? Which option would fit this sick palate of ours?” Shigaraki threatens as he places his fingers on Izuku’s face.

“N-N-No! Tomura! I was just using her! I was just using Momo to buy everyone’s trust at U.A.! If you kill her, how am I going to learn more about our enemy and destroy everything that they stand for? Tomura, this is for the good of our group!” Midoriya reasons.

“Now you’re just making excuses.” Shigaraki growls as he looks at the greenette.

“I’m telling the truth! When we were playing UNO, the girls just wouldn’t shut up about their Quirks! Other than the boys in their class, I picked up a good wealth of their powers as we continued to play! Listen!” Midoriya reasons once more before pulling out his phone.

Immediately going through his recordings, the greenette had the pale young man and Kurogiri listen as he and the girls spoke in the recording. They spoke about various topics as they played before getting into their Quirks. The recording lasted for a few minutes before it eventually ended when the battery died. Having heard this, Shigaraki felt every need to disintegrate Midoriya for that reckless stunt of his. His absence was more than enough for him to be upset, but having heard the recording, the pale young man really wanted to rip the greenette a new one. And if he were to hear another excuse from him, it would be too soon. But since Midoriya decided to show Shigaraki the proof of his loyalty, he calmed down a bit before saying,

“Well Kurogiri, it appears that we turned Midoriya into a spy! Who’d have thought that you would be playing with Momo’s heart while recording her friends talking about school life, boys, and Quirks! It’s a classic! A classic way to build trust as a team! Wouldn’t have it any other way!” “W-What’re you saying, Tomura?” Midoriya questions as he grows even more nervous.

“Keep doing your job. Find out whatever you can on them and report back to me whenever you have something on them. But there’s one thing that I need to go over with you, Izuku.” Shigaraki says before grabbing his shoulder.

“O-Okay? What is it?” the greenette asks.

Drawing his face closer towards Midoriya, the pale young man grabs him by the back of his neck before getting close to his ear and says in a growling voice,

“If I ever find out that you’re still getting your loins wet with that ponytailed bitch… you’re gonna wish you jumped off that building before I stopped you. Am I clear?”

Having said that, the greenette felt his body dribble in terror from the pale young man’s promise that he would kill Momo. While he was let off the hook for the time being, it would be inevitable that he would be forced to make that choice. The choice between living as the

infamous man who brought Hero Society to its knees or living life as a regular family man before getting his future family killed in the process. The end was the same for him either way. Only difference was that he was now being used as a spy to keep tabs on the U.A. Students, so that Shigaraki could keep tabs on them that way. And Midoriya didn't have a say in that matter.

"But enough about that. I have urgent business to discuss with you." Shigaraki says.

"And what's that?" Midoriya asks.

"Recently, someone's been tailing us and we've been doing our damnedest to keep that rat off us." the Decay Villain responded while doing everything he can to keep his cool.

"Any luck?" the Green Devil asked.

"We were able to find her, but she unfortunately got away from us. And she shouldn't be too far away from the group now." Shigaraki answered.

"You mean she's near the others…?" Midoriya asked once more.

"We pinned her somewhere she couldn't escape. But if we're gonna carry this out properly, we need you with us." Shigaraki says.

"What do you mean?" Midoriya asks again. "Get dressed. We need an executioner." Shigaraki orders in a firm voice.

"You mean you've already caught her!?" the greenette questions once again.

"GET DRESSED!!!!!!" the pale young man suddenly screamed. Jumping from hearing his childhood friend scream at him, Midoriya does as he is told and heads into his room to get dressed. The greenette had no idea what was going on with Shigaraki, but the pale young man seemed to be pissed about something. One way or another, he needed him for better or worse. When he was finished getting dressed, Midoriya got out of his room and noticed that Kurogiri had already made a warpgate for the three of them.

"Let's go. We don't have time to waste." Shigaraki urges.

"Okay." Midoriya obeys.

With that, the trio head through the warpgate where the entire League of Villains awaited them. But when they make it through, they notice both Mustard and Spinner holding what appeared to be some sort of model with pink hair, wearing a devil-themed black leotard with a miniskirt and a black thief mask across her eyes. Looking directly at her, she quivers in fear at seeing the Green Devil up close for the first time.

"Hey, hey! Look, Devil! That washboard's dressed exactly like you! You're a match made in heaven!" Shigaraki jeers as he looks at her.

"I prefer bigger." Midoriya says as he looks at her.

Looking directly at him, the model felt a looming fear overwhelm her as she watched. She wanted to escape, but there was just no way that she could break free. Especially since she was already surrounded by the League of Villains.

“J-Just you wait until the old man finds you! You’re gonna wish you hadn’t touched me!” the girl screamed as she tried to break free.

“I wouldn’t bother with me if I were you. And because I’m in a bit of a bad mood right now, this can go both ways - you either ‘fess up what you overheard about our conversation or I shatter your career piece by piece until I get to your face. Either way… you’re fucked. Now tell me… why have you been following us? What’s your name? Are you an idol?” Shigaraki asks with an eerie grin on his face.

“PopStep! And I’m here to get back at the Green Devil, of course! He took Koichi from me! He was just an ordinary college student who couldn’t hurt a fly to save his life! He may have been a massive dork and was totally annoying with his All Might worship, but he was my friend! He was-! He was…” the girl says as she feels herself start to break down.

“Tsk, tsk. That’s not how revenge works, sweetie. If you really hated my brother that much, you would’ve come at him with much worse power than what you’re already packing. And the way I see it, you were heading into a suicide mission where you would either come out on top or die trying. And as I said before, it’s the same, either way. But before we kill you, would you like to see the face of your killer?” Shigaraki says as he wraps his arms around Midoriya’s shoulder.

“Huh?” PopStep asks in a shocked tone.

Without warning, Shigaraki pulls the mask to reveal Midoriya’s face to her. And as he suspected, she was shocked to see Koichi’s killer’s true face. Her friend and life-long crush was done in by a freckled nerd who looked as if his lunch money would get stolen and his head flushed down the toilet. Shocked to learn of this, she shouts,

“You! Why!? What did Koichi ever do to you!? All that he wanted to do was go to college and help people! What gives you the right to bring such misery upon others for the various misfortunes that you went through!? Getting rejected by the popular girl!? Getting beat up just for looking a certain way!? Never getting the chance to have your own family!? That look on your face tells me that much! So what now!? You gonna silence me!? Gonna twist that knife into me so hard that I gargle blood!? What’s your next move, chief!?”

Hearing this, the greenette grabbed his knife to get ready to deliver on those implications. But before he could carve the idol like a pumpkin, the pale young man moves him out of the way and grabs her face. Giving Midoriya a psychopathic smirk, Shigaraki says,

“This one’s on me.”

Activating his Decay Quirk, the pale young man makes Idol’s face peel and rot away as slow and painful as he could. Watching her flesh and hair tear off to the point where they could see her skinless face. And that was all before getting down to the skull. Before long, her eyeballs were bleeding to the point where jelly started spewing out with her upper body before

popping it like a water balloon with his Decay Quirk. Most of the members turned away in disgust while the others were indifferent towards it as Midoriya looked on in horror.

“We’re done here. Kurogiri, take Izuku back to his apartment.” Shigaraki orders as he wipes the blood off his hand with his shirt.

“Understood.” the Mist Villain responds before activating a warpgate.

Taking Midoriya back to his apartment, Shigaraki heads inside with him as Kurogiri stands aside. But before he could leave the greenette alone, the pale young man stops him and says,

“From now on, I want you to keep tabs on your friends and I want you to report anything back to me if you have something. But Izuku?”

“Yes?” Midoriya asks.

“One day, you’re gonna have to choose either me or that ponytailed bitch. Because at the end of the day, you are our Arbiter. The Green Devil. Were it not for my intervention, you would’ve been long dead by now. And the day will come where she will turn on you and arrest you. Once that happens… you will call out my name. Then I will say… no. Tell me anything once you hear something.” Shigaraki warns as he lets go of Izuku’s shoulder.

"Okay." Midoriya responds as he watches Shigaraki leave.

With that, Shigaraki heads back through the warpgate along with Kurogiri before closing it. Now that Midoriya was all alone, he proceeds to undress and get into some regular clothes before taking a few pills to deal with his mental illness. But just as he was about to relax, he suddenly heard a knock on the door.

“Who is it?” the greenette questions as he walks towards the door.

Proceeding to open it, he notices that it was none other than Ashido wearing nothing but a peacoat and a pair of shoes.

“Hey, Izuku~!” the pinkette cheerfully greets.

“A-Ashido!? What’re you doing here?” the greenette asks as she casually walks in.

“Oh, nothing much~. I was just wondering how Yaomomo’s boyfriend is doing~. And please Izuku, call me Mina~.” Ashido flirts as she takes off her shoes.

“You know what’ll happen if Momo catches you here.” Midoriya warns.

“She doesn’t know~. But how about we talk about you~? How have you been last night~?” Ashido asks as she slowly undoes her peacoat.

“W-Well, I…” Midoriya mutters as she watches her undo it.

But before he could get his words out, Ashido takes her peacoat off and reveals that she was naked underneath the entire time. Now Midoriya couldn’t speak at all. Watching the pinkette

walk over to the greenette, she presses her large chest on his before saying,

“How about I take care of your friend downstairs first~? Does that sound like a good idea~?”

As much as he wanted to reject her advances, the greenette just couldn’t go through with it. The pinkette was beautiful in all the right places and she was willing to show him a good time. Midoriya loves Momo, but Shigaraki was right. He is a villain and all he could do was look at her as she smiled at him. Already knowing what she wants, Ashido smirks and kisses Midoriya passionately as he returns the gesture before reaching down to grab her ass. And before he knew it, they proceeded to have sex all the way into next morning.

Chapter End Notes

I'm really sorry for my tardiness. A lot has been on my mind lately. I've been living in California with my parents for twenty-four years. And I've grown sick of living here, but every time I try to save up, I get distracted and blow my money on worthless shit. But I've started saving up now. Once I have the money required, I'm planning on moving to Alabama where a friend is waiting for me. I hope to get a job as either a Computer Technician or a Cook over there. One way or another, I want out of California. But we didn't come here to talk about me. In the next chapter, I will be focusing on the Provisional Hero License Exam Arc. I might or might not have Class 1-A move into the dorms, but anything could change and I want to let you know that it will be tying into the grudge that Bakugou holds against Midoriya. One way or another, I will shed more light on that blonde turd's fixation on our green sweet pea. But before I go, I'd recommend checking out Cain on here. It's an MHA story and it does a helluva job breaking down Bakugou's obsession towards Midoriya in the beginning of the canon story. It's on here and I'd totally recommend it. Anyway, I hope you enjoyed this chapter and I'll see you later.

P.S. Only one month until Halo Infinite releases...

P.S.S. If only I had an Xbox Series X...

P.S.S.S. Heroic Mode can be a bitch sometimes....

P.S.S.S.S. Halo Reach and Halo 4 are on their way for my marathon to Infinite...

Back to School

Chapter Summary

After a few days of mourning, everyone heads back to U.A. High School...

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

The next day, everyone in Class 1-A was back in class. However, they were mostly silent since Jiro and Sero were now gone. Even though they had a lot to say to each other, they barely spoke, especially the Class 1-A Boys. As Yaoyorozu was chatting with Hagakure and Uraraka in private, they suddenly spot Ashido walking in, all tired and unkempt.

“Hey, Ashido~. You look tired~. Are you okay~?” Hagakure asked, trying to remain cheerful.

“I’m fine. Just couldn’t sleep last night. And I’m feeling a bit woozy.” Ashido yawned as she walked over to them.

“Are you okay? Maybe we should take you to the nurse’s office?” Uraraka suggests, feeling concerned for the pinkette.

“Thanks Uraraka, but I’ll be fine. At least I think I’m fine…” Ashido mutters as she rubs her head.

“Ashido…? Are you okay?” Yaoyorozu asks, trying to understand what her friend’s going through.

“I’ll let you know if I’m feeling ill or something. Only thing I can do is hope that I don’t fall asleep during class.” Ashido says with a light chuckle, earning eye-rolls from her friends.

But as they awaited their teacher’s arrival, Kaminari walked into the classroom. His eyes were all baggy, his hair was completely unkempt, and he looked as if he barely had time to get dressed into his school uniform. And to add insult to injury, his usual cheerful demeanor has all but fizzled out. His classmates, sans Bakugou, were completely aghast by appearance and all they could do was watch him take his seat while waiting for their teacher to arrive. Feeling the need to break the ice, Kirishima walks over to his friend and asks,

“Are you okay, dude? You look like you haven’t been sleeping much.”

Without batting an eye, the Electric Student says in a depressed tone,

“I’m fine. Just had a few bad nights.”

“You look like you had more than a few. Are you all right?” Mineta asks, trying to help him out as well.

“Guys, I’m really not in the mood to talk right now. I just wanna get through the day without incident and not get in anyone’s way, okay?” Kaminari responds without trying to get aggressive.

“Whatever it is that’s bothering you Kaminari, we can help. You don’t have to keep anything from us.” Iida says as he tries to help the suffering Electric Student.

“Oh, let him be. It’s not like the Joy Buzzer can get any now that Earplugs is dead now.” Bakugou says in an annoyed tone.

Gasps echoed across the entire room after hearing Bakugou’s backhanded comment. Hearing this, Iida furiously walks over and grabs Bakugou by his shirt before yanking him out of his seat before saying in a low, angry voice,

“If you wish to remain here and graduate with us… you will do us the courtesy of keeping your mouth shut. Unless you wish to take it up with Principal Nezu, that is.”

“Yeah? And what does that rat have to do with Joy Buzzer?” Bakugou asks in a smug tone.

“Ever since the day we were assigned the same class, you have been nothing but rude, condescending, and worst of all… sadistic. When you ran into Midoriya back at the mall, something felt off about you. It was as if you wanted to hurt him. Whatever it is that you’re hiding from us, I will find out. And when I do, I will not stop until you’ve been brought to justice.” Iida says in a cold tone as he looks at the Explosive Blonde like a cobra.

“Hey guys, chill. Bakugou, just tell everyone you’re sorry. We’re all-!” Kirishima pleads before getting cut off by the explosive blonde.

“Fuck off, shitty hair! The adults are talking.” Bakugou shouts as he faces Iida.

“Funny. Because all I’ve been talking to is a big angry toddler.” Iida insults while keeping his eyes on the blonde.

Hearing this, Bakugou decided to press a few buttons by saying,

“Oh, you must mean that Quirkless loser who couldn’t get a girl unless she was some desperate bitch, right? That little shit’s nothing but a doll to play with until-!”

Just then, Yaoyorozu whacks Bakugou into a wall with her signature staff before jamming it into his throat before saying,

“If I ever catch you anywhere near Izuku, you are going to wish that you never enrolled here, Bakugou. And just so we understand each other - Izuku is my fiancee, making me that desperate bitch. So unless you want to spend a year eating soft food, I would suggest keeping your mouth shut and staying away from Izuku. Am I understood?”

As usual, Bakugou remained stubborn to the point where he may as well have been a statue. But before he could do anything else, Ashido steps in with her Acid Quirk activated alongside Todoroki and Tokoyami before saying,

“Are we understood, Bakugou~?”

But before it could escalate any further, Ectoplasm shouts,

“Enough! Take your seats! All of you!”

Hearing his command, the Class 1-A Students do as they’re told and sit down in their respective desks.

“Any more of your spats and you will all be sent to detention! Am I clear?” Ectoplasm warns in a harsh tone.

“Yes, Sensei.” the Class 1-A Students heed without question.

Entering alongside Ectoplasm were Midnight and Present Mic. However, they weren’t acting like their usual selves as they walked in. Instead, they looked depressed and melancholic and they didn’t even bother with hiding their expressions as they walked. Standing in front of Class 1-A, Midnight spoke up and announced,

“Due to his injuries from fighting the Green Devil back at the Beast’s Forest… Aizawa will not be teaching for the rest of the semester.”

Hearing this shocked the entire class. Everyone knew that the Underground Hero was banged up from fighting the Green Devil, but no one would have suspected that Aizawa would just throw in the towel after everything that happened to him over the years in his career as Eraserhead. This made them all the more wary now that everything’s gone back to normal for the time being now that the League of Villains has gone into hiding after All For One’s death at the hands of All Might.

“There is also another thing we have to go over with you, kids. We originally planned on having you live in Dorms to assure everyone that U.A. High School is a safe haven for all of you. But due to the death of All Might as well as a couple other students that we will not be mentioning in the long term as well as the many protests of the public as well as a few of your parents… after further discussion, we decided that having you live here is out of the question. I’m sure most of you understand.” Present Mic announces as well in his uncharacteristic normal voice.

Everyone was shocked to hear about this. The faculty actually planned on having the Students live here in U.A. High School. Had All Might, Jiro, and Sero survived, this would have been an interesting publicity stunt. But somehow, none of them were really surprised. After everything that has happened to them since the beginning of their first year, it was quite understandable that no one would want their flesh and blood living in the high school where disaster follows.

“That being said… until Aizawa returns, I will be your teacher for the remainder of the semester. But take heart children, Heroes never die. They just need a break. Anyway, open up your textbooks to Chapter 10 on the fundamentals of Quirk Building…” Ectoplasm says as he turns towards the chalkboard.

The day proceeded like usual. Nothing out of the ordinary as everyone took their classes like normal without incident until the end of the day. On some days after school, either Ashido or Yaoyorozu would go to Midoriya’s apartment and have sex with him without each other’s knowledge. And even on the days when he smelt weird, he would just make up the excuse that he was only exercising. An excuse that they would find odd since he would never smell a certain way, but would give him the benefit of the doubt. But one day as Midoriya was playing some games, he suddenly heard a knock on the door.

“Yes?” the greenette asked.

Hearing the door knock again, an annoyed Midoriya gets off the couch and heads toward the door to open it. To his surprise, it turned out to be Spinner in his regular clothes.

“What are you doing here?” a furious Midoriya asked as he pulled the Reptilian Villain inside the apartment before shutting the door.

“The boss told me to keep an eye on you. So I’m gonna be sleeping here while you continue to gather intel on the enemy. Hmm, I see you’ve added some more gaming consoles to your set.” Iguchi says as he looks at the living room set.

“You’re not supposed to be here. If Mina or Momo catch you here, they’ll-!” Midoriya says before hearing a knock on his door.

Scared by the knock on the door, Midoriya turns to Iguchi and gestures to him to keep quiet as he heads towards the door. Grabbing the lock, he slowly turns it before grabbing the knob. Turning to Iguchi, Midoriya mentally prepares himself alongside him before facing the door. Turning the knob, the greenette opens it and it turns out to be none other than the pizza delivery guy.

“Hello sir, sorry I’m late. You ordered your Meat Lover’s?” the pizza delivery guy said as he held out the box.

“I see. Give me a moment.” Midoriya says as he heads over to the kitchen to get the money.

After paying the man, the greenette takes the pizza and heads inside after closing the door. Putting the pizza down, Midoriya turns to Iguchi and says,

“If you’re going to live here, you are going to keep silent and let me do the talking. You will also be sleeping on the couch and you are not allowed in my mom’s room under any circumstances. But let me be clear - you are living here under my rules and my supervision. If anything happens, I will be the first to know without exception. And if you give us away to either Mina or Momo, I’m going to make a coat out of you. You get me?”

“Understood, master.” Iguchi responds in a firm tone.

Having heard that, the greenette says,

“Right. Anyway, it’s time to eat. Grab a plate.”

Doing as his master told him, the Reptilian Villain does as he’s told and grabs a plate before sitting down at the table to eat with the greenette. When they were finished, they proceeded to play some video games with each other before hearing another knock on the door. Hearing this, Midoriya pauses the game and gestures to Iguchi to remain quiet. Heading towards the door, the greenette opens and notices that it was none other than Ashido in her peacoat.

“Hey there, Izuku~. How have you been~?” the pinkette flirts as she looks at the greenette.

“O-Oh. I’m fine.. Mina. What about you?” Midoriya says as he tries to block her view.

But Ashido proved herself to be too clever and moved past him, only to notice a reptilian stranger in his apartment.

“My, my~. And who do we have here~? Never would’ve guessed that Izu would have such a handsome guest~.” Ashido flirts as she moves her index finger around the stiffened Lizard’s leather jacket.

“I-I’m twenty years old, ma’am!” Iguchi stutters as he moves away from her.

“I see. Anyway, it wouldn’t be an issue if me and Izuku spent some time alone here, would it~?” Ashido asks with a cheeky grin on her face.

“Just take some money and go to the arcade or something…” Midoriya says in order to get him to leave.

Nervously nodding his head, the Reptilian Villain does as he’s told and grabs the money before leaving the apartment. Once outside after closing the door, Iguchi presses his ear near the door. Hearing inappropriate noises from inside, Spinner blushes as he overhears them before saying to himself,

“So what Shigaraki said is true…”

Iguchi leaves the complex and decides to enjoy himself for the night while Midoriya and Ashido enjoy themselves until the next morning.

. . .

The next day, everyone was back in school with no incident and most on time, some not. But then Ashido walks in all tired and worn out from last night. Having recently taken some birth control pills with no knowledge from everyone, she made sure to hide the bottle in her backpack and continued to go about her day. But as she was taking her seat, Hagakure walks over and says,

“You look like hell, Ashido~. Are you okay~?”

“Yeah. You look really tired.” Uraraka comments as well.

“I’m fine, girls. I just-!” Ashido says before Iida interrupts her.

“Everyone, take your seats! Ectoplasm is arriving soon!” the bespeckled Class 1-A President calls out.

Doing as he says, everyone takes their seats and waits for Ectoplasm to show up in class. And as they suspected, he arrives with Midnight and Present Mic. Opening the door, they enter and stand in front of the Class 1-A Students. Clearing his throat, the Clone Hero speaks,

“Good morning, Students. I’m sure that most of you have understandably been on edge lately, but we have an announcement to make. Over the past few weeks, we have debated on whether or not we should go through with this after the incidents concerning the League of Villains. However, this is something that we can’t overrule since this is part of your curriculum as a class.”

Everyone leaned forward to hear what Ectoplasm had to say. But then Midnight cuts in and announces in her usual, cheery mood,

“You will all be participating in the Provisional Hero License Exam~!”

“WHAT!?!?!?” everyone shouts at the top of their lungs upon hearing that announcement.

Chapter End Notes

Well, it's official - I'm going to be heading into the Provisional Hero License Exam Arc. I'm not sure how it will go, but I will be showing some smut with Ashido and Yaoyorozu and I will touch a bit more into Bakugou's fixation on Midoriya. I wanted to add in Spinner as Midoriya's new roommate because I wanna take a big risk with their relationship as master/student and I will try and show Togata interacting with the greenette. I will also try and show Gentle Criminal as well as La Brava if I can, but I'm not sure how with the way this story is going. Anyway, it's been bit of a hazy week for me and I will be away in Arizona for Thanksgiving next week, so if you're not seeing any new chapters, that's the reason. Anyway, I rambled long enough. Enjoy the chapter.

P.S. If anyone's got to play Halo Infinite, please tell me how it went.

P.S.S. I finally got past the second level Halo:CE Legendary...

P.S.S.S. I think I might play Kingdom Hearts later.

P.S.S.S.S. Can anyone make a TV Tropes page?

Minimum Day

Chapter Summary

> Having received the Students' attention, the teachers proceed to explain further about the exam...

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

Hearing the news, Class 1-A had no idea what to make of this knowledge. On one hand, they were excited to be heading into the next order of the curriculum. But on the other hand, they had nearly met a bloody demise at the hands of the League of Villains back at the Beast's Forest. And to make matters worse, they were far from finished with their morbid schemes against the Heroes.

"The Exam will be held within a few weeks from now, giving you enough time to train and hone your Quirk's abilities before the event comes around. And to help with that, we have secured enough funding to build a new gym called Gym Gamma. We will also be heading there before lunch break." Ectoplasm explained further.

"As soon as we finish class, we will give you a tour of Gym Gamma during P.E.. Once you finish changing, that is." Midnight says.

"And that's where the fun begins, Class 1-A. You will be showing us your progress and the time you spent in enhancing and strengthening your Quirks while we continue to assess your capabilities." Present Mic explained in an uncharacteristically calm voice

"Do any of you have any questions?" Ectoplasm explained further before getting around to the questions.

As excited as Class 1-A was, most of them still had a lot to go through after a full semester of incident after incident. They had just lost two of their closest classmates and All Might, yet were now being told to keep pushing forward through these tough times. There was only so much, yet so little that they could all handle. But as they pondered those thoughts, Iida stood out of his chair and said,

"Ectoplasm… it is with deep regret that I must object to this announcement."

"Oh? And why is that, Iida?" Ectoplasm questions as he turns his attention towards the Class 1-A President.

"Ever since the day we arrived here… we have been barraged one time after another by the League of Villains. From the USJ Stadium to Hosu City to the Beast's Forest as well as the

Kamino Ward… all we have gained from this is death and destruction. Say that we are guaranteed the security necessary for the Provisional Hero License Exam… how will we know if the facility is safe and secure with zero chance of infiltration? Or if there are any members from the League that aren't disguised as security guards? Everywhere we go, disaster follows. And that is something that I can't just take a chance with now that all the incidents have lined up." Iida argues.

"Iida…" Ectoplasm mutters.

"I object as well." Yaoyorozu says, springing out of her seat as well.

"Miss Yaoyorozu? Do you have something to say as well…?" Ectoplasm asks, turning his gaze towards the ponytailed girl.

"Yes. How will you guarantee our safety? We were lucky to have survived the attack back at the Beast's Forest. And after everything that happened back at Kamino… I can't. I just can't allow this to go any further. If anyone from the League, such as the Green Devil, were to sneak their way into the exam, how will we be able to defend ourselves? We have faced so many incidents since the USJ and it cannot be a coincidence that this will occur once again. How can you guarantee our safety if this is to happen again?" Yaoyorozu argues as well.

The Class 1-A President and Vice President presented some compelling arguments. Over the past year as they attended U.A. High School, they were bombarded with attack after attack from the League of Villains and they were lucky enough to come out unscathed. If this were to continue any further, they could be either dead or worse.

"I agree as well. Every time we go someplace, disaster follows. Most of us were barely able to make it out of the the Beast's Forest alive. And now we lost Jiro and Sero. If we keep this up, more of us will be dead before graduation. What will we do if the League of Villains finds out where we are?" Mineta agreed as he began questioning the safety of U.A High School.

"Listen everyone, we understand that it's been a rough year for all of you. And you are all within reason to question our safety protocol, but-" Midnight says before Tokoyami interrupts.

"I am sorry, but I must agree with my classmates as well. We were barely able to defend ourselves against the League of Villains and the Nomu they unleashed upon us. I could not bear to think of our fates if this were to happen to us again." Tokoyami says in a melancholic voice.

"Yeah, but that doesn't-" Present Mic said before being interrupted by Todoroki.

"We know that you are not to blame for the circumstances we transpired into. But the fact of the matter is we lost two of our friends and now we have to live with their deaths. And that's why we can't go through with this Exam." Todoroki responds while doing everything within his power to not scratch his burn scars.

‘Guys, I know that we lost Jiro and Sero back in Kamino. But we can’t just-” Kirishima says before Kaminari interrupts him.

“Dude… we lost Jiro and Sero. Why the hell shouldn’t we get angry over this decision?” Kaminari says in a pessimistic tone.

“Kaminari…” Kirishima mutters as the Electric Student turns away from his friend.

“Ugh… you extras are the biggest pussies I’ve ever seen.” Bakugou mouths off while leaning back on his chair.

Hearing this, Class 1-A angrily turned their attention towards the explosive blonde and felt the need to really let him have it. Todoroki was the first to stand up to walk over to Bakugou’s desk and knock it out of the way to get his attention.

“WHAT THE FUCK WAS THAT FOR, ICY HOT!?!?!?” Bakugou screams while still in his chair.

“Get up.” Todoroki orders in a low, angry voice.

“Children! Sit down!” Ectoplasm shouts.

Ignoring his warning, Bakugou stands up and faces Todoroki as the rest of Class 1-A stood out of the way of this potentially lethal conflict. Deadlocked in the classroom, the two Students activated their Quirks as they got ready to fight each other. Bakugou, as he stared down Todoroki with his Explosion Quirk slightly sparkling, says in a hateful voice,

“I think it’s about time that I finally remind you who’s really the Number One Hero in this goddamned classroom, Icy Hot. Because you’re too much of a pussy to say that I’m the best there is as a Hero.”

Instead of losing his cool with the explosive blonde, Todoroki taunts,

“Funny. Because the last time I saw you fight, you could barely handle Midoriya back at the mall.”

Hearing this really started to set off Bakugou. When he swings his arms at Todoroki, he screams,

“YOU’RE FUCKING DEAD, ICY HOT!!!!!”

But before they could trade blows with each other, Midnight rips off the sleeve of her bodysuit and activates her Somnambulist Quirk and knocks everyone inside the classroom out. Now that Class 1-A was completely unconscious, the teachers turned towards each other and began to talk.

“That could’ve gotten ugly.” Present Mic says in a relieved tone.

“It’s worse than we anticipated. Now that All Might is gone, there’s very little we can do to keep U.A. High School, let alone Class 1-A, under control.” Ectoplasm says as he turns

towards the unconscious Students.

“Still doesn’t excuse us from our duties as Heroes. We need to find a way to keep them together and fast. Force just isn’t working.” Midnight says in a worried tone.

“Indeed. But how can we keep them unified? It’s not as if we can just have them take class calls at home. That would bring even more bad press to us. There must be a way to have the Students here work together.” Ectoplasm says as he assesses the situation.

Looking back at the Students, they were all still fast asleep from Midnight’s Somnambulist Mist. As they scanned the area, they immediately looked to the right side of the classroom and spotted Bakugou and Todoroki.

“Hey guys, have you ever wondered why Class 1-A keeps getting a bad rap around here?” Present Mic asks.

“Whoever the loudest one is never shuts up about being Number One and being obsessed with death and such, Yamada.” Midnight answers as she eyes the two students.

“I think we understand what to do now. Present Mic, take Bakugou out of the classroom. If we wish to keep the peace, he must be removed and placed into a separate room under sharp supervision for now. We will discuss this with Principal Nezu later. But right now, it would be wise to send the Students home for the day.” Ectoplasm explains.

“Right-o.” Present Mic says before heading over to pick up Bakugou.

Immediately, Yamada heads over and picks up Bakugou before taking him over to Principal Nezu’s office. And perfect timing too. Everyone wakes up and notices only Ectoplasm and Midnight standing in front of them with smirks on their faces.

“Hey, what’s going on? Where’s Bakugou?” Kirishima asks upon immediately noticing the explosive blonde wasn’t there.

“Good news, kids~! You get to go home early for today~! So enjoy the rest of your day-off until tomorrow~! Rest up~!” Midnight announces in a flighty tone.

“What!? But we barely made it through the first period! Didn’t you at least go over it with the rest of the faculty staff?!” Iida questions as he waves his arm around in his usual manner.

“I agree. The day has barely started and we’re now just being sent home!? What’s going on here?” Yaoyorozu questions as well.

Leave that bit to us. But right now, we want you to return home for today and come back tomorrow. No questions asked. Have a nice day.” Ectoplasm says in a firm tone.

The Class 1-A Students were greatly confused by this slight change. And to top it all off, Bakugou was missing. This situation was very strange and they couldn’t wrap their heads around on why they were being sent home early. But because they got to go home early for today and Bakugou wasn’t here to scream his head off about why they were now being

ordered to do so, they did as they were told and gathered their things before leaving the premises for today.

“That was intense back there. I almost thought a massacre was about to begin.” Hagakure shudders as she walks with most of Class 1-A.

“I wish Bakugou did attack me.” Todoroki mutters.

“Huh? Why is that, Todoroki?” Iida questions, confused by his friend’s statement.

“At least it would’ve given the teachers a reason to expel him. Ever since the day we became classmates, he’s been insufferable. Never shuts up about wanting to fight or kill someone on sight. By the way Yaoyorozu, has Midoriya spoken about Bakugou?” Todoroki says as he turns his attention towards the ponytailed girl.

Hearing that question did stagger Yaoyorozu a bit, but after hearing the stories surrounding the explosive blonde, the ponytailed girl didn’t seem the least bit queased. Continuing to walk, she spoke,

“Calling Bakugou a monster would be too complimentary for him, Todoroki. All I can tell you is that Midoriya was bullied relentlessly by Bakugou since he was little and there’s just no other way to explain it to you other than he’s not what he claims to be as a Hero. So please do your best to keep an eye on him.”

To no one’s surprise, they were all on edge. If Bakugou really was who Yaoyorozu claimed him to be, then they would never be able to look at anyone the same way ever again. Whether it be him or the League of Villains, they were now living in an era where they would have to fall asleep with one eye open unless they wanted to get killed. But as they walked, Yaoyorozu suddenly spotted Izuku walking out of a game shop with a reptilian man. Feeling that this was her opportunity to be with him for today, the ponytailed girl shouted,

“Izuku~!”

The greenette and the reptilian were caught by surprise and they noticed Yaoyorozu and her friends approaching them. They duo were equally caught off-guard by their surprise appearance, but they kept themselves under control and put up a straight face. But that immediately went away when she pulled him in for a kiss. Class 1-A as well as his reptilian friend along with everyone else were put off by this gesture.

“She must really like him.” the reptilian says in an uncomfortable tone.

Most of the boys gave him an uncomfortable chuckle while the girls just watched with goo-goo eyes. When she suddenly felt the need to gasp for air, the ponytailed girl pulled away from the greenette and took the moment to breathe while resting her forehead on his.

“We’ve been let out early today~. I hope you didn’t mind the intrusion~.” Yaoyorozu teases while holding onto her fiancee.

“N-Not at all… we were just about to head home.” Midoriya says while catching his breath from the deep kiss.

“Yeah. So… who are you, guys? I don’t think Midoriya ever introduced you to me.” the reptilian said in a confused tone.

“Oh, right… this is Shuichi Iguchi. He’s one of my school counselors.” Midoriya says as he introduces his reptilian friend.

Upon getting a closer look at him, the Class 1-A Students were confused to see him. Midoriya never mentioned that he had a friend, let alone any at all when he first met them. Whether it was pure coincidence or speculation, the reptilian seemed awfully suspicious to them. But then Ashido says,

“Hey, I know you~! We met each other at Midori’s apartment~!”

“Izuku’s Apartment? What do you mean by that, Ashido?” Yaoyorozu questions in a blunt tone as she turns towards the pinkette.

Everyone turned their attention towards her and Ashido immediately froze up. Midoriya kept silent as well while he was being held by Momo. The pinkette kept her hands near her abdomen as she tried keeping her cool. She remembered being done by Izuku so many times that she would sometimes wake up all woozy and tired from their affair and would feel the need to throw up excessively for getting knocked up by the greenette. Having known Yaomomo for a year now, the very last thing that she wanted to do was give herself away to the ponytailed girl, unless she wanted to feel her wrath. But before she could defend herself, Midoriya said,

“Animal Crossing!”

“I-Izuku…?” Momo asked, confused by Izuku’s statement.

“Ashido told me that she wanted to borrow some Animal Crossing games. Right, Ashido?” Izuku asks as he looks at her along with Momo and the others.

Quickly realizing what Izuku was trying to do, Ashido deflects the suspicion and says,

“Y-Yeah~! I was curious about the games Midori had and I wanted to borrow a few~. Animal Crossing was my first choice~.” Ashido says in order to throw off the suspicion.

Yaoyorozu looked at the pinkette in a suspicious manner for a minute. It was like she was hiding something from her. Like she was being held at gunpoint or vice versa. But the ponytailed girl decided to ignore her suspicions and and turns to Iguchi before saying,

“I see. So why are you living with Izuku? He never mentioned you before.”

“Oh. Well you see, I’m his personal counselor and he’s often come to my office to discuss his problems with me. And now that the school’s undergoing renovations, I decided to volunteer and live with him since he’s financially compromised for the time being until he gets a job.” Iguchi answers while keeping a low profile.

Having heard his answer, Yaoyorozu turns to Izuku and says,

“I see~. So Izuku, wanna spend the rest of the day with us~? We were let off school for today~.”

“Sure. I’ve wanted to spend some time with you for quite a bit now.” Midoriya happily answers on a whim.

With that, Midoriya and Iguchi proceed to join Class 1-A on their day-off and enjoy themselves while the opportunity is still theirs.

Chapter End Notes

Well, it's been a week now and I enjoyed my Thanksgiving dinner. Finally got around to seeing Dune and it's an awesome movie, but make sure to clear your schedule first before watching it. Now that the mini-review's over, I'm going to say that I will be focusing on Bakugou in the first half of the next chapter before going back to the rest of Class 1-A. Then after that, I will focus on the rest of the Provisional Hero License Exam. I feel a bit rested up, but it's still gonna be weekly. But before I go, I finally put up a TV Tropes pages, so woo (that's my excitement)! It's not much, but you can look at it whenever you want now. I'll have a link below in the description. Anyway, enjoy the chapter and the rest of your day.

https://tvtropes.org/pmwiki/pmwiki.php/Fanfic/TheGreenDevil

P.S. Gonna try and watch Ghostbusters Afterlife this weekend.

P.S.S. I can't wait for Christmas...

Warning

Chapter Summary

Taken to the Boiler room, Bakugou is now being asked questions...

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

Still unconscious from the effects of the Somnambulist Quirk issued by Midnight, Bakugou was hauled off to an unknown location inside U.A. High School. As he slept, he dreamt about the times he would often take Deku to the back of any spot, whether it be school or some other place, and have his secret play time with the nerd. Stripping him out of his clothes and bending him over to his waist, he would always pull his pants down and go to town on Deku with his friends while being recorded by his friends as they kept quiet to avoid drawing attention to themselves.

"Ugh, that nerd is so delicious~. It's been so long since I've been able to make Deku taste my children~. Once I take care of that ponytailed rich bitch and that pink slut at the Provisional Hero License Exam, Deku will be all mine~." Bakugou thought as he slept.

He could also remember himself and his friends violently beating Deku up behind any building before taking his money and, whenever he finished raping the nerd, his clothes. He could always imagine the pain and humiliation Deku would go through whenever he needed to stay behind and wait for Auntie Inko to arrive and help him.

"Deku should've learned his place when we met each other again back at the mall. Humiliating me in front of everyone and having me recorded for the entire world to see me get my ass kicked by that goddamned nerd. When I find that shitty Deku, he's gonna wish that he never existed at all. I can already imagine his cries for his mommy as he begs me to end it all before leaving him all caged up~... as my doll~. No one will ever know the truth behind Deku~. He will be mine~. Forever~..." Bakugou thought once more before feeling himself get thrown on the ground.

Hearing the door slam shut immediately awakened the explosive blonde. He looked around and it appeared to be some sort of boiler room. Occupying the area besides himself were Present Mic, Midnight, and Ectoplasm. He was wrapped up in the Underground Hero's leftover bandages and his mouth was sealed tighter than a jelly bean jar. The explosive blonde looked up and noticed Ectoplasm and Present Mic looking down at him with stern looks on their faces. But then Ectoplasm crouches down and says to Bakugou,

"Shout and we'll have you expelled."

On that note, the Clone Hero removes the binds to his mouth, allowing the explosive blonde to breathe. As he gasped for breath, Bakugou had a lot to say to the Heroes for bringing him down to the boiler room while unconscious. But as he continued breathing for air, Ectoplasm spoke,

“For the past year, you have been nothing but a nuisance in our class. Picking fights with the students, making empty boasts about your abilities, and always having nothing to show for your power other than your unchecked ego. You could barely handle yourself against a Quirkless civilian back at the Kiyashi Shopping Mall. If All Might were still alive and watched you acting like a child screaming to use the sand bucket, he would be severely disappointed in you, Bakugou. Do you have anything to say on that matter?”

Bakugou was confused by this question. He remembered being knocked out cold by the effects of Somnambulist before somehow recalling himself being carried somewhere inside the school. But now it was just him and the Pro Heroes. For better or worse, he was personally carried over by his teachers to speak with them in private. However, they looked certainly displeased with him for some reason and he was about to learn why in the next second. So Bakugou says,

“The fuck do you care, Ectoplasm?! Icy Hot was-!”

Just then, Ectoplasm rewraps the bandages around Bakugou’s mouth and seals him off from speaking any further. Kneeling down, the Clone Hero grabs the blonde’s face and turns his head towards him to make eye-contact. Then Present Mic decides to chime in and speak his piece to Bakugou.

“Why must you always be difficult? We bring you down here to talk and this is how you reward us. Unbelievable. A friend of ours lost his arms and career to the Green Devil back in the Beast’s Forest and all you can do is scream and shout like a toddler. You’ve probably been told yes and that you were gonna accomplish things your whole life by mommy and daddy, haven’t you? Well, we’ve got some bad news for you, sunshine. You’re not special. You’re not powerful and talented. You’re nothing but an obnoxious little shit who was only lucky enough to win the lottery on the first try.” Present Mic says before laughing with his fellow Heroes.

Then Midnight kneels down and speaks her mind as well.

“Do you wanna know why Todoroki attacked you back there, sweetie~? Because all you do is bark all day and all night~. Like some giant, overgrown chihuahua~. You got beaten by that Quirkless kid back at the Kiyashi Mall because you always underestimate your enemies~. What does that say about us as Heroes?” Midnight taunts before shifting to a hostile tone.

“Day after day, there is always a problem and it somehow comes back to you. Every time you leave, you always talk to yourself. Always whispering to yourself. Aizawa told us about this on break and he said you were muttering something about this person named Deku. Do you happen to know anything about this… *Deku*?” Ectoplasm questions as he looks at the captive blonde.

Perhaps for the first time in his life, not barring the time the Green Devil broke his arm during the USJ Incident, he began to shiver. He had no idea why. In his mind, Bakugou considered himself the strongest Hero that ever existed on the face of this earth. And now… he felt cornered. Like they knew what he was hiding, but decided to wait for him to say something. The only question now was when would he crack? Even if his parents prodded him so much about his life, they would never go so far as to ask what he was doing to Deku behind the scenes. This could be it. The one time where he would be forced to confess his crimes. His future as the Number One Hero would be extinguished and he would have no one but Deku to blame for all of it.

"Oh. Our apologies. Just let me loosen up the bandages on your mouth a bit. But remember - scream and you will be expelled for insubordination." Ectoplasm says before reaching for the bandages.

Grabbing them, the Clone Hero loosens up the bandages on Bakugou's mouth, so he could speak to them without issue. However, all he could do was stutter. He had no idea what to tell them without giving Deku away as his doll. And even if he did know what to say, it would only arouse suspicion of what his true nature as a Hero really is. Either way, he needed to speak and give them an answer concerning Deku. But somehow collecting himself, Bakugou played it cool and spoke,

"Deku was a childhood friend of mine. We would often play together in the park and pretend that we were Heroes. I would be All Might and he would be the villain. We would laugh and we would often ask our moms if we could go to each other's houses and we would do all sorts of things together while waiting for lunch and dinner during our sleepovers."

"Really? Care to tell us what Deku's name is?" Present Mic questions.

Trying to play it cool to at least throw off their suspicions of him for the time being, Bakugou answers in a forced tone,

"M-Midoriya. Izuku… Midoriya. We go to different schools and we would hang out from time to time. We're like brothers to each other. If anything were to happen to him, I don't know what I'd do. He's my everything. I'm just trying to be there for him since Auntie Inko died."

The Pro Heroes were shocked, to say the least. Not only do they now know his name, but now they understand what Bakugou was trying to do. However, they reconsidered his poor behavior for the whole year of him enrolling in U.A. High School and as much as they wanted to interrogate him further, there was nothing they could do outside the court of law and all they could do is let him free for the time being. Looking directly at Bakugou alongside his fellow Pro Heroes, Ectoplasm says,

"Understand us, Katsuki Bakugou - we will let you off for the time being. But if we find out that you've been hiding something from us… you will face severe consequences. And we intend on tracking down Izuku Midoriya for answers, so don't even think about interfering. Because as of now, you are on thin ice with us. Understand?"

Hearing this brought shivers to Bakugou. He wanted to deny them, but there was very little he could do to stop them. And even if he could, he would only be prolonging the inevitable. Keeping his cool, Bakugou says,

“Fine. But if Deku tells you anything, it’s not true.”

“We’ll keep that in mind.” Ectoplasm says before Midnight blasts the blonde with her Somnambulist.

“Send him home. We will have much to discuss about this case.” Ectoplasm says before proceeding to leave the boiler room with Midnight and Present Mic.

. . .

Back in the shopping district, everyone was engaging in different sorts of activities on their day-off from school. However, the girls wanted to spend some time with each other, so they decided to let the boys have their fun, much to Yaoyorozu’s dismay since she wanted to spend some time with Midoriya. As the boys were playing arcade games, Iida, Todoroki, Kirishima, and Tokoyami were spending time with the greenette while eating some snacks as Spinner was spending some time with the rest of the Class 1-A Boys.

“It’s been a month since we got to speak with you, Midoriya. How are things going with you and Yaoyorozu?” Iida asks in a friendly tone.

“Everything’s going good with us. She can get a little clingy and a bit neurotic, but she’s the nicest thing that’s ever happened to me. I wouldn’t know what to do with myself if anything were to happen to Momo.” Midoriya answers, carrying the same tone back to the bespeckled teen.

“Sounds rough. You sure you’re okay with her getting goo-goo all over you?” Kirishima asks, feeling concerned for the greenette.

“It’s okay, Kirishima. If anything, she was practically the best thing that ever happened to me. Just makes me wonder what our family would be like.” Midoriya says as he blushes over her.

“Well, you can rest assured that we won’t let anything bad happen to her, Midoriya. And no matter what happens, you have our word that you won’t suffer anymore.” Iida says in a determined tone.

“Hell yeah! Your woman ain’t going nowhere, Midoriya!” Kirishima agrees in an upbeat tone.

“*Suffer*? What do you mean, guys?” Midoriya questioned, feeling confused by that statement.

Hearing this caught the bespeckled teen off-guard and decided to backtrack what he said by responding,

“Oh, my apologies… forget that I said that, Midoriya. But you have our word, concerning Yaoyorozu’s safety.”

“What about you, Midoriya? How have you been doing lately? I never got to speak to you properly before Bakugou started that fight with you back at the mall. So is what Bakugou said about you being Quirkless true?” Todoroki asks, wanting to know about his new acquaintance and potential friend.

“Todoroki! Don’t be insensitive to Midoriya! He’s already been patronized enough by Bakugou, so-!” Iida berates before being interrupted by Kirishima mid-sentence.

“Yeah man, he’s been through enough without being called Quirkless to his face.” Kirishima agrees as he tries to keep the peace.

“It’s okay, you two. Yes, Todoroki. I am Quirkless. But it was no one’s fault that I was born this way. And it wasn’t as if I wanted a Quirk to be a Hero, not that I could do anything while Quirkless anyway. I guess that all I really wanted… were some friends.” Midoriya responds in a resigned, yet friendly tone.

“You didn’t live a happy life, did you Midoriya?” Tokoyami questions as he looks at the greenette.

“No, but whether it was God’s plan or some form of bad luck, it is what it is. Anyway, I saw your fight at the U.A. Sports Festival. You were all so cool down there. It was the best show that I ever watched. I even got to meet Endeavor when I was about to leave.” Midoriya says, shifting to a happy tone.

Hearing this seemed to scare the utter daylights out of Todoroki the moment he heard his father’s Hero name. Looking straight at the greenette, he grabs his shoulders and the Icy Student said,

“My father didn’t do anything to you, did he?!”

“Wha- n-no! He looked annoyed, but nothing that would warrant an attack. I even asked if he could take a selfie with him. He was annoyed, but he allowed it.” Midoriya answered in an attempt to calm Todoroki down.

Hearing this did get the Icy Hot Student to settle down upon hearing the greenette’s response as he lets go of his shoulders, but he still felt uneasy since he brought his father into their conversation.

“Endeavor’s your father, right? He called you Shoto from far away.” Midoriya asked in an observant tone.

“You can call him whatever you wish, Midoriya. I call him the monster that destroyed my family.” Todoroki said, shifting to a hostile tone.

“Well, whatever it is you’re going through, you can always talk to us about it. But your family affairs are yours and we won’t chip into you about it.” Midoriya said in an effort to help calm the Icy Hot Student further.

“Indeed. Midoriya, what’s your school like? Because you seem awfully carefree in spite of your disability.” Tokoyami asks, feeling the need to know about his life.

“Tokoyami!” Iida shouts as he waves his arm in his usual robotic manner.

“It’s fine, Iida. When I lost my mom, I felt as if I had nothing left to lose, but then one of the teachers stopped me. He asked me why I was getting ready to take my own life last year. After telling him, he took me to his place and fed me, even going so far as to play video games with me. The school that I go to is kind of like one big happy family. It’s a weird way to put it, but it’s true. It has its ups and downs, but it was the first school that treated me like a human being. The counselor that I stayed with told me he had to go help with repairs, so he had another counselor watch over me while he worked. Needless to say, it was the first time in my life where I ever felt joy. But if there was one regret that I did have, it was never telling my mom how much I loved her and how I wish she could’ve met Momo.” Midoriya explains as he goes into a forlorn tone.

Hearing this put his new friends in distress as they watch him get depressed over his loss. In an attempt to cheer him up, Iida says,

“How about we get you a cheeseburger? You look like you haven’t eaten much all day, Midoriya.”

“Yeah. Sounds nice.” Midoriya responds as he tries to cheer up.

As they walked forward, Kirishima had something on his mind. When he watched Midoriya and Bakugou fight, a lot had been weighing on his mind. It wasn’t anything like regular fighting between rivals or disagreement. No. It was like raw hatred and anger overwhelming the both of them as they took their aggression out on each other during their preparations for the Beast’s Forest. So Kirishima decided to stop beating around the bush and asked,

“Midoriya, I know I’ve only known you for a short bit. But I need to know something about you. Why do you hate Bakugou so much?”

That question stopped Midoriya midway from getting to the cheeseburger section along with his new friends. He hasn’t once thought about Bakugou for a short bit now and Kirishima thought it would be a wise decision to bring that up now. Looking directly at Unbreakable Student, he says in a hostile tone,

“That *creature* is not my friend.”

At that moment, a cold air started to loom over. Kirishima could feel it all over Midoriya as he looked at the greenette. It was like he became a different person as he looked at him and he looked as if he was looking to skin him alive along with Bakugou as well. Kirishima had to get Midoriya to calm down the best way that he knew, even if it meant putting him in a sleeper hold.

“W-Whoa, Midoriya! I didn’t mean to piss you off! I just wanted to know why you hate Bakugou so much! That’s all!” Kirishima says in an attempt to get him to calm down.

“Kirishima… let’s just eat.” Iida says in an attempt to break up the potential confrontation.

Since his efforts were in vain, Kirishima buckles and follows after the four of them to the burger joint. The hours rolled by as everyone was having fun and by the time it hit 6PM, everyone knew it was time for them to go home. But as expected, Yaoyorozu joined after Midoriya and she walked him home while Spinner minded his own business. Ashido went home as well to avoid drawing suspicion to her since the very last thing that she needed was a scandal. As they stand in front of the door, Yaoyorozu says as she hugs him,

“I wish we got to spend more time with each other today~. The boys just couldn’t stand me being with you~.”

“Well, it is what it is. I’m just thankful we got to see each other at all, considering you have a busy schedule.” Midoriya bemoans as he hugs her as well.

“I know, Izuku~. But there is very little I can do since my mother is strict about my studies~. But once I finish up the Provisional Hero License Exam, I promise that I will take you anywhere you wish to go~. Just you and me~. I promise~.” Yaoyorozu assures before cupping his cheek.

“I would like that, Momo.” Midoriya whispers as he looks at her eyes.

Giggling, the ponytailed girl bends over and kisses the greenette passionately. It lasted a bit longer than it should have and it was already one full minute. Spinner could hardly contain himself as he watched the two lovers move their tongues around like a dance. But once they were done, they pulled away and the drool trailed away from each other before wiping their mouths. And before Yaoyorozu leaves, she says,

“Good night, my little prince~.”

“Good night, my queen.” Midoriya responds.

With that, the ponytailed girl leaves the greenette’s place once more as an embarrassed, jaw-dropped Spinner watches her leave. Heading towards Midoriya after watching her leave the premises completely, the reptilian villain asks,

“How the hell did you get game?”

Hearing this made Midoriya roll his eyes in annoyance as they walked in without answering his question. They proceeded to play a few games before brushing their teeth and going to bed.

Chapter End Notes

Okay, so as you can see, Bakugou is now under suspicion from the teachers as well. I will get around to it much later on in the story, but this is just the starting point. I might

(keyword being might) try and focus on Gym Gamma a bit before fully transitioning towards the Provisional Hero License Exam Arc. I will transition towards Midoriya and Spinner from time to time, but the rest of the focus will be put on Class 1-A for this arc. And there will be a surprise for Dr. Ujiko at the end of this arc. Anyway, I hope you all enjoyed this chapter and have a wonderful day.

P.S. Did any of you catch Sonic Frontiers and Sonic The Hedgehog 2 on the Game Awards last night?!

P.S.S. There were some gems on TGA, but the show is so boring and I wish Geoff Keighly would focus more on the Developers and the games.

Gym Gamma

Chapter Summary

The next day after going through their classes, everyone heads off to Gym Gamma...

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

The next day, Class 1-A got dressed in their gym clothes and finally went inside Gym Gamma for the first time. However, two of the girls, Ashido and Yaoyorozu, stayed behind in the bathroom. They were busy with puking out their breakfast due to their strange new disgust for onions. They also felt cranky for some odd reason with random mood swings ranging from happy-go-lucky to screaming bloody murder if something buzzed or snapped within a one-mile radius. The lectures didn't do them any favors since they struggled to stay awake for most of their classes. After exiting the bathroom at the exact same moment for some odd reason, they head to the sinks and rinse their mouths before washing their hands.

"You've been acting weird this morning, Yaomomo~. Did you eat something weird this morning~?" Ashido asks in an attempt to break the ice.

"I could ask you the same thing, Ashido. I wasn't the one puking for twenty minutes." Yaoyorozu responds while washing her hands.

"Well, you're always the type who would get perky whenever someone needed help with something and you were always the rational type whenever it came to planning ahead or something~. Still thinking about that cute little prince of yours back at his apartment~?" Ashido teases as she finishes up washing her hands.

Hearing this made Yaoyorozu stop for a moment while the water was still running. The ponytailed girl felt a strange feeling come over her when she heard the pinkette mention Izuku that way in front of her. The way that she saw it, her classmate seemed to be keeping something from her. She is pretty close to Izuku, so she seemed to have known something that she wasn't telling her. Feeling the need to ask, Yaoyorozu looks at Ashido and says,

"You've been spending a lot of time with Izuku since the death of All For One. You have my thanks for keeping him company. But almost everyday now, you tell us that you need to go and see Izuku for some games. I'm not accusing you of wanting to be with my fiancee, but I need to know something."

Having said that, the ponytailed girl grabs her friend's left shoulder before drawing herself closer to the pinkette and looks her dead in the eyes like a gorgon getting ready to turn her next victim into a statue. Naturally, the pinkette felt unnerved by her best friend's question and she wanted to leave, but all she would do is make an automatic target out of herself. And

it wasn't like she could melt her away that easily, considering that Yaomomo beat Bakugou in the U.A. Sports Festival. But as she pondered those thoughts, the ponytailed girl asked,

"You don't happen to be sleeping with Izuku… are you?"

Feeling herself sweat a bit, the pinkette had to buy herself some time if she wanted to at least be spared her fate for a short while. But if Ashido stumbled, there would be no turning back and she would never live it down for the rest of her life. And she already made the genius move of choosing to sleep with Izuku in the first place, so it wasn't like she could cook up a brief lie that's easy to see through. But Ashido had to say something unless she wanted to get her ass kicked in front of everyone outside the bathroom. So she decided to say,

"Midori was afraid."

"What?" Yaoyorozu questioned.

"He was afraid that you would hurt him. Like you would abduct him or something. I told him that he shouldn't believe that load of bull, but he's paranoid. He's always seeing things and hearing monsters that don't exist. You're the only one who knows how to handle that boy, Yaomomo. So you should talk to him about it and figure out what you can do to help Midori!" Ashido answers in an attempt to save herself.

Having heard this put a lot of weight on the ponytailed girl. What she thought she was doing for her darling Izuku seemed to be doing more harm than good by herself and now that she learned what was going on with her little prince, she felt even more obligated to help him out now more than ever.

"Oh my god. I should've known better. If I had spent more time with Izuku and less time studying, Izuku wouldn't be turning to you in his time of need. Thank you, Ashido. I will be seeing Izuku after school." Yaoyorozu says before drying her hands.

As she watched her ponytailed friend leave, Ashido turned and looked at herself in the mirror. Having a staring contest with the mirror, she placed her hands near the sink and a heavy feeling started to come over her. Breathing heavily, acid started dripping out of her hands like candle wax. Steaming and fuming to the brim with anger, the pinkette melted the sink before smashing it in her blind rage. As she continued to look at herself in the mirror, Ashido said to herself,

"Just because you're rich…"

With that said, the pinkette washes her hands a bit more before deciding to leave the bathroom and join her class at Gym Gamma.

. . .

Having made it to gym class, the two girls were shocked by how big Gym Gamma was. It looked more like a vacant building that was undergoing demolitions for a mall or something. The accompanying teachers that were present were Cementoss, Ectoplasm, Midnight, and Present Mic at the very end of the room.

“As all of you can see, we’ve had Cementoss make this building while you were busy with your studies.” Present Mic said in a cheerful tone.

“Huh? Do you mean to tell us that this place was made by Cementoss?” Kirishima asks in a straightforward manner.

“Yes. And as long as we’re here, you are free to practice and hone your Quirks’ abilities as you push your way forward to becoming Heroes. But no horseplay or any fighting, okay Bakugou?” Ectoplasm says as he eyes the explosive blonde.

“THE FUCK ARE YOU LOOKING AT ME FOR!?!?!? I CAN PLAY BY THE RULES!!!!!!” Bakugou shouts in an irritated tone, earning some looks from his peers.

Shrugging in annoyance at his antics, Midnight says,

“Anyway kiddies, have fun here~! And in case you need help, don’t be a stranger~!”

Once they finished their announcement, Cementoss placed his hands into the ground to fill it in. Immediately, mountains sprouted out of the floor and they all encompassed the entire facility within a matter of seconds. But as they looked at the mountains springing up everywhere, Class 1-A suddenly heard laughter from across the room. Looking behind them, they notice Class 1-B entering the facility alongside Vlad King. As they watched Neito Monoma madly laughing at them, they actually noticed something different about Class 1-B’s blonde. He was wearing what appeared to be some sort of leather mask. One that didn’t look too different to what neither Kane or Leatherface would wear to hide their disfigurements. And his right arm appeared to be in some sort of brace. One that would keep it straightened out, so that it could heal properly. Needless to say, the Green Devil really gave it to him during the Beast’s Forest Raid.

“We were just passing by to check out Gym Gamma when lo and behold, Class 1-A is trying to show us up in our midst! And where are your friends? The one with the tape and the other with earjacks hanging on her lobes?” Monoma taunts as he looks forward.

Hearing this happened to strike a nerve within Class 1-A, minus Bakugou, as they heard him insult their friends. As they finally got closer, Class 1-B’s blonde gave them a smug smile as he looked at them all before saying,

“You know… you really should’ve considered the risks of what would happen before going off to meet All For One. Yeah, everyone knows that it’s one of you. If you people had just decided to stay on the sidelines, All Might would’ve survived and none of them would be dead. You hear me, you bunch of losers!? You-!”

Immediately, Class 1-A swarmed Monoma with their Quirks aimed at him before Yaoyorozu said,

“Say another word about our friends. We dare you.”

Hearing this shut Monoma up real quick as he tried backing away before getting punched in the back of the head by Tetsutetsu, knocking him out cold in the process.

“Sorry guys, Monoma’s just a little pissed about what the Green Devil did to him back at the Beast’s Forest. Anyway, how are you guys holding up?” Tetsutetsu says in a friendly tone.

While Monoma’s personal attack against Class 1-A didn’t do them any favors with their relationship towards Class 1-B, they didn’t seem to mind them one bit as Kirishima answers,

“We’re fine. Still a little shook up after watching what happened in Kamino, but nothing that can hurt us for the most part. After all, it’s not like we have any friends to lose right now.”

It hurt to hear what Class 1-A was going through after losing Jiro and Sero, but there was very little they could do to help them since they lost no one on their side.

“How’s Shiozaki doing?” Yaoyorozu asks in a concerned tone.

“She’s fine. But she’s in shock and is in therapy right now. From what I heard, she’s begun to question her faith in the Lord. Or at least that’s what Tokage told us.” Kendo answers as she picks up Monoma.

“It was awful. It was like she became a whole different person after what happened at the Beast’s Forest. I know she was a bit overzealous, but Shiozaki didn’t deserve what happened to her. I hope the Green Devil gets found.” Tokage said in a somber tone.

But before they could speak any further, Vlad King interjects,

“Are you all done mourning!? You have a regiment to complete! Less talking, more training! GO!!!! GO!!!! GO!!!!”

Hearing this, everyone rushes into the environment and starts training away with their Quirks to see how far they have progressed from their time at the Beast’s Forest. One by one, the Class 1-A Students and the Class 1-B Students practiced hard to the point where they were almost about to collapse from exhaustion. Their training lasted for two hours and they were all worn out from gym class. Hearing Vlad King blow his whistle, they all turn their immediate attention towards the Blood Hero.

“Alright everyone, hit the showers! You’re done for the day!” Vlad King shouts.

With that, everyone proceeds to head to the locker rooms to dress out and clean themselves up from all the dirt and grime that covered their bodies. But while Bakugou was busy using the bathroom, Kirishima thought it would be a good time to talk with Iida in private about his explosive friend. Heading towards the bespeckled teen, Kirishima decides to make small talk and says,

“Pretty rough, don’t you think?”

“Really? I thought someone as stubborn as you would take pleasure in that regiment, Kirishima?” Iida laughs as he takes off his gym outfit.

“Yeah, but even I got my limits. I mean, you’ve got your Turbo Quirk to deal with and even Todoroki has his Fire and Ice Quirk to narrow down.” Kirishima points out while taking off his gym outfit as well.

“Ah, but you seem to forget that we’ve been improving since our time at the Beast’s Forest. Tokoyami found a way to make use of Dark Shadow, Ashido is now concentrating her Acid Quirk in a single blast, and from what I heard, you managed to push your Quirk when you fought against Imasuji. You should feel proud for pushing yourself, Kirishima. No one as strong as you would’ve been able to handle that brute alone.” Iida counters in a jovial tone.

“Yeah, that’s true. Didn’t really have a choice in the matter since it was either him or me though. I mean, I was only pushing myself because Tiger told me to. But Bakugou is no slouch either. That dude can blast like a-” Kirishima says before being interrupted by Iida.

“Kirishima… please do not talk to me about Bakugou.” the Turbo Student said in a blunt tone.

Having noticed that he finally got around to speaking about his friend only to get cut off at the last moment, Kirishima was not sure why Iida would cut him off like this now. For everyone in Class 1-A, Bakugou was a bad dude who would start anything and act like a Villain more than a Hero, no different from the Green Devil. But for him, he personified everything that he needed to be as a Hero: a Man. Brave, fearless, and uncompromising were the three words that the Unbreakable Student could think of whenever Bakugou came to mind. And if it were any other way around attitude-wise, he would feel obliged to call him his brother. Which was why he couldn’t understand why Iida and the rest of his friends were totally dismissive of Bakugou whenever he was brought up.

“Why? I was only-” Kirishima says before being cut off by Iida once more.

“Kirishima, listen - I’m not sure if you were paying any attention back at the Hospital, but Bakugou is not who you think he is. And if you were to ask him what he did in the past, chances are that he will kill you without a moment’s hesitation.” Iida warns as he grabs a towel from his locker.

“I know that Bakugou is rough around the edges, but if-” Kirishima says before Todoroki cuts in.

“Iida is right, Kirishima. He is not the man that you think he is and he shouldn’t be worth your respect. You did something that he couldn’t do against any Villain - you stood your ground and fought with everything you had. Bakugou may be strong, but he is not like you. All that he is is all bark and no bite. So please… don’t talk about Bakugou with us.” Todoroki says as he gets a towel on.

But before Kirishima could say anything else, Bakugou walks in and heads to his locker. Everyone stared at the explosive blonde for a brief moment before fully undressing and getting their towels on to take a shower. Knowing that there was nothing he could do at this point, Kirishima follows suit and proceeds to take a shower with his classmates. The rest of the day continued without a hitch and everyone went home.

. . .

The next day, Class 1-A was riding a bus to a new stadium. All of them were nervous since they’ve been attacked by the League of Villains all year long and a field trip like this would

only spell disaster for them. However, there was very little they could do to reverse the faculty's decision and all they could do was prepare themselves for the next typhoon that could easily kill them this time around. Just as they get close, the bus finally stops around the sidewalk and Ectoplasm says,

"Alright, everyone off the bus!"

Doing as they were told, Class 1-A gets off the bus with their duffel bags and they stand right in front of the stadium. They had no idea what would happen next, but if the League of Villains were to attack right here and now, they would have to be ready to fight to the death and defend themselves. However, the only people that they were going to be attacked by were Students from different schools all across Japan and that's all they were going to be fighting as they perform dangerous tasks in the Provisional Hero License Exam.

"Everyone, get ready to meet your rivals." Ectoplasm says as multiple buses pull up to the sidewalk.

Watching the Students from different Hero Schools get off their respective buses, Class 1-A knew that they were going to be in the biggest exam in their lives.

Chapter End Notes

Okay, so we're finally in the Provisional Hero License Exam Arc for real this time. I will be shifting focus back to Midoriya and Spinner at some point, but the majority of the focus is going to be put on Class 1-A and it will be a bit more intense than the canon version of the manga. But at this point, I've already went nine miles past intense, so I won't be holding back. This will be a fun arc packed to the brim with thrills, chills, twists, and turns. Jargon aside, I can't wait to work on this arc. But after that, I will be taking a break to work on my other stories before getting to the Overhaul Arc and Tartarus Arc. Anyway, I hope all of you enjoyed this chapter.

P.S. You just can't overlook a classic like RE4.

P.S.S. Has anyone heard about Bleach returning?

P.S.S.S. I will be telling my parents that I will be leaving for Alabama the day after Christmas.

Rival Schools

Chapter Summary

Getting off the bus, Class 1-A prepare to meet the rival schools from all across Japan...

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

As Class 1-A looked around, several Students from different schools flocked over to where they were standing and they looked oddly excited to be meeting them. But as they looked, they noticed Class 1-B from a short distance. Exchanging glances, Class 1-B waved hello to Class 1-A before getting waved back in exchange. Monoma tried to get closer, but Vlad King grabbed him and took him somewhere to talk.

“Alright, everyone~. Get ready to meet your fellow rivals~. It will be a long exam, so make sure to get along~. I need to make some calls, so have fun~.” Midnight says before heading back on the bus, much to Class 1-A’s dismay.

It was unclear if it was due to their prestige or due to the attacks that they had to endure, but either way, the Students looked very intrigued and they were already getting closer to Class 1-A. “Remember everyone, first impressions are a must. So behave yourselves and know the enemy.” Iida says in a confident tone.

“And don’t forget that we are working towards our Hero Licenses, so do not cause a scene in public.” Yaoyorozu says as she and the rest of her classmates glare at Bakugou.

“WHY THE FUCK ARE ALL OF YOU EXTRAS LOOKING AT ME LIKE THAT!?!?!?” Bakugou screams in his usual hostile tone.

“Silence, Bakugou. Our first rival approaches.” Iida says as he and the rest of his classmates face the approaching rival school.

The first one to approach them appeared to be a teenager with a buzzcut and a muscular physique who looked as if he had a screw or two loose. He wore what appeared to be a military uniform that would often be worn by young cadets on their first day at the JSDF Boot Camp. Sporting this unsavory smile on his face, the cadet made his presence known and his intentions clear. He was here to win and take home the gold for him and school. But without warning, he suddenly shouts,

“GREETINGS, U.A. HIGH SCHOOL!!!!!!!!!! MY NAME IS INASA YOARASHI!!!!!!! PLEASED TO MAKE YOUR ACQUAINTANCE!!!!!!!!!”

Then without warning once again, he suddenly slams his noggin into the concrete as he bows before them. To say that Class 1-A was shocked by his mannerisms was putting it lightly. If they were at another location, they would think that he's an up and coming comedian who's ready to do a tour in the United States. They had no idea if this guy was the real deal or if he was just playing them like a fiddle. One way or another, he is their rival and they would have to figure out how to deal with him and his Quirk. But his appearance immediately got overshadowed as his fellow classmates approached them.

"Yoarashi, what did I tell you about causing a scene like this in public?" a student with an officer cap and a left purple bang covering his left eye asked in an annoyed tone.

"A THOUSAND APOLOGIES, SHISHIKURA!!!!!!!" Yoarashi shouts once again before bowing down to the ground repeatedly to the point where his forehead started to bleed.

Class 1-A was incredibly unnerved by his mannerisms, but they immediately recognized that he was no threat, let alone a Villain. That all changed when Yoarashi's purple-haired classmate moved him out of the way to speak to Iida.

"I must apologize for Yoarashi. Whenever he notices anyone from U.A., he gets overzealous. He was about to join, but then he got cold feet for some unknown reason and chose to enroll in Shiketsu High School instead." the purple-haired Student said in a serious tone.

"INDEED!!!!! IT IS AN HONOR TO MEET YOU, CLASS 1-A!!!!!!!" Yoarashi shouts once more before slamming his head into the ground as he bows.

Pinching his nose bridge in embarrassment, the purple-haired boy says in a professional tone,

"Anyway, my name is Seiji Shishikura. And I am honored that we get to compete with you, Class 1-A."

Watching Shishikura hold out his hand, Iida follows suit and and shakes his hand before saying in a friendly tone,

"Likewise! My name is Tenya Iida and I am honored to fight against Shiketsu High School, Seiji Shishikura!"

Exchanging smiles with each other, Shishikura breaks the handshake and decides to introduce his fellow classmates. Turning around, he faces another student who seemed to resemble a walking carpet approaching them. On one hand, he looked like a monster. But on the other hand, he looked like a huggable oversized stuffed animal. Getting closer to them, the walking carpet was prepared to introduce himself.

"This is one of my friends and Class Representative, Nagamasa Mora." Shishikura says as he steps out of the way.

"It is a pleasure to make your acquaintance, U.A. High School. I hope we can get along." Mora says in a friendly tone.

“Likewise, Mora. My name is Tenya Iida.” the Class 1-A President responds in a friendly tone as well before reaching his hand out.

Returning the gesture, the boys proceed to shake hands with each other as they make their acquaintances with one another. But as they proceeded to speak with each other, one of the students from Shiketsu walked over. This time, it was a female student. She appeared to be one of those teenage girls that would pass by anyone in Tokyo before shooting a selfie at random with someone while making a video about their life on social media. Yaoyorozu seemed a bit taken aback by her, but she didn’t seem to be a bad person. As she got closer, the ponytailed girl put up a friendly facade and holds out her hand before saying,

“Greetings, my name is Momo Yaoyorozu. A pleasure to-!”

But instead of getting a handshake, her left breast gets grabbed instead, much to the shock of Class 1-A as well as Shiketsu’s.

“You’re pretty big~. Are you having a baby~?” the female student asked in a clueless tone.

After her brain started dialing up, Yaoyorozu’s face turned red from the embarrassment that she was feeling since the female student started groping her out of left field. But as the female student was feeling her up, she says,

“Name’s Camie Utsushimi~! Nice to meet you~!” “W-W-What do you think you’re… y-y-you’re-!?” Yaoyorozu stammered as she looked at the carefree student.

As she was groping her, she turned towards Ashido, who sported a clueless look on her face. Feeling as if she were hiding something, the valley girl asks,

“Are you pregnant too?”

Hearing this caught the pinkette by surprise as she jumped in shock. Quickly regaining her nerves, she responds,

“N-No! W-Why would you ask such a thing!?” “Just a hunch~. You’ve been acting a bit fidgety, so I thought I should ask~!” Utsushimi responds with a carefree smile on her face.

But just before the ponytailed girl could make a staff from her own body to whack her away, Utsushimi pulls her hand away and smiles at her.

“Anyway, it was nice to meet you, Yaomomo~. I look forward to fighting you in the Exam~.” the carefree student says before backing away.

The rest of Class 1-A had no idea how to take this. Whether it would be to warn her or press charges, they were at loss with how to take control of this situation. But then Shishiki shouts,

“Utsushimi! I told you to keep your hands to yourself when we introduce ourselves to Class 1-A! Do you wish to create a bad image for us!?”

“Oh Shishiki, don’t be such a square~. I was only trying to break the ice~.” Utsushimi says in her carefree tone.

“Oh, for-! Excuse us, everyone. We need to have a talk with Utushimi. We’ll see you in the field.” Shishiki says before taking Utsushimi away along with the rest of his class as Mora follows suit.

After watching them leave, Class 1-A had a very decent impression of Shiketsu. While one of theirs was a little frisky, they knew that they weren’t bad guys and seemed quite accomplished. Class 1-A would have to be on a look-out for Shiketsu if they were going to pass.

“Are you okay, Yaoyorozu? She didn’t try to hurt you, did she?” Iida asks in a concerned tone.

“I’m fine, Iida. I was just caught off-guard. There’s nothing I can’t handle against her.” Yaoyorozu assures as she covers her chest.

“Even so, you’re in-!” Tokoyami says before the ponytailed girl grabs his beak.

“Remember what I told you about keeping quiet until I was ready?” Yaoyorozu whispers in a threatening voice.

But as they were thinking about what they were going to do in the field, they suddenly hear someone shouts,

“HEY!!!!”

Turning around, they notice a group of students wearing grey polo shirts and black slacks walk towards them. They didn’t appear to be as strict as Shiketsu, but they did seem a bit too open to not give away any suspicious air to them. In front of them was a black-haired student who appeared to be the most open out of all his fellow students and he was incredibly eager to meet Class 1-A. “Are you Class 1-A!? The same people who fought against the League of Villains and survived!?” the black-haired student asked.

“We are. And I assume that you are another one of our contenders for the Provisional Hero License Exam?” Iida asks, maintaining a friendly facade.

“That’s right! We’re Ketsubutsu High School! Name’s Yo Shindo! Let’s get along, you guys!” the black-haired student greets. But before he could shake Iida’s hand, Bakugou steps in and grabs Shindo’s collar before saying,

“You think you can take us, extra?! Because I got some sparks with your name on them.”

“BAKUGOU!!!! KEEP YOUR HANDS TO YOURSELF!!!!!” Iida shouts as he yanks the explosive blonde’s hand away.

“FUCK YOU, FOUR-EYES!!!!! THAT ASSHOLE’S KEEPING A FACADE AND IS TRYING TO USE US TO HIS ADVANTAGE!!!!!! I PRACTICALLY SAVED YOUR ASS!!!!!!” Bakugou screams as he pleads his case.

“Be that as it may Bakugou, such unwarranted hostility is uncalled for! And if you continue to act like this any further, we will have you reported to Principal Nezu for Misconduct!”

Yaoyorozu threatens in a hostile tone.

Growling in anger, Bakugou walks away and sits by himself. Now that the explosive blonde was out of the picture, the ponytailed girl turns towards Shindo and says,

“We’re sorry for our classmate’s hostility. He can get a little open about his need for competition sometimes.”

“Oh no, it’s fine. Shindo has a way of doing that to people sometimes.” a pale blonde teenager says in a happy tone.

“I see. And what’s your name?” Yaoyorozu asks.

“Name’s Tatami Natagame. Can I have your autograph?” the blonde asks as she pulls out a notebook.

Class 1-A was knocked for a loop by that question. At first, they were being treated like Public Enemy No.1 by the rest of the classes by U.A. High School. But now they were being treated like celebrities. This year just kept getting weirder and weirder for Class 1-A. But as they were pondering this revelation, they suddenly heard laughing from across the area. Looking ahead, they spot a green-haired woman with an orange bandana, a navy-blue shirt, and a puffy pair of green and orange-striped clown shorts. She walked over as she laughed and said,

“Oh man, you kids sure know how to crack jokes! And you’re supposed to be rivals! Anyway, it’s nice to meet you! I’m-!”

“Ms. Joke!” Class 1-A shouts.

“You kids know me!? I’m flattered like a pancake!? Get it!? *Flattered*!?” Ms. Joke laughs out loud.

She was everything that Class 1-A expected her to be. Not that it was a bad thing for them, but she seemed to be only good at making bad jokes and trying to get some laughs out of them. And all she could get out of a few of them were chuckles, much to her disappointment.

“Tough crowd. Well then, no introductions needed then. Must’ve been a rough year, huh kids? I can only imagine how bad it was during your field trips. And I heard about what happened to Aizawa and All Might…” Ms. Joke said with a hint of sadness.

“He won’t be teaching for a while.” Yaoyorozu responds with everyone sadly nodding.

But before they could speak any further, they suddenly heard the bullhorn go off, gaining the attention of the schools in the surrounding area.

“Everyone from the following schools: U.A. High School, Shiketsu High School, Ketsubutsu High School, and all others… please get dressed before entering the arena. Thank you, that is all.” the voice said in a tired disinterested tone.

Hearing this, everyone started to head inside to get dressed.

. . .

Inside the girl's locker room, they proceeded to get out of their high school uniforms and put on their Hero outfits. But while the girls were getting dressed, Yaoyorozu was starting to notice Ashido acting a little weird. She wouldn't normally act this fidgety and whenever she did, she would normally just laugh it off like nothing ever happened. It was uncharacteristic. Deciding to see what was going on, the ponytailed girl walks over to the pinkette and decides to talk to her.

"Is something wrong, Ashido?" Yaoyorozu asks, catching Ashido by surprise.

"Huh!? Wha- oh, it's you Yaomomo~! Sorry, I'm just nervous about the exam is all~! But we've come too far to quit now~!" Ashido responds in her usual ditzy manner.

"I see. When I was being groped by Utsushimi, she looked at you and wondered if you were pregnant. I'm not pointing fingers, but you must know that I never learned about this. Is there something that you're keeping from us, Ashido?" the ponytailed girl wondered.

Hearing this causes the girls to turn towards their direction out of morbid curiosity. The pinkette was put in a corner and didn't know what to do. She felt like a mouse getting cornered by a cat and she was about to get eaten alive by that feline. But before she could say anything, the man over the intercom says,

"One minute to appear at the arena, everyone. One minute. Delay any further and your school will be disqualified from participating in the Provisional Hero License Exam."

Hearing this, the girls decide to postpone for now and focus their attention on getting dressed for the exam before leaving to join the boys inside the arena when they are done.

Chapter End Notes

Well everyone, the Provisional Hero License Exam is about to get underway for this chapter. I will do my best to bounce from character to character, but the majority of this arc will be focused on Ashido and Yaoyorozu. One other thing, I plan on telling my parents that I will be moving to Alabama the day after Christmas. I am incredibly nervous and I have no idea how I should tell them. I've been studying Computer Tech for years now and it always ended in failure for me. My friend over in Alabama is waiting for me there and is going to get me a job as a cook. And I plan on moving over there. I just hope my parents don't get mad at me for choosing this warrior's path. But enough about me - I will continue to write more of this story until the end of this arc and I will want it to be the best that it is. Anyway, I hope you enjoyed this chapter.

Edit: MERRY CHRISTMAS!!!!!!!

P.S. I FINALLY GOT MY XBOX SERIES X!!!!!

P.S.S. If anyone wants to play matches with me on Halo Infinite or any other game, I'm all in.

P.S.S.S. Has anyone seen Spider-Man: No Way Home yet!? I KNOW I HAVE!!!!!!!

The Rules

Chapter Summary

Brought into a room, Class 1-A learns the rules about the Exam...

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

Heading out of their locker rooms, Class 1-A heads into what appears to be a confined room with multiple Hero Schools occupying the area. They walked towards the center of a spot that was currently unoccupied and stood in front of the stage as a lanky, middle-aged man in a business suit wearing a microphone on his right ear, who looked as if he hadn't slept in years, approached the wide desk along with the teachers. Clearing his throat as he taps the microphone to make sure it's on, he says in an unenthusiastic voice,

"Greetings, Hero Schools… welcome to the Provisional Hero License Exam. I am Yokumiru Mera and I will be your proctor for this event."

Everyone in the entire room was put off by the man's attitude. Did he really want to be here or would rather call it a day and go home? Or was he trying to hide something from the rest of the schools? Either way, they were about to find out in the next minute when Mera says,

"Now… all out of 1540 of you cadets will only make it to 100 for this exam. And this is where we get into the rules and goals of the first round."

Hearing this earned a groan from all of the cadets that were participating in the exam. Obviously, they were none too happy about this goal. But considering that this was about Heroics and survival of the fittest in general, they had little to no room to complain. Then the proctors says further,

"All of you will be given three targets on your bodies, minus your feet and armpits. They will be pasted on your skin and whoever gets all three targets hit will be disqualified from the exam."

Suddenly, robots pop out of nowhere and immediately place the targets on the Students. It didn't take long for all of them to be pasted on their arms, legs, and torso. When they are finished, the proctor turns them all on.

"Now each one of you will be given a set of six balls to hit the targets with. For each target that gets hit with the balls, points will be deducted from your score. And once all three targets on your body are hit, it's game over." Meru explains further.

Hearing this set everyone on edge. Not only would they have to fight, but they would have to get every target if they wished to pass. And it wasn't like any of them could get close to one another in the first round of the exam.

"Alright. Now that we have the rules out of the way… here's the stage you will be fighting in." Meru says with a smile before hitting a switch.

Suddenly, the room starts getting lifted above the schools. All the schools looked around in confusion as the walls disappeared from their line of sight. Taking in their new surroundings, Class 1-A notices a large arena beheld to them. It was a rocky terrain with multiple buildings scattered throughout and it looked as if the entire area was in ruin.

"So like I said, kids… all you have to do is hit the three targets on your opponent's bodies and you will be able to enter into the second stage of the exam. So… have fun." the proctor says in a slightly sadistic tone.

On that note, an alarm goes off. The sirens start blaring and the bullhorn echoes loudly as the timer starts counting down. It was like hearing a prison break occur in the background as the convicts begin rioting all over the yard. It was pure chaos as the schools charged off the platform, preparing themselves to advance to the second stage by hitting the three targets with the designated number of six balls given to them by the faculty.

"Holy shit! Everyone's running out of the building!" Kirishima exclaims as he watches the schools jump off the platform.

"Focus, Kirishima! We will have much to do if we wish to pass this exam!" Iida shouts as he starts jogging.

Everyone follows suit and they all begin looking around their surroundings as they try to make sense of their situation. It was pure chaos. Everyone was trying to hit the targets on their opponents, even their own classmates as they tried advancing to the second part of the exam.

"So what do we do!? It's not like we can just tell them to stop hitting us!" Mineta asks as he looks around the arena.

"All we can do is keep going and figure out a plan of attack, Mineta! And we will pass this together! No matter what it takes!" Iida affirms as he keeps running.

"I think it would be within our best interests to separate for now! The last thing that any of us want is to be painted as a giant bullseye target for the other schools!" Yaoyorozu suggests while running next to the Class 1-A President.

"Works for me, you fucking losers!" Bakugou shouts before separating from his classmates.

"Bakugou! Wait up!" Kirishima shouts as he joins up with the explosive blonde.

"Huh!? Bakugou! You-!" Kaminari shouts before being pulled back by Todoroki.

“Let him go! At this point, he’ll only anchor us into the ground!” Todoroki shouts while holding onto the Electric Student.

Hearing this, Kaminari reluctantly listens and continues to follow after his friends. Looking around the arena, Iida tries to figure out a plan. But the field was so chaotic and dissonant that the bespeckled teen had a hard time pinning down on what to do. But just as he was trying to think up a plan, they were suddenly bombarded by an earthquake.

“What in the-!?” Iida shouts before looking up to see the ground shatter.

Looking up, Class 1-A notices a familiar face on top of this artificial hill their opponent has made. It was Yo Shindo! They already suspected that they would be fighting him at some point, but didn’t figure that they would be fighting him this soon.

“Hey, guys! Wanna play?” Shindo taunts before throwing a ball at them, hitting Sato.

Immediately, a swarm of the Ketsubutsu Students throw their balls at Class 1-A, causing the group to separate and disperse as they were being bombarded. On one side, Iida was separated with Kaminari, Shinso, Aoyama, Tokoyami, Asui, and Satou. On the other side, Yaoyorozu was separated with Shoji, Todoroki, Mineta, Hagakure, Ashido, and Uraraka. But even as they tried escaping, the ground continued shaking and the groups had trouble focusing against their opponents.

“My Quirk’s capable of vibrating anything that I touch! So if I touch the ground, I can make an earthquake strong enough to make an earthquake! You’re in our world now, U.A.!” Shindo shouts as his teammates suddenly appear.

Out of nowhere, Makabe was holding three balls in his hands. Looking at Class 1-A with a serious look in his eyes, he says,

“Just so you know, it’s nothing personal.”

Suddenly, he throws his balls at Yaoyorozu’s group. They were able to dodge the projectiles, but for some reason, they were hardened. They went right through the environment like bullets and the left half of Class 1-A was in shock.

“What the-!? You could’ve killed us!!!!!” Mineta shouts as he shakes his fist in anger.

“Yeah!!! Isn’t it against the rules to use your Quirks as lethal attacks!?” Ashido calls out.

“Nope. Anything in the Hero License Exam goes since this is basically a test to prove your capabilities as a Pro Hero. If you feel uneasy about it, you can leave and hit the showers.” Meru answers on the microphone.

“Oh, for Christ’s sake!!!!” Mineta shouts.

“Great!!! Now we gotta fight against a group of cheaters!!!” Ashido shouts as well.

“Keep a cool head, everyone! There will be an opportunity to strike back with our Quirks!” Yaoyorozu assures as she waits for an opening.

“I don’t think we’ll get a chance against Makabe like this, Yaoyorozu.” Shoji says before facing the Rock-looking Student.

Deciding to get a little conservative with his balls, Makabe puts them back in his parka and proceeds to charge against Yaoyorozu’s group. But as they prepared themselves, they noticed another figure charging into the fray against them.

“Hey, Toteki! Mind giving me a hand with these guys?” Makabe shouts out while keeping an eye on Yaoyorozu’s Group.

Looking at his partner, the long-haired student looked at them with a blank face. Just then, he brandishes out all six of his balls. “Please forgive me for what I’m about to do next.” Toteki says in an earnest tone.

Suddenly, a purple energy starts surrounding his balls as they begin levitating in his hands. Yaoyorozu’s Group kept a close eye on what Makabe’s teammate was gonna do next in their confrontation.

“Ashido.” Yaoyorozu whispers.

Hearing her name caught the pinkette’s attention as she turned to the ponytailed girl.

“Whatever happens next… use your Acid.” Yaoyorozu advises while keeping her voice down.

Ashido clearly had no idea what she meant by that, but Yaomomo wouldn’t be telling her this if she didn’t have a good reason behind her intentions. Deciding to listen for the time being, the pinkette nods before facing their opponents.

“You too, Mineta. Use your sticky balls once they deplete their supply.” Yaoyorozu whispers without looking back at him.

“Hmph.” the short student responds while keeping his gaze fixed on the Ketsubutsu Students.

On that note, Toteki throws his balls at the Class 1-A Students along with Makabe. Most of them were able to dodge the throws, but they got one spot on Shoji and the other on Uraraka. “Here goes nothing!” Ashido shouts before creating a puddle of acid. Using her puddle, she hurls the acid at Toteki’s balls and disintegrates them with ease.

“Mineta, use your balls!” Yaoyorozu orders.

“Yes, ma’am!” the short student responds before throwing his purple balls at their opponents along with the orange ones to distract them.

Multiple balls were thrown at the Ketsubutsu Students. They were discombobulated by the barrage they were receiving and they had a hard time telling which was which in their battle. And it wouldn’t take long for Makabe to get his target hit on his leg.

“What in the-!?” Makabe shouts before Todoroki charges in with his Ice Quirk.

In a flash, the Icy Hot Student hits the Rock Student's torso target with his orange balls before hitting his final target in the leg. On that note, a robot calls,

"Shikkui Makabe has been eliminated. Please return to the designated room in the North."

"Oh, dammit! Toteki, I leave the rest to you!" Makabe cursed before proceeding to walk back.

Watching his comrade get defeated, Toteki faces Class 1-A. Having almost run out of balls with only one left, the long-haired student prepares to give it his all.

"I may be outnumbered. But I won't lose." Toteki says in a slightly determined voice.

Looking at his opponents, Toteki was having a bit of trouble on who to eliminate first. It would've been easy to take one target off of Yaoyorozu, but then another one of her teammates would come in and counter him. And even if he did have enough to take them all out, chances are that he's going to be fighting a losing battle with little to no projectiles helping him out. Either way, Toteki was about to disappoint his classmates. Nevertheless, he soldiers on.

"Here we go." Toteki says before throwing his ball.

Hurling it at Yaoyorozu, he makes an attempt to beat her at her own game. However, that plan goes up in smoke when Todoroki freezes it in time before getting tagged by his classmates. And before Toteki knew it, his targets were tagged and the robot goes,

"Itejiro Toteki has been eliminated. Please return to the designated area in the North."

Hearing this, Toteki turns to Class 1-A and bows before saying,

"Please forgive my shoddy performance in this battle of ours."

But instead of letting the Ketsubutsu Student pity himself, Yaoyorozu walks over to him and raises him up before saying,

"Don't be too hard on yourself. In the real world, Heroes always find a way to win. I have a feeling that you will be able to prove that someday."

Listening to her words, Toteki nods before proceeding to leave the area. With all that said, Yaoyorozu turns to her group and says,

"Let's regroup with the others for now! We have a battle to win!"

"Yeah!" everyone shouts in unison before proceeding to run to Iida's position.

Chapter End Notes

HAPPY NEW YEAR, EVERYONE!!!!! I hope everyone ate well and enjoyed the Holidays! I wanted to kick off the new year with a new chapter, so here we are. Yeah, there have been a lot of balls put into this chapter, so get your laughs and jokes out while you still can. Anyway, I'm gonna be moving to Alabama this coming Friday with a friend, so I don't know if I will have time to write new chapters. But once I have a clear-cut schedule and something to balance out the madness, I will get back to writing more chapters. 2021 was a pretty decent year for all of us (certainly beats 2020), so let's make 2022 a year to remember it by. I hope you all had a good year, hope you have a wonderful day, and I hope that you enjoyed this chapter.

P.S. This year's gonna be a big change for me...

Edit: THANK YOU FOR THE 600 KUDOS!!!!!

Ketsubutsu High School

Chapter Summary

Trapped by Shindo and his cohorts, Iida and his group struggle to escape...

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

Moving everywhere across the field, Iida and his group were doing everything they could to avoid getting hit by Shindo and his comrades. Hiding behind rock and pillars, the group does whatever they can to figure out what they can do without getting any of their targets hit by the Ketsubutsu Students.

“C’mon guys, we’re just having fun here! Come on out and play with us!” Shindo taunts before making another earthquake.

Iida and his group were in a bind. Not only were they separated from the others, but they have received the worst half of the ambush. They had to contend with a student who could make earthquakes just by touching the ground with his fingertips and make the entire world shake. It would only be a matter of time until they get dragged out into the open and get attacked by Ketsubutsu. Iida needed a plan of attack, and fast, if he and his friends wished to pass the exam.

“So what’s the plan, Iida?” Asui asks while peeking behind the rock.

Iida was sweating bullets. While it may not have been the first time he had been the first time he was put in charge of a situation such as this, he actually started to feel something. He could easily recall the first time where he was caught up in the USJ Incident, nearly losing his life to Stain, and almost losing his life along with everyone else back at the Beast’s Forest. But what played further into his psyche was losing both Jiro and Sero. They were his friends and he just felt so incredibly guilty for getting them involved in their failed operation to save Kota. And for some reason, Yaoyorozu wasn’t thinking about it. While it was perfectly natural to not think about such things during desperate times, something had to have been eating away at her. Something that she was keeping deep within her in spite of her friendly facade as the Class 1-A Vice President.

“...Iida!” Satou shouts.

Hearing his name brought Iida out of his thoughts as he turned to his classmates giving him concerned looks.

“Are you okay, Iida? You don’t usually act like this.” Tokoyami asks as he puts his hand on his shoulder.

Iida could barely say anything. He looked across the area and all he could think about was the battle between All Might and All For One. If he had persuaded Yaoyorozu not to take this task, All Might would have survived and Kota would not have disappeared elsewhere. And to top it all off, his older brother, Tensei, was crippled by Stain and he nearly lost his life to the Hero Killer and the Green Devil.

“Iida, we need your help. If we don’t have a plan, we won’t last much longer. Is there anything we can do to at least hold off Shindo and his friends?” Shinso asks with a serious look.

Hearing the Voice Student’s question once again, the bespeckled teen looked around the area for a place that could potentially help them win the battle. But Iida was so scatterbrained and lost that he could barely form a plan to help his friends win. Doing everything he can to keep his breathing under control, he slowly looks at Shinso and says,

“Shinso… take Tokoyami and Asui to the other side. Dark Shadow should be able to provide enough cover to protect your targets. Kaminari and Sato will remain here and attempt to provide a distraction while you get ready to counterattack against Shindo and his friends. Once we’ve taken out enough of the Ketsubutsu Students, get ready to back us up. Understand?”

His friends felt something off about the President of Class 1-A. Iida was always the biggest go-getter in their class and he would be able to help them in their time of need whenever something went bad. But this felt a little different from the time he felt livid at Stain for what he did to his brother back then or during the time when the Beast’s Forest was under attack. He sounded so… defeated. If there were any other word to describe it, it would only be that one word to describe the tone in his voice. There was just no getting by it. But deciding to help lift his spirits up, Sato says,

“Don’t worry, Iida. We’ll get through this, no matter what it takes!”

Hearing this gave the bespeckled teen a light smile as he looked at his comrades. But alas, he felt burnt out on trying to solve everyone’s problems and he just wished that it would all just end for him. Looking at his friends, the Class 1-A President says,

“Let’s prepare ourselves.”

His friends nodded and faced the other side as they waited for the signal. Holding his hand out as he grabs Shinso’s shoulder, he says,

“On my mark…”

The group sweated bullets as they awaited Iida’s signal. Even if they wanted to abort the plan, Shindo was giving them no other recourse. And it was already too late to turn back since the Exam started not too long ago. They felt like mice being searched by a cat inside a house. Waiting as they're gonna be forced out of their hole sooner or later. It would only be a matter of time until they were caught. And once they were exposed, all hell would break loose. And because of the earthquakes that Shindo made, their aim would only be slightly off and his friends would have a hard time pinpointing their movement.

“Hey! I’m getting bored out here! How about we shake things up a little!?” Shindo shouts before creating another earthquake.

“NOW!!!!” Iida shouts as he pats Shinso’s shoulder.

Heeding his friend’s command, Shinso leads Tokoyama and Asui away from the rock with Dark Shadow providing cover for his friends while Iida and his group come out from behind cover to strike back against Shindo and his comrades.

“HOW’S THIS FOR *BOREDOM*!?!?!?” Kaminari screams as he hurls concentrated bolts of lightning at Shindo.

Shindo was slightly startled by their sudden assault as Iida charges at the Earthquake Student with the intent of eliminating him and his friends from the Exam. Sato joined in and charged at the Ketsubutsu Students with the intent of taking them out alongside Iida. Noticing this, Shindo gets an intense look on his face. Realizing that they were striking back against them, the Earthquake Student gets angry and shouts,

“WHAT THE HELL DO YOU TAKE US FOR!?!?!?!?”

Pressing his hands to the ground, Shindo proceeds to make more earthquakes to throw them in order for his friends to eliminate them easier. But that attempt was easily thrown off by Aoyama, who fires his Navel Laser at them as a means of distracting them.

“Oh *mon dieu*, how reckless of you to forget about me~! Go everyone, I have you all covered~!” Aoyama shouts as he distracts their rivals.

On that note, Iida charges in and kicks Shindo in the guts so hard that he vomits as he goes to tag his comrades with his one ball. Following alongside him was Sato while Kaminari stayed behind with Aoyama to provide firing cover as Shinso, Tokoyami, and Asui joined in on the fun. And it would only be a matter of time until most of Ketsubutsu had been eliminated by Class 1-A.

“That should be most of them. All we have left now is Shindo.” Sato says as he looks at the reeling Earthquake Student.

“Indeed. However, I can’t help but feel that someone is missing. Was there anyone who is friends with Shindo?” Iida questions as he looks around with his friends.

“Now you’ve done it…” Shindo mutters.

Everyone quickly turns around to notice the Earthquake Student standing up. To say that he was steamed would be putting it mildly. He was so incredibly pissed off from enduring the lightning bolts he had to endure from Kaminari and he was in the mood to crack some skulls with Class 1-A.

“We were intending on all passing together as a group. But then you had to come along and fuck up our plans. But that changes right now… I’M GONNA MAKE YOU REGRET THE

DAY YOU CHOSE TO BECOME HEROES!!!!! NAKAGAME!!!!!!" Shindo suddenly screams.

"AYE-AYE, CAPTAIN!!!!!" Nakagame shouts before popping out of nowhere.

Flying in the air, Nakagame proceeds to throw her balls at the Class 1-A Students. She got one target on Sato and got two targets off Shinso. Iida and his comrades jumped away to get a little distance away from her, but Shindo proceeded to interfere and caused another earthquake for Class 1-A. They struggled to stay on their legs, but Asui and Tokoyami launched themselves into the air and attempted to strike back. However, Nakagame sees right through their ruse and retracts her upper body into her waist before launching herself at the two Class 1-A Students. Were it not for Dark Shadow blocking her ball from touching his targets, Tokoyami would've been eliminated right then and there.

"Wow, you're pretty good~!" Nakagame compliments as she falls back.

Seizing the opportunity, Asui opens her mouth and launches her tongue at the seemingly Retractive Student's legs to grab them. However, she pulls her legs into her body and avoids the grab attack.

"I'm not falling for that old trick~!" Nakagame says as the upper half of her body launches out of her waist.

Caught by surprise, Dark Shadow immediately moves and blocks her from attacking Tokoyami. Asui tries again and launches her tongue at the Retractive Student. Second time around, Nakagame doesn't notice and she feels her legs get grabbed. Using the strength of her tongue, Asui turns her body and hurls her tongue, with Nakagame in her grasp, into the ground. Landing on the ground, Asui runs over and hits the Retractable Student's target on her left leg.

"Not bad for an old trick!" Asui says before hitting the remaining targets on her body.

"Tatami Nakagame has been eliminated. Please return to the designated area in the North." a robot announces.

Hearing this, Nakagame pouts,

"Aww~. But I wanted to advance to the next round with my friends~."

On that note, the Retractive Student forlornly walks away as Class 1-A watches on. But unbeknownst to them, they heard Shindo breathing intensely. Standing back a bit, they prepare for another earthquake as he slowly starts to lose his composure. Suddenly, they notice most of his fellow classmates recover from the attack that Iida and Sato dished and they were ready to strike back against them.

"You bastards…" Shindo mutters.

Class 1-A looked at the Earthquake Student and he was fuming with anger. Any moment now, he could slam his fist into the ground and cause a 9.0 across the country. If Iida were a

betting man, he would immediately tell his friends to duck and cover if they had been in a different area.

“We were supposed to pass together. I had this amazing plan that we would work together and ace this goddamned exam by taking out U.A. High School. But you had to come around and screw it up. I SWEAR TO GOD!!!!!! EVERYWHERE YOU GO, YOU’RE A DISASTER MAGNET!!!!!! THE VILLAIN ATTACKS, THE PRESS, AND THAT GREEN DEVIL… YOU ARE NOTHING BUT A GODDAMNED JINX!!!!!!” Shindo screams in a rageful voice.

“Shindo!” Nakagame shouts in a shocked tone.

Slamming his fists into the ground, Shindo looks at Class 1-A and says,

“When I’m done with you… you’re gonna wish you all died back in the Beast’s Forest.”

With all that said, he slams his fist so hard into the ground that the area shakes. Class 1-A was dazed by this attack and they could barely focus. And right on cue, the Ketsubutsu Students join in and start attacking Iida and his group.

“NOT SO HIGH AND MIGHTY NOW, HUH U.A.?!?!?!?!?!” Shindo taunts as he continues slamming his fists into the ground.

They all moved around, but the ground was so shaky that Iida and the others had a hard time finding their balance. But as Shindo continued hitting the ground while his friends were trying to hit them, he was suddenly zapped by a bolt of lightning from Kaminari. Clumsily turning around, Shindo notices the Lightning Student grab his shoulders, catching the Earthquake Student off-guard.

“Huh…?” Shindo asks in a clueless manner.

Suddenly, a discharge goes off and Shindo gets electrocuted to the point where his skeleton was visible to the naked eye. The electrocution lasted no more than one minute before the Earthquake Student drops to the ground unconscious from the shock.

“Now who’s not so high and mighty?” Kaminari says in an angry tone before tagging his opponent’s targets with his orange ball.

Noticing their top Ketsubutsu classmate get electrocuted into unconsciousness, everyone decided to back off as the robot A.I. calls on Shindo’s elimination from the exam. And right on that note as Iida looked around for any stragglers, he suddenly hears,

“Iida!”

Turning around, he notices Yaoyorozu and her group running to his position after fighting off Makabe and Toteki on the other side of the field. Deciding that it is the best time to check up on her and her group, Iida runs over to her position.

“Are you okay?” the bespeckled teen asks after getting close to her.

“We managed to take down Makabe and Toteki. But we still have a ways to go before we can advance to the second phase of the Exam.” the ponytailed girl answers as she looks around the area.

There were explosions and shouting everywhere across the field. It would be a matter of time until some other group comes along and fights them. And they didn’t have any time to waste, dawdling and talking about what to do next. But before they could get moving, Iida asked,

“How is it?” “What?” Yaoyorozu asked in a confused manner.

“Your child. How is it? You didn’t get hit, did you?” Iida emphasized, feeling concerned for his Vice Representative.

“I-It’s fine, Iida. Just barely a scratch. We need to get moving before someone else decides to make us their target.” Yaoyorozu says in a firm tone.

“Right.” Iida says before running away with her and their groups.

As they ran through the field, the bespeckled teen says,

“I was thinking that we should stick together as a group for now since we’ll be outnumbered by everyone else during the first phase of the exam.”

“Agreed. We can’t afford to take any chances against our opponents. So we need to come to attention.” Yaoyorozu responds as she runs with him.

“Indeed. But you need to remember that-!” Iida says before getting cut off.

“I made my decision, Iida! And I’m going to see this through to the end!” the ponytailed girl shouts in an annoyed tone while running.

“Okay…” Iida says in a resigned tone as they run to the next area.

Chapter End Notes

Well, there's another chapter finished. And it's only a few short days left until I move to Alabama. Let me tell you - this is the furthest I've been away from my family in a long time and I'm still nervous. But at the same time... I feel excited. I will continue to write more chapters, but once I receive my schedule, it could be subject to change. But nothing will keep me from writing more chapters. Speaking of chapters, I will be showing the fight between Bakugou and Shishiki as Kirishima shows up as Support. Anyway, that's all I have to say. I hope you all enjoyed this chapter and I wish you a good day/night.

P.S. Time flies by fast...

P.S.S. Still deciding which games and movies to bring...

Seiji Shishikura

Chapter Summary

Caught in a deadlock, Kirishima proceeds to fight Shishikura

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

On the other side, Bakugou was deadlocked with the purple-haired Shiketsu extra from earlier alongside Shitty Hair. Ever since their stay back at the Beast's Forest, the explosive has been given a lot of shitty looks from the extras. Even Shitty Hair had started becoming suspicious of him when they got back. He couldn't figure out why, but they were also talking a lot of shit behind his back. Even some of the teachers were beginning to think that he was unworthy in their eyes. And out of all of the extras that were giving him the most dirty looks, it was High Class. It made sense. From what he vaguely understood, she was pregnant. From who, he didn't know. But he had to suspect that it was shitty Deku. That's all he could even obsess over ever since they met again back at the mall. They were all giving him those disgusting looks and talking shit behind his back and Deku was the root of all the shit that Bakugou's going through.

"The fuck do you want, extra?! I got more of you to take out!" Bakugou shouts as explosions pop out of his palms.

"Ugh. Incorrigible." the purple-haired extra says before throwing what appears to be playdough.

Both Bakugou and Shitty Hair moved out of the way before it could touch them. But as it hits the ground, they notice a lot of the same clay on the ground. But for some reason, this clay contained a lot of faces. Teeth, hair… even eyeballs on them. And the most disgusting fact of it all… was that it looked real.

"What the hell!? Don't tell me they're-!" Kirishima shouts before getting cut off by Shishikura.

"Correct, Class 1-A. My Quirk is used to turn anyone that touches my clay and deforms them into what they are now. And the only way to turn them back to normal is to defeat me. But even then… why would a couple of brutes fight over a few meatballs?" Shishikura responds as he pulls out more clay.

Immediately, the Clay Student proceeds to throw more of his playdough at the explosive blonde and the Hardening Student. Noticing this, Bakugou boosts out of the way and dashes towards Shishiki. However, the Clay Student notices this pattern and gets ready to shove

some of his putty into the explosive blonde's face. But the explosive blonde moves out of the way and proceeds to blast his face. However…

"What the-!?" Bakugou shouts before getting touched with the clay.

Immediately, he starts deforming into what appears to be what could only be described as wax. And in no time, the explosive blonde shrinks and breaks down into putty before turning into a miniature load of meat that nearly resembles a turd. And now, Bakugou became one of the Clay Student's latest victims in this Exam.

"Huh!? Hey, buddy! What'd you do to Bakugou!?" Kirishima shouts as he gets into a fighting stance.

"Don't lose your head. Your friend's not dead. However, the only way to return him to his crude self is by defeating me. And even then, I will not make this easy for you." Shishiki explains as he pulls out more clay.

Engaged in a stand-off, Kirishima waited for Shishiki to make the first move. The Hardening Student had no idea what the Clay Student was planning, but he could already tell that he had a trick or two up his sleeve. And if Kirishima were to act, he would have to act fast. But if that weren't enough, Kirishima could easily recall his last sparring session with Bakugou.

. . .

Having asked permission to use Gym Gamma for themselves after school, Bakugou and Kirishima were going at it like dogs fighting for the last piece of steak. The explosive blonde was ferocious. He was giving the Hardening Student any openings and for good reason. He wanted the advantage over him in the sparring match and would show him no quarter. Kirishima did everything he could to block Bakugou's attacks, but to no avail.

"C'mon, Shitty Hair! Gimme a real fight!" Bakugou screams while barraging Kirishima with explosions.

It was difficult for Kirishima to grasp. When he was fighting Muscular back in the Beast's Forest, he transformed into his Hardened Form. And for some odd reason, he couldn't activate. Whether it was something mental or physical holding back, he couldn't say for himself in his current situation.

"Where'd that shitty look of yours go!? You beat the fuck outta that huge asshole back in the Beast's Forest!!!! So why do you keep holding back on me!?" Bakugou screams once more while continuing to bombard Kirishima with explosions.

"What the hell's wrong with you, Bakugou!? You're not giving me a chance!" Kirishima shouts while blocking his friend's attacks.

"FUCK YOUR EXCUSES!!!!! THIS IS A FIGHT FOR SURVIVAL!!!!!!! YOU THINK THE VILLAIN REJECTS GAVE FREE OPENINGS TO US BACK IN THE USJ STADIUM AND THE BEAST'S FOREST!?!?!?!?" Bakugou screams while keeping the pressure on Kirishima.

At this point, the Hardening Student was starting to grow pissed off. Not only was the explosive blonde not giving him something to work with, but he just kept getting treated like an easy target. He had been acting so aggressively with him ever since they first met Midoriya back at the mall. Kirishima had no idea why, but Bakugou just got so riled up whenever the greenette was mentioned in front of him. And after hearing his friends talk about him behind his back, he could get the feeling that he was hiding something from him. What it was, he didn't know. But one thing for certain was that he didn't seem to hold Midoriya in high regard. And that could be the way to get him off his back. Deciding to use that to his advantage, Kirishima shouts,

"Midoriya punches harder than you, asshole!"

Hearing this really set Bakugou off as he screams,

"THE FUCK YOU JUST SAY TO ME, SHITTY HAIR!?!?!?!?"

Right away, Kirishima grabs Bakugou's right arm and pins him to the ground as he holds his arm tightly behind his back. The explosive blonde desperately tries to break free of the Hardening Student's hold on him as the latter prepares to talk to the former.

"What the hell's your problem with Midoriya!? He's a good kid! Why do you hate him so much!?" Kirishima asks as he tries to figure out Bakugou's hatred for the greenette.

"THAT'S NONE OF YOUR BUSINESS, SHITTY HAIR!!!!! DEKU IS A PRIVATE MATTER!!!!" Bakugou answers in a vicious tone.

"NOT WITH THE WAY YOU GRABBED HIS SHOULDER BACK THERE!!!!! IS THERE SOMETHING YOU'RE NOT TRYING TO TELL ME!?!?!?!? OR IS IT THE OTHER WAY AROUND!?!?!?!?!?" Kirishima questions as he continues to interrogate Bakugou.

Hearing this struck a nerve with the explosive blonde as he kept getting questioned further and further by the Hardening Student. And he really wanted to kick Shitty Hair's ass.

"THE FUCK DOES IT MATTER TO YOU!?!?!?!? DEKU IS MINE, YOU HEAR ME!?!?!?!?!? I'M GONNA POUND HIS NERDY ASS FOR WHAT HE DID TO ME BACK AT THE MALL!!!!!! JUST WAIT AND SEE!!!!!" Bakugou screams as he uses his left hand to explode from his palm.

"THE HELL YOU WILL!!!!! JUST BECAUSE HE'S QUIRKLESS DOESN'T MEAN YOU CAN DO WHATEVER YOU WANT WITH HIM!!!!!! MIDORIYA'S MY FRIEND AND HE'S YAOYOROZU'S FIANCEE!!!!! SO IF YOU THINK YOU CAN TOUCH EITHER OF THEM, YOU GOT ANOTHER THING COMING TO YOU!!!!! YOU'RE NOT GETTING ANYWHERE NEAR THEM AND IF YOU EVEN SCRATCH OR YANK A HAIR OFF MIDORIYA, I'LL KICK YOUR ASS!!!!!!!" Kirishima screams while keeping his grip on Bakugou.

Hearing this stopped the explosive blonde from struggling and he looks at Shitty Hair with a surprised look on his face. Upon finally noticing that his friend has calmed down, Kirishima

releases him from his grasp and goes over to his duffel bag to grab his water bottle before turning to Bakugou.

“I don't know what Midoriya did to gain this hostility, but I will find out. And once I do… we’ll see how it goes from here.” Kirishima says in an unsure tone.

Grabbing his duffel bag, Kirishima keeps eye contact with Bakugou and says,

“Anyway, I had a good time today. See you later, Bakugou.” With that, the Hardening Student proceeds to head to the Boy’s Room, leaving the explosive blonde to sulk in his anger.

. . .

Thinking back to their sparring match, Kirishima had a pretty strong feeling that Bakugou was hiding something from him. And whatever it was, it couldn’t be anything good. Iida knew something as well. If there was anything that the Class 1-A President knew, Kirishima wanted to know about it. Even if it would force him to cut Bakugou off, he wanted to know. It was all he could depend on now. He didn’t want to be left out of the dark. Not anymore. He had been feeling this way when he fought against Muscular back in the Beast’s Forest. And he was tired of it. For better or worse, the Hardening Student did a great job at fighting off the League of Villains. And he was happy to prove his own self-worth as not just a fighter, but as a Hero. Keeping his eyes locked on Shishiki, he says, “It’s true.” “I beg your pardon?” Shishiki asks in a confused tone.

“For the past year, we’ve been bombarded with attack after attack from the League of Villains. At some point, you must think that we must be some kind of celebrity group that gets off to the thrill of chaos and death. We may be reckless, chaotic, and a bit too special when it comes to the media. But there’s where you’re wrong, dude. We’re not fighting the Villains for the sake of fame or attention, we’re fighting for ourselves and each other. We fight because we are needed. I have been feeling this way for a long time now, but now… I think I’m beginning to understand it.” Kirishima says as he looks at his clenched right fist.

“What do you mean by that? And how do you intend on getting to me, knowing that I have the advantage over you in terms of range and skill?” Shishiki asks as he gets into a fighting stance.

Looking directly at the Clay Student, the Hardening Student says,

“Simple - I FIGHT!!!!!!”

On that note, Kirishima proceeds to dash towards Shishiki. Noticing the Hardening Student run towards him, the Clay Student starts throwing his putty at him to slow him down. However, Kirishima saw right through Shishiki’s tactics and slides and dashes through the projectiles, effectively getting closer to him. The Clay Student shouts in a panicked tone,

“Y-You’re supposed to be hit by my Clay! How!?”

“Because we’re Class 1-A!” the Hardening Student shouts as he gets in his face.

Immediately, Kirishima socks Shishiki right in the gut before punching him square in the face. Recovering from this, the Clay Student attempts to hit the Hardening Student with his putty, but Kirishima effectively dodges and moves away from Shishiki's attacks before following up with several more attacks.

"Goddammit… just how strong are you!?" Shishiki asks as he tries defending himself.

"Strong enough!" Kirishima says before punching the Clay Student in the face. Shishiki was hit so incredibly hard in the face that he went flying into a wall not too far away from Kirishima. Landing on the ground, the Clay Student struggles to get up before the Hardening Student walks over to him. Looking down at Shishiki with genuine sadness, Kirishima says in a somber tone,

"Look… I don't know how you got into Shiketsu nor how you got this far. But in the real world, there are no classes or groups that you can lump us in with. Out there only exists something that I can only see as something bigger than just good or bad. I don't know what it is… but all I can tell you is that we hold nothing against you for thinking of us this way. I understand that you hate us for our infamy as the most attacked school in the history of Japan or Heroes or whatever… but the fact is that we're still here. Ready to take on anything that comes our way, no longer afraid to fight back against our enemies. It's just who we are. I just hope you can have it within you to fight back when the time comes."

Hearing this seemed to touch Shishiki. During his younger days, he would often be forced by his father to practice military drills, he would always have to recite every last creed, and he would always have to work on his Quirk, even on Christmas. It would always break him so badly that he would often spend the nights crying in bed and he would continue to do so until his middle school days. And even then, he would crawl on thin ice with his father if he were to fail his school. The best days he could barely come close to remember were his mother visiting him on his birthdays and certain holidays. In truth, he just wanted it to end. This charade he was living in. But all he could do was endure until the very end.

"Shishiki… you don't need validation to be a Hero. All you need… is your heart." Kirishima answers with a sad smile on his face.

Hearing these words, the Clay Student has a meltdown and proceeds to cry on the ground as the Hardening Student stands up before tagging his targets with his remaining ball. As most of the Students return to normal, Kirishima says,

"I hope that sometime after this… we can do something fun together."

"Yeah… fun. Fun…" Shishiki says in a sad, yet somewhat relieved tone before passing out.

On that note, Kirishima walks over to Bakugou as he turns back to normal. The explosive blonde curses out the Hardening Student as they start running to the next area while the robots proceed to take Shishiki away to tend to his wounds.

Chapter End Notes

Hey, everyone. It's been quite a rollercoaster for me in the past week. I was supposed to move to Alabama, but then something came over me and I chose to remain in California. I was so stressed to the point that I puked. I'm gonna be in therapy next week and I don't think I will be heading to Alabama at least until next month. I'm just tired of making a liar out of myself and I want to be more honest with my decisions. Which is why I won't be making any decisions until that day comes. But that won't stop me from making more of these chapters. For what it's worth, this story has kept me sane and I really do enjoy it while I go over the chapters with all of you. But I don't want to lie to myself anymore. I hope to be the best of myself this year and I wish that for all of you. Anyway, I hope you all enjoyed this chapter.

P.S. I just got HBO Max recently and it's much more enjoyable than I anticipated.

P.S.S. RUMBLING!!!!! RUMBLING!!!!!! IT'S COMING!!!!!! RUMBLING!!!!!!!! RUMBLING!!!!!!!

P.S.S.S. So far, I love the beginning of Attack on Titan Final Season, Part 2 and Rumbling slaps so fucking hard. Might be the only way to describe the final arc of The Green Devil.

Camie Utsushimi

Chapter Summary

Stranded in the middle of the Stadium, Iida and Yaoyorozu struggle in the Exam...

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

Continuing to run through the field, Class 1-A keeps a sharp eye out for anyone that seeks to disqualify them from the second portion of the Exam. And as they ran, Iida kept a close eye on Yaoyorozu. During his talk with Midoriya, the bespeckled teen made a solemn vow to the greenette that nothing bad would happen to her during the Exam and he would keep his word, no matter the cost. As he watched her, Iida would catch Yaoyorozu stopping to take a few breaths of air before proceeding to catch up with her friends. While they continue to run, Iida asks,

“Are you okay, Yaoyorozu? Do you need to take a breather?”

“I’m fine, Iida. Just a little sick is all.” the ponytailed girl responds as she covers her mouth.

“Really? If this is the case, then we-!” the bespeckled teen says before getting cut off.

“No, Iida. We promised that we would pass together and that’s what we’re going to do as a team. No exceptions.” Yaoyorozu says in a firm tone.

“I understand that, Yaoyorozu. But if you’re going to do this, you have to do it by my terms. No exceptions.” Iida says, trying to hold his ground.

“And what exactly are your terms?” the ponytailed girl asks, raising her eyebrows in suspicion.

“I promised Midoriya that I would keep an eye on you during the Exam. Yaoyorozu, you have a baby on the way. And I can’t risk letting you get caught in the crossfire.” Iida answers as he stops her to hide behind some rocks with her classmates.

“Iida, we’ve already gone through it this morning. We are going to pass this Exam together and I will not jeopardize everything we went through due to a medical issue. Plus, I made a personal vow that I would be the Hero that Izuku needs, so that’s none of your concern, Iida.” Yaoyorozu says as she peeks behind their hiding place.

“*None of my concern*!? You have a child on the way! I can’t just let you galavant on your own while you’re in labor! What will Midoriya say if he finds out his fiancee is risking their

child over an exam that could easily get you to miscarry it!? How do you think he will feel after that!?" Iida asks while keeping an eye out for their opponents.

"I made this decision, Iida! And I'm going to see this through to the end, whether you like it or not! Now what is going on out there!?" Yaoyorozu shouts trying to shift the conversation.

Doing his best to contain his frustration, Iida peeks his head out to check for any opponents seeking to throw their balls at them. Looking further, he notices a few of their friends fending them off with everything they can while the bespeckled teen looks after the ponytailed girl as they do everything they can to pass the first phase of the Exam.

"So far, Asui and Uraraka are trying to fight off more of the different schools while Ashido and Kaminari are pinned behind one of the rocks. I can't say where the rest of the others are at the moment, but I can say with utmost certainty that we will get out of this." Iida says while continuing to peek out from behind the rocks.

But suddenly, he hears Yaoyorozu starting to gag. Noticing this, the bespeckled teen heads to the ponytailed girl's side and says,

"This is why I told you to go this over with the faculty. I can guarantee that they would give you a free pass if you decided to be honest with them about your condition."

"What good will that be if I were to tell Izuku that I just sat on the sidelines? I promised myself that I would be the Hero that he deserves and I will not rest until I pass this Exam. I understand that you have your reservations, Iida. But I have made my final decision on this. And it will be by my hand and no one else's." Yaoyorozu says before coughing.

"But Midoriya has already lost so much in his life. Do you really wish to put him through this again just because you want to prove something?" Iida asks as he tries to get through to her.

As annoyed as she felt with Iida and his arguments, Yaoyorozu found them all so hard to deny as she listened to him. While it was selfish that she wanted to pass the Exam on her own terms, she wanted so badly to prove to Izuku that Heroes are everything that he used to worship when he was little. And doing this continued to eat away at her like worms going through an apple. She wanted to tell the faculty of her condition, but all that would do is jeopardize her education and more than likely set her back a year before graduation. Not to mention that she would be confined to her home and not be allowed to see Izuku for the rest of the year unless he visited her. However, a very pressing question just came to mind.

"When was the first time that Ashido started vomiting?" Yaoyorozu suddenly asks.

"Huh!? Why are you suddenly asking me about this now, Yaoyorozu!? And what does motion sickness have to do with our current situation!?" Iida asks while continuing to hear the rumbling noises.

"Everyday, she walks into the bathroom and we always vomit in the different stalls. Iida, when was the last time that Ashido said that she would go to Izuku's house to borrow a game from him?" the ponytailed girl rephrases as she thinks about the pinkette.

“*Games*?! As in *video games*!? How does this coincide with our situation!?” Iida asks as he keeps his head down.

“There has to be more to it than that. Ashido’s been seeing Izuku almost everyday since the time we went over to infiltrate the League of Villains’ Hideout. I don’t wish to point fingers or anything, but I think-!” Yaoyorozu says before suddenly getting ambushed.

“Think what, girl~?” the attacker asks.

Upon getting a closer look after opening her eyes, the ponytailed girl realizes that it was the same girl from Shiketsu - Camie Utsushimi. Yaoyorozu had no idea where she came from, but she knew that it spelt disaster if she were to be eliminated right here and now.

“I-It’s you!” Yaoyorozu shouts after figuring out who the girl is.

“You know, the way that you were putting it as you continued to hide from us… I think I may have the answer to this little itch in the back of your brain~.” Utsushimi playfully says as she keeps the ponytailed girl tackled.

“What?” Yaoyorozu asks as she tries pushing her off.

“Yaoyorozu!” Iida shouts as he tries kicking Utsushimi off the ponytailed girl before getting ambushed by another one of her teammates.

Completely and helplessly pinned, Yaoyorozu had no way of escaping from the carefree student. And even if she could make something to distract her like Flash Grenade, Utsushimi would be sure to notice and knock it away before the ponytailed girl could have a chance to pull the pin. All that she could do now was listen to what she had to say while coming up with a plan to get the carefree student off her.

“What do you think people use words like *games* for~?” Utsushimi asks as her opponent continues to struggle.

But suddenly, she disappears. Immediately getting up, Yaoyorozu quickly constructs a staff and gets into a defensive stance.

“It’s always the same with people~. It’s like faking a headache to get out of school~. Or pretending that they have chores to do to avoid talking to someone~. Catch my drift yet~? Or do I have to spell it out a little further~?” Utsushimi says while hiding from her.

“What are you getting at, Utsushimi? How does this tie into Ashido!?” Yaoyorozu questions while looking around the area.

“Ugh, and you’re supposed to be the Vice President of your class at U.A.~. Pinkie over there is sleeping with your boyfriend~.” Utsushimi says in an incredulous tone.

Hearing this caused the ponytailed girl to freeze like a statue. Thinking back to the times when Ashido said that she either had homework or wanted to borrow a game or two from Izuku, Yaoyorozu started thinking back to the time when the pinkette would cook up some

form of excuse to get out of whatever plan they had together. Having connected the dots, Yaoyorozu felt an unwavering fury overwhelm her as these thoughts finally came full circle.

“What do you mean by that…?” Yaoyorozu asks in a low, angry voice.

“Exactly what I mean~!” Utsushimi shouts as she charges at the ponytailed girl.

However, not only was she carrying one of the orange balls in her left hand, but she was also carrying a knife. Scaring Yaoyorozu, she quickly raises her staff and attempts to swing it at her. But the Illusionary Student slides and slashes the ponytailed girl’s right left, catching her by surprise.

“What are you doing!?” Yaoyorozu shouts as she blocks an attack.

“I wanna see what a miscarriage looks like~!” the Illusionary Student shouts with sadistic glee.

Hearing this, Yaoyorozu gets back into a defensive position and waits for the next attack from Utsushimi. The ponytailed girl had no idea what the Illusionary Student was planning, but she knew that her child’s life was on the line and she would not allow anyone to harm it.

“If you come anywhere near us… expulsion will be the least of your worries.” Yaoyorozu warns in a threatening voice.

Suddenly, Utsushimi thrusts the knife towards Yaoyorozu’s jugular. The ponytailed girl moves her staff and deflects the attack, but the Illusionary Student quickly maneuvers her ball and attempts her opponent’s target. Moving as fast as she could, Yaoyorozu blocks the attack and smacks Utsushimi back, only to realize that she was an illusion as well. Without realizing it, the ponytailed girl was suddenly grabbed from behind by her.

“Wanna bet~?” Utsushimi teases as she starts fondling her.

Holding her knife close to her stomach, the Illusionary Student places her fingers on the ponytailed girl’s stomach to feel if there was anything moving in her womb. So far, there was nothing moving inside. But suddenly, she felt something moving inside her stomach slightly.

“Whoa~. Is that a kick~?” Utsushimi asked as she felt the fetus move.

Without paying attention, Yaoyorozu makes a taser and electrocutes the Illusionary Student, causing her to jump away from her. But upon turning around and looking at her, Utsushimi was fully naked.

“What the-!? What happened to your catsuit!?” Yaoyorozu shouts in a tone of disbelief.

“Like you’re one to talk with that leotard you’re wearing~.” Utsushimi says as she licks her knife.

Suddenly, Yaoyorozu felt her Hero Outfit get grabbed from behind by Utsushimi, forcing the ponytailed girl to jump away from the Illusionary Student. However, the tight grip on her leotard pulled away from her body and it ripped off, leaving Yaoyorozu in her birthday suit.

Blushing from the embarrassment of getting caught off-guard by Utushimi, the ponytailed girl creates another staff and gets in a defensive stance against the Illusionary Student.

“You know, I bet your boyfriend is a real cutie~. Is he a green-haired boy with those cute little freckles on his face and acts like a rabbit hiding in his hole~?” the Illusionary Student asks as her skin starts to melt.

Noticing her skin start to melt, Yaoyorozu felt herself starting to gag from just the sight of watching Utsushimi’s skin turning into wax and it was hardly a sight that she could handle, pregnant or not. It was a sight that looked like it came out of a horror movie she wasn’t allowed to watch as a child. Nothing that Izuku could ever describe to her when he was still being tormented by Bakugou.

“How do you know about Izuku…?” Yaoyorozu asks, wanting to know how Utsushimi knows about her fiancee.

But instead of answering, the Illusionary Student charges at the ponytailed girl. However, Utsushimi was wielding both knives in her hands with the intent to kill Yaoyorozu. Immediately, the ponytailed girl counters the attack and they proceed to clash. Attack after attack, the two fight each other as Yaoyorozu does her best to survive Utsushimi. But as they continued to fight, Utsushimi was laughing maniacally as she tried to kill Yaoyorozu. Eventually, they catch themselves in a deadlock and Utsushimi, now partially melted, finally reveals who she truly was to Yaoyorozu.

“What?! No… it can’t be you!” the ponytailed girl shouts as she keeps a tight grip on her staff.

“Oh, don’t tell me that you forgot about me, Yaomomo~! Don’t tell me you forgot about your dear friend, Himiko Toga~!” the melted girl shouts with an eerie grin on her half-melted face while continuing to laugh maniacally.

Deciding that she has finally had enough, Yaoyorozu pushes Toga off and whacks her in the face, causing the Vampiric Villain to jump away towards a pillar.

“You know, you really shouldn’t be playing outside like this~! Your baby could really get quite the cut-up~!” Toga taunts with her eerie grin.

On that note, Toga proceeds to jump away to escape potential capture. As she makes another uniform from her body, Yaoyorozu contemplates why the Vampiric Villain was here in the Exam. However, she had more pressing matters to attend to - such as Ashido. Was what Toga saying to her true? Was the pinkette really sleeping with Izuku? So many questions entered her mind as she proceeded to get dressed. But as she questioned those possibilities, she hears,

“Yaoyorozu!”

Turning around, it was none other than Iida, coming over to aid her.

“Are you okay? You didn’t miscarry, did you?” Iida urgently asks as he gets closer to her.

“I’m fine, Iida. Just a little skirmish is all.” Yaoyorozu says after putting her belt on.

Suddenly, the speakers go off. Time was finally up. The buzzer was blaring all over the stadium, signaling the end of the first phase. Hearing Mera speak on the intercom, he says,

“Alright everyone, time’s up. Head up to the North Side of the Arena and we will show you your scores on who passed and who didn’t.”

Hearing this, Yaoyorozu decided to ignore these questions for now and decided to join Iida and regroup with Class 1-A as they head over to the North to hear their results on the first phase of the Exam.

Chapter End Notes

Well, I'm halfway done with this Arc. Once I'm finished, I'm gonna give this story a hiatus for a while. I decided that I want to finish my Computer Exam and I want to put in as much as I can until I either pass or fail. As far as writing goes, I will be going back to The Bat and her Fox. As for the others, I want to experiment with some other stories that I had in mind for quite sometime now, such as that MHA AU where Midoriya doesn't become the Green Devil and just has severe mental illness, but still becomes All Might's apprentice and the Resident Evil Village AU where Leon is the main character and not Ethan. Right now, the sky's the limit for me and I want to do some experimentation with multiple series. How long they will go for, I don't know. But I want them to be something I can be proud and hopefully deliver fulfilled promises. It's an ongoing process, but I know I can get it done. Anyway, I hope you enjoyed this chapter.

P.S. I still can't believe that Xbox was able to buy Activision Blizzard, but I'm excited to see what they have in store for us in the future.

P.S.S. Gonna see if I can watch Scream this weekend.

P.S.S.S. Just rewatched Matrix Reloaded and it's not as bad as people make it out to be.

P.S.S.S.S. I fucking love Peacemaker right now.

Golden Tips Imperial

Chapter Summary

> Sitting in the same cafe that he and Yaoyorozu visited on their first date, Midoriya and Iguchi were enjoying their lunch together...

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

Meanwhile, Midoriya and Iguchi were having lunch at the same cafe that the former and Yaoyorozu went to on their first date. It wasn't a particularly busy day, but there were a few customers that were mostly female. The Reptilian Villain was blushing, turning his head whenever a woman passed by him, and mostly stared at his meal to avoid being labeled a lecherer by the customers and half the female staff working for the cafe. And whenever he did look up, it was to look at his Master.

"M-Master…?" Iguchi whispers as he continues to blush hard.

"For the last time, Iguchi. Call me Midoriya. Never call me that, especially when we're in a public cafe with many eyewitnesses." Midoriya whispers back in a firm tone.

"S-Sorry, force of habit. W-W–Why are we here…? In this… place?" Iguchi asks as he goes back to looking at his meal.

"This is the place where me and Momo went on our first date. My first date. I haven't been here in a while, so I thought I would come back here again to eat their sandwiches and sweets." Midoriya answers as he eats his tonkatsu sandwich.

"Even so… did you have to pick lunch at a place with… with…?" Iguchi says as he struggles to eat his pork sandwich.

"Just ignore them, Iguchi." Midoriya says in an annoyed tone.

"B-But how can I…? I… I've never… at least… not…" Iguchi says as he feels his heart beat rapidly.

"Hmm…?" Midoriya wonders in a clueless manner.

"M-M-Midoriya… what will… you… do?" Iguchi asks after calming himself a bit.

"What do you mean?" Midoriya responds, wanting to know what the Reptilian was getting at.

“T-That girl… with the ponytail. The other… with the… pink skin. What will you do… if they… find out?” Iguchi answers before taking a sip of water.

Sighing with a slight hint of frustration, Midoriya sits straight up and says in an empty tone,

“That is a private issue. Any involvement that you have… is null. And the Heroes aren’t too far away from catching our group. But… should they find out… and they will… they will not get far.”

Upon catching a glimpse of the greenette’s eyes, they were completely empty and lifeless like a corpse. The air felt awfully chilly around the cafe and all Iguchi could do was gulp in fear as he looked at Midoriya with that same emotion he felt. Then suddenly, Midoriya’s eyes returned to normal. Looking at the table, the greenette moved his hands and started rubbing his eyes. The reptilian was confused by his mannerisms and his sudden shift in mood. Iguchi was unsure if Midoriya was either unwell or yanking his chain. One way or another, the Reptilian asks,

“Are you okay, Midoriya?”

Looking directly at the palms of his hands, the greenette struggled to remember what he was talking about. Blinking a few times as he looked at his palms, it took Midoriya a couple minutes to get his head out of the gutter before he could look at Iguchi. But as he was collecting himself, a waitress comes by and asks,

“Are you two enjoying yourselves?”

Sharply turning his head, Iguchi notices a young waitress was smiling at him while he was trying to snap Midoriya out of his illusion. Looking back and forth, the Reptilian Villain clears his throat and says,

“We are. But it wouldn’t be an issue if you got my friend some water, would you? Didn’t have much to drink all day.”

Looking at Midoriya for a brief moment, the waitress felt something was off about the greenette. She had no idea what it was, but she felt as if Midoriya was about to snap at any moment. When he looked right at her, she shook a little and said,

“I-I’ll be right there.”

Watching her speed-walk away from their table, Iguchi couldn’t help but feel that something was deeply wrong with Midoriya. He didn’t fully see it, but the reptilian caught a glimpse of the greenette’s eyes. They had an empty look to them like his friend had been through hell and back when he was growing up. He had no idea, but it left a certain impression on him.

“Are you sure you wish to keep going…?” Iguchi asks in a scared tone.

“What do you mean?” Midoriya asks after rubbing his eyes.

“After everything you went through, isn’t it enough? You already have a smoking hot girlfriend and I think I heard you say that you have a baby on the way. You’re even sleeping

with that pink girl behind her back and she could be having a baby as well. I know that you don't really have much else to lose, but is it really worth destroying everything that you built? I'm not trying to change your mind, but you looked awfully happy when you spent more time with those girls." the reptilian answers as he tries to understand his friend.

Looking down at his sandwich, Midoriya suddenly felt a weight come down on him. As much as he wished to deny it, what Iguchi said rang true. He has already built a wonderful relationship with Momo and even Mina wanted him. He even has children on the way, but that would be an issue the greenette would have to solve on his own. However, there was a lot weighing on his mind now and he had to break it to Iguchi in the only way he could.

"Iguchi… we have come too far to quit now. Even if I were to come clean… what then? If either of us choose to turn ourselves in… all we would be rewarded with is the brunt of the billy-clubs against our temples as we live our lives in a place where no such concept as happiness exists. And in the beginning… it was all stolen from me the day I was diagnosed a freak." Midoriya explains in a broken tone once more.

Hearing this, the reptilian felt chills crawl all over his body when the greenette finished speaking. Iguchi's answers were all confirmed to him - Midoriya had no intention of leaving the League of Villains. However, he could already tell that his friend was torn between two halves - Izuku Midoriya and the Green Devil. Whichever one that he would have to pick and choose, the end result would end the same way as it all started. And there was nothing that Iguchi could do to dissuade Midoriya from leaving the League of Villains. Feeling a lot go through his mind, Iguchi says,

"I need to use the bathroom. I'll be right back."

Watching his reptilian friend get out of his seat, Iguchi proceeds to head to the end of the room to use the bathroom, leaving Midoriya to sit by himself for now. Taking a sip of his hot chocolate, the greenette couldn't help but think about his first date with Momo in this very cafe. He couldn't piece it all together, but this was the first experience where he wasn't manipulated into giving Bakugou or anyone else what they wanted by force. As the greenette continued to dwell on these thoughts, a stranger accidentally bumps into him while reflecting.

"Oh, I'm terribly sorry, boy." a man in a posh accent says.

Looking up, Midoriya sees a man with white, slicked-back hair and a neatly trimmed mustache. He wore a finely tailored suit and he seemed to have the mannerisms of a man from high society. Standing alongside him was a short woman with red hair and she is sharply dressed as well. Like they were about to attend some fancy restaurant and they decided to use this cafe as an appetizer to refresh themselves.

"It's fine. Didn't notice you." Midoriya responds as he looks at the gentleman.

"Dear me. Is that what I think it is?" the old man asked in enthusiasm.

"Huh?" the greenette responds, not knowing what he meant.

“Right there, boy. That box you purchased - the tea set known as the Golden Tips Imperial. What made you covet this delicacy?” the gentleman asks.

Now that he understood what he was talking about, Midoriya says,

“Oh. It’s for my girlfriend. I’ve seen her drink this tea a few times and I want to give this to her as a gift. Right now, she’s taking an exam that will give her the license to become a Hero and I want to surprise her with this box.”

“By Jove, what a splendid idea. How long have you two been dating?” the old man asks, now curious about their relationship.

“A year. And to tell you the truth, she’s the best thing that’s come into my life. We’re even expecting a baby.” Midoriya answers, lightly chuckling to himself.

“My word. Not that I’m not happy for you, but is it really wise to abandon your childhood like this?” the old man asked, now concerned for the greenette.

“I’m sorry… what’s your name?” Midoriya asks, having not known the man’s name.

“Oh, pardon my manners. My name is Danjuro Tobita. Me and my fiancee were just passing by this lovely cafe. We are going to be leaving Japan in a few days.” the old man answers.

“Really? Where are you going?” Midoriya asks.

“France, young man. Now that we saved enough for ourselves, we have no reason to stay in Japan. We didn’t have the most pleasant lives here, if you get my meaning.” Tobita answers with a sad expression.

“I know exactly what you mean. I’ve lived a life filled with abuse and discrimination for as long as I can remember and this is the period where I’m just trying to pick up the pieces.” Midoriya answers in a sad tone as well.

“What happened?” the young woman asks, wanting to know along with Tobita.

“I’m Quirkless.” Midoriya answers in a melancholic tone.

Hearing this stunned the duo after hearing his answer. Not wishing to pry any further, Tobita says,

“I am deeply sorry to hear that. It couldn’t have been easy to live your life.”

“Trust me, it wasn’t. There was this one time where I was playing with my rabbit. I named him Mr. Bunny. Well, as we were playing in the grass, a blonde and his friends grabbed me and held me down. I told Mr. Bunny to run away, but they grabbed him before he got the chance. Taking me to a back alley, they made me watch as they tortured Mr. Bunny while beating me to a pulp. When they were finished, Mr. Bunny was just a mess on the ground and all I could do was cry before taking him home to my mom to get him buried. I told her he got run over.” Midoriya explains in his sad tone as he holds back the tears.

Having heard this, the duo were doing everything they can to hold themselves back from crying for the greenette. If this was just one tale, they were better off not prying any further than they should. But then the young woman speaks up and asks,

“Your name’s Midoriya, right?”

“It is. Izuku Midoriya.” Midoriya answers.

“My name’s Manami Aiba. Midoriya, do you love your girlfriend?” the short woman asks.

“I do. But right now… I’m with this group. It’s a study group. They’re nice people… but they want me completely focused on my studies and they won’t get off my back until everything’s done. And then there’s this other girl. She… she’s nice. But… I don’t…” Midoriya answers in a vague tone.

Feeling as if Aiba wasn’t getting through to him, Tobita takes a knee and looks the greenette straight in the eyes before asking,

“Midoriya… do you love your girlfriend?”

“Yes.” Midoriya answers.

“Would you give everything you ever had just to be with her?” Tobita asks again.

“Yes.” Midoriya answers again.

“Do you love her more than anything and you would fight anyone to protect her?” Tobita asks once more.

“Yes.” Midoriya answers once more before Tobita grabs his left shoulder.

“Midoriya, all relationships are built on honesty. If you love your girlfriend this much, you must be honest with her the best way possible. My dear lad, everything that has happened between me and Manami has brought us to the point where we no longer wish to linger in this country for any longer. But if I were to give you any advice on how you should raise your child, it would be that you should spoil him as much as you can before the inevitable happens. As for your illegitimate child… if your other love is going to have one… spoil him as well. Give them better lives than the one that you lived. They love you, Midoriya. And love is the ties that bind.” Tobita says with a warm smile on his face.

Having heard this, Midoriya looks at the palms of his hands and he could swear that he was hearing another voice shouting in the back of his head. He wanted to tell Tobita and Manami who he really was, but he didn’t want to expose himself to his acquaintances.

“I know that it’s hard, but I am proud that you have risen up to this challenge. I’m certain that your parents would be too. Wherever they are.” Tobita says further as he continues to smile.

After speaking to Midoriya, Tobita gets on his feet and says,

“Anyway, we must be on our way. We have much to do before we leave for Europe. By the way, make sure to take care of yourself, young man. The League of Villains are still out there. And that dreaded Green Devil is no less of a danger to all of us. So please… protect your girlfriend and live a much better life than you did in your previous lifetime. But other than that… I bid you adieu, Midoriya.”

On that note, Tobita puts his fedora on and proceeds to leave the cafe with Minami. And by that time, Iguchi returned to his seat, passing by the duo in the process.

“Who was that?” Iguchi questions after slightly noticing them talking to the greenette.

“Just acquaintances.” Midoriya answers before going back to eating his sandwich.

Deciding to take it for what it is, Iguchi ignores the duo and goes back to eating as well.

. . .

Back at the stadium in another room, Yaoyorozu was giving Ashido an eerie and unnerving stare as they sat across from each other.

Chapter End Notes

I'm sorry for trailing off from the Arc, but I wanted to shift the focus to Midoriya for one chapter before going back to the main event. I also wanted to do a down-to-earth take with Gentle Criminal and La Brava since they were mostly harmless villains and I wanted to show what was going through Midoriya's mind as he continues to go down his path as the Green Devil. But I digress. The next chapter will be shifting back to Class 1-A and let me just say that it won't be pretty next chapter. Anyway, I hope you enjoyed this chapter.

P.S. I'm thinking about getting Dead Rising next...

P.S.S. I really want a new GameCube game.

P.S.S.S. I can't wait to watch Scream this weekend!

P.S.S.S.S. Does anyone think that Shadow should be saved for a later Sonic movie...?

Yaoyorozu Vs. Ashido

Chapter Summary

> Now that they were in the same room together, Yaoyorozu prepares to have a few words with Ashido...

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

It was all a blur for Yaoyorozu. When she and Ashido were called over by Midnight, they were taken to another room and forced to give a detailed explanation for their involvement in the Exam while pregnant. They had no idea who delivered the details to their teachers, but Yaoyorozu could easily surmise it was Utsushimi who spilled their beans behind their backs. After they were ordered to sit in the same room as each other, Midnight leaves to make a call to the Midoriya residence. As they continued to sit, the ponytailed girl stared at the pinkette for an extended period without blinking once.

“Yaomomo…? Are you okay? You haven’t blinked for several minutes now.” Ashido asks, feeling concerned for her friend.

Yaoyorozu said nothing in response as she struggled to control herself.

“I could call Kayama-Sense in and have her take you to the Nurse’s Office.” Ashido suggested with a nervous chuckle.

However, the ponytailed girl continued to keep her silence as she looked at the pinkette. She was in her seat, doing everything she can to keep herself from exploding. But the more that she looked at her classmate, the more that she felt like leaping over the table and pulling her heart out.

“Yaomomo…? Are you okay…?” Ashido asked, now starting to feel scared.

But whether or not it was a coincidence, the pinkette started to hear the ponytailed girl slowly breathe. It wasn’t the kind where she was exhausted, but rather the raspy type where she is hiding something and has something to get off her chest.

“Yaomomo… I don’t like that stare you’re giving me.” Ashido says, feeling the need to defend herself.

Feeling that the ponytailed girl was about to lose, the pinkette slightly stood up as she began to activate her Acid Quirk. She could notice her friend shaking, her breathing going unsteady, and her eyes going empty. Her veins were popping out of her forehead and her heart pounded

faster than a jackhammer on construction day and she was just about ready to snap at any moment.

“Yaomomo…?” Ashido asks after fully getting out of her seat.

Swish!!!!* CRASH!!!!!

In the blink of an eye, Yaoyorozu threw her foldable chair at Ashido without thinking and it hit the wall behind her friend. The pinkette was able to move out of the way, but all that did was piss the ponytailed girl off.

“WHAT THE HELL WAS THAT ALL ABOUT!?!?!?” Ashido shouts after getting on her legs.

“YOU SLEPT WITH MY BOYFRIEND!!!!!!” Yaoyorozu screams as she forms a staff from her right leg.

Having finally heard what she was so angry about, Ashido dropped her concerned facade and said,

“Oh. So that’s why you were giving me that nasty stare~. Well, that clears things up~. After all, not all of us can afford to keep our cool after that first phase~.”

“WHY, ASHIDO!?!?!? I TRUSTED YOU!!!!!” Yaoyorozu asks, now completely worked up.

“Oh poor, stupid Yaomomo~. For someone who’s our Vice Representative in Class 1-A with everything she has, you sure can’t read the room as to why I did it with that cute little piece of broccoli of yours~.” Ashido says in a nasty tone.

“YOU TELL ME RIGHT NOW OR I’M GONNA CAVE YOUR SKULL IN!!!!!” the ponytailed girl angrily demands as she starts losing her patience.

Hearing her demand, the pinkette felt that she owed her former friend that much after having an affair with Midoriya.

“Alright Yaomomo, I’ll spill my guts. But let me ask you a question - do you know what it’s like to look like this~?” Ashido asks as she waves her hand on her face.

“I don’t understand what-!” Yaoyorozu shouts before being cut off by Ashido.

“When I was diagnosed with this Quirk, my skin started changing and I got these horns~. When I came back to school, I was mocked and derided the moment I stepped foot inside the classroom~. Middle School was even worse~. Trash cans mixed with water and garbage, a desk with messages scratched into the wood, and text books with the pages ripped out~. Want to know what kind of girl did that to me throughout my years as a freak~?” Ashido snidely explains as she looks at Yaoyorozu.

“And who might that girl be…?” Yaoyorozu asks with low anger.

“Take a wild guess, Ms. Warbucks~.” Ashido taunts before pointing at the ponytailed girl.

Thinking back to her time as a child, the ponytailed girl seemed to recall a couple memories. It was a bit distant, but Yaoyorozu did slightly remember picking on one girl whose skin started to change at a certain age. She remembered playing with her horns and always poking at her skin without end. She didn't remember why she did it, but she indulged in it nevertheless. And it wasn't until they transferred to different Middle Schools several years later.

"Wait a minute… are you telling me that I was one of the people that picked on you!?" Yaoyorozu asks upon realizing what the pinkette was getting at.

"Well, give the rich bitch a prize~. I remember the times when you would always ask me if I was an alien… always pinching me… always playing with my horns… DO YOU KNOW WHAT IT'S BEEN LIKE TO BE TREATED LIKE A FREAKSHOW!?!?!?" Ashido suddenly screams as Acid fizzes out of her hands.

Having finally heard why Ashido slept with Izuku, Yaoyorozu proceeds to laugh at her.

"And what's so damned funny…? Even you wouldn't be laughing at your crimes." Ashido asks as she gets ready to fight one of her bullies.

"So that's how it is… pinning the blame on me just because something's out of your hands and couldn't get it just because you look a certain way~. And let me guess… every girl in your class at Middle School thought that you slept with their boyfriends~?" Yaoyorozu taunts in a venomous tone.

Hearing this made Ashido pop a blood vessel in her head the moment the ponytailed girl said and proceeds to hurl a puddle of Acid at her after screaming,

"I NEVER SLEPT WITH ANYONE!!!!!!"

Effortlessly dodging the attack, the ponytailed girl knocks the table out of the way and attempts to hit the pinkette with her staff. Ashido hurls more Acid to throw Yaoyorozu off, but the latter sees right through the former's strategy and effortlessly hits her in the face.

"Agh! Goddammit!" Ashido shouts as she rubs the bruise on her face.

"How'd you like that, pinkie?" Yaoyorozu taunts as she clutches her staff. After rubbing her face for a minute, Ashido moves her hand away and starts to generate more Acid. And instead of getting angry, the pinkette smugly smiles at the ponytailed girl as she gets ready to fight back.

"Is that all you got, rich bitch~?" Ashido fires back with a smile on her face.

Hearing this, Yaoyorozu charges at Ashido and attempts to hit her with her staff. But the pinkette already notices and hits the ponytailed girl in the face. Charging back in, Yaoyorozu attempts to jab Ashido with her staff. She hits her in the nose and the pinkette cries from the pain of her nose getting dislocated. The ponytailed girl smugly looks at Ashido as she struggles to regain control of her senses. And after crying a short bit, the pinkette gets up and grabs her nose before relocating it.

SNAP!!!

After wiping away the blood, tears, and snot upon snapping her nose back into place, Ashido charges back in and attacks Yaoyorozu. Hurling Acid as a distraction, the pinkette punches the ponytailed in the face with all the strength that she could muster before getting jabbed in the stomach before following up with a hit to the jaw. But refusing to give up, Ashido coats her hands in Acid before hitting Yaoyorozu square in the face.

“AUGH!!! YOU PINK SLUT!!!!” Yaoyorozu screams before hitting Ashido in the face.

Recovering from that hit, the pinkette rushes back in and punches the ponytailed girl in the face once more. They keep brawling it out in the room before the door swings open.

“What the hell’s going on in here!?” Midnight shouts upon finding the two girls fighting each other.

Panting from the fighting that took place, the two girls immediately stand up in anger as the 18+ Hero steps forward.

“So… which one of you had the bright idea to start this little ruckus? And I will know if the both of you are lying to me.” Midnight asks in a low, angry tone.

None of the two female students could speak up and all they could do was lower their heads in anger and shame for how they acted behind their teacher’s backs.

“We just got off the phone with your parents about your current situation. We plan on taking you home separately, so that you can explain yourselves to your families without our involvement. And what do we come back to? Two girls fighting each other like you want the last piece of chocolate to yourselves. Explain yourselves.” Midnight orders as she tries to understand the situation.

There was nothing. Nothing that the two girls could do to pull a fast one on the 18+ Hero. And even if they had the bright idea to say that they were just doing a little horse-play, chances are that Midnight wouldn’t be sold on what they were telling her.

“You two are in deep trouble. How do you think Aizawa would feel if he saw the both of you fighting like this. If I wanted to, I could easily have the both of you expelled for this outburst. But ultimately, the terms of your punishment are up to Principal Nezu. And I have yet to speak to the Midoriya residence. So I will be upfront - are both of you pregnant?” Midnight asks in an angry, but more firm tone.

“Yes.” the two girls answer in unison. Hearing this, Midnight sighs and says,

“I will be contacting the father about this turn of events. What are their names?”

“Izuku Midoriya.” the two girls answered in unison once more.

Hearing their answer, Midnight was taken aback by the scandal. If a word of this were to get out to the public about two pregnant girls participating in a dangerous exam, U.A.’s reputation would be dragged further into the mud and they could be facing class-action

lawsuits for this practice. There was only so much that the Pro Heroes could do and they had already lost All Might to All For One. Nevertheless, Midnight says,

“I will be contacting Izuku Midoriya about this. As of now, you will not be participating in the Provisional Hero License Exam nor any form of school activity.”

“What!? But we didn’t even-!” Yaoyorozu says before getting cut off by Midnight.

“That is not up for debate! Now go wait outside. I will be taking you to your homes once I finish this call. What is Midoriya’s phone number?” Midnight asks as she pulls out her smartphone.

After getting an answer from Yaoyorozu, the 18+ Hero has them wait outside the room as she starts dialing up his phone. Having waited for a short three minutes, she finally receives a call from the Midoriya residence.

"H-Hello? Who is this?” Midoriya answers.

“Is this the Midoriya residence? Are you Izuku Midoriya?” Midnight asks on the phone.

“Um… sure. And who is this?” Midoriya says on his phone.

“This is Nemuri Kayama. I am calling you because I have something very important to discuss with you, concerning two girls that are currently waiting outside to be taken home.” Midnight answers.

“Huh? What do you mean?” Midoriya asks.

“I am not sure if you are aware, but there are two girls that have been knocked up sometime ago. So I want you to be honest with me as a woman and you have my word that I won’t get mad, but… did you have sex with my students?” Midnight asks in a serious tone.

For a moment, Kayama thought that Midoriya didn’t hang up the phone because he was silent for about a few minutes. But when he comes back to his senses, he answers,

"Y-Yes."

“Oh, for the love of… did you take into account what would happen if you had unprotected sex? How old are you?” Midnight asks in a very disappointed tone.

“F-Fifteen, ma’am.” Midoriya answers.

“First off, don’t call me ma’am. Second off, are you aware of the responsibilities that you will be forced to undertake as a father? You will never be able to live your life as a child ever again and you will have to be there for your children. You have essentially destroyed your own childhood and to top it all off, you had sex with two girls and you may have to pay alimony for the both of them. And third off, they have participated in a life-threatening Exam.” Midnight says over the phone.

“What? I thought it was just a written Exam?” Midoriya asks.

“I’m afraid not, Midoriya. It’s a practical exam that pushes your body to its limits and you have to survive in order to pass. Those are the essential rules of the first phase. The second phase is mainly practice runs on practice operations.” Kayama answers.

“What? But Mina and Momo told me that they would be safe. They never told me it would be this risky.” Midoriya answered in a scared tone.

“Do you mean to tell me that you knew about this?” Midnight asks in a slightly scary tone.

“I tried to stop them, but they wouldn’t budge. All I could do was just support them and hope that they pass. I never wanted them to participate in that Exam.” Midoriya answers.

“...do you live with your parents?” Kayama asks once more.

“I lived with my mom. She committed suicide last year. I’m living with a school counselor now.” Midoriya answers in a sad tone.

“I’m sorry. And from what I can tell, you must have gone through hell as a child and I will not judge how you lived your life. But you must know that you have responsibilities now and these two girls are carrying your children. I will be taking them to the Nurse’s Office for any miscarriages pretty soon and I will be taking them home. However… I will be taking them over to your home to have a chat with you. Where do you live?” Kayama explains before letting Midoriya talk.

“I live in a small apartment complex at Musutafu. It’s not too far away from the train station.” Midoriya answers.

“I see. Midoriya, you must know that I do not mean any harm and I want you to live the best life that you deserve. But you are at an age where you don’t know what you want and whether or not it’s a mistake, you have to understand that those types of decisions are not to be taken lightly. For your sake, I hope you do not make that same mistake as you continue to blossom into an adult.” Midnight says in a firm tone.

“I’m sorry, Kayama. It’s just that… they were the best thing that ever happened to me. And I never meant to cheat on either of them. But… there’s just… so much… that…” Midoriya says as he begins to sob on the phone.

“Hey… look at it this way. Once you start having children, you will find that the small things in life are free. We can never say goodbye to yesterday, but all we can do is head towards tomorrow with our heads held high. And trust me, it's a feeling you will never forget once you become a father. Do you understand?” Midnight says in an effort to comfort the boy.

“Th-Thank you… but… I’m scared. What if they hate me…?” Midoriya asks, starting to feel afraid.

“That’s just a storm you will have to endure. There’s nothing I can do about that.” Midnight says in a forlorn tone.

“Well, I’m glad I got to speak with you. I’ve got a feeling that I won’t be getting out of this alive.” Midoriya says in a slightly scared tone.

“Just be honest with them, Midoriya. So long as you tell the truth, love shall prevail in the end.” Kayama reassures as she looks at the door.

“Okay. Anyway, I’ve got some stuff to do right now. So-!” Midoriya says before getting cut off once more.

“Hold on. I still have more questions to ask. And I’m going to start with this one.” Midnight says in a serious tone.

“More questions? I don’t understand.” Midoriya responds, unsure why she would continue to go this far with him on the phone.

“How far did you go with those two in the past year~?” Midnight asks in a full, lustful tone.

“WWWWHHHHHHATTTTTTTT!?!?!?!?!?!?!?!?!?!?” Midoriya shouts on the phone.

Chapter End Notes

Man, this chapter was hard to write. The direction was easy, but the description of the fight could have gone a bit better. Anyway, I'm sorry for being late. I was in the middle of a Stone Ocean read-through and I'm currently on a marathon for MHA: Vigilantes. I'm halfway finished with this Arc. There will be a one more fight and it will be between Todoroki and Bakugou. Yoarashi might be in it, but I'm not sure. And there will be a small teaser at the end of this Arc. I will not tell you, but it will be quite significant to the Prison Break Arc and the rest of the chapters will be Horror-based after that. When I finish the Provisional Hero License Exam Arc, I will be going on hiatus and focus on my other material. There's so much to cover and so little time. But I digress. I hope you all enjoyed this chapter and look forward to next week.

P.S. Just got Dead Rising yesterday and it's more fun than I remember. I dunno what it is about Capcom and SEGA games, but they have such an appeal!

P.S.S. Is anyone gonna be watching The Batman next month?

P.S.S.S. Just saw Scream last Saturday. It has such a unique take on the Slasher genre and I love it.

P.S.S.S.S. I'm still shocked that Sony managed to buy Bungie.

1st Phase Aftermath

Chapter Summary

> The First Phase of the Provisional Hero License Exam comes a close and Class 1-A celebrates...

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

Sitting in one of the chairs after getting a cup of water, Iida was worried. He had no idea why Ashido and Yaoyorozu were brought out of the Exam by Midnight, but he could easily guess that someone found out that they were pregnant and ratted them out. Not to mention that the girl who fought the latter earlier in the 1st Phase of the Provisional Hero License Exam targeted her for some reason. And he couldn't figure out if dust was caught in his lenses or what, but Iida could've sworn that he caught Utsushimi naked. And whether or not this was the case, the bespeckled teen knew pretty well to drop that case. But as he was pondering these thoughts, he heard,

"Hey, Iida! Todoroki!"

The Class 1-A President and the Icy Hot Student look up and notice Kirishima standing in front of him. Looking up to see their friend approaching them, Iida says,

"Kirishima! How nice of you to join us in this splendid victory of ours!"

"Are you okay, Kirishima? You look like you've been having the fight of your life." Todoroki asks, feeling concerned for his friend's bruises.

"Don't worry, Todoroki. Nothing that Red Riot can't handle in a competition of manliness!" Kirishima says in his cheerful tone.

"Indeed. With a body like that and a Quirk like yours, you were guaranteed to be almost unstoppable in our mission to become a Pro Hero." Iida says, supporting his friend's endeavors.

The three of them were ecstatic. They all passed together, and while they would have to complete the next phase of the Exam, they wanted to take this time to celebrate their victory in that vicious 1st phase. They see Mineta and Tokoyami praising both Kaminari and Shinso for their effort in turning the tables against Ketsubutsu. In the right corner, they noticed Satou and Shoji hanging out with Aoyama and Ojiro. Over in the left corner, they could see Asui and Uraraka celebrating with each other. Unsurprisingly, it felt empty that both Jiro and Sero were gone. A fatal mistake that Iida regrets to this day as he and his group went to rescue Kota, but ended up getting ambushed by All For One. And while they watched the girls

celebrate, they didn't see Hagakure anywhere. She would always seem to be the cheerful type and is normally seen wearing her gloves and boots, which seemed to be a bit odd, considering she enjoys being in their company. However, the boys thought nothing of it and decided to write it off as her needing the restroom.

"How're you holding up, man? You've been quiet ever since the 1st Phase ended." Kirishima asks, feeling concerned for his friend.

"Yeah, Iida. It's not like you to keep quiet during a celebration." Todoroki points out as well as he looks at his bespeckled friend.

"Think nothing of it, you two. I'm just happy that we were able to pass together." Iida says with a small smile on his face.

"So where'd Ashido and Yaoyorozu go? It won't be long until break time ends." Kirishima asks, having noticed their absence when he arrived.

"Someone told Midnight that they were pregnant. Even if I already have a clue as to who gave them away, I'm just relieved that we don't have to keep watch over Yaoyorozu anymore. But I'm not sure who managed to get Ashido pregnant at a time like this." Iida answers as he wonders about who got her pregnant.

"Unsurprising. Yaoyorozu would get herself caught sooner or later. But I didn't think that Ashido would be having a baby as well. I wonder who the father is?" Todoroki questions before taking another sip from his water cup.

"Well, she was always making excuses about going over to Midoriya's place to borrow some games. She-! Wait a minute…" Kirishima says as he stops himself from speaking further.

Hearing this, both Iida and Todoroki look up at Kirishima and they immediately come to the same conclusion: Midoriya was sleeping with Ashido.

"Do you think Yaoyorozu knows…?" Kirishima asks in a frightened voice.

"Well, Utsushimi did ask Ashido if she was pregnant out loud. Of course Yaoyorozu would catch on to their little game." Iida sighs as he figures out their little game.

"It was only a matter of time until the cat claws itself out of the bag. I can only hope for Midoriya's sake that he can give the girls a proper apology." Todoroki says in a disappointed tone.

"Oh man… Yaoyorozu's gonna be pissed when she sees Midoriya again. But you know… I don't think he would cheat on her like that if he really wanted to." Kirishima says as he questions the affair.

"Indeed. However, I don't think Midoriya appears to be the cheating type. Bully victims can be very submissive when someone forces them to do something they don't wish to do. We've already seen what Bakugou tried to do with Midoriya when we first met him back at the mall." Iida surmises while thinking about how everything went down.

“Yeah… Bakugou…” Kirishima mutters as he scratches the back of his head.

“Kirishima…? Is there something you wish to speak to me about?” Iida asks, already knowing that the redhead has something to say alongside Todoroki.

Hearing this, Kirishima looks behind both sides to see if Bakugou was following him from behind. After confirming that he wasn’t around, Kirishima says,

“There’s something I have to tell you about Bakugou. It’s-!”

“Hey, Shitty Hair!” an all-too familiar voice calls out.

Sharply turning around, Kirishima notices Bakugou standing right behind him and the redhead immediately shuts up.

“What the fuck were you doing back there!? I had that extra!” Bakugou shouts as he grabs his friend by the strap.

“Hey, back off!” Kirishima shouts back before shoving his friend away.

“Bakugou, that is unacceptable!” Iida shouts as he steps in.

“What the hell’s your deal, man!? I was only talking to Iida!” Kirishima asks while keeping his emotions in check.

“My deal was that you snuck away from me while we were searching for more extras, Shitty Hair!” Bakugou answers in his aggressive tone.

“Oh. So I’m your keeper now?! Well, sorry if I wanted to keep us from being easy pickings back in the first phase!” Kirishima shouts with his sarcastic apology,

“Bakugou, we are Heroes! Whether as a team or alone, we have to do our part in order to survive! For all your bluster of wanting to become the Number One Hero, you sure couldn’t handle yourself against Midoriya!” Iida shouts as he defends his friends.

“If you mention that nerd to me again, I’m gonna-!” Bakugou threatens before getting interrupted by one of the teachers.

“And what will you do, Bakugou…?” Todoroki asks, getting into the explosive blonde’s face.

Immediately, everyone turns to their direction and watches. They could already smell a fight brewing and they wanted to see who would throw hands first. But Todoroki had just about enough of Bakugou and his constant hostilities. Having watched the way he acted on the day of their enrollment, always watching him mistreat his classmates, and constantly having to put up with his screaming and foul language, the Icy Hot Student felt every need to put the explosive blonde in his place.

“You think you can beat me, Icy Hot? You could barely keep track of High Class and Blue Candle back there.” Bakugou viciously taunts as he gets further into his enemy’s face.

“I don’t need my Quirk to beat you, but after watching the way you treated Midoriya and all of us, you don’t deserve to see me at my best.” Todoroki taunts as he crosses his arms.

“What’s that supposed to mean!?” Bakugou asks as explosions pop out of his palms.

“Even a yapping dog can obey when he is told it’s enough. But not you. You are nothing but a loudmouthed, bigoted, hate-filled, suffocating, self-fulfilling, piece of shit who believes the world owes him everything just because he wants to be the No.1 Hero in all of Japan. The only thing that you’re good for is a laugh.” Todoroki hisses as the Ice on his right side hardens.

Bakugou inhaled an angry sigh as everyone continued to watch what would happen next. As much as he wanted to take his anger out on Icy Hot, the explosive blonde couldn’t afford to get into a fight with the split piece of shit. However, he couldn’t help letting out a little chuckle as he got closer to Icy Hot before whispering,

“You know… that green-haired piece of shit was the most delicious ass I’ve ever eaten~. Watching him suck on my meat-whistle as that nerd cried his fucking eyes out, it made me harder than a fucking rock~. Sticking my dick in that disgusting hole of his was like going through a train tunnel~. And kissing him was like kissing a dead skunk~. Those extras at school would pay top dollar to take pictures and fuck Deku while the teachers were having meetings during lunch~. Some of them even took part in that shit~. He wouldn’t dare tell dear Aunty Inko about our little trysts unless I had heard her gangbanged by my friends~. Tell me, Icy Hot~. Wouldn’t that be a delicious way to keep Deku from becoming a Hero~?”

Feeling Bakugou grab him by his junk, a fire was lit under Todoroki. Finally recognizing who and what the explosive blonde really is, the Icy Hot Student felt every fiber in his body wanting to punish him for what he did to Midoriya. Grabbing the explosive blonde’s forearm, his left side starts to burn the surface of his skin as the Icy Hot Student looks at him in anger. Todoroki was incredibly steamed at what Bakugou did, so the former wasted no time in keeping the latter in his grasp as he continued to burn his arm.

“Grrgghhh!!!!! FUCK OFF, ICY HOT!!!!!” Bakugou screams before lobbing an explosion into Todoroki’s face.

Jumping away from Icy Hot, Bakugou rubbed and swung his arm in pain after getting grabbed by his enemy. Todoroki, on the other hand, was livid. He was more than ready to burn and freeze Bakugou alive, even if it meant getting expelled from U.A.. Both of his sides were incredibly torqued and the Icy Hot Student was ready to go to town on the explosive blonde.

“Do you like hurting people, Bakugou?” Todoroki asks as he cracks his knuckles.

“The fuck does that mean, Icy Hot!? Bakugou shouts as he gets into a fighting stance.

“I think you know what I’m getting at, Bakugou…” Todoroki says as he creates some ice shards from his right side.

But before the fight could start, a Pro Hero suddenly gets between the two fledglings and to say that he was displeased would be a massive understatement.

“Children, what is all this ruckus about!? Shoto, what the hell has gotten into you!?” Endeavor shouts as he looks at his own son.

“I burnt Bakugou’s forearm. He was trying to grab me.” Todoroki answers without giving a full explanation.

“And why would you do that, Bakugou?” Endeavor asks, turning towards the explosive blonde.

Bakugou was stunned into silence. Todoroki put him in the spotlight and there was nothing he could say that would help his case. And because Endeavor suddenly intervened in their potential fight, Bakugou could do nothing to subvert the Flaming Hero’s suspicions.

“I have no idea what you two have been doing, but this rivalry ends now. We are not here to cause friction or make a name for ourselves, we are here to save lives. And whether you like it or not, you will be working together. That is part of our identity as Heroes and it will continue to be so until the day all of you die. Am I understood!?” Endeavor lectures both the Students.

The both of them remain silent as they have no choice but to comply with his demand. But before Endeavor could head back up to his seats, he turns to Bakugou and grabs his right shoulder before saying in a low, menacing voice,

“If I find out that you grabbed my son again without his consent… expulsion will be the least of your worries.”

With that said, Endeavor heads back up to his seat in the stadium to watch more of the event. Bakugou turns his head in anger and walks away. Watching him leave their sight, Kirishima asks,

“Are you okay, dude? Bakugou didn’t-”

“I’m fine, Kirishima. But what’s not fine is that he’s in the same class as us and now we know what he really is. We can’t turn the other way now.” Todoroki says as he rubs his shoulder.

“I’m sorry, man. If I had known-” Kirishima says before being interrupted by Iida.

“It is not your fault, Kirishima. But what matters now is getting justice for Midoriya. If we can just-!” Iida says before getting interrupted by Mera.

“Alright everyone, celebration is over. Please come over here to listen to your instructions on the final phase of the Exam.” Mera says on the microphone.

Hearing this, the three boys put their meeting on hold and walk over to the stage along with everyone else where they proceed to listen to more of his instructions.

“As you already know, disasters occur everyday all over the world and the only way to save lives is by working together. This next phase will be focusing on helping survivors in certain disasters and this will determine how far you are willing to work together as a team to prevent more lives from being lost to Villains and the like. I will not bore you with the details, so work together and save lives. Go Heroes.” Mera says in a bored tone.

With that said, the event suddenly starts and everyone starts running out as fast as they can to save as many civilians as possible.

Chapter End Notes

Hey, everyone. Sorry I'm late, but I've been busy playing Dead Rising and reading comics. I've also been binge-reading MHA Vigilantes for quite sometime now and it's quite interesting. I'm in the 50s now and it's starting to spice up really hard. But once I finish this arc, I'm gonna be taking a break and focus on some of my other works. I will come back to work on the Overhaul Arc when I'm ready, but I will need to hit the reset button once I'm finished. But I digress. Anyway, I hope you all enjoyed this chapter.

P.S. There are so many leaks about RE4, but I can already tell it's gonna be awesome.

P.S.S. Jurassic World Dominion is looking incredibly good right now.

P.S.S.S. I might do a revamp of Midoriya fighting the Crawler once I learn more about his abilities in Vigilantes.

P.S.S.S.S. I've just started collecting comic books and I'm aiming for DC, IDW, and Marvel.

P.S.S.S.S.S. I'm gonna be sad when Peacemaker ends.

Denki Kaminari

Chapter Summary

> Entering the 2nd Phase, Class 1-A decides to separate into teams and work to save civilians...

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

Immediately running out into the field, Iida leads Class 1-A to save as many civilians as possible. Since both Ashido and Yaoyorozu were taken out of the Exam, the bespeckled teen could now focus on the task at hand and fulfill his duty to pass the Exam alongside his friends. However, the ponytailed girl was part of the backbone that helped the team remain focused, so Iida had some shoes to fill in Yaoyorozu's absence.

"So what's the plan, Iida?" Uraraka asks as she joins after him.

"Yeah, dude. You seem to have a clear idea of what to do, so let's hear it." Kirishima says as he runs along with his bespeckled friend.

If Iida had to be perfectly honest with himself, he was unsure of what to do. Ever since he got himself involved in Hosu City, the Beast's Forest, and the Kota Rescue Operation, Iida had been trying to tip-toe around the issue that he would have to play leader. After so many failures and near-death situations, the bespeckled teen's confidence had waned and all he wanted to do was sit on the sidelines and let nature take its course. Every day that passed by as the nightmares would take hold, Iida would find himself caught in the crossfire as he tried making amends with his own errors.

"Is something wrong, Iida?" Todoroki asks, joining in the conversation.

"Y-Yes. I'm fine. Just… figuring out which teams are suited to the current situation. If we're going to pass, we will have to separate and save as many survivors as we can before it's too late. That's as far as I planned it though…" Iida answers in an unsure tone.

"So which teams should we go as…?" Mineta asks as he catches up with his friends.

Stopping near the edge of the cliff, Iida looked ahead and noticed the large, destroyed buildings in the area. He looked everywhere to see which areas were destroyed and what voices they could make out in the chaos. However, they could see every single one of the Students from different schools moving everywhere as they rescued the civilians. Realizing what they have to do, Iida says.

"Everyone - pay attention. Because I am only going to say this once."

Everyone leans in and proceeds to listen to what the bespeckled teen has to say.

“If we’re all going to do this, we are going to separate into four different teams - A, B, C, and D. Team A will be Uraraka, Asui, Sato, and Shoji. Team B will be myself, Shinso, Tokoyami, and Kaminari. Team C will be Todoroki, Bakugou, Kirishima, and Mineta. And Team D will be Ojiro, Hagakure, Koda, and Aoyama. But where is Hagakure and Koda?”

“R-Right here~! You guys were running awfully fast~!” Hagakure answers as she catches her breath with Koda shyly nodding in agreement.

“Of course. Anyway, you two will be working with Ojiro and Aoyama! Am I understood?” Iida speaks up as he asserts his leadership.

“Y-Yessir!” Hagakure and Koda shout in unison.

“Everyone, let’s get to work and show everyone that All Might died for something! PLUS ULTRA!!!!!” Iida orders with his fist held high.

“PLUS ULTRA!!!!!!” Class 1-A shouted before dispersing with their respective groups.

Heading into different directions, everyone proceeds to help out anyway they can around the field. Deciding to move towards the ruined building, Iida was keeping an eye and ear out for any shouting in the distance along with his group. The bespeckled teen looked everywhere and the entire area was riddled with destroyed pieces of concrete and glass everywhere. From where Iida was standing, this could be their toughest assignment yet.

“So what now, Iida?” Tokoyami asks as he looks ahead.

“There are a lot of victims out there in the field. So it’s our job to save as many people as we can before the timer reaches zero. So for right now, we will be separating in pairs. Tokoyami, you and Shinso will take the left side. Kaminari and I will take the right. We will meet up here in a half-hour to go over the results of our rescue op. We came here to pass, so failure’s not an option. Let’s go!”

With that, they separate in pairs and head off to rescue as many disaster victims as possible. Iida and Kaminari move as fast as they can to scout the area for any cries of help while their friends do the same thing. But Iida felt something off about Kaminari. The latter wasn’t being his bright, cheerful self and the former could understand why. Jiro and Sero died in the Kamino Ward Incident during All Might’s final battle against All For One and Iida could understand the grief that the Electric Student was going through as they moved.

“Are you okay, Kaminari? You haven’t been yourself since you came back to school.” Iida asks as he slowly eases his way into Kaminari’s sadness.

“I’m fine, man. Let’s just fine the survivors, so that we can pass this shit. No better way than I can put it.” Kaminari answers in a serious, but resigned tone.

“I know, Kaminari. But if we are going to pass this exam, I need your head in the game. Can you promise me that? Or is there something that you wish to speak with me about as your

friend?" Iida responds as he keeps moving.

"I've got nothing to hide, Iida. I'm just trying to get through this as fast as our Quirks can take us. You've got nothing to worry about." Kaminari assures while trying to deny his true feelings.

"I miss them too. I don't know any other way to say it, but I miss them everyday ever since the Kamino Incident and I wish that I could take back what we did for our stupidity. But there's nothing we can do about it and it's all my fault." Iida says in an honest tone.

"It's not your fault, man. No one could have figured that All For One would attack so soon." Kaminari says in a slightly irritated voice.

"I know you blame us, Kaminari. Please don't hide it from me. I know how much Jiro meant to you and how much you loved her. I know you blame Tokoyami and Yaoyorozu as well. Please… don't hide from us!" Iida says as he tries getting his friend to open up.

Finally stopping in the middle of his tracks, Kaminari pauses as Iida looks at his friend in worry while the mission was supposed to continue. The bespeckled teen had no idea what the Electric Student was thinking. Was he angry? Or sad? Either way, Iida held his breath as Kaminari turned around to face him and it wasn't pretty.

"Iida… can we please not talk about this right now?" Kaminari asks in a sorrowful voice.

"Kaminari, please talk to me. I know how angry you must be with us for getting them caught in the crossfire, but there was nothing we could do to fight All For One! You need to-!" Iida answers before a swarm of lighting bolts get fired at him.

Dodging the lightning bolts, Iida looks up and notices an angry Kaminari staring him down as he walks to his classmate.

"I said I didn't want to talk about this, Iida. If you keep prodding me about our friends, I'm gonna zap you into next week." Kaminari warns in a low, angry voice as he charges up his Quirk.

"Kaminari… I understand that I'm pushing your buttons. But this is for your own good. I know that you hate us for what happened to Jiro. I know that you hate us for what happened to Sero. Let me help you before you do something you're gonna regret." Iida says as he tries reasoning with his electric friend.

"I'm warning you, Iida. Don't push me." Kaminari warns once more as the electricity starts intensifying.

"Kaminari, please… this is a serious topic. I will let you know that it was-!" Iida says before being interrupted by the Electric Student.

"Shut up… Iida." Kaminari warns further as the electricity begins to pop from his fingertips.

"Kaminari… what me and Yaoyorozu did was dangerous and irresponsible. Please deactivate your Quirk and we can talk like human beings." Iida says as he gestures for his friend to

settle down.

“Say my name. One. More. Time.” Kaminari warns one more time as electricity starts jumping out of his body.

Iida was on thin ice now. If he were to say anything now, he would be buying himself a death sentence with Kaminari. And if he tried to run away, chances are that the electric student would zap the bespeckled teen into next week. It was too late to turn back now. And all that Iida could do was let nature take its course.

“What happened to Jiro was-!” Iida says before getting interrupted by Kaminari.

“YOU JUST PUSHED IT!!!!!” Kaminari screams before firing lightning bolts at the bespeckled teen.

Using his speed, Iida swiftly dodges the attacks as a now-agitated Kaminari hurls more lightning bolts at him. The bespeckled teen really stepped into it now. Not only did he set off one of his friends, but he had to set off a friend with a Quirk more powerful than his own. And to top it all off, he was separated from his friends. Not that it would make much of a difference anyway, since Kaminari’s Quirk had more power and range than most of their other friends. And all that Iida had was his Turbo Quirk.

“It was a scary place to be. We had no idea what we were doing and by the time we knew where Kota was, All For One caught us! There was nothing we could do to fight back and all we could do was endure the blast that engulfed two of our friends!” Iida shouts as he continues moving around the area.

“I thought I told you to SHUT UP!!!!!!” Kaminari screams once more as he fires more bolts of lightning at his friend.

Iida continued moving around as Kaminari fired more and more lightning bolts at him and the more he missed, the more angry he became. The bespeckled teen had no idea what snuck into the back of his mind to talk to the Electric Student like this, but he had come too far to quit now and he had to talk to him now. And as he continued to do so, the trauma from every incident that settled into Iida began to turn up.

“Kaminari, I take full responsibility for everything that happened to Jiro and Sero! I am the reason that the both of them died! I am the reason that Jiro died!” Iida shouts as his voice begins to crack.

“WHAT THE FUCK DO ANY OF YOU KNOW ABOUT RESPONSIBILITY!?!?!? EVERYWHERE WE GO, DISASTER FOLLOWS!!!!!! NO MATTER WHAT WE DO OR WHAT WE SAY, EVERYONE HATES US!!!!!!! AROUND HERE, WE’RE THE TEACHER’S PETS!!!!!!!! THE GOLDEN CHILDREN!!!!!!!! THE SECOND COMING OF CHRIST!!!!!!!!!” Kaminari screams at the top of lungs as his lightning bolts get fired everywhere.

“That’s just everyone’s way of making us scapegoats! No matter what I do and no matter how hard I try, we are always the ones who pay for someone else’s mistake! We are the very

reason why Aizawa was lying in that hospital bed!" Iida says as he struggles to keep it together.

"THAT RICH BITCH PUT YOU UP TO THIS, DIDN'T SHE!?!?!? IT'S ALL THE SAME FOR EVERYONE, INCLUDING THOSE PIECE OF SHIT TEACHERS SITTING IN THE BOOTH SEATS!!!!!!! I'M ALWAYS THE STUPID ONE!!!!!!!! ALWAYS THE ONE WHO FALLS BEHIND EVERYONE ELSE WHILE THEY PASS WITH FLYING COLORS!!!!!!! ALWAYS THE ONE PLAYING SECOND FIDDLE LIKE EVERYONE'S FAVORITE LITTLE DOGGIE!!!!!!! ALWAYS KNOWING WHAT'S BEST FOR ME WHEN I'M NOT GIVEN THE IDEA TO THINK FOR MYSELF JUST THIS ONCE!!!!!!!!" Kaminari screams as he starts breaking down from the trauma.

Hearing this, Iida started to realize what Kaminari was trying to tell him. However, it was too little, too late as the Electric Student started to charge up.

"I SHOULD HAVE BEEN THERE FOR HER!!!!!!! I SHOULD HAVE STOPPED HER!!!!!!! I WAS IN LOVE WITH HER!!!!!!!! WE COULD'VE HAD A FUTURE TOGETHER!!!!!!!! BUT YOU HAD GO ON SOME LITTLE CRUSADE TO FIND A BOY WHO WAS ALREADY GONE!!!!!!!! THIS IS YOUR FUCKING FAULT!!!!!!!! I SHOULD NEVER HAVE TRUSTED ANY OF YOU IN THE FIRST PLACE!!!!!!!! BECAUSE ALL I'M GOOD FOR IS BEING A BATTERY CHARGER!!!!!!!" Kaminari screams before unleashing a giant barrier of electricity.

With the barrier set up, it lasted for a minute as his mind started going blank from the rage that he felt as he tried to hurt his friend. Having heard the news of what happened to Jiro and Sero, Kaminari just lost it. Losing Sero was bad enough for him, but losing Jiro really did the Electric Student in as he had a hard time coping with her death. To him, she was the apple of his eye. And that apple was destroyed forever. All he could do was grieve her death and cry himself to sleep as he spent so much time thinking about how he could have prevented her death. As the barrier disappears, Kaminari drops to the ground in tears as he finally gets to the source of his pent-up anger.

"I couldn't do anything. Ever since the day we came to U.A…. we became villain magnets. All I wanted to be was someone that I could be proud of. Someone that she could depend on. Someone to rely on. But you… you took her away from me. I was in love with her." Kaminari says as he looks forward.

"I'm sorry…" Iida says in a sorrowful tone.

"I can't believe we elected you as our president…" Kaminari mutters before fainting.

Watching his friend slip into unconsciousness, Iida felt a huge amount of guilt drop on him. It really hurt to see Kaminari act like this, but all he could do was let time mend the emotional and mental wounds that were inflicted upon him by the events that followed. And whether or not he would remain his friend was uncertain, but Iida was already past the point of no return. Calling in some medic bots, he leaves Kaminari to be tended to before running off to help with his teammates.

Chapter End Notes

I will not lie to you. I had no idea what direction I wanted to take with this chapter and I didn't know what to settle on until yesterday. I just hope it turned out like how I hoped it would. I'm not even sure if I want to focus on the other Class 1-A members, but I will if that's what it takes to flesh out the story. But once I get to the end of this arc, I'm taking a break to focus on my other works. Plus, I wanna read more of my comics. But still, I had thoughts about making a Sonic fangame and I really wish to have it made with the story I had in mind. Rambling aside, I'm going to be adding in one more battle before we get to the endgame of this arc. Anyway, I hope you all enjoyed this chapter.

P.S. God Mode on God of War II can kiss my ass.

P.S.S. Gonna be watching Uncharted today, so wish me luck.

P.S.S.S. I wonder Capcom will be announcing this weekend...?

P.S.S.S.S. Only couple weeks left until The Batman and a month and a half left until Sonic 2...

Inasa Yoarashi

Chapter Summary

> Continuing to help out with the survivors, Iida notices Yoarashi handling the survivors in his own way...

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

> On the other side, Shinso and Tokoyami have made it to the debris and were helping the victims in this final phase of the Exam. However, things were much more difficult than they seemed.
>
> “These survivors are a real piece of work. How are things going on your end, Tokoyami?” Shinso asks as he tends to some nagging survivors.
>
> “As well as you would expect, Shinso. I knew that the 2nd Phase wouldn’t be easy, but I never expected the survivors to be such naggers.” Tokoyami grumbles as he helps the survivors.
>
> “Sonny, how can you be talking to your friends while I’m suffering at a time like this!? At this rate, I’ll be the next All Might!” a short, elderly man dressed as a child nagged.
>
> Along the entire area, several students from different schools were tending to the survivors who nagged and ragged all over them for their imperfections in assessing a situation. At this rate, they were running on fumes with the survivors.
>
> “I hope everyone else around here is doing okay. I’d hate for our friends to feel the need to beat the survivors to a pulp.” Tokoyami bemoans while tending to the old man.
>
> “Keep your head up. We still have forty-five minutes left until the timer expires. All we can do right now is keep going and save as many people as we can.” Shinso says as he helps a few survivors.
>
> But as they continue to help around with the survivors, Iida shows up in the nick of time.
>
> “Iida? What’re you doing? Weren’t you gonna help out with Kaminari?” Shinso asks as he and Tokoyami look at the bespeckled teen.
>
> “I was, but…” Iida says in a regretful tone. “But what…?” Tokoyami asks, wanting to know what was on his friend’s mind.

Hearing this question, Iida felt a boulder of remorse weigh on him as he struggled to speak about Kaminari. He honestly had no idea how much Jiro meant to his electric friend and how much forcing his friend to talk about it hurt him. If Iida were to be given a chance to turn back time, he would have done everything in his power to stop Yaoyorozu and their friends from venturing off to Kamino to save Kota. But it was too late to turn back the clock. All that Iida could say was,

“Kaminari can tell you what happened.”

Hearing this, the two boys could already tell that Iida was hiding something from them. They wanted to ask what he meant by that, but all they would receive were half-truths from the bespeckled teen. And because they were on a timer to save everyone around the arena, they didn’t have time to bother with these sorts of questions.

“Can you rush the survivors to the home base…?” Shinso asks in an attempt to change the subject.

“I can do that.” Iida answers, going along with the task.

Immediately, Iida proceeds to help his friends out with the survivors as the clock continues to count down. But as every second passed, Iida felt himself shaking. Every moment that he thought back towards throughout the year in his entire student career always came rushing back to him. He had always been an A+ Student, always achieving every high score in class, always aiming for the best school in Japan, and always doing everything he could to surpass his own brother. But instead, all that he and his friends received were endless villain attacks and bad press from every news station on this godforsaken planet. And now they were attacked. For the third time. Kaminari was right. Class 1-A has the most rotten luck out of any school that anyone could attend. It would only be a matter of time until another villain attack happens and it wouldn’t be too far away. But as Iida continued to run, he heard,

“HELP!!!!!”

Hearing the cry, Iida immediately darted over to help another survivor. But as he made it over to the sight of the scream, it wasn’t what it appeared to be. Instead of finding and helping a survivor get to safety, Iida finds Yoarashi holding up a survivor as he tries to help him. “What in the hell are you doing!?” Iida shouts as he beholds the sight of Yoarashi's treatment of the survivors.

“Put me down, you lunatic! You’ll break my spine!” one survivor shouts as he kicks the Shiketsu Student.

“HA HA HA!!!!!! FEAR NOT, CITIZENS!!!!!!! YOU’LL BE SAFE SOON ENOUGH!!!!!!! Yoarashi shouts as he carries the survivors.

Watching this atrocious act, Iida couldn’t stand by the sidelines and allow Yoarashi to treat the survivors like ragdolls, in spite of their vindictive nature. Already feeling the need to step in, Iida shouts,

“HEY!!!! Put them down!”

Turning around, the Shiketsu Student looks at the bespeckled student with a smile on his face as he eagerly says,

“GLAD YOU’RE HERE, CLASS 1-A PRESIDENT!!!!!! I WAS JUST ABOUT TO TRANSFER THESE CIVILIANS TO SAFETY!!!!!!! WOULD YOU LIKE TO HELP ME CARRY THESE CIVILIANS TO THE SAFEZONE!?!?!?”

“I will, but we will save them on my terms. If we carry too many survivors, we could end up doing more harm than good. And if you continue to act carelessly, you could-” Iida reasons before getting cut off by Yoarashi’s laughter.

Hearing his laughter, Iida couldn’t put his finger on Yoarashi. Was he really a Hero? Or is he just a psychopath with delusions of grandeur? Either way, Iida would stand for it no longer as he watched Yoarashi laugh at him for his orders.

“This isn’t a joke, Yoarashi! If you continue to harm the survivors any further, then I-!” Iida warns before getting cut off once again.

This time, the Shiketsu Student fires a gust of wind at the bespeckled teen from his left arm. Jumping out of the way, Iida could feel another battle brewing. Watching Yoarashi lower his left arm, Iida took a closer look and noticed that the Shiketsu Student had a burning scowl on his face. Feeling unnerved by this, the bespeckled teen gets into a fighting stance as the Shiketsu Student drops the survivors before saying in a calm tone,

“So… you think you’re ahead of us?”

Hearing his calm tone really put Iida off. In the beginning, Yoarashi was a loud, obnoxious acquaintance who genuinely wanted to be a Hero and help others in their time of need, in spite of his methods. But now… he was calm. Precise. He clearly meant to blow Iida away with his Wind Quirk. And the bespeckled teen was no stranger to such vitriol.

“I have no idea what you mean by that, Yoarashi.” Iida answers as he stands his ground.

“Then I will spell it out for you. You think you’re Heroes just because you fought back against a group of villains who have it out for All Might? You think you can just give me orders just because you’ve seen it all and suddenly became smarter than all of us? You people over at U.A. must be so much better, so enlightened, so much smarter than us.” Yoarashi iterates in a resentful tone.

Hearing this finally connected the dots for Iida. Having finally grown impatient with the constant criticism from everyone, Iida says in a low, angry tone,

“Listen to me, Yoarashi. I had to endure a lot of hardship from everyone since the day I enrolled in U.A.. We had to fight for our lives constantly and struggle with the consequences while you were busy pushing pencils like our counterparts back at school. We had to improvise during hard times while you were busy making a fool of yourself in front of your classmates. And we certainly have to put up with your bitching and moaning while you continue to criticize us like actors in a drama show. So how about you shut your fucking

mouth and do as I say before I decide to knock what little braincells you have left inside that tiny little noggin?"

Hearing this, the Wind Student stood silent as a stone wall after hearing what the bespeckled teen told him. But no more than a second later, Yoarashi simply smiles and says,

"You will have to make me…"

Suddenly, Yoarashi fires a wind cyclone at Iida. Moving out of the way, the bespeckled teen charges at the Wind Student and kicks him. However, Yoarashi knew what Iida was trying to do and grabbed his legs before slamming him into the ground. But before Yoarashi could blast Iida into next week, the bespeckled teen dodges his attack and kicks the Wind Student in his face before putting him in a sleeperhold.

"I don't want to fight you, Yoarashi! We need to be working together, not fighting each other!" Iida shouts as he tries to rein in the Wind Student.

"YOU'RE NOT THE BOSS OF ME!!!!!" Yoarashi screams as he fires a gust of wind into the ground.

Keeping a tight grip on Yoarashi, Iida proceeds to pummel the Wind Student as they fly through the air.

"WHY WON'T YOU LISTEN TO ME!?!?!?" Iida screams as he continuously punches Yoarashi.

"BECAUSE YOU'RE NOT MY LEADER!!!!!!" Yoarashi screams back before elbowing Iida in the face.

Continuing to fly through the air, the two students proceed to beat each other to a pulp before immediately crashing into the ground. Hitting the deck, Iida and Yoarashi continued to punch each other as the timer continued to count down. As the former makes a left hook, the latter effortlessly dodges and moves behind him before wrapping his arms around his waist. From there, Yoarashi lifts Iida up and suplexes him into the ground.

"NOW STAY DOWN!!!!!!" Yoarashi screams after getting up.

But as Yoarashi proceeded to walk away after dusting himself off, he was suddenly grabbed by Iida and was thrown through a brick wall. Dazed and confused, the Wind Student was picked up by the bespeckled teen by his collar and waist before getting spun around. As fast as he went, Iida slammed Yoarashi through a sturdy support beam. Suffering a major concussion from the throw, Yoarashi raised his left arm up and released a gust of wind like a cyclone. All forms of debris were flying all over as he desperately tried to hit Iida.

"YOU THINK THAT'S GOING TO STOP ME!?!?!?" Iida screams as he keeps a steady grip on the ground.

Keeping a tight grip, Iida proceeds to channel his Recipro Burst as he gets ready to run through the cyclone unleashed by Yoarashi. Channeling and harnessing his Quirk, the

bespeckled teen braced himself as he psyched himself up to defeat the Wind Student. Feeling the turbo bursting through his legs, Iida took deep breaths with his eyes closed and cancelled out the noises as he got ready to charge through the wind. Listening to the sound of his beating heart, the bespeckled teen was ready and sure. With neither Ashido or Yaoyorozu around to hold him back, he was prepared. In that very moment, Iida shouted,

“RECIPRO BURST!!!!!!”

With that, Iida proceeded to run at a fast speed as he charged through the wind. And even with the amount of debris that came his way, the bespeckled teen moved out of the way as he got closer to Yoarashi.

“RUN THROUGH THIS!!!!!” Yoarashi screams as he increases the strength of the wind.

Feeling the pushback, Iida could himself start to lose his grip as he keeps running forward. Nevertheless, the Turbo Student proceeded forward as he got closer to the Wind Student. And as Iida finally got close enough, he grabbed Yoarashi and kicked him hard in the face with his Recipro Burst, causing his cyclone to cancel out. Pieces of debris begin to fall out of the sky, forcing Iida to grab Yoarashi to run outside of the building. And when the debris finally came crashing down, it destroyed the entire building and caused the stadium to rumble a bit. After watching the building get destroyed in the process, Iida grabs Yoarashi and asks,

“So are you going to start cooperating now? Or do you wish to go Round Two?”

Hearing this question from Iida made Yoarashi’s skin crawl. Not only was he defeated, but he felt himself humiliated from this loss after trying so desperately hard to do things his own way. So instead of giving in to Iida’s victory, Yoarashi says,

“You think this makes you-!?”

“I don’t care what you say, Yoarashi! Right now, we are running out of time! And if you don’t get your act together right this second, I'm gonna-!”

Boom!!!!!

Hearing an explosion from the distance on the left, Iida gets off Yoarashi and looks into the distance to see what was going on. They could hear screaming and shouting as they both watched. They could also make out the voices of Team C in the distance. Unsurprising, considering Bakugou’s attitude towards his teammates. Feeling that he can’t stand by as the fighting continues, Iida says,

“I understand that you have your issues with us, but I don’t have time to deal with you right now. I need to help my friends and I can’t have you getting in my way. Help me or not, I’m going over there. I hope you pass.”

With that, Iida runs off towards the source of the commotion, leaving the Wind Student in the dust. Feeling that he can’t just stand by as well, Yoarashi decides to join after the bespeckled teen as they investigate the rumbling.

Chapter End Notes

Well, I finally hit the one-hundred mark of this story. I'm sorry I couldn't do anything special, but it is what it is. I'm thankful for the 650 Kudos you left me though. Anyway, I want to say something that's been on my mind and I want to get it off my chest now while I still can: I wish that someone would update the TV Tropes page on The Green Devil. I know that it's a selfish request, but not much has really changed on there and I want it to be more detailed. Be sure to sound off in the comment section down below about that. Now that my mini-rant's over, I'm thinking about writing something special and MHA-related. It's going to be a smut one-shot, but I could put in one more chapter if it's good enough and it could be after this arc is concluded. But I digress. Still, it feels good to have made it this far. There will be one more fight in this arc before I get to the aftermath. Anyway, I'm gonna be picking up Elden Ring and I'm gonna have my lunch from Burger King. I'll see you later.

P.S. Anyone disappointed that Resident Evil get announced and it's a sincere question since I never expected anything beyond leaks.

P.S.S. I'm thinking about giving FNAF: Security Breach a shot.

P.S.S.S. RE0 is tougher than REmake...

Team C

Chapter Summary

Having separated into their own team, Todoroki begins to take charge. But Bakugou has other plans...

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

Around the time the group decided to split up, Team C went in the other direction to find the survivors. But no one enjoyed being in Bakugou's presence any more than Kirishima, Mineta, and especially Todoroki. Everyday since their enrollment, he has ragged on them day in and day out as well as give them demeaning names. They had no idea why Iida assigned the three of them to Bakugou, but it must've been for a good reason. One way or another, it was a clear sign that they had to keep the bomberanian in check. Taking charged, the Icy Hot Student says,

"Alright. Since we're going to be searching for survivors in the next hour, we'll be splitting into separate teams. Mineta, you and-!"

Hey, Icy Hot! Who the fuck died and made you leader!? As far as I can see, I should be the one calling the shots here!" Bakugou shouts in an arrogant tone.

Unsurprisingly, this annoyed his classmates to a high degree when he raised his voice at them. But Todoroki was at his wits end with Bakugou. If he wanted to, he would unleash either a sea of flames or activate a spiky floor of ice above the explosive blonde and end him once and for all. He would most likely get arrested and tried for murder. But at the very least, no one would be harmed by the bomberanian ever again. However, he did everything he could to keep his head cool.

"Hey, Loudy Mcsplody! You don't get to tell us after everything that you did since the past year when you came after Midoriya!" Mineta shouts in a defiant voice.

Sharply turning around, Bakugou looks at an angry Mineta with his fists balled up and ready to fight. The explosive blonde had no idea what was going through Grape Boy's mind, but he gave him a menacing grin as he walked towards him.

"Is there something you like to tell me, you shrimp-dicked midget?" Bakugou asks as his palms start crackling.

"Bakugou, that's enough! We're supposed to-!" Kirishima says before getting hit with an explosion to the face.

“Shut your face, Shitty Hair! Grape Boy has something to say.” Bakugou says as he licks his lips in a lustful manner.

Getting the courage to speak up, Mineta says,

“I’ve heard about what you did to Midoriya.”

“Yeah~? And what did I do~?” Bakugou asks as he gets closer.

“Things… things that I could never imagine myself doing as I get older. I’ve never spoken to Midoriya… but I do know one thing. If I could ever see myself as a Hero… just what am I if all I ever think about are girls? All I ever wanted was love. But those last attacks from the League of Villains made me reassess how I viewed my life as a U.A. Student. And looking at you… all I can see is… myself. I may be some tiny, shrimp-dicked horndog. But you are the biggest, lousiest, sleaziest, monstrous, heartless, hateful piece of shit that I have ever laid my eyes upon, you rapist!” Mineta answers as he gets into a fighting stance while shaking a bit.

But instead of getting angry like he usually does, Bakugou just laughed. It was a long and sinister laugh. The three boys had no idea what the explosive blonde was thinking, but they could already tell that it wasn’t going to be pretty. And Todoroki was looking for a good reason to put Bakugou in his place.

“What’s so funny, Bakugou? Not even you would laugh at your own accusations.” Todoroki asks, starting to feel suspicious.

“Because I’m gonna enjoy lighting that little midget up once I get my hands on him.” Bakugou says as his hands begin crackling.

Hearing this, Mineta gets into a fighting stance as Bakugou gets closer. And when the explosive blonde gets near the Grape Student, Todoroki lets loose a stream of flames between the two of them, causing Bakugou to jump away. The bomberanian looks at Half and Half and gives him a nasty grin.

“So you wanna jump in too, Icy Hot? Be my guest. Because I’m gonna fuck you six ways to Sunday once I get my hands on you.” Bakugou says in a hateful tone.

“You’re welcome to try it.” Todoroki says as he hardens his right side.

Immediately, Todoroki breaks the ice on his right side and freezes the air surrounding them.

“Huh? Why am I not sweating?” Bakugou asks upon noticing his hands no longer crackling.

“I thought you were a little hot under the collar.” Todoroki says before firing a barrage of icicles at the explosive blonde.

Dodging out of the way, Bakugou notices too late that Half and Half rushed in and started beating his ass. Bakugou already knew that Icy Hot was strong with or without his Quirk, but he didn’t think for one moment that he’d hit like a truck. Every fucking hit that he took from his icy right side, it would be combined with his fiery left side that would sting his skin.

“You think that’ll be enough to hurt me, you piece of shit!? You haven’t even seen me at my best!” Bakugou shouts as he blocks the attacks.

“Then you don’t deserve to fight me at my best!” Todoroki shouts back as he keeps attacking the bomberanian.

But no sooner than a few seconds later, the cold air gives out and disappears. In no time at all, Bakugou starts getting fired up and starts sweating like crazy as his palms start making small crackles.

“You shouldn’t have hit me, Half and Half. Because I’m starting to get worked up from all this activity the teachers gave us. Ready to dance?” Bakugou asks in a venomous tone.

“You’re gonna regret the day you came to U.A….” Todoroki growled as he got into a fighting stance.

Hearing this, the two charged at each other and started fighting as Kirishima and Mineta helplessly watched. Kirishima was unsure of what to do since he became friends with Bakugou. He saw him as a fellow fighting buddy and looked upon him as the spitting image of manliness, but after getting to know Midoriya, he started reassessing his views on Bakugou. If he were to intervene in their fight, he would only be spitting on everything that he believed in as a man and he would never look at himself in the mirror ever again. But as for Mineta, it was a clear choice. He never liked Bakugou in the beginning and if he were given a choice between either saving Bakugou or some random girl, he’d choose the latter. And after learning a bit about Midoriya’s situation, his hatred for the explosive blonde grew even further.

“I’m going in there.” Mineta says as he pulls a sticky ball off his head.

Hearing this, Kirishima stops him and says,

“Are you insane!? You’d only get in their way if you charge right in! Besides, we can’t just-!”

“Listen, you ginger musclehead! You already know what Bakugou did and what Midoriya went through! You may see Bakugou as a friend, but all I see is a villain who ruined someone’s life and spent too much time in the sun over it! Now you have a choice in this matter - you can either help us and get Midoriya the justice that he deserves! Or you can go in there and become an accomplice to that monster you call a friend! Either way, I made my choice!” Mineta shouts before charging into the fight.

Turning towards the fight, Bakugou and Todoroki were duking it out. Blow after blow, fist colliding with body and face, the two U.A. Students had it out for each other. And as long as they could remember, they couldn’t stomach the sight of each other since the first day of enrollment at U.A. High School. In fact, they hated each other to the point that they wanted to kill each other. As unheroic as it sounded, it was the only way that they could put it. There was just no other way to describe this form of hostility other than outright hatred. And they were getting ready to settle this feud once and for all.

“So tell me, Half and Half! Why are you so interested in me and Midoriya~? You wanna get into bed with him~? Make him your bitch~? Get him all wet before you put it inside~? Because I used to do that a lot when I would invite myself over to his place for sleepovers~. It was such a nice time before we went to different schools~. That sweet green ass of his is just right for pounding~. What do you think of that~?” Bakugou says as he tries getting under Icy Hot’s skin.

But before Todoroki could charge in to kick Bakugou’s ass once more, Mineta jumps on Bakugou’s back with his sticky balls before saying,

“I think you need to rinse your mouth!”

In that moment, Grape Boy grabs the explosive blonde’s mouth and shoves a ball into it before proceeding to pummel his face. Todoroki had no idea what was going on, but he didn’t mind the back-up that Mineta was giving him while fighting Bakugou. If anything, that would be beneficial since Bakugou deserved it for the way he treated them since this past year. And getting in on the payback was good all the same. But it wouldn’t take long for the explosive blonde to punch Grape Boy in the noggin before throwing him into a rock and pulling the ball out of his mouth.

“You son of a bitch! Mineta’s my friend!” Todoroki shouts as he charges his Quirk.

“What’re you talking about? The perv had it coming. Besides, this is our fight. Ready to do some more kissing~?” Bakugou taunts as he gestures to Icy Hot to come forward.

Gritting his teeth in anger, Todoroki activates his Fire and Ice Quirk before charging after Bakugou once more. Getting directly in his range, the former barrages the latter with concentrated attacks from both his sides as he fights him. But Bakugou was capitalizing on Icy Hot’s mental fatigue as he noticed him get a bit slow with his attacks. And he started to finally get worn down from his exhaustion, Bakugou says,

“Say… you look exhausted, Icy Hot~. How about you relax and I’ll put you to sleep for a while~? You look like you need sleep from all that fighting we’ve been doing~. So what do you say~?”

Still standing on his feet, Todoroki spits in Bakugou’s face and says,

“My name is Shoto Todoroki. And you can go fuck yourself, Bakugou.”

Feeling his pride get crushed by that spit in his mug, Bakugou finally loses it and says,

“I’M GONNA KILL YOU!!!!!!”

But before he could hurt Half and Half, he was suddenly grabbed from behind. Turning his head around, it turned out to be none other than Shitty Hair. But as he puts two and two together, Shitty Hair shouts,

“THAT’S ENOUGH, BAKUGOU!!!!!! TODOROKI AND MINETA ARE NOT YOUR PUNCHING BAGS, NOW BACK OFF!!!!!!!”

Hearing this, Bakugou shouts,

“GET THE FUCK OFF ME, SHITTY HAIR!!!!!!!”

Receiving another explosion to the face, Kirishima backs away and stands beside Todoroki as Mineta gets up from his collision with a random rock. Activating his Hardening Quirk, Kirishima shouts,

“Bakugou, this ain’t about you, Midoriya, or any of us! We were brought here for a reason and that’s to become Heroes! If you continue to act like this, you will force me to get rough! Please don’t make me do this!”

Hearing this, Bakugou looks at Shitty Hair and says,

“You always were such a pushover, Rock Head. Always kowtowing and patching shit up for me as everyone starts to hate me. I swear that you’ve got to be the second biggest pansy I’ve ever met after Deku. The whole world is filled with pansies like you and him. And it’s up to me to pull you up by the root and separate the wheat from the chaff.”

Hearing this, their disgust for Bakugou grew even further. But now that they had the explosive blonde cornered and with Mineta recovered from his head injury, Bakugou didn’t stand a chance. But before they could do any harm to the bomberanian, Gang Orca appeared out of nowhere with his men and interfered in their fight with his Orcinus Quirk, paralyzing the students in the process.

“What the hell is going on here, children?” the Whale Hero asked, wanting to know the situation.

“Bakugou was hurting Mineta. We couldn’t let his behavior slide.” Todoroki says as he embellishes the truth to get his friends out of trouble.

Kirishima didn’t say anything as he looked at Gang Orca. Looking at the Grape Student’s head injury, the answer became clear to Gang Orca. After grabbing Bakugou, the Whale Hero looks at the two boys.

“I see. I will have Recovery Girl treat the boy. As for you two, you have twenty minutes until all the survivors have been rescued! So no more rough-housing! Get a move on!” Gang Orca orders before saying to Mineta, “Tell Recovery Girl that I sent you. You’ve passed. And as for you Bakugou, you better hope that Principal Nezu is as nice as I am.”

With that, Gang Orca proceeds to take Bakugou away. Mineta looks at his friends and solemnly nods before proceeding to leave the field to get his head wound treated. After watching them leave, Kirishima and Todoroki looked at each other for a brief period of time. They had no idea what was going through their heads, but they both agreed that Bakugou had bad news written all over him. If this were to continue further, no one would be safe as long as he continued to be a student with all of them. But as they pondered those thoughts, they heard the dirt move. They sharply turned around and noticed Iida and Yoarashi looking down at them in confusion.

“What happened?” Iida asks as he wonders what the commotion was all about.

Coming down from the cliff, they walk over to Todorok’s group and proceed to explain everything. When they were finished, Iida says,

“What a disgusting way to treat our friends! Mineta may be a lot of things, but a monster isn’t one of them!”

“I’ve had a bad feeling about Bakugou the moment I laid eyes on him. I knew he was bad news, but I didn’t think he’d be an outright villain.” Yoarashi says after listening to their conversation.

“Indeed. But we have pressing matters to attend! There are still more survivors to go and rescue. If we hurry, then we can make it!” Todoroki says in a determined tone.

“Indeed!” Iida says before running off with the others.

And in no time at all as they continue to rescue more survivors. The clock counted down. And in the moment of their operations, time ran out and everyone was called back to the designated area in the North.

Chapter End Notes

Well, I finally got to the end of this final fight. This arc will be coming to an end soon and I will be letting you know that I plan on taking a break pretty soon. I enjoyed writing this arc, but it felt more on the easy side of things and I want to focus on my other projects. I think it'll be much more interesting once I transition to the Overhaul Arc, Tartarus Arc, and the Prison Break Arc. And there will be one more chapter that will foreshadow Midoriya's full transformation into the Green Devil a la Kaneki from Tokyo Ghoul. But before I go, there will also be a smut story featuring Midoriya, Ashido, and Yaoyorozu. And there will also be another story where Midoriya doesn't become the Green Devil and has severe mental issues while enrolling in U.A. High School. Anyway, I hope you enjoyed this chapter and there will be a lot tragedies going forward.

P.S. Elden Ring sure knows how to kick your ass.

P.S.S. I might think about getting back into streaming...

P.S.S.S. Metal Gear Solid: The Twin Snakes feels a lot different from the original.

P.S.S.S.S. Gonna be watching The Batman this weekend and I can't fucking wait!

2nd Phase Aftermath

Chapter Summary

The Exam has finally ended and the results are in...

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

Heading back to the breakroom in the North, almost everyone in Class 1-A made it. Half the Ketsubutsu High School Students were there as well as most of the Shiketsu Students. Walking around the area, Iida was looking around for the rest of his friends alongside Kirishima, Todoroki, and Yoarashi. It all went by so fast for the four of them. One moment, they were fighting to advance. Then they would have to search for survivors before going back to fighting again. But as they were, they heard someone shout,

“Iida!”

The four boys turn the other way and notice Shinso and Tokoyami approach them. They were slick with sweat and they were breathing like they had just finished running a marathon. Iida must’ve guessed that they were moving as quickly as possible to help the survivors in the area surrounding them.

“Tokoyami! I could have sworn it was you, but it’s not like you to raise your voice like this.” Iida comments as he holds his sweaty friends.

“Don’t sweat the details. All that matters now is that we passed. Plain and simple.” Shinso says as he takes a swig from his cup of water.

The boys couldn’t tell if Shinso was trying to make a joke about the sweat he was covered in, but they were just happy to have passed after all the turmoil of having to get through the hurdle. And one way or another, they were happy with themselves. However, the boys had a lot on their minds as they recall the last hours.

“Do you think Kaminari will be okay?” Tokoyami asked, feeling concerned for their friend.

“Only time will tell, Tokoyami. But after what happened to Jiro, I don’t think he will be speaking to me anytime soon.” Iida answers in a sad voice.

“From what I heard, Bakugou was taken away to be questioned by the teachers. What do you think his chances of getting expelled are?” Shinso asks, wanting to know what will become of their most hated classmate.

No answer. To be honest, after everything that has happened today, they wouldn't be surprised if Bakugou was begging and screaming to be rescinded of his screw-ups. And on top of that, their teachers were being awfully lenient with the explosive blonde. So far in the past year, he has treated them all like trash and all the teachers did was give him a slap on the wrist for his crude behavior. They'd be even more surprised if they saw him tomorrow, leaning back in his desk like the delinquent that he is. But moving away from that, the boys have started thinking about Ashido and Yaoyorozu.

"I wonder how Ashido and Yaoyorozu are doing?" Todoroki asks.

Hearing this, the boys felt a heavy weight on top of them when the Icy Hot Student brought the girls up. And even more so for Midoriya. While they did feel bad for him, they did feel a certain disappointment for the greenette since he was having a baby with Yaoyorozu and he slept with Ashido behind her back.

"I wonder what Midoriya will say once he sees Yaoyorozu again?" Tokoyami asks, feeling worried for the greenette.

"Are you kidding? The guy dug his own grave. There's no way that Yaoyorozu will forgive Midoriya for what he did." Kirishima answers with an exasperated tone.

"He did sleep with her. But you have to remember that a man like Midoriya endured many years of zero affection and he constantly had to deal with Bakugou as he grew older. If a man has been presented to him in the form of a gift, the chances of him wanting to take that gift are bar none. What Midoriya did was wrong, but Ashido tempted him into sleeping with her without Yaoyorozu's knowledge. That effectively makes her the villain in this scenario and Midoriya the victim. Yaoyorozu will be mad, but not to the point of throwing him out of her life." Shinso explains.

Shinso immediately received surprised looks from his friends after hearing his breakdown on the current situation. Which leads to Kirishima asking,

"How do you know all this…?"

"My mom wouldn't shut up about her favorite romance movies." Shinso answers, receiving acknowledging sounds from his friends.

"Regardless, it is Midoriya's turn to answer for his crimes. I just hope Yaoyorozu isn't too mad at him." Iida says in a concerned voice.

The boys nodded in agreement upon hearing that. Off in the distance, Uraraka and Asui were seated and taking a drink of water after working so hard in the arena. Hagakure was nowhere to be seen and for all they knew, she needed to use the bathroom since she told them that she needed to do something. Nevertheless, they were happy to get through this event with no incident on their end.

"Tsu?" Uraraka asks.

"Yeah, Uraraka?" Asui responds after drinking out of her cup of water.

“Have you ever thought about dropping out of U.A.?” Uraraka asks, feeling a bit depressed.

Hearing this, Asui stopped looking at the ground and turned to the Gravity Student with a concerned look on her face.

“What makes you say that, Uraraka?” the Frog Student asked, wanting to know what brought that subject up.

Taking a deep breath, Uraraka answers,

“Ever since the day we enrolled into U.A. High School… all that we ever got were attacks from the League of Villains. All For One killed Jiro and Sero over in Kamino, the Green Devil crippled Aizawa and he and his comrades killed our teachers back in the Beast’s Forest, we are just starting to hear rumors that Bakugou is a rapist, and now Yaomomo nearly came close to dying in the first phase of this godforsaken exam. I just… I don’t know how much more of this I can take. Everyone just keeps dying left and right. I… I don’t feel like I can do this anymore. I just can’t. Can you understand what I’m trying to say?”

Hearing this answer, Asui went radio silent for nearly a couple minutes. Uraraka wasn’t sure if the Frog Student was ignoring her or was trying to process what she was trying to tell her. For all she knew, Asui could be planning to tell their friends about this crisis that she was having. Either way, Uraraka was about to get her answer when Asui prepared to speak.

“I understand.” Asui answers.

“Y-You do…?” Uraraka asks in a confused tone.

“I know exactly what you’re feeling, Uraraka. It’s been nothing but a pattern ever since our enrollment. Everywhere we go, villains always attack us. It’s just one attack after the other when we have something special going for us. But are you really serious, Uraraka? You really want to quit?” Asui responds, starting to feel concerned.

“Well, not school. I just… I just wanna go to another school. One that doesn’t have All Might’s presence anywhere and one that won’t judge me for being famous or whatever. I just want to live my life free of doubt and worry. If it sounds like I’m quitting to you, that’s on you. But that’s my choice. And I won’t be transferring until after both Yaomomo and Ashido give birth to Midoriya’s children.” Uraraka answers in a guilt-ridden voice.

Asui gives her friend an understanding nod after hearing her plan. Nevertheless, she had something to say to Uraraka.

“I know that you’ve been through a lot, Uraraka. We all have been through a lot in the past year ever since our enrollment. But is this really what you want? We are about halfway done in our first year and you want to leave us? After everything we’ve been through together since the past year? We have fought back against the League of Villains and we come out much stronger than ever before. You really want to give that all up?” Asui asks in a tone of disbelief.

Uraraka went silent for a minute. A lot went through the Gravity Student's mind as she heard Asui's question. Was she really running from her responsibilities? Is she really turning chicken and attempting to escape a fate that is most likely inevitable? There was so much for Uraraka to process and the Frog Student was already right on the money: she was trying to escape from her problems as she deals with the problems that have started to plague her mind.

"The Green Devil got to you, Uraraka. I know what it's like." Asui says as she tries to change her friend's mind.

"Tsu, please don't do this with me right now. I have a lot on my mind and the last thing I wanna do is float into space." Uraraka says as she tries to change the subject.

"Uraraka, I'm trying to help you. Would you please just-!?" Asui asks when she tries to grab her shoulder before getting it swatted away.

The others and the rest of the students turn around and notice Uraraka standing up in anger as she turns towards Asui. They had no idea what was going on at this given moment, but they could already tell it wasn't pretty.

"Listen Tsu, I had spent a year of looking behind my back everyday over the past year. I open my heart to you about leaving U.A. for another school and you have the nerve to tell me to stay here and suffer!? Have your brain cells knocked out of you during the various attacks that occurred over the past year!?" Uraraka shouts as she starts to lose her cool.

"Uraraka, I know it's been hard for you. It's been hard for all of us. But if we quit now, then the League of Villains will have already won. Just take a seat with me and we can discuss this further. I'm sure-" Asui says before getting interrupted once more.

"ASUI, JUST SHUT UP!!!!" Uraraka screams, immediately catching everyone's attention.

They all looked at the two girls like a two-cent freak show was about to occur and they didn't want to miss the action. They were unsure what was going on, but everyone wanted to watch what was going on and how it would end.

"CAN'T YOU SEE THAT I HAD ENOUGH OF ALL THIS!?!?!? ALL THE DYING AND THE VIOLENCE THAT OCCURS EVERY TIME WE GO SOMEWHERE SPECIAL AND WE JUST TWO OF OUR BEST FRIENDS TO THAT MONSTER IN KAMINO!!!!! AND THIS IS HOW WE'RE SUPPOSED TO BE HEROES!?!?!? WHAT A SICK JOKE!!!!!!" Uraraka screams once more.

Hearing this stopped Asui from speaking. She understood all the more after hearing the Gravity Student shout her feelings out concerning the events that plagued them since the past year in their enrollment. Asui didn't want to admit it, but Uraraka was right. They have been haunted by the League of Villains since their enrollment and they have lost both Jiro and Sero to All For One back in Kamino. While they weren't there, they could definitely feel the impact of the loss they felt upon hearing the news of their deaths. Asui could feel a hole in her heart start to expand and it was tearing her apart to see Uraraka acting like this.

“Uraraka… I didn’t know that you were feeling this way. All this time, I thought you were really brave when you fought against Bakugou back in the tournament and doing everything you could to keep the Green Devil from attacking us. I guess I had the wrong opinion of you.” Asui says in an angry, yet saddened tone.

Hearing this caused Uraraka to get even more angry as she asks in a low voice,

“What did you just say to me?”

Having watched all this, Iida feels the need to intervene and stop the fight before it could get any worse than it is now.

“O-Okay, Uraraka. You made your point. Why don’t we go sit in that corner over there before the proctor gets here and-” Iida says before getting interrupted by Asui and Uraraka.

“STAY OUT OF THIS, IIDA!!!!!!” they both shout in unison, causing the bespeckled teen to jump back in fear.

“That’s enough, you two. If you call off this little catfight, I can promise that I won’t get nasty with my Quirk. So please do not make it any worse than you already have.” Todoroki warns as he prepares his Right Side.

“This isn’t your fight, Todoroki. I’m trying to have a talk with Asui about my choices. Now please let us finish our girl talk before I decide to include you too.” Uraraka threatens as she gets into a fighting stance.

“Asui, Uraraka, please don’t do this. All you’re doing is-” Iida pleads before Asui cuts him off once more.

“Iida, Uraraka has made her choice. But now it’s my turn to see it through to the end.” Asui says before getting into a fighting stance as well.

Staring each other down, the two girls were about ready to fight. Having grown tired of each other, they were more than ready to rip each other apart. But before anything could happen, Todoroki unleashes a vat of ice and freezes them alive.

“TODOROKI, WHAT WERE YOU THINKING!?!?!?” Iida shouts after watching this happen.

“Hey, would you rather I burn them alive?” Todoroki responds in kind.

“Oh my lord, Todoroki. Could you be any more extreme with your threats? Now we will have to explain their situation once they’re thawed out.” Iida bemoans as Mt. Lady walks over to their position.

“What the hell is going on, you two?! Why are they frozen alive!?” Mt. Lady asks after watching what happened.

“Well, you see-!” Iida says before getting cut off by Gang Orca, much to his annoyance.

“Everyone, I have just received word that a villain has infiltrated the exam. The villain is one of you, but has escaped our grasp. However, this villain could be one of us and I want you all to evacuate the area in a single-file line. But before you can leave altogether, we will be performing a body scan to see which one of you is the villain. Am I understood?” Gang Orca explains.

Feeling a bit afraid, they do as the Orca Hero tells them and proceed to line up.

. . .

Outside the stadium, Toga was walking away as Utsushimi with an eerie grin on her face as her skin melts into putty. Walking by herself, she giddily says,

“Oh, Yaomomo~. I can’t wait until Izuku belongs to me~...”

. . .

From the reports that have been gathered, Utsushimi was stabbed everywhere on her body. The only way she was saved from certain was a janitor hearing a noise by chance and walking into a stumbling Utsushimi who was bleeding out. He took her to Recovery Girl’s room and proceeded to call an ambulance, leading to the exam getting canceled. Regardless, almost all the candidates passed with flying colors and received their Hero Licenses. But as for Ashido and Yaoyorozu, they were being taken home to their parents.

Chapter End Notes

I'm sorry I took so long. I had a bit of trouble on where to take this chapter, but there was only so much that I could do. I've got a few more chapters left before I take a break from this story. To be honest, I have a bit of trouble with where to take this arc and I wanted to make the characterization of Class 1-A count. I will work on a bit of my projects when I'm finished, but that's only after I relax a bit. Regardless, I'm nearly finished and I will be posting a few more chapters before break time. Anyway, I hope you enjoyed this chapter.

P.S. Has anyone watched The Batman yet?

P.S.S. Gonna be picking up FNAF: Security Breach and Stranger of Paradise next week.

P.S.S.S. High School DxD is the best that Harem anime has to offer.

Ashido's Home

Chapter Summary

Already in trouble, Mt. Lady proceeds to take Ashido to her home...

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

It was an awkward drive through Musutafu in a rainy night. Ashido was riding with Mt. Lady on their way to her home and a lot was going through their minds. The pinkette was already on thin ice were her parents, but Yaoyorozu was all she could think about. She had no idea why, but she was all she could focus on. She was so angry at her for being one of the girls that bullied her for the way she looked and she wanted to hurt her in the worst way possible. And that was by sleeping with Izuku and bearing his child behind her back.

“What were you thinking!? A fucking affair!?” Mt. Lady shouts while driving.

Ashido said nothing after hearing the Giantess Hero’s question.

“Seriously!? Nothing to say!? I’ve been through a lot of scandals in my day, but *this* one! This one takes the cake! Once everyone hears about what you did, you’re seriously gonna consider switching schools! I swear to god that you teenagers never think that your actions have consequences to them! When are you gonna get it through your heads that revenge begets revenge!? I know this because when I was your age…” Mt. Lady shouts once more as she continues to drive.

But Ashido just stared outside the window as she ignored Mt. Lady’s lecture. It was so weird to the pinkette. She was supposed to be happy that she finally got back at Yaoyorozu for bullying her after so many years of separation from one another. Instead, she felt miserable. Wasn’t it supposed to turn out another way? Usually, the book ends with the girl getting everything she wanted and riding off into the sunset. But this was different. It felt cold. Dark. Miserable. Those were the opposite feelings that Ashido gained after what she did to Yaoyorozu.

“Hey!” Mt. Lady shouts.

“H-Huh!? What!?” Ashido asks upon getting knocked out of her train of thought.

“Are you even listening to me!? I’m trying to tell you that revenge is wrong! Jeez, you kids have your heads so far up your ass that you can’t even listen to a small story about how anger leads to nothing but hate and suffering! And I thought I was neglectful of my duties…” Mt. Lady says while continuing to drive.

“I-It wasn’t like I knew it wouldn’t happen! I love Midoriya! But that bitch… after everything she and her friends did to me… I just… I just wanted to hurt her! I wanted her to feel the pain that I felt when she and her friends decided to play with my horns, pinch my skin, and call me names before we went to different schools! And it didn’t even stop in preschool… so that’s why I did it! I just wanted a little satisfaction after everything that she did to me!” Ashido explains as she tries to justify her actions.

“And look where your satisfaction got you! Did you even want to get knocked up by that boy!? Your parents worked hard to get you where you are and you decide to repay them by going to bed with someone else’s boyfriend and possibly damaging any way of making amends with Yaoyorozu! Tell me! What will you even do once you have that child!? Do you think your Hero career will save you from being thrown into the streets!? Because once you get to my age, you're gonna hate yourself even more than you imagine!” Mt. Lady responds as she drives around a corner.

Hearing this, Ashido couldn’t find the words to respond. And even if she did, she would easily get shot down by Mt. Lady. There was so much that she did and everything that happened was entirely her fault. But needless to say, she would have much to answer for once she sees her parents. And they may not be as merciful as the Giantess Hero.

“So you make a left here?” Mt. Lady asks, pointing in the exact direction.

“Yeah.” Ashido quietly answers.

Hearing this, Mt. Lady makes a left where they finally make it to a parking space. In front of them was a decent-sized apartment complex with numbered doors on them. After getting out of the car, Mt. Lady walks over to Ashido and says,

“Show me where your apartment is.”

Doing as she’s told, Ashido walks forward and leads Mt. Lady to her home. Walking up the stairs, the pinkette felt an emotional boulder weighing in on her. It was bad enough that she had to face the teachers after fighting with Yaoyorozu, but now she has to face her parents. Getting up the stairs, they made it to the second floor of the apartment complex.

“Which room do you live in?” Mt. Lady asks, looking at Ashido.

“Follow me.” Ashido answers in a solemn tone.

Walking across the floor, they eventually make it to a door with the numbers 206 on it. Standing in front of it, Ashido felt a huge aura of dread crashing on her. The pinkette could already tell that her parents were gonna be pissed at her. They had spent all their hard-earned money to get her into U.A. High School and this is how she thanks them.

“Is this your apartment?” Mt. Lady asks once more.

“Yes.” Ashido solemnly answers once more.

“Is the door unlocked?” Mt. Lady asks with her arms crossed.

Slowly moving her arm, the pinkette grabs the doorknob and twists it. Opening the door, the duo enter the apartment. Unsurprisingly, it was a decent-sized apartment. Heading inside, it was just like almost every other room throughout Japan. There was a narrow hallway that led to the living room ahead and it was pretty straightforward. But inside the living, they finally ran into Ashido's parents, who carried a livid expression on their faces. The father was pink-skinned, but he had slightly larger horns with a short, neatly-trimmed pink haircut and a pair of eyeglasses that could barely hide his angry expression. He wore a dress shirt with a pair of slacks and he had a coffee smell to him. The mother, on the other hand, looked like a much older version of her daughter. But the only difference was that she had a slight pair of wrinkles due to working night shifts. She wore a plain white shirt with a pair of shorts on her. Needless to say, they were incredibly unhappy to see their daughter and she had a lot to answer for.

"Welcome home… Mina." the father says in a calm, angry voice.

"H-Hi, daddy. H-How have… you been… today?" the pinkette asked, already scared of what will happen next.

"Well Mina, it was a hard day at work. So many calls, so little time. Me and your mother were talking about holding a special feast for you after you passed this exam at that damneded school of yours. But then I received a call from one of your teachers. And did you know what I heard today?" the father asked as he slowly started to lose his temper.

"W-What was it, daddy?" Ashido asks, despite knowing what he was going to say next.

"I just learned… that MY DAUGHTER HAS BECOME A SLUT!!!!!" the father screams at the top of his lungs.

The pinkette flinched from hearing her father scream and she was now afraid of what he is going to say next. If anything, getting slapped in the face would've been better than having to listen to her father speak to her this harshly. The slap would've stung on her cheek, but she wouldn't have to deal with his angry lecture.

"How long has this been going on for, Mina?" the mother asks in a stern tone.

"Mom… I…" Ashido says as her voice starts breaking.

"How *long*?" the mother asks once more.

The pinkette was already in deep water with her parents now, but she was too below the surface to pull out now. Bearing herself, Ashido lets out,

"A year."

Hearing this made them even more pissed off at their daughter. They never seemed to be the type of people who judge others on their lifestyles, but learning what Mina, their own daughter, has done only spurned them even further. They had spent a lifetime of feeding, clothing, and bathing their precious daughter and this is how they're rewarded for their efforts. Hearing this, the mother asks,

“And you did this while knowing your classmate was in a relationship with that boy outside of your school?”

“...Yes.” Ashido answers once more.

Having heard enough from their own daughter, Mina’s parents get off their seats and walk over to her. She has no idea what they have planned for her, but she knew that this was going to go beyond just getting grounded if her current circumstances are anything to go by. Standing in front of her, the mother says,

“Me and your father are not happy about what you did behind our backs. In fact, we have planned on grounding you for a lifetime. And that’s not barring the fact that we got you into that damned school.”

Hearing this, Ashido was already resigned to her fate that she would never get to see the outside of her apartment again after what she pulled against Yaoyorozu. But before she could concede to their terms and go to her room, the father says,

“However, we spoke about this while your teacher was taking you home and we decided to give you a choice.”

Hearing this caught the pinkette’s attention as she continued to stay seated. If it meant less time in her punishment, then Mina would gladly take it. However, that came crashing to a head when she hears her mother say,

“If you agree to get an abortion, me and your father will overlook your bad behavior and we will act like none of this ever happened.”

Hearing this, the pinkette felt mixed. Were it some other guy that she lost her virginity to, she would do it in a heartbeat. However, since meeting Izuku, Mina had felt something holding her back from making that decision. Deciding to test the waters, the pinkette asks,

“And what happens if I don’t?”

Bringing up that question made her parents freeze up even more with tension as they gave her an icy-cold stare. Breathing steadily, the father says,

“Then we want you out of our home.”

“W-Wait, hold on! I understand that you two are angry with your daughter and you have every right to be, but isn’t that a little excessive?! You can’t let your daughter think about it overnight!?” Mt. Lady asks, pointing out the unnecessary cruelty in this choice.

“She knew what she got herself into the moment she decided to sleep with that boy! And I would be more than happy to melt that boy’s face off for what he did to my little girl! Now choose, Mina! Us!? Or your baby!?” the father shouts as he looks at his own daughter.

She was at the crossroads now. It was between her family and her unborn child that came from Izuku. But as she thought to herself before, if this was the baby of some random boy that had sex with her, she’d do it in a heartbeat. However, this was different because this was

from a boy that Yaoyorozu slept with and it was Izuku. If she were to get an abortion, she would be back in the good graces of her parents. But if she killed that child in her womb, she would only be taking away that small glimmer of happiness for that boy she slept with. It wasn't just something she couldn't bargain with, but that was just harming the boy she cherishes so much for herself.

"Well Mina, what will it be?" the mother asks.

The pinkette was at a loss for words. Not only was she given a hard choice, but she was given a choice between potentially having a child of her own and the love of her own parents. It was a heavy price for a heavy loss and she couldn't have it both ways. And even if she could, she wouldn't be allowed to see Izuku ever again. Not that it would matter since Yaoyorozu would keep her away from Izuku now that her little secret has been outed.

"I… I…" Ashido muttered as she continued to think it over.

"Well what, Mina?" the mother asks.

"I… I can't…" Ashido answers in a reluctant voice.

Having heard her choice, the father says,

"Get out."

"W-What…?" the pinkette asks in a sad tone.

"I want you out of my apartment. Take your things and get the fuck out of my home." the father responds in a cold voice.

"B-But daddy…" Mina says as her voice starts to break.

"GET THE FUCK OUT OF MY HOME, YOU LITTLE SLUT!!!! I SPENT ALL MY LIFE TRYING TO RAISE YOU PROPERLY AND THIS IS HOW YOU REWARD MY EFFORTS!!!! I WILL NOT HAVE THIS!!!!! TAKE YOUR SHIT AND GET THE FUCK OUT OF MY HOME!!!!" the father screams before Mt. Lady steps in.

"Hey! Don't scream at your daughter like that! She may have screwed up, but she's a teenager! That's what teenagers do! They screw up! But that hardly warrants getting the boot! What do you think, *mommy*!?" Mt. Lady shouts as she turns to the mother.

The mother didn't respond. Looking at the parent before turning to the pinkette, the Giantess Hero says,

"Pack your things and wait outside."

Sniffling, Ashido gets out of her seat and proceeds to pack her clothes, toothpaste, shampoo, conditioner, and her favorite teddy bear. When she was finished, the pinkette took a good long look at her room. It was incredibly solemn. She was getting kicked out of her own home and there was nothing she could do since she made the choice to keep her child. And she had to cheat with Izuku in order to do it. But there was no turning back now. After a minute has

passed, she closes her door and leaves her room before heading outside. As she awaited Mt. Lady, she could overhear the screaming match between her parents and the Giantess Hero. Her life went pretty much downhill. Her parents hate her now and she may have lost a couple of her friends at best. She wanted to appease her parents, but something was stopping Ashido. Something was keeping her from killing that fetus growing inside her. She couldn't understand it, but it was just how the cookie crumbled. Just then, Mt. Lady walks outside of the apartment to take a deep breath. It must've been quite the argument inside her former home. When she was finished breathing, Mt. Lady asks,

"So… do you know anyone?"

"I do… but I don't think that she will be letting me see him anytime soon." Ashido answers in a sad tone.

"I see… hop in." Mt. Lady says as she starts walking down the stairs.

Confused by this, Ashido decides to follow Mt. Lady anyway and jumps into her car. One drive later, they stop at what appears to be a condominium. Getting out of the car, the Giantess Hero says,

"Get your suitcase."

Doing as she's told, Ashido gets to the back of her car and pulls her suitcase out of the trunk before closing it and following her new guardian upstairs. Making it up to the third flight of stairs, they walk across and head to a door that reads 306. Pulling her key out, she unlocks the door and they both head inside.

"It's been a long day. Just find something to eat, brush your teeth, and get to bed. It's a school day tomorrow." Mt. Lady yawns.

"Huh? Why are you doing this for me? Didn't I-?" Ashido asks before getting interrupted.

"We'll deal with the ground rules later. Right now, just relax. There's a pullout couch in the middle of the living room." Mt. Lady says before walking to her room.

"Uh… th-thank you!" Ashido says in an attempt to be grateful, only to be followed up by a slight wave from the Giantess Hero without turning around.

Without further delay, Ashido heads into the fridge to find something to eat. It wasn't much, but the pinkette found a container filled with Korean BBQ along with some rice. Ashido wasn't really much into the carnivore diet, but beggars couldn't be choosers. She pulled the container out along with some rice and proceeded to heat up her dinner. When she was finished, she proceeded to watch some TV while flossing and brushing her teeth. Afterwards around 10PM, Ashido pulls out the bed and lays on it as she recounts what happened to her today. First, she was outed for her pregnancy, then she got into a fight with essentially her former friend, and now she has been disowned by her family. If there was a top ten list of the worst days of her life, this day would be at the top of Ashido's list. A lot was swimming in her head, but the most that stuck out to her was being cut off by her own family. As she

dwelled on that thought, tears started to leak out. Her family was the only thing that loved her and encouraged her and now that she was cut off by them, all she had left were her tears.

“Mommy… daddy…” Ashido blubbers as she lays in bed.

The pinkette cried until she finally passed out.

Chapter End Notes

Well, this was a bit troubling. I was having a bit of trouble with where to take Ashido's chapter, but it was even more hard on how to depict her parents. Even still, I think I did okay with this chapter. There will be two or maybe three chapters left. The next one will be focused on Yaoyorozu and it will be heartbreaking, if not more than this chapter. Anyway, I hope you enjoyed this chapter.

P.S. I WANT TO KILL CHAOS!!!!!

P.S.S. Fully caught up on Doom Patrol now.

P.S.S.S. Can't wait for the 4k Blu-ray version of Sonic the Hedgehog to get to my home next week.

P.S.S.S.S. What does anyone think of that new Kirby game?

Yaoyorozu's Decision

Chapter Summary

Making it back to the mansion, Yaoyorozu confronts her parents...

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

It was a long ride from the Stadium. Yaoyorozu was still pretty steamed at Ashido for what she did behind her back, but she has cooled down after spending some time in a separate room. However, she was still fuming from that revelation told to her by the pink bitch. But even if she wanted to kill her, she would already be stopped by Midnight with only a sniff of her Somnambulist. And that was only the crux of the 18+ Heroine's abilities.

"So this boy… Midoriya, was it? How long have you two been seeing each other? And this is a genuine question. I don't know how long you two have been dating." Midnight asks while she continues to drive.

Hearing this, the ponytailed girl felt every little bit of her dignity slip away. Telling Midnight wasn't the problem, but the idea of having to sell every last bit of her secret to her teacher was killing her inside. However, it was ultimately a harmless question. Swallowing her pride, Yaoyorozu answers,

"A year."

"Whoa. I didn't know you were that kind of woman, Yaoyorozu. Tell me. What kind of boy is this Midoriya?" Midnight asks once more.

Hearing this made the ponytailed girl's face turn red from the embarrassment that she felt from that question as the 18+ Hero continued to drive.

"W-W-What kind of question is that!?!? You can't just ask a question like that!!! It's an invasion of privacy!!!!" Yaoyorozu stammers as she tries keeping her secret.

"Just tell me. I'm going to tell your parents about what happened, but I won't tell them how long you've been dating each other. It's a secret between women, I swear." Midnight begs while keeping her eyes on the road.

The ponytailed girl was reluctant to share this information. Yaoyorozu was unsure if it was just a ruse to lure her into a false sense of security or if she was just being honest, but she could already tell that Midnight was trying to loosen her up. However, since she was already in trouble with her parents about the whole baby situation, Yaoyorozu concedes and says,

“Fine. We have been dating for a year.”

“Really!? Tell me - when did you two decide to pop it~?” Midnight asks out of nowhere.

“Wha-!? Why would you ask such a question!? I’m in the middle of contemplating my fate as a daughter and you choose to mock my pain!?” Yaoyorozu shouts as her face turns completely beet red.

“Just humor me. Was he incredible in bed?” Midnight asks as she tries to loosen up Yaoyorozu a bit more.

“Uh, y-yes. He is. He was such a man. You could easily fall in love with him from just a touch.” Yaoyorozu answers as she covers her mouth in embarrassment.

“I would love to meet that young man~. I bet he’s popping with energy~.” Midnight says in a lustful tone.

But when she turns to her left, she notices Yaoyorozu giving the 18+ Hero a stone-cold look. Midnight knew that she was clearly pushing the ponytailed girl’s buttons, so she decided to stop teasing her. As they continued to drive up the hill, Yaoyorozu’s stomach started churning. It was already bad enough that she’s in trouble, but now she has to face her parents head-on. And it was a battle she was incredibly unprepared for, never mind the situation concerning her pregnancy being outed during the Exam.

“How far does your home go?” Midnight asks as she continues to drive.

“It’s not too far away. There’s a gate.” Yaoyorozu answers in a sad tone.

Midnight continued to drive up the hill as they finally arrived near the gate. It was heavily built and reinforced to keep intruders out of the vicinity. Looking at that gate in front of her, Yaoyorozu felt a huge sense of dread wash over her as it started to rain. And if that weren’t enough, her parents were already home from their business meeting. Life couldn’t get any worse for the ponytailed girl if it nipped her in the ass.

“Can you tell the guards to let us in?” Midnight asks as she looks at the large, intimidating gate in front of her.

“Yes.” Yaoyorozu simply responds before getting out of the car.

Walking over to the gate buzzer, Yaoyorozu pushes the button and says,

“Mr. Tanaka?”

“Hello, Ms. Yaoyorozu. Have you finally arrived home?” Mr. Tanaka asks in a friendly tone.

“Yes. Can you let us in, please?” Yaoyorozu asks in a sad tone.

“Of course. And Yaoyorozu?” Mr. Tanaka responds.

“Y-Yes?” Yaoyorozu asks once more.

“Good luck.” Mr. Tanaka answers before signing off.

Hearing this made the ponytailed girl even more afraid. Were her parents already this pissed at her? She already knew that they had a reputation to uphold, but she had no idea that they would be this crossed with her if Mr. Tanaka’s words were anything to go by. Regardless, the gate started opening and Yaoyorozu went back into Midnight’s car.

“I hope you’re ready to face the music, Yaoyorozu.” Midnight says in a dreaded tone.

“Trust me, I know what they will say to me.” Yaoyorozu says as she looks outside the window of the car.

After watching the gate fully open up, they drive into the vicinity. Making it across the straight, rocky path, they finally make it to the front of the mansion. Getting out of the car, Yaoyorozu and Midnight head up the stairs as they make it to the entrance. Grabbing the door handles, the ponytailed girl gulped with terror as she thought about the anger they felt towards her. Looking back at Midnight, she was given the expression that she needed to go in there unless she wanted to make it even worse for herself. Swallowing her fear, Yaoyorozu opens the door and walks inside. Heading inside, there were only two figures standing on top of the stairway. Looking up, the ponytailed girl immediately notices that it’s her parents standing there. They didn’t appear to show it, but they were staring at their daughter like a deer facing the headlights of an oncoming truck.

“Go.” Midnight orders as she stands behind Yaoyorozu.

Slowly walking forward as the fear starts taking over the ponytailed girl, a multitude of worse-case scenarios start playing and rewinding in her mind. Just what would happen if she explained herself? Would she get screamed at? Would she be told to leave the house and never come back? Those questions played on repeat as she walked towards them. But at the end of it all, she wanted to be with Izuku. And if it meant being disowned in order to do so, then so be it. But at the same time, she didn’t want to lose her parents. However, that all came to a boiling point as she got closer to her parents. Attempting to start talking first, the ponytailed girl says,

“H-Hello… mother. I-!”

SLAP!!!

Before she knew it, Yaoyorozu felt a strong sting on her cheek. Touching her face, the ponytailed girl felt the after-effects and looked at her now-crossed mother.

“What were you doing?” Nara asked in a calm tone, doing everything she can to keep her anger in check.

“Mother…” Momo says as her voice starts to break.

“I was in the middle of a very important business meeting until I received a call from your school telling me that my daughter is having a baby. Tell me, Momo dear - is all of this true?

Or is there anything else that you are keeping under the rug?" Nara asks while doing everything she can to keep herself from exploding.

"I'm… I'm in love." Momo answers while trying to keep herself from tearing up.

"Go on." Nara orders in a firm tone.

Taking a deep breath, Momo continues,

"I met this boy during the Sports Festival. His name is Izuku Midoriya. You have already met him…"

"That boy…" Ilya mutters as he and Nara look at each other before looking at their daughter.

"He was shy and a bit skittish when we first met. But the more I got to know him… the things that happened to him… I just…" Momo says as she starts losing her words.

"Speak up, Momo." Nara commands.

"I wanted to be with him. For better or worse, he became the apple of my eye the day we crossed paths. And that's why… I want to marry him." Momo answers once more.

Hearing this brought her parents and Midnight into silence. It was one thing to find out that their own daughter is now being rebellious, but learning that she wants to be a mother was out of the question. Every emotion in Ilya and Nara circulated through them and they were just about ready to lose their patience with Momo.

"Momo." Nara speaks.

"Y-Yes, mother?" Momo asks.

"Are you aware of the responsibilities that you will be carrying as a mother?" Nara responds as she continues to keep her composure.

"Mother… I…" Momo says before being interrupted by Nara.

"You will be deprived of your friends and privileges. You will have minimum free-time. And you will only have your child to attend to. If you take this path, you will be alone. We will not help you, we will not pay for you, and you will not live here ever again. Our reputation is already in tatters now that everyone in our workplace has heard about this. Will you still continue to bear this child?" Nara explains after giving her ultimatum.

Having heard this, Momo was caught in between a crossroads. Forced to choose between her own family and Izuku, the ponytailed girl had no idea what to do. Would she appease her parents and get rid of the baby that she had long conceived for Izuku, so that he could have another chance at happiness? Or would she defy them and keep her baby to eventually start a family with the greenette? Time was running short and Momo could barely think about her options.

“Well, Momo? What will it be? Us? Or that boy?” Nara asks as she awaits her daughter’s decision.

This wasn’t a light decision to make for the ponytailed girl. Once this choice was made, there would be no turning back. It should be obvious who Momo should choose, but she really didn’t want to sacrifice her baby on the order of her parents. However, there was very little that she could do when she finally came to a final decision.

“Izuku.” Momo answers.

Having heard this, Nara responds in a cold tone,

“I see. Pack your things. Get out of my home.”

Hearing this, Momo’s blood froze. While she was already expecting her parents to be against this decision, she had no idea that they would be this angry with her. Like the Titanic hitting the iceberg, her heart sank after hearing what her mother told her and there was very little that she could do stop it other than say,

“Mother…”

“Leave. I gave you everything that you could ever ask for and this is how you reward my effort. You were growing up, my daughter. But I should have anticipated that you would grow to the point where you would bear a child of your own. As of now, you will have nothing to do with us. Any form of trust we have built throughout the years has been broken. You slept with that boy behind our backs like a whore and you have destroyed any future of inheriting our home. Now out of my sight.”

Hearing this hurt Momo to an insane degree. It was bad enough that her pregnancy was outed and it was certainly bad enough that she was reprimanded for fighting Ashido after finding out that she was sleeping with Izuku. But now she was being kicked out of her own home for having the gall to choose her child over her parent’s love for her. All of this broke her heart immensely and she was just about ready to cry before hearing,

“Hey.”

The Yaoyorozu family look forward and notice Midnight giving Ilya and Nara a stern glare before hearing the 18+ Hero say,

“I understand that you are angry with your daughter and you have every right to chew her out for what she did, but kicking her out because of a choice that she made is inexcusable. Didn’t that happen to you before, you two?”

“That is none of your concern. Momo knew what she was getting herself into and she has only herself to blame. Now hurry up and leave.” Nara responds in a cold voice while Ilya looks away.

Having heard what she needed to hear, Midnight says to the ponytailed girl and says,

“Pack your things and wait outside.”

Reluctantly, the Creation Student does as she's told and heads to her room to gather her things. She could overhear her parents and teacher arguing and talking to each other as she walked and it was getting ugly on the other side. Making it to her room, Yaoyorozu proceeds to pack her clothes, toothbrush, toothbrush, comb, shampoo, conditioner, and her Winnie the Pooh plush that Midoriya won for her back at the arcade. When she was finished, the ponytailed girl took one last look at her room as she prepared to leave. After hearing everything that was told to her, Yaoyorozu knew that there was nothing she could do to turn back the clock. When she has finished looking at her room, she walks out and heads towards the main hall. Midnight and Momo's parents were still arguing and she just ignored them as she walked outside the mansion. The argument lasted over five minutes. When Yaoyorozu hears the door open, she notices Midnight walking out of the mansion after blowing her gasket at Ilya and Nara.

"Put your bag in the trunk and hop in the car." Midnight says after catching her breath.

Doing as her teacher says, Yaoyorozu heads to the car and puts her luggage in the trunk before heading inside the car. After closing the doors and putting their seatbelts on, Midnight turns the key and leaves the mansion. As they drive away, the ponytailed girl looks at the 18+ Hero and says,

"I want to see Izuku."

"No." Midnight responds as she continues to drive.

"Please. I really need to-!" Yaoyorozu says before Midnight stops the car.

Looking at the Creation Student, the 18+ Hero says,

"Yaoyorozu… I understand that you're hurting right now, but now isn't the time."

"But Midnight-!" the ponytailed girl begs before getting cut off once more.

"YOU'RE EMOTIONAL!!!! YOU ABUSED THEIR TRUST BY HAVING SEX WITH THAT BOY AND GOT YOURSELF PREGNANT!!!!!" Midnight screams at the top of her lungs.

Hearing this made Yaoyorozu cry her eyes out after hearing Midnight lose her temper with her. The 18+ Hero pinched her nose bridge in frustration upon immediately realizing what she did. Knowing that talking was getting them nowhere, Midnight just takes her foot off the brake and proceeds to drive to her home. After a half-hour of driving through the rain, they finally arrive at an apartment complex in Musutafu. Heading into the park space, the two get out of the car before Yaoyorozu gets her luggage out of the trunk.

"Come on." Midnight says in a tired tone.

Doing as she's told, Yaoyorozu follows her teacher and heads up the stairs. Walking up to the second floor, they make it to the middle and Midnight grabs the key from her trench coat to open the door. Unlocking the door, she opens it and they head inside. It almost reminded her

of Izuku's apartment, if only her prince still had his gaming consoles. But as she looked around, Midnight said,

"Take a shower. Find something to eat, then go to sleep on the pullout bed over there. You have school tomorrow."

Hearing this, the ponytailed girl couldn't find anything to say to her new guardian. But as she watched the 18+ Hero take off her trench coat before heading to her room, she heard her say,

"I'm sorry… for earlier."

With that, Midnight heads into her room to take off her outfit and get ready for bed. Being left by herself, Yaoyorozu heads over to the bathroom and strips out of her school uniform before proceeding to take a shower. When she was finished, she heated herself up a plate of leftover katsudon before eating it. Afterwards, the ponytailed girl flosses and brushes her teeth before pulling the bed out of the couch. In her pajamas, Yaoyorozu grabs the Winnie the Pooh plush and heads into bed with it. It was so surreal for her. She lived a clear and steady path all her life and was given privileges that any girl could ever ask for. And now it has all been yanked away. Whether it was coincidence or fate, it all happened. And now all that she had left was Izuku and her unborn child. Everything else that has been given to her is rendered obsolete and all the ponytailed girl could do was reflect on it as she cried herself to sleep.

"Izuku…" Yaoyorozu whimpered as she thought about her beloved prince.

She cried herself to sleep over everything that happened to her today until she fully passed out from exhaustion.

Chapter End Notes

I've reached an incredible milestone, but all good things must come to an end for the time being. The next chapter will be the final chapter before I give this story a hiatus. I will not lie to you. Making this arc was difficult and I had no idea where to take it. Needless to say, I think that the results speak for themselves after working on this for a couple of months. After next chapter, I will be focusing on my other projects while I recuperate from this beloved project of mine. But needless to say, I will be returning after I work on a few things. So anyway, I hope you all enjoyed this chapter and I'll see you all next time.

P.S. Gonna be seeing Jujutsu Kaisen 0 today.

P.S.S. Both Ghostwire Tokyo and Kirby and the Forgotten Lands are coming out tomorrow...

P.S.S.S. I sure hope we get news on Sonic Frontiers tomorrow...

Jaku General Hospital

Chapter Summary

Waiting in the hospital lobby, Yamada gets ready to help Aizawa with his arms...

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

The next day was another sunny day with some clouds in the sky. And none that would be too unfamiliar as Present Mic sat with a near-catatonic Eraserhead at the Jaku General Hospital, awaiting their next check-up. And it was already awkward for the both of them since Aizawa is wearing a mask while Yamada has to put up with stares given to him by the children as they ask why the Underground Hero is wearing that mask.

“You know, I heard that two girls in our class got knocked up. Whoever the lucky dog is has got his work cut out for him if both of them give birth to his children. And from what I just heard on a text from Kayama, Yaoyorozu is staying with her while Ashido is staying with Takeyama. But speaking of Kayama, she’s really worried about you. And so am I, man. Are you doing okay?” Yamada says in a concerned tone as he waits with Aizawa.

There was no response from Aizawa. In fact, he hasn’t spoken a word to anyone since his discharge from the hospital. Yamada was asked by Kayama to watch over him since she now has to take care of Yaoyorozu and it has been in complete chaos since the beginning of the year. And a lot has certainly happened. Villain Attacks, All Might’s death, and the recent news concerning the pregnancy of two of their students was too much to bear and there was only so much that the Pro Heroes could do. But as they pondered those thoughts, a nurse calls,

“Mr. Aizawa, Doctor Ujiko is ready to see you!”

Hearing this, Yamada gets off his seat and helps Aizawa before rudely getting shoved away by him. Walking into the office, the nurse started taking his height and weight before taking him into one of the rooms.

“Okay Mr. Aizawa, I’m going to be taking your temperature now. Would it be an issue if I asked you to remove your mask?” the nurse asked in a kind tone.

“For him, it kind of is. Ever since the day he lost his arms and his face got mangled beyond recognition, he’s undergone a bit of an identity crisis. So if he hasn’t been this antisocial before, he certainly is now. I’ll keep an eye on him, but you really don’t wanna see what happened under that mask.” Yamada answers in a concerned tone.

“I appreciate your concern Mr. Yamada. But nevertheless, all protocols must be followed and I must ask Mr. Aizawa to remove his mask if I’m going to take his temperature. So if he really is that dangerous without his mask, you may remain here with us. So please take his mask off.” the nurse politely ordered as she held onto the thermometer.

Hearing this, Yamada reluctantly says,

“Fine. But please keep any mirrors out of his sight. When I got to his place, he was freaking out when he looked into his mirror to the point that he destroyed it. So for the love of God, please be careful.”

“Duly noted, Mr. Yamada.” the nurse responds as she watches Yamada move his hands.

“Don’t worry, buddy. We’re only gonna take your mask off for a minute. No mirrors in front of you right now, so you’re A-okay.” Yamada assures as he gently takes off Aizawa’s porcelain mask.

Slowly taking it off, the nurse drops the thermometer in horror upon seeing Aizawa’s face.

“That was the same face Kayama made when she saw Aizawa’s face.” Yamada says in a depressed tone.

Slowly crouching, the nurse shook as she picked up the thermometer before nervously putting it in his mouth to check his temperature. It read 120. After taking it out, she pulls out a wooden stick before saying,

“Open your mouth and say ahh, please.”

“Ahh.” Aizawa responds as he opens up his mouth.

After looking inside his mouth for any infections, the nurse takes the stick out and throws it away. Then she grabs the ear thermometer and says,

“I’m not going to check your ears, okay? So if you’re ticklish, please try and hold still.”

Doing as she told him, Aizawa holds completely still as the nurse checks his ears and his brain for any infection. The temperature was read as normal. After that, she says,

“I’m gonna check your blood next, okay?”

Pulling out the blood pressure monitor, she proceeds to wrap it around his arm before pumping it. After a few squeezes, the monitor was read as normal.

“Dr. Ujiko will be with you in a moment.” the nurse says before leaving the room.

As they waited, Yamada felt nervous. Not because Aizawa was in any physical pain, but because he was afraid for him. Would the Underground Hero have to be forced into retirement? Would he no longer be able to teach at U.A. High? The school has been receiving a lot of bad publicity on the news recently and from what Yamada heard, most of the Class 1-A Students were planning on dropping out. After everything that has been happening over the

past year, the MC Hero didn't blame them. The Pro Heroes and two of their students have died and they were potentially in trouble for involuntary manslaughter. It would only be a matter of time until the next big incident would happen. And when that happens, they would lose everything. And they would be forced to watch while the League of Villains continues to wreak havoc all over Japan. But those moments when the door swings open.

"Ah, sorry for my tardiness. I was busy checking a child's temperature." a doctor says as he enters the room.

Entering the room appeared to be a bald old man with a thick mustache and a pair of round eyeglasses on him. He wore what everyone would have expected him to wear - a business suit with a lab coat. Above all else, he appeared to be a decent, reasonable doctor.

"My name is Doctor Daruma Ujiko and I am delighted that you would come to me in your time of need, Heroes. So boys, what can I do for you?" the doctor asks in a friendly tone.

"Well doc, my friend here hasn't been able to leave his house for about a few months now. He can still eat and drink, but he has been in a downward spiral since the Beast's Forest incident and he hasn't been able to grab anything since his discharge. Is it any issue if we can give Aizawa some cybernetic arms?" Yamada explains as he slips into that subject.

Looking directly at Aizawa's even more disheveled state, he could already tell that the Underground Hero is in a bad place. His eyes were empty, his face was nearly gaunt, and all in all, he was completely miserable. A fact that Doctor Ujiko could already see as he inspected Aizawa. And he has already lost his arms, which added further insult to injury. After taking a hard look at the crippled Underground Hero, Doctor Ujiko says,

"Well, we can do something about your arms. But you have to understand that it's an expensive operation. You may be able to grab whatever you wish, but you will have to pay us in full before and after the surgery. Can you understand that?"

"Do what you need to do, doc. My friend can barely eat and he needs to have us at his home to help feed him. So please… can you do this for us?" Yamada responds as he feels the heavy need to beg.

After hearing this, Doctor Ujiko lets out a friendly chuckle and says,

"Not to worry, my boy. You Heroes may be Gods, but I am a miracle worker. After I get your review of the legalities as well as your signature, you can count on me to get Aizawa back on his feet."

"Thanks, doc. You're a good man." Yamada says in a tone of relief.

"So tell me, has Aizawa been attending any therapy sessions?" Doctor Ujiko asks, wanting to know about Aizawa's mental state.

"Well, we did call in a few to help him. But all we really get are half-answers. Do you know any good therapists that can help?" Yamada responds.

But before Doctor Ujiko could answer that question, he gets a knock on the door.

“Yes?” Doctor Ujiko asks as he turns around to the opened door.

“Someone in the sickroom wants to see you, Doctor Ujiko. Said it was urgent for some reason.” the nurse answers.

“I see. Well boys, I am glad to meet you. I will have the nurse give you the papers. I’m available next Thursday. Is that okay with the both of you?” the doctor asks in a friendly tone as he heads out the door.

“Um, sure.” Yamada answers in a confused tone as he watches Doctor Ujiko leave.

After exiting the room, Doctor Ujiko proceeds to head into his office. Along the way, he greeted several of his patients and workstaff as he walked down the hall. Heading downstairs, he went down the end of the hall where he noticed the door with his name on it.

“Just what does he want this time…?” Doctor Ujiko mutters as he speedwalks into his office.

Heading inside, Doctor Ujiko enters and locks his office door before walking to his chair. Taking a seat, he moves his right hand underneath his desk before hitting a red switch. From there, Doctor Ujiko remains seated as he heads down on his makeshift elevator to the ground. Several minutes later, he arrives at the bottom floor. Getting off his chair, he proceeds to walk down the hallway of the underground.

“Whatever it is, it better be good.” Doctor Ujik growls as he walks towards a pair of sliding mechanical doors.

Entering the room, it was filled with vast tubes of Nomu being developed inside what appeared to be Doctor Ujiko’s laboratory. In front of him was a computer station with several monitors on there and a keyboard to make commands. And leaning on that station was none other than Giran.

“I was wondering when you’d show up.” Giran chuckles as he lights a cigarette.

“Whatever it is, I suggest that you make it quick. I already had to deal with a pair of Heroes in my hospital and you being here could draw even more attention than it already should.” Doctor Ujiko says in an angry tone.

“Keep your shirt on, *Doctor Ujiko*. I’m here to give you a quick update on the kids and Heroes over at U.A. High.” Giran says after blowing out cigarette smoke.

“You mean she’s already here?” Doctor Ujiko asks in a surprised tone.

“The one and only~.” a female voice answers.

Turning around, there appeared to be an invisible figure standing in front of them. But suddenly, she starts turning visible. And in no time, she was fully revealed. She was on the short side, but she was gorgeous. But as they turn to look at her, they suddenly realize that she was naked, causing the two older men to turn away in embarrassment.

“Really Ms. Hagakure, wouldn’t it kill you to put some clothes on?” Doctor Ujiko asks as he averts his eyes.

“Oh don’t be such a baby, Garaki~. I’ll just turn invisible once I get out of here~.” Hagakure teases as she walks towards the monitor.

“That is not the point, Ms. Hagakure. I am not fond of adolescent girls walking around my building in their birthday suits. Especially girls who work for All For One.” Doctor Garaki says in an annoyed tone as he turns towards what appears to be a vial.

“It’s a lifestyle choice, doctor~. I don’t tell you how to operate on the Nomu~.” Hagakure teases further as she looks at the Nomu behind them.

“Remind me why I continue to put up with your antics.” Doctor Garaki says, starting to get frustrated.

“Yeah. And wouldn’t it kill you to put a shirt on?” Giran asks in an annoyed tone.

“Because I’m the best at my job and my job is to keep an eye on Izuku Midoriya~. Even as he continues to go down on that rich bitch and that pink slut with that delicious cock of his while eating pizza with that reptilian loser friend of his~.” Hagakure answers before picking up a vial.

“Speaking of those two girls, what is going on over at U.A.?” Doctor Garaki asks as he picks up the vial.

“Those losers are dividing~. Everyday as they go to that piece-of-shit school, they go for each other’s throats and the teachers over there can only quell the derision for so long~. It won’t be long until these people decide to drop out~. What losers~.” Hagakure asks as she laughs at the entire state of affairs.

“I see. Is there anything else that you need from from this evening, Ms. Hagakure? I am rather busy today, so make it quick.” Doctor Garaki asks as he puts the vial in a machine.

“What is that~?” Hagakure asks, wanting to know what’s inside the vial.

“This is a new form of power that will be given to someone in one year’s time. Five parasites merged into one that can form one’s body parts into any form of weapon that they desire. However, the side effects are deadly and if you don’t have the proper blood type… well, we can safely call this formula a biohazard.” Doctor Garaki answers before taking a look at the dosage of the five little blots.

“Is there only one of these bad boys?” Giran asks, now feeling the need to sell it.

“It’s only for one boy and should they accept him, he will be the absolute force we need in helping to bring about All For One’s vision. But right now, he needs to be *properly conditioned* before he can take this medicine.” Doctor Garaki answers once more.

“*Properly conditioned*~? In what way~?” Hagakure asks, now wanting to know the conditions.

“Well… let’s just say no pain, no gain.” Doctor Garaki chuckles as he turns his machine off.

“Has that thing even been tested yet?” Giran asks, now feeling unsure about the parasites.

“It’s been tested on several subjects with Midoriya’s blood type. Some lived, others not. But we shall see once these little suckers get injected into that boy.” Doctor Garaki says as little tentacles slightly sprout out of the five blots.

After taking a look at the parasite, Doctor Garaki says,

“Anyway, I have several patients to tend towards. I’ll have Johnny send you back. But right now Hagakure, I want you to keep a close eye on Midoriya and what he plans on doing next. And if those girls plan on becoming a further nuisance, I want you to do away with them immediately. Am I understood?”

“Yessir, Doctor Garaki, sir~!” Hagakure mocks, earning an annoyed groan from the doctor himself as the little Nomu activates.

After Johnny activates, Hagakure turns invisible and walks through the portal, back to her place.

“So I guess I’ll be on my way then. I got sales and deadlines to cap off, so I’ll see you later.” Giran says as he puts out the cigarette before walking out of the laboratory.

After watching Giran leave through Johnny, his teleportation deactivates and Doctor Garaki was all alone in his lab. As he looks at the vial, he says,

“Once you take this medicine Midoriya, you will be everything that All For One wants you to be. I can’t wait to see those Heroes fall before the bite of your blade. Ha ha ha, I kill myself sometimes…”

As the evil doctor leaves the lab, the lights behind him along with his computer monitors shut off while the Nomu remain in stasis. And after the doors close behind him, the parasites grow more and more out of control as more tentacles sprout out of them.

Chapter End Notes

Thus concludes the Provisional Hero License Exam Arc. I will admit that this arc was really exhausting to write, but it was necessary to highlight what would happen to Class 1-A if Midoriya wasn't around and I think I did a good job of showing that. If you get a little angry at my decision to make Hagakure become invisible at will, just know that this power was given to her by All For One. It's a plot hole, but it's my choice. So anyway, I'm going to be taking a month or two off from working on this and focus my attention on my other projects. I will be returning to work on this story, but I need to recuperate before I can work on the Overhaul Arc, the Tartarus Arc, as well as the Prison Break Arc. And trust me, they will be brutal. Anyway, I will be signing off. Let

me know what you think of this arc down below and I will get back to you on it. So without further ado, I will see you on the other side.

P.S. Gonna be watching Morbius tomorrow.

P.S.S. I can't wait to see Sonic 2 next Friday!!!

P.S.S.S. I gotta pick up my pre-orders from GameStop...

Edit: Thank you for the 700 Kudos!!! The Overhaul Arc is currently in development!

Group Meeting

Chapter Summary

Having lost their home, the League of Villains hold a meeting in an abandoned warehouse...

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

Sitting in an abandoned warehouse as they listened to the radio, the League of Villains listened to the local news of what was going on in Hero Society.

"...and as far as I know, rumors say that there are students at U.A. dropping out due to the extreme work and constant attacks from the League of Villains. Whether or not that is confirmed is up to debate, but considering everything that has happened to them ever since Toshinori Yagi alias All Might became a teacher, I can't say that I disagree with them. And right now, the entire world is in turmoil and is beginning to have doubts about the Pro Heroes that are supposed to be protecting them, myself included. I'm not sure what the impending future will hold, but I can only promise that we are going through what appears to be a dark period after what happened to All Might. And to make matters worse, with or without All For One, the League of Villains are still out there and whatever they are plotting next, it cannot be pleasant and I can only hope that the Pro Heroes bring swift justice to these monsters, including that monstrous Aldera. We will be shifting focus to the newly-promoted Number One Hero, Endeavor, on this issue after commercial-break." the news reporter says before shifting to music.

Having heard this, Shigaraki was definitely happy that they struck a nerve with Hero Society. But that quickly disappeared when he remembered that All For One was dead. With his Master's leadership, there wasn't much he could do outside just keeping an eye on Midoriya and looking for food to eat.

"When are they arriving?" Shigaraki asks in an impatient tone.

"I received a text from Spinner and he said that they are arriving any minute now." Mr. Compress answers after looking at his phone.

"He's been sleeping in. It's unlike him to be this tardy. Well, speak of the devil…" Shigaraki mutters when he spots Midoriya and Iguchi walk into the building with their costumes on.

"We came as fast as we could. What is it?" Midoriya asks.

"Did something happen?" Iguchi asks as well.

Heading inside the room, Midoriya and Iguchi were unsure what they were brought in for. But they could already tell that Shigaraki wasn't happy and he clearly wanted to speak to them in this meeting.

"Good. Everyone's present and accounted for. So tell me, did you learn anything from your girls?" Shigaraki asks, wanting to know about Midoriya's intel.

"I haven't heard from either of them since yesterday. And I have no idea why, but their numbers to my phone are blocked right now." the greenette answers as he holds his phone up.

"Hmm. You think they caught on to your little game?" Shigaraki asks with a wicked smile on his face.

"Don't be stupid. I would never tell them who I really am. And even if I did, it's not as if they would believe me anyway." Midoriya answers in an annoyed tone.

"Oh, we both know that's not what I'm talking about, *Casanova*." the pale young man teases as he walks over to the greenette.

"What do you mean by that?" the greenette asks, confused by that statement.

"You know exactly what I mean, playboy. You've been sleeping with these girls ever since the day you bumped into them by accident while you were watching those pathetic little lambs from U.A. trying to kill each other. And now I'm starting to hear rumors that the chicks are wanting to leave the roost. As far as I'm concerned, I'm happy that I finally got to them. But that begs the question." Shigaraki answers as he goes over what happened on the radio.

"And what is that?" Midoriya asks once more.

"Are we still family?" Shigaraki responds.

"What are you getting at?" Midoriya asks once more.

"I've heard from a reliable source that you've been, and I quote, breeding that rich bitch and that pink slut like a group of sex-hungry dalmatians and hoping to have lots of kids together, alimony be damned. At least that's what I've been told. Can you clarify that for me? Or is the Devil downstairs doing the talking for you?" the pale young man elaborates.

"They're only a means to an end. Once I've learned everything I need as well as finished my business with those bimbos, I'll filet them and feed them to the Nomu. You have my word. After that, we will meet back up again." Midoriya answers.

"You better. Because I'm starting to lose my patience with you. If I don't see their corpses at my feet, I will personally disintegrate you. One body part at a time. You have my word on that." Shigaraki threatens as he grabs Midoriya's shoulder.

Strangely enough even after hearing that threat from Tomura, Midoriya didn't feel the least bit frightened. Either it was because he was too detached from reality to care or he has grown

tired of living and just wants his pain to end already. Either way, Midoriya was pulling Tomura's leg and the latter was starting to lose his patience with the former. If he were to die now, everything he worked hard to get towards would go up in smoke and would be remembered as the Quirkless Deku who tried to prove to the world that the Heroes were nothing but frauds. And everything in his quest was riding on that decision to kill them, so he had no choice. Having heard everything that he needed to hear, the greenette responds,

"I'll be in touch."

But before Midoriya could leave, the pale young man says,

"Before you leave, I wish to let you know that there will be another meeting in the next couple days. It will be at 7PM sharp at the Tokyo Bay. Be there."

"Of course." Midoriya answers back before leaving through the warpgate made by Kurogiri.

"Hold on, Spinner. I need to talk to you." Shigaraki says as he stops the reptilian villain from leaving.

Hearing this, Iguchi stops walking and turns around to face Shigaraki. He had no idea what the pale young man wanted from him, but he could already tell that there was something he wanted from him and it involved Midoriya. Which would prove his suspicions correct when Shigaraki says,

"You've been doing a good job at keeping an eye on Izuku. But there's a task that I want you to perform should he decide to back out."

"What do you want me to do?" Spinner asks, wanting to know what his next task is.

"If you happen to spot that rich bitch and that pink slut cross paths with Izuku, do me a solid and kill them for me. That should set him straight." Shigaraki answers.

"K-Kill them? Izuku's brides!?" Spinner asks, wanting clarification.

"No, I want you to kill his save files. OF COURSE I WANT YOU TO KILL HIS GIRLFRIENDS!!!!" Shigaraki suddenly screams as he angrily disintegrates a wall.

"But that'll only drive Izuku away from our goals. Besides, they don't pose that much of a threat to our plans. All we need to do is keep quiet until he decides to reveal himself and then we can-!" Iguchi responds before being interrupted by Shigaraki.

"What's with the first name basis all of a sudden? I didn't know that you and Izuku were secretly dating. I should get you lovebirds a box of chocolates." Shigaraki says in a passive-aggressive tone.

"Isn't it enough!?" Spinner shouts, catching the pale young man off-guard.

Everyone heard it and they were shocked to hear what Spinner had to say. Least of all, Shigaraki. He was certainly expecting the reptilian villain to be onboard for his goal to keep

Izuku by his side and make sure that he continues to destroy Hero Society. Hearing this, Shigaraki asks,

“Would you care to elaborate on that, Spinner? We didn’t quite understand what you meant by *enough*.”

“I’ve only been watching Izuku for a couple months now, but I’ve seen what he goes through at night. I’ve heard the things he whispers when he’s asleep, and I’ve watched him talk to himself in the mirror whenever he tries to remind himself why he deserves to exist. There are things that he’s going through and he’s already beginning to lose it.” Iguchi answers as he tries to explain the greenette’s situation.

“Yes, he was beaten, bullied, and molested at a young age. And that’s not even the end of the list of things he had to endure. So what’s your point, Spinner?” Shigaraki writes off as he tries to further understand the reptilian villain’s point of view.

“Shigaraki… if Izuku continues to go further down this path, he will end up even worse off than he already had when he was little. Vengeance isn’t what Izuku needs. He needs help. I can’t just allow him to-!” Spinner says before Shigaraki cuts him off once more.

“AND I SUPPOSE YOU KNOW A WAY OUT OF OUR CURRENT SITUATION!!!!” Shigaraki screams, causing everyone to freeze.

Having heard this, Spinner stopped talking and decided to hear what Shigaraki and the others had to say.

“Spinner, I feel for you and I know you want what’s best for the Devil, but he chose this path of his own free will. If he leaves us, all he will receive are further beatings and perhaps even molestation as he tries to survive against the very people that persecuted him. Us. Cripples, freaks, outcasts, lepers, and trash. We are everything that society hates about us and the only reason that we’re still here is because we have a point to prove and we won’t stop until it’s been proven.” Shigaraki says.

“And when will that be?” Spinner asks.

“When there is nothing but rock and metal and dust beneath our feet. And only then will our point be proven.” Shigaraki answers.

“Yeah, Spinny~. The party’s gone on for too long and I want this to continue~.” Toga laughs as she kicks her feet in excitement.

“I feel bad for the Devil, but that’s all we can do, Spinner. Keep the party going.” Magne says as she wipes her nose.

“Yeah. And besides, I have a debt to repay Endeavor and that stupid kid of his. And I intend to repay it in full.” Dabi agrees.

“I want what’s best for him too, Spinner, but the Green Devil is what’s keeping us going. We’ve come too far to quit now and we’ve barely even finished what we started.” Mustard

says after checking his pair of revolvers.

Hearing this, Shigaraki chuckles and says,

“Looks like we’ve reached a verdict, Spinner. So… are you gonna keep an eye on Izuku? Or do you wish to play 20 Questions with me a little further?”

Having heard what everyone says, Spinner says in a defeated tone,

“I’ll be in touch with all of you. I’ll see you later.”

“Now there’s Spinner that I know and love. You were this close to breaking my heart, but you ultimately came through in the end. Be sure to tell me how Izuku’s doing later.” Shigaraki teases as he watches the reptilian villain leave through the warpgate.

Heading back to Midoriya’s apartment, Iguchi spots the greenette getting ready to play some games before getting noticed by the latter.

“Where were you? I was just about to play without you.” Midoriya asks in an annoyed tone as Spinner walks over to the couch.

“Sorry about that. Had to sort some shit out before coming back here. Anyway, what’re we playing?” Iguchi asks as he grabs a PS4 controller, pretending to not be concerned.

“It’s a new Fighting game. Don’t really understand the appeal of it, but it’s fun from what I heard. Anyway, I just made it to the main menu screen.” Midoriya answers as he heads to the Vs. Menu.

But as Midoriya and Iguchi get ready to play, they can barely hear the sounds of Hagakure staying inside Inko’s bedroom. Crouching and listening from just hearing greenette move around the apartment, Hagakure turned visible and masturbated.

“Ooohhh~... Izuku~.” Hagakure moaned as she touched herself.

Having watched him since the day he joined the League of Villains, the Invisible Girl felt a growing attraction after watching him fuck both Ashido and Yaoyorozu. She would often spend her nights getting on top of Midoriya in his sleep and grinding on him as he dreamed about both of the girls he slept with. He was a true Devil indeed.

“Izuku~... you’re such a Devil~. Always keep a girl waiting while ravaging the entire world like the monster that you are~. I want you inside me~. So badly~. So~... fucking~... badly~. Those two bimbos can get a section for all I care~. I want your children~. So~. Badly~.” Hagakure moans further as she continues to masturbate.

Moaning even harder as she imagined Izuku inside her, Hagakure rubbed her pussy and groped her right breast the more that she thought about the greenette fucking her. Jumping on Inko’s bed, Hagakure got in a downward dog position and masturbated even more intensely. Blushing from the thought of being rammed from behind, the Invisible Girl was getting close to climaxing on the bed.

“Izuku~... Izuku~...” Hagakure mutters as her eyes started rolling upwards.

Squirt!* *Squirt!* *Squirt!

Collapsing on the bed, Hagakure felt incredibly tired from spying on Izuku for the past week. Having completely exhausted herself, the Invisible Girl got under the blankets and said,

“I can’t wait to see you soon, Izuku~...”

With that, Hagakure went to sleep while Midoriya and Iguchi continued to play games for the rest of the night.

Chapter End Notes

It's been a long time since I've written a chapter on here, so here we are. The Overhaul Arc is still in development, so I'm only gonna be shelling out chapters once a week. And for another update, I just got a job interview for a technician role at Dave & Buster's. So if I get this job, when I have the time to write more chapters, I will. I plan on making it all the way to the Prison Break, but this will not be a rushed job. It's going to be a long road, so bear with me. Anyway, it's good to be back.

P.S. Kingdom Hearts II is hard, but it's addicting as hell.

P.S.S. Can't wait to get a PSP to replace my corrupted one by the end of the week...

Absentees

Chapter Summary

Arriving at U.A. High School, Class 1-A learn that a couple of their classmates are missing...

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

The next day at U.A. High School as Iida walked in, almost everyone in Class 1-A showed up. Most of his friends showed up. Asui and Uraraka arrived, but they didn't greet each other hello. He saw Todoroki, Shinso, Mineta, and Kirishima over in the corner and gave each other a nod. Ojiro and Shoji were talking to each other in the other corner. And while he utterly despised Bakugou, Iida knew that he wasn't going to risk his perfect attendance over a fight. However, there were a couple students that were missing. And while it wouldn't be too uncommon to rule out tardiness, it wasn't like them to show up this late in the morning. They could easily understand that Ashido and Yaoyorozu weren't at school because they're pregnant, but they had no idea where Kaminari, Satou, and Hagakure were. Iida looked around the classroom and had a sneaking suspicion that something bad happened. Noticing Present Mic walk inside, Iida decides to take this opportunity and ask the MC Hero what was going on.

"Mr. Yamada, where are the others? Aren't they supposed to be here?" Iida questions, wanting to know where the others are.

"Yeah. About that, kids…" Yamada mutters as he scratches the back of his head.

Hearing this, everyone took their seats and proceeded to listen to what Present Mic had to say to all of them. Now that everyone is seated, the MC Hero speaks up.

"Look guys, I understand that this will be a lot for all of you to take in and you've been through one helluva year. But you need to hear it anyway. Kaminari and Satou transferred out of U.A. yesterday." Present Mic answers in a sad tone.

Hearing this shocked the rest of Class 1-A. They understood that Kaminari kept a lot to himself ever since the deaths of Jiro and Sero in the Kamino Ward, but they never suspected that Satou would leave them as well.

"And what of Hagakure?!" Iida asks, wanting to know where she is as well.

"Said that she came down with some kind of sickness. Don't know what it is, but it sounded serious. So she won't be attending class until then. And since we're on the topic of absence and I'm sure that you've picked up on this along with the whole school by now, Ashido and

Yaoyorozu won't be attending school due to maternity leave. Anyway, take your seats and get your textbooks out. We're gonna be learning about the Endeavor Act." Yamada answers in a depressed tone.

Hearing this, everyone took their seats and brought their textbooks out of their bags.

. . .

Meanwhile at Midoriya's apartment, the greenette was fast asleep in his bed while Iguchi was busy buying breakfast for the both of them. He was dreaming about Momo and Mina sleeping with him and he could barely get enough of the sensation of being loved this much. But as he was sleeping, he felt something squirming in his bed. And if it weren't something, it was someone. If Iguchi was in his bed, the Devil would have no problem skinning him alive and turning him into a leather jacket. But it wasn't. As he slightly opened his eyes, he could barely tell who it was. But he could tell that it was a girl in his bed.

"Momo…?" Midoriya yawns as he looks at her.

But as his vision comes back, he notices a naked curvy teenage girl with wavy cyan hair, bushy eyelashes, and light blue eyes in his bed. Upon realizing this, the greenette launches out of his bed and shouts,

"WHO THE FUCK-!?"

But before he could speak any further, the girl pins him against the wall and kisses him passionately. Midoriya tried to push her off, but he couldn't find it within himself to resist. He was, after all, a Devil to his very core. And even if he could find himself some flimsy excuse to blow off cheating, chances are he would turn his back on it and go back to having the time of his life. However, he didn't know who she was and he needed to know how she got inside his apartment. So after a couple minutes of tongue-wrestling, the girl pulls away to catch her breath, she says,

"You're one hell of a kisser~. Ashido and Yaomomo really know their men~."

"I'm flattered, but who the hell are you? And you better not give me a reason to throw you out of my home." Midoriya asks, wanting to know who she is.

"Oh silly, you don't remember me back at the mall~? When you thrashed Bakugou in front of everyone despite being Quirkless~? You don't remember Tooru Hagakure, the Invisible Girl~?" the naked girl moans as she looks at the greenette in a lustful manner.

Thinking back to his trip to the mall, he seemed to recall a girl with clothes on her, but no visible body. Although they only met each other as acquaintances, he seemed to take her as the ditzy type at the time. However, the memory of her came back to him and he says,

"You're one of the girls who poked me in the face like I was a circus animal…"

"So you do remember me~! It would've been embarrassing if I had to reintroduce myself again, but you know how fast time flies~." Hagakure says, acting in a cute and ditzy manner.

“How did you get into my home…?” Midoriya asks, wanting answers from her.

“Oh, I’m glad you asked~. I met a sweet little fairy in my dream last night~. She told me that if there was any wish in the world that I could make, it would be to go into your home and live with you until the day we die~. Just like those piece-of-shit students that you killed in Aldera Middle School~.” Hagakure cheerfully says.

Hearing this, Midoriya’s blood froze harder than ice. He had no idea how Hagakure knew about this, but the greenette was dealing with a spy here. Whatever the Invisible Girl had in mind for him, the Devil’s blood boiled. And he was certainly ready to cut her open like a fish.

“What do you mean by that?” Midoriya asks in a calm tone as he subtly reaches for a knife hidden in his bed.

Already noticing ahead that he pull a knife on her, Hagakure immediately grabs Midoriya’s right wrist and pins him against the wall again before teasing,

“I know everything about you, Izuku~. I know about your history with Bakugou, I know about your sad childhood, and I know about your parents~. The Master told me a lot about you~. I even know how hard you go with little Miss Warbucks and that pink alien ant whore from hell~. You may look like that cute boy from across the street, but on the inside, there is a devil ready to get his kill on~. And you, my cute little broccoli-head, fit that bill~.”

After knowing that she was with the League of Villains, Midoriya let out a slight sigh of relief. However, he still had no idea how Hagakure managed to get inside his home and wanted to know immediately.

“You still haven’t explained how you got inside my home.” Midoriya responds as he still hasn't gotten the answers he deserved.

“A friend of ours outside our little group warped me over here~. Needless to say, it’s quite an experience to live here~.” Hagakure answers.

Having finally been given the answers he deserved, Midoriya has finally gotten one thing clear: he was given another spy to be watched over like a hawk. He didn’t enjoy it, but this girl that he was given… Hagakure was a different story. He had no idea who she really was, but he knew that she was with the League of Villains.

“And why should I trust you? I know that you’re with us, but that doesn’t mean we’re immediately allies. So tell me - what do you want?” Midoriya asks, obviously aware of any hidden agendas she has.

Hearing this, Hagakure answers,

“You~.”

“I’m sorry…?” Midoriya asks, dumbfounded by her answer.

“You, silly~. I want you~. I’ve watched how far you’ve gone with that rich bitch and that pink slut while the others were busy working on the next plan. And for a quirkless killer, you

fuck very well~. And judging by the way that you're looking at me, I'd say that your devil downstairs feels the need to make me another one of your brides~." Hagakure says as she places his hands on her breasts.

Midoriya wasn't sure how to approach this. Sleeping with her wasn't the issue, but what if her friends over at U.A. discovered a pattern? Would he get found out and arrested? Or was she just trying to fool him into buying her trust and report on whatever plans he had with the League of Villains? His mind was playing mental ping-pong as he tried to figure out what she was planning and if he needed to get rid of her. But then she says,

"I've seen how you get when you're horny~. And I know that you're not into men~. So how about I relieve you of your stress~? You know that you need it~."

At that point, the greenette couldn't take it anymore. As much as he hated to admit it, he has grown incredibly hard that jerking off alone can't solve the issue. Midoriya loved sex. He loved it so much that if he were to be deprived of it, he would absolutely lose it. And for some reason, Ashido and Yaoyorozu weren't answering his calls. So it wasn't like they would be talking to each other if one knew the other was cheating while the other was forced by the one to keep away from him. So Midoriya had no choice. Giving into his animalistic urges, he says,

"Okay."

"I knew you would say yes~." Hagakure says before proceeding to kiss him passionately once more.

Embracing each other as they kissed, Midoriya wrapped his arms around the Invisible Girl's waist and moved his right arm down to grab her ass. Giggling, Hagakure pins the greenette down on his bed and proceeds to kiss him passionately for about a few minutes before slowly and seductively gliding her way down to his waist as she kisses his chest. From there, she puts her hands on his shorts and slowly pulls his shorts down to surprise herself. After pulling his shorts down, Hagakure was shocked to see how big Midoriya's cock was. It was everything that she suspected. After all, he did sleep with two of her best friends while spying on Class 1-A. Smelling the sweaty musk, Hagakure smiled and gave his pecker a kiss before proceeding to suck on it.

"Oh, God…" Midoriya mutters as he feels her mouth.

Giggling from hearing his exclamation, Hagakure continues to go down on the greenette's phallus as he begins to feel the immense pleasure of sex again. However, when will his identity be discovered? How will he be able to explain himself to everyone once his secret affairs come out? This was one big grave that the greenette was digging for himself and it would only be a matter of time until Midoriya gets found out and is arrested immediately. But for now, Midoriya decided to enjoy himself and get wrapped within the pleasure of Hagakure.

"Yes… that's it…" Midoriya mutters further as he gets ready to ejaculate.

Three minutes later, the greenette blows his first load into the Invisible Girl's mouth.

Sploosh!

It was a girthy load. Hagakure had to breathe through her nose while slowly gulping down Midoriya's sperm in order to avoid choking herself to death. After a little bit, she managed to down the sperm load and breathe properly again.

"Sorry. I haven't…" Midoriya says as he catches his breath.

"You've been holding back, haven't you~? You poor thing~. Ashido and Yaomomo have been cruel~. How about we even the score~?" Hagakure asks as she crawls around the greenette's bed.

"Huh…?" Midoriya mutters before getting his face sat on.

Rubbing her butt on his face, Hagakure says,

"If you're gonna make me another one of your brides, you're not gonna scrape me like Ashido or Yaomomo~. I ate you, so you're gonna eat me~. Be gentle~."

Hearing her words, Midoriya does as the Invisible Girl tells him and proceeds to lick her pussy as she touches his chest while rubbing her butt on his face. He had no idea how long she was in his apartment, but he did feel a bit disturbed that he was being spied on during his downtime at home. But it was too late to worry about that now. Midoriya was finally able to get off and Hagakure was there to provide the means for him.

"Enjoying yourself down there~? I've always prided myself on my body~. Clothes are so drab~." Hagakure teases while continuing to rub her butt on his face.

Feeling her butt and her thighs on his face, Midoriya was feeling hardened, primed, and ready to have sex with Hagakure. He wanted to be inside her. His face was sloppy from her juices and he finished loosening her up with his tongue. Upon feeling her pussy get loosened up, the Invisible Girl gets off the greenette's face and proceeds to sit on his lap. Straddling on top of him, she grinded and gyrated on him as she let out sexual moans.

"I want you, Izuku~. I want you inside me so fucking badly~. Please, baby~. Let me in, baby~." Hagakure moans as she grabs his penis.

Moving on top of the greenette, she slowly slips the tip of his penis into her vulva. Moaning as she feels it enter inside her vagina, Hagakure could feel her walls scraping as the sensation rushed into her head. Lowering herself down, she kisses Midoriya once more as she starts moving her hips.

"Ashido and Yaomomo were lucky to sleep with you, my little Devil~." Hagakure teases as she begins moving up and down.

"Yes…" Midoriya says as he ecstatically closes his eyes.

Moving his arms, the greenette proceeds to grab the Invisible Girl's hips. However, Hagakure immediately notices Midoriya's intent and pins him down once more. And on that note, she says to him,

“Izuku~... before I let you cum inside me~... you have~... to make~... a promise~.”

“A… promise?” Midoriya asks in a confused voice.

“You have to promise~... that you will~... continue~... to serve~... with~... the League~... of Villains~. And if you~... see~... those two~... again~... you~... must~... kill~... them~. Oh god~...” Hagakure says while doing nothing to resist the sensation.

“They’re just… a means… to an end. If I’m alone… with them… I’ll filet them. I promise.” Midoriya swears as he can no longer hold back from ejaculating.

“Good~. Now please~... give it to me~! Give me your children~!” Hagakure begs before feeling Midoriya cum inside her.

From then on, Midoriya and Hagakure had sex all day and night while Spinner awkwardly stood outside the room in a shocked and embarrassed manner while holding their breakfast after getting back.

Chapter End Notes

Well, it's that week now. Hopefully, I get a reply from Dave & Buster's this week. I really need this job and I want my own place because I can't stand living under the same roof as my dad. But enough of that. In the next month, I'm hoping to write some LGBT Stories in the next month. It's a personal reason that I'm not gonna go into until I'm ready and they're gonna be incredibly naughty. But I'm sure you've already caught on by now. However, I'm still gonna be writing more of this story and there are currently no change of plans. Anyway, I hope you all enjoyed this chapter and I'll speak with you all soon.

P.S. I gotta get to Agrabah pretty soon...

P.S.S. Anyone hear about the update to PS+ Premium?

P.S.S.S. Anyone excited for Final Fantasy!?

Maternity Leave

Chapter Summary

Waking up in their news homes, Ashido and Yaoyorozu adjust to their situations...

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

The next morning, Yaoyorozu got out of bed where Midnight was making breakfast. Yawning and rubbing her eyes, the ponytailed girl walked to the bathroom and got herself ready to brush her teeth. It was such a blur for the ponytailed girl. One day, she was living and flying high in her little mansion on the hill. And the next day, she was living in a small apartment with a Pro Hero who was busy making her breakfast. While she was sad that her family wouldn't be speaking to her ever again, it would only be a matter of time until her own child would come into their world and she would start a family of her own with Izuku.

"Breakfast is ready~!" Midnight shouts as she bangs on the pan.

"Coming!" Yaoyorozu shouts back before spitting and rinsing.

When she was finished rinsing, the ponytailed girl left the bathroom and made her way to the kitchen table where Kayama was getting ready to eat. The table was filled with everything that could feed a people of ten and Yaoyorozu was overwhelmed by the sight of it.

"Uhmmm… are you sure you can eat all that?" the ponytailed girl asks in a concerned tone.

Hearing this caused the 18+ Hero to laugh.

"It's not for me, silly~. Well, most of it anyway~. It's for you and that kid growing inside you~. I'm only gonna have a little bit~. Gotta watch my figure, after all~." Midnight answers before striking a lewd pose while wearing nothing but an apron, much to Yaoyorozu's annoyance.

"I appreciate your hospitality…" the ponytailed girl responds, clearly put off by her teacher's mannerisms.

Watching her student take what's on the table and putting it on her plate, she begins to chow down like it's her last meal on Death Row. Midnight felt a bit queasy from watching Yaoyorozu eating like this, but she really couldn't blame her since she was disowned by her own family wanting to have her own child. And Ashido wasn't too far behind as far as mothers go. Deciding to break the ice, Kayama asked,

"So have you decided on a name yet~?"

“Foh muh child~?” Yaoyorozu responds with her mouth full.

“Well, I wouldn’t be talking about anyone else unless it was yours, so yes~. Please tell me~.” Midnight begs as she wants to hear her answer.

After swallowing down some cod with rice on it, the ponytailed girl answers,

“Well since you’re asking, if I were to name the child… if it were a boy, I would name him Yamato. But if it were a girl… I’d name her Momiji. I know you think that it’s ridiculous of you to think that I’m starting a family like this, but…”

“It’s not. But you have to understand that it’s nothing like raising a puppy or a kitten. Once you have that child, you will hold a lot of responsibilities to it. You will be clothing it, feeding it, and bathing it. You will have zero excuses and if you can’t handle it… well, you don’t need me to tell you the consequences of child abandonment.” Midnight says as she takes a bite of her rice.

“It won’t happen. I just can’t wait to tell Izuku about this~. He will be overjoyed once we get a confirmation of our child’s gender~. I’m so excited that I can barely sit still~.” Yaoyorozu says in an excited tone.

“I’m happy for you, but just be aware that it won’t be easy on Day One. That’s all I’m trying to tell you. Anyway, I’m gonna be taking you to the Doctor’s office later today. I’ve made an appointment for the late afternoon.” Kayama responds as she looks at her phone schedule.

“Hmm? What for?” Yaoyorozu asks, confused by the sudden appointment.

“Yaoyorozu, you have a baby on the way. We need to make sure that it doesn’t have any infections or diseases in it. You don’t want it to die a premature death, do you?” Midnight responds in a serious tone.

“Oh. I thought it had something to do with my being sick?” Yaoyorozu asks.

“That’ll happen as well. But don’t worry, Midnight is here~!” Midnight shouts before striking another lewd pose, causing the ponytailed girl to groan in annoyance.

“Is there anything else I need to know…?” Yaoyorozu asks, annoyed by her teacher’s pose.

“You’ve got homework tonight~.” Kayama answers with a seductive laugh as she heads to her room to get dressed.

“Of course I do…” the ponytailed girl groans before eating a sunny-side up egg.

. . .

Waking up from hearing her phone buzz, Ashido gets out of bed and turns her vibrating alarm off. Yawning as she gets out of bed while scratching her back, the pinkette heads to the bathroom to get ready to brush her teeth. And as she squeezes the toothpaste out of the tube, she turns around and notices a naked Mt. Lady standing in front of her.

“Huh!? Why the hell are you naked!?” Ashido asks, demanding to know why her guardian is in the nude.

“It’s comfy that way. Besides, you didn’t seem to have any issue sleeping with that boy behind Yaoyorozu’s back.” Takeyama says as she enters the bathroom.

Hearing this made Ashido groan in annoyance. She understood that she dug herself this grave and that there was no coming back from what she did to her former friend, but she had only just woken up. As she hears the Giantess Hero turn the nozzles on the shower, the pinkette squeezes the toothpaste out of the tube and begins brushing her teeth. She was wondering how her friends were doing, but she knew what they would think of her once she stepped foot into their classroom. If she were to have this child, would she feel proud or ashamed of herself? Either way, a lot was going through Ashido’s mind as she brushed her teeth. When she was finished brushing her teeth, the pinkette went to the kitchen to make herself breakfast. Forty-five minutes later, she turns the stove off and heads to the table with some cooked eggs, rice, and some fish to help get her through the day.

“What’d you make there?” Mt. Lady asks as she’s wearing her robe open.

“Wouldn’t it kill you to close your robe…?” Ashido asks back in an annoyed tone while she eats.

“Why should I? We’re women, aren’t we?” Takeyama fires back as she gets ready to make toast.

Rolling her eyes in annoyance, Ashido goes back to eating her meal as Mt. Lady takes her robe off to avoid getting it damaged.

“At least you can cook. Your kid’s gonna need the calories before it pops out of you. Have you thought of a name yet?” Takeyama asks as she takes the toast out.

“I thought of a boy’s name. I thought about calling the baby Hideyoshi. But if it’s a girl, I might name her Haruko. At least that’s what I thought of while I was busy sleeping with Izuku. But for all I know, everyone at school must hate me.” Ashido answers as she eats her sunny-side up egg.

“I’m not sure if it’s hate so much as dislike. Your friends might be pissed at you, but there are much worse reasons and ways for being bullied other than just slut-shaming.” Mt. Lady says as she takes a bite of her toast.

“At least you can get away with your looks. My desk must be destroyed and riddled with cruel words by now. I can only imagine the scorn that everyone must hold for me at school.” Ashido says in a depressed tone.

“You know, you’re a much different person than you usually are at U.A. High School. Mind explaining your attitude to me?” Takeyama asks, wanting to know why Ashido is acting so negatively to her.

“Look, I know that I wasn’t the best daughter and I’m aware that everyone in the real world is gonna hate me for what I pulled against Yaomomo… but I didn’t grow up with everything she had. Do you know what it’s like to look like this? I’ve had to deal with looking like a freak my whole life and I had to deal with assholes much worse than Yaomomo. And I’m not even gonna get into the fights my parents have whenever I’m not in the living room or at home in general.” Ashido answers in a scornful attitude.

“And you thought that sleeping with her boyfriend would make all that go away?” Takeyama asks, slightly angered by the response.

“I was angry. At least at first. But after learning more about what Midoriya went through with Bakugou… I just… I just…” Ashido says as she starts losing her train of thought.

“Ugh. When are you kids gonna learn that having your own kids won’t make the pain go away? Just because you lived a shitty life doesn’t give you the right to take that happiness away from your friends! Did you really hate Yaoyorozu for what she did to you?” Takeyama asks after hearing about her student’s plight.

Hearing this caused the pinkette to stop talking. Was vengeance really on her mind? For about a year now, Ashido had been close to Yaoyorozu. If she really hated her that much, then why is she starting to have feelings of remorse? Was she really trying to get back at the girl who only bullied her for a brief time before going to different schools? Or did she really want to have a child to fill the void in the life that she was feeling whenever she wasn’t around Midoriya?

“Anyway, I’m gonna be taking you to the doctor’s later today after school.” Mt. Lady says after chewing her student out.

“Huh? How come?” Ashido asks, wanting to know why.

“We need to check if your child’s okay and still growing inside you. It’s not uncommon for a premature baby to die, you know.” Takeyama says before rising out of her chair.

“But don’t I have school today?” Ashido asks, feeling confused by all this.

“Midnight said that you’re on maternity leave, so you will not be attending classes. However, you will be doing homework tonight.” Takeyama answers as she walks into her bedroom.

“Right…” the pinkette responds in an underwhelmed tone.

Heading into her bedroom, the Giantess Hero gets dressed into her Hero Costume. When she was finished, Takeyama exits her room and says,

“I will be seeing you in six hours from now.”

With that, Mt. Lady leaves the apartment as she heads down for her car. As she walks down the stairs, she notices Midnight waiting for her.

“So do you know where that boy lives?” Mt. Lady asks, standing by her car.

“He lives in an apartment complex in Musutafu, so he shouldn’t be far behind.” Midnight answers as she looks at her nails.

“Just how can one boy be this lucky, yet unlucky at the same time?” Mt. Lady asks, baffled by the fact that Midoriya was able to bed both Ashido and Yaoyorozu.

Hearing this, Midnight enters her car with Mt. Lady joining her. Inside, the 18+ Hero pulls the handle on the cupboard and gives the Giantess Hero the psychological file of Izuku Midoriya. Reading through it, Mt. Lady asks,

“Jeez. A life of sexual abuse and constanst bullying… if it were me, I would’ve snapped.”

“Well, it says that his mother, Inko Midoriya, committed suicide last year due to erratic behavior. And the father, Yuta Midoriya, is currently living in America. I’ve already got friends over in the States looking into him. But right now, I think it’s time we asked that boy some questions. And some really serious ones~.” Midnight says in a lewd tone as she turns the ignition key.

“Oh my god…” Mt. Lady groans as the 18+ Hero starts to drive away from the apartment complex.

Chapter End Notes

Happy Memorial Day, everyone! Hope you're all enjoying yourselves. Anyway, I just started retaking Japanese again. I don't know how long it'll take for me, but I'm hoping to live in Japan someday and if I have to, I'll sell my gaming collection and start anew over there. But I digress. Since it will be LBGT Pride Month in a few hours, I'm gonna write a couple stories and put them on here. Not sure when, but I will be adding them on when they're good and finished. However, my attention will be solely focused on The Green Devil. Anyway, cheers and I hope you all enjoyed this chapter.

P.S. I wonder what Microsoft, Nintendo, and Sony will be showing at the Summer Game Fest?

P.S.S. I sure hope I get the call-back...

Questioning Midoriya

Chapter Summary

> Hearing knocks on the door while having sex with Hagakure, Midoriya heads to the door to see who it is...

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

Meanwhile at Midoriya's apartment, he was going all out on Hagakure. The greenette was having the time of his life with fucking the Invisible Girl in a doggystyle position and he didn't think twice about what the consequences would be if he were to get caught. And Mina and Momo weren't on speaking terms right now, so he was free to do as he pleased. Romping with her on the bed, Midoriya says,

"I'm… gonna cum… Tooru. I can't… hold it in… much… longer."

"Go ahead… Izuku~. Let it~… out~." Hagakure consents as she keeps herself standing.

Sploosh!* *Squirt!

Having fired his twentieth shot of sperm into her, Midoriya took his dick out of Hagakure and collapsed on the bed. He was clearly exhausted from his carnal pleasure and wanted a chance to recuperate as he caught his breath.

"Any more of this and I'll throw my back out…" Midoriya sighs as he relaxes.

"Oh, you big baby~. You fucked much more than that~. Besides, we've got all the time in the world until Shiggy and his crew call you over~. So don't worry about what happens next~." Hagakure teases before proceeding to kiss Midoriya passionately.

Knock!* *Knock!

They heard a knock on the door, but the duo decided to ignore it and continue their make-out session with each other.

Knock!* *Knock!

Hearing the knock a second time, the greenette knew that something was up. Immediately getting out of bed and getting dressed, Midoriya was more than ready to rain pain on the intruder.

"Who might that be~?" Hagakure asks as she sits up.

“Whoever it is, it had better be Iguchi…” Midoriya said after getting his shirt on.

Exiting his room, the greenette went to the door with Hagakure who turned invisible as they got ready to meet the visitor. Removing the lock, Midoriya grabbed the knob and put on his friendly facade. But the second he opened the door, these visitors were not who he expected to see at his doorstep.

“M-Midnight!? Mt. Lady!? What’re you doing here!? And at my apartment, no less!?” Midoriya stammers as he tries to put two and two together.

“You know about us, kid~? I’m flattered~.” Midnight teases before giving Midoriya a kiss on the cheek.

That little action made the greenette turn red upon feeling her lips touch his skin. But watching the 18+ Hero giggle as she watches Midoriya stutter caused the Giantess Hero to groan in annoyance as she walks over to him.

“I remember you in front of the Takoyaki Stand, punk! You were holding up the line! A woman needs her calories too, you know!” Mt. Lady shouts in an angry tone.

“Don’t mind her~. She didn’t get enough sleep last night~.” Midnight says before walking inside the apartment.

Heading inside the apartment, the female Heroes didn’t think much of the room. However, they were taken aback by the amount of game consoles that the greenette has and while Midnight was amazed, Mt. Lady was baffled at how Midoriya was able to nail both Ashido and Yaoyorozu in the first place. But then Midnight asks,

“Do you have any snacks, Midoriya sweetie~?”

“Umm, sure. Is there anything you want?” Midoriya asks, acting hospitable to the female Heroes.

“Well, I certainly want you~.” Midnight playfully flirts with a wink, causing the greenette to jump.

“She meant cookies!” Mt. Lady shouts in an annoyed tone.

Hearing this, Midoriya went into the cabinet to see if there were any chocolate chip cookies. But as he was looking, the 18+ Hero smelled something. It smelled salty and a bit stinky. A familiar scent that she immediately recognized upon noticing Midoriya’s sweat on his body.

“You know… you look awfully sweaty back there~. Were you working out~?” Midnight asked, trying to get some answers.

“Uh… yeah. I did some calisthenics this morning. Good for your body.” Midoriya answers as he continues to search through the pantry.

“That must’ve been some session because you smell like Death Arm’s gym socks!” Mt. Lady comments as they wait on the cookies.

One minute later, Midoriya finds the cookie jar and pops his head out to say,

“Found the cookies. Not sure how many I have left, but help yourselves.”

“Such a good boy~.” Midnight teases once more as Midoriya walks back to the coffee table.

“Oh my god…” Mt. Lady mutters as she pinches her nose bridge in annoyance.

Taking a seat on the couch, Midoriya presents the cookie jar to the Female Heroes and they proceed to dip. Watching the ladies eat out of his cookie jar, the greenette felt a bit delighted, yet paranoid at the same time. Why did they come here? What do they want? How did they know where he lives? Multiple questions shot across his brain as he tried to figure out what their motives were for their visit.

“So how is your morning~? Enjoy playing your favorite games~?” Midnight asks, breaking the ice while eating her cookie.

“Well, there are these really fun games that I’ve been playing. I’ve been playing Final Fantasy and Kingdom Hearts. Really fun, although Final Fantasy’s combat systems can be a bit confusing sometimes. But I’m enjoying them. Currently waiting for the next ones to come out.” Midoriya says with a smile on his face.

“Really? You seemed like you were into violent games.” Mt. Lady comments as she takes a look at Bloodborne.

“Well, most video games are violent. But you can’t just narrow down what you like in a video game. It depends on your mood and those are the games that I really enjoy. That’s just the appeal of video games.” Midoriya says as he looks at his games.

“I felt the same way when I first played Super Mario and Sonic~. They were so cute~. So cute that they even have their own girlfriends~.” Midnight says as she munches on another cookie.

Hearing this made Midoriya drop his smile.

“What do you mean by that…?” the greenette asked, wanting to know why the subject had been brought up.

“We have two students over at U.A. High School. The one with the ponytail and the other with the pink skin? You see, they’ve been kicked out by their own parents for one reason and one reason alone - you.” Mt. Lady answers, pointing directly at him.

“M-Me? I mean… they did seem awfully happy when they had sex with me. But why?” Midoriya asks, now feeling even more confused.

“Because they love you, Midoriya. And they want to have your children. But right now, they’re living at our homes and they will not be allowed to see you because we want them to focus on their schoolwork and do you really want to sleep with a pregnant woman?” Midnight asks.

“Well, that depends on what you mean by sleeping. I don’t want you to-” Midoriya answers before getting interrupted by Mt. Lady.

“Kid, you’re already in enough trouble. You don’t wanna end up digging a hole to the point where you can’t escape, right?” Mt. Lady says as she eats a cookie.

Hearing this, Midoriya decided to keep his mouth shut. He had no idea what their game was, but he could already tell that they were onto him. It would only be a matter of time until they discovered his secret identity and he would have no choice but to murder them in cold blood before leaving his home.

“We don’t mean to invade your privacy, but your relationship with our students made us read into your psychological profile. From what we’ve read, you seem to have had a bad childhood growing up. We looked into your medical profile as well and we learned that you are Quirkless. I’m sorry that we are taking up your time and that we invaded your privacy, but we need to know - what is your relationship with Bakugou?” Midnight explains before heading to that question.

Naturally, this question made Midoriya’s blood freeze. The greenette was asked that question so many times that his blood was beginning to boil not just from the mention of Bakugou, but the very question itself. However, this was a question that he could not just easily pass over. So he had to give them an answer.

“He was an animal. Every chance he got, he would always take me to the bathroom and beat me up before stealing my clothes. Whenever I got a new pet, he would take it and kill it right in front of me. Anytime I spoke to a girl, he would tell her that I was a Quirkless Monster and she would turn away from me. And when he got into watching pornography, he would make me…” Midoriya answers before gagging at the flashbacks.

After hearing most of Midoriya’s story involving Bakugou, the two Female Heroes were greatly disturbed by what happened to the greenette. Now that they heard about all this, they could not just overlook what the explosive did to him. His story has given them more than enough warrants to see that Bakugou is not who he claims to be. With that in mind, Midnight asks,

“Is there anything else that you’re not telling us, Midoriya? We can put in a good word to Detective Tsukauchi if Bakugou’s been following you as of late.”

“With everything you told us, we’ll make sure that creep never sees the outside of a cell. If there’s anything else you wish to tell us, now would be a good time, kid.” Mt. Lady says after hearing Midoriya’s story.

“Have you ever danced with the Devil by the pale moonlight?” Midoriya asks, suddenly in a much quieter voice.

Hearing this took the Female Heroes by surprise. His soft, pleasant voice has now switched to a more sinister, quiet voice as they look at the greenette.

“Uh… no? If you’re talking about All For One, then maybe. But we don’t follow.” Mt. Lady answers, clearly confused by the sudden question.

“Could you elaborate, Midoriya?” Midnight asked, deeply disturbed by that question.

“Back then around the time my father was still with us at home before his and my mom’s divorce, he would often take me to his room and do these… things to me. I would often have nightmares about him crawling into my bed and forcing himself onto me like I was a prostitute. And Bakugou was no different from that creature. I had to fight everyday for my right to exist. But now I have my reason to exist.” Midoriya answers.

“And what would your reason be…?” Mt. Lady asks, not liking where the discussion was.

“To bring justice to those who mistreated people like me.” Midoriya answers once more as he shows them his soulless eyes.

That answer brought shivers down their spines. They had no idea why, but they had a feeling that the greenette was hiding something from them and they had no idea what it was. Was he aiming to take the law into his own hands? Or was it something else…? Something far more sinister than any of them could hope to comprehend. Could Midoriya perhaps be…? It was too early for them to say at this point, but they had a lead to work with after hearing the greenette’s entire story of his miserable past life. But then Midoriya’s eyes suddenly return to normal and he rubs them, sending deep disturbance to the two Female Heroes Having heard and seen enough, Midnight says,

“Well, we need to get going~. Class over at U.A. isn’t going to teach itself, you know~. If you want, I can come by and we can~...”

“MIDNIGHT!!!” Mt. Lady shouts.

“Don’t have a period, Mt. Lady~. I was just teasing the boy~. Anyway, we need to get going~. We’ll tell the girls you said hi~.” Midnight says before giving Midoriya another kiss on the cheek.

“Just try to keep your nose clean, alright? The last thing we want is you in prison or worse.” Mt. Lady says before walking towards the door.

After Midnight blows a kiss as well as giving him a wink, they leave the apartment room and enter Midnight’s car. A lot went through their mind as they processed over what happened to Midoriya as they drove.

“So what now? Bakugou is clearly a suspect now, but something seems to be wrong with that kid in the apartment room.”

“Indeed. We will have to get search warrants and do a thorough background check on Bakugou. Because if what Midoriya said about him is true, then this will set a lot of grounds for controversy and possible shutdown of U.A. High School.” Midnight surmises as she thinks about what to do next.

“Bad enough we’re getting bad press concerning the constant Villain attacks and All Might’s death. But now we’re in for a shitstorm if this actually did happen to Midoriya. I can already see the internet exploding with conspiracy theories on our goals to make an army of Globalist Elite Quirk Soldiers while we pretend to be the good samaritans that we are.” Mt. Lady frowns upon imagining the worst-case scenario.

“We are. We just happened to make the mistake of not doing any research or background checks on our students when they were first admitted into U.A. High School. We are gonna hold a meeting with Principal Nezu, get Bakugou checked, and make sure that this foul stench has been cleared away.” Midnight clarifies as she sorts out the entire plan.

“But what about Midoriya? When he looked at us, there was something in his eyes. I have no idea what it was, but I don’t like it. And Dance with the Devil by the pale moonlight?! That’s something only nutcases would say before they kill someone! And I have no idea why, but I feel like I’ve seen that kid before! Can’t we at least have the police keep an eye on him!?” Mt. Lady begs as she struggles to comprehend what’s going on with Midoriya.

“I will be returning to the Midoriya Residence to question him a little further next week. Maybe he can tell me something about his mental disabilities…?” Midnight questions.

“I dunno, but one thing for sure is that Midoriya knows something and we’re already skydiving into something inhuman…” Mt. Lady says as they continue to drive.

. . .

In a 69 position, Midoriya and Hagakure were sucking on each other’s genitalia as they go over what they heard in the conversation.

“So are you aiming for that slutty teacher of mine next~?” Hagakure asks as she licks the head of his cock.

“She’s only a means to an end. Should she get in my way, it’s over for her.” Midoriya answers while sticking his tongue into her pussy.

“You’ve been saying that a lot about my classmates recently~. Are you sure you can uphold that promise~?” Hagakure asked as she sucked on the tip.

“Believe me when I say this, Tooru - I always keep my promises.” Midoriya says as he grabs her ass.

Hagakure proceeds to sit on his face before saying,

“Then promise me this - get me pregnant like your wives~. I certainly need it, Devil~.”

“Then you better make me feel good, Invisible Girl.” Midoriya responds as he watches her put his penis inside her.

They had sex throughout the rest of the day while Spinner just spent his time outside eating pizza and playing on his 3DS.

Chapter End Notes

Well, it's that time of the week again. However, I do have plans on streaming sometime this week. It could be today, tomorrow, or perhaps even tonight. I just wanna relax and be myself on YouTube. But on a sidenote, I've actually decided that I'm gonna be learning Japanese in both Casual and Formal. My tutor's a cool guy and we share the same hobbies. Would love to meet him in Japan someday if I ever get the funds to do so. Really nice guy. Anyway, enjoy this new chapter and I'll speak with you again soon.

P.S. Anyone hyped for The Callisto Protocol, Final Fantasy XVI, and RE4!?

P.S.S. I've actually thought about streaming Kingdom Hearts and Resident Evil.

Internships

Chapter Summary

The next morning, Class 1-A gets to learn about Internships...

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

The following day, Class 1-A was waiting for their teachers to arrive. They didn't receive any calls or updates from either Ashido or Yaoyorozu, not to mention Hagakure, so they were a bit worried about them. Iida, in particular, was worried that they had decided to drop out and attend another school outside of Musutafu. As for the others, they had mixed reactions over the situation. But as for Iida, he's starting to question everything that he's been through. Ever since his fights with Kaminari and Yoarashi, his mind has been playing mental ping-pong on his views of Heroism. Just what was he fighting for? Why did he want to become a Hero? How is he still alive? Those questions were everywhere like the plague and the bespeckled teen just couldn't avoid them. But then Yamada comes in and shouts,

"GOOD MORNING, EVERYONE!!!! WE'RE GONNA BE GOING OVER INTERNSHIPS TODAY!!!!"

"WHAT THE HELL!?!?!?" everyone shouts back upon getting their ears blasted.

"Geez, just trying to lighten the mood. Anyway, we're gonna be going over internships and what they're all about. So all of you know about your assigned Pro Heroes, right?" Present Mic asks after writing down the topic on the chalkboard.

Everyone went silent from hearing Present Mic's dumb question about Pro Heroes since they've been going through so much since their enrollment. And most of them have barely come close to surviving their encounters against the League of Villains. Whatever Yamada was about to say next wouldn't surprise them in the very least after everything they've been through since the past year.

"Since most of you have gotten your Provisional Hero Licenses, most of you will be participating in a program where you will further learn about the fundamentals of being a Hero. Any questions?" the MC Hero explains as he searches for raised hands.

Suddenly, he spots Mineta with his hand raised.

"Yeah, Mineta?" Present Mic says after spotting the Grape Student.

"Is there any catch to this other than getting killed?" Mineta asks, starting to get fed up with the lecture.

Hearing this caught Present Mic by surprise. He already knew that the students were reaching the end of their rope with the constant incidents, but this may be the first time that someone asked about what the risks would involve. Trying to clarify, Present Mic answers,

“U-Umm… well, no one said it would be an easy task. There will be risks involved, but not all of them are fatal. However, that mainly depends on-”

“Us!?” Iida suddenly shouts.

Present Mic looks to the far left and notices an angry Iida starting to lose his patience with his teacher.

“Is something wrong, Iida? We can talk about it in the counselor’s office if you want.” Present Mic asks, starting to feel worried for the bespeckled teen.

“You know goddamn well what’s wrong. How can you be so nonchalant after everything that has happened to us since the past year?” Iida asks, struggling to remain calm.

“Iida… we know that you kids have been through a lot. We’ve been through a lot. But we can’t allow ourselves to surrender to fear. What would All Might or Aizawa say if-!?” Present Mic asks before Iida slams his desk as he stands up.

“YOU HAVE NO RIGHT TO SAY THEIR NAMES AFTER EVERYTHING THAT’S HAPPENED!!!! FOR THE PAST YEAR, WE HAVE BEEN SUBJECTED TO ATTACK AFTER ATTACK FROM THE LEAGUE OF VILLAINS!!!! WE HAVE LOST TWO OF OUR BEST FRIENDS TO THAT MONSTER BACK IN THE KAMINO WARD, WE RECENTLY HAD A VILLAIN ATTACK AT THE LICENSE EXAM, AND YOU EXPECT US TO CONTINUE ACTING LIKE YOUR LITTLE SOLDIERS AFTER EVERYTHING WE’VE BEEN THROUGH THIS PAST YEAR!?!?!? UNACCEPTABLE!!!!! YOU WILL GIVE US A FULL, GODDAMNED HONEST EXPLANATION OF WHAT THE RISKS INVOLVE OR I WILL RESIGN FROM U.A. WITHOUT EXCEPTION!!!!!” Iida screams as he vents his full rage.

His screaming caused almost everyone to back away from the bespeckled teen after losing his temper with Present Mic. Having heard his little tirade in class, the MC Hero drops his positive act and takes off his shades to reveal tired eyes with tear stains on them. Rubbing his eyes in frustration, Present Mic looks at Iida and says,

“Iida… I know how hard it’s been for you since the day we got attacked by the League of Villains. But right now… I’m really not in the mood for your bullshit. So you can either sit down and listen to what I have to say. Or you can go home since you’re clearly acting like you know the first thing about Heroism.”

“At least I’m not the one acting like a Radio DJ. Let me ask you a question - are you really a Hero? Because from where I’m standing, the only thing that you seem to be good for is hyping yourself up to the masses. You stand at the podium rambling on and on about how great it is to be a Hero and you’re in the limelight. I bet that you loved it when you were speaking about All Might and hearing your own voice as you spoke to the crowd. You’re no Hero. A Hero goes out of their way to help out others without asking for anything in return.

But not you. You're just a glorified, self-centered, egotistical, narcissistic, overbearing, ignorant-!" Iida shouts before being interrupted by Ectoplasm.

"ENOUGH, IIDA!!!!" Ectoplasm screams before Present Mic could shout.

Hearing this, Iida looks at the MC Hero and realizes how much Present Mic was about to lose it with the entire class. Having realized this, the Class 1-A Student sits down and remains silent.

"From what I have heard outside the classroom, you seem to now understand the risks of what becoming a Hero is and I commend you for now realizing the dangerous path you choose to partake in this curriculum. However, it was not your place to speak up in place of the teacher and you have nearly risked getting Class 1-A's hearing impaired. And for that, I want you to go to the counselor's office for a full psych evaluation." Ectoplasm says in a firm tone.

"But sir, I-" Iida pleads before getting cut off once more.

"I will not repeat myself, Iida. Leave." Ectoplasm says in a firm tone once more.

Having heard this warning, Iida stands up and takes his bag before getting ready to leave the classroom. But as he was walking away, Bakugou says in his usual rude tone,

"Must be hard to work without that Joy Buzzer in our class."

Hearing this, Iida drops his bag and turns towards the spiky chihuahua with rage in his eyes as he attempts to harm him with one of his deadly kicks as Bakugou gets out of his desk, all ready for a brawl in the classroom. But before that could happen, Todoroki freezes the two students in place.

"Todoroki, that unauthorized usage of your Quirk is unacceptable!" Ectoplasm shouts after witnessing what happened to the students.

"What am I supposed to do!? These two were about to kill each other and we were short on options! It won't be long until that blonde prick from Class 1-B starts laughing and poking fun at what's going on in here! I can practically hear him from next door!" Todoroki shouts.

"Enough! Shoji, Uravity, take these two to the counselor's office! And Todoroki, if I see you use your Quirk like that again, not even your father can spare you from your fate." Ectoplasm threatens.

Giving the Clone Hero a hateful scowl, Todoroki heads back to his seat and awaits further instruction.

"Yamada, why don't you go take a nap? You look a little tired." Ectoplasm says as he looks at the tired MC Hero.

"Oh no, I'm fine. I can-" Present Mic assured before getting cut off.

“Don’t worry, Yamada. Just take it easy for now.” Ectoplasm says, not taking no for an answer.

“Okay…” Yamada says in a defeated tone.

After watching him walk outside the classroom, Ectoplasm faces the class and says,

“Now that this little issue has been taken care of, allow me to discuss internships. What you will be doing is…”

Outside the classroom, Yamada was walking to the breakroom. Ever since the day that Aizawa lost his arms and has been reduced to a catatonic state, the MC Hero was barely getting by through sheer force of will. If anything, he was doing everything he can to keep himself from losing it and fighting everyday for his right to continue existing as a Hero. He had spent everyday thinking about who he was as a Hero ever since Aizawa lost his arms to the Green Devil. Midnight had been busy as of late and he was barely scraping by with just announcements and cases alone.

“Just what has happened…?” Yamada asks himself in a sad tone as he continues to walk downstairs.

Walking through the 1st floor, the MC Hero heads into the Teacher’s Lounge. There was no one in sight. Heading over to the couch, Yamada took a seat and sighed. Pulling out his smartphone, he notices a message and takes a look at it. It was just a message from Principal Nezu telling him to show up for a meeting at 3PM. Groaning, Yamada exits his messages and decides to look at the photos on his smartphone.

“Those were the days…” Yamada says with a sad smile on his face.

Scrolling through the photos, the MC Hero smiled as he looked at the many memories he made with his friends. From causing mischief to showing up at school late, Yamada felt a lot of nostalgia as he continued to look. But as he scrolled further, he suddenly finds a photo of him, Aizawa, and an old friend of theirs named Shirakumo. Looking at the photo and remembering all the good times they had with each other, tears leaked out of Yamada’s eyes as he grew sad the more that he remembered.

“Aizawa… Shirakumo…” Yamada mutters as his voice starts to break.

Having remembered everything that has happened to both of his friends, the MC Hero let go of his emotional constraints and wailed on the couch as he hugged his smartphone. After everything he has been through, Yamada was just tired of the pain. He wanted it all to end. Hearing Iida’s words really tore him apart. Yamada just wanted to go back to the way things were. Ever since the League of Villains came into the fold and the Green Devil humiliated his best friend, the MC Hero had a hard time keeping control of himself as he stumbled into his downward spiral. And this was the straw that broke the camel’s back.

“Guess I’m the joke…” Yamada blubbers as he wallows on the couch.

. . .

Hours later after school let out, most of the Heroes were gathered inside Principal Nezu's office. It was pretty obvious they were about to hear, so the Rodent Hero spared no expense on the details he was about to explain.

"So have you two spoken to Midoriya?" Principal Nezu asks as he looks at his psychological profile.

"We did. He has given us a good impression, but for some reason… something felt… off." Midnight answers as she recalls their conversation with the greenette.

"*Off?* In what way, Midnight?" Principal Nezu asks, wanting some clarification on Midoriya's state.

"It was like he became someone else. And we don't know why, but his eyes looked dead. Either something incredibly bad happened to him or he's a hellspawn. Either way, he's got some serious issues." Mt. Lady further explains as she recalls that scary look in Midoriya's eyes.

"You understate the obvious, Mt. Lady. It's clear that Midoriya is hiding something and Bakugou has something to do with the way that he's acted for that brief moment. I can only clarify through his background during his years in kindergarten and Aldera Middle School. But for some reason, he has a clean record when most eyewitnesses reported a group of kids bullying a Quirkless child in an alleyway. But those are only rumors and hearsay from most of the residents at the time." Blood Vlad says as he recounts the interviews of the residents.

"However, there are seeds of truth to this case with Bakugou. Ever since my protege joined my agency, he has been vile and despicable towards my colleagues and I can only round him out as highly suspect. If what he did to Midoriya is true, then he must face the repercussions of his crimes." Best Jeanist says in a frank tone.

"He also grabbed my son without his consent. Whatever Bakugou did to that boy, he must suffer the consequences of his own actions." Endeavor agreed as he clenched his fist in angry determination.

"But if this gets out, All Might's reputation will be damaged along with this school's reputation. This is a delicate situation. Yes. A very delicate situation. We must be careful in this form of espionage if we are to succeed. What do you think, Principal Nezu?" Cementoss asks as he looks at the Rodent Principal.

"This is a suspicious case of foul play if this is true. And if word of mouth of this gets out, this will possibly damage U.A.'s reputation and All Might will have died in vain. Yes. This mission must be kept top-secret until we uncover the truth behind Midoriya's secret as well as Bakugou's misdeeds." Principal Nezu surmises as he makes his conclusion.

"But sir, what will happen if this all leaks? We will be facing more than just the press. Are you sure that this is the right call?" Midnight protests, clearly not comfortable with the mission.

“As squeamish as this seems Midnight, we have no other choice. If Eraserhead were still here, he would proceed with the mission as planned and none of this would raise a red flag. But unfortunately, he has been crippled by the Green Devil and is therefore unfit to help us. So we are out of options. However, I have an assignment for both you and Mt. Lady.” Principal Nezu says as he looks at both of the Female Heroes.

“Sir…?” the Female Heroes ask in unison.

“I need the two of you to keep an eye on Midoriya by any means necessary. If he really is hiding something, I want you two investigate his secrets immediately and report anything back if you have something.” Principal Nezu answers.

“But what if he finds out what we’re up to? It won’t end well if he figures out our intentions.” Mt. Lady asks, already aware of the consequences.

“Just leave the boy to me, Mt. Lady~. Unless you have zero confidence in your body~.” Midnight teases before striking a pose.

“Goddammit…” Mt. Lady curses as she pinches her nose bridge in embarrassment.

“As for the rest of you, find out whatever you can about their history. Keep performing your duties, but please be discreet.” Principal Nezu says with a chuckle.

“YESSIR!!!!” the Pro Heroes shout before leaving the office.

After watching them shut the door, Principal Nezu gets off his chair and heads to his tea set. When he finished boiling the water, the Rodent Principal poured it into his cup before placing the tea bag inside it. After placing it in the water, Principal Nezu takes the bag out and prepares to drink it. But when he did, an empty feeling came over him. Looking outside the window as he drank his tea, Nezu says,

“It sure would be nice to have our tea time together, All Might…”

Chapter End Notes

Hey everyone, I just wanna take this time to tell you that I just started streaming last week. I'm currently playing Kingdom Hearts, but I wanna branch out and play other games such as Resident Evil, Sonic, and Final Fantasy. I've just downloaded a few games from the Premium Package on the brand new PS+ Deal, so look forward to more games while I continue to write. Anyway, I'll see you all later.

P.S. Sonic Frontiers is starting to look promising.

P.S.S. I can't wait to see the Capcom Showcase!

P.S.S.S. Speaking of Kingdom Hearts, I hope to do a story with Kefka as the villain of the story.

Woman's Touch

Chapter Summary

Later that night, Midnight and Mt. Lady head over to Midoriya's apartment...

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

Walking through Musutafu, Kayama and Takeyama were heading to Midoriya's apartment. They had no idea what he was up to, but there was nothing that a woman's touch couldn't fix. Dressed in a shoulderless sweater and a pair of knee-high high-heel boots with her hair tied in a bun, Midnight smiled as she walked in her casual attire. Takeyama however, dressed in a leather jacket with a decent dress and some high heels, wasn't comfortable with this.

"Are you sure this is okay…?" Mt. Lady asks as they walk in public.

"Don't be so stiff~. We're going to be dating Midoriya for the night~. Besides, you're always showing your butt off to the public~. May as well put it to good use before you lose it~." Midnight answers with a small insult.

"At least I'm not trying to act and look like a high schooler Idol…" Takeyama mutters to herself as they walk.

"What was that?!" Kayama asks upon hearing her insult.

"Just wondering where we're eating." Takeyama answers, trying to avoid instigating a catfight.

As they walked, they headed towards Midoriya's apartment. Going up the stairs, they were more than ready to figure out what he was hiding.

"Are you sure we can pull this off…? I mean… he got both Ashido and Yaoyorozu pregnant." Takeyama points out, already aware of the consequences.

"Don't worry~. This is a top-secret mission~. If he does knock us up, then what can you do~? Abortion's a thing, you know~." Midnight points out as well.

"I guess. But after reading into his psychological profile, I kinda feel bad for him. He was only a normal kid back then. And when I say normal, I totally mean normal. The only thing he has going for him is his friend downstairs." Mt. Lady says, starting to feel a little bad for the greenette.

“Well, that’s up to you~. As for myself, I’m gonna enjoy it while I still can~.” Kayama responds as she lustfully licks her lips.

“You seem to be enjoying this. What if our wards hear about this!?” Takeyama remarks, clearly disturbed by the 18+ Hero’s behavior.

“They won't hear a peep about this. Besides, you don’t have to hide your embarrassment, you know~. We’re gonna be having the night of our lives and we only know about his profile~.” Midnight says as she bumps her large chest up.

“We’re certainly getting arrested if this comes to light…” Mt. Lady says in a defeated tone as her colleague raises her arm.

Forming her left arm into a fist, Kayama knocks on the door and waits for a response. A few minutes passed by and there wasn’t an answer.

“He’s sure taking his time in there. I’m amazed he can even hear us with the games in the background.” Takeyama says as she taps her foot.

“I think I’m hearing footsteps inside there. Get ready~.” Kayama says, puffing her chest up once more.

Hearing the locking mechanisms move, the door opens and Midoriya notices two older women standing in front of him. He had no idea what the context was, but something felt off to him.

“Umm… who are you two?” Midoriya asks, seemingly confused by their appearance.

“We were just passing by since we’ve been dumped by our boyfriends and we’ve been feeling awfully lonely~. Say boy, do you feel like bragging to your friends about dating two older women~?” the black-haired woman asks as she puffs her chest out more.

“Right… I don’t know who you are nor do I have a reason to go out with the both of you. So I’m sorry, but I-” Midoriya says before getting grabbed by the black-haired woman.

Getting his head planted into her chest, the greenette was confused yet incredibly turned on at the same time. Deciding to take advantage of this, Midoriya wraps his left arm around her waist to hug her while reaching down to pull her dress up to grab her ass, much to her delight. And to her amazement, she wasn’t wearing any underwear.

“My name’s Nemuri Kayama~. Just call me Nemu~.” the blacked-haired woman answers in a lustful tone.

“I’m Izuku Midoriya. Just call me Izuku.” Midoriya answers as he slightly motorboats her.

Looking towards Takeyama, Kayama giggles and pulls the Giantess Hero to her side and has Midoriya hug her as well. Understandably, Takeyama was creeped out and wanted to leave. But ultimately, they had a task to complete and they had to see it through to the end. Rolling her eyes in annoyance, she says,

“Name’s Yu Takeyama. Just call me Yu.”

“Mmm…” Midoriya mutters while continuing to motorboat Nemu.

. . .

An hour later, the trio were eating dinner at a nice restaurant. Most of the customers stared at them because something felt off and they felt every need to call the authorities. But as far as they knew, they were just having dinner and nothing that would seem consequential.

“You know, you’re awfully strong for a fifteen-year old~. How often do you work out~?” Kayama asks upon noticing his physique.

“Oh. Well, I often run and lift weights five days a week. It’s important to take care of yourself, you know.” Midoriya answers before drinking his lemonade.

“Indeed~. It’s always important to watch your figure~.” Kayama responds as she wraps her arms around her body.

“Wouldn’t it kill to stop acting horny for a minute, you old hag?” Takeyama asks in an annoyed tone.

“I’m going to ignore that since it’s been a long time since I went out like this~. Waiter, another round, please~!” Kayama says as she wraps her arm around Midoriya’s neck.

The greenette could feel the soft touch of her large breasts as he was hugged. He had no idea who these women were or what they did, but Midoriya had no complaints since he was being treated to a free dinner like this. However, he needed to know who they were and what they did for a living since he just met them out of the blue. But for some reason, they felt familiar to him as if they had met before.

"So Nemu, what exactly do you do at your job? Because I'm thinking about entering the workforce once I graduate." Midoriya asks in an attempt to understand what she does.

"I work for a Hero Agency~. I'm sure you've read about her, but her name is Midnight~." Kayama answers without giving herself away as the 18+ Hero.

"Huh. What about you, Takeyama?" Midoriya asks, looking at the blonde.

"Oh, me? I work under Mt. Lady~. She has such a nice ass~." Takeyama answers without giving herself away while stroking her own ego at the same time.

"Hmm. You both working under different Hero Agencies seems oddly suspicious. Is there some sort of sting you’re undergoing or is there something I'm missing?" Midoriya asks, starting to feel suspicious of their scheme.

Eyeing each other, Kayama quickly comes up with an excuse and answers,

"We were told to keep an eye out for a serial rapist on the loose~. He's not here at the moment, but I strongly suggest staying at home and keeping your doors locked~. That's all

we have to say on that matter~."

Hearing this set Midoriya at ease. If they told him that they suspected him of being the Green Devil, there would be severe consequences on the matter. But as the greenette waits for his food, Kayama grabs his hand and places it on her left leg.

"You know, I meant what I said about being cute~." Kayama whispers into his ear.

Slowly sliding his hand on her left thigh, Midoriya could feel her dress move up as it gets closer to Kayama's crotch. Breathing heavily, the greenette could feel his cock hardened as he rubbed Kayama's pussy. And was turned on even more since they were in public. Moving his fingers, Midoriya could feel Kayama's insides as they moaned. Her juices stained his fingers as he moved them and he felt a lot of ecstasy from this daring activity.

"Ugh, get a room…" Takeyama mutters as she looks away from them.

But that was short-lived as Midoriya grabbed her right thigh. Every instinct within the Giantess Hero told her to slap him and walk away. But because she was on a mission, she couldn't leave. And for some reason, she felt turned on from this little exchange. Even more so when he reached even further up her dress to finger her as well.

"Oh shit~..." Takeyama mutters as she feels Midoriya move his fingers.

Midoriya quietly breathed as he fingered both of his dates. They both kept their moaning down to avoid drawing suspicion, but they could feel the greenette's fingers inside them. As inappropriate as it felt for them as Heroes, they were turned on by this form of sexual aggression. No man, let alone a Hero, would do that to them. However, this feeling… this love… this *forbidden love*… was beginning to melt their minds. If they so wished, they would pin Midoriya on the table and strip him of his garments before consummating with him. The shame would mean nothing to them if they were to just eat that forbidden fruit. And they would eat it, whether they would intend to or not.

"Your orders are up!" the waiter says as he brings them their dishes.

Midoriya immediately moved his hands away and set them on his lap. Midoriya was given a nice steak dinner with fried shrimp and potatoes on the side. Kayama got a soup while Takeyama got a chicken salad. After waiting this long, they were ready to eat their dinner. But Midoriya grabbed his fork and knife, he looked to his sides and received flirtatious smirks from both the female adults as they got ready to eat.

. . .

An hour later after dessert and using the bathroom, Midoriya was walking home with both of them at his side. Needless to say, the greenette was the envy of the street as the men looked at him in anger at seeing both females walk beside him. However, Midoriya couldn't care any less about what anyone thought of him as he walked with both Kayama and Takeyama at his side. Making it back to the apartment complex, Kayama walked in front of him as they proceeded to head upstairs.

“It’s been a long night~. Do you feel like being tucked in bed~?” Kayama asks as she lifts up her dress to reveal her ass.

Seeing her big ass displayed to him, the greenette felt every urge to spread her cheeks and ravage it in whatever way he could imagine. They were heading upstairs and Midoriya could feel his cock harden as he looked at her big ass. Having made it to the front door, the greenette was more than ready to whip his dick out and fuck them dry. Pulling his key out, Midoriya unlocked the door and let Kayama enter first.

“What a gentleman~.” Kayama remarks upon entering the apartment.

Takeyama goes in as well before Midoriya enters and closes the door behind him. After that, the greenette turns around to see a fully naked Kayama standing in front of him with a flirty look on her face, much to Takeyama’s dismay.

“You want a kiss goodnight~?” Midnight asks as she gestures to Midoriya to come to her.

“I would love that…” Midoriya says before walking over to her.

From there, Midoriya raises his chin up for Kayama to reach down and kiss him passionately. As they do that, the greenette hugs his horny date before reaching down to grab her ass, causing her to moan erotically. And even while Takeyama is a bit disturbed, she felt her vagina get itchy from all the excitement she witnessed in their embrace. Deciding to join in, the blonde undoes her dress and asks,

“Room for one more~?”

“Be our guest…” Midoriya says before kissing her passionately as well.

Grabbing both of them, the greenette was more than ready to fuck the both of them. He dreamt of the day where he would finally have a threesome with two girls and his dream had finally come true in every sense of the word. Midoriya licked and kissed Kayama’s neck while Takeyama pulled down his pants before pushing him on the couch. The greenette breathed heavily as the blonde proceeded to give him a blowjob while the raven-haired woman smothered her breasts into his face.

“Do you like that~? Have you ever fantasized of ever having this moment all to yourself~?” Kayama asked as she smothers him with her breasts.

“Nemu…” Midoriya mutters as he grabs her breasts.

From there, the greenette proceeded to fondle and suck on both of Kayama’s breasts as he moaned from having his dick sucked on by Takeyama. Midoriya was having the time of his life. He didn’t care what Shigaraki or what any of his teammates in the League had to say about this. He was having sex and he was doing it with two older women. He honestly had no idea what spurned their interest in him, but Midoriya didn’t care. This moment, along with all the other moments he had with Momo, Mina, and Tooru. And they all belonged to the greenette.

. . .

Hours later, they were having sex in Midoriya's room with Takeyama sitting on his face while Kayama was riding his dick like a beaten horse saddle, kissing each other as they fuck the greenette.

"Oh god~! I never thought that having sex with a minor would feel this invigorating~!" Kayama shouts as she moves her hips.

"You're telling me~! I think this boy's quirk is hypnotizing us~!" Takeyama shouts as well before going back to kissing her friend.

. . .

But from outside the bedroom, Hagakure was sitting on the couch with a knife in her hand while sporting a sadistic smile on her face.

"Oh, I can't wait to play Operation with your innards, Heroes~..." the invisible girl whispers with sadistic glee as she listens.

The trio had sex all night into next morning.

Chapter End Notes

I've been writing a lot of smut now, haven't I? Well, I finally found an excuse for Midoriya to have sex with two Female Heroes, so there's that. But in all serious, I'm gonna be introducing the Shie Hassaikai pretty soon and it's gonna be a bit of a sight to behold, but it will give you a taste of the direction I intend to take with Overhaul. Also, I just started working on a chapter for my new Kingdom Hearts story. It will take me a while, but it's an AU and it will start with Birth by Sleep before I head into the main story with Kefka in it. Yup. Kefka's gonna be the villain and it's gonna be chaos and carnage throughout the story. Anyway, I hope you all enjoy this smut chapter.

P.S. Anyone hyped for FFVII!?

P.S.S. We fans of Square Enix are gonna be feasting next year!!!!

P.S.S.S. I'm really enjoying the new PS+ Premium Service since it saves me a lot of money and I can finally save up for the Collector's Editions that I want for myself.

Investigation

Chapter Summary

The next morning, Takeyama notices the other room in the apartment...

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

The next morning, the trio were asleep on Midoriya's bed. As cramped as it was, they were able to fit on there without falling off. However, Takeyama wakes upon feeling her stomach get all rumbly. Realizing this, she runs to the bathroom. When she is finished, she takes a shower and brushes her teeth without issue. Afterwards, she heads to the fridge to get a snack. But suddenly, she smells something.

"Huh?" Takeyama wonders upon smelling something.

Closing the fridge, the blonde looks around to see what the source of the smell was. It smelled like blood and it was traced all the way from the other room. Takeyama had no idea what it was doing inside Midoriya's apartment, but she needed to know for herself. Walking over, she suddenly heard footsteps.

"Huh? Who's there?" Mt. Lady, alerted by the footsteps.

Standing in the shadows, Hagakure was holding a knife in her hands as she happily watched Takeyama walking through the apartment by herself. She could overhear Midoriya's private session last night as he had sex with the two female Heroes while not knowing that he is the Green Devil. However, if they had just figured out that he was that psychopath that they've been looking for, then he is in hot water. Smiling to herself, the invisible girl was ready to put the Giantess Hero in her tomb.

"It must be my imagination if there's a body inside that room…" Takeyama mutters to herself as she grabs the doorknob.

But before she could turn the knob, a voice called out,

"What're you doing…?"

The Giantess Hero turns around and realizes that it was none other than Izuku standing behind her. Midoriya had no idea what Takeyama was doing near his mom's door, but he felt the need to ask.

"What're you doing near my mom's room?" the greenette asked as he looked at the blonde's hand on the doorknob.

Immediately catching on, Takeyama pulled her hand away from the doorknob and answers,

“Just thought there was a weird smell in there. Nothing that I’d call dangerous, but it smelt a little suspect inside that room.”

“Smell?” Midoriya asks as he walks over to the door.

Making his way over, the greenette grabs the knob and turns it to open the door. Heading inside, there was nothing inside but Inko’s freshly-made bed and her urn on the drawers. Takeyama was confused by this. She smelt something off, but it suddenly smelled normal inside the room. She had no idea if her nose was playing tricks on her, but she knew that something felt off about that room.

“She’s beautiful, isn’t she?” Midoriya asks as he looks at the urn.

“Huh?” Takeyama responds, confused by the greenette’s question.

“Before I was diagnosed as Quirkless, we would often play All Might together and we would always watch his videos together. She was always happy when I was by her side. But that all went to hell the day I was given the news by the doctor that labeled me Quirkless. Even now as we suffered under the cruel thumb of Hero Society, I still loved her. And she loved me too. She was the only world that I had. But all I have now… is myself.” Midoriya answers in a sad tone as he looks at the urn.

Hearing that answer, Takeyama started to feel sad for the greenette. It wasn’t his fault that he was born this way. He was just dealt an incredibly bad hand and there was nothing he could do to reverse the damage that was already done to him.

“I had no idea…” Takeyama says with remorse in her voice.

Turning around, Midoriya took a good look at her naked body and felt a burning lust overtake his body.

“Even bedridden, you still look good…” Midoriya says as he walks over to hug her.

“Izuku~…” Takeyama mutters as she feels him kiss and lick her neck.

“Yu…” Midoriya responds as he feels her up.

Embracing her, the greenette kisses her passionately as he reaches down to grab her ass while continuing to hug her waist. But in the middle of his embrace, his shoulder was grabbed and looked to his left to notice that it was only Nemu.

“Don’t tell me you forgot all about me~.” Nemu teases as she swoops in to kiss Izuku.

“Nemu…” Midoriya mutters as he kisses and gropes her as well.

Starting to get caught up in their sexual embrace, the trio continue where they left and proceed to have sex once more in the living room.

. . .

Several hours later into the afternoon, Kayama and Takeyama were all dressed up and ready to leave. As he walked them near the door, Midoriya said,

“It’s sad to watch you ladies go. I certainly would’ve enjoyed having more of your company here.”

“We’re sorry, but we’re adults~. Can’t make money just on tips alone~.” Kayama says in a cheery voice.

“Yup~. Work is work~. Can’t pay the bills without clocking in~.” Takeyama says as well.

“Well, I enjoyed our time together. Hope I can see you two again.” Midoriya says with a chuckle.

“Me too~.” Kayama responds.

“Me three~.” Takeyama says as well.

On that note, Midoriya kisses them goodbye before opening the door and saying goodbye to them. After closing the door, the greenette begins to wonder what has happened yesterday. Women like those two wouldn’t normally just throw themselves at a young boy like him. Questions began filling the greenettes head and as he began processing who they were, Hagakure turns visible and asks,

“You are aware that those two are the whores from U.A., right~?”

“Still doesn’t answer my question. Why did Midnight and Mt. Lady just arrived at my place out of the blue last night?” Midoriya wonders as he takes a seat on his couch.

“Because they’re beginning to catch onto Bakugou’s little games with you~. By the way, I managed to get footage of them having sex with you~. U.A will certainly burn to the ground once it gets out~.” Hagakure answers as she walks over to the greenette while looking at the recorded footage in his smartphone.

“Even so, it doesn’t make sense why they would just show up like this. I would have to spend a little more time with them. Get to know them a little more. Thank you for recording, by the way.” Midoriya says as he begins conjuring up a plan.

“And what about Shigaraki~? He’s already butthurt that you’re getting more than him and his little cronies aren’t falling behind~.” Hagakure brings it up as she sits next to the greenette before getting her left breast grabbed.

“They’re only a means to an end. The League of Villains can barely scrape by with what little they can eat and the Heroes are not too far behind on their investigation.” Midoriya answers as he squeezes her left breast.

“So cold~. And I thought you two were supposed to be brothers~.” Hagakure pouts as she gets on top of him.

“It was only what All For One wanted me to hear and when he was leading us. As of now, the League is only a means to an end. After we get everything we want, they can rot for all I care.” Midoriya says in a cold tone.

“You really are the Devil~. And after everything you’ve been through with your comrades, you’re really going to turn your back on them~?” Hagakure asks before laying on his lap.

“Like I said, they’re only a means to an end. Even if we do get the full support of this anti-Hero sentimentality that has been bubbling over the years, what then? Without chaos, never will ever be done. Not so long as the Pro Heroes remain and the League of Villains continues to get rolled over like dogs on a freeway.” Midoriya explains picking up the invisible girl and wrapping his arms around her while kissing and licking her neck.

“Point taken~. So what’s your next move, Devil boy~? Fuck the female Heroes until your dick runs dry~?” Hagakure asks while moaning to pleasure.

“That’s one idea. But right now… I just want you to turn around and bend over.” Midoriya answers as he makes his command.

“Okay…” Hagakure sensually whispers before doing as she’s told.

Getting on her feet, Hagakure turns around and bends over while Midoriya takes off his shorts before proceeding to have sex with the invisible girl once more. The greenette had no idea what he was feeling, but it felt great. He felt powerful, felt like he was everywhere, and he felt like he was growing. And it wouldn’t be long until the whole world was in his grasp. After everything it did to him, Midoriya felt inclined to deal back everything it did to him tenfold. And that would only be the beginning of his revenge. But as he was dealing with these visions of glory, he suddenly received a call. Pulling away from Hagakure, the greenette picks his phone and realizes that it was Shigaraki, much to Midoriya's annoyance as he takes a seat. Answering it, he asks,

“What is it?”

“We have a meeting tonight on the Tokyo Bay at 8PM. Be there.” Shigaraki answers before hanging up immediately.

Tossing his phone aside, Midoriya thinks about what he just heard on the phone. Was it important in regards to an update regarding the state of the League of Villains? Or did they actually find something in terms of a hideout? Either way, the greenette was going to learn about it tonight since he doesn’t have much of a choice since it was a group meeting.

“Any update~?” Hagakure asks as she gets on top of Midoriya.

“Said I had to meet with them at Tokyo Bay at 8PM sharp. Not as if I have a choice in the matter.” Midoriya answers as he grabs her ass.

“Then I’ll just tag along~.” Hagakure responds before inserting his penis into her vagina.

“Are you sure? All For One didn’t tell me about you, let alone Shigaraki.” Midoriya asks, feeling concerned for her.

“Don’t worry~. Me and that brat of All For One’s go way back~. So you’ve got nothing to worry about~.” Hagakure answers as she moves her hips.

“Didn’t know you two were a couple.” Midoriya snarks before spanking her.

“Don’t be silly~. We were only teammates by All For One’s wishes~. That blue-haired virgin couldn’t get me without disintegrating~.” Hagakure mocks while gyrating on top of the greenette.

“Then I suppose there will be no issues between us.” Midoriya says before kissing her passionately.

Not a moment later, the greenette cums into the invisible girl before catching his breath.

“You gonna claim Toga as well~? She seems to have taken a liking to you after spending my time spying on you~.” Hagakure asks once more before being pulled closer by the greenette.

“She does look awfully tasty. Toga would do anything for blood after all.” Midoriya answers before kissing her once more.

From that point onward, they had sex for several more hours. But in the bedroom, Spinner was hiding underneath the bed as he continued to keep his mouth shut from being discovered by the Heroes.

“I can’t keep living like this…” Iguchi mutters to himself as he gets out from underneath the bed.

. . .

Having left Midoriya’s apartment, both ladies felt perplexed by the greenette’s mannerisms. He had the appearance of a nice and socially awkward teenager, but he felt like a whole other person when they had sex with him. And from what their wards had told them, he was very sweet to both of them. However, there was more to him than meets the eye to these ladies.

“So what’re your thoughts?” Kayama asks as she drives away.

“It’s so weird. He was supposed to be this cute kid that Ashido and Yaoyorozu had a crush on, but he suddenly became this… this… ugh, I can’t figure what to call him. But he sure knew how to please a woman.” Takeyama answers while trying to figure out the situation.

“You got that right~. If he wasn’t with Yaoyorozu, I’d eat that boy up instantly~.” Kayama swoonfully responds in a lustful tone.

“But you’d be sleeping with a minor…” Takeyama says in a concerned tone.

“Says the woman who let the boy kiss and grope as he does everything he can to get her pregnant~.” Kayama teases with a cocky tone.

“Ugh, don’t start with me. Still, did you get that weird smell in his mom’s bedroom?” Mt. Lady asks, switching the conversation.

“I did. Whatever it was, it had this weird smell to it. I don’t want to think there could be something serious in there, but…” Midnight answers, already highlighting the smell.

“I’m sure it’s only a rusted pipe with water leaking out, but we would need to take another look before we can deduce anything that ties to Midoriya.” the Giantess Hero surmises.

“Indeed. I’m sure that he’s a good kid, but we can’t ignore the fact that Midoriya could be hiding something from us. We will have to tell Principal Nezu and Detective Tsukauchi about this. But we can’t risk this going public.” the 18+ Hero responds as she pulls out her phone.

“Right. We especially can’t tell the girls or anyone else about this. Because if we do, that’ll certainly break their hearts and the last thing we wanna do is to get them to miscarry.” Mt. Lady says while continuing to drive.

“A whole year has passed by and we’re already becoming two of Midoriya’s wives. This is getting complicated…” Midnight says as she makes a call to Principal Nezu.

Chapter End Notes

Midoriya is truly a Chad without even trying to be one. Anyway, I've managed to get one chapter to my new Kingdom Hearts story finished. However, I won't be posting the story until it has more than enough chapters for sufficient posting. And even then, I'll still have a lot to cover. But going back to MHA, I'm thinking about having Nejire Hado being the final girl that Midoriya fucks before heading off to the final battle. But a lot could change, so don't get your hopes up. Even still though, I enjoy writing this story and I really hate to ruin the tone of it here. Anyway, I hope you enjoyed this chapter.

P.S. Final Fantasy XVI and Resident Evil 4 are sounding promising if the leaks and interviews are anything to go by.

P.S.S. Do I hear Nejire Hado!? Someone give me Nejire Hado!

Shie Hassaikai

Chapter Summary

Arriving at their hideout, the League of Villains prepare their meeting with the Yakuza...

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

It was 8PM and nighttime has loomed over Japan. The League of Villains were waiting in their hideout and Midoriya was driving Shigaraki's patience as he paced around the room. The pale young man had no idea what he was doing, but he already knew what was on the greenette's mind. If he were to find out that he was having sex with one of his concubines again without his knowledge, Shigaraki would feel the incredibly need to disintegrate Midoriya as slowly as possible. However, that all came to a head when Kurogiri appeared.

"They are here, Shigaraki." Kurogiri says as he stands out of the way.

As he hears footsteps, the pale young man says,

"You took your time. What the hell have you-!?"

Upon turning around, Shigaraki connects the dots as they all stare in awe at Midoriya in his costume. But on his right side, they notice a naked teenage girl with nothing but gloves and a pair of boots on her while Spinner walks in with an embarrassed expression on his face.

"Ugh… it's you, Hagakure." Shigaraki mutters as he looks at the girl in disgust.

"Good to see you too, Shiggy~. How's your little group meeting going~?" Hagakure taunts as she moans from feeling Midoriya grab her ass.

"Oh my God… wouldn't it kill you to keep it in your pants!?" Shigaraki shouts as he turns his attention to Midoriya.

"How else am I supposed to keep sane? It's not my fault you can't get a date." Midoriya responds as he rubs Hagakure's ass.

Having heard this, Shigaraki was about close to blowing a gasket. Here he was, being groomed into being the new leader for the League of Villains. But all of a sudden, Midoriya comes walking in with a side-chick or two and he was suddenly acting all high and mighty. It was nothing like the pale young man could ever compare himself towards. If anything, all he could feel was the anger and envy he felt towards the greenette for showing him up like this. And the only thing on his mind was to disintegrate him in the blink of an eye.

“Hey playboy, how long is that skank gonna be here? We’ve got an arrangement to meet someone here. Don’t you think it feels out of place for a chick like her to appear like this?” Dabi asks, irritated by Hagakure’s appearance.

“And what’s the problem, hothead~? If you don’t like how I look, then you can kiss my invisible ass because I’ve been part of this ragtag group of misfits since the day All For One found me and there’s nothing you can do to get rid of me~.” Hagakure fires back.

“And what good are you, you damned nudist!? Because you look SEXY!!!!” Twice shouts as he switches moods.

“Oh, it seems that this sweet little snack has some salt to her~. Glad you’re with us~.” Magne says in a sweet tone.

“Even so, wouldn’t it kill you to turn invisible or something!? I don’t wanna sprout a boner in front of my friends here!” Mustard shouts as he turns the other way.

“Oh be quiet, you virgin~. If it weren’t for All For One sending me over to U.A. as your spy, you wouldn’t have half the info of where those losers went and you certainly would’ve been arrested before you could shout All Might~. So the only girl you have to thank is moi~.” Hagakure teases while continuing to hold onto Midoriya.

“Then can I join in~?” Toga asks as she walks over to hug Midoriya.

“Of course.” Midoriya says before reaching down to grab her ass while earning a few disgusted looks from most of the other members.

Doing everything he can to keep his cool, Shigaraki asks,

“Were there any visitors near your home?”

“There were a couple of Female Heroes that visited my home.” Midoriya answers while fondling both girls.

“What were their names?” Shigaraki asks, wanting to know who they were.

“Midnight and Mt. Lady. They have visited my apartment two times now. Whatever it is they wish to visit me for, I’m going to keep an eye on them. Should they get in our way, I’ll make sure that they never see the light of day.” Midoriya answers in an honest tone.

“And by that, you mean get your dick wet?” Dabi asks in an annoyed tone.

“I was thinking crushed pelvis, but we can go with that.” the greenette responds, earning a chuckle from the Burned Villain.

But just then, Mr. Compress enters the building and approaches Shigaraki before saying,

“They’re here.”

“Hmm. Alright everyone, let’s go.” Shigaraki says as he heads to the exit of the building.

Immediately, everyone followed suit and joined the pale young man as they left the primary building. Heading to another building, they notice a pair of Yakuza in nice suits waiting beside the entrance. Midoriya had no idea why they were here, but the greenette had a pretty good idea of what was going on tonight. And he was about to hear the whole thing. However, the two Yakuza standing besides the doorway flinched from seeing Midoriya since they immediately recognized him as the Green Devil. And it made sense since the greenette carried out missions to sabotage the Yakuza sectors back when he was still training to become a member of the League of Villains. But when they enter the room, they notice a group of men wearing beak-like masks on their faces and they look like they were top class.

“Boss, they’re here.” a short man in a black jumpsuit whispers to the beak-wearing man in the green jacket with a thick furline on it.

Entering inside the warehouse, they spot a short-haired brunette man in that same green fur-lined jacket, wearing black jeans with a black dress shirt and a white tie to accompany his attire. On both sides, there are two muscular men standing besides him as the League of Villains. Five other members come inside and the door closes.

“This meeting is now in session.” a beak-wearing man says in a serious tone.

With that, Shigaraki steps forward to the beak-wearing man just like him and prepares to make introductions.

“My name is Tomura Shigaraki, leader of the League of Villains. Pleased to make your acquaintance, sir.” the pale young man says with a dry chuckle.

“I am Kai Chisaki, Boss of the Shie Hassaikai and hopefully your business partner. A pleasure to meet you.” the beak-wearing man responds in kind.

After properly introducing themselves, Chisaki looks at the group and immediately notices the Green Devil among them. Looking straight at him, Chisaki says,

“I remember you. Two years ago, multiple operations in the Naruhata Ward as well as the Kamino Ward were shut down because All For One wanted influence on his name. There was a boy who used only blades and he killed every single one of the Yakuza members without using his Quirk. There were rumors going around that he had no Quirk at all. Am I correct… Aldera?”

“And if I am that boy…?” the Green Devil asks in a menacing voice.

“That would be a problem with my leaders since they hold a grudge against you for everything you did to our operations. With that said however, I am willing to pull some strings if you and your team agree to my terms.” Chisaki answers in a business-like tone.

“And what would those be?” Shigaraki asks, wanting to know about the terms.

“Obedience. If you agree to work under my supervision, I will see to it that all of you are compensated for your work. Roofs over your heads, fresh food at your request, and never having to worry about money ever again. All of you have promise and I would hate to see it all go to waste.” Chisaki answers.

Having heard this, Shigaraki was utterly tempted to take this deal. However, something was poking at the back of his mind. The pale young man had no idea why, but something about the beaked yakuza bothered him. Something that prodded away at him like a zapper on a cow. And he needed to figure out what it is. However, those questions paused when Chisaki asked,

“So what exactly are your goals? What do you hope to accomplish if you do decide to join us?”

Having heard this question, Shigaraki decides to be honest with himself and answer,

“If you want an answer to our goals, then we’ll keep it short. We want the whole world to fall into chaos and oblivion. All Might is dead and we have the chance to make ourselves the Icons of Chaos. Together, we can destroy the petty Heroes and reclaim what was rightfully ours as outcasts. What do you say to that?”

Having heard what Shigaraki’s ultimate goals were, Chisaki let out a disappointed sigh and said,

“I see. Do you have any other goals or is that all…?”

“We aim to make the world the playground of chaos. Why would there be a problem with that sort of goal?” Shigaraki asks, already sensing rejection.

“Ugh. You disappoint me, Shigaraki. Do you know what direction you’re planning to take with this little group of yours? Goals are more than just a means to an end. They are the foundation to who we are and what we bring to the table as men. And you, Shigaraki, have nothing to bring to the table. We’re leaving.” Chisaki says as he and his men head towards the door.

As he watched them leave, something sparked within Shigaraki. While it wasn’t just the insult that bothered him, there was something else that pissed him off. For a long time now, he has been defied by Izuku and he was starting to lose the last straw. In spite of all the hard work he’s put into the League of Villains, All For One has seemed to be placing favor on Izuku more and more all the way up to his death. Their group is falling on hard times and all that the little green bean could think about was having sex with every single woman in the world. But as he was dwelling on those thoughts, Magne shouts,

“HEY!!!!”

Chisaki and his men turned around to face an angry Magne with her oversized magnet resting on her shoulder.

“Is there a problem?” Chisaki asks as he takes off his gloves.

“I don’t know who you think you are, but we worked hard to get where we’re at! We may not seem much to you, but we were the ones who attacked U.A.! We were the ones who killed All Might! And Shigaraki and the Green Devil are the men who are keeping us alive while you’re just waltzing about with your fat stacks of yen!” Magne shouts as she takes off her shades.

“Oh? Do you wanna go to war with me, dude?” Chisaki says as he mocks her appearance.

Having heard that slight insult, Magne screams and charges at Chisaki while most of the others vainly try to stop her. And as she got close to Chisaki…

Splat!!!!

In the blink of an eye, Magne disintegrated into a blood stain like a bug on a windshield. Everyone was shocked by the sight of her death. They have only known each other for half a year, but she was the closest thing that they had to a family and she was now gone. Enraged by this, Mr. Compress and Toga were eager to charge at the Yakuza. But Midoriya grabbed Toga while Shigaraki stopped Mr. Compress.

“You really need to keep a leash on your dogs.” Chisaki says as he puts his gloves back on.

Shigaraki said nothing back as he looked at Magne’s bloodstain and just simply glared at the Yakuza. Even if they had their differences, she was a comrade to Shigaraki and seeing her die like this really set the pale young man off. And as he stared daggers at Chisaki, the Yakuza man said,

“If you can get your dogs in order, come see the Shie Hassaiki. You have our number.”

On that note, Chisaki throws his business card at Shigaraki who promptly catches it. After that, he says,

“But if you make one wrong move, it’s all-out war on you.”

After that, Chisaki and the Shie Hassaiki leave the compound while Shigaraki looks at the bloodstain on the ground before calmly saying,

“Then if it’s war you want, then it’s war you’ll get.”

After that, everyone grieved in their own way. Toga, on the other hand, held onto Midoriya as she cried from watching Magne’s untimely death. Furious over Magne’s death, Twice shouts,

“WE NEED TO AVENGE HER!!!! THE YAKUZA JUST DISSED US AND YOU’RE GONNA TAKE IT JUST SITTING DOWN!?!?!?!”

“He killed Magne, man! We can’t just let it sit in the oven! What’re we gonna do!?” Mustard shouts as he tries to get Shigaraki to do something.

“THERE’S NOTHING WE CAN DO!!!! At least… not right now.” Shigaraki responds in an angry tone before calming down.

Hearing this, the two members backed off and walked away from the pale young man. Shigaraki was really reaching the end of his rope. First, All For One dies fighting All Might. Then Midoriya is disobeying his orders to stay away from the Female Heroes. And Magne dies in front of his eyes as she attempts to defy the Yakuza. At this point, Shigaraki was beginning to lose it and all he could do right now was fume. But on that note, Kurogiri opens up the warpgate for Midoriya and he says,

“I’m gonna continue to keep an eye on the Heroes. I’ll let you know if something’s up.”

On that note, Midoriya heads back to his apartment with Hagakure and Toga in his arms with Spinner following behind before the warpgate closes. After that, Shigaraki says with tranquil fury in his voice,

“They’re not getting off that easy…”

. . .

Back at the apartment, Midoriya engaged in a threesome with both Hagakure and Toga. They fucked like animals all night to next morning. As the greenette kissed the vampire while the invisible girl rode on his dick, he said,

“It’s only a matter of time.”

“What do you mean, Izuku~?” Hagakure asks as she continues to straddle.

“It will be a matter of time until we have to go to war against both the Heroes and the Yakuza. And I’ve barely even had my fun yet.” Midoriya answers before kissing Toga.

“Well, it’ll be even more fun after we cut those meanies for what they did to Magne~.” Toga says before kissing the greenette as he cums into Hagakure.

“My turn~!” Toga says as he gets on all fours.

As Midoriya gets on his knees and prepares to fuck Toga in a doggystyle position, he suddenly receives a phone call. Hagakure gets up and grabs the phone to take a look at it. She says,

“It’s Kayama~.”

“Bring it here.” Midoriya orders.

The invisible girl does as she’s told and brings it over to the greenette who proceeds to answer it.

“Hello?” Midoriya asks while grunting a bit.

“Hey there, little boy~. How are you~?” Kayama teases on the phone.

“Fine. Yourself?” Midoriya asks.

“Great~. I’ve got a day-off tomorrow and I’ve been wanting to see you again~. Are you available tomorrow~?” Kayama responds while teasing him.

“Yeah. I’ve got time. Will Takeyama be joining us?” Midoriya enthusiastically says.

“Sorry sweetie, she’s got work right now~. But I can join you~. What do you say about 10AM~?” Kayama asks.

“Sure. I can do 10AM.” Midoriya answers.

“Delightful~. I’ll get myself ready for tomorrow~. See you tomorrow~.” Kayama says before hanging up on the phone.

After hanging up, Hagakure asks,

“So happened~?”

“I got a date tomorrow.” Midoriya answers before going back to having sex once more with his two ladies.

“Great~. We’ll hold down the fort here~.” Toga answers.

“I know you will…” Midoriya says before cumming into Toga.

They proceed to have sex all day before passing out on the bed while Spinner just sits in the living room playing games by himself.

Chapter End Notes

Happy 4th of July, everyone! And to everyone else outside the U.S., I hope you're having a wonderful day. Just a little heads-up, I'm gonna be developing my Kingdom Hearts story one chapter at a time as well as The Bat and her Fox. So if it looks like I'm a little behind, you'll understand why. I will still be writing the Overhaul Arc, but there's only so much that one man can do. With that said, this Kingdom Hearts story is gonna be based off the canon, but with my own flavor of darkness. It's gonna be exciting. Anyway, I hope you all enjoy this chapter and eat lots of meats and sweets on the 4th of July!

P.S. Finally beat Ven's story and now I'm off to Terra's story.

P.S.S. I can't wait for more new games on PS+ Premimium.

P.S.S.S. I will still be writing the Green Devil AU, but it's gonna be off for a good while. However, I do have a good idea of where to take this AU.

Hot Date

Chapter Summary

> While Midoriya is preparing himself for his date, Midnight is making preparations of her own...

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

The next morning, Kayama was getting herself ready for her date with Midoriya. When she finished putting on her favorite eyeliner and lipstick as well as tying her hair in a ponytail, she put on her favorite shoulderless sweater dress with her thigh-high boots, choker, and her favorite leather jacket before leaving her room. And outside the room, Yaoyorozu was making herself some pancakes, albeit without trying to set the apartment on fire.

“How are the pancakes coming along~?” Kayama asks, walking into the kitchen.

“A bit difficult, but I’m starting to get into the hang of making something that doesn’t resemble a hockey puck.” Yaoyorozu answers while keeping an eye on the pancakes.

“So I see~. Anyway, I’m gonna be gone all day, so help yourself to the fridge~. Btw, did you feel a kick yet~?” Midnight asks as she puts her hand on the belly.

“Yes~! I never knew how adorable babies can be when they kick inside the womb~. And to think that I could be having a boy anytime of the month now~.” the ponytailed girl responds in a delighted tone.

“Keep in mind that it could be a girl though. Hospitals make those mistakes from time to time.” Kayama warns in order to keep Yaoyorozu from getting her hopes up.

“Even so, I’m just happy that I could be starting a family with Izuku pretty soon~.” the ponytailed girl says as she claps her hands together in an excited tone.

“In spite of all the complaining, the bleeding, and the gas, I’m just happy that you’re retaining a positive attitude, given your circumstances. Anyway, I got a date today, so feel free to de-stress and order a pizza while I’m gone.” Midnight answers before heading over to the door.

“Oh~? Who’s the lucky guy~?” Yaoyorozu teases in an attempt to get a reaction out of her.

“He’s a real cutie~. My favorite type of guy~.” the 18+ Hero says before leaving the apartment.

“Huh…?” Yaoyorozu wonders as Midnight closes the door.

. . .

After spending a whole day of fucking both Hagakure and Toga, Midoriya was getting himself ready for his date with Nemu. As he was finished showering, the greenette was getting dressed while his two nude concubines were resting on his bed as they watched.

“So you’re gonna be spending the rest of your day with a Pro Hero~?” Toga asks as she watches him put on his shorts.

“Yup. And hopefully, I can learn a thing or two about Midnight’s comrades.” Midoriya answers as he buttons his shorts.

“Do you think she’s beginning to catch on~?” Hagakure asks as she gropes Toga.

“We don’t know for sure yet. But if she has caught on, then the authorities won’t be far behind until they catch us and the League of Villains.” the greenette answers as he puts on a shirt and fluffs his hair a bit.

“And what will you do if it’s just you and her~?” Hagakure asks as she gets up.

Turning around, the greenette looks the invisible girl dead in the eye and answers,

“I’m gonna do the best I can.”

Knock! Knock

“Speaking of the best, I need to get going. You two have fun.” Midoriya says as he heads for the door.

“We will~...” Toga says before turning around to kiss Hagakure passionately.

Chuckling at the sight Hagakure and Toga getting ready to have sex, Midoriya leaves his bedroom and closes the door before heading to the exit. Opening the door, he notices the same sexy Nemu from his previous date with both her and Yu. Wearing her favorite shoulderless sweater dress, a pair of thigh-high boots, and a leather jacket, the greenette was more than ready to tear her dress off and ram her ass.

“Hey, Nemu. You look good.” Izuku compliments as he looks at her dress.

“Oh, you’re too kind, Izuku~. Always knowing how to make a lady blush~.” Nemu answers as she crosses her arms underneath her breasts.

“Anyway, I’m ready.” the greenette answers.

“Me too~. We’ve got a big day ahead of us~.” the raven-haired adult responds as he closes the door.

“Indeed. Can’t wait to spend our day together.” Midoriya says as he wraps his arm around her waist.

“Let’s go~.” Kayama responds before leaving the apartment complex to the train station.

. . .

On the train, it was completely crowded and Midoriya and Kayama were trapped together. However, they didn’t mind since they were together at least. Especially since the greenette could easily grope her as well as bury his face in between her large breasts. In fact, while the train was moving and everyone was crowded inside, Midoriya pulled down the top half of Kayama’s sweater dress and started sucking on her breasts.

“Izuku~...” Nemu moans as she watches the greenette suck her tits.

“Keep your voice down. We’ll get caught if you raise it.” Izuku whispers before sucking her breasts once more.

Nemu did as Izuku said and continued to stifle her voice to avoid drawing attention to themselves. However, it didn’t really help the fact that everyone was crowded right next to them and that they could hear Kayama moaning. Some of the men turned around and they couldn’t help but feel weirded out by her erotic moaning and they felt every need to jump off the train if it got out of hand. But then Midoriya moved his hands down and proceeded to grab her ass.

“Izuku, please~...” Nemu playfully begs as she feels him squeeze her butt.

“Let me have this…” Izuku responds as he gets on his knees.

Watching Izuku get on his knees, Nemu pulls her top half up before hearing him say,

“Turn around.”

Gulping her fear down, she nods and turns around to expose her big ass to him. Licking his lips, Izuku proceeds to kiss Nemu’s ass for a brief minute before burying his face to lick her anus, causing her to let out a little yelp. Feeling his tongue move around her anal walls, Nemu did everything within her power to keep herself from being exposed on the train cart. And Izuku certainly wasn’t helping matters as he kept licking her asshole.

“Izuku, please~... someone’s gonna see us~.” Nemu begs as she feels him continue to silently slurp away.

After a minute or so, the greenette gets on his feet and wraps his arms around her waist before whispering,

“I’m sorry, Nemu… but I need this.”

“Izuku~...?” the raven-haired woman asks as she hears unbuckling.

In that moment, she finally realized what he was trying to do. Hearing him undo his shorts, she could feel him rub his large cock between her ass cheeks as he gets ready to fuck her onboard. If she weren't about to be caught now, then Nemu was certainly about to be in for it if Izuku's behavior was anything to go by. After feeling him rub his cock between her ass for a minute and a half, he grabs it and inserts it into her anus before proceeding to silently fuck her onboard. As he slowly moves his pelvis, Izuku whispers,

"Whatever you do, don't make a sound."

On that note, Izuku rams his pelvis into Nemu's ass. She let out another slight yelp as he proceeded to pound her from behind. And pulling it back, he slams into her ass again. After doing that again for the third time, Izuku begins fucking Nemu at a regular pace, causing her to moan harder. The greenette wrapped his arms around her waist to keep himself from falling off her. The raven-haired woman blushed and moaned as she felt the greenette ram her ass from behind.

"Don't stop~..." Nemu pleads as Izuku starts pounding faster.

Izuku started moving his pelvis rapidly as he continued to keep a tight grip on Nemu. Pretty soon, the greenette reached up and started groping her breasts once more as he could feel her anus tighten around his cock. Breathing as silently as he can, the greenette could feel himself ready to get his sweet release inside the raven-haired woman while continuing to hold onto her. And even with everyone onboard the crowded train cart, Izuku could at least finally have the satisfaction of fucking a woman in public.

"I'm reaching my limit, Nemu…" Izuku whispers as he continues to pound her.

"It's fine, Izuku~. Cum inside me whenever you're ready~." Nemu whispers back while struggling to keep her moans down.

Hearing this, the greenette was raring to go. Licking and kissing the top of her back, he moves his pelvis to the point that he is ready to break. And without holding anything back, he cums into her asshole while she keeps her whimpers and yelps down.

Squirt!* *Sploosh!

When the train finally arrived in Shinjuku, Izuku pulled his dick out of Nemu's ass and zipped his shorts back up while she pulled her dress down. Getting off the train, they received strange looks from the denizens as they walked away. Nemu could feel Izuku's sperm leaking out of her ass and she could barely concentrate without covering her ass. But as for the greenette, he looks at her and asks,

"So what do you wanna do today?"

His question felt a bit off to her, but since they were off the train with no one to look or gawk at them, she decided that it wouldn't hurt to answer his question.

"How about we start with lunch first~?" Nemu responds as she wraps her arm around his neck.

Hearing this, Izuku decides to play along and joins Nemu for lunch. They did lots of miscellaneous activities together. From eating to playing arcade games to just shopping, the couple were just having the time of their lives together as they moved around Shinjuku. Eventually, it became nighttime and they were walking around an empty park.

‘“It was a fun day, am I right~? Made me feel young again~.” Nemu says as she walks around.

“Yup. Been a while since I went out like this. I know this one girl, but she doesn’t seem to be speaking to me right now.” Izuku says in a sad tone before some hits his face.

Moving it out of his face, Izuku realizes that it was Nemu’s sweater dress. Looking up, he notices that she was wearing only her leather jacket, thigh-high leather boots, and her choker. It wasn’t until the greenette figured out that the raven-haired woman was completely naked with her bare ass sticking out and her stretching out to show her large breasts. Watching her turn around as she takes off her thigh-high boots, she asks,

“You feel like playing around~?”

“Yeah.” Izuku says with a smile.

Heading into the playground, the duo play around on the sets. Ranging from the swingsets to the merry-go-round to the teeter totter all the way to the playset, the duo were having the time of their lives on the playground, even while the adults were weirded out and turned away from their antics. They played Ring Around The Rosie and tagged each other like a nymph and a satyr in the grasslands and they had a long of fun with each other. However, that all came to an end when a couple police officers showed up.

“How about we make like a tree and leave~?” Nemu asks with a smirk on her face.

“Sounds like a plan.” Izuku says before kissing her.

On that note, they make a break for it and evade the police while Izuku helps carry Nemu’s equipment.

. . .

An hour later, Izuku and Nemu were skinny-dipping in a random pool as they floated up on the surface. It wasn’t much of an issue for them to avoid the police since there was a nearby bathroom in the park and the raven-haired woman could easily get dressed back up and wait for the police to leave. And when they were finished, they decided to walk around the city until they noticed a random public pool with no one around, giving them the opportunity to undress and jump in the pool.

“Shame that Yu couldn’t join us. I think she would’ve loved this.” Izuku says while lightly paddling in the pool.

“Oh, don’t worry about her~. She can be pretty proactive when duty calls for it~. Oh~! Well, speak of the devil~...” Nemu says upon noticing someone.

Turning around, Izuku realized that it was Yu standing near the poolside with a weirded-out expression on her face.

“What’re you two doing out here around 8PM!?” Yu questions as she watches the nude couple in the pool.

“Just enjoying a nice dip in the pool~. Care to join us~?” Nemu responds as she gestures her to get in the pool.

“Oh come one, don’t you two think it’s a bit too risky to be out here like this? What if we get caught?” Yu asks as she puts her purse down.

“Nobody will notice, now come in and cool down with us~. You’ll be fine~.” Nemu answers as she gestures to her to jump into the pool once.

“You two are lucky that I was the one who caught you…” Yu says as she starts undressing, much to Izuku’s and Nemu’s delight.

Jumping into the pool, Yu swims over to Izuku and starts kissing him passionately while Nemu goes underwater to give him a blowjob. And pretty soon, both Izuku and Yu head underwater and start having sex for a short bit before swimming up to the surface. From there, they engaged in every raunchy position possible as they fuck each other’s brains out like wild animals. Izuku was having the time of his life with the two adult women. Because Mina and Momo weren’t speaking to him, he could finally let loose and fuck them. He could barely think of anything better to do other than having sex. It would eventually last until 1PM where they get out of the pool and head to a love hotel before proceeding to have sex once more until they pass out around 3PM.

Chapter End Notes

Hey, everyone. I hope you're all enjoying this chapter. I've been writing a new chapter today. And that chapter is the Green Devil AU where Midoriya isn't the Green Devil himself and has severe mental illness. I'm not sure when it'll be published, but it might be either today or tomorrow. It's nearly finished. I just need a title for it. But keep in mind that I will continue to write the Green Devil and the AU chapters could only be on and off, so I will be working on them when I have the time. Not barring my other stories. Anyway, I hope you enjoyed this chapter.

P.S. Chain of Memories is a fun game, but it can be frustrating at the same damn time.

P.S.S. Might play Birth by Sleep later.

P.S.S.S. What would be an appropriate title for The Green Devil AU?

Wrong Side of the Bed

Chapter Summary

Waking up, Midoriya receives another message from the boy...

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

The next morning, Midoriya got out of bed to use the bathroom. When he was finished, he washed his hands and proceeded to brush his teeth with the toothbrush and paste that came with the room. After he finished brushing, he rinsed his mouth out and looked up at the mirror, only to notice the child standing behind him. Scared out of his wits, the greenette turned around and noticed that the boy was in fact there.

“Good morning, lover. Did you enjoy yourself?” the boy taunts.

“What do you want from me?!” Midoriya asks in a furious tone.

“Your time is drawing near. In two months from now, you will be forced to make a choice.” the boy answers.

“A *choice*!? What do you mean?” Midoriya asks, now curious.

“In time, you will understand the consequences of the actions you wrought on everyone and you will face the punishment of your crimes as you continue down this path. But for now, I have something to tell you.” the child answers.

“And what is that?” Midoriya asks once more.

“These women are a toxin. The more you indulge in this reckless lust, the further you stray away from your ultimate goal. You are young, but they are a distraction from the one true goal that you have built for yourself as the Green Devil. How long will you continue to drown yourself in this flood as your group continues to dwindle?” the child responds.

“As long as I can. I am only human, after all. One day, I’m gonna be a bloodied, mutilated corpse and I’m gonna die as the monster that the world knows me for. But if I’m gonna die, I’m gonna die with a legacy. A legacy of anger, blood, despair, dishonor, hate, lust, malice, and revenge. Bakugou and that creature destroyed my life. So when the time comes when they pathetically crawl away from me as they beg for life, I will say… no.” Midoriya answers in a sinister voice.

“Even so… your health is deteriorating as you continue these carnal activities of yours. Any more of this and you will lose yourself. Continue this any further and your goals will be lost forever. Isn’t this what you’ve been fighting for? You’re not going to destroy the world without risking your body to these women.” the child responds as he tries to persuade Midoriya from stopping his lecherous activities.

Having heard this, the greenette couldn’t deny that he was starting to feel a little itchy in his pants. After having so much sex in the past year, he could feel something catch up to him. He was unsure if it was an STD or not, but for all he knew, it was a hot day and he could barely focus without feeling the need to scratch his netherregions. But then again, Midoriya was sexually assaulted for years without end. So why should he bother now?

“I appreciate your concern. However, I’ve come too far to quit now and I’m already shrouded in the black smoke. I have already destroyed U.A.’s reputation by sleeping with those sluts on the bed and it’s all been recorded for the entire world to see. If I fuck another girl or woman from that damned high school, it would just be another bit of icing on this delicious cake that they will be eating once I bring them all down to my level.” the greenette says as he contemplates his face.

“And what about your children? These girls and women that you slept with hold their fates in their bellies and they could easily abort them if they wished. What will you do if they pull that against you?” the child asks.

“They won’t do it. They’re so guilt-ridden and pitiful that they won’t feel it within themselves to kill my children. And besides, I’ve always wondered what it would feel like to be the father of eight. Nine, if another girl throws herself at me.” Midoriya answers as he looks at himself in the mirror.

“And you believe that you deserve this happiness? After everything you did to your enemies, you honestly believe that you deserve to ride out into the sunset with your tail between your legs? You still have Bakugou and your father to deal with and you haven’t seen them for a year now. How do you intend to deal with them, should you ever see them again?” the child asks once more.

“That will be a fun subject to get into once I see them again. My old man is working at some big-shot political position and Bakugou is already on thin ice with the Pro Heroes at U.A.. It will only be a matter of time until I tell everyone the truth. And by the time I break the truth to the entire world… it will already be too late.” Midoriya answers with his empty eyes looking at the child.

“But does that still justify the means? You will have already incriminated yourself by the time you reveal the truth to the entire world. And once you do, you will become the most hated man that has ever existed. Can you bear that burden? Can you bear that shame?” the boy continues to ask as the greenette walks over to him.

“This is my ultimate vengeance. After everything they did to me, after all the pain that’s been piling on me day after day, they don’t deserve to hold the happiness that should’ve been mine. This victory is mine. These women are mine. Their children are mine. Any form of

defiance from them will be followed by punishment from my hand." Midoriya says as his voice grows more sinister.

"You have manifested this hate ever since the day the first stone was hurled at you. An easy prey for your monsters, you could barely defend yourself with your fists, let alone a baseball bat. And now you have swords, knives, machetes, whips, and daggers against an army of superpowers. Truly, you have become the very thing you hated so much as a child." the child says as he looks at the greenette.

"Maybe. But it will be all the more satisfying once I expose the Heroes for the frauds that they really are." Midoriya says as he looks at his scars.

"Then I look forward to the day when you hurl the first stone against God." the child says before disappearing.

. . .

Waking up from his dream, the greenette jumps out of bed to look around, only to notice a concerned Nemu and Yu in bed with him. Midoriya was breathing and sweating from his dream and he had no idea how to take it all in while collecting himself.

"Is something wrong, Izuku?" Nemu asks, clearly concerned for the greenette's mental state.

"Yeah. You were all shaky in bed. Do you need us to take you to a hospital?" Yu asks as she softly rubs his back.

"No. I just had a bad dream, that's all." Midoriya answers as he takes deep breaths.

"Well, if it's bad, you can tell us what happened? We won't tell a soul if you wish." Nemu says, wanting to know what's going on with the greenette.

"Yeah, Izuku. You can trust us. Just tell us what's on your mind." Yu insists, wanting to know what's going on with Midoriya as well.

While the greenette felt that he has been beating a dead horse for a long time now, he couldn't just keep it from his two mature lovers. And if he wants to keep them off his back for the time being, he needs to tell them unless he wishes to cast suspicion onto himself. Regardless, he began to talk.

"Sometimes… whenever I dream… I… see things." Midoriya answers.

"See things? What do you mean by that?" Nemu asks, now curious by his answer.

"Ever since I was little, I've been having hallucinations. I don't remember when I got them, although I know that I received them after getting my head banged up several times. Sometimes, I get random mood swings and other times, I just can't focus straight. It's like… my head… is in a maze. One that… you can't… escape from. It's like… glass. Minds that grow… incompatible. Do you understand?" Midoriya explains as he looks at the two older women.

“A little bit. Are you trying to tell us that you have a mental illness?” Yu asks before getting pinched by Nemu as she lets out a yelp.

“Have some delicacy. Izuku is trying to talk.” Nemu says in an upset tone.

“I was just curious, Nemu. If Izuku is going to start explaining things, I’m going to have questions.” Yu responds in a defensive tone.

“Look, I just talk in my sleep sometimes. Good dreams or bad dreams, I talk. I always talk. I don’t know if it’s the same with either of you, but my brain feels fried from talking right. And… I would… like some company right now.” Midoriya answers, trying to be as honest as I can.

The two mature women had no idea what to make of the greenette’s explanation. On one hand, he seemed to be honest about what appeared to be his mental illness. But on the other hand, he could just be manipulating the both of them and just leading them along to something far more sinister than anything that they could easily anticipate. Either way, they knew that he was keeping something from them and as much as they wanted to know, they didn’t want to risk giving themselves away to Midoriya like this. So instead, Nemu says,

“In that case~... how about we enjoy each other some more~?”

From there, Nemu proceeds to kiss Izuku’s face and press her body on his as she lays him down on the bed. Yu joins in as well and proceeds to kiss the greenette as well while he was pinned down by his two mature lovers. As this continues, Yu gets up and gets on top of Izuku’s face before proceeding to sit on it. As she rubs her butt on his face, she says,

“I hope you enjoy it~. Everyone always takes a peek at my ass~.”

“That’s because you’re a slut~.” Nemu says as she slides Izuku’s cock into her pussy.

“Says the bimbo~.” Yu responds before kissing her.

From there, the two mature females take turns having sex with Izuku throughout the afternoon.

. . .

Several hours later into the evening, the greenette is all dressed up and ready to leave the love hotel. As much as he didn’t want to leave his two female lovers, he knew that he needed to get going. However, one question lingered on his mind. Why were they so interested in him? Midoriya never spoke to any of them, yet they just randomly popped into his life like a lightbulb. He couldn’t figure out why it was the case, but it wasn’t just something that a woman would do with a guy like him, let alone two women who were actually Heroines. But for what it was worth to him, he enjoyed it immensely.

“So are you two staying here or will you be heading out?” Midoriya asks, wanting to know why they were still naked and sitting on the bed.

“We will~. We just need to freshen up first~.” Nemu answers with a giggle.

“Unless you wish to stay with us lonely women~.” Yu teases as she puffs up her chest.

“I love to, but schoolwork doesn’t write itself. I’d love to see you two again, but I need to focus on my future before doing anything else first.” Midoriya chuckles as he looks at his two mature lovers.

“Well, at least you’re focusing on your future~. But don’t be a stranger~. Call us anytime you feel lonely~. You know we’re good for it~.” Nemu says before winking as she displays her large breasts.

“I’ll do that. Can’t wait to see you two lovely ladies again.” Izuku says before walking over to them one final time.

From there, the greenette walks over and passionately kisses his two mature lovers one more time before exiting the room. After watching him, Takeyama picks up her phone and makes a quick call to a detective named Naomasa Tsukauchi. After hearing him pick, she says,

“Hey. He just left a minute ago. I don’t know where he’s heading, but you might wanna keep an eye on him. If he tries anything, arrest him immediately. We can’t afford to let him run wild any further than we have to.”

“I’ll keep an eye on him. Right now, I’m working on getting arrest warrants for both Izuku Midoriya and Katsuki Bakugou. If this case is true, then we could be looking at a wildfire of scandal and accusation hitting Hero Society like a typhoon. And both you and Midnight will be facing charges for engaging in acts of ephebophilia with a teenage boy. Can you honestly live with yourselves as the Heroes who put their reputations on the line to arrest two psychopaths? Because if you really did sleep with Aldera… your futures will be forever lost.” Detective Tsukauchi says on the phone.

Sitting there in silence, Kayama and Takeyama were contemplating over what they did with Midoriya. While they knew what they did was wrong, they saw very little choice other than to destroy their reputations as Heroines and sleep with a teenager who could possibly be affiliated to the League of Villains. However, the seeds were sown and there was no way out for them. And even if they did stay quiet about the allegations, the concierge could easily tell the media about what they did and it would not end well for them. At this point, they were facing a black hole and they couldn’t escape it. Having heard all this, Takeyama speaks,

“...We understand.”

“I will let you know if he has made any movements.” Tsukauchi says before hanging up.

“What did he say?” Kayama asks, wanting to know what was going on.

In a brief moment of silence, Takeyama looks at her and says in a sad tone,

“We’re finished…’

Having heard, Kayama has figured out that the worst has come to pass. And what’s more is that their futures as Heroines were destroyed by one teenager. It would only be a matter of

time until a scandal this big would hit them. And it hit them like a tsunami.

“It’s only a matter of time. And they don’t even know about us yet.” Kayama says in a depressed tone.

“But if it’s true? What if Midoriya really is the Green Devil and we’re carrying his children!? We’re gonna be-!” Takeyama says before being kissed by Kayama.

The kiss was long and passionate. Unbeknownst to everyone in the Hero Scene, the 18+ Hero and the Giantess Hero were secretly lovers ever since the day they first met at U.A. High School and when they went Pro, they had to do everything within their power to keep their love a secret unless they wished to bring severe damage to their reputations due to the male fantasy of them as lovers.

“Yu, Midoriya is not evil. But if he is… and we’ve given birth to his children… then we’re already the Devil’s Brides.” Nemu says before proceeding to kiss Yu some more.

Moments later, they have raw, passionate sex with each other into the night as they exchanged saliva and sweat with each other. And at the end of it all, they were cuddled up and slept with each other in bed as they spent the next night in the Love Hotel, not barring the fact that they were essentially dodging responsibility in taking care of their wards.

. . .

Meanwhile as Midoriya was walking home by himself, he contemplated everything that had happened to him. How long would it be until he gets caught? When will his fate finally be met? Why does he continue to still live even while he continues to fight his enemies? Whether it was luck or fate, Midoriya’s mind was conflicted. Either way, there was some kind of force that was interfering with his state of mind and he couldn’t figure out why. But as he walked, he accidentally bumps into someone who drops their groceries.

“Oh sorry, let me help you with that.” Midoriya offers before proceeding to help.

But as he grabs the groceries, he looks up and notices Momo standing in front of him. And to his shock, she had short hair in the form of a clean look to her. Upon noticing him, she says,

“Izuku?!”

Chapter End Notes

> Good morning, everyone. I've been thinking about this and I might give this story a break to work on Green Martyr, Fallen Angel. It's not that I've ran out of ideas, but rather wanting to develop on the other story. I will be working on The Green Devil, but it will be at a limited capacity compared to before when I would release chapters on Monday. Nevertheless, I will have more when the time is right and once I do, they will be published on here. Anyway, I hope you enjoyed this chapter.

P.S. FUCK VEXEN!!!!!

P.S.S. I'm in Twilight Town now on Chain of Memories and I feel closer to the climax of the game.

P.S.S.S. I'm returning to Birth by Sleep when I'm finished with Chain of Memories...

Groceries

Chapter Summary

Having ran into Yaoyorozu, Midoriya has no idea what to do...

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

This was an awkward reunion for both the greenette and the ponytailed girl. Izuku hasn't seen Momo since the Provisional Hero License Exam and she hasn't spoken to him since that day. But here they are. Having finally met again after a month of zero contact, each party had no idea what to say to each other. However, the ponytailed girl was utterly delighted to see the greenette again after a whole month. In her moment of ecstasy, Momo grabs Izuku and wraps him up in a tight hug before saying,

"Izuku~! I haven't seen you since last month~! I was so lonely without you~!"

"W-Whoa! Get a grip, Momo! We're in-!" Izuku says before getting kissed by her.

The kiss lasted for two minutes. It has been only a month and Izuku had forgotten how overly attached Momo was to him and how little tact she had when expressing her feelings to him in public. Heck, even some of the males looked on in envy as he was being kissed by her. But to be fair, it had been a month since they last saw each other and it couldn't hurt to let her have this moment. When she was finished, she pulled away from him and asked,

"Where have you been~? You've been completely silent with me since last month~. How are you~?"

"Well, I was busy with schoolwork and-" Midoriya says before being interrupted by his girlfriend.

"Sleeping with other girls?" Yaoyorozu asks, having quickly changed her tone.

Hearing this made the greenette's blood turn into ice. He had no idea where she heard this rumor, but he never recalled bringing anything up to her since they didn't speak to each other for a month now. But for some reason, the ponytailed girl knows and now he has a lot to answer for his infidelity.

"I know about your affair with Ashido, Izuku. At first, I was angry and I wanted nothing more than to punish you. But… after everything you went through, I just couldn't bring myself to hurt you. You have suffered enough and I don't ever want to take your happiness away from you. So after thinking things over… I decided to forgive you." Momo answers.

The greenette was perplexed by all this. It was bad enough that she knew about the affair, but now he bumped into her like this. He didn't know what to say, but all he could do was grin and bear this humiliation since he was still sleeping behind her back. And now he was facing her. As of right now, it couldn't get any worse than getting sniffed for hints of perfume on him.

"Momo… I don't know what to tell you. Ashido just threw herself at me and I just couldn't…" Izuku responds before Momo puts her finger on his lips.

"I know, Izuku. Given your past experience, it must've been hard to fight against her. But right now, I just want to think about us and the time that's been stolen from us. And… our child has started moving in my belly~. Do you wanna feel his little kick~?" Momo asks as she rubs her belly.

The greenette moved his hand down near the ponytailed girl's pregnant belly and rubbed it. And as he rubbed it, he felt something move. It felt alien to Izuku, but he genuinely felt something move inside Momo's belly. Turned out she wasn't lying. She was really having his child.

"Momo… I had no idea that he could kick so hard…" Midoriya says upon feeling a kick in her stomach.

"I know~. I will admit that the nausea, the gas, and the cramps were bothersome and I couldn't sleep at night without bleeding~. But I really am happy to be having a child~. He's been so lonely and he wants to see his daddy~. I hope you didn't hurt his feelings~." Yaoyorozu teases as she touches his cheek.

"Like I'd ever do that. I've got a feeling our kid's gonna be strong." Midoriya chuckles while continuing to feel her belly.

"Is it okay if you walk with me? I've been cramping a bit badly and I need some help with the groceries." Yaoyorozu asks as she feels the weight of the groceries.

"O-Oh, sure. Happy to help." Midoriya answers upon catching the hint.

Helping Momo carry the groceries, Izuku walked with her as they chatted. They caught each other up on their daily lives and what they've been doing since their separation from each other. However, the ponytailed girl felt a little suspicious about the greenette since they haven't spoken to each other in a year now. Nevertheless, she was happy to see him and she didn't want him to leave her side.

"Is this your new place, Momo?" Midoriya asked, looking at the apartment complex.

"Yeah. It's nothing like my home, but it's serviceable. I've even decided to take up baking and cooking in my spare time. Want me to show you?" Yaoyorozu responds as she looks at the greenette.

"Sure. Now that I see your new home, I wanna see what the inside looks like." the greenette answers in an enthusiastic tone.

“Great. But I have to warn you not to expect too much inside the apartment and it could be a little messy.” the ponytailed girl warns in order to not set the bar too high for her boyfriend.

“Momo, I’ve lived with my mom my whole life and I didn’t get much other than my old All Might figures and posters. I’m sure it’s a good place to live.” Midoriya assures as he looks at the apartment complex.

“Okay. Time to show you my new home.” Yaoyorozu says before taking her boyfriend to the apartment complex.

Walking up the stairs, the couple made it up to the second floor and walked towards Room 206. Taking her keys out of her right pocket, the ponytailed girl inserts the keys into the slot and unlocks the door. They head inside and the greenette was a bit taken aback by the state of the apartment room. While the apartment itself wasn’t messy, its state left much to be desired and it didn’t help that most of his girlfriend’s stuff was all over the place.

“Not much different from my place.” Midoriya says, giving his impression of the apartment as he sets the groceries on the table.

“I will admit that it’s not luxurious, but I actually enjoy it. It's a lot less stuffy than my old home and I’ve actually been using this place to hone my cooking skills.” Yaoyorozu responds as she takes a seat on the couch.

“Sounds like you’ve taken this move well.” the greenette says, taking a seat as well.

“I will admit that I miss my old home, but I actually love it here. At least… I don’t have to live under decisions and expectations anymore.” the ponytailed girl says while rubbing her belly.

“You miss your parents… don’t you?” Midoriya asks in a saddened tone.

Hearing this made Yaoyorozu’s heart ache with grief upon hearing her boyfriend mention her parents.

“It’s only temporary. They would often lambast me whenever I got out of line and would often take away my toys if I didn’t get anything above ninety. They’re just angry. Nothing a little cooldown can’t fix… I’m only on a small vacation. Away… from home.” Yaoyorozu says as her voice starts to break a little.

“Have you thought of a name for the baby?” Midoriya asks, trying to change the subject.

“The doctor told me that the baby is going to be a boy. I thought about naming him… Yamato. I thought it would be appropriate since you’ve survived so many years under your… circumstances. That being said… I had my issues with my parents. But… I loved them. As they loved me. All I wanted was to prove that I was the daughter they wanted. To be the best that they had to offer. And now that they threw me out… why? Why? I did everything right. I studied. I maintained a balanced diet. I went so far as to pinch myself from getting angry at them. Why…? Why do I hate them so much…? I just wanted to be their daughter!” Yaoyorozu screams before grabbing and throwing a Rubik’s Cube at the wall.

The ponytailed girl proceeded to cry after venting and she didn't care if the greenette was watching her. All that Yaoyorozu wanted was Midoriya and she would accept no substitutions. After all, he went through fifteen years of misery and she was all she could think about at this moment. Turning towards Midoriya, Yaoyorozu grabs and hugs him before begging.

"Please! Don't leave me. Don't leave us alone. Not after everything you've been through."

While Midoriya was perfectly aware of who he was, he couldn't just let Yaoyorozu live in this act of turmoil. She needed him. Now more than ever. Their child was on his way and he couldn't allow her to act emotionally like this. Wasting no time, the greenette wraps his arms around the ponytailed girl and hugs her back.

"I'm sorry. I was so wrapped up in my own world that I couldn't see the whole picture. And I've been away from you for so long that I forgot what it was like to be loved. Momo… when we finished high school… we'll get married. I promise." Midoriya says while continuing to hug her.

"Izuku…" Yaoyorozu says before grabbing Izuku's chin to kiss him.

The couple kissed and embraced each other into the night before finally passing out on the couch.

. . .

Several hours later, Midoriya wakes up to the smell of pancakes in the kitchen. Rubbing his eyes, the greenette yawns and sits up as he takes a moment to collect himself.

"Good morning, Izuku~." Yaoyorozu cheerfully says in the kitchen upon noticing her boyfriend sitting up.

"Good morning, Momo…" Midoriya yawns as he scratches his shoulder.

Turning around to smell the delicious smell of pancakes, the greenette was in for a rude awakening when he noticed Nemu sitting at the kitchen table. Midoriya was shocked to see her in the apartment. What was she doing here? Did she own this apartment? How was she able to come in and not be noticed? So many questions filled the greenette's head and he could barely think without smelling the pancakes. But then he notices his girlfriend walk over to him and grab his hands.

"Did you sleep well~?" Yaoyorozu asks in a happy tone.

"Yeah. In fact, I actually feel good…" Midoriya says before cutting back to the pancake smell.

"Splendid~. Just wait until you get to the table~. I've been cooking all morning and I want you to try out my pancakes~. C'mon~! Come~! Come~!" Yaoyorozu says as she pulls him off the couch.

"W-Whoa!" Midoriya exclaims before being sat down.

Sitting at the table, the greenette remained quiet as he awkwardly kept his eyes away from the raven-haired woman. It was bizarre that she and Momo lived in the same apartment. And to top it all off, it belonged to Midnight of all people. Midoriya didn't know if he was living in a nightmare or in some sort of dream. Either way, the greenette was caught between a rock and a hard place in this situation. But those thoughts were pushed out of his mind when Momo brought him his plate.

"Here you go, Izuku~. Some chocolate chip pancakes with some bacon, sausages, and fruit on the side~. You have no idea how hard the bacon was to find~." Yaoyorozu said after putting the plate in front of the greenette.

"Alright. Can't wait to try it." Midoriya says, gladly adhering to the ponytailed girl's insistence.

Picking up the silverware, Midoriya cuts the pancakes and proceeds to eat them. After gulping down the first bite, the greenette says,

"I love them, Momo! I had no idea how great you are at cooking! How did you make them?"

"Economic Class and practice at home alone does wonders~. I've got more if you want some~." Yaoyorozu says, delighted by his reaction.

"Those pancakes look yummy, Momo~. Can I have some too~?" Kayama asks, feeling hungry as well.

"Sure, Nemu~. Just give me a minute~." the ponytailed girl says before turning around.

"Don't overdo it, Momo. Remember that our child's on the way." the greenette warns.

"Yeah~. In fact, why don't we serve ourselves since Momo worked so hard on this breakfast~?" Kayama suggests as she gets out of her seat.

"Wonderful~. Help yourselves as much as you like~." the ponytailed girl says as she gets a plate for herself.

After the two girls set their plates, they sat down and proceeded to eat. Even though a lot was on their minds, they barely spoke as they ate. But after Kayama finishes her plate, she asks,

"So… how is your homework going~?"

"Hmm?" the two teenagers wonder in unison.

"Momo told me a lot about you, Midoriya~. That you were always focused on your studies and that you wish to land a successful job~. So tell me… what exactly do you want to be when you're older~?" the raven-haired woman elaborates.

"Hmm… well, I used to dream about becoming a Hero someday. But because I was told that I was Quirkless, I decided to settle for becoming a police officer. It was a hard decision to make. But once you lose your mom to suicide, you don't really have much left to lose beyond

just having a job and a child. But then again… there's never much to lose when you're in the world of education." the greenette answers.

"I see~. Well, I'm glad to see you're aiming for a life of protecting and serving the public~. But the one thing that you should keep in mind is to never abuse the trust that your fellow cops put into you~. It's a dangerous line of work, after all~." Kayama says as she takes a bite of her pancakes.

"Izuku, will be okay~. After all… he's going to be a father pretty soon and we're going to get married after we graduate~." Yaoyorozu says before kissing her boyfriend on the cheek repeatedly.

"Normally, I'd tell you kids to take it slow. But considering what you two did prior to this… I wish the both of you the best of luck~." Kayama giggles as she watches the lovebirds embrace each other.

"Thank you. It's a long hard road, but we'll make it work. Because that's what Heroes do." Midoriya responds as he lovingly looks at Momo.

"Indeed~." Yaoyorozu agrees, staring lovingly at Izuku as well.

When they finished breakfast, the greenette got his shoes on and proceeded to leave the apartment. But before he could leave, he promised the ponytailed girl that he would return tomorrow and that he would make plans that they would live with each other together at his apartment or vice versa. After kissing each other goodbye for now, Midoriya exits the apartment. But not without Kayama stopping him outside.

"What will you do?" the raven-haired woman asks.

"What do you mean?" the greenette responds, not following her question.

"What will happen if she learns about your affairs and she wants nothing to do with you after everything you did?" Kayama elaborates.

"Momo doesn't know. Besides, I plan on coming clean with her after we both graduate." Midoriya answers.

"And if she hates you for it?" Kayama asks.

"I'll deal with it. I've always dealt with it." Midoriya answers once more.

"For your sake, I hope so. We'll see you soon." Kayama says before heading back inside.

The greenette proceeded to head back to his apartment with a lot on his mind. Now that Yaoyorozu wanted him to move in with her, Midoriya was hitting a dead end. How was he going to explain to his comrades about his current situation? There was just no other way around it. If he were to have an excuse, he would be exposed and arrested immediately. And that was something that Midoriya could not afford to be in. But for now, he decided to ignore it and head inside where Hagakure and Toga were waiting.

“How was your date~?” Hagakure asks, wanting to know what happened.

“Fine. But how about we focus on ourselves instead?” Midoriya responds as he grabs her ass.

“You really are a devil~.” Toga says before getting her ass grabbed as well.

Pretty soon, Midoriya got undressed and proceeds to have sex with the two girls all day and night.

Chapter End Notes

Well, this is where I head into halftime with this story. I'm going to be focusing on Green Martyr, Fallen Angel up until the Sports Festival Arc. I'm having fun with this story, but I wanna focus on my other AU. I'm sure most of you understand. But I will be coming back to this story when the time is right and while the second half will still be just as raunchy as the first half, expect more darker elements to take place and it will be before the Tartarus Arc and the Jailbreak Arc. Anyway, I hope you enjoyed this chapter and I look forward to seeing you on Green Martyr, Fallen Angel.

P.S. I can't, for the life of me, get past Larxene...

P.S.S. just got past Braig in Terra's story and I'm gonna be heading for Disney Town.

P.S.S.S. I feel bad for Ven...

Edit: Thank you for the 800 Kudos! I'm not sure when I'll be publishing the next chapter, but I might publish it next month.

Osaka

Chapter Summary

After a long trip, Kirishima finally makes it to Osaka...

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

It was such a blur for Kirishima. One moment, he was having the time of his life with his friends in Class 1-A. And then the next thing that happened, everyone was at each other's throats. The Masculine Student had a hard time processing it as he rode the bus to Fat Gum's spot in Osaka. This was probably the first time the redhead traveled this far outside of Tokyo. He was looking forward to sight-seeing and busting Criminals and Villains. But the one thing that stuck to his mind was Bakugou. The Masculine Student had a hard time whether or not he should cut him off. But considering the way that he was treating him and his friends, Kirishima was doubling heavily on the latter.

"Everyday, it's always the same thing. The first thing that he'd do is blow my face up. Then all he'd do is flap his gums about how great he is. Just what is up with Bakugou? I've already seen what he did to Todoroki, but even that's the case…" Kirishima thought as he thought about what happened during the Provisional Hero License Exam. If what he did to Midoriya is true, then… what the hell am I supposed to do? They're my friends… and now I have to choose. But one way or another… I need to get to the bottom of what Bakugou really is. Damn you, Bakugou…"

Kirishima was inching closer to the bus stop. It wouldn't take long for the driver to get to the bench before stopping at the exact location. Hopping off the bus, the Masculine Student turns around and takes in the environment that's now overwhelming him. Osaka had so much more lights and the streets were much livelier than back home.

"Holy shit…" Kirishima mutters, impressed by the atmosphere of Osaka.

Kirishima waited for the bus most of the day when he signed himself up for his internship with Fatgum. The wait took 3-4 hours and the bus tickets at the booths took incredibly long. Fortunately, Kirishima managed to board early. But because of the bus schedule, he had to wait for hours on end until everyone was boarded. And by the time they were finished, the Masculine Student was fast asleep and only woke up halfway when the bus hit a bump in the road. Regardless, Kirishima was finally in Osaka and was more than ready to get his internship started.

"Man, it's been a long ride! I wonder where Fatgum is?" Kirishima asks as he looks around.

"He's busy right now." a voice answers out of nowhere.

Kirishima looks around for the voice before turning around to notice a tall teenager with pointy elf-like ears standing in front of him. He wore what appeared to be a cloak with a combat vest on and he didn't have any shoes on. He also looked away from the redhead in a shy manner as he tried asserting himself.

"Are you okay? Didn't I see you back in the classroom?" Kirishima questions as he wonders what happened during class time.

"O-Oh! Y-You… You still remember." the shy teenager says as he felt himself shrink in embarrassment.

"Hey, I'm not trying to start shit. I just wanna know if I've seen you before. Your name's Amajiki, right? One of the Big Three of U.A.?" Kirishima questions once more as he gets to know his new partner.

Hearing this, Amajiki turns the other way and faces the wall in shame as he suddenly felt as if he was getting attacked by his new partner.

"My life is over…" Amajiki mutters in a gloomy tone.

"Whoa, whoa, whoa! I'm not trying to hurt you! I'm just trying to get to know you, that's all." Kirishima says as he tries to calm his acquaintance down.

"I'm never gonna make the cut as a Pro Hero. I may as well be the Green Devil's next victim." Amajiki says as he feels his confidence head into a downward spiral.

"Oh, jeez…" Kirishima says, already knowing that he was going to be in for a long ride.

But before Kirishima could say anything, a random criminal passed right by them on the run. And the next guy that passed them was a fat man wearing a yellow hoodie with a pattern on it. As he ran, he cheerfully shouted,

"Hey, guys! Could use some extra hands!"

"Fatgum…" Amajiki mutters as he notices him running.

"We better help out." Kirishima shouts as he pounds his fists together.

"Hmph." Amajiki acknowledges before joining in on the chase.

The two immediately joined Fatgum as they chased down the assailant. He wore a gray hoodie and he looked to be carrying a silver suitcase in his arms.

"Hey, Fatgum!" Kirishima shouts after he and Amajiki catch up to him.

"Hey, Kirishima! Welcome aboard! Long bus ride!?" Fatgum greets as they continue to run.

"Lines weren't too bad, but the bus schedule threw me off!" Kirishima answers while keeping a steady pace.

“It’s fine! Buses can take pretty long around here too! Did you introduce yourself to Amajiki!?” Fatgum acknowledges while keeping his eye on the assailant.

“Yeah! Cool dude! So what’s this guy’s story?!” Kirishima asks once more.

“He’s carrying a drug that can destroy Quirks! And right now, he’s our only lead to this group called the Shie Hassaikai!” Fatgum answers in a fast manner. “I’m not sure what Quirk he has, but if he uses it on himself, then we will have to stop him immediately! You keeping up with me so far!?” Fatgum asks as he gives the details to Amajiki and Kirishima.

“Stop him from getting away and using what’s inside that case on himself! Got it!” Kirishima answers while continuing to run with Fatgum and Amajiki.

“I knew you two were the right people to work with!” Fatgum shouts in a cheerful manner.

The trio gave chase to the assailant carrying the suitcase throughout downtown Osaka. He pushed through many civilians and tossed down many obstacles to deter the three Heroes. But it proved to be futile as they slowly started to catch up to the assailant. But something felt off about this assailant. For some reason, he looked finicky and looked as if he were about to go ballistic on anyone in sight. But the trio would have plenty of time to deal with that once they caught up with the assailant. Eventually, they caught him near a wall and he was trapped.

“There’s nowhere left to run, guy! Surrender!” Fatgum shouts as he tries to reason with the assailant.

The assailant breathed as he was cornered by the Heroes. He looked across the entire area and there were zero ways out for him. Growling in anger, he shifts to chuckling as he undoes the suitcase.

“So you wanna take me in, do you Heroes? Well, if you’re gonna take me alive… then think again.” the assailant says before pulling out what appear to be multiple syringes.

“Huh!? Wha-!?” Kirishima shouts as the case opens up.

But it was too late. The assailant pulls out the syringes and injects them into his neck. After injecting them, he drops the needles and starts to feel the drugs kicking into his system. Feeling himself shaken, the assailant rips his hoodie off and out of his skin, multiple spikes were protruding out of his back. And as he looked at the Heroes, a newfound bloodlust took him over and he was ready to kill them.

“NOW GET READY TO HAVE A TASTE OF THIS, HEROES!!!!!!” the assailant screams as he fires the needles out of his back and arms.

Civilians screamed and ran around like chickens with their heads cut off as panic started to ensue. Nevertheless, Fatgum had to reassure them.

“Don’t panic, everyone! It will all be over soon! Just stay away from the crook and alert the police!” Fatgum shouts before shifting focus back on the assailant.

The assailant fired his spikes at many pedestrians as a distraction, so that he could escape and cause carnage throughout Osaka. But Kirishima and Amajiki already caught on to his plan since they charged ahead to take care of the criminal. The former armored himself up with his Hardening Quirk while the latter stood behind him.

“Huh!? Aren’t you gonna help out!?” Kirishima asks as he faces the criminal in front of him.

“Gimme a moment!” Amajiki shouts as he eats some fried chicken and takoyaki.

Suddenly, tentacles sprout out of Amajiki’s fingers and his legs turn into chicken legs. And before Kirishima knew it, the Shy Hero charges in with his new appendages as he helps out his new partner. The Masculine Student kept his eyes on the empowered criminal, but his breath was taken away by the side of the Shy Hero. A side that he’s never seen before, other than Midoriya.

“Amajiki…” Kirishima mutters as he watches his new partner hop into the action.

“Eyes on the culprit!” Amajiki shouts as he starts fighting the assailant.

“Right!” Kirishima shouts as he jumps in on the action.

The duo fight the assailant while Fatgum continues to protect the civilians. Amajiki was keeping a good pace against the culprit, but he was getting pushed by the quills that the assailant kept firing. Kirishima, on the other hand, powered right through the projectiles. He protected his face with his arms as he ran towards the assailant and he made sure that he wouldn’t hurt any of the civilians.

“C’mon! You think a few needles are gonna hurt us!?” Kirishima shouts as he gets closer to the assailant.

Hearing this, the assailant fires his needles even harder as he tries to kill the students. But it ultimately proved to be futile as Amajiki took the assailant by surprise and swiped him by his feet before Kirishima could punch him repeatedly into the ground. And with that, the assailant was taken care of and everyone was safe.

“Oh, wow. Dunno what I would’ve done if-” Kirishima says before noticing Amajiki face the wall.

“I hate myself.” Amajiki mutters in a shy, gloomy manner.

“Hey, come on man. You helped me out. You’ve got nothing to-” Kirishima says before getting cut off by Fatgum.

“Don’t worry, man. Amajiki always gets like this.” Fatgum chuckles as he picks up the assailant.

“Man, you were so awesome, Fatgum! You just charged in and protected the civilians while absorbing the needles!” Kirishima notes as he praises the Pro Hero.

“Me!? You were the ones who did most of the work! I just softened him up for you guys!” Fatgum says in a humble tone.

“Still, you just came in all clutch! You really didn’t let up!” Kirishima praises once more as he shares a laugh with the Fat Hero.

“I can’t. I’m currently in the middle of an investigation right now.” Fatgum says as he picks up the suitcase as well.

“Huh? What’re you investigating?” Kirishima asks, wanting to know what’s going on.

“We’re currently in the middle of trying to investigate the Yakuza. Word is that they’re bringing out this drug that can revert humans with Quirks back to their original forms. We have no idea what’s going on, but we’re hoping that this guy can help give us a lead on who’s running this little business of theirs.” Fatgum answers.

“We haven’t found anything, but we’ve only just begun.” Amajiki says after checking on the civilians.

“Huh. You guys think that this is connected to the League of Villains?” Kirishima asks, already starting to sense a familiar pattern.

“We’re not sure yet, but the Yakuza are hiding a lot from us and we’re gonna strip their operation down and expose their private parts. Right now though, we gotta get this guy booked and questioned for information regarding the Yakuza’s activities. And judging by the way things are going, it’s gonna be a busy night for me.” Fatgum says as the police walk into the crime scene.

“Hmm. Well, you can always count on us, Fatgum!” Kirishima shouts in a determined voice.

“Thanks. But right now, why don’t you and Amajiki take a break for a night and enjoy yourselves? Take a tour of Osaka. Got some real yummy food here.” Fatgum says before walking away with the assailant.

“Alright! Thanks, Fatgum! So where do you wanna go, Amajiki?” Kirishima asks as he turns his attention towards the Shy Hero.

“Um… well…” Amajiki mutters as he starts talking to the Masculine Hero.

Off from a distance, they were being spied on by a member of the Shie Hassaikai. Wearing regular pedestrian clothes to blend in with the crowd, they kept an eye on Fatgum as he walked away with the police.

“The operation’s a bust, boss. Fatgum’s got him.” a random mook says on the phone.

“I see. Well, that’s just one businessman out the window. Have you noticed any extra Heroes on the scene?” Overhaul asks on the phone.

“Well, we found two teenagers with Fatgum. We think that they’re interns from some Hero School.” the goon answers.

“Hmm… keep an eye on them and tell me anything if they start acting suspicious.” Overhaul says on the phone once more.

“Yes, boss.” the goon says before hanging up.

. . .

On the other side, Overhaul hangs up his phone as well and sets it down on the table as he starts to relax.

“Any word on the League of Villains?” Overhaul asks as his dinner gets set for him.

“Nothing yet, Overhaul. We are still waiting for an answer.” Mimic answers as he awaits further orders.

“Right. If they don’t answer back within twenty-four hours, then their silence will be seen as a declaration of war. Understand?” Overhaul orders as he sits back up.

“Yes, boss!” Mimic says as he starts to take his leave.

“And one more thing.” Overhaul says as he gets ready to undo his beak.

“Yes, boss?” Mimic asks once more.

“Get me some dirt on the Green Devil. I wanna know his identity, his home, and how he breathes. Can you do that for me?” Overhaul answers after undoing his beak.

“Right away, boss!” Mimic says before leaving the room.

After watching him close the door, Overhaul gets ready to eat his dinner. And as he prepares to eat, a little girl with white hair and a horn on the right side of her forehead was sitting on the other side in fear as she watched him eat.

“Eat up. We’ve got a big day tomorrow, Eri. And I don’t want you screwing up the results.” Overhaul says before going back to eating.

Hearing that, the little girl does as she’s told and eats her meal.

Chapter End Notes

I am so sorry for not making a new chapter sooner. I was busy with my other stories. Plus, many other games were coming out and I just lost track of time. Anyway, I'm gonna be focusing on one chapter per each on said story and I will be focusing on the others as well. Also, I wanna go out on a limb and say that I just wrote a Kingdom Hearts story. It's called Kefka's Madness. It's only three chapters, but there is more to

come. So if any of you are Kingdom Hearts fans, give it a read sometime. I've also written another MHA AU where Midoriya doesn't become the Green Devil and he gets enrolled into U.A.. But other than that, I hope this one chapter makes up for the absence. I'll see you later. But on a side note, I just found a song that sums up Future Izuku after the Tartarus Arc in this story.

https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=1GqPAsFaaC4

P.S. I'm thinking about watching Evangelion again.

P.S.S. Just started Dream Drop Distance on Proud Mode, so wish me luck.

P.S.S.S. ANYONE HYPED FOR RE4R!?!?!?

P.S.S.S.S. I'm just gonna skip Chain of Memories.

P.S.S.S.S.S. Gonna be picking up Sonic Frontiers next Tuesday, and hopefully, it'll be fun.

Ashido's Day

Chapter Summary

Waking up the next morning, Ashido proceeds to cook breakfast...

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

Having been awoken by a nightmare of her preschool days, Ashido rubs her eyes to the sound of the alarm clock. After shutting off the alarm, the pinkette continues to rub her eyes as she struggles to wake up. When she finished wiping her tears and eye-boogers out of her eyes, she moved her right arm down to rub her baby. Ashido had felt her baby kicking away for a while now and she was starting to wonder if delivery would be coming around any day now.

“You really enjoy waking me up… don’t you?” Ashido yawns as she scratches her head.

Just then, she heard Takeyama vomiting in the bathroom. This was starting to get confusing to the pinkette. The Giantess Hero had been vomiting for quite some time now and Ashido was starting to feel that something was being kept from her.

“Do you think Auntie Yuu is keeping something from us?” Ashido asks as she looks at her belly before hearing the toilet flush. “She’s been going out for a few nights now and she’s been looking like she’s trying to compete with Uwabami for most beautiful Heroine of Japan. I sure hope I’m not overthinking it. And I don’t want to go around pointing fingers, but… what if it’s-” Ashido says before hearing the bathroom door open.

Looking to her right, Ashido noticed Mt. Lady staggering out of the bathroom as she walks towards the kitchen table. The pinkette was incredibly confused. What was she doing last night? Takeyama looked like she was having the time of her life and she looked as if she suddenly turned into a zombie. She had certainly seen better days. But as she was contemplating her guardian’s appearance, Mt. Lady asks,

“You gonna make breakfast?”

“I just woke up. Will you at least give me a few minutes? My back’s been killing me last night.” Ashido says as she sits up.

“You wanted the bun in your oven.” Takeyama retorts as she looks at her smartphone.

“At least I knew what I was getting into. What the hell happened to you last night? You look like you’ve barely escaped the Geneva Convention!” Ashido asks as she notes her guardian’s appearance.

“I didn’t get enough to eat and I had double duty on patrol. And speaking of eating… breakfast?” Takeyama responds before shifting her focus on her next meal.

“Ugh…” Ashido groans before standing up as she holds onto her belly.

Heading over to the kitchen, the pinkette heads to the fridge to get some eggs, baking powder, cinnamon, chocolate chips, bread, butter, rice, peppers, scallions, and jelly out. Ashido was busy with grocery shopping after finishing her homework last night and she barely had time to take a break.

“Was this what my mom went through when she got pregnant at this age…?” Ashido mutters as she puts the toast in the toaster.

“You’re not the first teenage girl to get pregnant and you certainly won’t be the last. I swear to God that you girls are the least brightest bulbs on the Christmas Tree.” Mt. Lady groans as she feels herself cramping up.

“Right. Speaking of bright girls, why do you look so dim and pale? Are you sick or something?” Ashido asks as she starts cracking eggs.

“I just had a little too much to drink after a hard day of patrolling the streets last night, okay? And since when did you start playing the role of mommy?” Takeyama responds in a cranky tone as she coughs a little bit.

“Since I’ve started going into labor and having to buy gel for my belly as well as groceries to keep my son well and healthy? Besides, I actually enjoy cooking.” Ashido answers as she cuts the scallions and scrambling the eggs.

“Ugh. It annoys me that you actually enjoy doing this. And yet, I’m starting to feel something inside me.” Takeyama complains as she starts feeling nauseous.

“If you need to vomit, please turn the fan on. I will need the bathroom pretty soon.” Ashido says in a firm tone before noticing the toast pop out.

“Spare me, Ashido. Anyway, I’m gonna use the bathroom. Let me know when you’re finished.” Mt. Lady says before getting out of her seat.

“Yes, ma’am.” the pinkette responds in an annoyed tone while continuing to cook.

After watching the Giantess Hero retreat into the bathroom once more, Ashido continued to cook like usual. It was so weird to the pinkette. One day, she was thrown for turning herself into a whore over petty revenge against Yaoyorozu. And then the next day, she has improved her cooking skills and now actually enjoys doing it. Ashido would’ve never suspected that she would enjoy taking care of herself and talking to her child inside her belly after getting thrown out of her home by her parents. But as she cooked, the pinkette looked down at her belly before asking,

“Do you think that Auntie Yuu’s pregnant? She’s been looking queasy this morning. But then again… so am I. Still… I wonder how your daddy is doing? I just hope that he made amends

with Yaomomo. I feel bad for what I did behind her back. If I see her again after we celebrate your birthday, I want to give her a hug and your half-brother a big sloppy kiss. Well… maybe not sloppy. But nevertheless, I hope they're doing well for themselves. … I hope your daddy has remained true to her after what happened. And I can't help but feel that something's off about Auntie Yuu…"

One hour later, breakfast was ready and Takeyama had already finished vomiting in the toilet once more by the time Ashido was finished. The newly dysfunctional family were eating french toast, eggs, pancakes, cereal, as well as drinking milk and orange juice.

"So what will you be doing today?" Ashido asks after gulping down a chunk of her pancakes.

"The usual. I will bring your homework back to you and I'm gonna be bringing dinner back as well as more tampons and baby gel, so that you don't have to go back out again. This is a school night, alright?" Takeyama explains as she tells her ward to stay home.

"Alright. Can I go out to get more groceries tomorrow, though? I wanna try more recipes with most of what you've got around here." Ashido asks once more, clearly wanting to cook.

"Okay. But you have to focus on your studies, alright? This is the Hero Course, not Homec." Takeyama says in a firm voice.

"Thank you, Auntie Yuu~." Ashido responds in a faux sweet voice.

"Don't push your luck. Anyway, I need to get ready. Watch some TV or talk to your belly or something." Takeyama says as she gets out of her seat.

The Giantess Hero went to her room to get herself ready for her day while Ashido continued to eat her breakfast. As she overheard her guardian stumbling in her bedroom, the pinkette took the moment to look down at her belly and say,

"She's totally pregnant~."

. . .

An hour later, Takeyama was fully dressed in her costume while Ashido was cleaning up the kitchen table and doing the dishes. Noticing this, Mt. Lady says,

"I didn't tell you to clean up the table."

"Someone has to. I could barely squeeze my dinner plate on there since you had so much junk on the table." Ashido responds in a defensive tone.

"Ugh. Did you finish your homework?" Takeyama asks in an annoyed manner.

"Here it is, Your Highness. Have you been gaining weight recently?" Ashido responds in a disrespectful tone as she hands her backpack over to her guardian.

"Hmph. I'll have you know that some meat on a woman's bones makes her look more appealing to men." the Giantess Hero snaps back as she takes her ward's backpack. "I'll

return in a few hours. And don't even think about leaving." Takeyama snips as she heads to the door.

"Sure, you will." Ashido responds as the door closes.

Since the pinkette was all alone in the apartment, she pondered over what to do with her free time. Ashido had already cleaned up the kitchen table, so she didn't have any clue on what to do now. And because she was still in labor, she couldn't move around too much unless she wanted an early miscarriage.

"Wanna watch TV?" Ashido asks before feeling a kick in her belly. "TV, it is~." the pinkette agrees before heading to the couch.

Grabbing the remote, Ashido flips the TV on and watches some of her favorite shows. It was a bit of an uneventful day for the pinkette. Since she wasn't allowed to leave the apartment, she had to make do with whatever entertainment was available in her new home. And as the hours passed, she wondered how most of her friends were doing. She received varied text messages from them, although they were temporary chats since it was a school day at U.A. High. Nevertheless, she was happy that most of them don't hate her for what she did to Yaomomo behind her back. But even though she was slightly forgiven for her infidelity, she still felt immensely responsible for nearly destroying Midoriya's relationship with Yaomomo. Nevertheless, it was already finished and there was very little she could do about it, other than order a pizza while watching Sesame Street with her unborn child.

"Hmm. This show is even funnier than I remember." Ashido giggles as she gently rubs her belly.

Knock!* *Knock!

Slightly startled by the knock, the pinkette mutes the TV and slowly walks over to the door to see who it is. She wasn't sure how much time had passed, but it certainly caught her off-guard. Heading over to the door, she looks through the peephole and notices that it was none other than Hagakure and Uraraka standing in front of the door. And they were carrying a pizza as they stood by the delivery guy.

"Girls…?" Ashido asks as she opens the door.

Opening the door, she was cheerfully greeted by her two friends from school.

"Hey, Ashido~! How have you been, girl~?" Hagakure cheerfully asks as she holds her hands in concern after entering the apartment.

"I'm fine~. Just making the most of my situation with my little buddy here~." Ashido answers in a perky tone as she rubs her belly.

"Have you figured out what the child's gonna be~? I bet you couldn't wait to hear the news about your baby~." Uraraka asks as she looks at the pinkette's belly.

“I thought you’d never ask~. It’s only been a few times that i visited the doctor’s, but I was told that the child’s gonna be a boy~. And when I finish giving birth to him, I'm gonna be heading back to U.A.~.” Ashido answers in giddy excitement.

The pinkette’s friends cheered after hearing the news about the child’s gender. When they finished cheering, they headed over to the kitchen table to relax. After taking a seat, Uraraka asks,

“Have you thought about the child’s name yet~?”

“I’ve thought of a few, but the one that stuck out to me the most was Hideyoshi~. I can already tell that he’s gonna be adorable when he comes out of me~.” Ashido answers as she gently rubs her belly.

“Aww~. Can I feel your belly, Ashido~?” Uraraka begs, wanting to feel if the baby was kicking.

“Me too~. I wanna feel the boy’s kick~.” Hagakure begs as well.

“Sure, girls~. Just don’t push too hard~. I want him to be healthy, you know~.” the pinkette answers as she pushes her chair back.

Walking over to Ashido, Uraraka went first and rubbed her belly.

“Hey there, little Hide~. Have you been giving your mommy trouble~? You’re gonna be one adorable boy when you grow up~.” Uraraka coos as she rubs her friend’s belly.

“I wanna hug him and squeeze him and hold his chubby little body when I see him grow big~. You’re gonna outdo your father when you get bigger, I just know it~.” Hagakure coos as well before feeling a kick. “I-Is that a kick~?” Hagakure asks in a joyful tone when she feels the movement.

“I felt it too~. He must be laughing, Ashido~. He is so excited~.” Uraraka says as she continues to rub the belly some more.

“Oh, quit it~. You’re making my baby boy blush~.” Ashido teases as she happily rubs her belly.

“As if~. He really loves the company of women, just like his father~.” Hagakure teases back as she leans forward to kiss her friend’s belly.

The two girls stopped laughing when Hagakure brought up Midoriya. Ashido had no idea why, but the way the Invisible Student said it felt suspicious for some reason. Feeling the need to ask, Ashido questions,

“What do you mean by that, Hagakure?”

“I mean, he did sleep with you, didn’t he Ashido~? You must know that much~.” Hagakure answers in order to soften the blow.

Ashido had no idea what to think about the answer. She knew that Hagakure meant well, but there were some lines that shouldn't be crossed. And infidelity was one of them. But for the sake of her unborn child, Ashido responds,

"Oh yeah~. That~. How stupid of me~."

"You know you shouldn't be bringing up skeletons in the closet, Hagakure." Uraraka says in a firm tone.

"Don't be so sensitive, Uraraka~. It's just a joke~. Besides, you're about to give birth to your own child, Ashido~. You should be proud~." Hagakure assures as she rubs her friend's belly once more.

"Right… anyway, wanna watch Sesame Street with me~? I'm showing it to Hideyoshi right now and he loves it~." Ashido asks as she looks at the TV.

"I'm good, Ashido~. I've gotta do my homework~. But let me know when you give birth to your child~. I'll be around to record it on his birthday, Mommy~." Hagakure answers as she looks at Ashido's belly.

"Me too~. I'm looking forward to watching you give birth to your son~." Uraraka beams as she looks at her friend's belly as well.

"It's nice to see you again, girls~. Tell everyone I said hi~." Ashido says as she watches her friends get out of their seats.

"Will do~!" the two girls shout in unison before leaving the apartment.

After watching the both of them exit, the pinkette heads back to watching Sesame Street for a remainder of the day before switching to something else while eating pizza. A few hours passed by and nothing really seemed to change until Mt. Lady comes back, feeling incredibly achy from her duties as a Pro Hero.

"You're looking lovely today~. Any guys you bumped into~?" Ashido teases as she watches her guardian head to the bathroom.

"Shut up! Just order a pizza or something…" Takeyama snaps back as she heads to the bathroom.

"I already had pizza." Ashido responds.

"Order another one." the Giantess Hero says before closing the door.

Sighing in annoyance, Ashido looks at her belly and says as she picks up her phone,

"Guess we're having pizza again…"

Chapter End Notes

Alright, I know what's going through most of your minds. I'm not trying to redeem Mina in some way, shape, or form. I'm just trying to portray her as someone's who trying to make the best of her situation and someone who's trying to fight for herself. Anyway, I hope you're enjoying these little chapters focused on the other characters. I might go back to Momo, but I will be shifting focus back to Izuku in the next chapter or so. And it will be one for the ages. But I digress. I hope you all enjoyed this chapter. Also, I found this song that will be the theme of Izuku after the Prison Break Arc. Btw, if any of you are Kingdom Hearts Fans, give my new story, Kefka's Madness, a read sometime. It's only three chapters, but I will be releasing the next chapter soon. And as for Green Martyr, Fallen Angel, I will release a new chapter whenever I can, but my main focus will be on these two stories. Anyway, have a very fine day.

https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=1GqPAsFaaC4

P.S. LAUNCH DAY, BABY!!!! GONNA BE PICKING UP SONIC FRONTIERS ON LAUNCH DAY!!!!!

P.S.S. This is gonna be one helluva party for us horror fans once Callisto Protocol, Dead Space, and Resident Evil 4 comes out.

P.S.S.S. I am officially skipping Chain of Memories now, but I will continue to play the rest of Kingdom Hearts.

Chance Encounter

Chapter Summary

Walking with their groceries, Midoriya and Iguchi were enjoying their day...

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

Walking through the street in Musutafu, Midoriya and Iguchi were enjoying their day with each other. They spent most of the day getting groceries, but they also dabbled in the arcade here and there. However, the Reptilian Villain could feel himself getting a bit resentful towards the greenette. It wasn't because Midoriya was getting and hogging the women all to himself. It was because he was leaving way too many breadcrumbs and he was just having too much fun with his newfound lust.

"You've been enjoying yourself for quite a while now." Iguchi says as he helps carry the groceries.

"Well, we have been playing video games together and we've been living large for a while. Why wouldn't I be enjoying myself?" Midoriya responds while carrying some of the groceries.

"I love video games too. So many genres, so many ways to play, and so many ways to share them. Do you know what girls and video games have in common?" Iguchi says as he proceeds to make his point.

"And what do they have in common?" Midoriya asks as he keeps his eye on the path.

"If you buy one, you ignore the other. But the thing about video games is that you can play them at any time you want. And as for the girls that you keep seeing… they look like they're catching on to you." Iguchi says as he looks across the street.

"What are you getting at, Iguchi?" Midoriya asks, starting to get annoyed.

"You need to stop this sleazy shit. You've banged two Pro Heroes, two of their students, one of which is spying on them, and it will be a matter of time until they start suspecting you of your own identity. So I'm thinking that you should-" Iguchi says before being interrupted by his roommate.

"Shut up. Don't ever mention girls when we're out in public. You'll get us nailed." the greenette mutters in his cold breath.

“I’m serious, Midoriya. You’re walking on a tightrope with Shigaraki and the others. If you keep this shit up, we’ll really be in hot water. It’s bad enough that you’ve fucked two women that are twice you’re age, but they’re Pro Heroes. And to top off this shit sandwich, they could be pregnant along with the other two teenage girls that you’ve been two-timing behind their backs. You seriously need to-” the reptilian villain quietly warns before getting his right shoulder grabbed by Midoriya.

“I don’t care what he says. That gray-haired piece of shit doesn’t control my life. I’ll fuck any girl and woman that I feel like and he’s not gonna do shit about it because he can’t do shit about it. So unless you feel like getting shipped back to the hideout as a pair of leather shoes, you remain fucking quiet and help me with the groceries.” Midoriya threatens in a venomous tone before walking forward.

Iguchi was quite threatened by the greenette’s new form of behavior. When they were forced to be roommates, Midoriya wasn’t quite thrilled about this aspect. But as time went on, the greenette would eat and play video games with the reptilian villain as the duo seemed to form some sort of weird brotherhood. But when Hagakure and Toga as well as every other female came into Midoriya’s life, they started twisting his mind into something even more wretched than what his bullies could do in the past fifteen years. And Iguchi was noticing the cracks, little by little.

“I’m not saying that you shouldn’t get laid. I’m just saying that-” Iguchi says before noticing Midoriya get bumped in the leg. “Huh?” Iguchi mutters as he looks downward with Midoriya.

Looking down, they notice that it was nothing more than a scared white-haired little girl with a horn on the right side of her forehead. Midoriya looked at the little girl as she fell on her butt and he was visibly confused. But playing it cool and deciding to do the right thing, the greenette crouches alongside the reptilian villain and proceeds to ask her how she’s doing.

“Hey there, little girl. What’s the matter? Where are your parents?” Midoriya asks, wanting to know what’s wrong with the little girl.

“Do you know where they are?” Iguchi asks, wanting to help out as well.

The little girl doesn’t answer. Instead, she had this look of fear on her as she backed away from the both of them. The duo walk forward as they try to get her.

“Hey, what’s the matter? We’re not gonna hurt you. We just-” Midoriya says before hearing footsteps from the alleyway.

“Oh, thank you, guys. I was getting worried about my daughter. Her name’s Eri, by the way. She doesn’t talk much.” a male voice says as he walks out of the shadows.

Exiting the alleyway, the man appears right before the duo and they immediately recognize him. It was Overhaul. They had no idea what he was doing here in this hour of the day, but he didn’t recognize them. Playing it cool, Midoriya says,

“We’re sorry. We thought she was lost, so we were thinking about taking her down to a police station. Guess she ran ahead of you.”

“Indeed. Fatherhood can be a difficult task when it comes to managing your children. After all, Eri’s my precious little angel and I would lose it if my angel were to suddenly die on me. My name’s Kai Chisaki, by the way.” Overhaul says as he picks her up.

“Yeah. Guess I’ve got a lot to learn when I become a father pretty soon. My name’s Izuku Midoriya, in case you’re wondering.” Midoriya says as he looks at Eri.

“Oh? I had no idea. Guess looks aren’t everything. So what’s the child going to be?” Overhaul asks as he holds onto the little horned girl.

“Boys. As far as I know, at least.” Midoriya answers, shocking the Yakuza Boss in the process.

“*Boys*? Are you seeing someone?” Overhaul asks, now wanting to know more about the greenette.

Midoriya felt dread upon being asked that question. He shouldn’t have brought up his secret love life and he would reap the rewards of his own misdeeds if he were to tell Overhaul about his private affairs. But he doesn’t know about his secret identity, so he was in the clear. And besides, it wouldn’t be as if he’d run into any of the girls that the greenette has been fucking in his spare time. So deciding to come clean about his dirty little secret, Midoriya answers,

“Yeah. I’ve got children on the way.

“Hmm. You lucky SOB. I could never reach the level of luck that you’ve told me since I’ve been a germaphobe. Maybe when Eri and your boys are older, we can arrange a little playdate for them. Doesn’t that sound like a good idea?” Overhaul asks in a faux-sincere tone.

“Yeah. Children need social attention, after all.” Midoriya answers, buying into the conversation.

“I’m his best man.” Iguchi speaks up in an attempt to help the greenette’s credibility.

“I see. You’re a lucky man, Midoriya. But how long will it be until your girls find out what you did to them?” Chisaki asks as he puts his left hand on the greenette’s shoulder.

“No clue. All I know is I’m gonna be a father pretty soon and I’m gonna have a lot of mouths to feed. Besides, I know you’ve got your thing with Eri as a father. So you must know what it’s like to be thrusted with all this responsibility.” Midoriya answers, doing his best to not get his cover blown.

“Well, I do have one piece of advice to give you as a fellow father - we are a bold reflection of our children. And what we do will be thrusted on them forever. So what kind of father are you, Midoriya? An angel? Or a devil?” Chisaki asks once more as he looks the greenette straight in the eyes.

Keeping his nerves intact, Midoriya answers,

“An angel.”

“Huh. Your eyes seemed to be telling a different story. But that’s a matter between you and your concubines. Anyway, I need to get going. Eri needs to have lunch. Poor thing’s been confused all day.” Chisaki says as he looks at his daughter.

“Us too. We’ve got some groceries to tend to and some ice-cream that could melt if we stay in the open for too long.” Midoriya responds, holding up the groceries to show that the situation is urgent.

“Hmph. Well, it was nice meeting the both of you. I wish you the best of luck as one father to another, Midoriya. You’re gonna need it.” Chisaki says before getting ready to leave.

“Thank you.” Midoriya says as he and Iguchi get ready to leave.

But before they could fully walk away, Chisaki stops them and says,

“Hold on.”

“Huh? What’s the matter?” Midoriya asks, not knowing what came over the Yakuza Boss.

“There was something I felt. And for some reason, you felt kind of familiar to me.” Chisaki answers as he looks at the greenette.

The Yakuza Boss eyed the greenette for a few minutes. Chisaki had no idea why, but he felt like he had met Midoriya before. Spinner felt familiar to him as well since he looked like another lizardman that he had met before. The Yakuza Boss kept his eyes on them for sometime now and this really started to unsettle the greenette and the reptilian. But before he could ask any question, he suddenly received a phone call.

“Hmm? What is it? Oh. I see. I’ll be over in an hour.” Overhaul says before ending his call to face his two acquaintances. “I have some matters to attend to. As I said before, Midoriya, I wish you the best of luck as a father. Say goodbye to Eri for me.” Chisaki says as he looks at his daughter.

“Goodbye, Eri. Hope you have a wonderful day.” Midoriya says in a friendly tone.

“Same here.” Iguchi says as well.

With that, Chisaki turns and walks away from the both of them. And Midoriya and Iguchi switch back to normal before walking away.

“You don’t think he noticed, did you?” Iguchi asks in a whisper.

“No. But we need to remain quiet about this. Plus, he had a little girl with him. We can’t just kill her father in front of her.” Midoriya answers in a quiet manner.

“I’m just glad you didn’t give yourself away. I know how you get when your identity gets discovered.” Iguchi says in a cautious tone.

“Shut up. You’ll expose us if you keep talking about my identity. Plus, I don't wanna traumatize Eri.” Midoriya warns in an angry tone.

“I’m just saying that-” Iguchi says before receiving a phone call.

Picking up the phone, the reptilian looks at it and it reads *Boss* on the screen. Already knowing who it was, Iguchi passes the phone to Midoriya and says,

“Boss wants to talk to you.”

Midoriya takes the phone from Iguchi and answers the call.

“What is it?” Midoriya asks in an annoyed tone.

“Meeting at the hideout tonight. Be there.” Shigaraki says before hanging up.

After getting his phone back, Iguchi asks,

“What’d he say?”

“We have to be at the hideout for an important meeting tonight.” Midoriya answers before walking away.

Iguchi joins after Midoriya as they proceed to head home. But little did they know that they were being watched by Chisaki from a distance while he was holding onto Eri.

“Hmm. Broccoli-head and that reptilian friend of his are pretty interesting.” Chisaki notes before receiving a phone call from Mimic. “Yeah?” Overhaul asks after answering the phone call.

“We might have a lead on the Green Devil.” Mimic answers in a direct tone.

“I see. Tell me more.” Chisaki says before walking away with Eri in his arms.

Chapter End Notes

Hey, everyone. Well, I just started my internship in Geek Squad at Best Buy yesterday. It was actually a pretty chill job. I'm still going through the hurdles, but it was actually pretty enjoyable (much better than my last two jobs anyway...). I've even met a guy who held a common interest with me in anime. That being said, I don't know if I told all of you this, but I'm gonna tell it to you anyway. I'm gonna be working Mondays, Wednesdays, and Fridays. So in case if any of you are wondering about me being occupied, don't worry. I'm still gonna continue to write. Anyway, I hope you all enjoyed this chapter.

P.S. I loved Sonic Frontiers! The bosses were awesome and the ending made me cry. Speaking of the bosses... THE MUSIC FUCKING SLAPS!!!!

P.S.S. Just beat Le Cite Des Cloches in Dream Drop Distance. Currently in The Grid.

P.S.S.S. Gonna be watching Black Panther: Wakanda Forever sometime this week.

P.S.S.S.S. I'm gonna be watching the Evangelion movies in order, so I'm gonna wait until I have enough money to get the first movie.

P.S.S.S.S.S. Might get HBO Max for Doom Patrol Season 4...

Yakuza Hideout

Chapter Summary

> Receiving a mission from Shigaraki, Midoriya and Iguchi head to one of the Yakuza Hideouts...

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

It was just another hot night in Musutafu and everyone was out in Tokyo. But elsewhere, two members of the Yakuza were guarding the entrance to one of their hideouts. But unbeknownst to them, the first member gets a knife thrown into his head. The second member looks around to see who killed his friend before getting stabbed from above by Spinner. Iguchi looks up as Midoriya, dressed as the Green Devil walks over to retrieve one of his knives.

“Well, that went well.” the Reptilian Villain says as he pulls his sword out of the guard.

Instead of responding, the greenette gestures to his partner to hug the wall right by the door as they get into position. Raising his left hand, Midoriya makes a shush gesture to Iguchi before getting ready. Moving his right arm, the Green Devil bangs on the door and they both wait for the guards to show up.

“Hey, what going-!?” one of the guards asks before getting himself stabbed in the throat by the Green Devil.

“Wha-!?” the second guard exclaims before noticing the Green Devil.

After watching the guard die from blood loss, the second guard attempts to kill the Green Devil. But he wasn’t paying any attention to Spinner, so he ended up getting himself decapitated by the reptilian villain. Having killed both the guards, the duo entered the facility before closing the door to make sure no one got inside.

“Do you think these documents are inside this building?” Spinner asks as he walks with the greenette.

“If they are, then Overhaul isn’t far behind.” the Green Devil answers before getting to the door in front of them.

Standing in front of the door, the two villains knock on the door before hugging the wall with their backs. When one of the guards pops his head out, the Green Devil grabs and stabs him in the neck before entering alongside Spinner. Heading inside, they were greeted by multiple

guards sitting at a poker table counting money. Immediately noticing the two villains, the Yakuza thugs get out of their seats and brandish their knives and pistols.

“You punks got nerve entering one of our hideouts. What is it that you want?” one of the thugs asks as he points his knife at the both of them.

“Trigger documents. Give them to us and we’ll spare your lives.” the Green Devil answers in a blunt manner.

Hearing this, the Yakuza thugs laugh at the both of them while the Green Devil and Spinner glance at each other for a brief moment before looking back at the group. After having their laugh, one of the thugs walks up and says,

“That ain’t gonna happen, kid. We know who you are, you know. You’re the Green Devil. So tell us, you little punk. Why’d you do it? Why’d you kill all those little shits back at Aldera Middle School? Bullied? Couldn’t land the first date? Cast away by your peers? You kids are all the same. Give us one good reason why we shouldn’t kill you for busting into our turf.” one of the other thugs asks while pointing his pistol at the villainous duo.

“Because we have a dream.” Spinner answers.

The Yakuza thugs looked confused upon hearing the reptilian villain speak his answer.

“Our dream is one of chaos and freedom. Free to do as we please and free to not judge others by the way they look when it comes to the flaws of the system you shoved on us. And the sooner you give us the documents, the sooner you can go back to counting your money and losing it at pachinko.” Spinner answers further in a serious tone.

Hearing this got the Yakuza thugs to laugh even harder upon hearing the reptilian villain’s answer. It became clear to the both of them that negotiations were off the table and they would have to fight an entire building full of Yakuza.

“So… you think that we are the ones oppressing you?” one of the other thugs asks as he hits an alarm. “Boys, boys, boys… you are in over your heads when it comes to bureaucracy.” the thugs said while hearing multiple footsteps from the other side.

Behind them, multiple Yakuza thugs entered the room and brandished their weapons against the villainous duo. The Green Devil and Spinner pulled out their swords as they prepared for a slaughter.

“So kids… any last words before we hand your heads over to the boss?” the Yakuza thug asks as he points his pistol at them.

The duo glanced at each other as they felt the tension of the room. Already knowing that there was no way out for either of them, there was only one thing that they could say to their would-be killers.

“Go beyond…” Spinner mutters.

“Huh?” the thug asks.

“Plus…” the Green Devil mutters back.

And without warning, they pull out their knives before screaming,

“UUUULLLLLTTTTTTRRRRRAAAAAAAAA!!!!!!!!!”

In that moment, they ducked out of the way before they could get shot and they chucked their knives at the thug wielding the pistol. Easily killing him, the evil pair rushed at the Yakuza thugs as they began to slaughter them one by one.

Slice!* *Slash!

The Green Devil and Spinner dismembered and murdered every thug that came their way and they made sure that none of them would leave the building alive. They hacked and hacked away at every Yakuza thug that crossed their paths and they spared no expense on the brutality that followed.

Swing!

The duo looked to the right and noticed a man wielding a kusarigama with the sickle on one end and a ball with spikes on the other. After pulling the ball back, the man spun the chain as he looked at the duo. Then another man with deer horn knives appeared on the right side. And the final thug had a naginata with him while more of the thugs surrounded the duo.

“You’re only digging yourselves deeper, kids. Hope you said your prayers.” the thug with the deer horn knives says as he gets into a fighting stance.

Refusing to give up, both the Green Devil and Spinner put their swords aways and drew out their daggers. Immediately, the thugs charged at the villainous duo while the three thugs with their specialized weapons stood out of the crossfire. Both Spinner and the Green Devil dealt with the thugs with ease as they fought through the crowd keeping their focus on the three thugs with the weapons.

“So what now!?” Spinner asks after killing the next thug.

“KEEP GOING!!! DON’T STOP UNTIL THEY’RE ALL DEAD!!!!” the Green Devil shouts before killing another thug.

Eventually, it would get to a point where almost all the thugs were dead and they were going to get the Trigger Documents from the Yakuza. Seeing that they had no other choice left, the three thugs with their respective weapons walked into the hot zone. The thug with the kusarigama rushed into the scene as he spun the chain around before swinging it at the villainous duo. He was able to get a hit on the Green Devil’s right side before yanking the ball back

“AUGH!!!” the Green Devil grunts as he places his left hand on his side.

“DEVIL!!!!” Spinner shouts before getting caught off guard by the thug with the naginata.

“Eyes up here, punks!” the thug with the deer horn knives jeers as he attempts to hit the Green Devil.

The Green Devil kept his eyes on the deer horn knives thug while doing his best to avoid the kusarigama thug’s swings. Spinner, on the other hand, moved as fast as he could to avoid getting stabbed by the naginata thug while trying to find an opening.

Slash!* *Clash!

Sparks flew as the Green Devil moved and he was incredibly concentrated on the fight. One wrong move and he would lose his head. But on the other hand, the Green Devil had a hard time thinking about what to do next since the kusarigama thug kept intervening with his attacks. He had to figure out a way to get him killed. Since the kusarigama thug kept spinning his chain around, the Green Devil suddenly had an idea.

“What’s wrong, imp!? Running out of space!?” the deer horn knives thug taunts as he attempts to hit the Green Devil.

Suddenly, the Green Devil ducks out of the way and he gets hit in the face with the spiked ball, killing him instantly.

“Oh shit…” the kusarigama thug mutters as he attempts to yank the chain back.

But unfortunately, the Green Devil grabs the chain and yanks the weapon out of his hand. In a panic, the thug attempts to make an exit. But he was ensnared by his own weapon before getting pulled back. Running over to the thug as he screamed and begged for his life, the Green Devil jumped on him and repeatedly hacked away at his body like a lumberjack chopping away at a log before cutting his head off. After brutally murdering the Yakuza thug, the Green Devil looks the other way and notices Spinner having a hard time with the naginata thug.

“C’mon, lizard boy! Just become my coat already!” the thug taunts as he thrusts his naginata at Spinner, causing it to break into three sections.

But before he could stab the reptilian villain, his neck suddenly gets hugged by the chain of the kusarigama. Feeling the tightness, the thug drops his naginata and attempts to unwrap the chain. But Spinner seizes the opportunity and grabs the naginata, re-assembles it, before stabbing the thug through the abdomen before disemboweling him.

“Not a bad work-out, wouldn’t you say?” Iguchi asks in a sarcastic tone as he folds the naginata up and stores it behind his back.

“We’re almost done.” Midoriya answers as he wraps the kusarigama around his torso before picking up the deer horn knives.

Walking over to Iguchi, Midoriya presents the deer horn knives to him and says,

“They’re yours.”

“Huh?” Spinner asks in a confused tone as he takes them.

“Let’s go!” the Green Devil says before pressing onward.

Already realizing that they had very little time left, Iguchi grabs the sheathes from one of the dead Yakuza thugs before placing them on his belt and placing the deer horn knives in the sheathes. Heading through the hallway, the villainous duo found a room that led downstairs. Heading inside, they proceed to venture all the way down to the basement of the Yakuza hideout while searching every room for the Trigger documents before stopping at the second bottom floor. They headed inside and the area was surrounded by red lights.

“Do you think the documents are inside here?” Spinner asks as he looks around the room.

“They have to be. Shigaraki wouldn’t just send us to a Yakuza hideout without a good reason. And if the documents are in here, then the Shie Hassaikai aren’t far behind us.” Midoriya answers while continuing to search for the documents.

“Even so, you’d think these documents would be with Overhaul.” Spinner says before opening the next drawer. “Jackpot, I found them!” Iguchi shouts as pulls them out of said drawer.

“Nice. Now let’s get out of here before-” Midoriya says before a voice interrupts them.

“And where do you think you’re going with our documents…?” a voice asks before letting out a hiccup.

The villainous duo look around for the source of the voice before the Green Devil gets his left shoulder lobbed with a throwing knife.

“Augh!” the Green Devil grunts as he pulls the knife out of his shoulder.

“Devil!” Spinner shouts as he checks on his comrade.

Out of nowhere, the Yakuza thug jumps off the ceiling and faces them. But for some reason, he looked a bit familiar. After a brief second, they immediately recognized him as a member of the Shie Hassaikai.

“So… it seems Overhaul knew we would come here, didn’t he?” Spinner questions as he looks at the member.

“Too… ***hic***... clever. I’m Deidoro Sakaki. And you’re… ***hic***... trespassing.” the thug says before taking another swig of his sake bottle.

before hearing another voice.

“Hungry!” the voice shouts in the shadows.

Suddenly, Spinner gets jumped and is getting his shoulder bitten on. Immediately, the Green Devil jumps on the thug and stabs him repeatedly in the head, effectively killing him. Noticing this, the Sakaki flies into a rage and screams,

“YOU’RE DEAD!!!!!!”

Pulling out a pair of knives, the birdman activates his Quirk. For some reason, both the Green Devil and Spinner started feeling dizzy, almost as if they were intoxicated. They had no idea what was going on, but the Green Devil was suddenly tackled to the ground. The alcoholic Yakuza proceeded to try and stab him, but the Green Devil moved his arms up to avoid getting his head impaled. Lacklust as it was, Spinner jumped on the Shie Hassaikai member and stabbed him in the throat, causing him to move around violently as he desperately tried to stop the bleeding. Seizing the opportunity, the Green Devil jumps on Sakaki and repeatedly stabs him to death. After a while, the villainous duo takes a moment to collect themselves.

“Do you have the documents?” Midoriya asks.

“Right here.” Iguchi answers, holding up the documents.

“Get some bleach and spread it all over the area. We can’t let them know we were here.” Midoriya says as he heads over to grab the gallons.

“Right!” Iguchi acknowledges as he proceeds to help out his comrade.

Pouring the bleach all over the room, they made sure that every square inch was covered and sterilized of their presence and they spared no expense on the cover-up. When they were finished, the villainous duo exited the building before the police could arrive.

Chapter End Notes

Happy Thanksgiving, everyone! I hope you're all having a wonderful day and if any of you don't celebrate Thanksgiving, I hope you're all having a wonderful day. The next chapter is going to be centered around either Overhaul or Nejire Hado. Haven't figured it out yet, but it could be centered around the former. Either way, the next chapter will be coming next week and there will be some in-depth discussion within the Shie Hassaikai. But Nejire Hado will be next. Anyway, if any of you celebrate Thanksgiving, let me know what you're thankful for. As for the rest of you who don't celebrate Thanksgiving, I hope you have an awesome day. Happy Thanksgiving!

P.S. Just started my Rebuild of Evangelion movie marathon all the way to the final movie! The first one's much better than I remember. You Can (Not) Advance is next up tonight.

P.S.S. It's only a couple of weeks until The Callisto Protocol releases...

P.S.S.S. Just got back into playing FFXV after so many years of stopping halfway. Still waiting on that next trailer for FFXVI, Kingdom Hearts IV included!

The Boss

Chapter Summary

> Performing autopsies on his fallen subordinates, Overhaul tries to investigate who the assailants are...

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

Standing in the morgue section of his home, Overhaul was analyzing the causes of death on his dead goons as well as Sakaki and Tabe. It was a long and disturbing morning when the doctors and paramedics on his payroll brought the corpses to his home. The Yakuza Boss was very furious when he heard the news about the deaths of his two subordinates. As Chisaki was examining the corpses, he did everything he could to control his anger. Not just about the deaths of his two subordinates, but the fact that his Trigger Documents have been stolen. Life couldn't get any worse for Chisaki if he tried.

"The bodies have been cremated in the furnace. It's done." a beak-wearing man in a kimono says upon entering the morgue.

"The hell we are, Tengai." Chisaki says in a calm tone.

"Boss?" the beak-wearing man asks.

"Have you received any word about the intruders in one of our buildings?" Overhaul asks while continuing to examine the bodies.

"We are still going through security feed. Most of the blood has been sprayed with ammonia, but we were able to get a few that they missed. Forensics are currently going over the samples as we speak." Tengai answers in a straightforward manner.

"Very good." Overhaul says while continuing to focus on the bodies.

"The camera footage was blurry, but we could make out what appeared to be a reptilian mutant and a regular in a costume. We believe that they are cohorts to the League of Villains." Tengai answers while recalling the security footage.

"The Green Devil…" Chisaki mutters as he struggles to keep his composure.

"We are still looking into their identities, but-" Tengai says before nearly getting his head lodged by a knife from the Yakuza Boss.

The knife was thrown deep into the wall right by the exit. Chisaki took deep breaths as he looked at the wall while thinking about his failure of keeping the Trigger Documents safe. He was clearly foaming at the mouth of who the culprit might be, but he needed to keep his sanity for the sake of the mission.

“Where’s Eri…?” Chisaki asks, trying to change the subject.

“She’s in her room. Do you need her for more of your experiments?” Tengai answers before switching to a question.

“Not right now. I’m gonna go talk to the boss for a while.” Chisaki says before taking his gloves off and heading to the sink.

“Yes, Boss.” Tengai says before taking his leave.

“But once you have the names of the two bastards who raided one of my buildings, I want to know it immediately. That’s an order.” Chisaki says after washing his hands.

“Yes, Boss.” Tengai says before finally taking his leave.

After watching one of his subordinates leave, Overhaul takes his phone out of his pocket and speed-dials one of his henchmen. Placing his smartphone near his ear, Chisaki receives his call and asks,

“Any word on Fatgum or any of the Pro Heroes?”

“No, Boss. He and his lackeys are out on patrol as usual, although they were able to bust another one of our dealers.” the thug answers in his report.

“No matter. Keep me updated.” Chisaki says before hanging up.

After putting his smartphone back in his pocket, Overhaul left the morgue and stood outside in the hallway to reflect on what had happened so far. First, he had a fall-out deal with the League of Villains. Then his dealers are getting caught by the Pro Heroes. And now his Trigger Documents were stolen. Chisaki had very big plans for the Yakuza and they were slowly starting to crumble. And if that weren’t bad enough, two of his subordinates in the Shie Hassaikai have been done in by two assailants. At this point, Overhaul was ready to go on a rampage and scavenge the earth for the trespassers who invaded one of his buildings.

“Boss!” a deep voice says from across the hall.

Overhaul looks across the hall and notices Mimic walking towards him. Having been pulled out of his train of thought, Chisaki stands away from the wall and walks over to his subordinate.

“What is it, Mimic?” Overhaul asks in a frustrated tone.

“The forensics team have managed to find enough of the blood samples that the two assailants have neglected to spray before leaving one of our buildings. It could take a while, but it should take no more than a few hours or faster.” Mimic answers.

“Good. Any word on the Boss?” Overhaul asks, switching the subject.

“He’s still in bed. What’re you gonna do?” Mimic answers before asking a question.

“I’m going to pay him a visit.” Overhaul says before starting to walk.

“Would you like company, Boss?” Mimic asks, unsure if he wanted to be alone or not.

“I’m fine. But once you have the DNA of the perpetrators, I want to know of it immediately. Understand, Irinaka?” Chisaki responds.

“Yes, Boss.” Mimic says before taking his leave.

After watching his General Manager of the Shie Hassaiaki leave, Overhaul proceeds to walk through the empty hallway to see the Boss. It had been quite a while since he saw him and he was eager to see how he’s been doing. Chisaki was so busy that he barely had any time to himself and he was more than ready to speak to the Boss of the Yakuza. After all, he was his closest subordinate, so where was the harm in an extra visit? Walking through the hallway, he was greeted by another one of his subordinates.

“Chronostasis, how is the Boss doing?” Overhaul asks upon noticing him.

“He’s fine. We made sure he’s well-fed and properly hydrated.” Chronostasis answers as he joins the Boss of the Shie Hassaikai.

“Good. Any updates on the Hideout Raid?” Overhaul asked, feeling impatient over the DNA Samples.

“They are still running the diagnostics, but they will be finished soon.” Chronostasis answers once more.

“The sooner, the better. We are approaching the Boss’s room now. Wait outside.” Overhaul orders as he gets near the door.

Grabbing the doorknob, Chisaki turns it and opens the door. Upon closing it, Overhaul walks forward and takes a seat next to what appeared to be an old man in his mid-to-late 60s. He was asleep and an IV cable was connected to his left arm. Sitting right next to the old man, Chisaki proceeds to talk.

“We’ve been hard at work as of late, Boss. Shipments for Trigger have been up and up and the competition has been booming ever since All Might’s death. But right now, we are currently at odds with this group called the League of Villains. They have been quite thorn in our sides and we are doing everything within our power to stomp them out. But there is one member in their ranks that bugs me the most.” Overhaul explains as he looks at the old man in bed.

Leaning in closer, Chisaki proceeds to answer the coma-induced elder while he’s still asleep. As he looks at the Boss, the current Boss feels a rage burn within him while thinking about the League of Villains. And he could feel himself about ready to let loose.

“It’s the Green Devil.” Chisaki answers. “He is the same individual that has stolen our documents and is currently doing everything he can to sabotage our operation. After everything we’ve gone through, I’m not gonna let him have it his way.” Overhaul says in a cold voice.

The more he spoke, the more that the Boss of the Shie Hassaikai started to shake.

“I will make him crawl.” Chisaki says as his voice grows colder. “I will make him beg.” he says as his temper starts to boil. **“I WILL MAKE HIM WISH HE HAD NEVER BEEN BORN!!!!!**” Chisaki screams as he gets up and kicks the seat he was on.

Breathing, Overhaul turns to the Boss and speaks once more.

“FOR MANY YEARS, WE HAVE BEEN LIVING IN IRRELEVANCE!!!! FOR MANY YEARS, WE HAVE BEEN PICKING UP THE SCRAPS THAT ALL FOR ONE LEFT BEHIND FOR US!!!! BUT THAT ALL ENDS NOW!!!!! I WILL DISINTEGRATE THEM, I WILL MURDER THEM, I WILL BURN THEM, I WILL MAKE THEIR LIVES A LIVING HELL!!!!!! WHEN THE DAY COMES AS THEY LIE ON THE GROUND WITH THEIR DIGNITY LOST AND THEIR LIVES IN THEIR HANDS, I WILL SHOW THEM THE TRUE WORLD OF HELL!!!!!! *MY* HELL!!!!!!” Chisaki screams before eviscerating the chair with his Quirk.

Breathing as he begins to collect himself, Overhaul looks at the wall that he nearly destroyed before turning towards the old man. Walking towards him, Chisaki says,

“I’ve been in a bad mood for a while now. Your granddaughter has been estranged with me and I’ve been wanting to connect with her. Lately, I’ve been taking her to several parks and toy stores, but you know how kids are. They just can’t make up their own minds. We’ve all been there. But what I can’t stand is defiance.” Chisaki says while looking at the comatose old Boss. “She’s a good girl, but she is goddamned ***DIFFICULT!!!!!!!!***” Chisaki screams once more before swinging his arms at the left wall with his Quirk.

Overhaul was clearly angry about the losses he took from his enemies. If he were to lash out again, chances were that he would take it out on the Boss. And if that were to happen, he would be instantly putting a target on his forehead and he would make enemies out of everyone. As angry as he was, Chisaki took several deep breaths and collected his nerves. Having realized that he spent enough time in the infirmary, Chisaki looks at the Boss and says,

“As much as I hate to cut my time short with you, I need to get going. I’ve been in an awful mood lately and I needed to vent with you. I hope you understand. But my plans will be going according to my schedule. You will probably hate me for what I’m about to do, but you have my word that we will rise again as the true rulers of the criminal underworld. And no Heroes and Villains are gonna stand in our way as we take the throne. I will be giving my regards to your granddaughter. You will stay here and watch the show. I enjoyed our little chat together… Boss.”

With that, Chisaki takes his leave and exits the infirmary. After closing the door, Overhaul pondered over what to do next.

“Are you okay in there?” Chronostasis asks, noting the screaming in the infirmary.

“I was angry after what happened, but I’m fine, Irinaka. All we need now is a plan, but we have to figure out how to get both the Heroes and the League of Villains at the same time.” Chisaki answers while continuing to ponder on what to do next.

He was quite angry, but he finally vented his feelings and he could finally think again. All that the Boss of the Shie Hassaikai had to do now is think up a new plan on how to fight back against the Heroes and the League of Villains. But as he was dwelling on what to do next, he suddenly hears,

“BOSS!!!!”

Overhaul and Chronostasis turn to the left and notice Mimic running towards them with two files in his right hand.

“What is it, Mimic?” Chisaki asks in an annoyed manner.

“We have the DNA samples on the two people who raided your building! Take a look!” Mimic shouts as he holds out the files.

Swiping them out of his hands, Chisaki opens the files and takes a look at them alongside Chronostasis. But as he looks at them, the Boss of the Shie Hassaikai drops the files in shock after discovering who they are.

“Boss…?” Mimic asks, feeling concerned for his Boss.

“Meeting… **NOW!!!!!!**” Overhaul screams as he furiously walks away.

Walking away from the files, Chronostasis and Mimic join after Overhaul as they head over to the meeting. Not only have they discovered the identities of the culprits who raided one of their hideouts, they finally discovered that the assailants were Spinner and the Green Devil. But if that weren’t enough, Chisaki finally discovered the identity of the Green Devil. His name was Izuku Midoriya.

Chapter End Notes

Hey everyone, sorry I took so long. I was so focused and tired after work that I could barely focus on the chapter. But don't worry. I'm back. This month, I will be going back to writing Green Martyr, Fallen Angel. But it will be one chapter per week. However, I've got one question in mind - does anyone have a problem with Izuku having a harem in Green Martyr, Fallen Angel? Whenever romance is involved, I tend to overstep myself with the boundaries of women that Izuku sleeps. But if I were to do that, I'd keep

it limited to seven women at most - four teenage girls and three adult women. Point is I want an opinion. Anyway, I hope you all enjoyed this late-term chapter. I'll see you later.

P.S. Gonna be picking up The Callisto Protocol once I get my check in. I'm hearing mixed opinions, but I'm gonna play it for myself.

P.S.S. Next Tuesday, I'm gonna be watching the fourth and final Evangelion movie. I sure hope Shinji gets the happy ending that he deserves.

P.S.S.S. I really wanna pre-order Monster Hunter Rise for the PS5, but GameStop doesn't have it in right now.

P.S.S.S.S. The Game Awards are nothing to write home about, but I'm hoping that there are new trailers for FFXVI and RE4R.

P.S.S.S.S.S. Finally got around to watching Black Panther: Wakanda Forever and I love it.

P.S.S.S.S.S.S. I'm in Prankster's Paradise as Riku in Dream Drop Distance. Gonna play more of it today along with Sonic Frontiers.

Iida's Breakdown

Chapter Summary

Waking up from another nightmare, Iida starts to feel sick to his stomach...

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

Waking up from the sound of the alarm clock, Iida turns it off and depressingly gets out of bed. Sitting on his mattress, the bespeckled teen took the time to reflect on everything that has happened through the school year. As he looks at the palm of his right hand, Iida rubs his face and lets out a depressing sigh.

“Good morning, Tenya. Time for another marvelous day at U.A. High School.” Iida says to himself in a cynical tone.

Getting off his bed, Iida grabs his clothes and proceeds to hit the showers. When he was finished, he got himself dressed and he brushed his teeth before heading to the kitchen to eat breakfast with his family.

“Good morning, Tenya. How are you this morning?” Tensei asks as he rolls in on his wheelchair.

Doing whatever he could to mask his depression, Tenya answers,

“I’m fine, Tensei. Just couldn’t sleep last night. But I can manage.”

“Are you sure? The bags under your eyes have grown more than usual.” the former Pro Hero says, noting how tired his younger brother looks.

“I can assure you that I’m fine, Tensei. I just had a bad dream.” Tenya answers in an attempt to get his older brother off his back.

“What were you dreaming about, sweetie?” their mother asks as she hands out their breakfast.

“Just another nightmare about the League of Villains. They always plague my thoughts and every time I try to think of something positive about my experience, it always leads back to them. And my friends. I just don’t know if I’m cut out to be Class President.” Iida answers as he looks at his omelet.

“Have you ever thought about switching schools, Tenya? I think you would be a perfect role model for Shiketsu High School.” Tenya suggests as he tries to help out his younger brother.

“He’s right, Tenya. Every time you and your friends go somewhere, I can barely concentrate at work. Whenever you bring up the slightest hint of a field trip, I can hardly breathe. And everyday when I think about your fight with that awful Stain and that evil Green Devil, I can hardly sleep.” their mother says as she thinks about the scariest moments that happened.

“Mom, I understand that you’re thinking about me. But I’ve already made my decision. I’m going to attend the same school that Tensei went to and I’m-” Tenya says before getting interrupted by his mom.

“And then what? Die? Out of the question, my son. I am happy that you found whatever positive influence that you could at U.A. High School. But more and more, it’s becoming dangerous. So it has come down to this for me - come the end of the school term, I’m having you transferred to another Hero School. One far away from the League of Villains.” the Iida Matriarch says, having made up her mind about her son’s future.

“What? But mother, I-” Tenya says before getting cut off by his older brother.

“She’s right, Tenya. We almost lost you to Stain and the Green Devil in Hosu City. The more you continue to attend U.A. High School, the more likely that you’re going to die at the hands of the League of Villains or worse.” Tensei says, backing up his mother’s decision.

“Mom, Tensei, I-” Tenya says before getting cut off by the Iida Matriarch once more.

“No, Tenya. I have already made my decision. When we reach the end of the semester, you are switching schools.” the Iida Matriarch says before leaving the kitchen.

After watching her leave, Tensei looks at his saddened little brother and says,

“I understand that you want to-” Tensei says before getting interrupted by his little brother.

“No. I-I understand, Tensei. I understand.” Tenya says before proceeding to eat his breakfast.

. . .

Hours later, Iida was screaming as he kicked the trash in an alleyway on his way over to school. A lot of stress had been on the bespeckled teen since the day he became Class President. First, his friends were assaulted by the League of Villains at the USJ. Then he nearly lost his life at the hands of Stain and the Green Devil. After that, he and his friends nearly died to the League of Villains, which would later happen to Jiro and Sero. Most of his friends now hate him and wish they had never met, not barring the fact that Bakugou is an alleged rapist. And now he’s being asked by his family to transfer schools. At that point, a meteor shower would occur if he and his classmates were to leave for another paradise.

“Why is all of this happening…?” Iida questions as he nearly feels himself breaking down.

Pressing his forehead against the wall, he could already feel himself buckle under the pressure as he felt himself nearly ready to puke. But the bespeckled teen swallowed it long enough for him to regain his composure and leave the alleyway on his way to school.

. . .

Entering the classroom, everyone was much quieter than usual. Almost no one was talking to anyone and when they were, it was in different groups and they mostly kept to themselves. But as Iida looked, he noticed that Ojiro and Shoji weren't there. Having already figured out that they transferred, the bespeckled teen heads to his desk and proceeds to take a seat before laying his head down and pondering over what has happened. So what now? Would Class 1-A fully disband? Would U.A. truly shut down? Just what is going to become of him and his friends? But then he hears a familiar chuckle and all he does is glare.

"So Four-Eyes, how was your morning? A little birdie has told me that tentacles and tailboy have left Class 1-A. Do you know why they left?" Bakugou taunts as he tries to get a good look at his classmate.

"Leave me alone…" Iida growls as he tries to keep his attention away from the explosive blonde.

"Why? You seem to have all the answers, considering that you're our leader, Four-Eyes! So tell me - why do you think they left?!" Bakugou shouts as he attempts to get a rise out of the bespeckled teen.

Labored breathing drew out of Iida as he struggled to maintain his composure. Rising out of his seat, the bespeckled teen's legs rev up as he gets ready to fight the residential class bully.

"Why should I tell you when you have the answer right in front of you? It's not as if you would care if they disappeared." Iida responds in an icy, cold tone.

"Come on, Four-Eyes. Indulge me." Bakugou taunts once more as his palms start to crackle and pop.

"Bakugou, that's enough! We just got here, so park your issues!" Kirishima shouts as he attempts to intervene.

"You better heed his warning, Bakugou. There's no telling what will happen if you continue like this." Todoroki warns as fire and ice engulf his respective arms.

"Take your seat until Ectoplasm arrives. Or else." Uraraka warns as well before getting into a fighting stance.

"Or else what?" Bakugou asks with an evil grin on his face.

Everyone was in a stand-off, waiting for something to happen. After everything that had happened, they were all gunning for Bakugou. He has brought them nothing but misery over the school year and they've just about had enough of his bullshit. And today would finally be the day where they would finally make him pay for everything that he did. But that was all interrupted when Ectoplasm shouts,

"EVERYONE!!!! IN YOUR SEATS!!!! NOW!!!!"

Hearing this, everyone bitterly heads over to their seats as they await further instructions. After watching everyone take their seats, Ectoplasm asks,

“Is this what it has all come to!? Has Aizawa taught you wrong!? Have you all learned nothing from this course!?”

“Other than getting killed…?” Todoroki responds in an angry tone.

“Todoroki, remain quiet! Has anyone turned in their homework!?” Ectoplasm shouts as he tries to maintain order.

Angrily sighing, everyone pulled their homework assignments out of their backpacks and placed them on their desks before passing them over to Ectoplasm. After collecting the assignments, Ectoplasm looks at it and asks,

“Where is your assignment, Iida?”

Hearing this, everyone was shocked. Iida would never skip out on a school assignment, let alone forget it. Something was going on with the bespeckled teen and they didn’t like it. Keeping his composure, the bespeckled teen looks up and answers,

“I left it at home, Ectoplasm. It must’ve been a mistake.”

“How do you forget your homework assignment, Iida? You are the Representative of Class 1-A and you forget one measly school assignment?” Ectoplasm asks, starting to lose his patience with the bespeckled teen.

Iida could feel the pressure getting to him. Sweat was dripping down his forehead, his face was turning blue, and he was almost near the point of passing out. The bespeckled teen had to endure a lot of hardship over the year and he was almost about to puke. But he couldn’t resist the need to defend himself. So he looks at Ectoplasm and says,

“With all due respect, Ectoplasm! As the Representative of Class 1-A, me and my fellow classmates had to endure so much over the past year and you have the nerve to scold us over missing homework assignments!? We are only students and there is only so much we can do under the situations you put us through! We are students, not soldiers!”

“I am warning you, Iida. If you continue to speak any further, I will have you all put under detention for insubordination.” Ectoplasm warns, feeling the need to teach the bespeckled teen a lesson.

“I will continue to speak until I am finished, Ectoplasm! We may have joined this school to become Heroes, but we didn’t join because we wanted to become disposable fodder to your machinations and we certainly didn’t join because we wanted to be placed together with bullies and molesters!” Iida shouts while trying to keep his stomach down.

“Iida, this is your last chance! Sit back down or I will have everyone punished alongside you!” Ectoplasm warns once more as he gets ready to lay out the punishment.

“We will not stand for this! We-!” Iida shouts before feeling himself gag.

“Iida!?” Ectoplasm asks as he notices the Class 1-A President start to tremble.

The bespeckled teen started to gag as he felt himself get sick to his stomach. His fellow classmates, minus Bakugou, stood up to check on their sick friend as he swayed back and forth. And even with Ectoplasm's efforts to tell him to breathe, Iida couldn't hold it in any longer and he started to puke all over his desk before ultimately fainting on the ground.

. . .

Waking up in the infirmary, Iida was greeted by Recovery Girl as she looked at the ailing boy. Frustrated with what has happened, Recovery Girl says,

"So you're finally up. I have taken it upon myself to call your mother about what had happened to you in class. She is waiting outside the infirmary. I have already spoken with her about the situation and she is worried about you. I will let her know that you've woken up."

"But Recovery Girl, I-" Iida begs before getting cut off by the tip of the School Nurse's Needle Cane.

"You are going home, Iida. Do not worsen your situation." Recovery Girl orders before leaving the infirmary.

After hearing her close the door, Iida looks at the palms of his hands and reflects once more on the failure he has become as the Class President. And the more that he dwelled on it, the more broken he became before ultimately starting to cry as his mother and brother entered the infirmary to check on him.

Chapter End Notes

Hey, guys. So we get another chapter to Class 1-A. The next chapter will be focused on Togata and his duties with Sir Nighteye and Bubble Girl and then after the next chapter will be a heartbreaker for Tamaki. I'm still hard at work with Green Martyr, Fallen Angel. So the current line-up for Midoriya's Harem are these seven girls: Momo, Mina, Ochako, Nejire, Midnight, Mt. Lady, and Mitsuki. No more. It might change, but this is the line-up that I'm sticking towards for now. Tell me your thoughts and feelings in the comment section below. Anyway, I'll see you later.

P.S. I finally saw Evangelion 3.0 + 1.0: Thrice Upon A Time. Typical Anno. Always leave it to him to make it a batshit insane movie about mentally-unstable teenagers and, in essence, seemingly-alive mechs. But the movie tied up every loose end and I love it. Not a fan of Asuka, but I love it.

P.S.S. Finally got myself some new earbuds. Won't take long for them to arrive next week.

P.S.S.S. I loved the new trailer for FFXVI!!!! I'm SO pre-ordering the Collector's Edition.

P.S.S.S.S. I'm happy that Elden Ring won. But then Bill Clinton came in clutch and stole the award! XD

P.S.S.S.S.S. I need to start saving up 4K and higher for my trip to Japan next year.

P.S.S.S.S.S.S. Just played The Callisto Protocol last week and it's not as bad as everyone makes it out to be.

P.S.S.S.S.S.S.S. I want Future Izuku to be to the point where he could take on either Akaza or Carnage.

Lemillion's Duties

Chapter Summary

> Having rounded up some criminals, Lemillion and Sir Nighteye receive a new lead on the League of Villains...

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

It had been just like one day after the other. Criminals would pop up like weeds and they would immediately get pulled out of the garden by the Pro Heroes and the police. It was the same all around as life went on without All Might. However, not all was lost in the days of the Symbol of Peace. There has been a new Hero that has been trying to fill in for the Fairest One of All and he had been doing his best to preserve All Might's legacy ever since his funeral. And that came in the name of Mirio Togata A.K.A. Lemillion.

"Alright boys, take him away!" Lemillion cheerfully says as he hands over a criminal to the authorities.

As he watched the officers take the criminal away, he patted himself on the back and went about his day just like any other Pro Hero in the limelight. Pulling out his smartphone, Lemillion makes a phone call. It picks up and he says,

"All clear on my end."

. . .

On the other side, a "ew criminals were in handcuffs and were being put in police cars. And they were being supervised by Sir Nighteye, All Might's former sidekick.

"Perfect. With these dealers, we could have a lead on the Shie Hassaikai. Good work, Lemillion. Any word from Bubble Girl?" Sir Nighteye commends as he responds to the call.

. . .

"She's talking to the officers right now. She'll be over here in a few minutes." Togata answers as he wipes the sweat off his forehead.

"Good. How are the civilians?" Nighteye asks.

"They're fine. A bit injured and traumatized, but they're fine." Togata answers once more before taking a look at the civilians for another inspection.

“I see. I will meet up with you in twenty minutes. Do make sure that there are no more accidents on your end.” Sir Nighteye says before hanging up.

Putting his phone away, Lemillion heads over to check on the civilians who were caught in the middle of a skirmish. He spoke with them and made sure that they were okay before turning to the next. But as he was doing that, Bubble Girl walks over and taps him on the shoulder.

“So is everyone squared away?” she asks in a cheerful tone.

“Yup. Just need to stand by until more of the medics arrive.” Togata answers before turning towards the dealers. “Whatever they were doing, it couldn’t have turned any good for the people who were looking to buy these drugs.” Lemillion says while watching the dealers get taken away.

“Apparently, there was supposed to be a new deal going down here and there were some thugs who were willing to pay top dollar for Trigger.” Bubble Girl responds in a straightforward manner. “Needless to say, they weren’t lucky.” she says once more as she looks at the Trigger-injected victims on the ground.

“No kidding. That drug really did a number on them. And it’s only gonna get worse once we get more and more deals going around.” Togata says in a serious tone.

“Speaking of deals, I’ve overheard a rumor that Overhaul wants an audience with the cops and the Pro Heroes about the League of Villains. Specifically the Green Devil.” Bubble Girl responds while going over the radio.

“Huh? What could the Shie Hassaikai want with the League of Villains? Aren’t they supposed to be partners?” Togata asks, confused by the situation.

“The enemy of the enemy is my friend, Lemillion. I don’t know what happened between the Shie Hassaikai and the League of Villains, but I can only speculate that they’re out for blood aginast each other.” Bubble Girl answers in a blunt tone.

“And if proven true, it could lead to all-out war between the two factions.” an unknown voice says as it approaches the duo.

Both Togata and Bubble Girl turn around and notice Sir Nighteye approaching them.

“Sir Nighteye? You sure got here fast!” Togata exclaims in a cheerful tone.

“It was a short talk, but I’ve went over the details over the thugs who were working under the thumb of the Shie Hassaikai. However, one of them said that Overhaul had a message for us.” Sir Nighteye answers in a straightforward tone.

“What do you mean?” Togata asks, wanting to know what the situation is.

“Not out here, Lemillion. Let’s go.” Sir Nighteye says before turning towards his car.

Heading inside, they proceeded to drive all the way back to Sir Nighteye's agency in Musutafu. It wouldn't take long for them to arrive and get out of the car before heading inside the building where they were greeted by another one of Sir Nighteye's sidekicks.

"Greetings, Sir Nighteye. A pleasure to see you safe and well." a man with a centipede for a head says after filing paperwork.

"Well-appreciated, Centipeder. Be sure to look over the files of the criminals that the police have sent you." Sir Nighteye says before walking away with both Togata and Bubble Girl.

"Right away, Sir Nighteye." Centipeder says before going back to work.

Heading into the meeting room, Sir Nighteye shuts the door and locks it as Lemillion and Bubble Girl take a seat at the conference table. After getting comfortable, All Might's former sidekick says,

"We have a lead on the League of Villains."

"What?" Lemillion asks, surprised by the news.

"One of Overhaul's thugs spoke to us and he said that he has something on them that could be crucial to taking down the League of Villains as well as potentially the Shie Hassaikai. They have shown the profiles of the members to the police and a select few Pro Heroes." Sir Nighteye answers as he explains the details.

"Huh? Why isn't it being shown to the public?" Bubble Girl asks in a confused tone.

"Because we can't afford to cause an uproar, Awata. Especially for a case such as this." Sir Nighteye answers once more.

"What do you mean?" Togata asks, now even more curious.

"In time, you will understand. But right now, I need you to focus. Tomorrow, I am going to be running security for the Hero Commissions President because she is going to be holding a conference concerning a national holiday for All Might." Sir Nighteye answers in a solemn tone.

"Oh… I see." Togata responds in a sad tone.

"It's supposed to start tomorrow morning and I will be running security all day, so you are off for tomorrow." Sir Nighteye says in a straightforward tone.

"Okay." Togata says before getting out of his seat.

"You should feel proud, you know. You are the second coming of All Might." Sir Nighteye says as he goes back to looking at his phone.

"I know. I'm just…" Togata responds before losing his words.

The room remained quiet for a brief moment aside from the tapping noises made on Sir Nighteye's smartphone. The Million Hero had a lot going on in his mind as of late and he was being expected to fill in All Might's shoes as the Number One Hero. While he was happy, he wasn't exactly thrilled to be put on the spotlight this early into his career as an up and coming Pro Hero.

"Is something bothering you, Togata?" Sir Nighteye asks while continuing to focus on his smartphone.

"Wha- n-no… Sir Nighteye. Just thinking about the day I become the Number One Hero. Wouldn't wanna disappoint All Might." Togata responds, trying to put on a brave face.

"I see. Have a wonderful day." Sir Nighteye says before going back to work.

Having said that, Togata leaves the office with Awata and they walk through the office towards the exit.

"You know he means well." Awata says, trying to comfort the Million Hero.

"I know. It's just… he left us too soon." Togata responds in a heartbroken manner.

"Hmm. You know that he sees you as his own son. He couldn't have known that he would go away this early, but… it was bound to happen sooner or later. There was nothing we could have done against All For One. It was just bad luck that All Might died to that monster. But on the flip side… he gave us a time of peace. However little it'll last, we won against him. And that's all that matters. At least… that's what I think." Awata says in an effort to comfort the grieving student.

Having heard all that, it brought the Million Hero little comfort while thinking about the Symbol of Peace. As happy as he was to hear that All For One was dead, it didn't change the fact that the League of Villains was still out there and that there are more crimes breaking out as of late ever since All Might's death. And all it did was make him feel more lonely than ever.

"I'm… I'm gonna call Amajiki. I'll see you later, Awata." Togata says before making his way towards the exit.

"O-Okay. I'll see you-" Awata says before noticing that the Million Hero has already left. "...later." Bubble Girl says in a sad tone.

Outside the building, Togata pulls out his phone to look through the numbers. The Million Hero had been feeling lonely for quite some time now and he wanted to talk to his shy childhood friend. After scrolling through the numbers, Togata made the call. A few minutes later, the Million Hero gets the call and places his phone near his right ear.

"Hey, Amajiki. How are-!?" Togata greets before getting bombarded with crying. "Whoa, whoa, whoa! What's the matter?" Togata asks, concerned for his old friend.

"M-Mirio! I-! I-!" Amajiki says while sobbing uncontrollably on the phone.

“Calm down, Amajiki. What happened?” Togata responds as he tries to get to the bottom of his childhood friend’s turmoil.

“I... I was on the phone… with… with Nejire! And she! She…” Amajiki says before feeling himself lose control of his feelings.

“It’s okay, Amajiki. It’s okay. Just telling me what’s going on with Hado. I’m sure she-” Togata says before getting cut off once more.

“NO!!! I HEARD HER ON THE PHONE!!!! I FUCKING HEARD HER!!!!! MOANING AND PANTING ON THE VOICEMAIL WHILE I TRY TO TALK TO HER!!!! SHE… she…” Amajiki screams before feeling himself cry once more.

Something in Togata’s mind finally clicked when he heard what Amajiki was trying to do. He didn’t realize it beforehand, but Togata finally understood that his childhood friend had a crush on Hado. The Million Hero may have had a bit of a sense of obliviousness, but he had some sort of feeling that the Chimera Hero felt something about Hado. And having heard all that, it gave Togata a sense of sadness.

“Oh… I’m so sorry.” Togata says in a melancholy tone. “You must’ve really liked her, didn’t you?” the Million Hero asks, trying to calm his friend down.

“I... I was only gonna talk to her. But then I heard… I heard…” Amajiki says before feeling the tears come back.

“I’m so sorry, Amajiki. There are plenty of other fish in the sea. I can’t imagine what you’re going through right now.” Togata says, feeling incredibly sad for his old friend.

“Mirio… she was my whole world. Everything that I’ve always wanted. And now it’s… now it’s…” Amajiki says while trying his best to hold back the sobs.

“Where are you?” Togata asks in a serious tone.

“Wha…?” Amajiki responds in a confused tone.

“Where are you?” Togata asks once more.

Immediately recognizing that he won’t take no for an answer, Amajiki answers in a resigned tone,

“I’m in the Osaka Bay Area.”

“I’ll be right over.” Togata responds as he starts to walk.

“Mirio, please…” Amajiki says before getting cut off by the Million Hero.

“No, Amajiki. We are both lonely right now and I’m coming right over. Don’t go out for a swim.” Togata says before hanging up.

. . .

On the other side, Amajiki heard his phone hang up and he pulled it away from his ear. Looking at the screen, the Heartbroken Hero flips through the photos and he looks at Hado with sorrow before looking up at the pale moon in the sky with uncertainty as he waits for his best friend to arrive.

. . .

Inside what appeared to be a love hotel, Nejire Hado was having sex with who appeared to be Izuku Midoriya as they banged in the heat of the night.

Chapter End Notes

Hey, everyone. Merry late Christmas, happy holidays, and happy new year. I'm sorry for being late, but my laptop's hard drive died on me, so I had to take it into service. It's good now, although I might have to get a new battery for my laptop soon. So I'm trying to speed this up a little bit right now by killing two-three birds with one stone. Amajiki had a crush on Hado as you've already noticed and the battle will be happening very soon, but it's building right now. Anyway, I hope you're doing well and I'm sorry for being late. Hope you enjoyed the chapter and have a happy new year.

P.S. FUCK THE ANTI BLACK COAT NIGHTMARE AND ANSEM!!!! FUCK THEM!!!!!

P.S.S. Gonna be playing Kingdom Hearts III soon...

P.S.S.S. Once I have enough money, I'm preordering the Collector's Edition to FFXVI.

P.S.S.S.S. I've seen The Whale, Avatar: The Way of Water, and Violent Night last weekend. Really good movies.

P.S.S.S.S.S. Wanna preorder Bayonetta: Origins, but I really wanna save money for my trip to Japan.

Alone in the City

Chapter Summary

> Having been forced to leave his apartment, Midoriya wanders around the streets of Musutafu to find a place to sleep...

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

There was this strange sensation that Midoriya felt as he walked through the city. He was already told by the girls to stay away from the apartment and now he had to spend his hours with Spinner as they moved around Musutafu. Not only were they now being watched, they were now forced to move around as multiple officers, Pro Heroes, and Yakuza were keeping an eye on him. Suddenly, he gets a call from Spinner on his phone and he picks it up.

"What is it?" Midoriya asks while walking around the streets of Tokyo.

"We're at the League of Villains hideout. Shigaraki is currently going things over with the others, but he currently doesn't need you right now." Spinner answers in a serious tone.

"I see. If he happens to say anything, let me know. I need to be brought up to speed on the situation." Midoriya says as he keeps an eye out.

"I'll tell you whatever I can. But in the meantime, stay out of trouble. We're on thin ice right now and the floor above you is getting ready to crack. So be careful, Midoriya." Iguchi says before getting called back by Shigaraki.

"Understood. Good luck." Midoriya says before hanging up as well.

After putting his phone back in his pocket, the greenette continued to move around the area. He still had plenty of money left, so Midoriya decided to get himself something to eat. Heading to the nearest restaurant, he took a booth and decided to order some tonkatsu. As he awaited his order, the greenette kept an eye out for anyone that could be following him. It was so hard on Midoriya. It was bad enough that he's on bad terms with Shigaraki, but now he had to keep an eye out for the authorities since they're now on his tail.

"Just what's going on? I received a couple visits from some officers today in my apartment and now I'm being forced to lay low for a while. Could they have finally caught on? Just what is going on around here!?" Midoriya thinks before taking a moment to calm himself down. "Doesn't matter. But right now, I need a place to hunker down until I get to the bottom of who has discovered my identity. And I can already tell who set me up…" the greenette growls in his thoughts while eating his dinner.

When Midoriya was finished, he paid the bill and proceeded to walk around the streets of Musutafu. The greenette kept his eyes peeled for police officers and Pro Heroes as he walked and he took no chances in turning his back. The first chance he got, he would fly right out of Japan and go into hiding until the day he could amass enough followers to take his revenge. And even then, he would have a hard time as a leader, considering his current capabilities. Nevertheless, Midoriya pressed on.

"How long will it be until they discover who I really am? What will the girls say if they figure out if I'm- oh, who am I kidding? I already know the answer. But still, I had a fun time with them. They were so delicious. And to top it off, they are carrying my children. So at least I get the courtesy of watching U.A. go down in flames. Still though, I shouldn't get excited yet. I need a place to stay until I can figure out my next move. But where…?" Midoriya thought while continuing to walk around the streets of Musutafu.

The greenette looked around for motels to sleep in, but most of them were too expensive for him to sleep in. Eventually, Midoriya ran into a couple of love hotels. Noticing his potential temporary sanctuary, Midoriya dials in Iguchi and says,

"Tell the boss that I found a place to stay for now. I'll meet up with you guys tomorrow."

"Where are you sleeping?" Iguchi asks, needing to know where he's staying.

"A hotel. One night." Midoriya answers as he looks at the building in front of him.

"What kind of hotel is it?" Iguchi asks once more.

"What are you, my mom?" Midoriya responds in an annoyed tone.

"The boss needs to know, so that you don't overstay yourself." Spinner answers before going to the next question. "Now what kind of hotel is it?" Iguchi asks, getting back on the subject.

Groaning in annoyance, Midoriya answers,

"It's a love hotel."

"What!? You can't stay there! You'll be put under suspicion and get arrested! Plus, you need a woman or two to stay with you! What're you gonna do!?" Iguchi shouts on the phone upon hearing his answer.

"Relax. I've got a plan, but I need a woman or two for that to happen." Midoriya responds in a calm tone.

"And how do you intend to do that?" Iguchi asks, expressing doubt towards the greenette's plan.

Midoriya looked around the streets for any females that he could sway into staying with him. So far, there were mostly girls who have been either taken or looked too boring for his tastes. However, the greenette took extra care to not take any girls who recognized him and ones who looked like they could expose him. Eventually, he lays his eyes upon a tall voluptuous

blue-haired teenage girl and a tall curvy blonde with some style to her. Setting his eyes on his prey, the greenette answers,

“Just found my target.”

“Okay. Just don’t get too handsy unless you want a kick in the nuts. Trust me - that’s happened multiple times to me.” Iguchi warns.

“I’ll keep that in mind. But something tells me that this will be the last time I’ll be sleeping for a while. Anyway, I’ll see you later.” Midoriya says before hanging up.

After putting his phone back in his pocket, the greenette pulls out his wallet to check how much money he has left. When he finished, Midoriya breathed a collective sigh of relief and proceeded to walk towards them. They looked like they were paying for dinner and they didn’t seem to have enough money to cover the tab. Seizing this opportunity, the greenette walks over to their table and proceeds to help them.

“Hey ladies, do you need any help?” Midoriya asks upon walking into their table.

“Whuh? Oh, no~. We’re just trying to pay for our dinner~. We just finished our classes for today~.” the blue-haired girl answers in a cheery voice.

“I know~. We love this place, but we got robbed~. Prices here are so uncool~. What’s your name~?” the blonde responds before asking the greenette’s name.

“Midoriya. Izuku Midoriya. Mind if I sit with you?” the greenette responds before asking if he could take a seat with the two teenage girls.

“Sure. Wouldn’t mind having a boy to talk to.” the blue-haired girl says before moving over.

Taking them up on their offer, the greenette sits down and prepares to talk to the female duo.

“So what’re your names?” Midoriya asks in a friendly tone.

“My name’s Nejire Hado and this is Camie Utsushimi~! Thank you for treating us, Midoriya~!” the voluptuous blue-haired girl answers in a happy tone.

“I know~. You’re such a gentleman~. We should totes hang out~.” the curvaceous blonde says while eyeing the greenette.

“Why not tonight, ladies? It’s all on me.” Midoriya says, wanting to treat his new acquaintances.

“Really~? Thanks~! I dunno how we could ever repay you~!” Hado says before kissing the greenette on the cheek repeatedly.

“I didn’t know how to spend my money.” Midoriya responds in a humble tone while getting kissed on the cheek.

“Don’t be so modest~. Your chivalry is so fetch and I can’t wait to spend the entire night with you, Midori~.” Utsushimi says before playfully poking the greenette’s legs.

“Oh, you girls…” Midoriya said as they awaited their meals.

When they finished eating, they decided to do a lot of things together. They went to the arcade, played around in the park, and just decided to have a good time with each other. Eventually, it hit 9:00 and it was starting to get late. Deciding it was finally time to turn in, Midoriya says,

“Well, I had a fun time with you girls. But I suppose it’s finally time for us to say goodbye.”

“Huh? What do you mean?” Hado asks in a heartbroken tone.

“I was evicted from my home, so I’m gonna be staying at a hotel to keep myself off the streets for tonight. Anyway, I need to get going.” Midoriya says before being stopped by Utsushimi.

“No way, we def can’t let you do that~. What if you get lonely~?” Utsushimi asks, showing concern for the greenette.

“Huh? I-I don’t under-” Midoriya says before getting cut off by the voluptuous blonde.

“She’s right, Midoriya~. You’re gonna be alone when you enter a hotel~. How about we spend some time with you~?” Hado suggests as she gets closer to him.

They took the bait. Midoirya couldn’t have found much better pawns if he tried. Deciding to use this to his advantage by playing up his humble nature, he says.

“I dunno, girls. It can be awfully expensive.” Are you-” Midoriya asks before getting cut off by Hado once more.

“We insist~. We owe you that much for paying for us~.” Hado says as she presses her chest on Midoriya’s face.

“Me too~. You were quite the man today~. We should totally sleep tonight~.” Utsushimi agrees, pressing her chest against Midoriya’s face as well.

Already recognizing this opportunity, the greenette grabs both of their asses and says,

“If you insist.”

They proceeded to walk through the streets of Tokyo as they searched for a Love Hotel. It was all too perfect. If Midoriya was going to live his life as a fugitive from the law, then he was going to at least enjoy himself for one more night before switching to another lifestyle. He was clearly enjoying his life of sin and he was going to enjoy it to the fullest. Making their way to a Love Hotel, Midoriya says,

“One room, please. For the three of us.”

Hearing this, the concierge took the greenette's payment and gave them a key that said Room 302. Heading up the elevator, the trio head right to the door that reads Room 302. Unlocking the door, the trio head inside before closing and locking it. Looking at the two girls in front of him, Midoriya felt very horny and was more than ready to jump out of his clothes to sleep with them.

"I don't think we could ever thank you enough for treating us today, Midoriya~." Hado says, getting close to the greenette.

"Hey, I was just lonely tonight. Think nothing of it." Midoriya says, trying to save face.

"Well, you're not lonely anymore~. So how about we get tucked in, Izuku~?" Utsushimi teases, getting closer to him as well.

"I would like that…" Midoriya says before proceeding to kiss the curvaceous blonde.

When Midoriya was finished, he proceeded to kiss Hado as well before getting tackled on the bed behind them.

. . .

Hours passed by as they had sex and Midoriya couldn't stop. He was having the time of his life and he wouldn't stop having sex with the both of them. If there was any food that the greenette could compare these activities to, it would have to be like eating ice-cream. The taste of sex was so alluring that the greenette could hardly resist. Nevertheless, he was enjoying it. But as he was fucking Hado, there was a ring coming from her phone.

"What~?" Hado asks upon noticing her phone ring.

"Are you… gonna… get that?" Midoriya asks as he's drilling her.

Laying on the bed while watching them, Utsushim grabs it and looks at the name of who's calling her.

"Says on the phone that it's Amajiki~. Want me to take a message~?" Utsushimi asks upon looking at the name.

"Don't call~. I'm a little busy right now, so let him leave a voicemail~." Hado moans as she continues to get fucked by the greenette.

But answering the call anyway, Utsushimi proceeds to answer Amajiki's call and leave a message for him. But when she talks to him, he remains silent. And even as Utsushimi tries to talk to him, he barely utters a single word. And with that, he ends the call.

"Not a word~." Utsushimi says before noticing Midoriya ejaculate in the voluptuous blue-haired girl.

"Good. You're next." the greenette as he prepares to fuck the curvaceous blonde.

The trio went all the way into the next morning.

. . .

The following morning, Midoriya gets out of bed and proceeds to get dressed. After cleaning himself up and calling Iguchi to let him know that he will be arriving, he leaves some money for the girls to pay for the hotel. But before he leaves, he puts his smartphone in a sink full of water, leaving it to short-circuit and throw off his location before walking away from the room.

Chapter End Notes

Took a while, but it's starting to get ramped up. Next chapter or so will be the start of the final battle for this arc. It will involve almost the same beats of the canon, but no one will know about Eri. And as for the League of Villains, there's going to be some heat within the ranks. I will work on it next week, but I wanna focus on my Kingdom Hearts story as well as Green Martyr, Fallen Angel a bit. But don't worry. The final battle is just getting started and the Heroes are about to have a meeting. But in the meantime, I hope you enjoyed this chapter.

P.S. Just started Kingdom Hearts III and I'm already having mixed feelings about Sora's character in this.

P.S.S. I'm gonna be watching Shin Ultraman next week.

P.S.S.S. Just preordered the FFXVI Collector's Edition, but I will have to be careful with my money.

P.S.S.S.S. I'm so psyched for Dead Space!

P.S.S.S.S.S. Still can't stop thinking about RE4!!!

P.S.S.S.S.S.S. But I'm gonna be focusing on saving money for my trip to Japan in either March or April.

Pro Hero Meeting

Chapter Summary

Inside Sir Nighteye's building, he plans the downfall of the Shie Hassaikai and the League of Villains...

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

The next day, a meeting was arranged at the Hero Commissions Building. Pro Heroes and their interns were brought in and they were waiting for the meeting to commence after hearing the update concerning the Shie Hassaikai and the League of Villains. Having heard about the update concerning the Green Devil's identity, the Pro Heroes were eager to unmask who the killer is and bring him to justice. But as for the interns and students serving under them, they were less than happy to be partaking in this operation.

"So… you understand why a select few of you have been gathered here?" Sir Nighteye asks, straight to the point.

Looking across the table in his seat, all that were gathered was Fatgum, Ryukyu, Rock Lock, Present Mic, Endeavor, and Ectoplasm. And by his side were Bubble Girl and Centipeder. Next to the Pro Heroes in their seats were Mirio Togata, Tamaki Amajiki, Shoto Todoroki, Ochako Uraraka, Tsuyu Asui, Eijiro Kirishima, and Hitoshi Shinso. Everyone remained quiet as Sir Nighteye proceeded to explain the entire situation to the Pro Heroes and Heroes-in-training.

"I have received word that Overhaul has decided to leak the identity of the Green Devil to the world in exchange for our cooperation." Sir Nighteye answers in a frank tone.

This announcement caused the Pro Heroes and the Heroes-in-training to stand up in shock upon hearing the news and they were now more than anxious to hear the true identity of the Green Devil.

"If this is true, then tell us! Who is the Green Devil!?" Endeavor asks, wanting to know the identity of the monster.

"Patience, Endeavor. Right now, we need to go over the mission on how to bring both the League of Villains and the Shie Hassaikai to justice. Bubble Girl?" Sir Nighteye responds before turning to his female sidekick.

"Overhaul has told us that the League of Villains took some very important documents linking to the Trigger Drug and he has found it within reason to work with us. Once the

League of Villains have arrived at their hideout in Osaka, we will apprehend them." Bubble Girl answers.

"And the Shie Hassaikai?" Rock Lock asks in a serious tone.

"I'm still working on a solution for them. But right now, our priority is the League of Villains. So pay attention as we go over the details of the plan." All Might's former sidekick says as Centipeder sets his tablet on the table to project a holographic display.

"Detective Tsukauchi is currently getting arrest warrants for both the League of Villains and the Yakuza. As for us, our methods call for a direct approach to their downfall." Centipeder explains while looking at the layer of the map.

"What will we be doing?" Ryukyu asks, looking at the map as well.

"Everyone in this room will be split into different teams. Each group assigned will be entering certain areas of the compound and will be conducting certain missions of the operation." Sir Nighteye answers as he looks at the holographic map.

"Each team will be a team of four. Team Endeavor will consist of Endeavor, Shoto Todoroki, Fatgum, and Eijiro Kirishima. Team Ryukyu will consist of Ryukyu, Ochaco, Uraraka, Tsuyu Asui, and Nejire Hado. As for Rock Lock and Ectoplasm, they will have Hitoshi Shinso and Tamaki Amajiki. I will be working with Sir Nighteye, Mirio Togata, and Centipeder. Everything will be explained tomorrow as we go over the details of your assignments." Bubble Girl answers in a straightforward manner.

"What? But isn't there more that we should know about? We-" Kirishima asks before getting cut off by Sir Nighteye.

"You will understand once the operation begins tomorrow. But for now, I need the rest of you children to leave for the time being." Sir Nighteye says, looking at the door ahead.

"But we barely heard a word about this plan. Shouldn't we-!?" Todoroki asks before Endeavor interrupts him.

"Stand down, Shoto. I will relay you the plan when this is all over." Endeavor says in a reassuring tone.

"But how are we supposed to-" Uraraka asks before getting cut off by Rock Lock.

"Quiet, kid. The adults are talking. So where will we be going?" Rock Lock asks in a rude tone.

"As soon as the students leave the room, I will tell you everything that you need to know. But before that, I need them to leave. So forgive my rudeness, but I need the students to leave." Sir Nighteye says in a blunt tone.

Reluctantly, the Class 1-A Students leave the room and close the door before Sir Nighteye goes back to discussing the plans with the Pro Heroes.

“Typical. Throw us out of the room and expect us to follow orders while the bigwigs go over the plans for our next suicide mission.” Uraraka remarks as she leans against the wall.

“Every day, we are coming close to our last days on earth. If we are going to work with everything they’re telling us, we need to be let in on their plans.” Todoroki says in an angry tone.

“It’s not like we’re gonna be doing anything today. Still, they’re really laying in on the hush-hush.” Kirishima notes while looking at the door behind them.

“It’s because most of us are expendable, Todoroki. While you still have your father, the rest of us are walking on eggshells as we fight for our existence against the League of Villains and the rest that follow suit. Needless to say, we are cannon fodder for the old guard and the ranks above us get special treatment.” Shinso says in his usual cynical tone.

“But isn’t that laying it a little too thick there, Shinso? Aren’t the others just as expendable as the rest of us?” Asui asks, pointing out the flaw in his argument.

“Exactly, Asui. All of us are expendable. Only difference is they have connections and we are the tears in the deep blue sea.” Shinso answers in a brutally honest tone.

The Class 1-A Students stood in shock as they took in Shinso’s argument while he walked away from the rest of his classmates. As Shinso walked away, a lot weighed on his mind. Was this all really worth fighting for? Were they really going to become Heroes? Or were they all just lining up for the next toe tag in the city morgue? But as he began to question the motives behind the Heroes Commission, he was suddenly joined by Todoroki and Kirishima.

“Does none of this feel weird to you?” Kirishima asks in a confused manner.

“What do you mean?” Shinso responds, not understanding Kirishima’s question.

“The fact that none of the Pro Heroes are letting us in on the plan while we have to come to our own conclusions on whether or not we will survive tomorrow’s battle.” Todoroki answers, clearly not happy with the higher-ups.

“So I’m told. Every day, we are one step closer to self-destruction and it’s only a matter of time until we face our inevitable demise. Such is the Hero way.” Shinso responds before hearing some noises from across the hall.

Looking forward, they notice both Amajiki and Togata ignoring Hadou as she attempts to talk to them.

“Speaking of self-destruction…” Kirishima notes as the trio look ahead.

“...come on, you two. Just talk to me. You’ve been giving me the silent treatment all morning and I’m starting to get sick of it. Amajiki, you keep giving me these nasty looks and you never answer any of my questions. And Togata, you’re always cheerful and would always greet me with a smile and a wave along with the occasional dad joke. What’s wrong with the

both of you? Why are you treating me like trash?" Hadou asks, trying to understand why her friends are ignoring her.

The both of them turn around and shoot her the nastiest looks they could muster, causing Hadou to stand back in terror as she struggles to process what they were thinking right now. And then they walk forward. Hadou was clearly distressed and on the verge of crying. She walks over to them once more and tries talking to them.

"G-Guys, just talk to me! It's Nejire Hadou, your friend! The least you could do is-" Hadou says before being interrupted by an angry Amajiki.

"SHUT UP!!!" Amajiki screams as he fiercely turns around in anger. "I DON'T EVER WANNA SEE OR HEAR FROM YOU EVER AGAIN, YOU SLUT!!!!!" Amajiki screams once more before walking away.

"W-What? Amajiki, wait! What do you-" Hadou asks as her voice starts to break before Togata interrupts her as well.

"You broke his heart, Hadou. And like a piece of glass, it shattered into a million pieces. Amajiki doesn't wanna talk to you anymore. And after hearing what you did on the phone, I don't feel like breaking bread with you either." Togata responds in a brutally honest tone, causing her eyes to widen in horror. "Until the day you can forgive yourself for what you did, we're cutting you off. Unless there's something Hero-related, do not ever talk to us again." Togata says before joining Amajiki.

As she watched the two of her best friends walk away, Nejire Hadou fell on her knees and broke down as she recalled the first time she met them in grade school. All the fun times that she had with them came crashing down on her as they all shattered like Amajiki's heart. As she cried on her knees, she was consoled by both Asui and Uraraka.

"I-I never meant to hurt them. I only went on one date and I just… I just…" Hadou cries while recalling what happened yesterday.

"What happened, Hadou? Can you tell us the details?" Asui asks, wanting to know what led to the downfall of their relationship.

Sniffling as she calmed herself down, Hadou answers,

"Y-Yesterday… I was spending my day with Camie. We… we were just having a girl's night out. And when we we-re-re struggling to… to pay for our… m-m-meals… he… he appeared."

"Who appeared?" Uraraka asks, wanting to know who the boy is.

"It was…" Hadou says as she gets ready to answer.

And as Hadou answered their question, Asui and Uraraka widened their eyes in shock as they realized who saw her and Utsushimi yesterday. When they looked up into the sky, they processed everything that had been happening recently. The pregnancies, the absences of

Midnight and Mt. Lady, and the reason why Ashido and Yaoyorozu were fighting. It finally became clear to them as they realized the name of the boy who slept with most of the women from U.A High School.

“You don’t mean…” Uraraka says as she looks at Asui in shock.

. . .

In front of the Bakugou residence, Izuku Midoriya stood in front of their property as he gets ready to make his next move.

Chapter End Notes

I apologize for my tardiness. A lot was on my mind for the past two weeks and I was barely able to concentrate. But it's alright now. Expect a new chapter in the next week or so. On a sidenote, I'm finally able to make some progress on my financial trip to Japan and I wanna keep my head above water that way. I'm planning on going in April and I wanna stay for at least two weeks. Having a job at Best Buy makes shit easier for me and I'm only scratching the surface. Anyway, I'm grateful that you listened to my rant. I hope you enjoyed this new chapter.

P.S. There's gonna be a lot I wanna spend my money on in Japan.

P.S.S. Has anyone seen The Mandalorian?

P.S.S.S. Currently in Twilight Town on Kingdom Hearts III.

P.S.S.S.S. Finally got a new DualSense Controller since my old one keeps drifting.

P.S.S.S.S.S. Work confuses me sometimes...

Mitsuki Bakugou

Chapter Summary

Standing in front of the Bakugou residence, Midoriya proceeds to knock on the door...

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

Standing outside the Bakugou residence, Midoriya was looking at the sunset as he counted the minutes in his mind. He wasn't sure if Kacchan was home or not, but he just wanted to pass by before regrouping with the League of Villains. Since he was already on his way over in that direction, the greenette thought he would take this final opportunity to give one final spit to the face at Bakugou before joining back up with the League of Villains. Taking a deep breath and a gamble, Midoriya walks over to the door and knocks on it.

"Just a minute." Mitsuki says from inside the house.

The greenette looked behind both of his shoulders for a brief moment as he waited. It had been a long time since he heard Mitsuki's voice and he was very eager to see her again. After a minute, Mitsuki opened her door and was in for quite the surprise.

"I-Izuku!? H-Hi! What brings you here? Is my son bothering you again?" Mitsuki asked, clearly happy to see Inko's son again.

Walking towards each other, they share a hug after being away from each other so long since Inko's death. Mitsuki was especially very happy to see her honorary nephew after being disowned by him after the funeral and she just didn't want to let go of him.

"H-How are you? I haven't seen you in so long." Mitsuki asks, feeling emotional over his return.

"I've been better. I was just feeling a little lonely, so I thought I'd drop by. Your son's not here, is he?" Midoriya asks while continuing to hug her.

"No. He won't be back until later tonight. Come on in. You must be hungry." Mitsuki answers before pulling the greenette inside her home.

"I'd love that." Midoriya responds as he enters the house.

After heading inside, the greenette followed Mitsuki into the kitchen where she decided to make him something while he took a seat at the table.

"Where's your husband, Auntie Mitsuki?" Midoriya asks, noting his absence.

Hearing this made Bakugou's Mother go quiet upon being asked that question. But after a solid minute as she looked into the fridge, she answers,

"Right. Me and Masaru… we're not on speaking terms right now."

"What do you mean?" Midoriya asks, wanting to know what's going on.

"Ever since the attacks at U.A. and my son acting more and more arrogant, we've been having more fights than usual. And right now… we're currently in the talks of getting a divorce." Mitsuki answers in a solemn tone.

"Oh. I see." Midoriya responds, feeling a little sad that Masaru wasn't around.

"I was in love with him, you know. He looked so weak and defenseless like you when I first met him and I just wanted to cuddle with him. And now he… he's…" Mitsuki says before crying her eyes out in front of the greenette.

As Midoriya watched the Bakugou Matriarch pour her heart out, a lot went through his mind. He had to meet up with his comrades, but he needed to give his childhood nemesis one final spit to the face before leaving to fight Overhaul. Having already thought it over, Midoriya gets out of his seat and walks over to hug Mitsuki.

"Izuku…?" Mitsuki asks, surprised and confused by the greenette's warmth.

"I know what it's like to lose someone you love. If I had someone leave me like that, I'd be devastated too. You have my full sympathy, Auntie Mitsuki." Midoriya says as he hugs her.

Hearing this, Mitsuki giggles and says,

"My husband is still alive, silly~. But since we're going to be divorcing… ex-husband, I suppose."

"Yeah… are you feeling lonely right now?" Midoriya asks as he raises his arms up.

"Izuku~…" Mitsuki moans as she feels him touch her breasts.

"To tell you the truth… I always found women like you attractive. Are you okay with someone who's a bully victim? Do you love me?" Izuku asks as he sniffs the back of her neck.

Moaning and groaning in sensual excitement, the Bakugou Matriarch turns her head and kisses Midoriya on the cheek before raising his head.

"When did you become such a man~… Izuku~?" Mitsuki asks before proceeding to kiss him on the lips.

Kissing her back, the greenette and the Bakugou Matriarch exchanged saliva as they got passionate with each other in the kitchen. Pulling her top down, Izuku grabbed and fondled Mitsuki and she started to moan even harder. Turning her around, Izuku proceeded to kiss her

neck and work his way down to her large breasts and kissed them before proceeding to suck on her nipples.

“Oh, Izuku~... you’re just like a baby~. You must really miss Inko, don’t you~?” Mitsuki asks as she pats him on the head.

Pulling her breast out of his mouth, Izuku answers,

“Everyday.”

On that note, Izuku goes back to sucking on her breasts before picking her up with his strength and placing her on the kitchen table. Moving his pelvis, the greenette started rubbing his penis against her crotch and he could feel himself starting to get more excited as he continued to suck on her tits.

“I-Izuku~...” Mitsuki moans as she covers her mouth in embarrassment.

Reaching his right hand down, Izuku started to rub Mitsuki’s crotch and she started moaning even harder. From there, the greenette proceeded to unbutton her pants and started kissing her body all the way down to her waist before pulling her pants down.

“Your husband was a lucky man, Mitsuki. I can’t wait to do this with you.” Izuku says before proceeding to eat her netherregions out.

Mitsuki moaned as Izuku swirled his tongue around the inside of her pussy and he enjoyed every minute of it. The Bakugou Matriarch felt her back arch as she felt the greenette’s tongue move inside her while thinking about his sweet revenge on the explosive blonde.

“Please~... don’t stop~.” Mitsuki begs as she grabs the greenette’s head.

Hearing this, the greenette continued to swirl his tongue around her hole as he felt himself ready to have his way with her. Unzipping his pants, Midoriya takes them off and grabs his member as prepares himself. Getting on top of her, the greenette asks,

“Are you ready?”

Looking at Izuku, Mitsuki felt a bit of hesitation in her body. While she wasn’t happy that Masaru decided to leave her, she was so heartbroken that she needed something to fill her void. Someone to love and keep her company. Even if it was the boy that her son would constantly torture without fail. Already knowing that he was going to be leaving her anyway, Mitsuki nods her head and whimpers,

“Yes~.”

With that, Izuku inserts his rod inside her and starts moving his hips. As he moved, Mitsuki started to moan even harder while holding onto him.

“Izuku~...” Mitsuki moans as she wraps her arms around him.

“Just let me do all the work…” Izuku whispers in a seductive tone as he starts fucking her.

“Okay~...” the Bakugou Matriarch responds as she really starts to feel it.

From there, Izuku stopped talking and proceeded to have his way with Mitsuki. The greenette fucked her in all sorts of positions in the kitchen as the hours pass by. From doggystyle to missionary, Izuku had the time of his life as he fucked Mitsuki for hours on end. But that wouldn’t even come close when they heard the door open.

“Hey old hag, what’s for-!?” Katsuki asks before noticing Deku in the kitchen.

The explosive blonde dropped his bag the moment he notices Deku fucking his mom on the kitchen table. Bakugou had no words as he watched their sinful act and he barely brought himself to scream out loud. And when Midoriya finished, he looked up and their eyes met for the first time in months.

“Hey there, *Kacchan*. It’s been a while, hasn’t it? Love the kitchen.” Midoriya says in a chilling voice as he puts his pants back on, leaving an unconscious Mitsuki on the table.

“Deku…” Bakugou mutters as he can barely speak.

“She was very lovely. We caught up with each other in our lives and we just couldn’t stay away from each other. To put it plainly, we enjoyed each other. Just like how you enjoyed your time with me. Anyway, I need to get going. I’ve got a study session and I-” Midoriya says before nearly getting himself blasted by the explosive blonde.

“I’M GONNA KILL YOU, DEKU!!!!” Bakugou screams as he charges at his favorite victim.

“Hollow words.” Midoriya says before brandishing a knife.

As Bakugou swung his right arm, Midoriya grabs it and jams his knife into his bully’s wrist, causing him to bleed out.

“AUGH!!!! DEKU!!!!” Bakugou screams as he tries to stop the bleeding.

“I wouldn’t do that if I were you, Kacchan. Pull the knife out and your dreams of ever becoming a Pro Hero are over. But you can get it treated if you run to the nearest hospital. It’ll only take you twenty-four hours to get your wrist sewn back up.” Midoriya taunts as he gets himself dressed.

Grunting in anger, Bakugou says,

“When I get this sewn up, I’m gonna rip your head off and turn it into my personal FLESHLIGHT!!!”

“Like I said, Bakugou - hollow words. Anyway, I need to get going. I have a party to attend.” Midoriya says as he walks out the door.

Watching his prey escape in shattered pride, Bakugou screams,

“DEKU!!!!!!!”

. . .

Several hours later, Midoriya meets up with the League of Villains in their hideout and most of them weren't happy that he was tardy.

"You're late." Shigaraki growls as he watches his childhood friend arrive.

"Better late than never. So when do we start?" Midoriya asks in a nonchalant manner.

"Toga and Twice are already making their way near the Yakuza Hideout. Is there anything else that you need to do?" Shigaraki asks in an annoyed tone.

"Already finished. Just need to get into my costume." Midoriya answers as he pulls out his Green Devil outfit.

"Hmph." Shigaraki mutters as he watches his best friend go into a changing room. "We'll see how finished you really are, Izuku." Shigaraki mutters to himself once more as he waits for the greenette to get changed.

Chapter End Notes

Well, next up will be the big battle. I'm not sure who I'll be starting off with, but I have a good idea regarding the middle and the outcome. Plus, I wanna transition into the Tartarus Arc and the Prison Break Arc. So in other words, it'll be fun. And this will be a battle Class 1-A and the Pro Heroes will never forget. But that's just an appetizer for what will be happening later on in the story. Anyway, I hope you enjoyed this chapter.

P.S. I hope we hear something about Kingdom Hearts IV after either the Second Breath Concert or PAX East next month...

P.S.S. Currently waiting on my Dead Space Collector's Edition from Limited Run Games...

P.S.S.S. I gotta get around to watching more of The Mandalorian pretty soon.

P.S.S.S.S. I've forgotten how fun Arkham Asylum and Arkham City were.

P.S.S.S.S.S. Only two more months until the Resident Evil 4 Remake and I've yet to start Professional Mode on the Switch Version.

P.S.S.S.S.S.S. Gonna be heading to Toy Box for now since Mother Gothel keeps kicking my ass.

Yakuza Raid

Chapter Summary

Meeting up at the Yakuza Estate, Sir Nighteye prepares to discuss terms with Overhaul...

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

The next morning, Chisaki and his men were making the proper arrangements to meet up with Sir Nighteye outside the estate where they would exchange information as well as the men that the police arrested on the streets.

"Do you trust them?" Kurono whispers as he stands next to his boss.

"No. But we're in the open with multiple men having our backs and ready to strike in case the Heroes and the Police try anything clever. And even if they had evacuated everyone out of the area, chances are that they're in most of the buildings around the area and they could be easily decimated in our reach. So they wouldn't kick up a fuss against us out in the open like this." Overhaul answers before feeling his sleeve get tugged.

"Boss." Mimic says as he points forward.

Looking ahead, the Shie Hassaikai notice Sir Nighteye approaching them with his phone in hand. Putting on a professional facade, Overhaul walks forward as well and gets ready to negotiate with All Might's sidekick.

"So… you have what we require?" Overhaul asks in a professional tone.

"We do." Sir Nighteye answers before turning around to nod at Bubble Girl.

Noticing his signal, she turns around and has the cops release Overhaul's men from the cars. Immediately, Overhaul's dealers come running back into the estate as the All Might's former sidekick and the Yakuza Boss start to discuss terms.

"So when can we expect to have this suspect in our custody?" Sir Nighteye asks, trying to hide his other main objective.

"I have already killed one of their own and one of them lost an arm. They're gonna want revenge sooner or later and I'm ready for war." Chisaki answers, already knowing what will happen next.

"But why this? What would compel you to take such a path with a bright mind like yours?" Sir Nighteye asks, trying to understand his enemy.

Both left hand and right hand men looked at Overhaul as he had a stunned expression on his face. Taking a deep breath, Overhaul responds,

“Tell me something - have you ever lost everything you ever loved and had?”

“I don’t understand.” Sir Nighteye answers in a confused tone.

“And why would you? You’re only a Hero after all.” Overhaul responds in a bitter tone.

“Enlighten me.” Sir Nighteye says, wanting to know more.

. . .

In the background, the Pro Heroes and their sidekicks were waiting at the ready in their respective positions. They were hiding behind buildings and scoping out the situation before making any moves. Endeavor, in particular, was more than ready to fight as he watched them talk Hero to Villain.

“When the hell do we attack? Sir Nighteye hasn’t given us any instructions on his signal and when we have to join in.” Todoroki asks, starting to grow impatient.

“Patience, Shoto. Sir Nighteye is stalling for time, so that we can make our patience. Normally, I would run right in and burn them alive. But right now, we need the element of surprise if we are to succeed in this operation.” Endeavor answers while continuing to observe the situation.

“What’s with the whole nice guy act? You would never talk to me or mom or any of my siblings like this. So why the change of heart?” Shoto asks, clearly noting his father’s tone.

Sighing as he takes a deep breath, Enji answers,

“Shoto… I know I’ve done a lot of things to you in the past. Things that I have now to regret. But right now, our mind is focused solely on the mission. When this is over, I promise to tell you, Fuyumi, and Natsuo everything. You have my word.”

“And mom too?” Shoto asks in an angry tone.

Already understanding that his son doesn’t believe him, Enji answers,

“...her too.”

With that, they go back to focusing on the assignment at hand while waiting for the signal.

. . .

In the other corner, Fatgum was waiting with both Kirishima and Tamaki as they waited for the signal. Tamaki was still fuming after learning about what Hadou did and he was more than ready to tear into the Yakuza Estate. Clearly noticing that he wasn’t okay, Kirishima asks,

“You okay, Tamaki? You’re looking a little shaky there.”

“I’m fine. I just wanna go in there and get this shit over with. I’m done beating around the bush.” Tamaki asks in an aggressive tone.

“Well, I’m glad you’re being gung-ho about bringing the Yakuza to justice. But you’re not acting like yourself, Tamaki. Did something happen?” Fatgum asks, agreeing with the Masculine Student.

“None of your business.” Tamaki growls as he focuses on the mission.

“Hey, that’s uncalled for, Tamaki. We’re trying to talk to you here.” Kirishima says, chewing out his comrade for talking back.

“Take it easy, you two. We’ll talk about it after the operation.” Fatgum says before turning his focus back to the signal.

. . .

On the rooftop, Ryukyu was watching along with Uraraka, Asui, and Hadou as they awaited the signal. A lot was going through Hadou’s mind and she couldn’t shake off what happened yesterday.

“Are you okay, Hadou? Do you feel like sitting this one out?” Ryukyu asks, already sensing that something was wrong with her.

“Wha- n-no. I’m fine. I just wanna get through this without too much bloodshed, that’s all. Nothing wrong here.” Hadou answers, trying to put up a brave front.

“But there is. How could that creep two-time Yaomomo?” Uraraka asks, angry about Midoriya.

“Well, he was screwed up pretty badly by Bakugou. Still doesn’t give him the right to cheat on Yaoyorozu though.” Asui says as she recounts what happened yesterday.

“I swear, why do all men have to feel like they own the entire world? It’s so disgusting that I feel like puking.” Uraraka rants, starting to feel emotional about the situation.

“Focus, girls. It’s nearly time.” Ryukyu says in a stern tone.

. . .

Hiding in the right corner, Rock Lock and Shinso were getting ready for the ambush as they awaited the signal from Sir Nighteye.

“You remember what Aizawa showed you, kid?” the Dreadlock Hero asks as he turns to the student.

“Yeah. All I need to do now is keep my eyes open and my voice ready.” the Voice Student answers as he points at his vocal mask.

“Right. We should be ready any time now, so get ready.” Rock Lock says before facing the site.

. . .

Having heard everything that Overhaul explained to him, Sir Nighteye was more than ready to call in the police and the Pro Heroes. However, something was lingering on his mind.

“I have a question - if you have everything you need for your group and this much influence to distribute this Trigger drug, why go so far to make a counter-drug that takes away the individual’s ability to use their Quirk?” Sir Nighteye asks, curious about Overhaul’s plans.

“Think of it as an introduction to the natural order of things. Everything is ruled by a hierarchy. Whether it be a federation or a monarchy, everything is ruled by order. I’m only trying to add a little balance by trying to knock things down a peg or two. Depends on how you look at it, of course.” Chisaki answers as he shows All Might’s former sidekick one of the bullets.

The bullet shell had a red casing on it and the tip had what appeared to be a needle on it. Having taken a closer look at it, Sir Nighteye’s suspicions were all confirmed.

“So you’re planning on ruling the world through a bullet of your making? How many do you have in your factories?” Sir Nighteye asks, starting to get ready.

“An ocean all the way from Europe to the United States. You won’t believe how big a product they’ve become with our production quality. Hell, it’s even number one in China and Mexico on the Black Market.” Overhaul chuckles as he takes a look at the bullet.

“How far do you plan on spreading this?” All Might’s former sidekick asks as he gets ready to make the signal.

“As far as I can. And when I start opening more and more shops on the Dark Web, the Yakuza will be back and I will be untouchable. At least if none of you stop me first.” Overhaul says in a casual tone.

“Hmm. So I see that you have made your decision?” Sir Nighteye asks in a serious tone.

Overhaul rolls his eyes and lets out a chuckle upon hearing that question.

“Well, I will let you know that I have seen the future.” All Might’s former sidekick says as he pushes his glasses up.

“Yeah? And what does the future say, All Might’s sidekick?” Overhaul asks in a mocking tone.

“We win and you lose your business… Kai Chisaki.” Sir Nighteye answers as he gives the Yakuza Boss a glare.

“What?” Overhaul asks, starting to get angry.

“NOW!!!!!” Sir Nighteye shouts as he gives the signal.

Suddenly, Togata launches out of the ground and grabs Overhaul from behind. Immediately, dozens of Yakuza thugs run out and get ready to fight. As soon as that happens, the police and the Pro Heroes leap into action and join in on the rumble. Angry that they had been betrayed, Mimic forms a large fist out of his mouth and knocks Lemillion away. Having broken away from the Million Hero’s grip, Overhaul screams,

“KILL THEM!!!!!!”

The Yakuza Boss runs back into the estate along with his two bodyguards as more and more thugs start pouring and the Pro Heroes are only getting started.

Chapter End Notes

I'm sorry for being so late. I had no idea where to go with this chapter, plus I was focused on Kingdom Hearts III. I've been feeling a little burnt out with this Arc and I want to go over to the Tartarus Prison Arc as well as the Prison Break Arc. However, I may found a little inspiration for Midoriya when he reaches his transformation phase. I was taking a look at Venom from the Ultimate Spider-Man comics and he is the most inhumane motherfucker to ever exist. I also thought of Gotou from Parasite and he was no better either. I'm also gonna be taking some inspiration from Asura, William Birkin, Carnage from Ultimate Spider-Man, and the Green Goblin from both version of Canon and Ultimate. The point is I'm going to dehumanize Izuku and make him into the Green Devil that he is a meant to be: a heartless, monstrous, and inhuman creature that is going to be the Bane of Hero Society. But I've rambled long enough. I'm gonna be working on Green Martyr, Fallen Angel this week before going back to The Green Devil the week after as well as a little bit of Kefka's Madness. I think it's about time I gave the story more attention. Anyway, I hope you enjoyed this chapter.

P.S. Finally got past Arendelle in Kingdom Hearts III. Just two more worlds and I can finally move on to the meat and potatoes of the game.

P.S.S. I finally got myself a DualSense Charger. Wire keeps crapping out on me.

P.S.S.S. Anyone hyped for Metroid Prime Remastered? I hope we get Echoes and Corruption next!

P.S.S.S.S. After so many years, I finally closed the case on the Riddler in Arkham City. Jesus Christ...

P.S.S.S.S.S. Got myself a Greninja figure from GameStop today. I'm gonna be budgeting no more than $50 for my big trip to Japan in late April. Hope it works out.

Storming the Estate

Chapter Summary

Having ambushed the Yakuza, the Heroes pursue the Shie Hassaikai...

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

Heading into the estate, Sir Nighteye led the Pro Heroes inside and proceeded to take every Yakuza thug that crossed their path. Beating and flooring them as they moved, nothing would stand in their way in their pursuit to detain Overhaul. Looking around the entrance, All Might's former sidekick couldn't find the Yakuza Boss anywhere but the main hall. However, the way forward was covered up in what looked like cement.

"This must be the only way forward. We may have to find another way." Sir Nighteye says, inspecting the wall in front of him.

"No, we won't! Kirishima!?" Fatgum shouts, calling his sidekick over.

"On it!" Kirishima shouts before hitting the wall.

Breaking through the wall like a jackhammer, it wouldn't take the Masculine Student long until the wall would crumble down like flower petals. Running past the now-destroyed wall, the Pro Heroes and the police chase after the Yakuza Boss. But when they move on ahead, they notice three paths in the hallway. One on the left, one on the right, and one right in the middle of the hallway.

"Great! Three pathways and no sign of Overhaul! Now what!?" Rock Lock shouts in frustration of the straying paths.

Sir Nighteye looked across the hallway to find a correct path like he foresaw in one of his visions, but all he could see were blurry blots. Not clear on the details, All Might's Former Sidekick turns around and says,

"There are only three paths ahead and that means we will have to separate for now. Rock Lock, you and your team take left. Fatgum, you and your team head to the right. Endeavor, you and your team are with me. Ryukyu, are you and your team covered?"

"Roger, Sir Nighteye. My team is covered outside." Ryukyu answers on the radio.

"We've got our assignments. Let's move!" Sir Nighteye says before running with his team.

As everyone moved ahead, Fatgum and his team moved down the path they were assigned and prepared themselves for the chaos that would soon approach. But while both him and Kirishima were anxious about what would happen next, Amajiki was more than ready to bring the pain on the Yakuza thugs who would dare to intervene.

“Are you okay, Amajiki? You’ve been acting pretty nasty all morning.” Fatgum asks, still not understanding why his sidekick is acting so foul.

“I’ve overheard him and Hadou arguing over something. Not sure what it was.” Kirishima answers, recalling what happened yesterday.

“Is this true, Amajiki?” Fatgum asks, wanting to know the truth.

Amajiki remained silent as he continued to run with his team.

“That’s a yes, ain’t it? Why’d you cut her off, man? Ain’t Hadou one of your best friends?” Fatgum asks, wanting to know why his shy sidekick was being cruel to her.

“No, she’s not! Can’t we focus on the goddamned mission!?” Amajiki responds in a rude manner as he runs with them.

Both Fatgum and Kirishima look at each other in disbelief before facing the direction of the path they’re taking. Along the way, they took out multiple Yakuza thugs and enforcers with the police to make the arrests.

“Do you know how many thugs there are in this estate?!” Fatgum asks over the radio.

“Approximately 100,000. If we can arrest the top enforcers as well as Overhaul, we can put an end to this operation. And if you can get whatever information you can out of the thugs in this vicinity, we can get the tools we need to shut down their operations. So keep going.” Sir Nighteye answers before signing off.

“Pushy bastard. First thing, he wants you doing paperwork. Then the next thing you know, you’re forced to play clean-up in preschool. How annoying.” Fatgum groans before taking out another thug.

“Look at it this way - we’re bringing a criminal to justice. It’s the most we can be thankful for since we’ve been dealing with a lot of misery at our school.” Kirishima says before taking out a thug as well.

“Yeah. I heard about the incidents. Shame what happened to Eraserhead, the Pussycats, and All Might. They were one of the good ones.” Fatgum says before throwing a thug across the hallway.

“Yeah. They were.” Kirishima says with a hint of sadness in his voice.

“Guys!” Amajiki shouts, trying to get them to focus.

Hearing the Chimera Student, the both of them get their heads back in the game and fight more thugs on the way. Making their way over to the room, the trio proceed to beat every

thug within the vicinity with no issue until it is cleared.

“Phew! That wasn’t so hard. We better clean house before-” Fatgum says before being interrupted.

“Getting yourselves killed?” a voice asks out of nowhere.

The trio look around and notice a tall, bulky man with what appeared to be a bird-faced wrestling mask on and another man with a normal physique, wearing a kimono and a beak on his face. The trio jumped away from them to assess their situation as they looked at their new foes.

“So… this was who the boss was kicking up a fuss about? How weak.” the burly man jeers as he looks at the trio.

“Do not underestimate them, Rappa. I have read the papers about these Heroes. They are not meant to be taken lightly.” the man in the kimono notes while analyzing them.

“Oh, lighten up, Tengai. If they’re anything like the small fry, then we’ve got no problem with popping open their heads like zits.” Rappa responds in a confident tone before crushing an officer’s head like a cantaloupe.

“This guy’s bad news. Let’s get out of here and regroup. We can-” Fatgum says before being interrupted by Amajiki of all people.

“No.” Amajiki says in a blunt tone.

“What? But Amajiki-” Fatgum says before being interrupted once more.

“We are ending this now, Fatgum. And whether or not he lives or dies, we’re taking them down along with these damned Yakuza.” Amajiki says in a low, angry tone.

“Amajiki…” Fatgum mutters before Kirishima cuts in as well.

“Sorry Fatgum, but Amajiki’s right. We need to take these guys down. If they get away, there are no second chances. So we have to do this.” Kirishima agrees before getting into a fighting stance with Amajiki.

“You guys…” Fatgum whines as he looks at the Yakuza duo in front of them.

They wouldn’t budge. They were ready to fight and they were going to take down the Yakuza, with or without Fatgum’s aid. Seeing that there were no other alternatives to their plight, the Fat Hero gives in and says,

“Fine. But if either one of you get hurt, we’re pulling out of here. Got it?”

“Don’t worry. I’ve fought bigger assholes than him.” Kirishima says as he gives off a grin.

“They look like chump change to me. We can beat these guys.” Amajiki agrees while facing the duo.

“Rappa… I should not have to stress that it’s important not to underestimate our opponents. Overhaul is counting on us to keep the Heroes at bay and I trust that you know your role as one of his enforcers.” Tengai says in a serious tone.

“Please, Buddha. We’re Birdface’s Eight Bullets for a reason. Shouldn’t take us long to take care of these grilled meats.” Rappa boasts as he gets into a fighting stance.

“But if this gets out of hand, I’m ordering a quick retreat. And you are to address the Boss by either Overhaul or Mr. Chisaki. He commands respect.” Tengai says before standing back.

“Fuck him! I do shit my own way! Now let’s go!” Rappa shouts as he gets ready to fight.

“So uncivilized.” Tengai says before setting up a barrier around himself.

Having watched his partner get out of the way, Rappa charges at the duo with all his might. But both Amajiki and Kirishima charge back at and attack the Yakuza fighter. Rappa blocks their attacks and sends them flying back towards the wall. Recovering, the both of them charge back into the brawl as Fatgum watches from the sidelines.

“Watch his punches, guys! Wait for him to throw his fists out before you attack him!” Fatgum advises as he watches the fight.

Moving around the tall brute, Amajiki and Kirishima maneuver and fight with all their hearts as they keep an eye on his movements. Deciding for a new tactic, Amajiki circles around and manipulates his hands into what appear to be chicken hands with talons on them. Kirishima, on the other hand, stood in the front and continued to fight the tall brute. But as they continued to fight, Fatgum was suddenly approached by Tengai.

“You wanna dance too, monk man?” Fatgum asks, getting into a fighting stance.

“Don’t be foolish. I would never waste my breath on an imbecile such as yourself.” Tengai says as he stands by the Fat Hero’s side.

“Could’ve been nice about it.” Fatgum says before going back to watching the fight.

Standing against the wall, both Fatgum and Tengai watch the brawl as they prepare to talk to each other.

“So you are here for the boss? I can’t say that I am surprised due to our operation making more noise than usual.” Tengai says in a casual tone.

“Where there’s noise, there’s a monster. You knew what would happen.” Fatgum says while continuing to watch the fight. “And another thing - why are your eyes closed?” the Fat Hero asks, noting the Yakuza Enforcer’s closed eyes.

“Because there is nothing worth watching. We are watching a car crash unfold and it’s only a matter of time until the bodies fall out of the vehicle.” Tengai says while listening to the fight in the background.

“You don’t sound confident.” Fatgum notes while continuing to observe the fight.

“Pride is one of the greatest sins that humanity could ever commit. And what Overhaul is doing is no different from what you Heroes do in the real world.” Tengai responds in a cynical tone.

“Jeez, you need to relax. We’re winning and I already feel like we’re losing.” Fatgum says, clearly not enjoying the Yakuza Monk’s attitude.

“Just being a realist…” Tengai says before focusing back on the fight.

Rappa had both Amajiki and Kirishima on the ropes. The U.A. Students were exhausted and had no idea how to counterattack. The Yakuza Brawler was just too resilient for their attacks and he clearly outdid them in terms of strength.

“He’s too powerful! There’s no way we can take him out now!” Amajiki shouts as he kneels down to recover.

“Don’t give up! There has to be another way!” Kirishima shouts back while trying to think up another tactic.

“Face it! You pantywaists have no shot against me! I was called The Rapper in the ring for a reason! You’re practically cheeseburgers waiting to be eaten at a family barbeque! You’ve got no chance!” Rappa boasts as he walks towards them.

Kirishima was having flashbacks of his fight with Muscular back at the Training Camp. He really believed that he was going to die in battle and he would have nothing to show for it. If he were to die now, he wouldn’t be able to live up to the masculinity of his favorite Pro Hero, Crimson Riot. Realizing that he had no other choice left, Kirishima gets ready to make his final move.

“Amajiki! No matter what happens next, get ready!” Kirishima shouts as he transforms into his armored form.

“What…?” Amajiki asks in the midst of dazed confusion.

“BEHOLD THE TRIUMPHANT GLORY OF THE PINNACLE OF MASCULINITY HIMSELF: RED RIOT!!!!!!” Kirishima screams as he makes his full transformation.

“WHOO-HOO-HOO!!!!!! LET’S GO, BABY!!!!!! GIVE IT TO ME!!!!!!” Rappa screams in an excited tone as he gets back into a fighting stance.

“Gladly…” Kirishima says before charging at the Yakuza Brawler.

With that, the gloves came off and the fighters exchanged fists with each other. Blow after blow, the brawlers staggered as they struggled to stay on their feet. But Kirishima refused to give up as he riled up whatever negative emotion he felt before getting back into a fighting stance.

“Not gonna lie, kid. You gave me one helluva fight. But I think it’s time I take home the belt. See you in hell.” Rappa says as he raises his right fist.

But before he could do anything, he was suddenly ensnared by tentacles.

“What the…!?” Rappa exclaims in a confused state.

“Kirishima, now!” Amajiki shouts as he keeps the Yakuza Brawler stalled.

Hearing this, Kirishima lets out a battle cry and charges at Rappa once more before proceeding to punch him in the stomach. Punch after punch, Red Riot wouldn’t let up. It would get to the point where Rappa started to cough and puke out blood and he started to feel his consciousness drift away. After so many punches, Kirishima jumps up and uppercuts Rappa into the air.

“AUGH!!!!” Rappa screams before falling on the ground.

Breathing as he transforms back into his normal form, Kirishima falls on his knees as he starts to recover. Coughing as he looks at the Masculine Student, Rappa says,

“Not… bad… kid…”

With that, Rappa passes out and the two boys start to recuperate. Proud that his two sidekicks have won, Fatgum turns to Tengai and says,

“You know what to do.”

“This changes nothing.” Tengai says as the police arrive.

That being said, Fatgum proceeds to take the Yakuza Monk out of the room as well as the Yakuza Brawler while the police proceed to cuff him.

Chapter End Notes

Sorry I took so long. I wasn't sure where to take this chapter, but here we are. I'm gonna be working on the next chapter in Green Martyr, Fallen Angel and I may have figured out who Midoriya will be starting out with. I will leave you only one hint: she is mature. Btw, I've been dealing with some BS from my co-worker yesterday and he's just a huge asshole. I will not name him because he is a coward, but he called me the type of guy that would rape someone on sight. My bosses currently undergoing an investigation and they want to work things out between me and that asshole. I just hope that I don't lose this job because it's the best one I've had in years. Anyway, expect the next chapter to be next week. I'll see you later.

P.S. Nearly finished with Kingdom Hearts III. Once I'm finished, I will be doing the ReMind DLC next week.

P.S.S. ONLY ONE MORE MONTH UNTIL RE4R, BABY!!!!! LET'S GO!!!!!

P.S.S.S. Which reminds me - I gotta complete my pre-order on Final Fantasy XVI when I get home.

P.S.S.S.S. Only two more months until my trip to Japan...

P.S.S.S.S.S. I hope to see Cocaine Bear this weekend.

P.S.S.S.S.S.S. Got myself the 4K Blu-ray of Sonic the Hedgehog and I'm gonna be picking up the sequel next week!

P.S.S.S.S.S.S.S. I'm loving Metroid Prime Remastered so much so that I pre-ordered the physical copy.

P.S.S.S.S.S.S.S.S. I also pre-ordered the NYXI Wizard Controller and I can't wait to get my hands on it.

Endeavor's Side

Chapter Summary

> Having burned his way through most of the Yakuza, Endeavor and his group search for damning evidence...

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

After roasting the remaining Yakuza members alive, Endeavor looked around for more info to put away the Shie Hassaikai for good. As he looked around for hidden documents, Shoto had already burned and frozen multiple goons alive within the vicinity.

“Great work, Shoto. With your ice and our fire, we are this much closer to shutting down this crime family.” Endeavor congratulates while keeping an eye out for more goons.

Todoroki paid no attention to his father as he froze a few more goons on the walls. His father had been acting weird as of late. Ever since All Might’s death, Shoto could help but notice that Endeavor had been keeping quiet and hadn’t pestered him about his progress to being the next Pro Hero to surpass All Might. If anything, it felt like his father was keeping something from him and he needed to figure out what it was.

“What’s wrong with you?” Todoroki asks in a straightforward manner.

“Hmm?” Endeavor responds, confused by his son’s question.

“All these years, you hurt mom and tried molding me into something that could take All Might’s place. Why are you suddenly being so nice to me?” Shoto elaborates, clearly not happy with his father.

“Shoto…” Endeavor mutters as he looks at his angry son.

“You think that after everything that you did, I’m gonna pretend that none of that ever happened?” Todoroki asks, growing even more angry.

“Shoto, this isn’t the time for-” Endeavor says before getting cut off.

Just then, a thug attempts to charge them with a katana. But Shoto easily dispatched the goon with multiple ice shards to his full body. Endeavor noticed the second goon carrying a pistol and he attempted to shoot his son. But the Flame Hero burned him alive before he could get a shot off. When they were finished, Endeavor turned to his own son and spoke to him.

“Shoto… I know I did things to you. Things that no parent should ever do to their own children. Or their better halves. But right now, we need to focus on the task at hand. Did you find anything linked to the Trigger Drug?” Endeavor responds before getting back to the task.

Putting his anger aside, Shoto could clearly see that his father was trying to change. But after everything that he had to endure since he was a child, he just couldn’t bring himself to forgive Endeavor for his transgressions. So swallowing his anger, Todoroki answers,

“No.”

“Hmm. I see. We better keep going if we are going to bring the Yakuza to justice. But Shoto, when all of this is over… I promise we will talk. You. Me. And the rest of the family. As Endeavor, I won’t betray that promise.” the Flame Hero says in a sincere tone.

“Whatever.” Shoto says, not believing his father.

Deciding to ignore the obvious hostility, Endeavor goes back to searching for more documents with their team. But little did they know that they were being watched by Toga and Twice.

“What do you think we should do, Toga? Cut them to ribbons and get the docs or ignore them and just take the bullet casings?” Twice asks in an enthusiastic tone.

“Shiggy didn’t care whichever we took so long as it could benefit us in the long run~. But I’m very peeved that I can’t be with Izuku right now~.” Toga pouts as she thinks about the greenette.

“Ugh, what do you even see in Midoriya? He’s a creep. You’re better off without him.” Twice asks in a gloomy voice.

“He’s sensitive and he satisfies me~” Toga answers in a swoonful tone.

“Those are red flags for creeps like Midoriya. Come on, dump him.” Twice says, voicing his disdain for the greenette.

“Don’t be jealous just because I’m going to be Izuku’s wife~ Pretty soon, we’re going to have a big house, backyard, and lots of little feet running across the park~. It’ll be a dream come true~.” Toga says as she fantasizes about her future life.

“Sounds like another incident waiting to occur at some high dinner banquet. You do know about Midoriya’s other wives, right?” Twice asks, trying to understand her mindset.

“Doesn’t matter~. I can’t wait to be at the barbecue with them~.” Toga says, continuing to fantasize about her future life.

“Can’t we just get to the part where we try to avoid getting burned or frozen alive?” Twice complains as he overhears the father and son getting ready to leave.

But before they could talk any further, they overheard Endeavor and Todoroki leaving the room. The two Villains remained quiet as they waited for them to leave the area. The father

and son duo looked around since they thought they heard some noise. After a minute, the both of them leave for the next area.

“Let’s head in~.” Toga says before going into the area.

“Ugh, you are too much.” Twice complains as he follows after her.

Immediately, the duo proceeded to look for more documents to Trigger as well as the bullet casings. They dug through the cabinet files and looked for ammo clips with the red bullet casings on them.

“Anything?” Toga asks while going through the files.

“Found a few clips, but most of them are nearly empty.” Twice answers as he looks at them.

“Grab as many as you can. Shiggy’s gonna need them when he heads to that doctor guy.” Toga says as she throws the files all over the floor.

“What’s the big deal about this bullet anyway? I get they can get rid of Quirks, but I still don’t understand why Shigaraki’s fixated on these red bullets.” Twice asks once more.

“How should I know? All he told us was to find the documents and the bullets and bring them to him. Beyond that, he’s planning something.” Toga answers as she pulls out multiple files.

“Like what? Also, isn’t the Green Devil supposed to be here? He’s been awfully quiet since yesterday. He’s probably banging some other chick in Musutafu.” Twice taunts while pulling more bullets out.

“Shut your face, Twice! The Green Devil will show up when the time is right! Mustard and Spinner too! You’ll see!” Toga shouts, defending her lover.

“Well, I’ll read all about it.” Twice says before hearing voices.

“I heard something!” the voice shouts before running into the room.

Sharply turning around, they noticed Rock Lock and Shinso looking directly at them and they were ready to fight.

“So Nighteye was right about you punks all along! We’re bringing you in!” Rock Lock shouts before getting into a fighting stance.

“Careful, Rock Lock. We nearly got killed by them several times.” Shinso warns as he activates his voice modulator.

“Quiet, Shinso! I’m gonna show how a Pro gets shit done!” Rock Lock says as he gets ready to charge.

But before he could do anything, a knife got embedded into his throat. Coughing out blood, he turns around and notices the Green Devil approaching him and Shinso along with Spinner.

“Y-You…” Rock Lock says before coughing out blood.

As Rock Lock falls on the floor, Shinso attempts to charge and apprehend the Green Devil. But he gets stabbed everywhere before getting a knife to the throat. After killing him, he turns his attention to Rock Lock as he shivers in pain.

“Please, man. I got a wife and I recently had a baby boy. Don’t do this.” Rock Lock begs as he tries to back away.

“Then he won’t suffer alone.” the Green Devil says before pulling out his katana.

Schlick!

Having decapitated the Dreadlocked Hero, the Green Devil turns his attention to Toga and Twice.

“What the hell kept you?” Twice asks in an annoyed tone.

“Bad Traffic. Did you find anything?" Midoriya responds as he looks at the both of them.

“All we found were some documents~. Yourself~?” Toga responds before asking her lover.

“We’ve only arrived just now. Though it shouldn’t take us long to turn this house inside-out for what Shigaraki is looking for.” the Green Devil answers as he looks around the area.

“Did you guys run into Endeavor?” Spinner asks, noting the charred corpses on the ground.

“Nah~. He left before we came in here~.” Toga answers once more.

“What about the others?” Twice asks, needing to know if they’re okay.

“Shigaraki, Dabi, and Mustard are dealing with things outside. We have been sent here to check on you guys.” Midoriya answers once more as well.

“How many Pro Heroes are there now?” Spinner asks, needing to know the odds.

“Well, you already dealt with Rock Lock~. So your guess is as good as mine~.” Toga answers before hearing Twice speak up.

“Found it!” Twice shouts before picking up what he was looking at.

Looking down, they notice what appears to be the recipe for Trigger as well as the recipe needed to make the Quirk-Destroying Bullets.

“Seems we got what we were looking for. Let's get out of here.” Midoriya says, noting the documents.

“I wouldn’t be so sure about that.” Shigaraki says on the radio.

Alarmed by his voice, Midoriya takes the radio out of his pockets and answers it.

“What do you mean? We got what you-” Midoriya asks before getting cut off.

“You did. But I neglected to tell you that you need to take care of Overhaul as well. Should he kill the Pro Heroes or hear about what we did, he won’t stop until all of us are dead. And the way I see it, I have way too many big plans to just let this off the hook. So here is how it’ll go down - Toga and Twice will return and give me the recipes needed to create this ammunition and drug. Devil, Spinner, the both of you will stay behind and deal with the Yakuza. Am I clear?” Shigaraki explains in a clear tone.

WIth that, the radio shuts off. The group was at a loss for words with their orders. The Green Devil and Spinner, in particular, felt unsure about why Shigaraki was telling them to kill Overhaul, but they felt that something was wrong. Regardless, they had to follow the orders they were given.

“We’ll split up for now. If we stay here any longer, we’re screwed. So get out while you still can.” the Green Devil says as he and Spinner get ready to leave.

But before they could leave, Toga grabs Midoriya and pulls up his mask before kissing him passionately. The kiss lasted for a minute. When they were finished, the vampirish blonde says,

“You owe me a kid~.”

With that, the groups head their separate ways to complete their missions. But unbeknownst to them, Shinso woke up and started crawling his way out of the room. And as he did so, both Asui and Uraraka, who were running into the room, noticed him and ran to his side.

“Shinso!” Uraraka shouts as she grabs him.

“We need to get him out of here! Let’s go!” Asui says before pointing towards the exit.

The both of them head towards the exit as they rush him over to medical attention.

Chapter End Notes

> Sucks to be Shinso. But I've been thinking. Should he survive or shouldn't he? I'll let you all decide that. I might give this story a brief rest, so that I can work on a bit of Green Martyr, Fallen Angel as well as Kefka's Madness. I wanna build up to the final showdown against Overhaul before Izuku gets locked up in Tartarus and I wanna get it right. However, I do have a combat chapter in mind for Izuku and Spinner and I want it to be in the style of John Wick. And I have some special weapons in mind for Spinner when the War Arc begins. It's not much, but it would essentially be Skorge's Chainsaw Staff from Gears of War 2 and it could separate in two if Spinner wanted it. Concepts aside, I hope you all enjoyed this chapter.

P.S. Just started the ReMind DLC last Saturday. Feels more like a boss gauntlet, if anything. But I am happy that we're getting Humanoid-Style Boss Fights.

P.S.S. It's only two and a half weeks until RE4R!!!!!!

P.S.S.S. My NYXI Wizard Controller just started shipping and I can't wait to get my hands on it.

P.S.S.S.S. I don't know if anyone heard about this or not, but I saw Cocaine Bear not too long ago. It was a fun movie.

P.S.S.S.S.S. I think I might start playing Castlevania once I finish my Kingdom Hearts marathom. We'll see.

P.S.S.S.S.S.S. I saw the trailer for TMNT: Mutant Mayhem last night and I really wanna see it!

Update: GAMESTOP FUCKED MY RE4 PRE-ORDER!!!!!

Chainsaw

Chapter Summary

> Heading into the hallways, the Green Devil and Spinner were greeted by an onslaught of cops and Yakuza thugs...

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

As multiple Yakuza thugs ran through the hallway to fight off the police, their numbers were starting to thin little by little. Every thug that attempted to intervene was either arrested or killed on sight. Progress was being made little by little as the police raided the estate and the Yakuza was no worse for it.

Schling!* *Slash!

Heads suddenly rolled as the Green Devil and Spinner walked through the hallway. The police attempted to run towards them, but Green Devil brandished various throwing knives and threw them right at their heads. Spinner killed and slashed various Yakuza and policemen as he watched his partner's back.

"How far do you think we have to keep venturing!?" Spinner asks before disposing of another cop.

"Until all of them are dead. We can only hope that the opposing forces have been thinned out of their ranks." Midoriya answers before killing a Yakuza thug.

Moving forward, the two criminals killed and maimed their enemies throughout the hallway as they looked for Overhaul. But the hallways to the next room were thick with cops and Yakuza everywhere and they weren't making it easy for the two villains.

"It's the League of Villains! Waste them!" one Yakuza thug shouts as more rush in.

And like before, they were easily dispatched. Moving through the hallway, Spinner threw some kunais at a couple thugs while the Green Devil cut them down with his machetes. A couple cops charge in with their batons, but the Green Devil stabbed through one's chest before cutting the other's head off. Spinner runs towards five thugs and cuts them down with his makeshift sword before swinging it towards several cops.

Schling!* *Slash!

Another thug comes in with a baseball bat with nails on it and attempts to bludgeon the Green Devil with it. But he saw right through his attack and cut his arms off before

decapitating him. Spinner grabbed a cop and disemboweled him with one of his daggers. Continuing to run through the hallway, the Green Devil and Spinner ran into more thugs and cops fighting each other. Jumping right into the deadpool, the villainous duo murdered every single of their enemies.

Schling!* *Slash!* *Cling!

They slaughtered all that stood in their way and they drew no quarter. Using his katana, the Green Devil cut through several enemies in his rampage. Picking up another dead enemy's katana, he went all out in his rage as both policemen and Yakuza tasted the bite of his swords. Spinner spinned and swung his sword around and he made extremely short work of them. But pretty soon, the enemies started getting more desperate as they brandished out firearms and started targeting both the Green Devil and Spinner. But the villainous duo easily slashed through them like loaves of bread.

Schling!* *Slash!

"AAAUUUUUGGGGGGHHHHHHHH!!!!!!!!"

VVVRRRRRR!!!!!!* *VVVVVVVRRRRRRR!!!!!!!
VVVVVVVVVVVRRRRRRRRRR!!!!!!!!!!!!

Sharply turning around, the Green Devil and Spinner notice a tall, burly, and muscular thug wearing a plague mask with a slightly dirty suit and in his hands, he was carrying a chainsaw. Roaring and screaming, the maniac swung his chainsaw around and started chasing after the villainous duo.

"Split up!" the Green Devil orders, acknowledging how dangerous the chainsaw maniac was.

"Right!" Spinner agrees before running to the other side.

Running to the opposite sides of the room, the villainous duo tried to find an opening to the chainsaw maniac. But he was swinging so frantically and psychotically that it was hard to pinpoint a weakness. And to top it all, the room has limited space and they could easily get cut up if they made one small mistake.

VVVVVVVVVVVVRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRR!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!

The Green Devil moved around from spot to spot to avoid getting cut, but the chainsaw maniac was so fast that he could barely keep up. Spinner threw several knives at the maniac, but they barely processed. Deciding that enough was enough, the reptilian villain runs after the chainsaw maniac and jumps on his back. The chainsaw maniac spun around the room to get him off, but Spinner held on for dear life.

"Do it, Devil! Cut his legs off!" Spinner urges while keeping a tight grip on the chainsaw maniac.

Realizing what his reptilian comrade was trying to do, the Green Devil took his advice and charged towards the chainsaw maniac. But he noticed right away and swung at the Green Devil, causing him to jump away. Getting more and more angry, the maniac swung his chainsaw around more and more before cutting the support beams around him.

“We need to hurry! If we don’t kill him, the whole roof will fall on us!” the Green Devil shouts as he notices the roof starting to shake.

“No shit we need to stop him! There are more cops and thugs coming our way and we are running out of time! I’ll try choking him up! You figure something out! Hurry up, Devil!” Spinner shouts as the chainsaw maniac grows more agitated.

“AAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUGGGGGGGGGGGGGHHHHHHHHHHH!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!” the chainsaw maniac screams as he tries to kill the Green Devil.

BOOM!!!!

The three of them turn around and notice a bald, muscular man with a white medical mask and another group of Yakuza thugs.

“I had a funny feeling that the League of Villains would show up sooner or later. And like the Boss thought, you’re trying to escape with our documents and recipe. No matter. Mimic has already anticipated this attack. Try as you may, you’re not getting out of here alive.” the bald man in the medical mask says as he walks towards them.

The villainous duo were surprised by this. They already knew that the Yakuza anticipated their goals, but they had no idea that they were one step ahead of them.

“Now… how would you prefer to live your final moments?” the bald man in the medical mask asks as he starts growing crystals all over his upper body.

The villainous duo backed away to get some space as they waited for them to attack. They had no idea what they were in for, but they were surrounded and there were only two of them. All that was left for them to do was fight until there was no one left. Looking at each other, the both of them decided who their opponents would be. With that, they charged in to take on their enemies.

Schling!* *Slash!

The duo fought their opponents with intense ferocity as they hacked through the Yakuza one by one. However, their larger enemies were in the way and they needed to neutralize them before they could become an even bigger nuisance.

“You think you can dispose of trash like us!? No chance!” the bald man shouts as he tries to hit the Green Devil. “We were used, you know? Broken, forgotten, and abused! Overhaul has given us a purpose! And whether or not we die, we are not going to let you take our secrets!” the bald man shouts before turning his right crystalized arm into a sword.

“Hey, Hojo! Let me in on the fun!” a blonde Yakuza shouts as he attempts to cut the Green Devil with his sword out of nowhere.

“As you wish, Setsuno!” Hojo responds while trying to clobber the Green Devil.

As for Spinner, he kept his eyes on the chainsaw maniac. He was agitated and very unpredictable, a fact that the reptilian villain could use to exploit. Pulling out his huge makeshift sword, Spinner was ready to fight.

“Come on, you big lug! I’m all yours!” Spinner taunts as he gets into a fighting stance.

“AAAAAAAAAAAAUUUUUUUUUUUUUUGGGGGGGGGGHHHHHHHHHHHHH!!!!!!!!!!” the chainsaw maniac screams before swinging his chainsaw at the reptilian villain.

Ding!* *Cling!* *VVVVVVVVVVRRRRRRRRRRR!!!!!!!!!!

Spinner swung his sword at the chainsaw maniac. But for some reason, the chainsaw wasn't falling back on the maniac. Was he really that strong!? There was simply no that it would just fail or fall on him after several clashes.

“Just what the hell are you!?” Spinner shouts before clashing with the chainsaw maniac.

On the Green Devil’s side, he was having trouble with keeping an eye on the two members of the Shie Hassaikai. One was tall and muscular with great strength and he was charging at him with his Crystal Quirk. The other was tall as well, but he was very lean and lanky. That said, he was very skilled with his katana and he was very ferocious in battle. The Green Devil couldn’t make heads or tails on his enemies and he could barely pay attention to the rest of the Yakuza on the field.

“Hey, Devil! You okay over there!?” Spinner shouts before blocking another attack from the chainsaw maniac.

“Never better, Spinner! Never better!” the Green Devil responds as he blocks another attack from Setsuno.

The duo were at their wits end. Were they being set up!? Was this all just one big sham to get the both of them killed!? Shigaraki must’ve sent them to the estate for a reason, so why were they there in the first place!? So many questions popped in their head as they fought and they were slowly starting to lose their tempers over it.

“Spinner!” the Green Devil shouts with anger in his voice.

“Yeah!?” Spinner asks before sticking his makeshift sword into the maniac’s stomach.

“Bring Mr. Chainsaw over here!” the Green Devil answers before cutting off Setsuno’s left arm.

Realizing that his comrade was onto something, Spinner shouts,

“Understood!”

With that, the reptilian villain runs away to the other side to where the Green Devil was fighting. Noticing this, the chainsaw maniac gets even more enraged and swings his chainsaw around wildly, cutting every single Yakuza thug in his path until every single goon was dead.

“I’m getting closer, Devil! Watch your head!” Spinner shouts as he runs towards his comrade.

And as the chainsaw maniac got closer, every single Yakuza thug got dismembered.

VVVVVVVVVVVVVRRRRRRRRRRRRRRR!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!* *SCHLICK!!!!!* *SLASH!!!!!

One by one, the Yakuza thugs fell and the room was decorated with blood and guts all over the walls.

“HOJO!!!! DO SOMETHING!!!!! WE’RE-
AAAAAAAAAAAAAAUUUUUUUGGGGGGGGGHHHHHHHHHHH!!!!!!!!!!!!” Setsuno shouts before getting his head carved by the chainsaw maniac.

“SETSUNO!!!!!!!!!!!!!” Hojo screams in bloody rage.

Turning towards the carnage that ensued, Hojo screams,

“FUCK!!!!!!”

Turning his rage into power, Hojo forms more crystals out of his body before turning his arms into makeshift swords. With that, he charges towards the chainsaw maniac before stabbing and bisecting him in half, causing his chainsaw to fly out of his hands and nearly cleave Spinner in half with him barely able to move out of the way. The room was entirely bathed in crimson now. Hojo was incredibly pissed off and was eager to kill the Green Devil and Spinner.

“You two… when I’m finished with you… you’re gonna wish the Boss disintegrated you. **BECAUSE YOU’RE GONNA PAY FOR WHAT YOU DID TO SETSUNO!!!!!!!!!**” Hojo screams before charging towards the both of them with his arm-shaped swords.

Swinging his arms, Hojo was blinded by wrath and was doing everything he could to strike down the villainous duo. He was especially focused on the Green Devil since he was the one who planned the chainsaw maniac to charge at him and Setsuno in the first place.

“SO YOU’RE THE GREEN DEVIL, HUH!?!?!?!? HOW DID IT FEEL!?!?!?!?!? TO KILL ALL THOSE MIDDLE SCHOOLERS!?!?!?!? TO TERRORIZE A SCHOOL OF HEROES!?!?!?!? YOU MUST’VE HAD THE TIME OF YOUR LIFE WITH ALL THAT BLOOD ON YOUR HANDS!!!!!!!!! BUT NOTHING WILL EVER COMPARE WHEN YOU LAND IN TARTARUS!!!!!!!! BECAUSE YOU’RE GONNA WISH I KILLED YOU BY THE TIME THEY’RE FINISHED WITH YOU!!!!!!!!” Hojo taunts in a venomous voice as the Green Devil continues to dodge and parry his attacks.

Moving back away from Hojo, the Green Devil was on his final toes as he tried looking for a weak spot in his neck. But he was moving so sporadically that he could barely jam his katanas into it.

“TELL SETSUNO YOU’RE SORRY ON THE OTHER SIDE!!!!!!!” Hojo screams as he gets ready to kill the Green Devil.

VVVVVVVVVVRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRR!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!

Suddenly, Hojo was stabbed through his abdomen by a chainsaw. Turning around, he notices that it was none other than Spinner carving up his innards with the chainsaw. Going back to normal as Spinner drives the chainsaw all the way up to his heart before cutting it out through his left trap. Breathing shallowly as he stares off into space, Hojo says,

“Overhaul… we’re-”

Schlick!

Decapitated by the Green Devil, they watched Hojo’s head roll as they caught their breath. Looking around the crimson carnage they caused, they weren’t surprised with how the outcome turned out. But they were certain that they were about to die.

“You don’t think Shigaraki…?” Spinner asks as he starts getting suspicious of their leader.

“We’ll deal with him when we’re finished. But right now, we need to kill Overhaul. However…” Midoriya says before falling on his knees.

“Devil!” Spinner shouts as he throws the chainsaw aside to help his comrade.

As he’s breathing heavily, Midoriya says,

“I can’t help but wonder what Shigaraki is planning. Whatever it is… he knew what would happen to us. When we’re finished, we’re leaving. Our goals hold no relevance to his.” Midoriya says in a serious tone while catching his breath.

“Right…” Spinner says as he rubs the greenette’s upper back.

Just then, they heard a random noise. Getting back on their feet, they look ahead and notice a familiar little girl from before. Upon getting a closer look, they were shocked to know that it was Eri.

“Eri…?” Midoriya asks in a shocked tone.

“What’re you doing here…?” Spinner asks, just as shocked as the greenette was.

The little girl was speechless as she looked at the villainous duo covered in blood.

Chapter End Notes

Making this chapter was more difficult than I anticipated. I wanted to make it more insane and balls to the wall with the blood and gore. If there is one song that you think would fit this chapter, let me know. I've got an idea of what to do with Eri, but I'm unsure if it'll work or not. Still though, I'm proud of where I went with this chapter and I think it paid off. Since Izuku will be heading to Tartarus, I may as well set this up as a prelude to what will be going on when the Prison Break Arc begins. I will be working on Green Martyr, Fallen Angel this coming week, so look forward to that. Anyway, I hope you all enjoyed this chapter.

P.S. Only one more week for RE4R and the wait is killing me...

P.S.S. The Data Battles in Kingdom Hearts III are harder than I anticipated. I was lucky I even got past Luxord.

P.S.S.S. I'm thinking about getting back into Berserk again.

P.S.S.S.S. When I get to Japan, I'm getting a Sega Saturn and a PS2.

P.S.S.S.S.S. I gotta watch Chainsaw Man one of these days...

P.S.S.S.S.S.S. RIP Lance Reddick.

Eri

Chapter Summary

Having run into Eri, the Green Devil and Spinner figure out what to do with her...

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

Staring in shock at the room painted with blood and viscera, Eri had no idea what to say. The Green Devil and Spinner were equally as perplexed as she was. What was she doing in an ugly place like this? There was no reason for her to be here, yet she is. No one should be in a place like this, let alone a child. Deciding to break the ice, Spinner asks,

“Eri… do you remember us?”

“...”

The two boys looked at each other before looking back at the little horned girl. Shifting gazes at each other, the villainous duo decided to remove their masks and reveal their identities to Eri. Grabbing said masks, they remove them and reintroduce each other to Eri.

“Hey, Eri. How have you been? Do you live here?” Midoriya asks, trying to be friendly with the little horned girl.

“Is your daddy here? Has he done anything to you?” Spinner asks, being friendly to her as well.

“...”

Looking right back at each other once, they had no idea what to do with Eri. On one hand, they had an assignment to complete: kill Overhaul and get his drug documents. But on the other hand, there was a little girl in the middle of a battlefield. They can’t just let her wander around as is. Turning away from Eri, they look towards her to make sure she doesn’t leave their sight before facing each other.

“We need to get her out of here. This is no place for a child to be.” Spinner says, concerned for Eri’s safety.

“I agree. But we have an assignment to complete. And if we fail, there’s no telling what Shigaraki will do to us.” Midoriya responds while trying to come up with options.

“But she’s a little girl, Midoriya. If Eri gets caught in the middle of the crossfire, we will have only ourselves to blame and we will be wanted for child murder. We have to leave.”

Spinner retorts, trying to do what's best for Eri.

Grunting in frustration, Midoriya turns towards the little girl who was looking at the chainsaw that Spinner used. Noticing that she could hurt herself, the greenette pulls her away and says,

"On second thought… I think we should get you out of here before you become a victim. In fact, I'm kind of in the mood for ice-cream. Are you, Eri?"

Hearing this, the little girl lights up and answer,

"Yes!"

"Glad to hear it! We've got plenty of ice-cream for you once we leave. And it will be our special treat. Isn't that right, Devil?" Spinner asks, buying into the plan.

"Yeah. But right now, we should get out of here before-" Midoriya says before getting cut off.

"Stop right there, you two!" a female voice shouts from behind.

Immediately putting their masks back on, they notice Asui and Uraraka and they immediately grab Eri.

"What do you think you're doing to that little girl!? Put her down!" Uraraka shouts as she gets into a fighting stance.

The villainous duo looked at each other as they contemplated their decision. As much as they wanted to mangle the two female students, they didn't want to traumatize Eri. She was only a little girl and the last thing that they wanted to do was scar her for life. But they had to do something. So not wasting any time, the Green Devil says,

"We have a score to settle with you… but right now, we have bigger fish to fry. If the two of you look the other way, we will spare your lives. This is your last chance."

Naturally, Uraraka scoffs at the offer and says,

"Like we'd just turn the other way after everything you did! Not to mention all the hearts you've broken in your path! So stop beating around the bush and take your mask off, Midoriya!"

The both of them were shocked to figure out the Green Devil's identity. The greenette had no idea how they figured him out, but he wasn't sure if she was calling his bluff or not. But then Spinner interjects and asks,

"Midoriya? Who the hell is Midoriya? You've got the wrong-!"

"STOP PRETENDING TO BE WHAT YOU'RE NOT!!!! JUST TAKE YOUR MASK OFF AND SHOW US WHO YOU REALLY ARE, MIDORIYA!!!!!" Uraraka screams, having lost her patience with them.

This all but confirmed his suspicions. They knew who he was and there was nothing he could do to lie about it. Putting his weapons away, the Green Devil raises his arms and proceeds to undo his mask.

“Devil…” Spinner pleads, only to fall on deaf ears.

Undoing his mask, he drops it and keeps his head lowered before slowly raising it up to reveal his true identity to the girls: Izuku Midoriya.

“So I was right. You are the Green Devil.” Uraraka says in a venomous tone.

Glaring at the female students, Midoriya growls,

“How did you know?”

“When me and Tsu were comforting Hado, she mentioned you. So I got to thinking. Yaomomo… Ashido… Midnight… Mt. Lady… all these women that have been absent from school as of late. Which brings me to you. They have been mentioning something about a cute young boy with green hair and freckles on his face. And there could only be one boy with those types of features - you.” Uraraka explains as she directly points at him.

“You have evaded the authorities for far too long, Midoriya! Turn yourself in now or suffer the consequences!” Asui shouts as well in an angry voice.

“That’s what you think. Had you two bimbos and everyone else seen the truth of what your Heroes truly stand for, we wouldn’t have been reduced to trying to reshape the entire world like this. And if you think that we’re just gonna come in quietly, then you’re about long overdue for a reality check.” Midoriya responds as he slowly gets angry.

“We are the way of the future! You aren’t going to stand in our way of changing the world!” Spinner shouts as he shields Eri away from them.

Having realized that they reached an impasse, there was only one thing that Asui and Uraraka could do as they faced the villainous duo. Getting into fighting stances, they prepare for a brawl.

“Put her down and fight us.” Uraraka says as she gets ready.

Looking at each other shifting back to the two girls, Midoriya scoffs and pulls out a flash grenade before saying,

“How about you lighten up?”

“Eri, cover your eyes!” Spinner shouts before shielding his eyes.

Pulling the pin, Midoriya throws it on the ground.

BANG!!!

The blinding lights pierce through the female students' vision and they couldn't see where the villainous went as they made their escape through the hallways.

"You think they'll catch up!?" Spinner asks as he runs.

"Just keep running! If we hurry, we can make it out of here before-" Midoriya shouts before getting hit in the face.

"POWER!!!!!" a random male screams as his fist collides with the greenette's left cheekbone.

Flying through a couple walls, the Green Devil struggled to get back up on his feet as he felt the impact of the walls. With his vision gone blurry, Midoriya had a hard time seeing who his would-be attacker is before getting walloped in the face again.

"Grrr… what…?" Midoriya asks as he's dazed.

The greenette looked around to see who delivered that attack, but he was pulled into the ground and brought down to the bottom floor. After shaking his head, Midoriya gets his vision back and notices a blonde with dotted eyes and he was wearing a costume with a cape, a visor, and the numbers 1,000,000 on the chest.

"You…" Midoriya mutters upon recognizing him.

"Yup! The name's Lemillion and I'm here to bring you to justice!" the blonde shouts as he points directly at the Green Devil.

Midoriya was unimpressed by the blonde's grandiose entrance and he was more than ready to make for another quick escape. But before he could get away, the two girls join in and get ready to fight him.

"Devil!" Spinner shouts as he looks down from above.

"Get out of here, Spinner!" Midoriya orders.

"But Midoriya, I can't just-" Iguchi responds before getting cut off by his friend.

"Take Eri out of here and find someplace safe! These wannabes are nothing new to me." Midoriya orders once more as he keeps his eyes on them.

"But Midoriya-" Iguchi says before getting cut off once again.

"LEAVE!!!!" the greenette screams, startling Eri a bit.

Growling in anger and disappointment, the reptilian villain does as he's told and makes a run for it with Eri in his arms. Noticing this, Uraraka attempts to pursue Spinner before getting a knife projectile launched at her leg.

"Ouch!" Uraraka yelps upon feeling the knife pierce her leg.

“Your fight is with me, Heroes. Now stick to it.” Midoriya says as he glares at them.

Turning back towards the greenette, they had no choice but to fight him. Looking at Midoriya, Asui says,

“Look at yourself. You were going to be Yaoyorozu’s husband and now you were the very thing that haunted us in the first place.”

“Glad to see that you girls care. I was beginning to feel left out.” Midoriya responds in a sarcastic voice.

“You think this is a joke, Midoriya!? Yaomomo loved you and she wanted you to be there in the hospital when she would give birth to your child! Even Ashido wanted the best for you! And look what you’ve done to both of them! We will never forgive you!” Uraraka shouts as she eviscerates the greenette.

“And I never asked for forgiveness. But let me ask you something - did you grow up like me? Did you go to a school like mine?” Midoriya asks as he starts pacing around. “A school filled with hate… bigotry… degradation… and most importantly… apathy?” Midoriya continues while attempting to prove something.

“Midoriya…” Asui says, trying to talk to him.

“Oh, you didn’t? Well, I did. And I lived a miserable life as everyone’s favorite little Deku with Bakugou being the top dog of my bully list. But I didn’t come here for a pity party. I came here to deliver on a promise that I made and I’m gonna see it through to the end until I win or die. And I’m not dead yet.” Midoriya growls as he unsheathes his sword.

“Well, that’s good. Because you’re not getting any sympathy out of us for what you did to our friends.” Asui says, getting into a fighting stance.

As everyone gets ready to fight, Togata takes a good long at Midoriya before saying,

“You know… I heard some good things about you from your friends in U.A.. But it looks like the mask has come off. And you’re gonna pay for hurting Amajiki.”

“Bring it, you All Might wannabe.” Midoriya says before turning his sword.

With that, the students charge at the Green Devil with the intent to arrest him while he gets ready to kill the three of them.

Chapter End Notes

Well, the big month is finally here. It'll only be a few weeks from now until I can fly out to Japan and enjoy my vacation. That said, I'm not sure if I can get Wi-Fi over there since my phone couldn't get any at the time I was there back in 2013. But if I do, don't

expect another chapter for two weeks. I'm gonna try and speed up the process of this arc and make my way over to the Tartarus Arc as well as the Prison Break Arc, but I don't know how long it'll take. Guess I'm getting Arc Fatigue or some shit. Anyway, I hope you enjoyed this little preview and expect more until my trip to Japan.

P.S. FUCK SAIX!!!!! Finally killed that claymore-throwing motherfucker the other night, but his moveset was so hard to predict. I've got 5-7 more Data Battles to go through. Gonna be gunning for Dark Riku and Vanitas next.

P.S.S. I've been ordering a lot of old PS2 action titles as of late. Gonna be ordering some more after the trip or for cheap.

P.S.S.S. Finally saw John Wick 4. RIP Lance Reddick.

P.S.S.S.S. RE4R outdoes the original by a mile.

P.S.S.S.S.S. Gonna be seeing Renfield next. Nicholas Cage is the GOAT!!!!!

A Tight Pinch

Chapter Summary

> Cornered by Lemillion and the others, the Green Devil struggles to fight his way out of their grasp...

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

Charging right at the trio, the greenette threw his knives at the girls while keeping an eye on Togata. But in the blink of an eye, Midoriya gets punched in the face. The greenette looks around for the Blonde Hero, but he keeps disappearing into the ground. And before he knew it, he was kicked in the face by Asui. The greenette hit the ground while the pollywog student landed on her feet.

“Augh! Pollywog bitch!” Midoriya curses as he rubs the bruise on his face.

Before he knew it, he got struck in the face once again by Togata. But this time, he was struck multiple times by Uraraka.

“That was for cheating on Yaomomo!” Uraraka shouts as she attempts to grab the greenette’s arm.

But before she could, Midoriya grabs a dagger out of his holster and stabs it in her thigh. Then he says,

“And that’s for your ignorance.”

“AAAAUUUUGGGGGHHHHHH!!!!!!” Uraraka screams as she falls on the ground to grab her leg.

“Uraraka!” Asui shouts before turning her attention to the Green Devil.

Before Midoriya could mutilate the gravity student, Asui intervenes and grabs him by the waist with her tongue. As he’s being held, Togata jumps out of the ground and punches the greenette in the face.

“You’re lucky I have to hold back on you!” Togata shouts before dealing another blow to the Green Devil.

Wiping the blood off his face, the greenette jumps away and pulls out a flash grenade. Pulling the pin, Midoriya throws it on the ground and covers his eyes, blinding his opponents.

Running towards Asui as she has her tongue out as a measure of self-defense, the greenette runs over to her.

SLASH!!!!

Getting her own tongue cut out of her mouth, the Polliwog Student rolled around in agony as she screamed from having her tongue get sliced out.

“TSU!!!!” Uraraka screams before leaping at the greenette.

Noticing her jump at him from mid-air, Midoriya pulls out a knife and throws it at her. Uraraka was barely able to dodge out of the way as she got it lodged into her left shoulder. Falling on the ground, the Gravity Student could barely get up as she struggled to pull the knife out.

“Hurts, doesn’t it?” Midoriya asks in barely-contained anger.

CRUNCH!!!!

Flying right up to the ceiling from Lemillion’s uppercut, the greenette could feel his gums bleed before getting punched into another wall. Staggering as he struggled to get up, Midoriya could barely see before getting punched in the face once more.

“POWER!!!!!” Togata screams as he continues to pummel the Green Devil.

After punching Midoriya several more times, Lemillion grabs the beaten Midoriya by the collar of his costume and says,

“Whenever I beat or capture criminals, it’s never really personal. I’ll get mad here and there and go a little overboard, but it’s never personal. But you… you were the same man who shattered Amajiki’s heart like glass. And for that… I’m gonna make sure you never see the outside of Tartarus again.”

Chuckling after hearing Lemillion’s pathetic little declaration, Midoriya chuckles and responds,

“And I’m gonna make sure that you Heroes never see the light of day. Girls are nice and good for a nice night or two, but at the end of the day…”

STAB!!!!

“AUGH!!!!!” Togata screams as he drops the greenette to notice that a knife has been stabbed into his left wrist.

“... my priority is *you*.” Midoriya says as he pulls out his trench knives.

Having pulled out his weapons, the greenette charges at the One Million Hero. But before he could deliver the killing blow, he was suddenly intercepted by an angry Amajiki. Getting kicked in the guts, Midoriya gets sent flying back into multiple walls as the Changeling Hero lands on his feet.

“Are you okay?” Amajiki asks as he looks at his best friend.

“Couldn’t be better.” Togata chuckles before looking right back at the Green Devil.

Getting up off the ground, the greenette was covered in blood and dust as he looked at the two Hero Students. Feeling something painful in his mouth, Midoriya reaches into it and feels some broken teeth. Pulling out three of them in his inner jaw, he looks at Amajiki on the right and chuckles before saying,

“You want a piece of me? Don’t worry. There’s plenty to go around.”

YOU’RE GONNA PAY FOR STEALING HER FROM ME!!!!! SHE WAS THE GIRL I EVER LOVED!!!!!! AND YOU’RE ABOUT TO KNOW WHAT THAT MEANS!!!!!!!” Amajiki screams as he gets ready to unleash his anger on the greenette.

“Hmph. And I thought I had an anger problem. You know… when I met that girl at the arcade, she never told me about ever having any feelings for you.” Midoriya says, causing Amajiki to shudder. “In fact… she even told me that you were always so afraid to make the first move and she would do everything she could to make you come to her. Which is why I posted this photo everywhere across the world.” Midoriya says as he shows them the photo on his slightly-cracked smartphone.

Looking right at the photo on his screen, Amajiki and Togata were shocked to see what Midoriya did to their former friend. Pulling out their smartphones, they look at their social media and find out that the Green Devil wasn’t lying to them. The description read Just slept with these sluts from U.A.. You should see just how easy Heroes are when they’re thirsty. The photo was everywhere and there were so many disappointed, hateful, and lecherous comments.

“Ugh! Heroes are sleeping with Villains now!? Barf lol!!!”

“This photo is from Japan!? From the Symbol of Peace!? What a disgrace!”

“So that’s the girl from the Big Three of U.A.? The same school where All Might went? I wonder if she’ll give me her number along with that other girl in the photo?”

“And here I thought Japan was supposed to be the country where Heroes were made. Facepalm.”

“I wonder how the Pro Heroes of Japan are gonna respond to this now that the whole world knows they’ve been sleeping with a Villain?”

After reading through most of them, the two boys stood in shock as they looked at the greenette.

“Now do you see? Your friend is not who she says she is. All this time, she was a whore in sheep’s clothing along with her friend. Whether or not I die here, I’m gonna aim where it hurts. And that’s your reputation as Heroes. So if I’m going down, I’m taking all of you WITH ME!!!!!” the greenette says as he gets into a fighting stance.

After staring at the photo long enough, the boys slowly start to lose it as they crunch their smartphones in the palms of their hands. But before they could do anything, a blue flame suddenly cut between their path.

“I was wondering why you were taking so long.” a surly voice says as he walks towards Midoriya. “You just had to go and get yourself exposed. But then again… so am I.” the surly voice says once more before standing next to the greenette.

Looking to his left, Midoriya noticed that it was none other than Dabi. Sighing as he looks at the sorry state of the greenette, the Blue Flame Villain says,

“It’s always one thing after the other with you. Can’t go a day without keeping it in your pants and you choose to brag about it on social media. Just what the hell is coming over you?”

“Some lost teeth, for starters. Any word on the rendezvous?” Midoriya asks before spitting out some blood.

“Shigaraki told you to meet up with us at exactly 1PM. It’s already 1:30. So now what?” Dabi answers before asking the greenette.

“We either run or kill. Either way, it doesn’t matter to me.” Midoriya answers as he looks at the two fuming Hero Students.

“Right. I’m already sticking my neck out for you as a fellow victim of circumstance, so we can’t delay much longer. By the way, what’s with the little girl in Spinner’s arms?” Dabi asks as he scratches the back of his head in confusion.

“Wait. Little girl…?” Togata asks, caught off guard by Dabi’s question.

“Now’s not the time, Dabi. We need to go.” Midoriya says as he starts back up.

“Right…” Dabi says before holding out his right arm.

FWOOSH!!!!

Letting out a sea of blue flames, Dabi spread them all across the room to prevent both Amajiki and Togata from chasing after them. As they ran away from the Hero Students, Dabi asks,

“So what’s the deal between you and Shigaraki? You two looked like you were peas in a pod before those girls started popping into your life.”

“What can I say? I’m popular, he’s not. Point is I was able to use them to my advantage. Once this all gets out, All Might and his legacy will be ruined. Endeavor’s gonna have a hard time explaining the context of this photo along with several more that I secretly took before going to bed with those sluts.” Midoriya says as he hands his smartphone over to Dabi.

“Wouldn’t that be a show. So you think all the evidence on your phone will destroy the reputation of every single Pro Hero?” Dabi asks as he runs with the greenette.

“Should anything happen to me, put those pictures on social media and spread the word. Show the entire world what the Pro Heroes really are and make sure they get the point. All of that depends on my phone. Alright?” Midoriya explains before handing his smartphone over to Dabi.

Hearing this, the Blue Flame Villain takes the smartphone and puts in his right pocket before saying,

“I can’t wait to see the look on that old man’s face when he notices the photos on your phone.”

But when they take the next right turn, they run into Overhaul, Mimic and Chronostasis, causing them to stop dead in their tracks.

“Hello… Izuku Midoriya.” Overhaul greets as he glares at the villainous duo.

Chapter End Notes

THE GREEN DEVIL'S BACK, BABY!!!!! As most of you already know, I arrived back from my trip to Japan not too long ago. It wasn't perfect, but I loved every second of my trip and I hope to go again next Spring. Hell, my friend/tutor is going to teach me how to talk to strangers in Japanese, so it's all the more exciting. But I digress. I'm gonna be taking my time with this arc and I wanna get it right. Because in the next two arcs, Midoriya is going to be unleashing the beast and it's going to be a terrifying sight to see. I'm gonna be aiming for Action Horror in the next two to several arcs. So I don't wanna fuck this up. On the other hand, I'm going to be focusing all my efforts on the Sports Festival Arc and it's gonna be hardcore. Anyway, I hope you all enjoyed this chapter and it's good to be back once again.

P.S. Gonna be seeing Guardians of the Galaxy Vol. 3 this Tuesday.

P.S.S. I am so addicted to RE4 right now. Hoping to get the Platinum Trophy.

P.S.S.S. One of these days, I gotta complete the Data Battles...

P.S.S.S.S. Does anyone Konami's gonna show at the Summer Game Fest? Yay or nay?

P.S.S.S.S.S. Well, I have to go watch Evil Dead Rising with my dad...

Overhaul

Chapter Summary

Running into the Yakuza Boss, the Green Devil and Dabi contend with Overhaul...

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

Having finally run into the Yakuza Boss himself, the greenette's blood froze and he wasn't sure how he was going to escape. He had Dabi by his side, but that did little to measure the odds stacked against them. As he glared at the Green Devil, Overhaul says,

"So… have you been enjoying your stay at my estate? I'm sorry about my men. They can get a little… handsy."

"As a matter of fact, I did." Midoriya answers in a flat tone.

"Wonderful. I was afraid that you were starting to feel neglected." Overhaul responds in a sarcastic tone.

"Yeah. You sure know how to throw a party here, birdbrain. Just wished that I could've joined Midoriya and Spinner back in the hall." Dabi says, recalling the viscera-covered room he passed by on his way to Midoriya.

"Indeed. Now allow me to get straight to the point - where are my documents to the Trigger recipe? They are very important to my operations and I would like them to be returned to me." Overhaul asks, wanting to know where the papers are.

"Far away from here. Couldn't tell you where they are at this point." Midoriya answers in a nonchalant manner.

Overhaul went silent. A lot was going through his mind and it was screaming to lunge after Midoriya and disintegrate him. But deciding to take a deep breath, Chisaki asks,

"So… you're the Green Devil, huh? I was expecting you to look a little… messed up on your face. What a disappointment."

"I could say the same thing about you. What kind of example are you setting for Eri with a bunch of thugs like them?" Midoriya taunts, trying to get under the Boss's skin.

"She's not my daughter." Overhaul answers in a slightly annoyed tone. "She's the Boss's granddaughter. At some point, Eri made her father disappear and her mommy decided to drop her off at her father's home since she thought she was a curse or something. She was left in

my care and I've been researching what her Quirk was for many years. Apparently, there was a misdiagnosis on her Quirk. It turned out that the Quirk she was given is called Rewind." Overhaul explains as he talks about Eri.

"And it took you how long to figure that one out?" Dabi asks, chuckling at the idea of Eri making her father disappear.

Keeping his composure, Overhaul further explains,

"After looking through her Quirk, I was given a revelation: to use Eri's power to bring the Shie Hassaikai back to life. Naturally, the boss was opposed to such an idea. So… I decided to put him… to bed."

"What do you mean?" Midoriya asks as he starts to listen.

"When he had our little spat about Eri and her Quirk, I decided to give the Boss some well-deserved rest. So I… gave him a little something to take the pressure off." Overhaul casually explained further.

"So basically, you're doing all this just to get out of this stupor you and your little gang are in? I'm all for starting a party, but this is a little out of hand, wouldn't you say?" Dabi responds as he looks at the scars on his arms.

"Think little of me however you like. But in the end… your legacy will be nothing but pixie dust when I'm finished with all of you." Overhaul says as he grabs one of the bullets.

Looking at the bullet in his fingertips, the Yakuza Boss says,

"By the way… I looked into your medical file. Can't say I wanna be in your shoes. Schizophrenia, mood swings, PTSD, psychopathy, you even have Dissociative Identity Disorder. You must've lived a shitty life as a kid, eh Midoriya? No birthday invites, no playtime with the other kids, and always the kid to be picked last. Couldn't even get a kid who's even more pathetic than you to be his friend. Then again… we don't have any friends… do we?"

Midoriya's blood started to boil as Chisaki started to talk about his past to him and he was more than ready to bury his knives into the Yakuza Boss's skull. But before he could do charge at him, Overhaul asks,

"So tell me… how did it feel when your mom became a new accessory above your coffee table?"

"AAAAAAAAAAUUUUUUUUUUUUGGGGGGGGGGHHHHHHHHHHH!!!!!!!!!!!!" Midoriya screams before brandishing a switchblade.

Holding onto his switchblade, he taps what appears to be a trigger mechanism and fires the blade directly at Overhaul. Quickly taking his right glove off, he quickly disintegrated the knife.

FWOOSH!!!!

Unleashing a sea of flames, Dabi attempts to burn the Yakuza Boss alive. But he and his cronies jump away and get into a fighting stance.

“Irinaka, you know what to do.” Overhaul says, looking to his left side.

“Right, boss.” the short man says before pulling out a syringe.

Sticking himself with said syringe, Mimic starts shaking and growing randomly before eventually tearing out of his cloak and turning back into his regular size. From there, Irinaka heads over to the walls on the left and submerges into it. Having noticed what the Submerging Yakuza was trying to do, Dabi pulls Midoriya back and says,

“Watch yourself, Devil. This asshole could be anywhere.”

The both of them stayed by each other’s sides and kept an eye out for the Submerging Yakuza.

BANG!

Suddenly, Midoriya is shot in his left arm while he was distracted.

“AUGH!!!!” Midoriya screams as he grabs his arm.

“Hold on!” Dabi shouts as he activates a blue flame in his left hand.

Grabbing Midoriya’s arm, Dabi places his hand on the wound and cauterizes it.

“AUGH!!!! GODDAMMIT!!!!” Midoriya screams as he feels the burn on his left arm.

“You’ll live. Stay focused!” Dabi says before focusing back on the fight.

Gritting his teeth, the greenette puts his focus back on the fight and proceeds to face what was left of the Shie Hassaikai.

SMASH!!!

Hit against the wall, Midoriya and Dabi wandered around in a confused state as they looked around for the Submerging Yakuza. But before they could react, the greenette was suddenly knocked back by an angry Amajiki.

“GAUGH!!!!” Midoriya screams as he goes flying across the room.

Crashing into another room, the greenette looks around and notices pillars and rocks all around the area as he recovers from the hit.

RUMBLE!!!!* *RUMBLE!!!!* *RUMBLE!!!!

Feeling the ground shake below him, the greenette looks up and notices a giant female dragon breaking through the ceiling as she tossed what appeared to be the giant member of the Shie Hassaiaki into the wall.

“GAUGH!!!! You gave me more trouble than you’re worth, big guy. Still, just wait until-” Lady Ryukyu says before noticing the Green Devil. “What…? No… you’re the Green Devil?! You were Hadou’s date, weren’t you!?” Ryukyu shouts as she gets on the ground.

“Ryukyu…” Midoriya growls as he wipes the blood off his nose.

“We were looking all over for you. Never showed up in your apartment and never answered your phone. Which led to two answers: either you were just shirking us off or you were the Green Devil. I guess it was the latter.” the Dragon Hero says before getting assaulted by blue flames.

Looking to her right, it was none other than Dabi jumping onto her in an attempt to burn her alive. Immediately noticing what he was trying to do, Ryukyu grabs and throws him to the opposite side of the room. As the Charred Villain dusted himself off, he looks at the Green Devil and asks,

“So now what?”

But before Midoriya could say anything, he notices a familiar girl with blue hair flying into the area. And when she caught his eyes, she was shocked when she found out who he really was.

“Wha-!? N-No! No! It couldn’t be! You’re not him! You couldn’t possibly be him!” Hadou says as she starts to hyperventilate.

“Hey there, Hadou.” Midoriya chuckles as he pulls out another knife.

As Hadou looked on in despair, she suddenly started to feel a sick feeling in her stomach. Was she sleeping with a killer!? Has that all she’s ever been?! Just some glorified, objectified mascot for a machine that will just pump out more girls like her until they’ve either aged or expired!? So much was going through her head and she could hardly put two and two together as she looked at the same boy that she slept with.

SCHLICK!

Without warning, a giant hand was right in front of the humiliated Energy Hero. Looking in front of her, it was Ryukyu’s dragon hand that stopped the knife from killing her.

“R-Ryukyu!?” Hadou shouts as she looks at the back of her hand.

“Get your head in the game, Hadou! We are in the middle of a warzone and all you can think about is the creep standing in front of you!?” Ryukyu shouts as she pulls the blade out like a splinter. “Everyone’s lives are on the line and we need you! So stay focused!” Ryukyu shouts once more as she turns her direction back to the Green Devil.

Hearing her words, Hadou holds back her tears and slaps herself in the face a few times before saying,

“Right!”

As the greenette looks across the battlefield, he tries to find a path for him and Dabi to escape. But before he could think of anything, Endeavor, Todoroki, and Uraraka suddenly appear out of nowhere and stand on the opposite end of the field. Todoroki and Uraraka looked at Midoriya in disgust before Endeavor says,

“I should've known that you were the Green Devil. Had I stopped you back then, we wouldn’t have lost our best to the likes of you. Utterly despicable… Aldera.”

“I couldn’t agree more.” another voice says.

Looking across the field, they notice Sir Nighteye walk into the field as he tilts his eyeglasses upwards.

“We have all of you in our sights. There is no escape. Surrender now and no harm shall come to any of you. Consider this your last warning.”

After hearing this, the Green Devil, Dabi, and Overhaul get into fighting stances as they await their next move.

Chapter End Notes

Hey, everyone. I am REALLY sorry for being late. This stomach flu called the Noro Virus came out of nowhere last weekend and I was miserable. I vomited on Sunday morning 5-6 times and most of my day was spent on napping. But I'm all better now, so expect more chapters moving forward. I'm nearly finished with this arc and there are gonna be some changes to this, so expect a few twists and turns along the way. That said, this chapter was long overdue, so my apologies for being late. I hope you all enjoyed this chapter.

P.S. Finally saw Shin Kamen Rider. It was awesome.

P.S.S. Still hard to believe that the Snake Eater Remake exists now...

P.S.S.S. I'm planning on seeing Across The Spider-Verse next week, so no spoilers.

P.S.S.S.S. Speaking of Spider-Man, it's gonna be a few months until we get the sequel and the tendrils gave me some ideas for Midoriya.

P.S.S.S.S.S. I can't wait for the next PS Showcase in the Summer Game Fest.

Battleground

Chapter Summary

Startled by the knock on the door, Yaoyorozu heads over to see who the stranger is...

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

After Yaoyorozu finished putting the dishes away, she took a seat and rubbed her stomach. Her back was aching and her feet were sore, but she was able to finish her homework brought over by Midnight and she was able to finish most of the housework. As the ponytailed girl sat at the kitchen table, she took the time to rub her belly as she thought about what the baby would be. As she rubs her belly, she says,

"It won't be long until you enter our lives. When you come out of me and your father is holding my hand, I will hold you in my arms and when you hold your arms out… I will whisper… I love you. And when you meet your father… you will know just how much he loves you. And it doesn't matter if your grandparents don't accept you. You will always be-"

Knock!* *Knock!

"What? Kayama?" Yaoyorozu asks as she walks over to the door.

Removing the locks and opening the door, the ponytailed girl was surprised that her father had come to visit her.

"Father…? What are you doing here?" Yaoyorozu asks, confused by his sudden appearance.

"*Da*… your mother is on… a business trip right now. I came here because… we need to talk." Ilya says as he scratches the back of his head.

"If this is about the baby, then we're-" Yaoyorozu says, proceeding to close the door before being stopped by her father.

"*Nyet, nyet*… I'm not here to talk about your child." Ilya responds as he tries to reason with his daughter.

"Then why are you here?" Momo asks, still not trusting him.

Sighing, Ilya gives her a sad, tired look and thinks. It had been a few months since he had seen his daughter and the very thought of her suffering by herself was too much to bear for him. While he did love Nara, he loved his daughter even more and he wanted her to be happy. Taking a deep breath, he says,

“It’s about your mother.”

. . .

Back in the Yakuza Estate, Midoriya was fighting Todoroki and Uraraka as they tried to capture him.

“Is that the best you can do!?” Midoriya shouts as he moves around the battlefield.

Chasing after Midoriya with full rage in her body, Uraraka screams,

“HOW COULD YOU USE YAOYOROZU LIKE THAT!?!?!?!? WE TRUSTED YOU!!!! AND YOU CHEATED ON HER WITH OUR TEACHERS AND CLASSMATES!!!!!!!”

“And if that weren’t enough… you used us to get more information out of our friends. You will have a lot to answer for when you reach Tartarus.” Todoroki says, keeping the rage inside him subdued.

“As will your father when he holds the press conference, concerning the footage and photos on social media. Everything you worked for will go down in flames when the press hears about this. But then again… they already have.” Midoriya chuckles as he twirls a knife.

Todoroki growled as he looked at the greenette and he felt every need to burn him alive. But before he could do anything, Dabi grabs Todoroki and slams him into the ground before saying,

“Your friend over there is a genius. All it takes is one photo to rock the entire world. And pretty soon, your father is going to answer for his crimes.”

But before he could burn Todoroki once more, he was suddenly intercepted by Endeavor, who threw a fire spear at him before leaping directly into his path. Getting off the ground, Todoroki activates both his sides as he gets ready to face Midoriya.

“YOU’RE GONNA PAY FOR USING US!!!!!!” Todoroki screams as he gets into a fighting stance.

Smirking, the greenette chuckles and says as he brandishes more knives,

“Bring it.”

. . .

Sitting at the kitchen table, Ilya had his arms on the table and he was looking at Momo. He was incredibly weary and carried a sad look on his face. Feeling remorseful for what he did to his daughter, Ilya looks at her and says,

“At the time when we learned of your pregnancy, me and Nara were incredibly angry. We weren’t just angry because of your recklessness, but because you reminded your mother of her when you were born out of wedlock to me.”

Hearing this, Momo's eyes widen and asks,

"What do you mean?"

"When I first met your mother, we didn't marry because we truly loved each other. But it was because of a strong desire for our families to form a strong zaibatsu together and they wanted an heir. Or heiress since you were confirmed to be a female." Ilya answers in a depressed tone.

Hearing all this, a strong angry stirs inside the ponytailed girl and she asks,

"So all this time… all the days we spent together… it was out of an arranged marriage!?"

"Momo, please… it was never that simple." Ilya says, trying to reason with his daughter.

"Never that simple!? How long have you been keeping this from me until I graduated, huh!? A month!? A week!? After everything we did together… I was just some tool to keep your family legacy going!?" Momo shouts as she takes the news in.

"*Matryoshka*, we planned on telling you when you would turn eight years old. But when your grandmother died, she made us take a vow that we would never tell you until you were old enough to inherit our fortune. We should have told you sooner…" Ilya says as he buries his head into his lap.

"So what was I to you!? A prop!? A figurehead!? All those times we spent together… all the pain and joy we felt together… all the happiness we shared together! It was all an illusion from the start!" Momo shouts once more as she rises out of her seat.

"Momo, sit down." Ilya says, trying to prevent his daughter from hurting her baby.

"I will not sit down! When I have this child, I will never-!" Momo shouts before feeling something inside her stomach.

"*Matryoshka*?" Ilya asks, starting to feel scared for his daughter.

"Oh no… I think my water broke." Momo says, starting to feel her stomach kick and rumble from the inside out.

Hearing this, Ilya rises out of his seat to help his daughter before saying,

"I have a ride waiting outside for us. We will be at the hospital before the baby comes out. Do not worry." Ilya says as he helps his daughter leave the apartment.

As he helps his daughter leave, he opens the door and notices Kayama standing outside with groceries in her hands.

"What the hell is going on here!?" Kayama asks, following after the father and daughter duo.

"My daughter's water may have broken. Now help me!" Ilya answers as he helps Momo.

“Oh no…” Kayama mutters, immediately dropping her groceries to help Yaoyorozu.

. . .

On the battlefield, Uraraka was doing everything she could to avoid the Green Devil’s attacks. But he was moving so fast that she could barely notice him getting close enough to tackle her to the ground.

“DIE!!!!!” Midoriya screams as he attempts to stab her to death.

Uraraka grabs the Green Devil’s arm and struggles to keep him from killing her. But he was so strong that she could barely push him back. But before he could put her out of her misery, he was suddenly shot in the back with multiple ice shards by Todoroki.

“GAH!!!!” Midoriya screams upon feeling the shards pierce his back.

“UP HERE, MIDORIYA!!!!!” Todoroki screams before punching the greenette.

Upon decking Midoriya, Todoroki follows up with a kick to the stomach before grabbing him by the throat.

“Should I cook you or freeze you? How do you wanna die, coward?” Todoroki asks as his right side gets covered in icicles.

Deeply angered by this insult, Midoriya cartwheels upwards and pins Todoroki to the ground before stabbing him repeatedly as he screams,

“STILL THINK I’M A COWARD!?!?!? AM I A COWARD, YOU PETTY MISTAKE OF A SON!?!?!?”

But before the greenette could fully kill Endeavor’s son, he was suddenly ensnared by Uraraka into a chokehold. Fully distracted with fighting the Gravity Hero, the Green Devil grabs a knife and aims his knife near her face.

STAB!!!

“AAAAAAAAUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHH!!!!!!!!!!!!” Uraraka screams as she rolls around in agony.

Holding onto her right eye socket as she bleeds out, Uraraka covers her right eye as she cries in pain.

“YOU CALL YOURSELF A HERO!?!?!? ON YOUR FEET!!!!!!” Midoriya screams as he kicks her on the ground.

But before he could do anything to her, he was suddenly punched across the room by Ryukyu, who was downright furious at the Green Devil.

“PICK ON SOMEONE YOUR OWN SIZE!!!!!” Ryukyu roars as she gets ready to smash the Green Devil into bug splatter.

“With fucking pleasure.” Midoriya says before digging his dagger into her skin.

“GAH!!!!” Ryukyu grunts as she releases the Green Devil to rub her wound.

But before she could do anything, the Green Devil pulled out what appeared to be two Javelin Guns from behind his back. And before Ryukyu could do anything, Midoriya aimed them directly at her eyes and fired them!

SCHLICK!!!!

“AAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHH!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!” Ryukyu screams, now permanently blinded by the javelins fired into her eyes.

Watching her fall to the ground, the Green Devil focuses his attention on the battle between Overhaul, Sir Nighteye, and Tamaki before rushing over to join in on the carnage. But before he could run over to kill the both of them, he was suddenly stopped by Hadou.

“Stop right there, you green monster!” Hadou shouts as she aims her energy-filled right arm at him.

Stopping in his tracks, Midoriya turns around and gives her a sadistic smile before saying,

“Well congratulations, my beloved Hero. You have me dead to rights. But take a look around you. Take a look at your friends.”

Hearing his words, Hadou looks at a now one-eyed Uraraka and a bleeding-out Todoroki as he attempts to cauterize and freeze his wounds before he dies.

“You have friends who care a great deal about you. So what matters to you more? The Villain you could potentially put away, making you famous while leaving your friends to die? Or two friends who matter to you more than their future as Heroes while you attempt to catch the one who got away? What’s your choice, Hadou?” Midoriya asks as he points his katana at the Energy Hero.

Stopped with this question, Hadou stops to think as she looks at both her friends and the boy who used her as a form of relief during his campaign to destroy the entire world. But before she could do anything, she was suddenly ambushed by Chronostasis and Katsukame as they got ready to attack her.

“DIE!!!!” Chronostasis shouts as he points his revolver at Hadou and the Green Devil.

Using this opportunity to escape with her friends, Hadou blasts both Yakuza thugs back before flying over to help her friends before escaping alive. Watching her leave, Midoriya growls,

“They got away…”

Turning his attention towards the two members of the Shie Hassaikai, Midoriya leaps towards them as he prepares to slaughter the both of them.

. . .

Having reached the hospital, Yaoyorozu was placed onto a hospital bed as she's rushed to the Labor Room. And as she's being wheeled to the room, ponytailed girl weakly asks,

"Where's Izuku?"

"Don't worry! He's on his way over!" Kayama says as she attempts to cover up the fact that he wouldn't be showing up.

Having made it to the Labor Room alongside the other pregnant mothers, Yaoyorozu was placed next to another familiar patient as she's accompanied by another familiar Hero.

"Takeyama!? Kayama shouts upon immediately recognizing her.

"Kayama!? What're you-!?" Takeyama asks before noticing Yaoyorozu. "Oh no… how is she?" she asks, feeling concerned for her condition.

"She's staying strong. How's Ashido?" Kayama answers before addressing Ashido.

"Same. But she's barely holding on. We need a nurse over here!" Takeyama answers before shouting for a nurse.

Immediately, a couple nurses rush over to check in on Ashido and Yaoyorozu as they suffer from the effects of getting ready to give birth.

"Are you their guardians?" one of the nurses asks as she pushes them away.

"I am her father." Ilya says, looking at Momo.

"We are! Are they going to be okay?" Kayama asks before being fully pushed out of the door alongside Ilya and Takeyama..

"They will be. But right now, you need to wait outside." the nurse says before shutting the door.

Looking inside the window, they could only hope and worry as they watched the girls go into labor. But before they could go into the lobby, Takeyama says,

"I found Midoriya's medical file. There's something serious I need to talk to you about in private."

Kayama's eyes widened in horror as she finally realized what her secret lover was about to tell her.

Leaving Illya behind to watch his daughter and her former friend, Kayama and Takeyama head outside the hospital and proceed to talk.

. . .

Covered in blood from the two final Shie Hassaikai as he turns around in sadistic glee, the Green Devil turns towards his next target as he gets ready to kill Overhaul, Sir Nighteye, and Tamaki while Dabi continues to fight Endeavor.

Chapter End Notes

Only a few more chapters left. Once this arc is finished, I may or may not take a break. That being said, expect a major character death to occur and it's gonna be very integral to how the entire story plays out. Also, there are gonna be some changes to this battle once Midoriya makes his way to Overhaul and it's gonna be brutal. And as for Mina and Momo, get ready to see Izuku's children. Anyway, I rambled long enough. I hope you enjoyed this chapter.

P.S. Across the Spider-Verse just might be the greatest animated movie in cinematic history. Provided it doesn't get surpassed by Beyond the Spider-Verse, that is.

P.S.S. Just beat the FFXVI Demo. It plays like a motherfucking dream! I can't wait for my Collector's Edition!

P.S.S.S. I'm sad that Pragmata got delayed again, but I looked forward to playing Path of the Goddess and Ghost Trick. Because Capcom is golden.

P.S.S.S.S. I might pre-order both the Standard Edition and the Collector's Edition to Marvel's Spider-Man 2, but I'm sick of Sony leaving out the disc.

P.S.S.S.S.S. I've heard that the Kingdom Hearts IV Dev Team worked on FFXVI. Sure hope the FFXVI Team returns the favor.

P.S.S.S.S.S.S. Gonna be watching Transformers: Rise of the Beasts. Sure hope it's a little better than Bumblebee. It's a good movie, but it doesn't feel enough, you know?

Birth of a New Age

Chapter Summary

Struggling as she pushes her baby out, Yaoyorozu prepares to give birth to her child...

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

Laying on the hospital bed as the obstetrician held out her hands, Yaoyorozu grasped for dear life as she prepared to deliver the baby.

"Izuku! Where is Izuku?" Yaoyorozu whimpers as the pain continues to grow.

"He will be here! Just stay with us! It will all be over soon!" the obstetrician confides as she looks in the blanket.

The ponytailed girl was crying as she felt the pain of her vagina get stretched. If she had ever made a list of the worst moments of her life, this moment would be at the top of her list. Not only was Izuku not there for her, but she had to go through what she now considers to be the most painful moment in her entire life. And she could hear crying and screaming right next to her as she was getting ready to give birth.

. . .

Charging at Overhaul and Sir Nighteye, the Green Devil threw multiple knives at them. Midoriya was no longer himself. He was a torqued-out, unhinged animal and was ready to take the lives of his quarry. With knives in hand, he proceeds to jump on All Might's former sidekick and stabs him.

"Gah! Such foolish actions." Sir Nighteyes says before grabbing and throwing Midoriya out of the way.

Landing on his feet, the Green Devil notices All Might's former sidekick running over for an attack. Midoriya dodges out of the way and lunges at Sir Nighteye with his knives in an attempt to gouge and stab him all over his body.

"Predictable." Sir Nighteye says before kneeing and kicking the Green Devil back.

Enraged, the Green Devil throws his knife at All Might's former sidekick before charging at him once more. But before he could get any closer, he suddenly lunged at by Overhaul.

. . .

Breathing heavily as she goes into labor, Yaoyorozu screamed for her life as she felt her child move her belly. The ostetrictian is keeping an eye on her red vagina as the ponytailed girl bled from the inside out and she was more than ready to deliver the baby out of her body.

"Help me! HELP ME!!!!" Yaoyorozu screams as the pain increases.

"Wah! WAH!!!!!" the baby cries as its head suddenly pops out.

"I see a head! Get me a bed pan!" the ostetrician shouts as she looks at one of the nurses.

Ashido wasn't faring well either. It was bad enough that she had to experience the painful moment in her life, but she could clearly hear Yaoyorozu's voice next to her. It had been a while since she last saw her face and she was no worse for wear.

"MAKE IT STOP!!!! PLEASE MAKE IT STOP!!!!!" Ashido cries as she feels her baby getting ready to be delivered.

. . .

Moving everywhere across the field, Midoriya did everything he could to avoid Chisaki's Overhaul Quirk. The greenette ran and jumped everywhere and he was already within the threshold of the Yakuza Boss of the Shie Hassaikai.

"So tell me - how are your wives doing, Midoriya? Knock another one up? Break another heart? Come on! Level with me, dad!" Overhaul shouts in a sadistic tone.

"Certainly doing much better than you!" Midoriya responds as he crouches before swinging his arm with his knife in hand.

Already noticing that the greenette was attempting to kill him, Overhaul swipes his hand and tries to disintegrate Midoriya. But the greenette rolls over to the side and shanks the Yakuza Boss in the oblique.

"GAH!!! LUCKY SHOT!!!!" Overhaul screams before pulling the knife out.

Before Midoriya could proceed to fight the Yakuza Boss any further, Sir Nighteye cuts in and kicks Overhaul out of the way before facing the greenette.

"You are a fool to think that I could be taken out this easily, Aldera. The justice of your victims shall come soon enough. And I intend to deliver on that promise." Sir Nighteye says as he gets into a fighting stance.

"Justice? You overlooked every individual that suffered under your eyes and you have the nerve to call my capture justice? You may be a Hero, but it's all just a title at the end of the day. All you really care about is the prestige that comes with being All Might's sidekick and you want to be known as the man who brought down the Green Devil. But if you think that I'm going to just roll over for you, then you're in for a rude awakening, old man. I have unveiled the entire truth to the world on your phones. So if I'm going down, you're all going down with me." Midoriya says as he pulls out his trench knives.

"Perhaps. But you are here now. And your time is at hand. You cannot escape us, Izuku Midoriya." Sir Nighteye says before tempting him to step forward.

Chuckling sadistically, Midoriya says,

"You're not leaving here alive."

With that, the Green Devil charges at Sir Nighteye with sheer intent on killing him.

. . .

Screaming as she pushed the baby out of her body, Yaoyorozu struggled to stay awake as she felt her child slowly come out of her vagina and come into the arms of the obstetrician. Looking at the baby as it cried, the obstetrician takes a good look at it before bringing it over to the ponytailed girl and says,

"It's a boy!"

Hearing this as she feels herself blacking out from the pain, Yaoyorozu lovingly murmurs,

"Yamato..."

After muttering his name, Yaoyorozu passes out as the obstetrician takes the baby out of the room while Ashido continues to suffer from delivering her baby.

. . .

Moving and dashing across the field, Midoriya kept his eyes on Sir Nighteye as he awaited the next attack. Running towards him, the Green Devil slid underneath All Might's Former Sidekick with the intent to cut his legs off. Sir Nighteye vaults over upon noticing this and attempts to hit Midoriya. But the greenette immediately moves out of the way and puts away his trench knives before unsheathing his katana and getting into a fighting stance.

"What would your mother say if she found out that you were the Green Devil?" Sir Nighteye asks, getting into a fighting stance as well.

Hearing this struck a nerve with Midoriya as his hands started shaking from the anger he felt regarding that question. Breathing intensely as he slightly moved, the Green Devil was more than ready to slice All Might's Former Sidekick to shreds.

. . .

Nothing could've been more painful for Ashido than giving birth to her child. Not only was she giving birth, but she could feel her vagina tearing apart and she couldn't stop crying as she pushed her baby out.

"GET IT OUT!!!!! GET IT OUT!!!!!!" Ashido cries as she holds on for dear life.

"Don't worry! It's almost over!" Ashido's obstetrician assured as she holds her hands out.

Breathing and gasping as she pushes her baby out, Ashido screamed for dear life before finally pushing her baby out of her body.

"WAH!!!! WWWAAAHHH!!!!!" the baby cries as it finally comes out of her vagina.

Looking at the baby, the obstetrician shows it to Ashido and says,

"It's a boy!"

Breathing steadily as she looks at her newborn child, the pinkette lovingly coos,

"Hideyoshi..."

With the birth finally taking its toll on her body, Ashido passes out on her bed as doctors rush over to stitch her vagina up.

. . .

Moving like a tiger eyeing its prey, Midoriya was moving like lightning as he keeps up with Sir Nighteye. He swung his katana with so much ferocity that he was inhuman. And even with Sir Nighteye's Foresight Quirk, he had a lot of trouble with outpacing the Green Devil and he was starting to lose stamina. He was able to dodge most of the Green Devil's swings, but his vision was getting blurry and he had a hard time seeing.

"Sasaki!" a voice cheerfully calls out.

After jumping away, Sir Nighteye looked around to see where the voice was coming from. But before he knew it, he was nearly sliced in half by the Green Devil. Just barely dodging, All Might's Former Sidekick jumped away from Midoriya and he tried finding an opening against. But the greenette was moving so fast that he could barely get a bead on him. Then the voice calls out,

"Why do you wanna be my sidekick so badly?"

Breathing intensely, Sir Nighteye looks into the future using his Foresight Quirk. When he did, a cold chill came over him. Looking into the future, he saw glimpses of what looked to be a human, yet alien creature leading his army of monsters into Tokyo, ready to bring death and destruction to the entire world as he and his army march. But when he looks at the Green Devil...

Slice!

As his head flew into the air, one thought lingered on his mind. Midoriya was in a league of his own. With his mind drifting as he dies, Mirai Sasaki takes the moment to dwell on his many fun moments with All Might during their adventures. And when he draws his last breath, he says,

"I'm sorry... Yagi..."

"SIR NIGHTEYE!!!!!" Endeavor screams before getting caught off guard by a chuckling Dabi.

With that, Sir Nighteye dies and Midoriya stands victorious. But before he could do anything else, the Green Devil looks to his left and notices Overhaul. But he looked different this time. He had four arms to him and he was glaring daggers at the greenette.

"Didn't forget about me? Did you, Midoriya?" Chisaki growls as he gets into a fighting stance.

"How could I...?" Midoriya responds as he points his katana at the Yakuza Boss.

With that, they charge at each other with the aim to kill each other.

Chapter End Notes

I've got some bad news: I ran out of space for Google Docs and I can't use it anymore. That said, I was able to continue the chapter on WordPad. I will be writing on there. For now. I don't wanna have to pay for more space, but if I have to, I just might. But I digress. I only have a few more chapters left until I finish the Overhaul Arc and it's gonna be a bittersweet ending to this arc of Midoriya's descent into his full transformation as the Green Devil. Once I finish this arc, I may take a break for a month or two. The Tartarus Prison Arc could be long, but I don't want it to be too long. It's going to be a transcendent arc for Midoriya and his full rebirth as the Green Devil. Anyway, I hope all of you enjoyed this chapter.

P.S. I've been playing FFXVI for a couple weeks now and if I had to give you my impressions, it's kinda like a mixture of Berserk and Kingdom Hearts.

P.S.S. Finally saw Transformers: Rise of the Beasts. It was okay.

P.S.S.S. Since Rebirth is coming out early next year, I may play the FFVII Remake after I beat FFXVI.

P.S.S.S.S. Only one more paycheck and I get my Sakura Pink PS2.

P.S.S.S.S.S. I decided to order Ladies Vs. Butlers on Blu-Ray. I've only watched a couple episodes, but it's fun for the most part.

P.S.S.S.S.S.S. I forgot to tell you this, but I read The Last Ronin. Brought a tear to my eye.

Edit: THANK YOU FOR THE 1,000 KUDOS!!!!!

Eye of the Storm

Chapter Summary

Eyeing Overhaul, Midoriya moves in for the kill...

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

Charging at the Yakuza Boss, Midoriya was ready to kill Overhaul next. With his katana in hand, the Green Devil swings it at Chisaki in an attempt to murder him. But Chisaki immediately notices and grabs his katana before pulling it out of his hands to snap it in half. Catching the greenette by surprise, the Yakuza Boss holds him up in the air and strangles him.

“Think your cute little sword can cut me in half? Think again.” Overhaul taunts as he keeps a tight grip on his enemy.

Immediately, the Yakuza Boss begins moving around the field and starts slamming the Green Devil through multiple cliffs and rocks. Using him as his personal toy, Chisaki threw Midoriya everywhere and he was having a hell of a time.

“Did you really think that I wouldn’t know who you are!? From all the women you fucked all the way to your medical file!? You are a walking disaster magnet, Midoriya! And you have just attracted me to you!” Overhaul shouts before slamming him against the wall.

Coughing out blood as he looked at the Yakuza Boss, Midoriya gritted his teeth and stabbed him through his left arm. But for some reason, it had no effect on Chisaki.

“That trick only works on normies.” Overhaul says before throwing the greenette on the floor.

Crawling on the ground as he struggled to get up, Midoriya’s vision was starting to blur while Chisaki walked over to him before pressing on his upper back with his right foot.

“You always think that you’re one step ahead of the game. That you’re untouchable. Unkillable. Invulnerable. But at the end of the day… you’re nothing but a loathsome little monkey.” Overhaul taunts as he digs his heel into the greenette’s back.

“GAH!!!!” Midoriya screams before getting kicked across the room.

“Do you really think that getting bullied all your life gives you an excuse to take away others lives!? Everywhere you go, you are a tumor! A cancer! A sickness! Going around, fucking the next bimbo he comes across and discards them into the streets whenever he had his fill!

But I've got the cure right here. And that cure comes in the form of yours truly." Overhaul says before picking up the greenette once more.

Choking him as he lifts him up in the air, Chisaki was dead set on ending Midoriya's life as he held him up to the sky. The greenette was struggling. This was supposed to be his last mission before going into the shadows alongside the League of Villains. Was this really how he was going to go out? As an ember? A figment? A urn of ashes? All these thoughts played and rewinded back into his head over and over as the Yakuza Boss choked the life out of him. But all that they did was make Midoriya angry. Glaring at Chisaki, the greenette says,

"Yeah…? Well… I've got… another cure."

"Yeah? And what's that?" Overhaul asks before noticing Midoriya aim his knife at him.

"This." Midoriya says before firing the blade.

SCHLICK!!!

"AAAAAAAAAAUUUUUUUUUUUGGGGGGGGGGGGHHHHHHHHHHHH!!!!!!!!" Overhaul screams upon feeling his right eye get shot out.

Dropping the greenette, Overhaul jumps back to cover his right eye as he breathes from the pain he felt.

"What's the matter? Does the little birdie need his seeds?" Midoriya taunts as he pulls out his trench knives.

Growling in anger and pain as he reaches for his right eye socket, Overhaul grabs the blade and yanks the blade out of his eyeball before tossing it aside to heal his eyeball with his Quirk. When he finished up, he rubbed his right eye to keep the blood from seeping into his eye socket.

"You're gonna pay for that, Midoriya. But we'll have plenty of time for that once I get my talons on you." Chisaki says as he assumes a fighting stance.

But before Midoriya could charge at him, Ryukyu suddenly barges in the middle of the fight as she flails around in trying to kill both Overhaul and the Green Devil.

"WHERE ARE YOU!?!?!? I KNOW THAT YOU'RE STILL IN HERE!!!!! I'VE LOST MY EYES, BUT I STILL HAVE MY NOSE!!!!!! AND WHEN I FIND THE BOTH OF YOU, I'LL KILL YOU!!!!!" Ryukyu roars as she swings around the room.

Noticing her jump and swing her limbs around as she attempts to find Chisaki and Midoriya, the both of them jump back and try to find the best moment to kill each other. The latter runs around the room as she moves while the former runs over to the walls to cling to them as her rampage continues.

"I SMELL YOU, BOY!!!!!!" Ryukyu roars as she jumps up into the air.

Midoriya was moving as fast as he could to avoid getting squashed by the Dragon Hero, but he was running out of breathing room. How long would it be until he gets caught? When would she recognize where he was? The greenette needed to think fast unless he wanted to die at the hands of an angry dragon. Looking at his gauntlets, the Green Devil got an idea.

“HEY, LIZARD BITCH!!!!! I’M OVER HERE!!!!!!” Midoriya screams, trying to get her attention.

Hearing his voice, Ryukyu charges at the greenette. But unbeknownst to her, she slams her body into a wall, causing her to get dizzy and Overhaul to nearly slip. As she struggles to get her senses back in order, Midoriya hops on top of her back and fires his whips around her mouth, forming them into a muzzle.

“AAAAAAAAAUUUUUUUUUUUUUGGGGGGGGGGGHHHHHHHHHHHH!!!!!!!!! WHERE ARE YOU!?!?!?!?!?” Ryukyu roars once more as she continues to flail about in the room.

Riding on top of her, the greenette kept a tight and kept her focused on Overhaul. Pulling her head back, she moves forward and flails about as she moves towards Chisaki. It would only be a matter of time until Ryukyu got closer to him, so he looked for a way to combat Midoriya on even ground. Looking across the room, Overhaul found the corpse Katsukame and he immediately gets an idea. Jumping off the wall, the Yakuza runs over to the corpse in an attempt to transmutate into an even bigger version of himself. Midoriya, immediately noticing this, immediately steers to the left in an effort to stop him.

. . .

Kayama and Takeyama stood in shock after they dropped the medical profile. Having looked through it, it had all come back to them. All this time, he played them like a piano from hell. And having pieced together the evidence from the medical conditions displayed on his file, it had all become clear to them… Midoriya was, in fact, the Green Devil.

“All this time… he was right under our nose.” Kayama says in a horrified voice.

“And we played along with his tune.” Takeyama responds, just as equally horrified as the 18+ Hero.

“Think about it: we’re Pro Heroes and we’re adults. What will happen if all of this leaks out that we have been trying to arrest a Quirkless kid?” Kayama asks, not knowing what to do.

“It’s bad enough that we were trying to arrest someone who is less advantaged than us. We just slept with an underage kid at that. We could lose our Hero Licenses if someone hears about this.” Takeyama says in a fearful tone.

“Oh please, you were just as eager to jump on him as I was. We’ve already cheated along with the other girls, but we’re now carrying his children and it’s only a matter of time until the vultures take a DNA sample of our infidelity.” Kayama says as she covers her face with her hand.

“Forget the cheating: what will happen if the girls hear about this?” Takeyama asks, starting to fear the consequences.

“That’s just the tip of the iceberg. They’ve been through the most terrible experiences of their lives and they’ve got a long while until it gets better. But this… this will be the moment that breaks them.” Kayama says, clearly not happy about the future.

“And we’re partaking in that future.” Takeyama says, covering her mouth in horror.

“Ms. Kayama? Ms. Takeyama?” one of the nurses asks, running out into the lobby.

The two heroines turn around and notice the nurse huffing and puffing for a breath of air as she faces them. Feeling as if she had something important to say, Kayama asks,

“What is it?”

“The babies are healthy. You can come see them if you like.” the nurse answers in a happy tone.

Hearing this, the two Heroines follow the nurse down the hall all the way to the baby room where they were being tended to by the nurses. But before they could go in, Kayama asks,

“Are the girls okay? How are they?”

“They’re currently resting. They are going to be weak for a while and they may need to stay here for a couple months. And Ms. Ashido currently has stitches in her vaginal section. But they are going to be fine for the time being. Anyway, would you like to come in?” the nurse explains before giving them the invitation to look at they’re adopted grandchildren.

Hearing this, Kayama answers,

“Gladly~.”

Heading inside, they were greeted by the moaning, groaning, and crying of the sleeping babies. Looking around, the two Heroines couldn’t get over the cuteness that ensnared them.

“Aww~. I could breastfeed them all day~.” Kayama coos, entranced by their cuteness.

“They’re so cute~.” Takeyama agrees, taken in by their adorability as well.

“Do you wanna see their children?” the nurse asks as she shows them the door.

“Please~. Show them to us~.” Kayama begs, wanting to see the newborns.

Hearing this, the nurse guides them into the room and they walk inside where they see their adoptive children’s first-born babies.

“Aww~. Now who is this handsome young man~?” Kayama asks, being handed the sleeping black-haired boy.

“His name is Yamato. He definitely takes after your daughter.” the nurse says as she looks at the sleeping child.

“I could hold him all day~...” Kayama coos as she holds him close.

The other nurse turns to Takeyama as she hands him a pink green-haired boy with pink highlights.

“And who might this little cutie be~?” Takeyama asks as she looks at the boy.

“His name is Hideyoshi. He certainly has his father’s looks.” the nurse says as she happily looks at the Giantess Hero.

“Yes, he does~. Yes, he does~...” Takeyama says as she holds him closer to her chest.

But as they hold onto the babies, Kayama and Takeyama give each other a sad look as they already know the truth about Midoriya. They didn’t know how long they should keep this secret from their adopted daughters, but it would only be a matter of time until they’re confronted with the truth that the boy they loved is actually a wolf in sheep’s clothing and they would most likely be disowned for hiding the truth from them. And it would most likely be their turn when they give birth to his new HellSpawn, however painful it may be. But for now, they decided to embrace this moment and take care of their grandsons while their daughters recovered. And before they knew it, they were joined by Ilya who shares in the joy of his grandson’s birth.

. . .

Having run across the entire room as he used his Quirk to get across while doing everything he could to avoid Midoriya and his dragon, Overhaul finally made it over to Chronostasis and Katsukame. Taking off his gloves, Chisaki growls,

“I must admit that you did well to make it this far. But I’ve played with you long enough.”

Touching the corpses, the Yakuza Boss starts to fuse with the bodies and he starts growing bigger. Pretty soon, Chisaki turned into what appeared to be a skinned, yet muscular bird monster with multiple arms with the bones protruding and him serving as a tongue.

“HOW DO YOU LIKE MY NEW LOOK, MIDORIYA!?!? DO YOU THINK I WOULD BE A HIT WITH THE LADIES!?!?!?” Overhaul roars as the monster gets on all fours.

“You’re practically a ladies man.” Midoriya answers in a sarcastic tone.

“YOU’RE GONNA REGRET THAT SMART MOUTH OF YOURS!!!!!!!!” Overhaul roars once more before charging at the greenette.

“You too.” Midoriya says before electrocuting Ryukyu to move forward.

“GGGGGGGGGGGGGRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHH

HHHHHH!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!” Ryukyu roars as she charges at Overhaul.

Chapter End Notes

Well, I'm nearing the end of this Arc. Just a couple or so chapters left and it will all be finished. I gotta admit that I had no idea where to take this chapter. But then Monster Hunter came to mind and what better way to go out with a bang than this? It's been a long, tedious arc, but it was worth it in the long run. I'm gonna be cutting to Dabi and Endeavor in the next chapter, just in case any of you have any questions concerning the father and son. That being said, I'm gonna be working on the next chapter to Green Martyr, Fallen Angel not too long now. Just get ready for All Might to lose his shit. Anyway, I hope all of you enjoyed this chapter.

P.S. FINALLY GOT MY SAKURA PINK PS2 AND I'M LOVING IT!!!!!!!!

P.S.S. Planning on getting the Steam Deck next. Aiming for the 512GB version and I wanna get 2TB. Plus, I wanna emulate.

P.S.S.S. Finally saw Ruby Gillman, Teenage Kraken. It was a fun watch. That being said, the movie is overhated. Is it Puss in Boots? No. But is it terrible? Fuck no.

P.S.S.S.S. Got around to Chapter 5 on Drakengard and it's starting to heat up.

P.S.S.S.S.S. I need to get back to playing FFXVI at some point.

P.S.S.S.S.S.S. I've been wanting to play OZ on my Sakura Pink PS2, but it's not letting me save for some reason. I think the game may be corrupted.

P.S.S.S.S.S.S.S. Gonna be seeing Across the Spider-Verse for the second time today. Such an awesome movie.

Atom Bomb

Chapter Summary

Riding on top of Ryukyu, Midoriya proceeds to murder a newly-transformed Overhaul...

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

Riding on top of Ryukyu's back, Midoriya electrocutes her with his whips, making her charge towards the transformed Chisaki. Pushing him against the wall, the Dragon Hero, in a frenzied rage, proceeds to bite away at his bones as she attempts to maul him. But Overhaul immediately pushes back and scratches Ryukyu across the face.

"AAAAAAAAAAUUUUUUUUGGGGGGGGHHHHHHHHHHHH!!!!!!!!" Ryukyu roars as she rubs her face.

BZZZT!!!!

"RRRRRRRRRRAAAAAAAAAUUUUUUUUUUGGGGGGGGGHHHHHHHHHHH!!!!!!!!!!!!!!" the Dragon Hero roars once more before pressing towards the Yakuza Boss.

On the other side, Dabi and Endeavor continued fighting each other through the field. The Flame Hero was keeping up with the Blue-Flamed Villain, but something about him started to feel off. It was like he met him before.

"WHO ARE YOU!?!?!? HAVE WE MET BEFORE!?!?!?" Endeavor asks as he throws fireballs at the villain.

"Like you need to know." Dabi answers in his laidback tone.

Moving and jumping around the area, the Blue-Flamed continued to spray large amounts of fire at his fiery counterpart. Endeavor makes a spear out of his flames and throws it at Dabi, but he effortlessly dodges it and charges against him. Getting up close, Dabi sprays flames all over Endeavor's face, effectively scarring him in the process.

"GAUGH!!!!" Endeavor screams as he covers his face.

"What!? You!? Aren't you supposed to be the Flaming Hero Endeavor!? The man who was supposed to surpass All Might!? Come on!" Dabi shouts before kicking the Flaming Hero in the stomach. "I thought a Pro Hero of your caliber could take a few flames to the face!?" Dabi says as he proceeds to kick him some more.

But before he could get another kick in, he was suddenly grabbed by his right leg and thrown into the ground. Getting up, Endeavor, revealed to be unfazed and unharmed with barely a scar on his face, grabs Dabi by the collar and asks,

“Who are you!? And what could you and the Green Devil have to gain from fighting against us and the Yakuza!?” Endeavor asks as he interrogates the Blue-Flamed Villain.

Chuckling, Dabi simply answers,

“Are you really this stupid? For fame, notoriety, and killing all of you, of course. But right now, our goal is to take what birdbrain has and leave him to rot. Just like your legacy.”

“What!?” Endeavor asks as Dabi reaches for his smartphone in his right pocket.

After flipping through his smartphone, the Blue-Flamed showed the Flaming Hero and the latter’s eyes widened at what appeared to be, in essence, an atom bomb. Taking a look at the smartphone, Endeavor was all over social media with scathing articles about him and his past, labeling him a “Monster”, “Breeder”, “Slave Driver”, “Father of the Year”, and “All Might Impersonator”.

“What!? Where-!?” Endeavor asks before being interrupted.

“Well… there are a lot of things I could tell you. But sometimes, you just have to be the guy with the right connections.” Dabi answers without saying much.

Feeling the strange sentiment pull at him once again, Endeavor asks,

“Who are you?”

“Ha ha ha! Does it really have to matter at this point!? Or should I just light myself up again!?” Dabi shouts as he starts cracking a sadistic smile.

Just then, Endeavor starts having flashbacks to the night when he started training his first son, Touya. All the way over to the point where he supposedly died in a forest fire. The fire department couldn’t find anything beyond just the clothes that his son wore at the time. Finally putting two and two together as he snaps back to reality, Enji asks,

“Touya…?”

“Oh, so the geezer finally gets it!” Dabi shouts before spraying the Flaming Hero with his Blue Flames.

After shielding himself away from the fires, Endeavor looks at his supposed son and asks,

“How…?”

“The fuck do you care, old man? Touya died in those flames a very long time ago! All you have now is me… Dabi!” the Blue-Flamed Villain shouts before dousing Endeavor with flames.

But before things could get ugly, they hear rumbling from across the area and look over to see Ryukyu and Overhaul attempting to maul each other.

“Ryukyu!” Endeavor shouts before turning around to notice Dabi walking away.

“See you around, old man. And tell my baby brother that Touya sends his regards. Later.” Dabi says before exiting the room.

“Touya!” Endeavor shouts as he attempts to go after him.

But before he could pursue him, his chase was effectively cut off by the fight between Midoriya and Chisaki. As he watched the both of them fighting, a looming frustration started to come over Endeavor. Having already lost one son and now going through the process that he is now still alive, the Flaming Hero started to feel his frustration grow into anger. And as he looked at the brawl before him, Endeavor shouts,

“WHY DOES NOTHING EVER TURN OUT LIKE IT SHOULD!?!?!?”

With that, Endeavor snaps out of his funk and charges at the Green Devil.

“ALDERA!!!!!” Endeavor roars as he leaps at Midoriya.

Quickly noticing him jump towards him, the greenette immediately notices and electrocutes Ryukyu, causing her to swat the Flaming Hero into a wall before switching back to Overhaul.

“COME ON, FEATHERED FACE!!!!!! I’M GONNA MAKE FRIED CHICKEN OUT OF YOU!!!!!!!” Midoriya screams as he faces the Yakuza Boss.

“ALWAYS TRYING TO GET THE FINAL WORD!!!!! WELL, WE’LL SEE WHO ENDS UP THE MAIN COURSE!!!!!” Overhaul roars before charging at the greenette.

Charging at Ryukyu, Chisaki mauls away at her in order to get to Midoriya. But after getting electrocuted once more, the Dragon Hero scratches back and pushes the Yakuza Boss back into a wall. Keeping a tight grip on him, Ryukyu proceeded to chew into his Beast Form’s bones as she attempted to kill him.

“GAUGH!!!!! GODDAMNED LIZARD!!!!!!!!!” Overhaul roars once more before digging his claws into her.

But instead of getting her to let go, all that did was enrage Ryukyu and she proceeded to throw him across the field. Landing on her feet, she charges right back at Overhaul via electrocution from Midoriya and proceeds to maul each other once more. Throwing each other around, they proceed to crash through every single room as they attempt to kill each other and it just wouldn’t stop. Eventually, Overhaul got his claws around Ryukyu’s neck and screams,

“I’M GONNA MAKE A LEATHER COAT OUT OF YOU!!!!!!!!!”

Proceeding to twist her neck, the Yakuza Boss was doing everything within his power to kill the Dragon Hero. Noticing that he was going to lose the fight, Midoriya proceeds to

electrocute her once more. But she was running short on breath and she could hardly see where Overhaul was. But the greenette was desperate. Disconnecting his wrist from his whip at the moment, Midoriya grabs a knife and throws it straight at Overhaul's shoulder.

"GAUGH!!!!! You really know how to piss me off, Midoriya. I offer you the world and you choose to spit in my face for it." Chisaki growls as he pulls the knife out.

"I couldn't give any less of a shit about your end goals. Unlike you, mine aren't involved with making money." Midoriya says before electrocuting the Dragon Hero once more.

"GGGGGGGGGGGGUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHH!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!"

Pushing Overhaul against another wall, she proceeds to slam him through several more walls before finally making it outside where the police awaited the capture of Chisaki and Midoriya.

"This is the police! You are completely surrounded! Surrender yourselves and we will bring you in alive! But should you resist, we will be forced to use excessive force on the both of you! Now cease this pointless struggle and quietly turn yourselves in!" Detective Tsukauchi warns before putting the megaphone away.

All guns were targeted directly at the Green Devil and Overhaul. There was simply no escape for the both of them. After everything that has happened to the both of them as long as they could remember, it would suit the both of them poorly if they gave up on everything they sat out to do and got themselves chained in a pair of handcuffs. Especially Midoriya, who made it his life's work to destroy everything the Heroes stood for. And he had only just begun after uploading the pictures of himself and half the girls he slept with to social media. If anything, he was only getting started and he would only be leaving everything he worked for in vain if he turned himself in. With that said, the greenette responds,

"You think that I'm going to just silently stand here while you continue to make a mockery of my life and everyone else who suffered the same fate as me…? You think that I'm just going to take it lying down while you continue to celebrate the fallacy of these *Gods* you call Heroes? Well, I will be the first to tell you this - you never lived the way that I lived. And you have never suffered the same way that I have! So if you think I'm just going to roll over and let you have your way with me… then I've got some bad news for you, sunshine! I'm going to fight and destroy everything that All Might stands for! And by the time I'm finished with you along with the other scraps you leave behind in your ashes, YOU WON'T BE ABLE TO GET AS MUCH AS A LOW-CLASS VIGILANTE!!!!!!"

Hearing this, Overhaul says,

"For the first time, you and I have reached an agreement. We may be Criminals and Villains, but we have goals. And while I certainly want to kill you, we can't have these creatures standing in our way. How about we do away with these ants before we go back to killing each other?"

Hearing his proposal, the greenette ponders for a few seconds before saying,

“Yeah. But let’s make it quick. I’m on a very tight schedule.”

“Likewise.” Overhaul says before charging at the police alongside the Green Devil.

Charging away at the police, the vile duo lay waste to all that oppose them as they try getting back to their final battle with each other.

Chapter End Notes

Okay, so I'm getting closer to the ending of this arc. I don't wanna drag this any further than I have to, so in the next chapter, Fatgum, Kirishima, and Tamaki are going to be involved in capturing Izuku and there's going to be a court chapter in a couple more chapters before finally closing off this arc. Also, as I was writing this chapter, I was thinking about who Izuku's trainer could be in Green Martyr, Fallen Angel. If there was a replacement teacher that Izuku could have other than Gran Torino, it would have to be Mirko. She's strong, fast, and she could certainly help Izuku improve his techniques a bit more beyond just brute strength. That being said, it's only a couple more chapters left before I go on break for this arc. Anyway, I hope all of you enjoyed this chapter.

P.S. I just received word that my Steam Deck is arriving on Sunday. I sure hope it arrives because I can't trust FedEx enough to deliver my pizza. There are other accessories I wanna get such as a screen protector and a battery pack, but that's neither here nor there.

P.S.S. Is anyone hyped for Marvel's Spider-Man 2!?!?!?

P.S.S.S. Just ordered another Japanese PS2 game. It's a Darkstalkers Compilation.

P.S.S.S.S. After watching Armored Core VI: Fires of Rubicon, that game is an instant pre-order.

P.S.S.S.S.S. If I were to become a streamer, what games should I emulate?

The Police Massacre

Chapter Summary

> Rampaging around Tokyo, Midoriya proceeds to use Ryukyu to kill whoever gets in his way...

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

Charging straight at the police, Midoriya had Ryukyu kill every cop one after the other. Immediately, the SWAT Troops opened fire in the attempt to kill the Green Devil. But when they shot their rifles, they were immediately sent flying by the palm of Ryukyu's hand. Roaring at the troopers, the Dragon Hero proceeds to eat them as they scramble to get back in order. Running through the chaos, Tsukauchi shouts,

"FALL BACK!!!! FALL BACK!!!!! STAY OUT OF RYUKYU'S PATH!!!!!!"

Rampaging throughout the streets, Midoriya laid waste to anyone that stood in his past and he would make sure they felt his wrath as he continued to kill the police. Slashing and swatting anyone who stood in his way, Midoriya screams,

"DIE!!!!!!"

Smashing and bashing the officers across the street, Ryukyu's hunger started to kick in and she began eating said officers. One by one, body parts fell as they were consumed and eaten while the Green Devil electrocuted her into wreaking more havoc across the Yakuza Estate and Detective Tsukauchi could do nothing but call for back while watching helplessly as the carnage ensued.

"THIS IS DETECTIVE TSUKAUCHI!!!! DROP WHATEVER IT IS YOU'RE DOING AND GET OVER TO THE SHIE HASSAIKAI COMPOUND ASAP!!!!! RYUKYU HAS GONE MAD!!!!!! GET OVER HERE ON THE DOUBLE!!!!!! NOW!!!!!!" the detective screams before drawing out his pistol.

Bang!* *Bang!* *Bang!

Feeling the shots bouncing off her armored skin, Ryukyu roars and attempts to splatter Tskauchi across the pavement. Relying on his instinct, he moves out of the way and makes a run for it. And before he knew it, Fatgum, Kirishima, and Tamaki appeared and pulled him out of the danger zone.

"Detective! You okay!?" Fatgum asks after making it to one of the rooftops.

“No! My men are dying everywhere thanks to that monster riding Ryukyu and we are running short on reinforcements! Take your group and form a plan while you still can! We can’t-!” Detective Tsukauchi shouts before he and Fatgum’s group get spotted by Overhaul.

“Did you think you could avoid me… insects?” Overhaul asks before swatting the entire building.

Falling onto the ground, the group struggles to get their bearings as they attempt to face Overhaul. Knowing that they were fully outclassed, Fatgum grabs his sidekicks and Tsukauchi before stuffing them into the layers of his belly before making a run for it.

“GET BACK HERE!!!!!” Overhaul roars as he gives chase.

Running across the streets, Fatgum heads into the alleyway in the hopes that Overhaul couldn’t get inside and kill them. Heading through, the Fat Hero gets his pupils and Tsukauchi out of his stomach layers before saying,

“We need to find a way to beat Overhaul and the Green Devil at their own game. But how…?”

“You mean Midoriya…?” Kirishima asks in a saddened tone.

Turning towards the Masculine Student, he had this look of betrayal and sorrow on his face as he started to reflect on the times he spent with the greenette. After spending so much time with Midoriya, Kirishima had no idea what to do with him. Then he says,

“We can’t beat him.”

“What…?” Fatgum asks in a shocked tone.

“The guy that’s riding Ryukyu like a horse right now. He’s smarter than he looks. Through the times we spent together, he started learning more and more about us and he’s got us all marked to a T. We played right into his hands and now here we are, trying to figure out how to beat Overhaul and the Green Devil. And even if we do win… we can’t beat this.” Kirishima says as he pulls out his smartphone.

Looking at the screen, the others were shocked to see what was going on in the articles. Multiple scandals surrounding Endeavor and several other Pro Heroes such as Midnight and Mt. Lady were put on display and there was nothing they could do to mitigate the damage that was done. Starting to feel angry, Detective Tsukauchi asks,

“Is this true…?”

“First I’ve heard of this. I didn’t even know that those two were having sex with a teenager until now. But-” Fatgum said before hearing the building starting to crumble besides them.

“FOUND YOU!!!!!” Overhaul roars as he starts tearing the building down.

“Less gossip, more RUNNING!!!!!!” Fatgum says before making a break for it along with the others.

On the other side, Midoriya was causing mayhem to the main district while continuing to ride on top of Ryukyu. He was having the time of his life. From before, he was constantly belittled and treated like trash by everyone. And now, those same people were nothing but ants to him in his wake. As he electrocuted Ryukyu, she smashed and devoured as he rode her and he couldn't have found much better enjoyment if he tried.

"Pretty soon, the whole world will know the truth. And once they do… damage control will be the least of their worries once the media hears about the scandals from their beloved Pro Heroes." Midoriya says to himself as he continues to ride on top of the Dragon Hero.

"Not if I have anything to say about it!" a female voice shouts out of nowhere.

Turning around, the greenette noticed that it was none other than Hadou flying in the air, angry and ready to fight.

"How smart of you to give away your only chance of bringing me to justice. But then again…you and Utsushimi never were the brightest bulbs on the Christmas Tree as far as girls go." Midoriya chuckles as he redirects Ryukyu to face her.

"Then I guess we're both disappointed!" Hadou shouts as her arms start glowing.

"Poor, stupid Nejire Hadou. You should really know better than to trust a random boy you meet on the streets. Had you just simply accepted my thanks and walked away, I would never be able to get this out." Midoriya says as he pulls out his smartphone.

Looking at the screen, Hadou was shocked to discover a picture of Utsushimi and herself naked in bed with Midoriya on social media. Covering her mouth in horror, the Floating Student realized that she had been outed as a whore and now she's trapped in a corner. It would only be a matter of time until she would have to face the music. And having seen Camie in the picture, she could already feel that she was being questioned by her friends and teachers over at Shiketsu High School. Feeling the need to know, she asks,

"How long has that picture been up for?"

"Forty-eight hours." Midoriya answers in a cold tone.

Hadou's soul left her body the moment she heard his answer. Earlier this morning, she could recall receiving disgusted and perverted looks from civilians as she walked over to Ryukyu's agency. Not to mention that she was being judged in secret by the Dragon Hero's employees as she walked through the office with Uraraka and Asui. After hearing about this, it finally became crystal clear to her: she could never become a Hero after this. Her reputation was tarnished and now here she is, staring down the boy who ruined her life and was riding on top of her beloved teacher.

"Pick a number between one and ten." Hadou says in an uncharacteristically cold voice.

"Or else what?" Midoriya asks in a snide tone to get under her skin.

BANG!!!!

Suddenly, Midoriya gets shot in the shoulder by one of Hadou's energy blasts and he could feel the burning sensation.

"PICK!!!!" Hadou screams as she aims her arm at the greenette.

Feeling the burn etch into his skin, Midoriya growls,

"Five"

"You have five seconds to get off Ryukyu before I decide to blast you into next week in five, four, three…" Hadou says as she starts counting down.

But before she could finish, the greenette draws another switchblade launcher and fires it at the Floating Student. Already anticipating that he would fire another at her, she effortlessly dodges it and flies towards the Green Devil. But before she could get her hands on him, she turns around and notices Overhaul breaking through the buildings in an attempt to murder Fatgum's group. And by the time she faces forward, Ryukyu has already gotten closer to her student and swats her away like a fly.

"Open fire!" another police officer shouts before unloading his pistol at her.

Feeling the bullets once again, the Feral Dragon turns around and starts smashing and eating away at the officers. Recovering from being knocked away, Hadou seized this opportunity and grabbed the greenette.

"Hey! Get off-!" Midoriya shouts before getting blasted in the stomach. "GUAGH!!!!!" Midoriya screams as blood escapes his stomach.

On that note, Hadou proceeds to throw him around the city for a bit as Ryukyu continues her rampage. After a few minutes, Hadou held Midoriya in the sky and said,

"You're not going to be hurting anyone else. When I first met you, I thought you were this sweet boy who would do anything for the likes of me and Camiie! But how wrong I was! And now that I've finally found the boy who made our lives a living hell, it won't long until you are rotting away in Tartarus."

But instead of getting angry, Midoriya simply chuckles and says,

"True. While you have me in your grasp, look below you."

Looking downwards, Hadou was shocked to have noticed that Ryukyu had not calmed down yet and she continued to kill as many officers as she could. And as for Overhaul, he was starting to have a hard time with catching Fatgum's group as they finally turned around to fight him.

"The damage is already done. When all of you are finished, there is going to be a press conference. A press conference of whether or not you Heroes are still of use to society. There is also the pressing issue of you and the rest of the girls. You will be facing bullying at school and the other two will have their licenses revoked as well as the possibility of facing the arrest of molesting a minor. There is also the one who will be facing a media uproar and the

strongest likelihood of facing charges for familial abuse. There is no saving it now - you all traveled into my house of cards and it has toppled spectacularly. Once you face the media and your peers, it's all over. And there is nothing you can do to stop it." Midoriya explains as he smugly smiles at her.

Having heard all this, Hadou takes a deep breath and says,

"Try stopping this."

With that, she blasts a wave of energy to his face, knocking him out cold in the process. With the Green Devil in her hands, he had finally been caught and can now be tried by the Justice System. But there was a more pressing matter: Ryukyu was out of control and she was killing and eating multiple civilians and police officers left and right. Noticing the harm that her own mentor is causing, Hadou says,

"I need to get Ryukyu to calm down. But I can't leave this creep alone. What do I do…?"

After looking around, Hadou finds a random street lamp and takes him over to it. Getting a pair of handcuffs from a dead officer, she slaps them on Midoriya and leaves him there as heads over to stop Ryukyu's rampage. But before she flies away, the Floating Student says to an unconscious Midoriya,

"If you so much as twitch, I'll blast another wave of energy at you."

Having said that, Hadou flies off to calm an enraged Ryukyu down while trying to help out Fatgum's team as they try to stay out of Overhaul's crosshairs.

Chapter End Notes

Well, I've just about took out the Green Devil. I'm just about a couple chapters away from finishing and I'm starting to feel fatigue from this arc. After I get around to Izuku's prison sentence, I'm gonna be clocking out for a month. That said, once I finish this arc, my focus will be on Green Martyr, Fallen Angel and Kefka's Madness. I will try and get the reactions of the Class 1-A Students who didn't know about this and I want them to be as honest as can be. Plus, Ryukyu's madness is gonna be a bit of foreshadowing once I get around to the final arc of The Green Devil. Anyway, I hope all of you enjoyed this chapter. I'm gonna be working on the fight between Uraraka and Bakugou tonight.

P.S. Finally saw TMNT: Mutant Mayhem! In my opinion, it was perfect! Currently tied with being the best animated movie for Spider-Verse!

P.S.S. Saw Barbie last weekend. It was surprisingly mature for a girl's brand. Very insightful. Reminded me of The Lego Movie and Spider-Verse.

P.S.S.S. I'm REALLY loving my Steam Deck right now. I've ordered an MHA Skin from Australia and once I get more money, I'm upgrading the storage to 2-3 TB.

P.S.S.S.S. Gonna be seeing Oppenheimer this weekend. Yeah, I'm in the Barbenheimer craze. But I wanna balance out the feminine space with the creation of the Atom Bomb.

P.S.S.S.S.S. Once I beat FFXVI, I'm playing FFVII Remake Intergrade to coincide with the upcoming release of Rebirth.

P.S.S.S.S.S.S. I sure hope that I can get Sonic P-06 playable on my Steam Deck. Me and my friend over at Best Buy are trying to figure out how to get it running, but it keeps going back to the menu.

P.S.S.S.S.S.S.S. Speaking of fan games, I'm LOVING Bloodborne PSX. It took some grinding and inward screaming, but I leveled up enough to kill the Cleric Beast on my first try. I can't wait to play more of it.

P.S.S.S.S.S.S.S.S. If any of you are gonna buy Psychonauts, keep in mind that it won't function properly on the Steam Deck. Just emulate it.

P.S.S.S.S.S.S.S.S. So many Steam Deck games to buy and so little time...

Hollow Victory

Chapter Summary

Flying over to Ryukyu, Hadou attempts to talk sense into Ryukyu...

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

Flying over to the scene of the crime, Hadou was determined to stop Ryukyu's rampage in Tokyo. She knew that her own mentor was blind and maybe lost her mind, but the Floating Student needed to try. However, she couldn't ignore Overhaul moving about in the streets, so she needed to work together with Fatgum and his group in order to stop both of them in their tracks. And as she watched Ryukyu flail and strike about in blind fury, Hadou grew more and more desperate.

"Stop it, Ryukyu!" Hadou pleads as she flies over.

Predictably, her plea fell on deaf ears as Ryukyu continued to wreak havoc on the streets. But Hadou refused to give up. Making her way over, she finds the Dragon Hero covered in blood with bullet wounds, her outfit was slightly torn on her body, and she has completely lost her mind as she listened to the source of the noise while chomping down on some fresh corpses of the police officers she just killed.

Sniff!* *Sniff!* *Sniff!

"Ryukyu! It's me! Hadou-chan! Can't you recognize me!?" Hadou shouts, almost on the verge of tears.

Growling as she sniffed about, Ryukyu could no longer recognize her own apprentice as she swallowed the dead officers whole. Hadou quivered as she watched her mentor eat them whole and she didn't know what to do at this point. Breathing as she slowly walked towards Hadou, the Dragon Hero could feel her stomach growl when she got closer. And when Ryukyy smelled how close Hadou was, she stopped dead in her tracks.

"Come back to us, Ryukyu. You've got nothing to be afraid of. I promise." Hadou says as she holds her arms out in a hugging gesture.

For a moment, it seemed that the Floating Student had gotten through to her. Ryukyu slowly moved her head forward enough for Hadou to touch her beak. On the ground, the officers kept their guns pointed at the Dragon Hero in case she went berserk and they weren't taking any chances with her.

"Ha… dou…" Ryuyku murmurs as lets out slight clicks.

“It’s me, Ryukuyu. It’s me.” Hadou says as she gets close to crying.

Having convinced herself that her mentor had finally calmed down, Hadou embraced Ryukyu as she waited for her to shrink back into her human form. But for some reason, she wasn’t. In fact, Hadou could hear the growling intensify as she looked at her with extreme worry.

“Ryukyu…?” Hadou asks as she starts backing away slightly.

“Hun… gry…” Ryukyu growls as she starts slobbering all over the streets.

Hadou’s stomach dropped when she heard those words and immediately flew away when Ryukyu went berserk once more.

“GGGGGGGGGGGUUUUUUUUUUUUOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAARRRRRRRRRRRRRRRGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHH!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!” Ryukyu roars as she goes on another rampage once more.

Swiping her left arm, she swings the officers away, causing the others to open fire on the Dragon Hero. But it was all in vain as Ryukyu devoured one officer after the other in her blind rage.

“Ryukyu, stop it! This isn’t you! I know what Izuku did to you! But all you’re doing is losing yourself! Let me help you!” Hadou begs as she tries calming her down.

But once again, her cries fell on deaf ears as the Dragon Hero swung her arms around in a rapid manner. Crashing through a random building, Ryukyu crazily moves around as multiple cops open fire on her, prompting her to eat them alive in her rampage. But as she went about in her frenzy, she was suddenly bumped into by Overhaul.

“GAH!!!! IF IT ISN’T THE REPTILIAN BITCH HERSELF!!!!!!! DO YOU FEEL LIKE SETTLING THE SCORE!?!?!?!?” the Yakuza Boss roars in an equally insane manner.

But instead of answering, Ryukyu simply swings her arm at Overhaul and attempts to bite him. Then Chisaki counters with a neck-grab as he body-slams her through the streets and into another building. But in the sky, Hadou notices Fatgum and his group running over to the streets.

“Guys!” Hadou shouts as she flies back to the ground.

“Hadou!? What the hell’s going on here!? First, we run away from the birdbrain and now we see Ryukyu turn into Godzilla!? Where’s Midoriya!?” Fatgum asks in a panicked tone.

“He’s in handcuffs. But right now, we need to bring Overhaul down and get Ryukyu to calm down. So what do we do?” Hadou answers before getting straight to the point.

“I don’t know. At this point, I don’t even know what to do anymore…” Fatgum says as he bemoans the losses.

“But we can’t give up now! If we don’t-” Hadou says before being interrupted by Kirishima.

“Hadou… just stop. We have received the photos on social media.” the Masculine Student says in a sullen manner.

“Yes, I know! But this isn’t about me right now! It’s about-” Hadou says before being interrupted out of nowhere.

“-us.” Endeavor suddenly says, finishing the Floating Student’s sentence.

Everyone turns around and notices the Flaming Hero walk past them to look at the chaos displayed before them.

“All this time, the Green Devil was right under our noses and he made us dance to his strings like puppets. And like puppets, he cut us loose.” Endeavor says while watching the fight.

“What do you mean, Endeavor?” Fatgum asks, wanting to know what he was getting at.

“Exactly what I mean, Fatgum. We were manipulated and played at every turn. And now we have to pick the mess of the man who brought us to our knees.” Endeavor says, already foreseeing the consequences.

. . .

In the middle of the streets, Overhaul and Ryukyu were throwing each other around, crashing into various buildings. Scratching and clawing at each other, the two monsters were going at it like Gods and Titan in the Greek Mythos.

Scratch!* *Slash!

They flayed and fought throughout the streets as they struggled to kill each other while cops and civilians got caught in the crossfire and they really couldn’t care any less about who would die in their fight.

“COME ON!!!!!!! IS THAT ALL YOU GOT!?!?!?” Overhaul screams before charging back at the blind Dragon Hero.

But before he could grab her, she pushes back and grabs him before throwing him into another building. Lying on the rubble, Ryukyu runs over and grabs Overhaul before proceeding to flap her wings. Flying above the ground, the Dragon Hero crashes the Yakuza Boss through multiple buildings, albeit with civilians inside of them.

Crash!* *Bash!* *Smash!

“AAAAAAAAAAAAUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUGGGGGGGGGGGGGGHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHH!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!” a female worker screams before getting smashed into bug splatter.

After crashing him through multiple buildings, Ryukyu proceeds to fly really high into the sky while carrying Overhaul in her claws.

“GAH!!!!! LET ME GO!!!!!!” Overhaul roars as he struggles to break free of her grasp.

**“GGGGGGGGGGGGGUUUUUUUUUUUUUOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAARRRRRRRRRRRRRRGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGHHH

**“GGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUU
UUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA
ARRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRGGGGGGGG
GGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGG
GHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHH
HHHHH!!!

Chapter End Notes

Well, it's been a fun ride. I'm about a couple chapters away from ending this arc and I wanted this fight to go out with a bang. There are going to be some differing chapters containing point of views from other characters and I'm going to be showcasing how they feel about Izuku Midoriya being the Green Devil, but I'm not going to show the girls's reaction just yet. Or maybe...? Tell me what you think in the comment section down. But in the final chapter, Izuku Midoriya is going to be given a trial and then he will be sent off to Tartarus. Anyway, last weekend was stressful since there was a hurricane going down in Southern California. Luckily, it downgraded to a tropical storm, but that didn't shave off most of the stress. I wasn't even aware that there was an earthquake. Climate change is fucking scary. And I blame the republicans for not acknowledging it. But politics aside, I hope all of you enjoyed this chapter.

P.S. Finally picked up the steelbook for Avatar: The Way of Water. Might pick up the 4k Blu-ray for Avatar later on.

P.S.S. Just bought Haunting Ground on Ebay yesterday. Was lucky to find a good deal, considering the BS prices and all.

P.S.S.S. I ran out of space on my Steam Deck and now I have to buy a 2TB SSD card.

P.S.S.S.S. I was able to get three of the endings on Drakengard. Just two more left. After I beat it, I'm gonna try and get Drakengard 2.

P.S.S.S.S.S. Should I buy Clock Tower 3 and the Fatal Frame PS2 games?

P.S.S.S.S.S.S. I finally pre-ordered the Spider-Man: Across the Spider-Verse Steelbook from Best Buy and I have my sights on TMNT: Mutant Mayhem.

P.S.S.S.S.S.S.S. Just beat RE6 yesterday. Not as bad as I remember it, but it could've been better.

Midoriya's Arrest

Chapter Summary

Sitting inside the armored truck, Midoriya gets himself questioned by Hadou...

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

Sitting in the back of an armored truck, Midoriya was seated in a straitjacket and a face mask to keep him from biting anyone's fingers off. Looking right outside the armored truck, the greenette could notice the medics and the police scrambling around for survivors as he watches on. It was over. He had finally been caught and will now more than likely be forced to carry off his sentence in prison. But as he dwelled on his future, a furious Hadou walked into the armored truck. It wasn't a playful pout nor was it even a playful frowny face. She was angry and she was more than ready to hurt the greenette.

"Are you gonna hurt me just like everyone else?" Midoriya asks, baiting her into slapping him across the face.

Resisting the urge to hurt him, Hadou asks in a calm tone,

"How long have you been planning this?"

Deciding to entertain her questions after working so long for the League of Villains and having multiple relationships with most of her female classmates and a couple of the female Pro Heroes, Midoriya answers,

"Since the time Ashido followed me back to my apartment on the night All For One died to All Might's final move in the Kamino Ward."

"So all this time… you were sleeping with all of us… meeting us on the idea that you were cheating… all of this just to destroy our reputation?" Hadou asks, starting to feel heartbroken.

"You should have known better than to sleep with a total stranger, Nejire. If you had simply said no and walked away, you wouldn't be subjected to this form of ridicule now, would you?" Midoriya taunts, trying to antagonize her even more.

Taking a deep breath, Hadou really had no idea what to say. She had been played, bamboozled, and scammed into thinking that Midoriya was actually a nice guy. But the cold hard truth of the matter is that the boy she slept with and actually loved is the Green Devil. And there was nothing she could do to correct what he just told her.

"I can't believe you…" Hadou says, starting to break down.

“Hmm…?” Midoriya asks, not understanding what she was trying to tell him.

“All this time… you were right with us. Plotting… strategizing… manipulating… all this time, we were nothing but entertainment to you? Just tools for whatever brain-busting scheme you had playing inside that monstrous brain of yours?” Hadou asks, trying to understand what he was trying to do.

“You’re the Hero. You tell me.” Midoriya responds, trying to get her to connect the dots.

Gasping at what he just told her, she retorts,

“I can’t believe you. Me and Camie give you our love and you twist it into… this… *thing*. Did none of those girls you fucked mean a thing to you!? Did we never matter to you at all!?” Hadou shouts, starting to get upset.

“Do I look like a tape recorder to you?” Midoriya responds, clearly telling her that he wasn’t going to repeat himself.

Having heard all that she needed to hear, Hadou retorts once more,

“You creep. We know that you have been through a lot and you clearly see us as nothing but props for our self-destruction… but WE LOVED YOU!!!!!! YOU COULD HAVE JUST REJECTED EVERYTHING AND LEFT YOUR GROUP BEHIND TO STAY WITH US!!!!!! YOU COULD HAVE FOUND A JOB NEAR OUR SCHOOL AND LIVED A MUCH HAPPIER LIFE!!!!!! YOU COULD HAVE TAKEN THE HIGH ROAD AND LIVE YOUR LIFE IN THE MOST POSITIVE WAY POSSIBLE!!!!!! BUT YOU DESTROYED IT!!!!!! ALL OF IT!!!!!! JUST FOR SOME SICK, TWISTED SATISFACTION OF SEEING US GET KICKED TO THE GROUND JUST LIKE YOU WERE!!!!!! AND IF THAT WEREN’T ENOUGH… YOU TURNED RYUKYU INTO A MONSTER!!!!!!!”

Having said all that she needed to say, Hadou runs out of the armored truck to cry her eyes out as the armored troops enter the vehicle as they were accompanied by Detective Tsukauchi, who says,

“You caused us plenty of trouble for the past year. Now it’s your turn to repay that debt that is due to all those whose lives you have ruined.”

“This changes nothing. Look around you, detective. I have done what not even All For One couldn’t do and I only needed a little bit of help from the League of Villains. All you did was postpone the inevitable. My friends are going to save me. And you are going to be the witness to my work as Hero Society goes down in flames for everything it has done to me.” Midoriya responds in a cold, daring tone.

Visibly angered by what he was told, but still fighting the urge to hit him, Detective Tsukauchi calmly says,

“Get him out of here.”

Hopping out of the armored truck, the doors close and it drives off. Inside the truck, Midoriya simply chuckles and says,

“Can you see it, mom? It’s all happening.”

. . .

As they sat outside the lobby while holding the babies, Kayama and Takeyama noticed a few hospital stretches being rolled into the Emergency Room. Catching a glimpse of their students, they run over and notice Uraraka with a patch on her right eye, Shinso hemorrhaging on his hospital bed, Asui shaking and moving around in the stretcher while struggling to hold on for dear life, and Todoroki turning blue from bleeding out of his body as well as Togata being rushed in to get his wound stitched. They tried to join them, but they were immediately blocked off by the nurses. Horrified, Kayama turns to the medics who just leave the ambulance and asks,

“What happened?”

Giving her and Takeyama a grim look, he answers,

“The Green Devil happened. After what he did to most of the Pro Heroes, those two will be lucky to even walk out of here. I wouldn’t even be surprised if they decided to call in quits after what he just posted online about the corruption that’s going on in your work.”

“What do you mean?” Takeyama asks, starting to feel scared.

“He posted everything about you online. The fact that the both of you slept with a minor… are you even Heroes at all?” the medic asks, starting to have doubts about the two Heroines.

Covering their mouths in shock, the both of them pull out their smartphones and notice everything about them being posted online was true. There was an article posted Heroines or Villainesses? on the Japan Times website. In one of the pictures, there was a censored picture of Midoriya sleeping with both of them. The shock and awe was so much that they could barely notice both Hideyoshi and Yamato crying. And by the time they snap out of their panic-induced trance, they notice Endeavor walking in with Principal Nezu.

“Endeavor…? Principal Nezu…? What is this?” Kayama asks, wanting to know what is going on.

“I would prefer that we handle this outside, ladies. Endeavor is here to visit his son and I would rather we don’t disturb him.” Nezu answers in his usual formal tone.

. . .

Outside the hospital while still holding the babies, Kayama and Takeyama were scared of what was going to happen next as they stood alone with Principal Nezu. Would they be sent to prison? Would they have to retire from Heroism? So many scenarios played in their heads and they already knew what they were in for. With that said, Nezu clears his throat and says,

“The press and the public are calling for your arrest and your reputation to be dragged through the streets of Tokyo as well as your resignation from Heroism.”

It was as they feared. Now they awaited to be told that there were police cars waiting outside the hospital. But then Principal Nezu says,

“But I talked to the police chief and I was able to make a bargain with him. While you will have to step down as Pro Heroes, you are going to be living abroad where not even your biggest fans can find you.”

“Where?” Takeyama asks, wanting to know what’s going to happen to them.

“You two are going to be living somewhere off the coast in America. The Heroes Commission will be debriefing the both of you once you arrive at the building. But right now… you two are under arrest for the time being.” Nezu says as a couple of police officers arrive.

As the cops walk over, Kayama asks,

"Wait. Aren't we being arrested?"

"Yes. You are. But only for a reduced sentence of one month. Once your sentence is concluded, you will be sent off to an undisclosed location. The details will be revealed in time, but as of now, you are under arrest. But do not fear. The Heroes Commission can be very persuasive." Nezu answers before taking his leave.

"But what about the babies? We can't just-" Kayama says before being interrupted as the officers take the babies out of their arms before they head inside the hospital.

"They will be given to their respective mothers, rest assured. But right now, the both of you are under arrest." Principal Nezu says without turning his back before fully walking away.

Covering their mouths in humiliation as they get cuffed and taken to the police car where dozens of angry ex-fans awaited. Multiple police officers kept them behind the line to prevent them from bringing further pain to the ex-heroines, but the damage was already done. They were now branded Villains and could do very little to say otherwise. Ducking their heads into the police car, they are now escorted away from the hospital as they continue to face hostility.

. . .

In the living room of his house, Iida was watching the news in shock and horror of what he just learned alongside his older brother. He couldn’t even pay attention to most of the texts he received from some of his friends after learning the truth about Midoriya.

“All this time… he was right in front of me.” Tenya mutters as he stares in shock.

“Don’t blame yourself, Tenya. You couldn’t have known that your friend was the Green Devil.” Tensei says, trying to calm his younger brother down.

“But it was my responsibility, Tensei. If I had been more cautious… if I had been more vigilant… none of this…” Tenya says before sinking his head in sorrow.

“Tenya…” Tensei says, starting to get a full grasp of how much despair his little brother was in.

After spending so many months with the greenette, Iida felt as if a huge knife was embedded into his upper back. Never in his whole life had he ever felt betrayed by the very boy he called a friend. And now that he was watching what had happened on live TV, he couldn’t take back what he had just learned. Midoriya was the Green Devil and now Iida will be carrying that knowledge all the way into his grave.

“Tenya!” his mother shouts as she runs with the phone in her hand.

“Mother?” Tenya asks, wanting to know what was wrong.

“It’s Kirishima. He wants to talk to you.” the Iida Matriarch says as she hands her youngest son the phone.

Taking the phone, Iida asks,

“So you have seen the news, Kirishima?”

“I was right there, man! Plain as day! When me and my group were trying to get away from Overhaul, I found Midoriya riding on top of Ryukyu like an avatar from Monster Hunter! He was a monster! I’ve even found Hadou crying by herself.” Kirishima answers as he tells the bespeckled teen everything he knew.

Iida covered his mouth in shock at having learned that the Masculine Student saw the whole thing up close and personal. But then Kirishima asks,

“So what does this all mean? Was Midoriya lying about Bakugou?”

Hearing his question, Iida takes a deep breath from all that he heard on TV and answers in a grim tone,

“I don’t think Midoriya was lying about Bakugou, Kirishima. That being said… we may have to keep our distance from Heroism for a very long while.”

. . .

Everyone that was watching TV was shocked that a Quirkless Kid was responsible for everything that has happened. Mitsuki covered her mouth in horror as she cried over the revelation that Izuku was a Villain and Camie puked when she heard the news on her phone. Needless to say, they were both equally devastated upon hearing the truth.

. . .

Sometime later, Midoriya was on top of a wooden cart, wearing a straitjacket, and he had chains dangling all over him, so that he couldn’t escape. He was in the middle of a spotlight

above him, so that all attention would be drawn to him and so that he couldn't pull anything funny during the proceeding. Behind him were the families of the students he killed in Aldera and they were incredibly angry and grief-stricken. Smacking the gavel, the judge shouts,

"This court is now in session!"

Walking over to the stand with the court documents in hand, the district attorney who looked like a chicken says,

"Ladies and gentlemen, I'm very aware of why we are all here, so allow me to get straight to the point. This young man standing before you has lived a long, unhappy life battling mental illness and bullying throughout his childhood. During the aftermath of Overhaul's demise, we have found the medical record of young Midoriya's illnesses: Psychopathy. Dissociative Identity Disorder. Mood Swings. Schizophrenia. And the most deadly of them all… Post Traumatic Stress Disorder. Mixed all together, you got yourselves the ultimate nutcase. Now all of you fine folks must be wondering to yourselves; *Why is this lunatic bringing all of this up?*. Well, you see, ladies and gentlemen. This young man is using them as an excuse to justify why he built up this massive mountain of bodies below him, just so he could get back at those who wronged him. Am I on the money, Midoriya?"

Instead of answering, the greenette simply stared daggers at the District Attorney, effectively giving him the answer he needed.

"We have also looked into his mother's records and she seems to have suffered the same symptoms as her son. All done thanks to a certain Yuta Midoriya. We've even found some… disturbing drawings in one of your notebooks. Ones that we won't be disclosing to the jury nor to the public. Now… does any of what he did to you justify all your crimes, Izuku Midoriya?" the District Attorney explains before looking at the greenette once more.

Instead of answering, he defiantly growls,

"Go to hell, you chicken."

"Boy, we are already in hell. Especially after what you pulled on social media. Oh man, you really pulled off the biggest gamble of the century, I'll tell you what. Nevertheless, you gotta pay for your crimes and you have to answer for everything you did in your past life. You can plead insanity in America… but you can't plead insanity here… can you, Midoriya…? That being said, do you feel any remorse for what you did? Even a little bit at all?" the District Attorney asks in a mocking tone.

Hearing his question, the greenette went silent for a moment. After thinking it over, Midoriya simply chuckles at his question.

"Is something funny, boy?" the District Attorney asks, not understanding what was so funny.

"The only thing I feel *remorseful* for is that I won't ever get to do it again." Midoriya answers after calming down.

“Are you implying that you don’t feel a thing for your victims?” the District Attorney asks, trying to get some clarity on his answer.

“*Victims…? VICTIMS!?!?* AFTER EVERYTHING I WENT THROUGH, YOU HAVE THE GODDAMNED NERVE TO CALL THOSE CREATURES VICTIMS!?!?!? LET ME ASK YOU A QUESTION; HAVE YOU EVER WONDERED WHAT IT WAS LIKE TO BE UNSPECIAL!?!?!? TO BE TRASH!?!?!? TO BE TREATED LIKE A MONKEY IN A CAGE!?!?!? WHEN I WAS GIVEN THE TOOLS I NEEDED TO GET MY REVENGE, I GLADLY TOOK IT!!!!!!! IT WAS ALL ROOTED SINCE THE VERY BEGINNING!!!!!!! YOU VILE DOGS TOOK EVERYTHING AWAY FROM ME, SO I’M TAKING EVERYTHING AWAY FROM YOU!!!!!!! AND IF YOU THINK I’M DONE NOW, THEN YOU ARE IN A RUDE AWAKENING!!!!!!! WHEN I GET OUT OF PRISON, ALL OF YOU ARE GOING TO DIE CHOKING ON YOUR OWN BLOOD ALONGSIDE YOUR MOTHERS, FATHERS, BROTHERS, SISTERS, AND EVERYONE ELSE THAT YOU CHERISH SO MUCH!!!!!!!” Midoriya screams as he rattles the chains.

“Order! Order!” the judge shouts, smacking the gavel to gain the greenette’s attention. “Izuku Midoriya, it has become clear to me now that you are a cheater, a liar, and a monster in plain sight without remorse. You have slept with and spurned the women that are closest to you, exploited our system to continue living in your apartment via All For One, and you have brought Hero Society. And for that, boy, the only sentence that I can give you is capital punishment… in Tartarus.” the judge says before smacking his gavel to the ground one more time.

Simply laughing as he gets rolled out of the courtroom, Midoriya shouts,

“GO AHEAD!!!!!! NOTHING YOU DID CAN EVER HURT ME ANYMORE!!!!!! AND WHATEVER DOESN’T KILL ME GOING TO ME STRONGER THAN ALL MIGHT COULD EVER BE!!!!!!!!!!”

Everyone looks on in disgust as the laughing greenette is rolled out and it wouldn’t be long until the laughter ceased from a far distance.

. . .

In an undisclosed location, Detective Tsukauchi, Endeavor, and Principal Nezu walked into what appeared to be a lizard tank. As they walked closer, they noticed Ryukyu covered in chains. Her arms were cuffed to the sides, her wings were clamped down, and her neck was collared with an electric mechanism to keep her from getting out of control. But when they arrived, they noticed the former Dragon Hero crying and sobbing as she struggled to move around. Standing in front of her, Principal Nezu says,

“It is quite the predicament that you are in, Ryukyu. Our sincerest apologies.”

“GGGGGUUUUUUUAAAAAAAAARRRRRRGGGGGGGGGGHHHHHHHHHHHH!!!!!!!!!!!” Ryukyu roars as she attempts to eat them alive.

Biting and struggling to escape, she eventually triggered the electric mechanism, causing her to get electrocuted and fall to the ground. Watching her in her sorry state, Endeavor boldly

steps forward and says something to her.

“I don’t know when you will be let out of here or if you ever will get out of here. But you have my word that we will try to help you in any way that we can.” Endeavor says in a solemn voice.

“But as of right now, you cannot leave. You are too dangerous to be let out and we need your full cooperation if you wish to make a recovery, Ryukyu. There is no other way.” Principal Nezu says before bowing to her as the Flame Hero steps away from her.

“All guards will be on watch 24/7 and you will be fed three meals a day. You will also be given bathroom privileges every two hours. I am sorry, Ryukyu.” Detective Tsukauchi says, feeling sorry for her.

Growling upon smelling the trio, Ryukyu mutters,

“Human… flesh…”

In that moment, Ryukyu roars and attempts to eat the three of them alive. Already coming to terms that she is a lost cause, the three of them walk away as she tries chasing after them before getting electrocuted.

. . .

“Attention, Aldera. We are reaching the designated location. Sound off.” the bus driver says over the radio.

Waking up from the sound of the bus moving, Midoriya woke up and found himself chained to a chair before looking outside to find the sea greeting him. It wouldn’t be long before the bus would arrive and grind to a halt. Just then, the door to the bus opens and multiple armed guards enter the bus. Six assault rifles were pointed directly at him as the guards uncuffed him from the chair.

“Hands behind your head!” one of the guards shouts, forcing the greenette to comply.

Doing as he was told, the greenette put his hands behind his head and was cuffed up before being told to follow the guards in front of him. Heading outside, he was greeted by a guard with purple hair with two multiple-armed guards accompanying him outside of a large complex big enough to rival Alcatraz.

“Hello, Aldera. Welcome to Tartarus.” the purple-haired guard says in a cold tone before walking away.

Shoved by one of the guards behind him, Izuku Midoriya follows after the purple-haired guard as he awaits whatever hell is inside for him.

Chapter End Notes

And thus concludes the Overhaul Arc! Goddamn, it's been such a long arc! But here we are. And ready for a fresh new beginning. But right now, I wanna take a step back and recover. I've written so much and I want a chance to breathe. The Arc had its ups and downs, highs and lows, but right now, I wanna relax. I'm sorry for not including the League of Villains nor the reactions of Mina and Momo, but I will have them react at some point when they hear the news. That being said, expect a lot of turmoil for Izuku going forward and at some point, he will have a revelation about who he really is and what he will eventually become in the Prison Break Arc. Anyway, I hope ALL of you enjoyed this arc and I'm going to relax before I go back to writing Green Martyr, Fallen Angel. I'm also gonna be working on Kefka's Madness for a bit. I'm not sure when I'll get around to writing the Tartarus Prison Arc, but trust me. It's one you don't wanna forget. So I'm now signing off. Hope you all enjoyed this final chapter and I'll see all of you on the other side.

P.S. I'm REALLY enjoying Armored Core VI!

P.S.S. Finally got my 2TB SSD and I've only got half the space left.

P.S.S.S. Just ordered myself the Ed, Edd, n Eddy Complete Collection a week ago and I can't wait for it to arrive.

P.S.S.S.S. Only one more month until Marvel's Spider-Man 2 comes out!

P.S.S.S.S.S. I gotta see Blue Beetle at some point.

P.S.S.S.S.S.S. Finally ordered Dino Crisis 2. From what I've heard, it's a LOT different from the first one. I can't wait to play it.

Cold Hard Truth

Chapter Summary

> Hearing the news of Izuku Midoriya being the Green Devil, Ashido and Yaoyorozu lose it...

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

Standing in awe as the girls hear the news, they couldn't believe it when they heard the terrible truth about Izuku Midoriya. It had been a month since they gave birth to his children and they weren't happy that he was absent. And they had just finished rehabilitation, so they were ready to give Midoriya a piece of their mind when he would show his face. But that would all change when Principal Nezu showed up with Endeavor and Detective Tsukauchi by his side. As they stood in shock at what they heard from Principal Nezu, Detective Tsukauchi, and Endeavor, Ashido and Yaoyorozu felt tears streaming down their faces when they learned the terrible truth about their boyfriend. Looking at the palms of her hands, Yaoyorozu falls to her knees while Ashido nearly faints from the news.

"N-No… no. It couldn't be…" Yaoyorozu mutters as she starts to hyperventilate.

As the ponytailed girl struggled to put two and two together, Ashido felt ready to puke at any moment.

"Girls…" Nezu says as he tries talking to them.

"Y-You're lying. Izuku… isn't…" Yaoyorozu mutters once more as reality starts to sink in.

At this moment, Ashido vomited chunks on the ground when she finally came to the horrible conclusion of who Izuku Midoriya really was. Panting and hyperventilating as the truth finally sinks, Yaoyorozu immediately throws up on the floor. Her father immediately rushes to her aid and attempts to help her. When she finished puking, the ponytailed started catching her breath before immediately crying.

"Miss Yaoyorozu… you have my deepest apologies for what Izuku Midoriya has done to you. Nothing I can do can replace the trust and love he manipulated for his own selfish reasons." Nezu says in an earnest tone.

As Yaoyorozu cried in Ilya's arms, Ashido, with tears in her eyes, turned around and asked,

"How many have he slept with…?"

“Seven.” Detective Tsukauchi answered in a grim tone. “He slept with all nine of you. And he used your generous nature to his advantage, Miss Yaoyorozu.” he answers once more.

“We have the list of the women he had slept with - Nemuri Kayama, Yuu Takeyama, Mitsuki Bakugou, Camie Utsushimi, Nejire Hado, Toru Hagakure, Himiko Toga, Mina Ashido, and Momo Yaoyorozu. These are the names of the women that he slept with. Both of you included.” Endeavor answers, clearly not happy with saying the names.

“H-How could we be so stupid…? He was right under our noses…” Ashido asks as she looks at the palms of her hands in disbelief.

“We are not blaming you for your carelessness. However, that doesn’t mean the entire populace will see it the same way as we do. When word gets out that you had children with the Green Devil, everyone will be gunning for you. No job opportunities, no education outside of your current education, and no future in Heroism. We can try and shift the majority of the blame on Izuku Midoriya. But ultimately… you will be the scapegoats to the crime that the Green Devil has wrought upon all of you.” Principal Nezu explains as he tries to comfort the both of them.

“I will take care of my daughter. She made the mistake of sleeping with a criminal… but I will not reject her like her mother. You have my word.” Ilya says while comforting his daughter.

“Where is Ms. Kayama and Ms. Takeyama!? I need to talk to them about what they did!” Ashido shouts as she tries to get up.

“I am afraid that they have been arrested for statutory rape, Ashido. So you will not have a chance to speak with either of them anytime soon.” Principal Nezu answers.

“Then what about the other girls!? Did any of them know that they were sleeping with MY Izuku!? MY lover!? MY HUSBAND!?!?!?” Yaoyorozu shouts as she grows more and more angry.

“Izuku Midoriya is not your husband, Miss Yaoyorozu. He is the Green Devil and he is going to rot away in Tartarus Prison for the rest of his days.” Detective Tsukauchi says, trying to be calm with the ponytailed girl.

“AND YOU!!!!!” Yaoyorozu screams as she turns towards the pinkette. “YOU KNEW GODDAMN WELL WHO I WAS SEEING AND YOU HAD THE NERVE TO SLEEP WITH HIM BEHIND MY BACK!?!?!? ALL BECAUSE YOU WERE MADE FUN OF FOR THE WAY YOU LOOKED!?!?!? IS THERE NO ONE I CAN TRUST!?!?!? IS THERE NO ONE WHO I CAN PUT MY FAITH IN!?!?!? WHAT WAS THE ENTIRE POINT OF HAVING CHILDREN WITH SOMEONE WHO HATES US!?!?!?” Yaoyorozu screams once more as she feels herself losing her mind.

In that moment, Yaoyorozu finally breaks down and cries her entire heart as her father comforts her while Ashido wallows in the shame she felt from sleeping with Izuku Midoriya behind her former friend’s back. Feeling like there was very little they could do to comfort them any further, Principal Nezu exchanges looks with both of his compatriots, who do the

exact same thing. Recognizing how hopeless the entire situation was, the trio turn around and leave Ashido and the Yaoyorozus to wallow in sorrow. As Ilya watches Momo cry, he notices Ashido cry by herself. Reaching towards the pinkette, he pulls her over and embraces her as the two girls cry in his arms.

. . .

Standing outside the doors, Nezu looks at both Endeavor and Detective Tsukauchi before asking the latter,

“Have you formed a good cover story yet?”

“Chief Tsuragamae has already figured out what to tell the media press. So we should be fine for now.” Detective Tsukauchi answers as he looks in the other direction.

“The news media and public still aren’t happy with the Green Devil situation. There are currently riots circulating in America and Europe and there are protests concerning the unfair treatment of Izuku Midoriya in Japan. There have been multiple homicides growing in the Quirkless now, ranging from murder to public execution with some even joining Quirk Supremacy Groups. And on the other hand, there are even Quirkless cults manifesting with some sympathizers joining in.” Endeavor says as he pulls out his phone.

Scrolling through his phone, Endeavor taps on a link to a Japan Times article that reads *Local Quirkless Man gets lynched in Texas*. The picture depicted a young man beaten and swollen with bruises as he is hanging from a lamppost. The next article he scrolled through read *Quirkless School with Children Set on Fire by Fire Users*. There were pictures of children burnt to a crisp and it was sickening for the three of them to look at. Switching his phone off, Endeavor says,

“We have been receiving more and more incidents for the past month now. Whenever the Pro Heroes or the police show up, we are bombarded with signs, soda cans, eggs, tomatoes, and rocks. Midoriya has truly brought us down to our knees.”

“There is now looting and rioting in certain parts of Tokyo. The police have been dispatched everywhere to make arrests. But more and more, we keep losing the fight. And somehow… I can’t help but feel that there’s a war coming our way.” Detective Tsukauchi says in a grim tone.

“Indeed. But right now, all I can do is report back to the Heroes Commission on the progress of restoring the peace and we can’t surrender to hate-mongers and revolutionaries. So do we have our assignments?” Principal Nezu responds as he looks at both of his comrades.

Looking down at the Rodent Principal of U.A. High School, Endeavor and Detective Tsukauchi nod before exiting the building.

. . .

Inside his prison cell, Midoriya was sound asleep by himself while waiting for the alarm to sound. Every day, he was hoping for his comrades to come in and bust him out of prison. But

in the past month, there was no message. No phone call. Not even a clue to tell him that there was a plan for him to escape. It was just the greenette. All by himself and no one around to help him. And even with some help that rarely came around, that hardly did enough for Midoriya to get by day after day.

Blare!

Immediately, the alarm sounded off and Midoriya immediately woke up. Watching the coded door in front of him open up as the greenette gets on his feet, three gas-masked guards walk in and immediately press him against the wall.

"Spread your legs! Hands and face on the wall!" one guard shouts as he shoves the greenette against the wall.

"Frisk him." the second guard orders as he keeps his gun trained on the green-haired prisoner.

Immediately walking over, the third guard pats and strips-searches for anything illegal on Midoriya. After a minute of patting the greenette down, the third guard answers,

"He's clean."

"Perfect." the guard holding onto Midoriya responds in a dry tone before dragging him out of his cell.

After throwing him out of his cell, multiple other prisoners with collars on them start walking out of their cells. They were the cruelest, meanest, and most nastiest criminals to have ever existed on the face of the earth. Scum that would burn and desecrate Hero Society in ways that would ruin their lives forever when they would be caught by Pro Heroes and the authorities. And standing next to him with a female prisoner. She wore the same red-orange jumpsuit as every single criminal, Izuku Midoriya included, only the top half was wrapped around her waist to showcase her white tank top. She had short indigo hair with pink streaks and she had a curvy body to her. Facing the front direction, they were suddenly called by the head guard known only by his codename: Hades.

"STAND AT ATTENTION AND PREPARE FOR ROLL CALL, YOU MAGGOTS!!!!!" Hades screams as he stands at the other end of the prison block.

Immediately, everyone stands up straight and waits for their numbers to be called out by Hades. One by one, everyone got their number shouted out and they all shouted Here! when called out by the head guard. It wouldn't take any of them long to get their numbers shouted out and they would eventually be put out in marching lines and moving around in prison yards. Midoriya was the third in line. As he marched to the sync of the numbers, he noticed the guy in front about to lose his temper with the guard carrying the megaphone. After a full minute of putting up with the shouting, the prisoner charged at him and he was immediately shot and executed on the spot. There was no hope of Midoriya ever escaping.

. . .

Three hours later, it was breakfast time and everyone sat in different places. Midoriya was sitting next to the indigo-haired woman and they kept their eyes on their food while they ate without batting an eye.

“You have been straining yourself.” the woman suddenly speaks while eating her rice.

Hearing her speak to him, he slightly looks at her before responding,

“I had to. The guards aren’t very keen on people like me.”

“Unsurprising. After all, you are the very first super-criminal to be a Quirkless prisoner in this facility.” the woman says in a curt tone.

“It’s fine. I’m just waiting for my friends to arrive and help get me out of here.” Midoriya says before eating his vegetables.

“Your hope is misplaced. There is no way you can escape from here.” the indigo-haired woman responds in a blunt tone.

“I’m aware. But I have too much to work for and I will be damned if I spend my last days here in this prison.” Midoriya retorts.

“Your cause is admirable. But everyone in the outside world hates you and wants you to rot away in this birdcage. And we are no exception.” the indigo-haired woman says, trying to get him to face reality.

“Do you hate me?” Midoriya asks as he slightly shifts his gaze towards her.

Before the woman could take another bite of her rice, she turns her head towards the greenette and looks at him for a moment.

. . .

Many hours later, it was finally free time in Tartarus and everyone was enjoying their leisurely activities. Some played games while the others just sat back and watched TV. The guards, however, were present and kept a strong eye on the prisoners in case they tried anything funny. But as for Midoriya…

Plap~!* *Plap~!* *Plap~!

He was having the time of his life with the indigo-haired woman in the shower room and he couldn’t get enough of her as he fucked her against the wall. While he clearly didn’t enjoy his time in prison, there was at least one good thing going for him and it was the woman next door to him. Moving his hips, he says,

“Those keychain workshops… are no joke. My fingers feel like they’re about to fall off.”

“Ugh… beauty products… are… a waste… of… time.” the indigo-haired woman responds while moaning from the pleasure.

“At this point… we may… as well… be married.” Midoriya says in a sarcastic tone while moving his hips from behind her.

“Don’t get… the wrong… impression. You… are the first… boy… who looked… beautiful. Even… by… prison… standards.” the indigo-haired woman says while trying to control her moaning.

“Even so… I’m glad… to be… around… you… Kaina.” Midoriya says while continuing to fuck her.

“Stupid… boy. I told you… not… to use… my first… name. It’s… Tsutsumi.” the indigo-haired woman responds as she scolds the greenette.

“Stop… being… shy. I’m about… to…” Midoriya says as he feels the pressure within his penis build up.

“Go ahead. It’s safe.” Tsutsumi says, giving the greenette the okay.

Splurt~!

Cumming inside her, Midoriya keeps a strong hold on Tsutsumi as he orgasms inside her. After pumping enough of his semen into her, he pulls out and collapses on the wall as he sits down. Feeling tired as well, the indigo-haired woman sits next to the greenette and wraps her arm around his neck before saying,

“You got careless. You know what will happen if the guards or the prisoners hear us call each other by our first names. It’s hard enough using our last names around the others.”

“I know. I just wanted to enjoy the moment. We don’t get many luxuries like this inside here.” Midoriya says as he lies on her lap.

“You told me that you had multiple wives in the outside world, right?” Tsutstumi asks as she looks at the greenette.

“What about them?” Midoriya responds, starting to feel confused.

“Do you think they would be proud of the man you’ve become?” Tsutsumi asks once more, providing context to her question.

“They were going to hate me, no matter what I would say. So even if I was able to get them on my side, chances are they would just manipulate me just like everyone else in my life.” Midoriya answers in a nihilistic tone as he grabs her large breast.

“A trait we commonly share. Even when you have a community that surrounds you with affection, it all ends up as a charade in the end. As is with every Pro Hero you work with to keep the peace against the Criminal Underworld.” Tsutsumi says in an equally nihilistic tone.

“Yeah. How much time do we have left until we have to go back?” Midoriya asks as he starts to squeeze even harder.

“Hnngh~! One… more… hour~.” Tsutsumi answers in a reluctant tone.

“Plenty of time…” Midoriya says before proceeding to suckle on her right breast.

The indigo-haired woman held onto the greenette’s head as she started breastfeeding him like a baby. Though the hour wouldn’t last long as they had to get dressed, it was an experience the criminal duo ultimately enjoyed. Heading back to their cells, the guards went through roll call before telling everyone lights out. Immediately, everyone went back into their cells and went to bed. Even with the horrible reality he was faced with, Midoriya was determined to escape. And if the League of Villains weren’t going to help him, then he would find a way out himself. That being said, he closed his eyes and went to sleep, preparing himself for the terror that was yet to come.

Chapter End Notes

DADDY'S BACK, SHITLICKERS!!!!!!! AND WELCOME BACK TO THE GREEN DEVIL!!!!!! This takes place in the time-skip Ashido and Yaoyorozu finish physical therapy and are now back on their own two feet. Simply put, they can finally walk again and want to see Izuku again. Speaking of Izuku, I'm going to be writing the chapter where he meets Lady Nagant and how he developed his relationship with her in Tartarus. There are going to be some familiar faces that Izuku will have bumped into and there will be a lot of drama involved for all parties. I will also be showing certain characters during certain moments and they will be going through the revelation of Izuku Midoriya being the Green Devil in their own way. That being said, it feels good to be back. I don't know how long this will be, but I will be getting to the Prison Break Arc at some point. Anyway, I hope all of you enjoyed this chapter. It feels good to be back.

P.S. If I were to start a story where Naruto defects from the Leaf Village and has full control of his Beast Powers, what would you say?

P.S.S. Outside of a few certain announcements and Christopher Judge's joke about COD, The Game Awards sucked ass and it needs to be changed to the Winter Game Fest.

P.S.S.S. Now that SEGA made the announcements, it's time for them to join shoulder to shoulder with CAPGOD and become SEGOD.

P.S.S.S.S. I feel like watching Godzilla Minus One again this week, but The Boy and the Heron is playing and it's Miyazaki's last movie. Only that the English Dub is at night...

P.S.S.S.S.S. Rise of the Ronin and The First Berserker: Khazan look badass. And Jurassic Park Survive is everything I need in a Jurassic Park game.

P.S.S.S.S.S.S. Hopefully, the new server over at Best Buy is back online.

House Arrest

Chapter Summary

> Watching the TV News, Kayama and Takeyama are horrified to see what's going on in the outside world...

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

As they sat in their cushioned chairs, Kayama and Takeyama were horrified by the news on TV. Every news channel they flipped through, they were bombarded about the news of multiple Quirkless people getting killed and humiliated on TV. They were dragged through the mud, burnt alive in various rituals, and were stabbed and hanged across the entire world.

"...In other news, we have just received word that a Quirkless man, who shall remain anonymous to keep his identity protected, has killed a Quirk Hate Group for murdering his entire family during a reunion. We will be shifting our broadcast to the man who was arrested for doing the unthinkable." the anchorwoman says before shifting focus to the man covered in darkness on the TV screen. "So… what started your chain reaction to killing the men who invited themselves to your party?" the anchorwoman asks as she starts off the interview.

As the shadowed man sat in the middle of the screen, he started breathing heavily when he was asked that question and he looked as if he were ready to explode. But keeping his cool for the time being, the man answers,

"We were just minding our own business. All we wanted was to have a good time and have fun while we ate and swapped stories with each other. But then these… these… men… as you call them… showed up… everything… turned to *beep*. One dude turned my mom into a meat confetti. Another *beep* turned my dad into an ice sculpture macabre. I won't forget what they did to my little girl. They… they…" the man answers as he starts to lose control of himself.

"I am deeply sorry for your loss. And I'm sure the entire world is a much better place without this Quirkless Hate Group to torment you now. But could you-?" the anchorwoman says before getting cut off by the shadowed man.

"You don't get it. Do you, ma'am…?" the shadowed man asks in a grim tone.

"Sir…?" the anchorwoman asks, confused by his shift in tone.

"Ever since Izuku Midoriya has been unmasked as the Green Devil… people like me have been passed the buck as their new targets. We have been hit one by one and we

have unfair trials from everyone who has a Quirk to them. But you know what…?" the shadowed man responds as he slowly gets angry.

The anchorwoman leans in to what the shadowed man has to say as he feels himself ready to explode.

"The Green Devil was right about you. All of you. Every day, we are always given the short end of the stick and it is always us who have to pick up the pieces that our so-called Heroes have left behind. When I found those baby–killing mother*beep*, I shot them all one by one with my father's weapons and I hacked them all to pieces with his power tools." the shadowed man explains as his voice starts to build up.

Kayama and Takeyama were very disturbed at what they were hearing. But then the shadowed man continues,

"When I got to their leader, I strung him up and tied him down to their work benches before drugging him and going to town on all his limbs. And when I finished up… I felt good. I felt like I brought balance to the entire world. When killed them all, I gained *BEEP!!!!!*ing SATISFACTION!!!!!! YOU THINK THAT WE'RE JUST HUMAN-SIZED PINATAS TO YOU!!!!!! WE ARE MORE THAN YOU EVER BE!!!!!!! WE WERE THE ORIGINAL BEINGS THAT EXISTED BEFORE YOU CAME ALONG!!!!!!!! OUR FOREFATHERS DIED TO FOUND THIS COUNTRY AND WE WILL BE DAMNED IF YOU THINK WE'RE GONNA COW-TOW TO YOUR KIND!!!!!!! SO YOU CAN EITHER GIVE US YOUR HEROES AND LET US BE IN PEACE!!!!!!!!! OR WE'RE GONNA STORM THE MOUNTAIN AND RIP YOUR *BEEP!!!!!!!!*-" the shadowed man screams before Kayama shuts the TV off.

"It's getting worse and worse." Takeyama says in a scared tone.

"With everything that's going on around the world now, it's only a matter of time until a powder keg goes off. And when that happens…" Kayama responds in a sorrowful tone.

Both of them dreaded what was going on in the outside world. It was bad enough that Midoriya was being treated like a celebrity and that the Quirk people are now targeting the Quirkless, but now the former was slowly starting to revolt against the latter. And they were now witnessing the domino effect that the Green Devil has wrought upon the world.

"We're not going to make it, are we?" Takeyama asks as she stands up.

"It's already been decided the moment Midoriya was unmasked. When we gave into our carnal desires… it was already over." Kayama answers as she rubs her belly.

"So what does this mean for us? Do we hang up our costumes? Give in to the people who are now up in arms with us as Heroes? And moreover… what will we do about our children? I don't wanna think about giving them away for adoption, but we may be forced into the worst case scenario when our scandal gets out." Takeyama says in a slightly angry voice.

"The damage is already done. Nothing we can say or do will take away the fact that we had sex with a minor who also happens to be a Villain. So whether or not you give away your

child… we have already lost.” Kayama answers as she rubs her head in frustration.

Having heard all that, the former Heroine lets out a deep sigh and sits back down as she contemplates everything that has happened to her so far. Just what would giving away her own child prove? It was already decided from the beginning. No matter what they would do, Hero Society would continue to judge them until the day they die. And even then, that would do very little to save their tarnished legacies as Heroines.

“So what? Do you wanna get married and live somewhere quiet where no one can bother us? We are Heroes. We can’t just-” Takeyama says before being interrupted by the +18 Heroine.

“We already lost, Yuu! Izuku Midoriya has exposed us and we aren’t allowed to leave this safehouse!” Kayama shouts, causing the Giantess Heroine to stop talking.

The Giantess Hero had no idea what to say to her. There was just no way to dispute it. The whole world has gone to hell and everyone is at each other’s throats now, thanks to the Green Devil. As much as they didn’t want to admit it to themselves, they really did have feelings for Midoriya. And to hear the news that he was actually the Green Devil really broke their hearts along with every other girl he had sex with.

“Do you think the girls are okay?” Takeyama asks, trying to change the subject.

“They have been dealt a really cruel hand. First, they were cheated on by Midoriya. Then, he left them children they will have to take care of by themselves. And now they have to deal with the ramifications of their own actions as scapegoats. Sitting right back down, Takeyama rubs her belly as she looks at her growing baby.

“Our children will never forgive us when they hear the terrible truth about their father.” the Giantess Heroine says in a sad tone.

“That’s the very last thing we should be worrying about.” the 18+ Heroine says as she looks at her smartphone detailing an article related to another Quirkless man killing a group of Quirk people.

. . .

Smack!* *Crunch!* *Punch!

Defending himself against a group of inmates, Midoriya was in a fighting stance as he fought for his life. He was taking on a Rock-Type Criminal and an Ice-Type Criminal. The greenette was bleeding and he was keeping his sights on his enemies to avoid falling prey to them.

“You must think you’re so cool after what you did in the outside world, do ya?” the Rock-Type Criminal asks with a cocky smirk.

“Just because you were able to expose the Heroes doesn’t mean you’re above us, monkey. Now get back in the back of the line and wait for the big shots to get their servings.” the Ice-Type Criminal taunts as he inches towards the greenette.

Breathing heavily as he watches them, Midoriya taunts,

“That’s rich, coming from two criminals who can’t do anything without their Quirks.”

Hearing this struck a nerve with the Rock-Type Criminal as he gritted his teeth in anger.

“Oh, we’ll show you what we’re capable of!” the Rock-Type Criminal shouts as he raises his right fist.

But before he could get another hit on Midoriya, he was suddenly grabbed from behind and knocked against the wall by Tsutsumi. The Ice-Type Criminal attempts to hit her, but she easily counters him and slams him against the wall. After rendering them unconscious, Tsutsumi walks over to help him up.

“You are too reckless for your own good.” Tsutsumi says as she wipes the blood off his face.

“It wasn’t my fault they cut in line. It was my turn and they got in front of me.” Midoriya says as he makes his case.

“Even so, you can’t afford to get yourself in trouble. You wear the same collar as us, but you are Quirkless. If you die, then everything that you have worked for will be for nothing.” Tsutsumi responds after wiping the final speck of blood off his mouth.

Having heard what she said, Midoriya simply shrugs and says,

“Don’t worry. The entire place, minus the showers, is monitored. If they try anything on me, the inmates will be punished. So I’ll be fine.”

“Do you know where that line of thinking got me? For many years, I carried order after order from the Heroes Commission and the more I killed, the more disillusioned I became with everything they stood for. Keep in mind that even Heroes are expendable.” Tsutsumi says as she walks out of the tool shed with the greenette.

“Then why did you save me?” Midoriya asks as he looks at the Former Sniper Hero.

Hearing this caused Tsutsumi to stop in her tracks when Midoriya asked her that question. If she had to be honest with herself, she didn’t know why she saved him. Was it because of instinct? Affection? Or was it because they both shared the same nihilistic viewpoint of Hero Society? None of those answers matched up as she thought about it and she could only answer,

“It’s because you’re still a child.”

“That is the most pathetic answer I’ve ever received.” Midoriya responds, feeling underestimated by her.

“Pathetic or otherwise, that is my answer to you. Now… are we going to the showers?” Tsutsumi asks as she turns around.

“Lead the way… Lady Nagant.” Midoriya answers as he follows after her.

“I told you not to call me that.” Tsutsumi reprimands as the greenette catches up to her.

“I still find it hard to believe that I’m in the same prison as you. I wasn’t your biggest fan, but your feats were amazing to me. I was devastated when you were put here in Tartarus.” Midoriya says as he marvels over her accomplishments.

“Don’t believe everything you read on the fine print, kiddo. The Heroes Commission will use anything they have against you if you turn your back on them. That is the way of the Hero Society. Though after hearing about what happened to you and what you did on the news… I’m not surprised that you joined after All For One’s cause.” Tsutsumi says, recognizing his situation.

“I did what I had to do because no one else would. It was the only way to bring Hero Society to its knees. It’s only a matter of time until civil war breaks out.” Midoriya responds before grabbing the Former Sniper Heroine’s ass.

“Why do you always have to be this clingy?” Lady Nagant groans as she feels him squeezing her right ass cheek.

“It’s just the way that I am. Besides, I think that would make you my tenth wife by now. Or is it eleventh…? It doesn’t matter at this point.” Midoriya says as he starts getting horny.

Heading inside the shower rooms, the prison couple take their clothes off and proceed to have sex. But as Tsutsumi got on all fours, she starts to recall the very first time she met Midoriya when he arrived while the latter proceeds to fuck the former.

Chapter End Notes

MERRY CHRISTMAS AND HAPPY HOLIDAYS, YOU FILTHY ANIMALS!!!!!! I was intending to release this chapter yesterday, but I got a bit too tired and wanted to recharge my brain while enjoying Christmas. So consider this my late gift to all of you. So the next chapter is going to be about Lady Nagant meeting Izuku for the first time and it's going to highlight how they got into this relationship with each other. I might do some more character perspectives, but this might be the last one going forward. That being said, I'm going to be highlighting more of Izuku's psychosis in this arc and he's gonna be going through a lot of change as this arc continues and expect a lot of suffering going forward. And I might be showing Stain and Muscular later on, so stayed tune for that. Anyway, I'm gonna get to writing the next chapter to Green Martyr, Fallen Angel. I hope all of you enjoyed this short chapter and I wish all of you a Merry Christmas and Happy Holidays.

P.S. I finally got that CRT I ordered off Ebay. It took me six hours to get it back home, but it was worth it in the end. You can check it out on my Instagram page.

P.S.S. I've seen Godzilla Minus One three times now and that movie has completely grown on me.

P.S.S.S. I've seen Wonka two times now. There can never be another Gene Wilder, but Timothee Chalomet put on one helluva performance.

P.S.S.S.S. Perhaps I'll pre-order the FFVII:Rebirth Collector's Edition in a few weeks.

P.S.S.S.S.S. I sure hope the black and white version of Godzilla Minus One shows up in the states.

Lady Nagant

Chapter Summary

> As Midoriya had sex with Tsutsumi, the latter thought back to her very first meeting with the former...

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

Plap~!* *Plap~!* *Plap~!* *Plap~!* *Plap~!* *Plap~!

As Midoriya had sex with Tsutsumi, she could feel the emotions welling up within her. While grunting and panting from the pleasure she felt from getting fucked in the shower, Tsutsumi started to think about the first time she met Midoriya in Tartarus.

. . .

A month ago as she sat in her cell, Tsutsumi was just sleeping by herself as she awaited a roll call from the guards. But this morning was quite different this time around. She heard the alarm blaring from inside her cell and she had a sneaking suspicion that it was the same alarm as the one from a year ago when Muscular and Stain were put inside Tartarus. Just then, the doors swing open for roll call.

“On your feet!” a guard shouts as he and another guard enter her cell.

Walking inside, the guards look around as Tsutsumi stands straight up and waits for them to finish checking her room. After they finish checking her cell, they pin her against the wall and begin frisking and groping her as they inspect her for contraband.

“Last call, Lady Nagant~.” one of the guards flirts as he frisks and gropes her.

After a good minute, the guard pulls away from her and says,

“She’s clean.”

On that note, she gets dragged outside of her cell and is placed next to the inmates that are all lined up next to their cells. But it wasn’t just a regular roll call that was given to them as part of their daily routine. To her surprise, she noticed a green-haired teenage boy being escorted across the hall in the freshly-new prison outfit given to him by the guards. As they walked him towards his new cell, Hades shouts,

“Fall in line, maggots! We have a new fish in the tank and he is a very special case! His name is Izuku Midoriya! For some of you, you may know him as the Green Devil! He will be

staying with us until the day his sentence is carried out! So while he's nice, why not make your new friend welcome while he's here?"

Tsutsumi watched Midoriya get pushed and slammed against the wall of his new cell before the guard left him alone. Watching him get back on his feet, she had a sneaking suspicion that she would have to keep an eye on him. As she listened to the roll call, Tsutsumi took one last glance at the greenette before standing at attention.

. . .

It was another day and everyone was in labor. Due to being an experienced watcher and being reassigned duties for the time being, Tsutsumi was assigned to keeping watch over the inmates while the guard kept their eyes on them with their assault rifles and shotguns cocked at the ready. But while she was keeping watch over the inmates, she was looking at Midoriya helping out with welding production. And she kept watch, she noticed a few inmates pushing him around and giving him a hard time.

"So what's your story, greenie?" one of the inmates asks in an insulting tone.

Midoriya ignores them as he attempts to grab a piece of metal off the ground. But then another inmates steps on the piece of metal, pinning the greenette down as he shouts,

"Hey! We're talking to you, you little punk!"

"You look like you should be in high school. So why are you here? Were you bullied? Angry that you couldn't get the girl? Or did you try to be like All Might, only to be rejected by your school and turn to this life? Am I close?" another inmate as he and his buddies surround the greenette.

But before they could try anything, they were suddenly surrounded by the armed guards as they pointed their guns at the inmates. Keeping their guns trained on the inmates, one of them screams,

"NO HORSEPLAY! GET BACK TO WORK!!!!!!!"

Not wanting to die, the inmates immediately back away from Midoriya and get back to work. As the greenette gets up with the sheet of metal, he notices Lady Nagant looking straight at him. Confused at first, Midoriya had no idea what to make of Tsutsumi at first. Was she helping him because her heroic instincts kicked in? Or was it because he served a purpose to her and he was just a means to an end? Either way, Midoriya was relieved that he didn't have to pick a fight on his first day. Picking up the sheet of metal, he walks away and continues his labor.

. . .

Two hours later, it was finally lunch time. Everyone was at different tables and they were each served fish with miso soup and rice on the side as they all took a break from their hard labor. As Tsutsumi was sitting by a group of inmates, she notices Midoriya walk over to her table and take a seat next to her.

“Lady Nagant…” Midoriya says in a cold voice.

“I’m very pleased to make your acquaintance… Izuku Midoriya. Or should I call you… the Green Devil? Or was it Aldera?” Tsutsumi asks in an equally harsh tone.

“Why did you do it?” Midoriya asks, getting straight to the point.

“Do what?” Tsutsumi responds, not understanding his question.

“Why did you save me? You could have easily turned the other cheek and went on about your duty while I took the brunt of the punishment. So why did you save me?” Midoriya asks, providing context to his question.

Hearing his question, Tsutsumi tried to figure out what to say. Should she tell him that she was just trying to do the right thing? Should she tell him that he was just trying to use him as her personal servant? It wasn’t as if she were trying to make friends with him, she was only trying to make sure that he was doing his job in the Factory section of Tartarus. But now that he brought it up, she needed to come up with an excuse. Then she said,

“Because you need adult supervision and I need a personal helper.”

“What do you mean?” Midoriya asks as his ears perk up from hearing the last part.

Looking right at him, Tsutsumi clears her throat and prepares to speak.

“You are a child, Midoriya. Inside this birdcage, there are a lot of people who are the hardest criminals you will ever meet and, if I recall, you are Quirkless. Whatever accomplishments you have in the outside world, they matter very little to the criminals that live here. To them, you’re an ant. Their little form of entertainment. So as of now, you are under my protection.” Tsutsumi says in a blunt tone.

Hearing this seemed to infuriate Midoriya as his fingers started shaking from feeling the need to be protected by her. Looking straight at her with cold eyes, he responds,

“You dare insult me with pity?”

“Not pity. Caution. You may not know this, but we have TV here. You are one of the most infamous villains to have arrived here in Tartarus and rumors are already circulating that you were the one who destroyed Hero Society. And there are going to be inmates who want a piece of you. So whether you like it or not, you are staying by my side.” Lady Nagant explains as she eats her fish.

While her argument seemed to make sense, Midoriya still felt insulted by the fact that he needed to be watched over by Lady Nagant. That being said, lunch time was ten minutes away from finishing up, so everyone ate as fast as they could before being told to line up in order as the guards showed up.

. . .

A whole week has passed since their first meeting and everything was going on as usual. But Tsutsumi would stay by Midoriya's side during their duties and their lunch time. And wherever they went, outside of the showers, Tsutsumi would often keep her eyes on Midoriya and she wouldn't let him out of her sight. And no matter how much the greenette refused to be treated like a child, the former Sniper Hero refused to reverse her decision. But during break time as Midoriya was walking by himself to the showers, he turns around and notices Tsutsumi standing right behind him.

"Must you continue to follow after me wherever I go…?" Midoriya asks in a frustrated tone.

"Stop being a child. Whenever you're with me, none of the inmates have touched you. You should be grateful that you are still alive, considering the crimes you committed in Hero Society." Tsutsumi says in a stoic tone.

"I am not a child. If you have seen what I did on TV, then you will have already known that I am not a virgin." Midoriya responds as he tries to present his case.

"Nevertheless, Midoriya. You are still a child in a world of monsters and you need supervision until the day either of us dies. And I refuse to let you walk alone in Tartarus." Tsutsumi says as she refuses to falter.

"Goddammit… I am not A CHILD!!!!! I FOUGHT, KILLED, AND FUCKED MY WAY TO GET TO MY GOALS AND I WILL NOT BE LOOKED DOWN UPON BY AN ASSASSIN WHO REFUSED TO CARRY OUT HER ORDERS TO SOME BIG WIGS WHO DIDN'T LIKE WHAT SHE HAD TO SAY!!!!!!" Midoriya screams as he looks at her with hostility.

With that, Midoriya walks away from her. Tsutsumi was taken aback by what he just told her, but she could feel his anger with her as he walked away. The Former Sniper Hero could easily recall what she did to the ex-president of the Heroes Commission and while she had no remorse for what she did to him, she did feel that she could have done a better job with trying to find a way to resign without causing bloodshed. But as she was busy reflecting on her own actions, she suddenly hears a yelp from Midoriya.

"Ah! Get off!" Midoriya shouts in the background.

Hearing him struggle, Tsutsumi runs towards the source of the shouting and discovers Midoriya being pinned down by four inmates as they look down at him. Grinning as they looked at the greenette, one of them says,

"Well, how the mighty have fallen. Here is the Green Devil in our midst and he's wandering off by his own poor self without Lady Nagant."

"We've heard about what was going on in the outside world and me and my boys were making a bet on whether or not you would actually bring down everything All Might stands for. And guess what? We lost!" the second inmate shouts in an angry voice.

"Guess… you should've… bet… on… green." Midoriya says before getting a boot to the face.

Angered by this, one of the inmates kicks the greenette in the face before his friends join in on the action.They kicked and stomped on Midoriya with everything that they could before stopping to pick him up. Pinning him against the wall, the leader of the group looks directly at the greenette and says,

“I don’t think we’ve given you the proper Tartarus welcome around here, monkey.”

One of the mooks pulls out what appeared to be a shiv and the other inmate pulls his jumpsuit open before pressing it near his abdomen. Before Midoriya could scream, the third inmate covers his mouth with his sock to keep him from raising the alarm.

“Let’s see if the Green Devil bleeds red.” the inmate says as he raises the shiv near the greenette’s face.

But before he could get to cutting Midoriya’s face, the inmate was suddenly intercepted by a kick to the face. The other inmates jump away and pull their leader up when they notice Tsutsumi standing in front of them with Midoriya behind her. Picking up the dropped shiv and wielding it back-handed, Tsutsumi gets into a fighting stance and says,

“You want this boy? You go through me.”

Infuriated by her boast, the inmates scream and charge at Lady Nagant. Immediately, the Former Sniper hits the first inmate with her left elbow before following up with a spinning reverse kick to the inmate’s face, effectively snapping his neck. The next inmate swings his shiv at her, but she effortlessly dodges his attacks before slashing his cheek and stabbing him in the face. The other inmate, while Lady Nagant wasn’t looking, runs over to attack Midoriya. Having already grabbed the shiv that was left on the ground, the greenette dodges out of the way and guts the inmate before violently stabbing him multiple times. As for Tsutsumi, she had finished slashing the final inmate’s throat before turning over to Midoriya, who had just finished murdering the other inmate. Walking over to the blood-covered greenette, Lady Nagant says,

“Your fight technique is sloppy.”

“I can fight my own battles.” Midoriya says in a defensive tone.

Walking over to the greenette, the Former Sniper Hero pulls out a random rag and proceeds to wipe the blood off him as she says,

“No, you can’t. Tartarus will own you until the day you die. And I will run you by the numbers with your fight technique. I will teach you. And until the day either of us dies, you are staying by my side. No exceptions.”

Groaning in annoyance, Midoriya asks,

“Why are you doing this? You clearly know who I am, yet you stay by my side. So why?”

Hearing his question, Tsutsumi sighs once more and answers as she continues to wipe his face,

“It’s because you are still a child. I understand that you are capable of defending yourself, but you need to understand that this is nothing like any other prison you may have heard of. This place will eat you alive without proper protection and you know it. We need to work together if you want to survive and we need to stay by each other’s side until our doomsday. So whether you like it or not, you need me if you wish to see tomorrow.”

While Midoriya didn’t want to admit it, he knew deep down inside him that Tsutsumi was right. He was capable of defending himself, but he was outnumbered and he would be instantly murdered if he was by himself. It was bad enough that he was imprisoned, but now he needed to be defended because he was Quirkless. Realizing that the odds were completely stacked against him, the greenette folds and bitterly says,

“Fine. I’ll stay by your side.”

“Good.” Tsutsumi says while still trying to wipe the blood off him.

Breathing intensely, Midoriya started to feel his urge kick in as he looked at Tsutsumi’s body in front of him. If he was going to suffer in Tartarus, then he knew that he should at least ease the suffering a bit as he looked right at her. Immediately getting an idea, Midoriya says,

“I think it would be a good idea to hit the showers.”

“Hmm?” Tsutsumi responds in a confused tone.

. . .

Plap~!* *Plap~!* *Plap~!* *Plap~!* *Plap~!* *Plap~!

Fucking Tsutsumi against the wall in the running showers, Midoriya was letting his urges out as he hugged her from behind. Grunting as he slammed his pelvis against her ass, Midoriya says,

“It’s been… many… weeks… since I’ve… done… this. Thank you…”

“Don’t get… the wrong… impression. I’m only… doing… this… because… you’re… a child.” Tsutsumi moans while feeling her insides get punished.

“Lighten up… Kaima. We’re… in this… together.” Midoriya says before cumming inside her.

Splurt~!

. . .

Back in the present, Tsutsumi was sitting against the shower wall with Midoriya lying on her lap. Deeply breathing after their whole fuck session, the Former Sniper Hero was stroking the greenette’s hair as she thinks about their first meeting.

“Do you think about what you did a year ago?” Lady Nagant asks as she stares off into space.

“Sometimes.” Midoriya answers as he grabs her left breast.

“If you were given a chance to reverse everything you did, would you take that chance? Or would you leave it as is?” Tsutsumi asks in a solemn tone.

Hearing her question, the Green Devil pondered what she had to say before answering in an equally solemn tone,

“No. I wouldn’t.”

“Are you sure? Because I’ve seen the interviews and those women you had sex with were really heartbroken to hear that you were actually the Green Devil.” Tsutsumi responds, trying to find whatever humanity the greenette had left within him.

“They knew what they were getting themselves into when they met me. They only have themselves to blame. But right now… I’d rather enjoy this.” Midoriya answers as he sits upright.

“I see… you better not regret this…” Tsutsumi says as she and the greenette proceed to kiss passionately.

One hour later, everyone was called back and they all went into their cells for lights out. But little did Midoriya know that he had a very familiar visitor with him inside his cell.

Chapter End Notes

HAPPY (albeit very late...) NEW YEAR, EVERYONE!!!!!!! I hope everyone had a great New Year's Day and I hope everyone has a very good 2024 this year. That having been said, I've had a difficult time with where to take this chapter and while I wanted to show Lady Nagant's first meeting with Izuku, I wasn't sure how to take it, so I put up original ideas of what the prisoners WOULD do while inside Tartarus. But in the next chapter, Izuku will be communicating with his darker self during lights out and this will be a prelude to how his mindset darkens with further degradation and it will be showing a lot more of Izuku's darker self coming out more and more as the Tartarus Arc continues. As for Green Martyr, Fallen Angel, I've been keeping this to myself for a while now, but I can't keep doing it anymore. I've decided that I will be ending Green Martyr, Fallen Angel after the Overhaul Arc. There are reasons for it, but there will be a definite ending for Izuku and his growing Smash Roster of wives. Anyway, I've rambled long enough. I hope all of you enjoyed this chapter and wish all of you a Happy New Year.

P.S. Has anyone ever had that one employee who condescended you with the term "Little Bro", even though you're older than them?

P.S.S. I've forgotten how much fun Violent Night was.

P.S.S.S. Finally decided to detoxify from the soda. My chin and stomach started pulling back after almost a few days.

P.S.S.S.S. I really wish my Xbox 360 Component Cables would show up. I wanna play Gears of War and Halo, goddammit! At least I got my Dreamcast Composite Cables in.

P.S.S.S.S.S. We've got a year for Sonic 3 and I'm completely hyped for Shadow.

P.S.S.S.S.S.S. But going back to Gears of War, I finally ordered 2 and 3. Just gotta wait for them to show up.

P.S.S.S.S.S.S.S. Just discovered a glitch in Sly 2. If you restart the game with the cutscene with Sly, Neyla, and Arpeggio in it, you are permanently stuck on the final level...

Resurgence

Chapter Summary

As Midoriya sat in his cell, he is greeted by a familiar face...

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

As Midoriya sat quietly in his cell while writing in his private journal, a lot went through his mind. He thought about the first time he met Yaoyorozu. While he did betray her trust, he couldn't help but admit that he enjoyed the times he spent with her and her friends. Plus, he couldn't stop thinking about how good she looked and how amazing she was in bed. Writing down his latest entry, he started to think about how life would have turned out for him if he hadn't bumped into Shigaraki, if he had jumped off the rooftop, and if he had turned away from the killing. But as he was pondering the questions, he suddenly hears,

"What are you writing?"

Turning towards the dark corner of his prison cell, he notices his dark self, sitting by himself as he stares at Midoriya. The greenette was spooked out of his mind as he looked at his darker self and he couldn't fathom why he suddenly just reappeared.

"What are you doing here…?" the greenette retorts as his breathing becomes stifled.

"My question comes first. What are you writing?" the child asks as he walks over to the greenette.

Watching the child look directly at him, there was very little that Midoriya wanted to tell him. If anything, he hates the idea that his consciousness has re-manifested and is now stalking him in prison. But at the same time, he had no one to talk to and he needed to stay sane. So deciding to humor his darker self, he answers,

"A journal. I'm hoping that I can turn this into a book before I die."

"Interesting. Never took you for the literary type. But then again… you used to be obsessed with All Might to the point of being his most loyal sycophant." his darker self responds as he looks at the greenette's journal.

Ignoring his snide comment, Midoriya asks,

"Now it's my turn. Why are you here?"

“Isn’t it obvious? I’m here to talk to you. You are awake and I have come to understand what you really are - a murderer… an adulterer… and a leper. A true symbol of everything that has become corrupt.” the child answers in a sinister tone.

“What are you getting at?” Midoriya asks as he leans closer.

“Everyone is talking about you on the news. About how the Green Devil was able to topple Hero Society and how Izuku Midoriya made a mockery of everything that All Might stood for. You are the next Stain. And the next step to our connection in this edifice of a chicken coop.” the child answers once more as he starts reading the greenette’s diary.

CLANG!!!!!

“HEY!!!!! LIGHTS OUT!!!!!!” the guard shouts from outside the cell.

Hearing his warning, Midoriya quickly sets his journal on the side as he starts laying down. As he feels himself drifting away to sleep, the child looks at him as he says,

“You can deny me as much as you wish, but you can’t stop the inevitable. Because sooner or later… you will embrace me. We are in this together, Izuku Midoriya. You and I… are inseparable.”

With that, the greenette shuts his eyes and goes to sleep.

. . .

Thump!

Getting kicked in the stomach by one of the guards, Midoriya coughed as he struggled to stand up straight. Chuckling as he watched him attempt to get off the ground, the guard hits him in the head with his buttstock and says,

“Hey, monkey. Feel like doing a little dance for me? GET BACK IN LINE!!!!!!”

Gasping for breath as he got back on his feet, Midoriya continued to stand up straight as he awaited roll call. But as he stood at attention, he noticed his dark self walking right beside the guard while he gave out roll calls. He was so focused on the child that he barely noticed Tsutsumi glancing at him.

. . .

Many hours later, Midoriya was helping out with the power tools. He was using a power drill and he was helping out with making bird houses. Drilling the screws into the freshly-carved wood, he made sure that it was properly furnished before passing it in for quality control. Then the greenette moved onto the next birdhouse. But as he was helping out with the birdhouse, a pair of inmates got the fun idea to mess with him while he was working. Getting off his seat, one of them walks over and pretends to bump into Midoriya.

“Gah!” Midoriya yelps, causing the birdhouse to break.

“Oh. Sorry about that. I was trying to get something.” the inmate says, trying to make up an excuse for himself.

Hearing this, the greenette holds the drill up and says,

“If you ever try that again, I’ll make you my next birdhouse. Understand?”

“Ooh, I’m so afraid of the little broccoli. Heh, heh- GGGAAAHHHHHHHHH!!!!!!!!!” the inmate screams upon getting drilled in his penis.

Watching the inmate fall onto the ground as he rolls around while screaming in pain, Midoriya was immediately swarmed by guards before getting slammed into the ground.

“CUFF HIM!!!!!” the head guard orders as he keeps the greenette held down.

Keeping him pinned down, the guards slap the handcuffs on Midoriya and place him on his feet before dragging him off towards the F-Sector. Placing him in one of the rooms, the guard screams,

“KNEEL DOWN AND FACE THE WALL!!!!!”

Being left with no other choice, Midoriya does as he’s told and faces the wall with the cameras trained on him. The greenette was trapped. He couldn’t move, he could not speak, and he certainly couldn’t twitch without getting whacked in the head by one of the guards. The greenette stared at the steel wall in front of him and contemplated his life choices once again. Was everything that he did worth getting him thrown into prison? Was throwing the love his wives gave him worth the entire sacrifice? But as he was thinking about his mistakes, his darker self reappears and sits in front of him.

“Do you still think about those sows that you slept with?” the child asks as he leans back in a comfy manner.

Midoriya did not respond out of the desire to get his punishment over with as soon as possible. But that did not stop his darker self from speaking any further.

“I could feel everything that you felt when you had sex with those wives you covet so much. You enjoyed them, didn’t you? You loved them so much that you defiled them with your presence to alleviate whatever loneliness you felt when you were still a child? But we know better… don’t we?” the child says as he walks towards the greenette.

Midoriya kept his eyes glued to the wall as his darker self continued to speak, even while the room started to change around him.

“You claimed to have been an angel when you spoke to that dead bird while getting ice-cream with that lizard man. But underneath all this wallflower, freckley, average-looking cuteness of a face… you are Chaos Incarnate. The very tool that is only good for two things; death and destruction. So don’t pretend that you are doing this to avenge our mom. Do you think that if she hadn’t died, you wouldn’t be any different?” the child speaks as he walks around the greenette.

Looking around the room, the greenette could see the room getting rusty to the point that he would need a tetanus shot. And as he kept facing the wall, he could hear voices from inside the walls. Midoriya kept his cool as he continued to face the wall, but he could feel his fear getting the better of him as his darker self continued.

“You would still be kneeling in the same place as you are now; a killer with a heart of steel. But the only difference between you and the other animals locked up in this madhouse is that you have a reason. A reason that got you in chains. So you can continue to ignore me as many times as you wish. But in the end, Izuku… you will only betray yourself.” the child says as he leans onto the greenette’s left shoulder.

And as the greenette stared at the wall, he started to hear voices inside his head.

“You should have died to that bird.” one voice says in a sadistic tone.

“Why did you get all the girls when it should have been me?!” another voice asks in an angry voice.

“They must be celebrating now that you’re in Tartarus, you pig.” a female voice says in a snide manner.

As the voices build up, Midoriya starts to notice the ghosts of his dead classmates from Aldera Middle School and he could feel his sanity beginning to snap while his darker self was smiling at the mess his host created.

. . .

Five hours later, Midoriya was released from solitary confinement and was sent off to the breakroom where Tsutsumi awaited him.

“Follow me.” Lady Nagant says in a serious tone.

“Huh? Where are we going?” the Green Devil asks in a confused tone.

Ignoring Midoriya’s question, Tsutsumi walks ahead, leaving the former no choice but to follow the latter. They walked through the empty hallways as they listened to the guards talk amongst each other. The greenette had no idea what was going on, but he had a feeling that the former Sniper Hero had something to say to him about what he did earlier. And Midoriya didn’t like it. Eventually, they make their way to the showers and that’s when Tsutsumi stops in her tracks to talk to her fellow inmate.

“You shouldn’t have used that drill on him.” the former Sniper Hero says in a stern tone.

“He bumped into me. It’s not like he’s gonna be escaping anytime soon.” Midoriya responds as he makes an attempt to defend himself.

“Even so, you were forced to stare at the wall because of your mistake. And now I have to keep an even closer eye on you.” Tsutsumi says with her arms crossed.

“Does this mean that I get to have even more fun with you?” Midoriya asks as he hugs and grabs her ass.

Having had enough of his callous attitude, Tsutsumi angrily pushes him off and shoves him to the wall.

“Are you listening to yourself?! That punishment you received is a minor inconvenience compared to the massive onslaught they would unleash upon you if you act out of line again!” Lady Nagant shouts while keeping a tight grip on his wrists.

“Glad to see you care so much about me.” Midoriya responds in a dry and callous tone.

“Izuku, listen. If you ever try anything like that again, I will not be able to save you. And both of us will be receiving more than the wall if you have your little temper tantrum again.” Tsutsumi says as she caresses his face.

Hearing this made the greenette snap out of his delusions as he stares at the former Sniper Hero. He’s only been in Tartarus for a month, but he had no idea that he was forming a bond with someone who would go so far as to protect him from the other inmates. Having taken note of what she just told him, he asks,

“I thought we weren’t allowed to use our first names here?”

“To hell with that…” she answers before proceeding to kiss him passionately.

At that moment, they proceed to french-kiss each other to the point that they strip each other of their clothes and get to having sex as usual. It lasted for two hours. Eventually, they had to stop because it was becoming too intense for the both of them. Making their way back to their cells, they go through the daily roll call before going back into them for lights out. As Midoriya sat in his dark, cold cell, he went back to writing his journal. And as he did, his darker self stared at him, even as he went back to sleep.

Chapter End Notes

Hey, everyone. As all of you can already see, Izuku's dark self has returned. He is going to be occurring presence in Izuku's prison life and the further down he goes, the more he loses his mind and becomes more and more unhinged. At some point, I'm gonna be reintroducing Moonfish, Muscular, and Stain into the fold and they are gonna play a heavy role into the Prison Break Arc. There will be other characters along the way, but I'm going to be focusing on these select few for now. As for Green Martyr, Fallen Angel, I am going to be introducing Overhaul and the Shie Hassaikai pretty soon and I am going to be establishing what their goals and intentions are. I'm also planning on showcase certain Villains from the Tartarus Arc in the MHA Canon. They will be spread within the Hero Killer Arc and they will be one-note. I will also be taking the opportunity to introduce Hawks. While he won't be joining Izuku most of the time, he will be helping out from time to time and he is going to be playing a role in Izuku's

growth as a Hero. That having been said, I hope all of you enjoyed this short and haunting chapter.

P.S. My Okami copy is running late. I may have been scammed...

P.S.S. I'm thinking about buying Psychonauts 2 for my Xbox Series X.

P.S.S.S. Hopefully in the next year or so, I can move to Japan.

P.S.S.S.S. I just played and beaten Crash Bandicoot: The Wrath of Cortex. Was it really that hard when I was a kid?

P.S.S.S.S.S. I can't believe that physical media will be dying off pretty soon. God, I feel old...

P.S.S.S.S.S.S. Gears of War, Halo, and Dead Space hit MUCH different on CRT.

The Room

Chapter Summary

After picking a fight with the guards, Midoriya is in for a scary surprise...

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

Walking through the workshop, Midoriya was forced to carry a heavy load of wood on a brittle cart by himself. After what he did to one of the inmates yesterday, the greenette was forced into a punishment where he would have to be the pack mule for the day by the guards. Being watched by Tsutsumi as well as the guards, Midoriya had no choice but to carry out his duties and drag the cargo by himself.

“Keep moving, monkey! We have to step up production and we need as much wood as we can get! SO MOVE!!!!!” one of the guards orders as he hits the greenette in the back with his buttstock.

Falling on the ground, Midoriya hits his head and grunts upon feeling the impact of the buttstock. His head rang like a bell as he attempted to grab onto the handle and he could hardly see straight. After the ringing subsided, the greenette got back on his feet and started pulling the cart while trying to keep out of the way. As he walked, Tsutsumi accompanied him and whispers,

“I told you to not get carried away.”

“Quiet. I’m doing everything that I can to-” Midoriya whispers back before being interrupted.

“HEY!!!! NO FRATERNIZING!!!!!” one of the guards shouts from across the workshop.

After noticing the guard shout at them, Midoriya and Tsutsumi turn towards each other and nod before getting back to work. As the former was dragging the cart along while the latter continued to keep watch over the inmates, Midoriya could feel his surroundings starting to change appearances. The workshop started to look rusted and abandoned, the guards started to look more bloodied and disfigured behind their gas masks, and the inmates looked demonic and mangled at the tables. The greenette, knowing that they weren’t real, continued to run his daily rounds through the workshop. But as he continues to walk across the prison, his child self appears and walks besides him.

“How long will it be until you accept me? When will you accept the reality that you will never escape? We both know how much you lust after your wives. How you crave their affection. How you long for the everlasting desire of eternal pleasures of the flesh. How you wish to defile them.” the child says as he walks by the greenette.

Midoriya continues to ignore him as he continues to walk. But as he moves along with the cart, his darker self continues,

“You are merely the product of everything you hate; Violence, Lust, Hatred, Wrath, and most importantly… Hubris. If you had simply taken the time to ponder your choices, you wouldn’t be dragging this cart behind you as the guards and prisoners continue to mock and revile you as the very thing you really are… a monkey. A creature who is only good for one thing; a pet.”

As the greenette continued to walk, he slowly started to get angry. Even as he continued to do his job, his hallucinations continued to taunt him. Was he slowly beginning to lose it? Was he starting to become deranged? Has he begun to feel the mask slip away as he continued to serve his time in Tartarus? So many questions played in his mind while he dragged the cart and it would only be a matter of time until his mind would shatter like glass.

BZZZZT!!!!!

“MOVE IT!!!!!!” a guard shouts as he starts tasing the greenette.

“GAH!!!!” Midoriya grunts as he falls to the ground.

Feeling the effects of the taser, Midoriya continued to move as he dragged the cart and he couldn’t think of anything else, outside of getting the cargo to the production tables.

BZZZZZT!!!!!!

“KEEP GOING, MONKEY!!!!!! PRODUCTION IS SLOWING DOWN!!!!!!” the guard screams before tasing the greenette once more.

Eventually, Midoriya made his way over to the table with the cargo and dropped the handle on the ground, allowing the inmates to get the wood. But when he let it go, he was suddenly getting tased more and more by the guards.

“GGGAAAHHHH!!!!!” Midoriya screams upon getting electrocuted.

“Look at this, boys. The little chimp got the cart over to the table. Let’s give him a banana.” one of the guards mocks as he begins to electrocute the greenette once more.

BZZZZTTTTT!!!!!!* *BZZZZZTTTTTTT!!!!!!!!* *BZZZZZZTTTTTTT!!!!!!!!!

As the guards continued to tase Midoriya, the inmates turned around and laughed at him while he continued to endure the brunt of the electricity being given to him. The only few exceptions were Lady Nagant and Stain who just happened to pass by from bathroom break. Getting small flashes of the times when he was getting electrocuted by an Electric-Type Student and several girls who were looking for an excuse to just torment, Midoriya started to lose it more and more as he began to lose his temper.

“Get off…” Midoriya mutters as he tries to get up.

But the guards continued to tase him while the inmates continued to have their laughs while Tsutsumi was compelled to intervene, even if it meant being in solitary confinement. But that would all come to a head when Midoriya screams,

“GET OFF ME!!!!!!!”

Jumping one of the guards, Midoriya tackles him and snatches the taser out of his hand before having to react. And before he knew it, the greenette stabbed the guard in the jugular before electrocuting him and pulling it out. The guards attempt to tackle and assault him, but Midoriya moves out of the way and electrocutes the next guard in the groin. But before Midoriya could hurt the next guard, he was suddenly shot in the back with rubber bullets by Hades.

“ON YOUR FEET, SOLDIER!!!!!!” Hades orders as he walks over after shouldering his rifle.

Immediately, the tackled soldier gets off the ground while holding onto his private parts. And as Hades walks to the greenette with his guards’s guns trained on him. Standing in front of Midoriya, Hades looks down at him and says,

“On your feet.”

Panting as he looks at Hades, Midoriya does as he’s told and gets on his feet before standing at attention. After noticing that the greenette has cooperated, the Head Guard of Tartarus says,

“I see that you have been making friends here in Tartarus. But around here, we do not discriminate when it comes to social structure. Quirk or no Quirk, we are all equal in the edifice that is Tartarus. And around here, we are just worms ready to be squashed by the power of boots. A lesson that I learned very well when I participated in the Mutant Quelling of 2045. I’m sure you understand.”

Midoriya remained silent as he listened. As for the Child, he says,

“He must be popular with the Quirkless.”

“And around here… we do not tolerate violence of any sort around here in Tartarus. So whether or not you acted in self-defense over the idea that you were discriminated against here in Tartarus, you need to be ready to pay for the crime going forward. And I can’t afford to set a bad example for my men or the prisoners here. Guards!” Hades says before ordering his guards.

“Wha-!?” Midoriya asks before getting his arms grabbed by the guards.

Bending over to look Midoriya straight in the eyes, Hades says,

“Just so we’re clear… it’s all business. I take no pleasure in torturing little kids like you. Take him to the playpen.”

Immediately, the guards grin and handcuff Midoriya before taking him away from the workshop while Tsutsumi helplessly watches him get dragged away by the ruthless guards of Tartarus. As the greenette gets dragged away, he notices several inmates walk by him. Looking around the hallways, Midoriya started to see flashes of himself getting pummeled in a room by Bakugou and his cronies. The next room that he passes by is one where he is forcibly raped by the explosive blonde while being recorded in a humiliating manner by his bullies. And in the next room, there seemed to be a small table with a half-empty bottle of alcohol on it. But pretty soon, they made their way to a square room with a dental seat in the middle with some tools inside and Midoriya was thrown in by the guards.

"STAY WHERE YOU ARE!!!!!" the guard screams while the other proceeds to uncuff the greenette as he points his gun at him.

After getting uncuffed, Midoriya was placed into the dental chair before being strapped with belts and cold, metallic bars. Getting his upper body slammed into the chair, the greenette's head was given leather straps along with the same steel bars surrounding his body and legs. All he could see was the ceiling as he awaited what would happen next. Then he hears footsteps in the distance with some metallic clanging in the background.

"Oh, doctor. I was wondering when you'd make your next appointment." Hades says as he waits in the room.

"Oh yes, I always appreciate the occasional visit to Tartarus. It's a lovely way to remind you how to value what you have." the doctor chuckles as he enters the room.

Midoriya couldn't see anything, but he could make out an old voice in the background. As he struggled to break out of the seat, he noticed what appeared to be a bald old man with a bushy mustache and a pair of goggles on his eyes. He could only move his eyes, but Midoriya could notice him wearing a white-collar shirt with a tie on him and a white lab coat with some small doctor instruments in his breast pocket.

"Oh. Is that the Green Devil I see? You know, I always used to believe that he was an adult with a Napoleon Complex. But you wouldn't believe my surprise when I learned that he turned out to be a teenager who is affiliated to the League of Villains. Everyone is so young these days." the old doctor says as he looks at the greenette.

Midoriya was incredibly nervous at what would happen to him next. As he watched the doctor put his rubber gloves on, he says,

"Oh, where are my manners? My name is Doctor Kyudai Garaki. It is a pleasure to meet you, Izuku Midoriya. I hope that you and I can become the best of friends while you continue to remain in Tartarus."

"Go fuck yourself, old man." Midoriya growls in a defiant tone.

"Unsurprising. No doubt you are at the age where you learn how to speak a certain way to your elders. While I can look past the cursing, I cannot look past the disrespect you have just shown me. But since this is our first meeting, I will allow that to slide. However, I have work to do and the warden wants me to show what happens when a cog stalls in a clock. And he is

very thorough when it comes to defiance." Doctor Garaki says as he inserts a needle into a small glass of medicine.

"What is that?" Midoriya asks in a frightened tone.

"This, my young friend, is adrenaline. I was requested to inject this into you. You and I have a long hour ahead of us and I have to make sure that you know your place in this facility. Not that I hold any grudges against you, of course." Doctor Garaki answers as he pulls back the syringe.

"Then why…?" Midoriya asks as he tries to break free.

"Because, Midoriya… I have a job to do. And I have to make sure that I have to do everything right until the time has come where you have to atone for the many atrocities you committed against everyone around you. And while we're on that subject, is it true that you have eight wives outside of Tartarus? I've recently heard that Miss Ashido and Miss Yaoyorozu have children now. Congratulations." Doctor Garaki says as he aims the needle at the greenette's arm.

"What…?" Midoriya asks in a confused tone.

"Now hold still…" Doctor Garaki says before sticking the needle into the greenette's arm.

Stick!

After injecting the adrenaline into Midoriya's arm, Doctor Garaki takes the needle out and places it onto a small medical table. Turning towards the guards, the Sinister Doctor says,

"You may go."

"We're sorry, Doctor Garaki. But my guards have been told to stay with you and monitor any prisoner under your care." Hades says in a firm tone.

"And your service is highly appreciated. But I cannot focus if there are others laughing or talking around me. I'm sure you understand." Doctor Garaki retorts as he puts his surgical mask on.

The guards wanted to say something. But then Hades responds,

"Hmm. Okay. But these two will remain outside the door while you perform your duties as a doctor. And you have one hour. So make it count."

With that said, Hades and his two guards left the room and it was only Doctor Garaki and Midoriya now. After watching them close the door in front of them, the Sinister Doctor says,

"Now that they're out of the way, I can finally get to work. Do you know why you're here, Midoriya?"

"How about you tell me who my children are?" Midoriya responds in a defiant tone as he starts shaking.

“Tsk, tsk, Midoriya. In here, I have the authority. But I’m sure you know why you’re here. And I’ve got a job to do. So…” Doctor Garaki says as he pulls out a big pair of pliers.

Seeing this, Midoriya starts to sweat bullets and he tries to break out of the chair. After watching him shake, Doctor Garaki turns a timer on before he says,

“I have to give everything I have for the Master.”

“What…?” Midoriya asks before he gets his left foot grabbed.

SNAP!!!!!

“AAAAAAAAAUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHH!!!!!

P.S.S.S.S.S. How do all of you feel about the 4th MHA movie? I have mixed feelings, but I may give it a watch if I get the chance.

P.S.S.S.S.S.S. At some point, I'm gonna write a proof of concept for my Naruto AU.

Raked Through The Coals

Chapter Summary

The next day, Midoriya gets put through the wringer...

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

The next day, Midoriya was put to work on cargo duty. But this time, it was more grueling than he could ever imagine. While he was pulling the cart, the inmates decided to pull a prank on the greenette by sabotaging the cart. Snickering, one of the inmates pushes Midoriya to the side, causing the cart to tumble down and make the cargo crash. Immediately, the guards would pick up Midoriya and take him to the torture room where he is greeted by Doctor Garaki once more.

“What are we going to do with you, Midoriya? You were placed in this facility to correct your mistakes and yet you continue to engage in horseplay with the inmates. Youth have no respect for their elders these days…” Doctor Garaki says as he gets his cutting tools out.

“THEY PUSHED ME!!!!! THE GUARDS SAW WHAT HAPPENED!!!!!!” Midoriya screams as he defends himself.

“Even so, Midoriya. In society, there are laws. And in facilities like this, there are rules. You were supposed to draw the cart over to the production line. Yet you choose to play around with your cellmates and get yourself punished by the guards. You are a very poor role model, Izuku Midoriya. And it falls on me to make an example of you.” the sinister doctor says as he checks his small buzz saw.

Midoriya was incredibly shaken by Doctor Garaki’s power tools. He had no idea what would happen to him next, but he already knew that it was going to get worse for him as he spent more and more of his time in Tartarus.

“By the way, Midoriya - I have a message to pass onto you.” Doctor Garaki says as he faces the greenette.

Midoriya looks up to the sinister doctor as he prepares to speak.

“*You should’ve kept it in your pants*. Or so the Master says. He was in a bad mood today.” Doctor Garaki chuckles as he puts the buzz saw away.

Upon hearing this, Midoriya started to feel something was off with this punishment. Was he really being disciplined for his actions? Or was there more to it? Something that he knew

would happen, but couldn't see it until it was too late? But as he pondered more and more about it, his darker self emerges and asks,

"Is he gonna do it? Is he finally going to take away that trophy in your pants?"

For the very first time since the day he was diagnosed as Quirkless, Midoriya started to feel fear as he looked at Doctor Garaki who pulled out a pair of pliers.

"Ah, there we are! So Midoriya… have you been clipping your nails as of late?" Doctor Garaki asks in a sadistic tone.

"Oh no…" Midoriya asks as he tries breaking out of his seat.

"I was tempted to start with cutting your toes off… but I think I can start with your nails first. You have no complaints. Do you… Midoriya?" Doctor Garaki asks as he grabs the greenette's left foot.

Watching the sinister doctor slowly place his pliers near the greenette's toes, Midoriya tries to pull away before his nails could get ripped. But chuckling as he watches him squirm in fear, Doctor Garaki latches the pliers on the nail of his big toe before ripping it off him.

RIP!!!!!

"AAAAAUUUUUUUUUGGGGGGGGGGHHHHHHHHHHH!!!!!!!!!!" Midoriya screams upon feeling his nail get ripped off.

Placing the nail on the medical table, Doctor Garaki looks at the pained Midoriya and he says,

"I'm sorry to tell you that our little appointment has just begun, Midoriya. I may be a man of life, but I am also a man of death. However, I think you have a long while to deal with that until this facility is done with you."

With that, Doctor Garaki continues to rip off more of Midoriya's toenails all the way to his final pinkie toe. It took an entire hour for the sinister doctor to get all of them since the greenette wouldn't stop squirming around like a child in an amusement park. One by one as they fell off, Midoriya screamed in agony as the pain continued and there was no sign of it ever stopping. The greenette could only grasp at straws as the torture continued. And while it continued, his darker self emerged and asked,

"You think you are some sort of saint that is born to liberate his own kind from the freaks that now plague this planet? Face the music. You are no God. Just a pathetic little boy who wishes he could be with mommy again. Besides, are those pictures in your notebook really drawings of All Might? Are they even notes of those Pro Heroes you worship so much? I look forward to seeing your mind break."

Trying to break away as tears escape his eyes, Midoriya tries figuring out some sort of way to escape. But then Doctor Garaki notices and says,

“Ah. So you are human after all. Hmm. I think we should continue… but I’m on a very tight schedule and I can’t miss my evening appointments for my patients. So I will leave you to lick your wounds for now. Guards!”

Immediately, the guards walk in and unshackle Midoriya as Doctor Garaki takes his leave. When the greenette was released, he was handcuffed again and tossed into his cell to rot without food.

. . .

The next day, Midoriya was getting beaten by the guards for acting out of line during work time. But this time, it was unprovoked. The guards and the inmates suddenly had it out for the greenette. Almost everywhere he went, Midoriya was constantly bombarded with tasks and he would constantly get singled out by Hades during roll call. He would get hit in the stomach before being told,

“Know your place, monkey.”

When they were finished with roll call, they would put the inmates back to work and Midoriya’s harassment would continue. Tsutsumi would do everything she can to keep his torment subdued, but that would all be rendered moot when Midoriya was forced by into the torture room. But this time, he wasn’t greeted by the regular chair inside the room. He was greeted by multiple inmates who were naked and horny.

“W-What’re you doing?!” Midoriya shouts as he tries to get away from the inmates.

“Insubordination. Not doing as you were told while carrying the wood. Stay in here and think about what you did. But don’t worry. You won’t be alone. Go on. Have some bananas with your friends.” the guard says before throwing the greenette into the cell.

Midoriya attempted to run out of the cell, but the guard quickly closed and locked the door in front of him. Turning around, Midoriya found six inmates. Four inmates were muscular while two more of them were fat. Grinning as they licked their lips at the vulnerable greenette, one of them said,

“It’s been a long time since we had a delicious little treat like you~.”

“Yeah~. Can’t say I’m big on the scars, but your build looks so muscular, yet feminine at the same time~. So youthful~.” another one of them flirts as he gets closer to the greenette.

“If any of you faggots get anywhere close to me, I’ll bite your dicks off!” Midoriya threatens as he gets back into a corner.

“Oh, such foul language~. I think it’s time we showed him how to respect his elders~.” a fat, feminine man teases as he puts his fingers in his mouth.

Watching the inmates walk over to him, Midoriya, in a futile effort, attempts to resist. But the inmates just proved too strong for him and pin him down as they started ripping his clothes

apart before placing him on all fours. Placing his dick in front of the greenette's face while he rubs his tip on the cheeks, the fat, feminine man says,

"Here comes the choo-choo, sweetie~."

. . .

"Mmmph~. Yes~. Just like that~." Ashido moans while having her pussy eaten out.

Inside one of the guest rooms in the Yaoyorozu estate, Ashido was having the time of her life while Uraraka, now sporting an eyepatch on her right eye, was giving her cunnilingus. Breathing and moaning while feeling her insides get licked, the pinkette says,

"Ugh~. It's been a long time since I felt this good~."

Pulling her head away for a moment, Uraraka asks,

"So… what was it like when you had sex with Midoriya~?"

"Oh, like you wouldn't believe~. He always took charge and he wouldn't stop until I passed out~. Sure, he was a monster in plain sight and he was a helluva cheater~. But he was a man~." Ashido answers before pushing the Gravity Student's head back into her pussy.

. . .

"NNNGGGGGHHHHHH!!!!!!!!!!
NNNNNNNNNNNNGGGGGGGGGGGGGGHHHHHHHHHHHH!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!" Midoriya screams with one of the inmate's cocks in his mouth.

. . .

"He was strong~." Ashido coos before kissing the Gravity Student.

. . .

"Yeah, baby~! Gimme that ass~!" a muscular inmate shouts while anally raping the greenette.

. . .

"He was a romantic~." Ashido describes while her ass gets eaten out.

. . .

"Such a good little boy~. Give daddy another kiss~." a fat inmate flirts before forcefully kissing the greenette passionately.

. . .

"And best of all… he had such a powerful force behind him~." Ashido says as she and the Gravity Student were in a 69 position.

“Yeah~. But quick question; what was giving birth like~?” Uraraka asks before eating the pinkette out.

“Oh, it was painful~. Like you wouldn’t believe~. I had to get a few stitches while unconscious and I think the doctor told me that my uterus was about to fall out~. Thankfully, it didn’t come to that~.” Ashido answers while licking the Gravity Student’s pussy.

“Gross~. Having heard that, I think having children is off the table for me~. Though I will admit I kind of wish you involved me with Midoriya before the Green Devil fiasco~.” Uraraka says while licking the pinkette’s clit.

“Trust me, you don’t want that sort of heat on you~. It’s a major shitstorm out there and every Pro Hero is struggling to save face~.” Ashido says before spanking the Gravity Student.

“Ah~! That hurt~.” Uraraka whines upon feeling the spank.

Just then, they hear Hideyoshi cry from the other side of the room and he was wailing up a storm.

“WAAAAAAAAH!!!!!!!!” Hideyoshi cries while laying in his crib.

“Aren’t you gonna take care of him?” Uraraka asks, looking at the pinkette’s baby.

“After this~.” Ashido answers as she goes back to licking the Gravity Student’s pussy.

“Okay…” Uraraka responds as she does so in kind.

. . .

Badly beaten and laying down on the floor, covered in semen, feces, and bruises all over his body, broken from the prison rape, Midoriya breathed and panted in pain while the five inmates looked down at him.

“Man, you’ve felt very good~. Hope we can do this again pretty soon~.” the fat, feminine man giggles as he gets dressed.

“Yeah~. You may not look it, but you’ve got one hell of an ass on you~.” a muscular inmate says after getting his pants on.

“You’ve had your fill of pussy~. Now it’s time to get down and dirty with the boys~.” another muscular inmate says after fully getting dressed.

Behind them, the guard opens the door and he says,

“BACK TO YOUR CELLS!!!!!!”

Immediately, the inmates, with the exception of Midoriya who was lying down on the floor, head back to their respective cells. The guard, looking down at Midoriya, picks him up and takes him back to his cell before throwing him back into it along with his clothes.

“Hope you enjoyed your bananas, monkey.” the guard taunts before closing the cell on him.

Laying on the ground, broken and battered from being raped, Midoriya crawls over to the wall and is shaken by what just happened to him. But as he was trapped in thought of the aftermath, his darker self emerges and says,

“What would mom think if she saw you like this? Sad? Frightened? Angry? One way or another, your mind will shatter like glass.”

With that, the child disappears and Midoriya was left to recuperate by himself.

Chapter End Notes

Any of you happy with the tonal shift? I was intending to post this tomorrow, but I got an early start. This won't be the last time Izuku will be treated like this in Tartarus. In fact, i got some more shit (no pun intended) planned out for him and it's going to get hell of a lot worse before he becomes what he will become in the next arc. I don't wish to prolong this, but Izuku is going to be raked through the coals as he slowly and slowly accepts his darker instincts and he is going to become dehumanized as this arc continues. So don't expect it to slow down anytime soon. That having been said, I might have either five or ten chapters left before I transition over to the Prison Break Arc where Izuku becomes the ultimate nightmare I want him to be. And there will be carnage. But on a sidenote for Green Martyr, Fallen Angel, I thinking about giving Midnight a costume change. The costume will be inspired by Elise from MadWorld, but she's more scantily clad with only a trench coat, her thigh-high stockings, and her knee-high high-heel boots to help out. But the trench coat would be bullet proof like John Wick's Blazer. Anyway, I rambled on long enough. If any of you have any horrible ideas for Izuku, be sure to share with me in the comment section down below. I'll see you later.

P.S. Should I pull the trigger on Nemuri's new costume?

P.S.S. FFVII:REBIRTH is coming out this month. Time moves too fast.

P.S.S.S. I don't know how often I'll stream, but I do wanna play Capcom games as well as horror games.

P.S.S.S.S. I feel tempted to get a Super Nintendo and a Sega Genesis as well as the Sega Saturn, but I'm gonna wait for a while.

P.S.S.S.S.S. Solo Leveling is so badass.

P.S.S.S.S.S.S. Classroom of the Elite is so awesome. Ayanokoji is a genius.

Hideout

Chapter Summary

> Taking refuge in the Creature Rejection Clan Hideout, the League of Villains scavenge and look around for supplies...

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

Laying low in the formerly-occupied hideout of the Creature Rejection Clan, the League of Villains was looting and scouring the area for any supplies that they could use. But while everyone was searching, Spinner was busy tending to Eri. Sitting on a couch with her, they were watching the news regarding the recent revolution of the Quirkless.

"...and it seems as if we will be having some clouds in the sky, but it's gonna be sunny for the rest of the week. In other news, there has been a recent growth of vigilante groups assembled by the Quirkless and are now apparently striking back against the discriminant forces started by the Supremacy Groups. We weren't able to learn anything about their plans nor what their next plans are, but Taneo Tokuda managed to get an interview with one of its members. For the security of this member, his body will be blurred. Roll the clip."

Immediately, the news segment flips to the interview segment where Tokuda is speaking to the member.

"Good evening, kid. Now before we get into the nitty-gritty of this vigilante group you just joined, I want to know something; are you a student or are you a drop-out?" Tokuda asks in a friendly manner.

"My status is none of your concern." the vigilante answers in an angry, cruel tone with his voice blurred out.

"Fair enough. So what made you decide to join this merry band of revolutionaries, if I may ask?" Tokuda asks as he holds his smartphone out.

"When I was little, I was often made the scapegoat of my neighborhood due to not developing a Quirk at four years old. The day that I entered preschool was the day that my life became a living hell. Everywhere I went, I was teased, bullied, and tortured throughout my life and I was always treated like I was number two. But my mom and sister were the two things that kept me going, outside of my sh*tty father, of course." the vigilante answers in a sad, nostalgic tone.

"Where are they?" Tokuda asks, trying to understand the vigilante.

"We were having a barbecue in the backyard of the house. But when we were just about to get the meat prepared, this Quirk Supremacy Group came in and started destroying my home. You can see the footage on the internet." the vigilante answers before the footage cuts away.

On the TV screen, there was a group of five people blurred out in the camera tormenting and killing the family as the vigilante watched everything in this twisted event. Spinner covered Eri's eyes before saying,

"Cover your ears, Eri."

Doing as she was told, the little horned girl covers her ears as Spinner watched it all transpire live on TV and the one of the members of the Supremacy Group shouts,

"This is what happens when you allow monkeys to breed in a lovely area such as this. You never know what disease you'll get from their kind. Ha, ha, ha, ha, ha!"

The clip cuts away as it shifts right back to Tokoda and the grief-stricken Vigilante.

"So what did you do after all that? Did you call for a Pro Hero? The police? Your neighbors?" Tokoda asks while trying to mind his words.

"I called an ambulance. By the time they got to my house, everyone was dead. I lost everything! I never saw eye to eye with my father, but I couldn't bear the thought of losing my mom and little sister! I held onto their hands! The light from their eyes had disappeared by the time the authorities arrived! I went insane! When I was the only one left, all I could think about was avenging them! And when I was at my lowest, I found this group called the Devil Liberation Front." the Vigilante answers in a grief-stricken, angry tone.

"The Devil Liberation Front?" Tokoda asks in a confused tone.

"I found them on a website. They have a video explaining what they do." the Vigilante answers before it shifts away from the interview.

Shifting away from the interview, it cuts to a video with eight men at attention with one man standing in front of them and behind the eight men was a flag with a green devil skull with long horns and large rows of pointy teeth in its mouth. These men wore what appeared to be military uniforms and they had berets and masks on to hide their identity. In front of the camera, the man screams,

"THIS IS OUR WORLD!!!!!! FOR MANY YEARS, WE HAVE BEEN BEATEN, BROKEN, SHUNNED, OPPRESSED, AND HUMILIATED BY THE VERY PEOPLE WHO HAVE SWORN TO PROTECT US!!!!!! WE WERE ALL FAMILY MEMBERS, FRIENDS, AND LOVERS!!!!!!! ALL THAT HAVE BEEN STRIPPED OF US BY YOU FREAKS!!!!!!!! WE WERE THE ORIGINAL CREATIONS OF EARTH!!!!!! WE WERE YOUR PREDECESSORS!!!!!!! WE WERE YOUR DESIGN FOR THE VERY MONSTROSITIES YOU WOULD BECOME IN YOUR PURGE FOR SUPERIORITY!!!!!!!! BUT SOMEONE INSPIRED US!!!!!! ONE MAN INSPIRED US

TO LIGHT THE TORCH FOR OUR LIBERATION FROM YOUR CRIMES AGAINST HUMANITY!!!!!!!!!"

The video then cuts to the court trial of Izuku Midoriya around the time he was captured by the authorities, shocking Spinner as he watches the TV.

"IZUKU MIDORIYA IS THE CATALYST TO OUR MOVEMENT AND HE IS OUR MARTYR!!!!!!! HE WAS IMPRISONED WITHOUT A FAIR AND JUST TRIAL ON THE ACCOUNT THAT HE IS QUIRKLESS AND HE WASN'T GIVEN AS MUCH AS A PLEA DEAL REGARDING HIS MENTAL ILLNESS!!!!!!!! HE IS JUST LIKE US!!!!!!! A VICTIM TO YOUR CRUEL MACHINATIONS OF THIS SOCIETY ALL MIGHT GAVE US!!!!!!!! WE MAY HAVE NO QUIRKS AND WE ARE NOTHING BUT MONKEYS TO YOU, BUT WE ARE MUCH MORE THAN YOU KNOW!!!!!!!! MORE THAN YOU WILL EVER BE!!!!!!!! IZUKU MIDORIYA IS THE PARAGON OF OUR MOVEMENT AND HE HAS LIT THE TORCH FOR OUR LIBERATION!!!!!!!!" the man screams before the video shifts back to him. ***"WE ARE THE SERVANTS TO HIS DREAMS!!!!!!!! THE WEAPONS IN HIS HANDS!!!!!!!! AND HIS LOYAL SUPPORTERS WHO WILL FIGHT UNTIL EVERYONE LAST ONE OF YOU ARE DEAD!!!!!!! WE WILL NOT STOP!!!!!!!! WE WILL NOT RELENT!!!!!!!! IN THE NAME OF THE GREEN DEVIL, WE FIGHT AS ONE!!!!!!!!!'*** the man screams as his followers start chanting.

"LONG LIVE THE DEVIL!!!!!!! LONG LIVE THE DEVIL!!!!!!!! LONG LIVE THE DEVIL!!!!!!!!!"

When the video finally ends, Tokada was speechless for a moment before saying,

"That was a colorful speech right there."

"The Green Devil was right about-" the Vigilante says before the TV gets switched off.

"Why couldn't you have regrouped with us, Midoriya…?" Iguchi questions in a sad tone.

As Spinner sat on the couch in shame, he thought about what the greenette was going through in Tartarus. What was Midoriya going through over there? A lot of thoughts raced through his mind while trying his best not to panic. But the one thing that he thought about was why couldn't Midoriya, him, and most of their friends just run away and live their lives free of crime? As irresponsible as it felt, it was the one thing that weighed on Spinner's mind. If he was given a chance to redo everything that happened before the Yakuza Incident, he would instantly take it. And it made him feel all the more guilty.

"Did you find anything?" Dabi asks as he leans over the couch.

"No. I haven't." Spinner answers in a depressed tone.

Hearing his answer, Dabi hops over the couch and sits next to Spinner and Eri.

"You know, you shouldn't be too hard on yourself. He already knew he was being set up." Dabi says in a carefree tone.

“I just wanna spend some time with Eri.” Iguch says in a defensive tone while holding onto her.

“So do I. So does broccoli-head. Are you really gonna let it weigh on you just because you couldn’t take greenie with you?” Dabi asks, trying to get a reaction out of him.

“I don’t know what you’re talking about.” Spinner answers, trying to deny his feelings on the matter.

“Oh, please. Even the little girl in your arms can tell that something’s wrong with you. We both know how much you treasure Midoriya, but it’s the boss’s orders to leave him behind.” Dabi says in a blunt tone.

“I know! I didn’t want to leave him behind! Midoriya has been through too much to even deserve Tartarus! Even if he was jeopardizing our mission by sleeping and fooling around with those girls from U.A. and those slutty Pro Heroes, he was still my best friend! He was…! My brother…” Spinner shouts in a depressed tone.

“Well, isn’t that touching~? It’s been a month and a half now and my tummy’s starting to grow~.” Hagakure in a trench coat says as she takes a seat.

“You know that you shouldn’t be moving around so much in your condition. You could get a miscarriage. You don’t wanna make Eri sad, do you?” Spinner asks in a serious tone.

“Good heavens, no~. I wanna give Eri the childhood that she deserves~. Feel my tummy, sweetie~.” Hagakure answers as the little horned girl crawls over to her.

Placing her hand on Hagakure’s stomach, Eri was amazed to feel her baby grow and she was slowly beginning to realize that she was going to be a sister to this baby the Invisible Girl was having. But then Shigaraki walks over and asks,

“Have any of you found anything on this side?”

“Not yet. We were just discussing what our next move should be.” Dabi answers in a laid back tone as he kicks his feet up on the coffee table.

“Oh? And what is this next move?” Shigaraki asks, wanting to know what the plan is.

“Shigaraki, Midoriya has been your best friend since childhood, right? Shouldn’t we be making a plan to get him out of Tartarus instead of twiddling our thumbs around?” Iguchi responds in a frustrated tone.

“Must we go through this again, Iguchi? Midoriya has been sleeping around and forgetting who the actual leader of this group is. Had he started using what was between his ears instead of what was between his legs, he wouldn’t have gotten himself in the fix he’s in now. He brought that outcome on himself.” Shigaraki explains as he goes back to searching for supplies.

“But he’s our brother! Our family! You can’t just-!” Iguchi shouts before getting grabbed by the collar.

Pressing him against the wall in an angry manner, Shigaraki growls,

“He was never family. He was a member of our group and he went AGAINST US!!!!!!! Kurogiri gave everything he had to help us escape and he got himself captured by the AUTHORITIES!!!!!!! If you continue to bring up Midoriya, I’m gonna show Eri what happens to naughty little girls if they step out of LINE!!!!!!!”

Immediately, Toga and Twice run over to Shigaraki and intervene before he could disintegrate Spinner.

“I think you’ve been having a bad week, man. Chill.” Twice says, trying to calm the pale young man down.

“You better not be making a mockery of my hubby.” Toga warns in a vicious tone.

Angered by this, Shigaraki throws Iguchi to the side and turns his attention towards his comrades as Eri runs over to the Reptilian Villain. Breathing intensely, he screams,

“THIS IS MY GROUP!!!!!!! MY FACTION!!!!!! MY FAMILY!!!!!!!! THAT FREELOADER WAS TRYING TO COMPROMISE OUR PLANS AND I NEEDED SOME SORT OF WAY TO PUNISH HIM FOR HIS DEBAUCHERY!!!!!!!!!”

Just then, Shigaraki hears Toya chuckling on the couch and he turns his attention towards the Burnt Villain before asking,

“And what’s so goddamned funny, Dabi…?”

“I think you already know the answer to that one, Shiggy. I’ve been overhearing you talk to that doctor behind us. What exactly were you talking about? Visits? Appointments? I could be wrong, but I don’t think he’s exactly doing anything for the children, if you catch my drift.” Toya answers as he nonchalantly walks towards the pale young man.

Getting straight into the Burnt Villain’s face, Shigaraki asks in a quiet, menacing tone,

“And what if I am…?”

“Well, there are some factors to it. But I’m not exactly spinning my wheels here.” Toya answers in a sarcastic tone.

“Boss!” Mr. Compress shouts from across the room.

Turning around, they notice the Compressing Villain walk over with the smartphone in his right hand as he says,

“The Doctor wishes to speak to you.”

Hearing this, Shigaraki takes the smartphone out of Mr. Compress’s hand before asking,

“What is it?”

“Straight to the point as always. I have something to show you, Tomura. But there are some conditions that I need you to follow through on before I give you the keys to Pandora’s Box.”

“What do you mean?” Shigaraki asks, wanting to know even more now.

Just then, a warpgate opens and the League of Villains looks directly at it.

“Just come on in and I’ll explain everything in detail.” Doctor Garaki answers in a sinister tone.

Uncertain in what lies before them, the League of Villains do as they’re told and walk through the warpgate.

. . .

Back in Tartarus, Midoriya is drawn and nailed on a giant cross as he basks in the heat of the summer. Looking up at the sky as his skin burns, he could already feel that his torment was far from over.

Chapter End Notes

Hey there. I decided to take a brief break from Green Martyr, Fallen Angel to write this chapter. I needed some time to figure out what to do before I get to the next chapter and I think I know what to do next. I won't spoil much, but Green Martyr will be going up against either Dictator or Kunieda. He will also be teaming up with either Lady Nagant or Mirko for this, so stay tuned for that. I've decided that I will continue the torment for 5+ chapters because I don't want the torture to overstay its welcome and I want the story to continue and not drag itself out. With all that being said, I had a shitty day at work yesterday. I was helping out this lady with laptops to the best of my ability. She gives me this upset look and she snitches me out to my senior co-worker. Ruined my fucking day. I'm not the greatest guy to be around, but I will help you to the best of my ability. She just decided to take my words out of context and get me in trouble because she was "deeply offended" and I was speaking to her a certain way. So fuck her. And here's the moral of this story: you can never please a goddamned customer. I'm not even gonna get into my annoying co-worker who wants me to listen to his music. Rant done. I'll see all of you later.

Edit: Accidentally posted this on Green Martyr, Fallen Angel. I am not myself today. I'll see you later.

P.S. Finally got my Gears of War Complete Edition and Rare Replay Combo Pack. So much fun.

P.S.S. I met John Bentley and Scott Whyte at the Ninja Exchange last week. Gave me free autographs when settled only for photographs. Such sweethearts.

P.S.S.S. I may be out of luck with getting my PS3 fixed...

P.S.S.S.S. I look forward to playing emulated games on the go with my Steam Deck OLED.

P.S.S.S.S.S. The more I listen to The Downward Spiral, the more in tune I feel with the real world.

P.S.S.S.S.S.S. When this year is done and dusted, I'm quitting my job at Best Buy and living out the rest of my days either in Japan or Alabama with my best friend.

Hidden Memories

Chapter Summary

Roasting away on the cross, Midoriya contemplates what happened to him...

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

As he basked in the heat of the Summer Sun, thoughts raced through Midoriya's mind. While the greenette's skin was turning deep-red from the scorching heat of the sun, he thought back to the moment Doctor Garaki told him he had children. What did he mean by that? While he did recall having sex with his multiple wives, Midoriya was not of the mind that he got any of them pregnant. But then again… they are now at the age where they can have children anytime they want now.

"Am I… really… a father? No… I couldn't… be. They have… to be… on… the pill. Why…? Why would-?" Midoriya thought before being interrupted.

"You idiot." his child self chides as he appears right by the greenette on the cross.

Slightly turning to his right, Midoriya notices his darker self sitting by the side and looking at the bright sun. Glaring at his host, the child says,

"We both know what you were doing in bed before all of this and you know goddamn well you got those girls pregnant. But what do I know? It's not as if I don't know about what you really write in your notebook."

"Wha-?!" Midoriya asks before suddenly receiving a sharp migraine.

. . .

Around the time when the greenette was finished taking his beating by Bakugou and his friends, Midoriya, broken and battered, was writing a journal that said Kill, Maim, and Skin in the entry. He was teary-eyed, yet he was clearly angry as he wrote those words down.

. . .

Snapping back to reality, Midoriya suddenly remembers what happened during the time he was victimized by Bakguou and his classmates and he was starting to receive more flashes in his head as his torture in the sun continued. But before he could continue his little trip down memory lane, Midoriya was suddenly unshackled by the guards.

“Enjoy your little tan? ON YOUR FEET!!!!!!!” the guard shouts as he hits the greenette with his buttstock.

Immediately standing at attention, albeit weakly, the greenette walks forward in a pained manner as he feels the effects of his burnt skin. He could easily recall the time this happened to him. Midoriya was being bullied by Bakugou and his classmates one time during school. When he was about to go to his next class, he was ambushed and stripped naked by his peers before being tied up to a flagpost during the hottest day of Summer and was left there to cook under the sun all day. By the time school let out and was cut down by the authorities, he was suffering from heatstroke and his skin was burning intensely. Which didn’t help him since he was burnt by Bakugou on that same day.

“How could I have been so stupid…? If I had known this would happen to me, I would’ve skipped school that day. I was so pathetic. So naive to think that I could ever be anything like All Might around that time. Was I always meant for this? A life of pain? Torment? Agony? What could I have done to- AUGH!!!!!!” Midoriya thought before getting slammed into the door.

Getting his head slammed, the greenette realized that he was put into the same room as before. Only this time, he was greeted by two guards carrying what appeared to be bladed whips on them. And in the middle of the room, there were multiple chains on the ground. As Midoriya looked at the ground, the guard orders,

“Strip.”

“Wha-!?” Midoriya asks before getting hit in the head once more.

“STRIP!!!!!!! OR WE’LL BRING THE DOCTOR BACK!!!!!!!” the guard orders as he points his gun at the greenette.

Being left with very little choice, Midoriya reluctantly does as he’s told and takes everything off. Feeling his burnt skin, the greenette winces in pain while taking his clothes off and he couldn’t stop feeling the after-effects until he finally took everything off. When he was finished undressing, one of the guards shoves him into the room before proceeding to clamp the chains on his wrists and ankles.

“Do you enjoy S&M videos, kid?” the other guard asks in a sadistic tone.

“No. They’re disgusting.” Midoriya answers in a weak, albeit angry tone.

“Then you’re in for a long ride. Enjoy yourself.” the guard responds in a viscous manner before closing the door.

Immediately turning around, Midoriya notices the two torture technicians with the bladed whips. And off in the corners, there were buckets. The greenette had no idea what they were for, but he could only make one educated guess for their use. But before he could process what would happen, he suddenly felt his back get cut up by the blades.

“AUGH!!!!!!” Midoriya screams upon feeling the blades slash his skin.

“Why are you screaming, kid? We haven’t even started yet.” one of the torture technicians asks in a sadistic tone.

“Yeah. This is one of the better parts of your punishment. You should be enjoying yourself.” the other torture technician says before whipping Midoriya in the back with his bladed whip.

“AUGH!!!!!!!” Midoriya screams once more as he feels his burnt skin get cut up.

THWIP!!!!!* *SLASH!!!!!* *CRACK!!!!!!!

Thwip after thwip, lash after lash, slash after slash, Midoriya felt his skin getting cut and serrated all over the floor as blood dripped to the ground and he started to lose his sense of reality in the room. As he laid on the ground from getting his back slashed all over, the greenette was suddenly grabbed and brought back up to his knees by the guards.

“We’re far from finished with you, kid. We’re gonna be doing your front next.” the guard said as he cracked his whip.

Midoriya attempts to fight back, but he immediately gets punched in the face before getting placed back onto his knees. The second guard walks over with a syringe in his hand before grabbing the greenette by his hair.

“Last call, sugar~.” the guard teases before stabbing the syringe into the greenette’s neck.

When Midoriya gets up, his vision gets all blurry and muddled. Just then, the voices within his mind reawaken and they get worse than what they ever were before. All of a sudden, he was suddenly back in Aldera Middle School where he was surrounded by all of his dead classmates.

“Hey! Look at the helpless little Deku!” a male student taunts as he laughs at the bleeding greenette.

“Ugh~! Who let the little monkey in without his clothes~? So disgusting~!” a female student asks in a vicious tone as she takes a picture.

Walking through the hallway as everyone was laughing and jeering while getting flashed with pictures by his cruel classmates, he looks to the left side of the hallway and notices his All Might onesie in a classroom.

“Oh no, I’m in danger and I can’t escape! Help me, All Might!” a young Inko shouts in a faux frightened voice.

“Never fear, mommy! I am here!” a younger Izuku shouts in a cheerful voice.

Hearing the voices go away, Midoriya continues to walk through the hallway while more and more flashes hit his face. And as the greenette continued to walk, he suddenly noticed another room. This time, it had a broken All Might figure and some blood on the table.

"Why…? Why couldn't you have been born with a Quirk on the same level as All Might!? Or at least the same Quirk as your mother!?" his father shouts as he slams the kitchen supplies around.

"Darling, please. It wasn't Izuku's fault he didn't develop a Quirk of his-" Inko cries before getting slapped across the face.

"Stop being mean to mommy!" a young Izuku cries before getting kicked in the face.

"I need a drink…" his father grumbles before walking away and slamming the door.

Hearing the voices go away, Midoriya continues to walk down the hallway where the flashes end. Noticing a set of stairs on his right, the greenette walks his way and notices another hallway full of his classmates gawking and jeering at him. Ignoring the flashes once again, Midoriya walks all the way down the hallway before noticing a room with a table and a journal entry on it. Walking into the empty room, he grabs the journal and reads it.

"Why am I so weak!? Today was just another day of me getting humiliated by Kacchain and everyone else! They poured spoiled milk on me, they flushed my head into a toilet with poop in it, and they stripped me of my clothes! Why does this happen to me!? Why couldn't I develop a Quirk of my own!? My father was right about me! I really am a monkey!"

Just then, Midoriya receives a migraine to his head as he remembers more and more of the times that he was raked through the coals and put on blast by everyone in his class and the community that he lives with. Feeling his breath grow more and more shallow, Midoriya felt his heart overclock and he started to receive more and more flashes.

**"AAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHH!!!

frustration. Just then, his head starts throbbing for a good ten seconds and he opens his eyes. Continuing to search around the apartment, Midoriya suddenly spots another journal entry on the coffee table. Picking it up, he proceeds to read it.

"*Today was another day of misery for me. There was this girl in my class. She recently transferred to another school. I didn't know her name because I was busy trying to ice my bruises, but she seemed nice. At least earlier today when I first introduced myself to her. Turned out that she was no different from every single one of my other classmates. I should've known she would be like the rest of them. If only they had just disappeared…"*

After reading through the whole entry, Midoriya was shocked that he actually wrote it. He didn't think that he actually wrote this journal entry.

"What else did I write? And why can't I remember anything…?" Midoriya asks himself as he looks at the entry before it disappears.

But as he was looking at the coffee table, he suddenly notices Inko staring right at him with her dead eyes.

"Mom…?" Midoriya asks as he tries backing away.

"You should have been stronger, Izuku…" Inko answers in a cold voice.

. . .

Snapping back to reality, Midoriya was covered and soaked in blood from all the whiplashes he had to endure. Looking around, there were multiple guards around. But this time, they had cameras in their hands. And in front of them, Tsutsumi was being held down. Right beside her stood a man with a decent white-collared suit and he had round eyeglasses on him with a couple horns on his forehead.

"Who are you…? And what is this?" Midoriya asks as he tries getting up.

"Pleasure to meet you, boy. I am the warden of this fine establishment. I'd introduce myself, but I'm not gonna be here long and I can tell that you're gonna be busy for a while. This young lady was contemplating your whereabouts, so we decided to indulge in her curiosity." the warden answers in an affable, yet cold tone.

"Kaima…" Midoriya mutters in a worried tone.

"I'm sure that you're aware of the punishment that awaits you. But I think I'll let you have this last mating session as a consolation prize for what will be coming to you pretty soon, my son. Anyway... Hades! Gentlemen…" the warden says before walking away.

"Hope you enjoy this, monkey. Because this will be the last time you will ever get to please a woman like this." a guard taunts as he turns the camera on while the greenette worriedly looks at the former Sniper Hero.

Chapter End Notes

I hope all of you like Jacob's Ladder. Because in the next chapter, I'm gonna do something so heinous to Izuku that all of you are gonna puke. At least, that's what I think. That having been said, this next chapter is gonna be his last mating session as Izuku Midoriya before he transforms in the Prison Break Arc. I've only got a couple more chapters left before I make a transition. But before I do that, I want all of you to take a vote. Should I show Class 1-A before the Prison Break Arc? Or should I skip ahead to the Prison Break Arc? I'm well aware that it's all up to me, but I don't wanna be selfish. That having been said, as for Green Martyr, Fallen Angel, I'm gonna add two more villains that Izuku will be fighting and they will be paramount to the Summer Camp Arc. He will be fighting Moonfish and Muscular. And I'm thinking about introducing Curious, but there will be no combat roles. She will just make an appearance for an interview and it will be part of Izuku's development in his downward spiral. Anyway, I hope all of you enjoyed this chapter.

P.S. Got to meet some voice actors. You can see them on my Instagram.

P.S.S. I think the PlayStation will be dying pretty soon.

P.S.S.S. My PlayStation 3 is beyond saving, but I did get my Fantastic Mr. Fox disc out.

P.S.S.S.S. I feel very tempted to play Danganronpa.

P.S.S.S.S.S. I wanna play Spider-Man: Web of Shadows, but I'm gonna wait a while.

P.S.S.S.S.S.S. Hopefully, I can get the CMOS Battery in my GameCube replaced.

P.S.S.S.S.S.S.S. I found my Spider-Man 2000 Dreamcast copy. It's just as fun as before.

Doggy

Chapter Summary

> Placed in a room with Tsutsumi, Midoriya contemplated his fate and had no idea what to do...

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

Looking straight at Tsutsumi, Midoriya was really in for it. There were cameras all pointed at them and there was absolutely no way out of this predicament. While he was contemplating his fate, one of the guards shouts,

“Come on, monkey! This is gonna be your day as a man! May as well enjoy the hour while it lasts!”

“I… I…” Midoriya stammers as he looks at the former Sniper Hero.

Before he could get his sentence out, Tsutsumi walks over to the greenette and says,

“This was bound to happen, sooner or later. Our lives were over the moment we stepped off the bus and into this black site. You and I were going to suffer no matter what happened and we have reaped the rewards of our own misdeeds. Heroes… Villains… we’re all just in one big fish tank in a massive ocean of monsters and there was never going to be a way out for any of us. Even after all your groping, your prodding, and your disgusting attitude towards me… I enjoyed every moment I had with you when we first met… Izuku Midoriya.” Tsutsumi said in a loving tone as she looked at the greenette. “But before we get to our final act as lovers… there’s one more thing that I have to tell you.” Lady Nagant says as she looks at him.

Leaning forward, the doomed greenette listened to what she had to say. Then she drops an atom bomb on him and says,

“I’m pregnant.”

Midoriya’s eyes widened in shock upon hearing this and he had no idea how to take it. He wasn’t sure if he was a father before, but hearing this from Tsutsumi now? There was no mistake. He was actually a father and the mother was right in front of him. But it was already too late. They were in Tartarus and they were facing the music. As Midoriya was contemplating what to do next, Tsutsumi kisses him on the lips and whispers to him,

“It’s all right.”

“SHUT UP!!!!!! GET TO FUCKING ALREADY, YOU REJECTS!!!!!!”

They were filming them. They were completely out of options and there was only one way out of this mess they created for themselves. And even though the greenette had a strong feeling that something bad was about to happen to him, Midoriya couldn’t hide the fact that he wanted to mate with Tsutsumi after being subjected to continuous humiliation and torture. No longer holding back, Midoriya indulges his carnal instincts and proceeds to passionately kiss Tsutsumi back. Watching the both of them go, one of the guards says,

“Ugh. This is what the monkey is like with women? How embarrassing.”

Kissing each other passionately, Tsutsumi pushes Midoriya onto the ground as she takes off her prison jumpsuit. Since the greenette was already naked to begin, he wasted no time in grabbing the former Sniper Hero’s large breasts before sucking on them. Hugging him, she coos,

“It’s all right. It’s all right…”

As the guards watched and recorded the event, some of them take turns at jabbing the both of them with insults such as I can’t believe she would never sleep with me and So this is what monkeys do in their private habitat as well as And here you have the former Pro Hero, Lady Nagant sleeping with the Villain called the Green Devil. But even as they were being recorded through the snuff film, the two were going at it. And it wasn’t even twenty minutes yet. Midoriya was fucking Tsutsumi in a doggystyle position and he was having his way with her like he always did. Only this time… he was enjoying it as long as he could before the inevitable would happen.

“Hey~!” Tsutsumi shouts in an erotic tone.

Midoriya looks at her as he fucked and he pays attention to what she has to say to him.

“Do you love me~?” Tsutsumi asks while being ridden like a busted saddle.

“Kill them all.”

Hearing that voice echo in his head, Midoriya was thrown off for a moment before looking at Tsutsumi. He could’ve sworn that someone was telling him from behind his back. But that didn’t matter to the greenette as he looks at the former Sniper Hero before answering,

“Yeah! You were the only one who saw me for what I really was, yet you chose to stick by my side! When we get out of here, I wanna live near the ocean! A small beach house! Somewhere in Asia where no one can bother us! No one to tell us what to do! No one to tell us how we should be! I would love it! I love you, Kaina! I LOVE YOU!!!!!!”

Having listened to his words, Tsutsumi turns around and switches positions before kissing Midoriya. Holding onto him, she embraces him while the guards continue to record the whole event.

“Kill them all!”

. . .

One day as Midoriya was sitting through a lecture in Aldera Middle School while covered in fresh bruises, he was writing down multiple entries and drawing what appeared to be some sort of grotesque monster standing on top of a mountain of corpses beneath him.

. . .

Fucking her in a mating press, Midoriya was sucking on Tsutsumi's breasts while she had her legs wrapped around his waist. As the greenette drank the milk lactating out of the former Sniper Hero's breasts, he started to have another flashback.

. . .

Lying on the pavement, broken and battered after getting beaten by Bakugou and his friends, a young preschooler-aged Midoriya, in tearful rage as he cradles his dead pet rabbit, cries,

"Kill them all. Kill them all."

. . .

Fucking her sideways as he held onto her, Midoriya started feel more and more of his repressed memories come back to him. He could feel the madness growing within him while having sex with Tsutsumi and it was rapidly increasing. However, it didn't affect his ability to keep going and he showed no signs of stopping. It was now thirty minutes and the clock was ticking as the guards recorded the snuff film.

. . .

Inside his bedroom while crying about his first day of school, Midoriya looked to be writing down multiple notes about every Pro Hero's strengths and weaknesses. But in reality, the notes were shown to be written Kill them all in repetition throughout his entries.

. . .

While watching Tsutsumi ride on top of him, Midoriya could feel the blood rush to his brain and he could feel more and more of his memories rush into him like the Turbo Hero Ingenium rushes into a crime scene.

. . .

During lecture time, Midoriya was drawing what appeared to be a naked woman with a voluptuous build ascending from the heavens and knighting him with her sword after he finished killing so many people in Tokyo. The greenette was grabbing his hair while struggling to hold onto his sanity during class time without the teacher and his classmates noticing.

. . .

In the present time around the 50 minute mark, Midoriya was having sex with Tsutsumi in the mating press and he fucked her like no tomorrow. Knowing that this was his last time, Midoriya screams to her,

“I LOVE YOU, KAINA!!!!!! I LOVE YOU!!!!!!!”

“Come here~!” Tsutsumi shouts before pulling him in for a kiss.

There were now only five minutes left. The prison couple were nearing the end of their fun with each other and they needed to make it count. Moving his hips as fast and hard as he could, Midoriya could feel the pressure within his penis building up as he reached the climax. Sucking on her breasts while holding onto her for dear life, Midoriya could feel it as he fucked Tsutsumi while the guards watched with their cameras.

“Kaina… I can’t hold it!” Midoriya shouts while rapidly ramming his pelvis into her.

“It’s okay, Izuku~! Do it~!” Tsutsumi shouts, giving her approval.

Hearing her approval, Midoriya rapidly moves his hips before finally letting out his final load into Tsutsumi.

SPLURT!!!!!!* *SPLURT!!!!!!!!* *SPLURT!!!!!!!!!!

Cumming into her womb, Midoriya let out as much of his seed as he could while holding onto Tsutsumi. But when he pulled out…

RING!!!!!!* *RING!!!!!!!* *RING!!!!!!!!

Their time was up. Midoriya’s expression dropped the moment he heard the timer go off and that was when the guards grabbed and pulled him up. With one guard holding him from behind while the other two guards hold his legs open, Midoriya struggles to break away before noticing a guard carrying what appeared to be a pair of pliers in his right hand and another guard carrying two syringes in his hands.

“Wh-What is this!? Let me go!!!!!” Midoriya shouts as he tries to break away.

“Don’t be afraid, kid. Just imagine you’re at the vet.” the guard with the pliers says as he approaches the greenette.

“But before we get to the fun part, I’m gonna give you something to help calm your nerves.” the other guard says before getting to the greenette’s right side.

After finger flicking the first syringe a couple times, he injects Midoriya with adrenaline, causing him to feel hyper and energetic.

“What’re you doing to me!?!?” Midoriya shouts as he starts shaking.

“Now for one more…” the guard says before injecting him with the final syringe.

After finally injecting Midoriya, he started to have hallucinations of him being back in Aldera Middle School with the entire student body and the faculty staff looking right at him. He was naked and he was being held down by the students. In the middle, Bakugou had a pair of pliers on him and he was just about ready to do the unthinkable to Midoriya.

“Ready to be my dog, Deku~? I wanna hear you bark when I’m all finished, so don’t be shy~.” Bakugou says before letting the pliers loose.

As she helplessly watches Midoriya about to get castrated, Tsutsumi desperately tries to break free while being held down by the guards.

“YOU LET HIM GO, YOU MONSTERS!!!!!! HE IS A HUMAN BEING!!!!!! YOU CAN’T DO THIS!!!!!!!! I’LL KILL YOU!!!!!!! ***ALL* OF YOU!!!!!!!!!**” the former Sniper Hero screams in tearful fury as she tries to break free before getting knocked out in the back of the head.

By the time Midoriya looked at Tsutsumi getting knocked out cold, he felt the sickening crunch of his right testicle.

CRUNCH!!!!!!

**“AAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUU
UUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGG
GGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHH
HHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHH!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!
!!”** Midoriya screams while feeling himself get castrated.

Midoriya’s mouth foamed as he felt himself ready to vomit while the students laughed at him. The pain was so immense that he felt himself wanting to pass out. But because he was pumped up with so much adrenaline, he couldn’t do anything as the guard moved to the next testicle.

“Now for the next one…” the guard says in dissonant serenity as he places the pliers to the final testicle.

Noticing this, Midoriya attempts to kick and rock back and forth as he desperately tries to escape from their clutches. But it all proved to be entirely fruitless as the guard placed the pliers on the final testicle.

“And three, two, one…” the guard says before crushing the final testicle.

CRUNCH!!!!!!!

**“AAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA
AAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA
AAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA
UUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUU
UUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUU
U

**GGGG

**HHHH

“KILL THEM ALL!!!!!!!! KILL THEM ALL!!!!!!!! KILL THEM ALL!!!!!!!! KILL THEM ALL!!!!!!!! KILL THEM ALL!!!!!!! HA HA HA HA HA HA HA HA HA HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAA AAAAAAAAAAHHHHHHH!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!! HA HAH HAhAH HA HA HAAH HAAAHHHHH HAHAH AHAHAHAHHHAAAAAHHHHHHAHAHHHAAAAAAHHHHH HAAAAAAAAAAAAAAHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHH AHAHAHAHAHAHAH!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!! HAHAHAHAHAHAH HAH AHAHA AHAHAHA AHAH AHAH AHAHHAAHAHAH!!”

At that point, Midoriya passed out from the stress after an entire hour as the guards and inmates continued to violate him.

Chapter End Notes

Enjoying the torture porn? The next chapter will be one more chapter where Izuku speaks to his child self about everything that his life built towards and what he's going to do when he wakes up from his vegetative state. After that, I'm gonna cut to the Class 1-A Kids. I don't know how many of them I will be showing, but I'm gonna be starting with Kaminari first. It was a little stressful, but I had a lot of fun with this arc and I can't wait to get around to the Prison Break Arc. And when Izuku wakes up... that's where the fun REALLY begins. But I digress. I just hope all of you didn't get sick while reading this and I hope you don't get any nightmares tonight after reading this. Anyway, you better get ready final chapter in Tartarus before I cut to the Class 1-A Students as well as the Paranormal Liberation Front. It's gonna be fun. Anyway, I'll see all of you later.

P.S. I wonder what ISOs I should use for my PS2 on my Steam Deck after getting the BIOS on there?

P.S.S. I owe The Downward Spiral and Jacob's Ladder for helping me write this Arc.

P.S.S.S. I'm having so much trouble with getting Batman Arkham Asylum to run on my Steam Deck OLED...

P.S.S.S.S. Just ordered Shadow of the Colossus for the PS2 as well as a replacement PS1 case for my Crash Bandicoot game.

P.S.S.S.S.S. I hope I hear back from the repairman fixing my GameCube soon...

P.S.S.S.S.S.S. Seeing Yamauchi get expelled made me extremely satisfied.

P.S.S.S.S.S.S.S. Just tried out Prodeus on my PS5 last night. It's the most fun DOOM-Clone I've ever played.

P.S.S.S.S.S.S.S.S. I gotta finish the Yuffie episode to FF7:Intergrade soon...

Dreamscape

Chapter Summary

Waking up in his cell, Midoriya checks for anything out of the ordinary...

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

Waking up back in his prison cell, Midoriya was shaking, hyperventilating and violently moving around as he looked around for any inmates that could be with him. After looking around his empty cell for anyone besides him, the greenette suddenly remembers what happens to him. Moving his right hand up to touch his face, he feels his lips, cheeks and nose still attached to him. And then he suddenly remembers what they did to his testicles. Undoing the upper half of his prison jumpsuit, he pulls his boxers open and notices that they were left untouched.

“Oh, thank God. It was only a nightmare…” Midoriya says as he lays back on the ground.

Blare!

Just then, the door swings open and Midoriya notices a demonic, grotesque guard walk in with his rifle before shouting,

“It’s movie time, monkey! On your feet!”

Getting off the ground, Midoriya walks forward and notices his child self standing outside with what looked to be mangled corpses walking through the hallway. Nervously walking outside of his cell, Midoriya peeks his head outside and checks if any of them will attack him. But for some reason, they just walked past him. Not even a look at him as they walked through the hallway. Then the guard screams,

“MOVE IT!!!!!!”

Startled, Midoriya does as he’s told and follows the inmates. The greenette remained quiet out of fear that he would be punished again and he would keep his eyes forward as he walked, even as Tsutsumi and the child walked beside him. Heading through the hallway, they make their way downstairs and pass the workrooms. After several more hallway passages, they eventually make their way toward the recreation room where everyone takes a seat while the guards pick out the movie. Midoriya got the front row seat with Tsutsumi and the child and everyone was waiting for the movie to play on the projector.

“What’re we watching…?” Midoriya asks before being gestured to watch the projector.

Looking forward, the greenette, to his shock, suddenly notices himself playing in the playground while his mom was holding the camera and he was wearing his All Might onesie. He was on the swing and he was laughing and cheering while she recorded him.

"You're getting it, sweetie! Just rock your legs back and forth!" Inko shouts while expressing her support for her son.

Watching his younger self moving his legs back and forth, Midoriya felt a sad sense of nostalgia wash over him as he watched the movie.

"I'm doing it, mommy! I'm doing it!" his younger self shouts in a cheerful tone as he moves on the swing.

"You're doing good, baby! You're moving your legs so fast!" Inko cheers as she continues to watch him.

Before Midoriya could reminisce on that happy memory, another movie pops up and this time, it was him on his birthday opening his presents related to All Might before getting a birthday cake related to his favorite Pro Hero of all time.

"Did you enjoy opening your presents? Which one was your favorite?" Inko asks as she watches her child being happy.

"All Might!!!!!" Midoriya's younger self cheers as he holds up what appears to be a full-sized All Might figure in his left hand.

"I'm so happy for you, sweetie. Make a wish." Inko says as she watches him put his figure down to blow out the candles.

Watching the film, Midoriya finally puts two and two together and finally realizes that he was in a dreamscape of his own making. This was his hell and he was sitting there with the other inmates as he watched his life happen on the big screen. With every movie that passed him by, his sense of loneliness and sadness grew. Every moment that he spent with Inko was the time that he felt the happiest as a child, even on her worst days. Whenever he was out of preschool and his father wasn't around, she would always be around to greet him with a warm smile and make him his favorite tonkatsu dish. The very fact that she committed suicide when he got home that very day he was rejected All Might still haunted him to this day and he would never forget it as long as he lived.

"Great movie, isn't it?" his darker self asks, startling the greenette out of his thoughts.

Looking down to his right, his child self was eating popcorn and he was totally immersed into the movie. After taking a moment to realize that he was there, all that Midoriya could give him was a sad expression as he turned his attention back to the movies playing before him.

"Has this been what your life has been building up to? A candle? A birthday cake? Nostalgia? You drew the short straw the moment that quack gave you your diagnosis." his darker self says while watching the movies.

“Yeah. It was. The moment that doctor gave me the news that I was going to live my life as a monkey, my life was over before it began.” Midoriya says in a sad tone.

“And look where all that led you. Degradation. Derision. Mockery. Repulsion. Ridicule. The very things that even now as we speak, those freaks are using you as a scapegoat to criminalize the Quirkless.” his darker self says before turning towards the greenette.

Midoriya’s heart ached the moment he heard that and he was very saddened to hear that his people were now being targeted by the very monsters that built Hero Society. Keeping his attention towards the big screen while listening to his darker self, he says,

“You’re right.”

His darker self suddenly stops eating and turns his attention towards the greenette. Continuing to watch the movies, Midoriya says,

“For many years… I’ve kept all these feelings locked away. Always believing that I was destined for greatness and destined to be loved. When in reality, I was just trying to find a reason to keep myself from jumping off the nearest rooftop.”

Intrigued by this, his darker self proceeds to listen to what more Midoriya has to say.

“All this time… I tried to pretend that everything was okay. That everything would turn out well for me in the end. That I could become a Pro Hero just like All Might and that I would live a long life of prosperity. But in the end… it was all a veil. Just a whimsical fantasy that I conjured up to compensate for the fact that I’m a monkey. I fooled myself into believing that I could ever be happy. It was all just one big delusion.” Midoriya says as tears start running down his face.

His darker self suddenly grew more captivated as the greenette started to accept the truth of his circumstances.

“If I… If I had been more realistic… If I had just stood up for myself and if I had just done what needed to be done… I wouldn’t be in this black abyss that I’m in now! How could I have been so naive!? I am so stupid for falling in love with these sluts and I should’ve listened to Shigaraki!” Midoriya cries out as he breaks down more and more.

As his darker self watched, he suddenly felt tears escape his eyes while his host continued to suffer his mental breakdown during movie time. Touching his face, he started to feel the sadness escape from him as Midoriya gets on his knees and grabs his hands.

“All this time… I have been ignoring you. Shoving you away. Stuffing you away. Trying to compensate for the idea that I’ve been having problems of my own and never getting to know you for who you really are. And I am so sorry for what I did to you. Did to us. All this time… you have been showing me the truth. And all I did was turn the other direction.” Midoriya says as he cries his heart out.

Hearing all that he needed to hear, tears bursted out of his darker self before embracing the greenette. After years of being estranged, they finally reconciled and have begun sharing their

feelings with one another in their darkest hour.

“All this time… you knew that I was with you?” his darker self tearfully asks as he looks at the greenette.

Looking directly at the child, Midoriya answers with a serious tone,

“Yes.”

His darker self let out a gasp as soon as he heard the answer and he started letting out more sobs. This was the first time that he had been acknowledged by Izuku Midoriya and the child was taking it all in.

“Do you… hate me?” the child asks in a sad tone.

After turning away for a moment to think it over, Midoriya turns to him answers,

“I did. But I’m done with all that. All this time, I’ve been holding myself back and never acknowledged my past mistakes. It was my failure that cost me everything that I loved. Everything that I… cherished. But these… people. These… *Heroes*…”

Watching him let his darkness out, the child asks,

“What will you do? You are imprisoned… castrated… humiliated… tortured. There is absolutely no way you will be able to escape and you have no hope of getting your revenge against your captors.”

“Perhaps. But this is only a minor setback. Hero Society may continue to sully my name and rake me and my people to the coals… but I won’t let them have their way.” Midoriya says in a cold tone.

Getting on his knees and grabbing his darker self by the shoulders, he says,

“I will kill them. I will kill them all until there is nothing left in my sight and my revenge is achieved.”

Everyone in the recreation room turned towards Midoriya as he answered his question and he didn’t bat an eye to any of them. But then Tsutsumi gently grabs him by the shoulder as she gets on her knees and says,

“We will always be with you. No matter what the outcome is… I will be by your side. No matter what.”

“Me too.” the child says in a sad tone.

Hearing all this, Midoriya looks at the child and asks,

“What’s your name?”

Surprised by the question at first, the child sniffles and gives him a gentle smile before answering,

“M-Mikumo. Mikumo Akutani.”

“Nice to meet you, Mikumo Akutani. My name is Izuku Midoriya.” Midoriya says as he gives the child a formal introduction.

Placing his hand on the child’s cheek, the greenette tearfully says,

“I swear on our mom’s name that I will avenge us. I won’t let *any* of them have their way. Because when I wake up… they are going to wish that they finished what they started. And by the time I’m finished… they are going to wish I *never* came to Tartarus.”

Kissing the boy on the forehead, Midoriya proceeded to dry the tears off Akutani as he started to accept his darker self. Everyone in the room turned towards the greenette as he took one final look at the child before being asked,

“What will happen if you fail…?”

“Then you and I can play with mom all day long.” Midoriya answers in the sweetest voice he could muster as he tries fighting back the tears.

Everything around them starts growing bright as the greenette takes hold of the child before hugging him as the recreation room disappears.

. . .

Suddenly finding himself back in the forest from his dreams, Midoriya was naked as always and had no idea what to do. But this time, the whole forest was in flames and he was greeted by Yaoyorozu and every single woman he bedded before being sent to Tartarus. As the ponytailed girl and every single one of his wives approached him, he says,

“This is the final time that I will be speaking to you like this.”

“You are going to do something horrific… aren’t you?” Yaoyorozu asks in a horrified voice.

“I’m gonna finish what I set out to do after I’m free. I don’t expect you or anyone in this forest to forgive what I’m about to do when I leave this Hell.” Midoriya answers in a somber voice as he looks at his wives.

Every single one of his wives gave him a look of despair as he faced all of them with a resigned look on his face. Then Kayama walks over and says,

“You don’t have to do this. We can-”

Just then, she was shot with an empty look. A look that was so void that all the 18+ Hero could do was stand back. As the fires grew wider and fiercer, Midoriya says in an empty voice,

“Goodbye.”

With that, the greenette turns his back on the women in his life and heads towards the growing sea of flames as they consume him entirely while they painfully watch from a distance.

. . .

Back in the real world as he laid on the ground of his cell in an agonized state, twitching and breathing shallowly from being treated like an animal, Midoriya was muttering,

“Kill them all… kill them all… kill them all…”

Chuckling at the miserable state that he was in, the guards close the door to his cell and leave him to rot with his injuries as they round up the inmates before taking their leave.

Chapter End Notes

And thus concludes the Izuku Midoriya Torture Porn Saga! It's been one hell of a ride, but we managed to get through it to the end. So like I said, I will be focusing on Class 1-A and I will be showing their perspectives on the Green Devil situation. I don't know how many I will be showing and I don't know how long it'll be, but I'm going to be showing Kaminari first and I'm going to be showing him at Ketsubutsu High School. As for the others, I'm going to try and keep this as spaced out as I possibly can. They will be sharing their perspective, but I think Bakugou will be the most easy guess as to how he really feels about Izuku as a whole. But pretty soon, I will be showing the Meta Liberation Army and they will be having their own perspectives on Izuku Midoriya. However, I'm thinking about keeping Curious alive, so that she could perhaps interview the Green Devil himself and maybe turn it into a book or something. But I digress. Anyway, I hope you enjoyed this chapter!

P.S. Yesterday was so slow at work...

P.S.S. My Web of Shadows copy is finally arriving!

P.S.S.S. I can't wait to get paid next week...

P.S.S.S.S. I'm looking forward to the release of Rise of the Ronin and Stellar Blade...

P.S.S.S.S.S. I've got the PS2 BIOS installed into my Steam Deck, but I can't seem to play my games! I'm gonna need help...

P.S.S.S.S.S.S. Hopefully, I can get a refurbished PS3 for my birthday...

Mourning

Chapter Summary

Waking up early morning, Kaminari gets ready for school...

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

Shaking and moving in his bed, Kaminari was dreaming about the day that he lost Jiro. While he wasn't there himself, he could only imagine her death as All For One destroyed everything around him as she and her group tried to escape. As his body rattled, tossed, and turned, the Electric Student felt the tears pour in his sleep as he reached his right arm out for Jiro. And on the final cry for her name, Kaminari shouts,

"JIRO!!!!!"

Waking back up to reality, the Electric Student rapidly looks around for anything out of place in a panic. After a full three minutes of checking, he finally realizes that he was back in his dorm room in Ketsubutsu High School. Standing in the middle of his room, Kaminari rubs his eyes before walking over to his drawers to look at the time on his smartphone. It read 7:30. When he finished looking at the time, he switches it off and looks at his own reflection in the smartphone before looking at his eyes. They were black and tired as he looked at the reflection of his own face. Placing his smartphone and burying his face in the palms of his hands, he turns towards a picture of Jiro laughing at him and grabs it before letting out a sad, weary sigh. As he melancholically gazed at the picture in his hand, he mutters to himself,

"I'm so sorry."

After painfully closing his eyes and opening them back up, Kaminari puts the framed picture on his drawers before getting off his bed. Grabbing his toothbrush and the rest of his toiletries as well as his school uniform after shifting through some razors, the Electric Student walks out of his dorm room and heads to the bathroom to get ready for cleaning himself up. After brushing his teeth, Kaminari strips out of his clothes and walks into the shower where he cleans himself up while disguising his tears in the water. When he was finished, Kaminari got dressed and went to the mess hall where they were serving breakfast. And when he grumpily went into the mess hall, he was greeted by Nakagame.

"Hey, Kaminari~. How's your morning~?" she cheerfully asks before he just walks by her in an annoyed manner.

"What do you want, Nakagame…?" the Electric Student responds in a weary tone after setting his tray of soba down.

“Just wanted to check on my friend~. Get enough sleep~?” the Retractive Student asks while looking at him.

“I’m fine. I just wanna eat right now.” Kaminari answers, brushing off her concerns before slurping his soba noodles.

But as she looked at him, she noticed his eyes had grown darker and he looked more tired than usual. This wasn’t the first time she noticed this. Ever since the day he transferred to Ketsubutsu High School, she would often hear him scream from the other side of the dorm room and she would often be the one to alert the teachers about his predicament. And this morning was no different as she watched him scarf down his meal. Deciding to get a little serious, she asks,

“Do you wanna talk about your dream?”

“Drop it, Nakagame.” Kaminari answers in a bitter tone.

“I’m just trying to talk to you. Is this about your friend, Midoriya? I’m sure he-” the Retractive Student asks before being interrupted.

“Don’t talk to me about Midoriya! I already know what he did to the girls. I’m just glad that I jumped ship before I got huddled with that shipwreck of a high school.” Kaminari says as he stirs the broth with his chopsticks.

“Right. Um… do you wanna do something after school? Maybe… sneak out and watch a movie together? Go to the arcade…? Or…?” Nakagame suggests before getting a death glare from him.

“Are you trying to make a move on me…?” Kaminari growls as he stares her down.

“Kaminari, it’s not healthy. It wasn’t your fault that she-!” Nakagame says before being angrily interrupted by the Electric Student.

“BUT IT WAS!!!!!! IF I HAD JUST SHOWED UP AT THE HOSPITAL, THAT RICH BITCH WOULDN’T HAVE TAKEN HER AWAY FROM ME!!!!!! I SHOULD’VE KNOWN BETTER THAN TO GO TO THAT MORGUE OF A HIGH SCHOOL!!!!!!” Kaminari screams before getting off the lunch table and walking away.

“Kaminari, wait!” Nakagame shouts as she vainly tries to stop him.

Watching him walk away, Nakagame sinks back into her seat and contemplates on what she just did.

. . .

Sitting in class as he listened to the usual lecture, Kaminari just grumpily waits for class to be over, so that he can go off and be alone by himself. Even as he listened, all that the Electric Student could make out was gibberish as he couldn’t care any less about the class subject regarding math. All he wanted to do was leave and sulk by himself when class ended. But then the teacher speaks up and says,

“Kaminari?”

Glumly looking at him in response, the teacher asks,

“Do I have your full attention?”

But before Kaminari could respond, Shindo interrupts the class and mockingly answers,

“He’s fine, Mr. Nakamura. Lightning Bolt is just wondering if he’s gonna be boning any of the girls here.”

Almost everyone, minus Nakagame and Toteki, laughed at Kaminari’s expense while the girls gossip and whisper in disgust at him. Apparently, word traveled fast when they heard the news about Midoriya’s reveal of his secret identity as the Green Devil. Ever since the day he was arrested, almost everyone in the student body began making up rumors that U.A. was a cover-up base for a sex cult and almost everyone was mocking Kaminari, asking if he had any form of STD on him and if he was Midoriya’s friend on the inside. Which was something that Kaminari STRONGLY denied and had nothing to do with before U.A.’s fall from grace. Unfortunately, that did nothing to stop the rumor-spreading if the teachers were anything to go by.

“Yes, yes, Shindo. It’s a very interesting rumor. Now back to the lesson. As I said earlier, this number-” Mr. Nakamure said before being interrupted by the Electric Student.

“What do you mean by that…?” Kaminari asks in a cold tone.

“Hmm? Is something the matter, Kaminari?” Mr. Nakamura responds as he turns his attention to the Electric Student while trying to play dumb.

“The rumor. What do you mean by that rumor?” Kaminari asks as he angrily gets out of his seat.

“Kaminari, this has nothing to do with the current subject I am currently teaching. Now sit back down before I-” Mr. Nakamura sternly says before being interrupted once more.

“Suspend me!? By all means! I think I’d enjoy a little vacation from all this trash!” Kaminari shouts, earning the ire of most of his classmates.

“Kaminari, what are you doing? You’ll get in trouble if-” Nakagame says, trying to calm the Electric Student down before the Tremor Student jumps in.

“Oh come on, Kaminari. I’m just trying to have fun and get to know my fellow classmate. What’s with the unwarranted hostile?” Shindo asks in a faux-friendly tone as he walks over to the Electric Student.

“You know why, pretty boy. Now back off before I decide to give you some shock therapy.” Kaminari warns as he starts charging up.

“Oh~? And what’s the little battery charger gonna do~? Make my smartphone explode~? Does the little spark plug need his juice~?” Shindo taunts as he and most of his classmates

start circling in on the Electric Student.

“Would you stop it, Shindo!? You know what Kaminari went through! If you keep this up-” Nakagame shouts before watching him grab the Electric Student by the collar.

“He’s not gonna do a damned thing. After all, he chose to become our personal sacrifice if any Villains come around to hurt us. You’re a goddamned curse. Besides, any credibility you had left died the moment you entered U.A.. You’re nothing but a glorified battery charger who’s only good for one thing - short-circuiting whenever the going gets tough. I wonder what mommy and daddy think of you? Hell… I wonder… what would Jiro think if-” Shindo taunts before getting kneed in the crotch by the Electric Student.

Getting released from his grip, Kaminari seizes the opportunity and grabs Shindo by his nutsack before discharging all the way to max. Electrocuting him out of anger, the Electric Student watched as the Tremor Student’s eyes turned white and his mouth foam from the pressure of the shock therapy.

“Now who’s short-circuited?” Kaminari asks in an angry tone as he dusts off his uniform.

After a good few minutes of being watched his classmates and his homeroom teacher, Mr. Nakamura screams,

“KAMINARI!!!!!”

Hearing his name, Kaminari releases Shindo’s nutsack from his grip and turns his attention towards the teacher.

“PRINCIPAL NAKATOMI’S OFFICE!!!!!! NOW!!!!!!!” Mr. Nakamura screams as he points towards the class exit.

After being given the go-ahead, Kaminari walks towards the exit. Kicking and moving every desk out of the way as he moved, the Electric Student left the classroom before making his way to the principal’s office.

. . .

It was a long lecture. Kaminari was screamed at for a whole hour before being suspended for a whole month and slapped with clean-up during after-school hours. Being sent back to his dorm room, Kaminari spent more time sulking by himself as he was going through the text messages of most of his friends. Scrolling through the list, Kaminari notices a missed call from Todoroki. Looking at the missed call, the Electric Student felt tempted to call the Icy-Hot Student back. But after thinking it over, he decided to hold off for now.

Knock!* Knock!

“Who is it?” Kaminari asks in an irritated tone.

“It’s me.” Nakagame answers in a worried tone.

Hearing her voice, Kaminari lets out a groan and gets off his bed to head towards the door. The Electric Student laid his head against it as he thought about what he did earlier. Ever since the day someone leaked his previous status as a U.A. Student, his life was made a living hell. Everywhere he went, he was cursed and jeered out, his desk and room were constantly violated, and he would often get dumped with old milk and water-filled trash along with any other vile prank whenever he either walked around the corner or was in one of the bathroom stalls by himself after being stalked by the boys. Needless to say, Kaminari felt ready to snap at any moment and his school life had taken a toll on his mental health. But then Nakagame speaks up,

"Kaminari!"

Hearing her voice once more, the Electric Student presses the backend of his fist against the door and closes his eyes in stressful sadness. Reluctantly moving his hand towards the doorknob, Kaminari slowly opens the door and Nakagame immediately lets herself in. Then she says in a worried tone,

"What were you thinking?! Shindo is one of the top students here. You were lucky to only get screamed at. If you went any further-"

"THEN I WOULD FINALLY BE FREE OF THIS SHITHOLE OF A SCHOOL!!!!!!! THAT JACKASS HAS NO RIGHT TO TIE ME IN WITH THOSE ASSHOLES BACK AT U.A.!!!!!!!" Kaminari screams as he vents out his anger.

"Kaminari, stop it! If you keep this up, you'll get-!" Nakagame says, trying to reason with the angry Electric Student as he grows more and more livid.

"DID YOU COME IN HERE JUST TO BELITTLE ME!?!?!? MAKE ME FEEL LIKE TRASH AFTER DEFENDING MYSELF AGAINST THOSE COCKROACHES!?!?!?" Kaminari asks as electricity starts emanating from his body.

"I'm not trying to dog on you, I'm trying to-!?" the Retractive Student says before being interrupted once more.

"IF I WANTED TO BE CRITICIZED LIKE THE IDIOT THAT I AM, I WOULD GO TO BAKUGOU!!!!!!" Kaminari screams before blasting an electric field across the entire dorm building.

When he finally calmed down and rubbed his head, Kaminari opened his eyes and noticed a hurt Nakagame on the ground. Looking around, his room was entirely a mess and judging by the lamp on his drawers sparking, he must've caused a power outage for the school. As he looked at the damage that he caused while looking at the smashed picture of Jiro, Kaminari realizes what he had done and tearfully says,

"I'm sorry…"

With that, the Electric Student runs away while the Retractive Student wearily looks at the door the former ran out of.

. . .

Kneeling on the edge of the school rooftop, Kaminari tearfully looks at the very bottom and contemplates everything that happened to him. First, he nearly comes close to dying in every incident that he's been involved in with his former classmates. Then the love of his life dies to the same monster who fought All Might to the death. And now he was staring down at the very bottom of the school that despises him and his former classmates. At this point, life couldn't get any worse for him now and felt more than ready to end it all. But before he could think about performing a dive to his death, he hears a door suddenly swing open. Turning around quickly, Kaminari realizes that it was none other than Nakagame huffing and puffing from running up the stairs.

"There you are! I was looking all over for you!" Nakagame exclaims as she catches her breath.

After recognizing her, Kaminari faces forward and says,

"Leave me alone."

"Kaminari…" Nakagame says as she tries walking towards him.

Breathing heavily as he looked down at the bottom of the school, Kaminari says,

"Everyday as I wake up to the hellish landscape, she is the very first thing that greets me whenever I wake up to my torment. Even with all the putdowns, all the mockery, and all the vibrations that she quaked into my bones… she was… she was…"

Without realizing it, Nakagame was much closer to Kaminari and he was coming closer to breaking down as he stared down at the bottom of the school. But before he could do or say anything, she says,

"Listen to me. Whatever happened back in the Kamino Ward… Jiro made her choice. Nothing you could've done would change her mind. The moment that we were born… we were born in order to live. If she were here right now, she would grab you by the collar and tell you to live. She would never want you to suffer like this."

"How do you know…?" Kaminari asks in a half-broken voice as sobs start sneaking out of his throat.

"I just do! Kaminari, she's just a ghost that you made up in your mind! Come back to your senses!" Nakagame tearfully shouts as she hugs and pulls him away from the ledge.

"Maybe all this… this is all just some horrible dream and I'm dead somewhere in a ditch! Just the dream of a dying man!" Kaminari shouts in a desperate attempt to convince himself that he's not alive.

"I'm here, Kaminari! Do you feel this? I am here!" Nakagame tearfully shouts as she hugs him.

Hearing all this, the Electric Student stops holding back and starts crying into the Retractive Student's arms as she holds and comforts him after a long, hard day at school.

Chapter End Notes

When I was watching Godzilla Minus One, there was a scene where Koichi told Noriko about his past as a disgraced kamikaze pilot and how he shared his pain with her. So I decided to take some inspirations and liberties and write it all in this chapter. And I would be lying to all of you if I didn't get teary-eyed at the end of the chapter. Anyway, I'm gonna be shifting to either Iida or Kirishima next. I'm not sure how many chapters there will be, but I'm gonna try and fit as many POVs as I can. Btw, this takes place one year later since the Overhaul Incident, so there is going to be a lot to digest with Class 1-A and the teachers. And btw, I will be saving the Paranormal Liberation Front for last before I fully get around to the Prison Break Arc. That having been said, I'm going to give Green Martyr, Fallen Angel a small break for a week. I wanna work on another project that crossed my mind just recently. But it's smut, so don't get too excited. And on that note, I hope all of you enjoyed this chapter.

P.S. Shadow of the Colossus is much more difficult than I remember.

P.S.S. I can't wait to get my GameCube back this week, hopefully.

P.S.S.S. Finally got paid this week. Now I'm back on course with saving.

P.S.S.S.S. I'm gonna be 27 next month...

P.S.S.S.S.S. I'm gonna ask for a PS3 for my birthday since my older one is officially a corpse now.

P.S.S.S.S.S.S. TMNT: Mutant Mayhem aged beautifully.

P.S.S.S.S.S.S.S. Save file from FF7: Rebirth screwed me over, so now I gotta play through the prologue again. Goddammit...

Transfer Student

Chapter Summary

> Waking up in his dorm room, Iida starts going through his mixed emotions about transferring to Shiketsu High School...

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

As he sat at the lunch table, Iida could feel his mixed emotions eating away at him. The bespeckled teen could only remember a letter addressed to his mother one early morning when he was getting ready for school and it mentioned a transfer letter from Shiketsu High School. When he noticed this transfer letter, Iida immediately protested to his mother about being transferred. But she ignored his fits of anger and ordered him to pack up because he is going to be living in a dormitory before telling him that he would love it at Shiketsu High School, that it would be near a beach and it would fit who he is as a Hero. It was in Yokohama and it would take two hours to get over there via train. Iida collapsed in despair. It had been a whole year since Midoriya revealed himself as the Green Devil and he couldn't shake the feeling of betrayal. As the bespeckled teen stared at his lunch, a student asks,

"Aren't you going to eat?"

Looking up, Iida notices that it was none other than Shishikura looking right at him opposite from the table he was sitting. Shaken out of his thoughts, the bespeckled teen lifts up his eyeglasses to rub his eyes as he tries shaking off everything that has happened. Trying to put up a brave facade, Iida answers,

"I was merely admiring the effort how the cafeteria serves its food. I'm so awestruck that I can barely bring myself to eat here."

"You should eat while you can. We have a very big exam coming up and any form of cheating will be dealt with serious repercussions. So for your sake, eat as much as you can before you go." Shishikura says as he points at the bespeckled teen's cap.

"Duly noted. How is Utsushimi doing? I assume she is still on maternity leave?" Iida asks, trying to change the subject.

"She has safely delivered the baby from what I've heard. Though she is going through a lot of grief from the fact that her child belongs to the monster that violated her. Ever since the Green Devil, our school has become a laughing stock second to U.A. High School. I can't even leave the campus without getting eviscerated by the pedestrians." Shishikura says in an angry tone.

“My sympathies, Shishikura. Even though this is my first time transferring from my old high school, I will do everything to abide by your etiquette and become the very hero my brother wants me to be!” Iida shouts, trying to have a positive attitude.

“Right. But please finish your breakfast. We don’t get to eat until later in the day. Mr. Kikuchi doesn’t take kindly to those who lag behind.” Shishikura says in a serious tone.

“Of course! You can count on me, Shishikura!” Iida shouts as he shoots out of his seat and makes robotic chopping motion with his right arm.

Watching him act all silly, Shishikura sighs and says,

“Just be ready at 0900. We have a long day ahead of us.”

With that, Shishikura finishes talking to Iida and leaves the table. After watching the Clay Student leave, the bespeckled teen goes back to thinking about what happened last year. Was this really Izuku Midoriya? What was he hoping to accomplish beyond just getting himself locked up? And why does everyone now hate him for being previously associated with U.A. High School? So many questions plagued Iida as he ate and he could only foresee things getting worse from here on out. But he was instantly pulled out of his thoughts when he received a text from Kirishima. It read,

“How are you holding up, dude?”

Iida smiled upon hearing back from one of his friends back in Musutafu. But it quickly went back to a frown as he looked at his smartphone. Deciding to reply, he types,

“I have a test in school today. Need to focus.”

“I’m sorry. I just haven’t heard from you in a few weeks and I just felt like talking to someone besides Bakugou. Everyone’s on edge back in school.” Kirishima replies in his text.

Looking at his response, Iida lets out a resigned sigh as he looks at the text. He could only imagine the frequent questions and the constant finger-pointing back in U.A. High School. But the one thing that really bothered him was why he continued to associate with Bakugou. So Iida responds,

“Why are you still associated with Bakugou? You know that very little good will come out of staying by his side. If the stories relating to Midoriya are true, then you are to get as far away from him as possible.”

“I’m just keeping an eye on him. I haven’t been around him much, but he’s been bothering and harming anyone who’s Quirkless now. You don’t know what’ll happen to the next person who makes the headline.” Kirishima texts back.

“A revolution is building. I have seen it all over the news. And now I am seeing various posts of Quirkless vigilante groups going around killing Quirk Supremacists and police officers along with their families who frequently oppress them. I can already tell that a war is coming pretty soon.” Iida texts back as he grows more and more worried.

Looking at the texts, a feeling of dread started to come over Iida. Was this what Midoriya seemed to be planning from the start? To spread the truth about his story? Light a powder keg that could blow up across the world? The more the bespeckled teen thought about it, the more worried he grew as he looked at the texts. Then Kirishima responds,

"You're telling me. I'm even starting to see graffiti that reads **Murderers, Monsters, Frauds, Liars, Grifters, Killers, False Prophets, False Gods, All Might Wannabes,** *anything that makes the Pro Heroes look like Villains. And now everyone is starting to vandalize our school. I don't know how it can get any worse at this point."*

After reading that text, Iida lets out a disgruntled sigh and facepalms. Is everything really going to hell? Just how far is Hero Society going to fall before the authorities finally step in? At this point, everyone may as well be dead now that Midoriya has been made a martyr by the Quirkless Community. But worrying about it was getting him nowhere. Deciding to end things off now, Iida texts,

"Just keep an eye on Bakugou. And if anything should happen, let me know and I will act on it immediately. We are in a crisis and we need to make sure that everything is still in order."

"Can do, bro. I'll see you later." Kirishima texts back.

With that, their conversation ends and Iida goes back to brooding. As he looks at his breakfast, he questions,

"What am I supposed to do, brother…?"

. . .

As the day started, Iida was in his classroom with Mora and Shishikura. Awaiting his paper to be passed to him, the bespeckled teen couldn't stop thinking about his classmates. If it was within his power, he would immediately transfer back to U.A. High School and try to help his friends. Unfortunately, that was out of his hands and all he could think about was his education at the moment. Just then, his teacher shouts,

"ALRIGHT, MAGGOTS!!!!! STAND AT ATTENTION!!!!!!!"

Immediately, everyone launches out of their seats and stands at attention.

"AS I'M SURE THAT MOST OF YOU ARE AWARE, WE HAVE A VERY IMPORTANT EXAM TODAY AND WE ARE GOING TO SEPARATE THE WHEAT FROM THE CHAFF!!!!!!! FAILURE IS GREATLY FROWNED UPON IN THIS SCHOOL AND WE EXPECT NOTHING BUT THE VERY BEST FROM YOU!!!!!!! FOR IT IS I, HIDEKI SAKAGUCHI, WHO WILL WEED OUT ALL NON-HACKERS WHO DON'T PACK THE GEAR TO STUDY IN THIS PRESTIGIOUS SCHOOL!!!!!! DO YOU MAGGOTS UNDERSTAND!?!?!?"

"SIR, YES, SIR!!!!!!!" everyone shouts at attention.

“BULLSHIT, I CAN’T HEAR ANY OF YOU!!!!!!! SOUND OFF LIKE YOU GOT A PAIR!!!!!!!” Sakaguchi shouts in an angry tone.

“SIR, YES, SIR!!!!!!!” everyone shouts once more.

“THAT’S ENOUGH!!!!! SIT BACK DOWN AND TAKE OUT YOUR NUMBER TWO PENCILS!!!!!!!!” Sakaguchi orders after hearing their acknowledgement.

Immediately, everyone sits back down and takes out their number two pencils as instructed. And as soon as they removed the tape from the paper, the timer went off and everyone started the exam.

. . .

It would take a couple hours, but Iida performed spectacularly as he was the first to finish before everyone else. But as he sat at his desk while waiting for the others to finish, an unsettling thought started to come over the bespeckled teen. What was going on over in Tartarus? Was Midoriya being tortured? Is he perhaps going through some mental hurdles that have caused him to feel remorse for his actions? What could he be planning? So many horrific ideas plagued Iida as he waited at his desk and he could feel his skin crawl at the idea of the greenette assembling an army of those like-minded enough to destroy the world.

“Just what is going on over at Tartarus? There has been very little news coverage of Midoriya’s captivity since his trial and it wasn’t even a fair one. There is so much corruption plaguing our world and it’s only a matter of time until it comes back to bite us. But come to think of it, I haven’t heard anything from Kaminari ever since his transfer from U.A.. I should never have made him express his feelings. If anything… all that earned me was his scorn. I hope I can figure out a way to make up with him one day, even if it means that he still refuses to forgive me.” Iida thought before hearing the timer go off in the background.

RING!!!!!!

“TIME’S UP, MAGGOTS!!!!!!! PENCILS DOWN!!!!!!!!” Sakaguchi orders, causing everyone to put their pencils down.

. . .

Looking at the results scoring board, Iida was amazed that he shot up to the top of his class in first place. Noticing this, Mora approaches him and says,

“Incredible work, Iida! You are truly the pride of U.A. High School!”

“Well, I wouldn’t go so far as to call myself the pride of U.A. High School, but…” Iida says as he gets lost in thought.

“Nonsense! You work harder than any of us, you are quick to lend a helping hand to anyone in trouble, and you are willing to do whatever it takes to be the best Hero that’s ever existed. You are living up to your brother’s name.” Mora says as he sings the bespeckled teen’s praises.

“Yes, well… I wouldn’t be the man that I am had it not been for him. I just hope that wherever he is… he’s watching over me and knowing how proud I am to be the very Hero he wants me to be.” Iida says as he tries holding back the tears.

“Well, we’ve got a long way to go. Are you doing okay?” Mora asks as he looks at the bespeckled teen.

“Y-Yes. I’m just… mentally exhausted from the exam. I’m sure the physical tests won’t be easy either.” Iida says while trying to maintain composure.

“Indeed.” Shishikura says out of nowhere.

Iida turns around and notices him standing beside Yoarashi. Enthusiastic about what will happen next, the Whirlwind Student shouts,

“WHAT A BEAUTIFUL DAY!!!!!! I CAN’T WAIT TO SEE WHAT WE DO NEXT!!!!!!!”

“Go back to sleep, Yoarashi.” Shishikura says in an embarrassed tone as he watches the Whirlwind Student slam his head into the ground.

The rest of the day proceeded as normal. While Iida wasn't up to snuff with most of his classmates as far as physical activities go, he was able to pass with high marks due to his speed and he was up to par with the upper echelon of his class. If anything, he was holding back to make sure he didn’t stick out too much among his peers. An act that many of them felt proud of as he passed with high marks.

. . .

Back in his dorm room after having dinner, Iida has finished showering and he was getting ready to unwind after a long day at school. Sitting in his swivel chair, Iida pulls out his smartphone to check for any messages from his friends. He notices a notification from Todoroki. Deciding to speak to him, Iida texts him,

“Forgive me, Todoroki. I was busy with Exam Day. I hope you can forgive my rudeness.”

The bespeckled teen waited for a response from the Icy-Hot Student as he relaxed. Just then, a notification goes off and Iida answers it. Todoroki’s reply reads,

“Did you hear the news about the League of Villains?”

Noticing the text, Iida feels strong chills crawl up his spine and he could only figure out what the news would entail. Deciding to respond back, Iida asks,

“What news?”

“I’m hearing rumors that they are secretly working with this group called the Meta Liberation Army. I have no idea what they’re planning, but I overheard my dad discussing plans with the Pro Heroes about how they are going to defeat these groups.” Todoroki answers in the text.

“How long do you think it will take to finish their plans?” Iida texts back.

“A month.” Todoroki responds.

Starting to sense something off about this, Iida suddenly realizes what was going to happen next within that time frame. Needing to know, Iida asks,

“Are they going to Tartarus?”

“Yes.” Todoroki answers

Dropping his smartphone, sweat starts pouring down the bespeckled teen’s head as multiple scary scenarios invade his mind. Breathing as if he were hyperventilating, Iida looks outside his window and says,

“Midoriya…”

Chapter End Notes

Alright, so I decided to showcase Iida's situation. While his life seems perfect now, just be aware that he misses his friends and shifts his mind towards studying to take his mind off the situation he's in. And that life is going to be shattered when Izuku escapes Tartarus. I'm debating on which characters I wanna show next. The characters are Kirishima and Todoroki. I could choose, but I'm not sure if it's the right call. So let's take a vote on who you want in the next chapter. But speaking of different characters, I'm going to be showing Izuku's friends expressing concern for him in the next chapter of Green Martyr, Fallen Angel. I wanna give some perspective on how they feel about Izuku being around Nemuri too much. And I'm thinking about showcasing Tooru at the en d of the chapter. But I digress. I've been under a lot of stress at work yesterday since I've heard Best Buy is going to be downsizing, which means that I may not be getting hired when my internship ends. Which means that I may end up working in the warehouse in the back of the store. And I don't want that sort of job. I've worked in a warehouse once before and I hated it. So if anything happens, I may end up having to move to Alabama to stay with my friend. But only time will tell. I'll see you later.

P.S. My GameCube's FINALLY fixed!

P.S.S. I think I'll see Dune Part II next week.

P.S.S.S. Shadow of the Colossus is a much better game than I remember.

P.S.S.S.S. Got around to ordering Death Sentence. One of my favorite movies when I was a teenager.

P.S.S.S.S.S. Hopefully, I'll have around $2000 by the end of the month.

P.S.S.S.S.S.S. Finally getting back into playing the first Kingdom Hearts again. Flaws aside, the game just hits differently if you played it as a kid.

P.S.S.S.S.S.S.S. With the Sweet Baby Inc. allegations spreading around, I think we're in for another Gamergate.

Devilgate

Chapter Summary

Waking up completely exhausted, Todoroki gets ready for school...

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

As he was preparing for school, Todoroki rubbed his tired eyes while brushing his teeth. Looking at himself in the mirror, all he could think about was Izuku Midoriya and Toya. Ever since the day he was unmasked and his trial took place, the Icy-Hot Student was plagued with nightmares. Every night, he would wake up screaming and he would often stay up for long periods of time out of fear that Midoriya would somehow get out of prison and kill him in his sleep. And now he can't use a knife without receiving a flash of the Green Devil stabbing him all over his body. Or perhaps getting burnt alive by Toya along with his family in his home. Needless to say, Todoroki could barely sleep. After rinsing out the toothpaste, the Icy-Hot Student got dressed and went downstairs to have breakfast with his family.

"Good morning, Shoto. Are you okay?" Fuyumi asks as she inspects his face.

"I'm fine, Fuyumi. Is breakfast ready?" Shoto asks in a tired tone before being stopped by his elder sister.

"Let me take a look at your eyes." the elder Todoroki sister says as she stops him from going into the kitchen.

Inspecting his tired eyes for a minute, Fuyumi lets out a sigh and asks,

"You had another nightmare last night, did you?"

"Fuyumi…" Shoto says as he shamefully turns his head.

"Why do you continue to keep this from us? Have none of the therapy sessions that your father-" Fuyumi says before being interrupted.

"DON'T TALK TO ME ABOUT THAT ASSHOLE!!!!!!" Shoto screams with tremendous anger as his left side erupts.

Fuyumi jumped back from hearing her younger brother scream at her. She had already known that he held a grudge against their father for a long time now, but she had no idea that it would all reach a boiling point where even mentioning him would cause him to blow up with fiery anger if he was so much as mentioned once. She had no idea how bad that it turned out,

especially with the reveal that Toya was still alive and quite possibly out for revenge. Realizing that it was a sore subject, Fuyumi says,

“I’m sorry, Shoto. I know it’s been hard on you. It’s been hard on me too. All of us. I’m still trying to make sense of the fact that Toya is still alive and I wish that he could come back to us. But… he’s not. And there’s nothing that any of us can do.”

“I’m not five years old, Fuyumi. I know about what happened to Toya. You don’t have to pretend for me anymore.” Shoto says as he attempts to walk to the kitchen before being stopped once more.

“Shoto… I’m not happy about what our father did either. But getting angry isn’t-” Fuyumi tearfully says before being interrupted.

“I’m gonna get something to eat.” Shoto says, angrily rebutting her pleas.

Watching him head to the kitchen, Fuyumi could only stand in sadness as she watched her little brother walk away to join Natsuo. As she watched her younger brother head to the table, she could feel the rift in her family grow wider and wider. Fuyumi never faulted Shoto for his grudge against Endeavor, but watching his hatred for him grow wider and wider only filled further distress within her and she could only imagine what would happen when he reached the age when he would be able to emancipate himself from their father’s hold on him.

“Why, father…? Why did it all have to turn out this way?” Fuyumi thought as she went to her bedroom to cry.

. . .

When Todoroki finished eating, he got his shoes on and left the house. Even after being asked by Fuyumi if he wanted to stay home to rest, Shoto insisted that he would be okay. After being kissed on the cheek, Todoroki immediately left the house and walked to school. He still couldn’t get it off his mind. Toya… his older brother… is still alive. Somewhere plotting to do away with Endeavor and Hero Society as he remains off-radar. He could only imagine what was going on in his mind while walking to school; revenge. Ignoring the graffiti that vandalized their home, Todoroki still couldn’t fathom the idea that he felt used. Just like Izuku Midoriya when he was tormented by Bakugou and his friends. His situation couldn’t get any worse than it is right now.

“Hey, Todoroki!” a voice shouts from a distance.

Turning around, the Icy-Hot Student notices Kirishima running towards him and he looks pleased to see him. Smiling at his presence, Todoroki waited for the Masculine Student to catch up with him before walking to school together.

“How are you, man? You look more tired than usual.” Kirishima comments, noticing his black eyes.

“Sorry. Just had another nightmare. But I should be okay as long as I can stay awake in class. I just hope we don’t have another pop quiz today.” Todoroki responds as he lets out an

exhausted yawn.

“Hey, exams aren’t until the end of the year. Hopefully, you’ll be long rested by the time we make it. If we can, that is.” Kirishima says as he eyes a group near a building.

Looking to the left, they notice a few members of the Devil Liberation Front with a desk upfront and a few members carrying banners that read Izuku Midoriya did nothing wrong! And Justice for Izuku Midoriya!. They were selling merchandise, ranging from shirts to pin buttons with Izuku Midoriya as the Green Devil and a photo of him standing during his trial at court with the phrase #Devilgate on it, and they were being as polite as the leader spoke through a megaphone,

“Shirts! Buttons! Jackets! Get your Devilgate supplies now while they last! Every donation and purchase you make to the Devil Liberation Front is another Quirkless family fed, another Quirkless child saved from a bullet to the face on the streets along with the oppressive hands of Hero Society!”

Looking at the sector proved to be a worrying sign for Kirishima and Todoroki. Everyday, there would always be a topic on the news that revolved around Izuku Midoriya and the Quirkless population. News outlets would discuss his exploits, his triumphs, his defeats, his private life, his sex life, and there even seemed to be a documentary being made by a lady known as Chitose Kizuki. To sum it all up, Midoriya metaphorically had the entire world by the testicles. But as they were walking by, they heard,

“HEY!!!!!”

Immediately, they turn around and notice Bakugou attempting to harass the Devil Liberation Front stalls.

“What’re a couple of monkeys like you doing in these parts? Go back to your jungles!!!!!” Bakugou shouts as he starts popping explosions out of his palms.

But before he could get any closer, the members drop everything and draw their katanas and pistols at the explosive blonde, bringing him to a stunned halt and causing the citizens to panic. Immediately, Kirishima rushes over and gets between Bakugou and the Devil Liberation Front members while Todoroki follows suit.

“WHOA, WHOA, WHOA!!!!! Easy, easy! There’s no need to start a war here!” Kirishima shouts as he tries to ease the hostilities.

“Then how about you call off your little attack dog before we decide to deprive U.A. of their most prized candidates?” the man with the megaphone says as he cocks back the hammer to the pistol.

Hearing this, Todoroki activates his left side and gets ready for action before Kirishima quells the fight by saying,

“Hey, hey, hey! Everyone’s been on edge ever since Midoriya leaked his info about our classmates and teachers! And we know that you’ve lost a lot ever since, but-”

“Oh please, those monkeys had it coming and Deku got what he fucking deserved!” Bakugou taunts, provoking the members into getting closer before the Masculine Student intervenes once more.

“SHUT UP, BAKUGOU!!!!!! JUST PUT YOUR WEAPONS AWAY AND GO ABOUT YOUR BUSINESS!!!!!!! LET’S GO!!!!!!!” Kirishima screams before pulling the explosive blonde away from the members.

Watching the explosive blonde go away, the Devil Liberation Front members put their weapons away as a couple police officers start questioning them. Taking Bakugou into an alleyway, Kirishima holds him against the wall and asks,

“WHAT THE FUCK WERE YOU THINKING!?!?!? YOU COULD’VE GOTTEN US KILLED!!!!!!!”

“I was just thinking about which simian I was gonna scalp first.” Bakugou chuckles before getting pinned once more.

“AND THEN YOU OR ANY OF US COULD’VE BEEN CUT OR SHOT DEAD!!!!!! YOU DON’T JUST WALK UP TO SOMEONE WITH A GUN UNLESS YOU HAVE A DEATH WISH!!!!!! YOU’RE MAKING IT HARD FOR ALL OF US!!!!!!!” Kirishima screams while doing everything he can to keep himself from ripping the explosive blonde’s head off.

“Oh, fuck off, Shitty Hair. Those primates were begging to be taken off the streets if Deku is anything to go by.” Bakugou says in a smug, sadistic tone.

“THAT DOESN’T EXCUSE WHAT YOU WERE ABOUT TO DO TO THOSE PEOPLE IN BROAD DAYLIGHT!!!!! SOMEONE COULD’VE DIED IF THEY PULLED THE TRIGGER!!!!!! AND IF SOMEONE DID DIE, IT WOULD BE ON US ALONG WITH U.A.!!!!!!! WHY CAN’T YOU JUST LEARN TO LEAVE OTHERS ALONE!?!?!?” Kirishima screams once more before being shoved away, causing the Half and Half Student to catch him.

“My affairs are none of your business, Shitty Hair. Ever since Deku made it big on TV, I’m gonna do everything I can to make those chimp’s lives a living hell. Those assholes signed their death warrant the moment they were diagnosed like Deku. And I’m gonna make sure every last one of them is dead or worse. And that will go for both of you if you get in my way again.” Bakugou says as he dusts his school uniform off.

But before the explosive blonde could walk away, Todoroki says,

“If you ever try anything… I’m gonna finish what Midoriya began with your wrists.”

Being reminded of what happened to him last year, Bakugou gritted his teeth and says,

“Better keep your stove off, Icy-Hot. Because I’m gunning for you next.”

With that, Bakugou walks out of the alleyway and Kirishima and Todoroki were by themselves before the police walk over to question what has happened on the streets.

. . .

The day went on as normal. The two boys went through their classes as usual and even though they were questioned about what happened earlier regarding the Devil Liberation Front, Kirishima and Todoroki continued their business as if nothing ever happened. But at the end of the school day, the Half and Half Student felt incredibly troubled when he was walking home with the Masculine Student.

“Do you think this was all part of Midoriya’s plan?” Todoroki asks out of the blue.

“What do you mean?” Kirishima responds, not understanding the context of the question.

“All of this. The Quirk Supremacy attacks. The Quirkless revolutions. Most of the girls getting knocked up by him. What does this all mean? Were we all just cogs in the beginning? Cogs that were meant to continue cranking this machine until the end of time…?” Todoroki asks, starting to feel the void of nihilism take over.

“Um… are you feeling okay, Todoroki? You’re starting to look woozy.” Kirishima responds as he notices the Half and Half Student look tired.

“No… I’m… just…” Todoroki says before fainting.

“Todoroki!” Kirishima shouts before getting on his knees to wake him up while everyone else gathers around.

. . .

Many hours later, Todoroki wakes up in a hospital surrounded by Kirishima, Fuyumi, Natsuo, and to his surprise, Rei.

“Mom? Fuyumi? Natsuo? What’re all of you doing here…?” Shoto asks as he looks at his family.

“Kirishima called us after carrying you to the hospital.” Fuyumi answers in a worried tone.

“We came as soon as we could. We were worried about you.” Natsuo says before noticing the Half and Half Student struggle.

Shoto attempted to get out of his bed, but his older brother and sister gently kept him down from doing any further harm to himself than he already has. Standing up on her own to feet, Rei walks over her youngest son and asks,

“Why?”

“Mom?” Todoroki responds, not understanding her question.

“Why do you continue to hurt yourself…? What could you hope to gain from keeping all of this to yourself!? DOES EVERYTHING HAVE TO BE A JOB TO YOU!?!?!?” Rei screams as tears start pouring down her face.

“Mom, I wasn’t trying-!” Shoto shouts before being interrupted.

“I take the time out of my weekend to come and visit you, yet you wind up back in the hospital after another sleepless night! Why do you do this to yourself!? Why do you keep doing this to YOUR FAMILY!?!?!?” Rei screams as she finally starts crying.

Having realized what he had done, Shoto lets out a barrage of tears and covers his face in shame as he starts crying. Knowing that she had metaphorically beaten him over the head long enough, Rei and the rest of the family walk over and comfort Shoto while Kirishima watches in sadness. And outside of the hospital room, Endeavor stood by the entrance while listening to their cries as he felt the shame of his failure scorch him like Toya’s flames.

Chapter End Notes

It took a bit of planning, but I think I was able to get Kirishima, Todoroki, and Bakugou's perspectives on the Midoriya situation. I'm not sure how much longer I can keep doing this, but I may have a few more perspectives before I get the Prison Break Arc on wheels. I'm thinking about perhaps showing Nejire and perhaps Nemuri and Yuu, but I'm beginning to run dry on perspectives. If any of have any fresh ideas for perspectives, I'd be happy to hear them. But they're beginning to run the course and I wanna get to the Prison Break Arc. I do enjoy these perspectives, but I wanna get to the meat and potatoes of this story and I want the beef to be medium-rare. But I digress. I do intent to be getting to Izuku's current state in Tartarus and I intend on getting to the Paranormal Liberation Front before I get to Izuku's transformation and rampage. Anyway, I hope all of you enjoyed this chapter.

P.S. I finally got emulation down and now I can play PS2 games on my Steam Deck! Gonna be doing GameCube today!

P.S.S. I think I'm gonna see Dune Part II tomorrow.

P.S.S.S. I gotta get more storage for my Steam Deck OLED one of these days...

P.S.S.S.S. Gaming sure isn't what it used to be.

P.S.S.S.S.S. Hopefully, I get my check today.

Chitose Kizuki

Chapter Summary

Sitting in the waiting room, Kayama and Takeyama are called for an interview...

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

Sitting in the waiting room as they held onto their babies, the girls that Midoriya had impregnated were waiting to be interviewed by the eccentric female reporter known as Chitose Kizuki. As Kayama and Takeyama waited their turn on the set, they contemplated everything that had happened to them in the past year while holding onto their sons. While they had no problem with admitting to themselves that they weren't perfect, they really enjoyed their careers as Pro Heroes and they really flourished from their experiences. But all of that was stripped away from them the moment Midoriya leaked their photos onto social media. Ever since then, they had to avoid going out into the public when accompanied, they would have to deal with the constant hate mail that was given to them by the public, and they would constantly have to wear disguises to avoid being seen. And all of that would take a mental toll on them as they took care of their children.

"I can't believe we agreed to this…" Kayama says while breastfeeding her son.

"Just think of it as a vacation. We're getting away from that golden cage for a few days. Give our children some breathing room while we're out and about. Plus, we're getting paid for this, so it's another bonus." Takeyama says, trying to brighten the Former Pro Heroine's spirits while holding onto her son as well.

"When you said that we would have a vacation for a week, this wasn't what I had in mind. We can't even leave without our guards walking us to the bathroom. It's so suffocating." Kayama responds in a cynical tone.

Just then, the door swings open and the female TV Manager says to the Former Pro Heroines,

"Okay, ladies. Are you ready?"

"Ssshhh! We're trying to help our kids sleep." Takeyama says, trying to shush her.

"Well, we're gonna need you on the set in two minutes. Do you need anything to drink? Soda? Bottled water?" the TV Manager asks as she looks at the time.

"We're fine. Now get out." Kayama answers in a frustrated tone.

After watching her leave, Kayama turns towards her son and says in a baby tone,

“I know. She was trying to wake you. I know. I know…”

. . .

Two minutes later as everyone prepared the cameras, a pale-blue skinned woman with long lilac hair in a dress was waiting on her chair and she was waiting for the two Former Pro Heroines to show up. As she waited, the TV Manager says,

“They’re on their way, Ms. Kizuki.”

“Splendid~. Now we can roll with the documentary~. Everyone, quiet on set~!”

Immediately, everyone runs towards their positions and aims their cameras towards the set as they prepare for the interview. After everything was set in order, the TV Manager shouts,

“Lights! Camera! Action!”

With that, the lights dim off and two studio lights turn towards the Pale Journalist before saying,

“Good evening, Ladies and Gentlemen~. I am Chitose Kizuki and I will be interviewing two women who slept with the Green Devil~. Two disgraced Pro Heroines that you may know as Midnight and Mt. Lady. Ever since the day that Izuku Midoriya had exposed himself as the Green Devil, we have been doing conductive research into his childhood and teenage life along with the women he went to bed with~. We reached out to the women that were involved in his life and they have agreed to divulge everything that Midoriya kept secret until now~. So join us tonight on the third episode of *Through the Eyes of the Devil*~!”

The intro plays with multiple Detnerat and Shoowaysha Publishing sponsors before it cuts immediately to Kayama and Takeyama sitting in front of Kizuki with their sons in their arms. As she sits in front of the Former Pro Heroines, Kizuki asks,

“Before we begin this interview regarding your young lover, what are the cutie’s names~?”

“His name is Akira.” Kayama answers while holding her child.

“What a cute name~. I could just eat him up~. And the other~?” Kizuki asks as she looks over to the Giantess Hero.

“Akio.” Takeyama answers as she lets out a yawn while rocking him up and down.

“I’m sure he’s dreaming about me right now~. Anyway, I’ll start with you first, Ms. Kayama~? What made you want to become a Pro Hero~?” Kizuku asks as she looks at the 18+ Hero.

“Well, Ms. Kizuki… when I was much younger, I was a big fan of His Purple Highness. He had everything that anyone could ever ask for; strength, courage, and above all else… he

wasn't ashamed to show himself off~. He molded me into the woman I am now~. And I have him to thank for all of it~." Kayama answers as she fondly reflects on her past as a student.

"Very interesting~. If I recall, this is your first costume, am I wrong~?" Kizuki asks before holding up her smartphone with a photo of the 18+ Hero wearing nothing but a pair of shades, a trench coat, pouches, and belts on her body.

"Yes~. It was~. That costume was so risque that the Japanese Government issued a new law that stated no Pro Hero shall show off this much skin in public~. Prudes~..." Kayama answers, clearly not happy with the law.

"Indeed~. It was the Heroine Costume Act that was enabled by the Prime Minister back in 2035~. If only I could give him a piece of my mind after all the allegations and scandals~. Now… Ms. Takeyama, what made you wanna be a Pro Hero in the first place~?" Kizuki asks as she shifts her attention to the Giantess Hero.

"Oh, that's easy~. Money and fame~. But then again, I was a bit of a scrapper, so I guess that all worked out in the end~." Takeyama answers as she playfully waves her hand.

There was a wave of stunned silence from Kizuki and the crew while Kayama gave Takeyama a disapproving look of disappointment. Baffled by this, the Giantess Hero responds,

"Hey, she wanted an answer."

Immediately snapping out of what she just heard, Kizuki asks,

"Right~. So what was your entire life before you became Mt. Lady, Takeyama~?"

"When I was a kid, I grew up in a pretty decent neighborhood~. But~..."

. . .

In the waiting room, the girls and women Midoriya slept with were watching everything on live television. They watch the entire thing in shame as they contemplate everything that happened to them last year. Yaoyorozu was often busy tending to Yamato and Hideyoshi while Ashido was busy fooling around with Uraraka. But while she was stressed out from all the massive caretaking placed on her, she held no grudge against the children as much as she did against Ashido. But as for Hado and Utsushimi, their lives took a turn for the worst. They were ostracized so much at school that they had to drop out in order to get away from the bullying and take care of their sons. As for Mitsuki, it wasn't so bad since she initially kept Midoriya's son a secret from Katsuki and Mamoru. But when a random bystander found out that she had given birth to Izuku's son, she was quick to move out into the countryside where she couldn't be bothered. As they watched the interview while holding onto Hideyoshi, Ashido says,

"I can't believe we've been duped by that monster."

Turning their attention towards the pinkette, Midoriya's wives had no idea what to say since she was mostly correct. But then Yaoyorozu interjects,

"And who was the one who planted the idea into his head to sleep with us?"

"Oh yeah, as if blaming me's gonna solve your problems." Ashido responds in a sullen voice.

Immediately, almost all of the girls shot glares at the pinkette and she growled right back. While she already knew that she was the catalyst to Midoriya's mental breakdown and sex spree, Ashido didn't accept the responsibility that she was the one who drove him into the mad dog that would get the idea to destroy U.A.'s reputation by having sex with every girl related to that school.

"Did you forget who was the one who slept with Midoriya while I was off trying to rescue Kota?" Yaoyorozu asks as she hands her baby to Hado before getting on her feet.

"Oh, spare me the holier-than-thou attitude~. You knew what would happen when you went over to All For One's hideout in the Kamino Ward~. You knew what you were getting into~. You only have yourself to blame~." Ashido retorts in a smug tone.

"I trusted you to take care of Midoriya while I was gone and what the fuck do you do when I wasn't looking?" Yaoyorozu asks as she slowly gets angry.

"Language." Mitsuki says in an irritated tone as she gets ignored.

"You think you're better than any of us just because you were looking for some boy that could already be long dead by now~? Take a look around you, princess~. Everyone around here has been duped by that green-haired piece of shit~. And you are no exception to that trickery~. Guess it's true what they say about rich people~." Ashido taunts as she gets closer to the pony-tailed girl.

"And what exactly do they say…?" Yaoyorozu asks as she tries resisting the urge to punch the pinkette.

"You may be rich in money, but you are incredibly poor in sense~. You should've known what would happen if you got impregnated~. And look where we are now~? What does mommy think of you now~?" Ashido taunts in a venomous tone.

Having heard enough, Yaoyorozu grabs Ashido and tries punching her. The girls jump out of their seats with their babies in their arms as they watch the first two girls go at each other. Tumbling, punching, clawing, biting, and tossing each other around as they pulled on each other's hair, the ponytailed girl and the pinkette were out for each other's blood as they tried getting revenge on one another.

"Get off me, you fat-ass bitch!" Ashido shouts as she pulls on her ponytail.

"Look who's talking, stretch marks!" Yaoyorozu fires back as she grabs onto her shirt.

The girls tried to intervene, but they were moving too fast and they were holding onto their babies, who started crying from hearing all the commotion.

“Girls, that’s enough! You’re making our children cry!” Mitsuki shouts as she tries finding an open spot to make them give up.

“YOU STAY OUT OF THIS!!!!!!” the both of them shout in unison.

But before it could escalate any further, the doors swung open and their ears were suddenly pulled by Kayama and Takeyama while Kizuki casually stood outside the door. Grinning as she watched the sight unfold before her eyes, the pale journalist says,

“Glad that everything’s in order~. We are currently on a commercial break, so I want to make a few things clear; one, this is a waiting room, not the octagon~. Two, the both of you are up next, so get your acts together~. And three, there are children here, so please act your age and limit the use of bad language~. These children are your future and we don’t want any bad apples in Hero Society, do we~?”

Hearing this, the two girls reluctantly release each other from their grasp and take their respective babies before sitting back down. Seeing that everything is back to normal, Kizuki giddily says,

“Good~. Now, I need to go and reapply a bit of my make-up~. Behave yourselves~.”

With that, Kizuki leaves the women and returns to her office where she’s accompanied by her TV manager.

“How are things looking on the front, Yamanaka~?”

“Swell, ma’am! Everyone is tuning in on social media and ratings are blowing through the roof! There are even some fans who wish to deliver some gifts to you!” Yamanaka answers as she follows after the pale journalist.

“Wonderful~! No matter who the fan is, make sure that every gift is inspected when they get delivered to my doorstep~! I don’t want any political unrest surrounding Detnerat and Shoowaysha Publishing~!”

“Right away, ma’am!” Yamanaka says before walking away.

Making her way into her office, she sits down in a haughty manner and fashionably spins in her swivel chair towards the mirror where her assistants help reapply most of her make-up. As she looks at herself in the mirror, she suddenly receives a call from Yotsubashi on her smartphone. Shifting her eyes towards her smartphone, Kizuki says,

“That’s enough~. I will be meeting outside in five minutes~. You may go~.”

Hearing her orders, her make-up assistants leave her office and close the door. Standing up, Kizuki picks up her smartphone and answers it.

“May I ask what the dilemma is~? I’m on a very tight schedule and I would rather not disappoint my fans~.” Kizuki asks in a condescending tone.

"I just wanted to let you know that we have finished our plans. We will begin our assault in one month's time. And we would deeply appreciate it if you were at the front with us." Yotsubashi says in a formal tone.

"You know perfectly well that I don't want to miss this~. I am making my way towards the fifth episode of this documentary and I have a very special guest that I wish to interview~." Kizuki answers as she looks at a photo of Izuku Midoriya.

"Of course. It wouldn't do us any good if he was rotting away in a cage. After all, the boss of the Paranormal Liberation Front says that he has special plans for him. Plans that will be enacted once we storm the gates of Tartarus." Yotsubashi chuckles in a friendly tone.

"You are too kind~. And you are too generous with this amount of funding for this documentary~. When I first heard about this, I thought he was insane~. But after the amount of stories I'm hearing from his whores and more, he is starting to fill me with glee and intrigue~!" Kizuki exclaims as she spins around with Midoriya's picture in her fingertips.

"Your positivity is intoxicating. Well… I have a meeting to attend with the Boss. I will leave you to your interviews. I look forward to watching the episode later." Yotsubashi says as he awaits the pale journalist's answer.

"I deeply appreciate it, Mr. Yotsubashi~. And I look forward to interviewing that adorable child in prison~." Kizuki says before hanging up her smartphone.

Tossing her smartphone on her desk, Kizuki spins around with Midoriya's photo in her hands as she strikes the Meta Liberation Army salute before saying,

"Pretty soon~... I will get to learn more about you~... Izuku Midoriya~."

With that, she kisses his face on the picture before leaving it on the desk as well and walking out of her office to interview Ashido and Yaoyorozu.

Chapter End Notes

So after listening to all of your advice, I decided to knock out two birds with one stone with Curious interviewing the girls and women Izuku impregnated. I hope all of you enjoyed the perspectives. Because the next one is going to be showing Ryukyu in Tartarus before the Prison Break Arc begins. I will not be spoiling much, but it will start with Lady Nagant searching for Izuku before finding him in solitary confinement. As for Ryukyu, she's going to be playing a very special role when she meets up with Izuku. The Meta Liberation and the League of Villains will be working together and expect a LOT of blood and carnage to begin when Izuku wakes up and fully embraces his identity as the Green Devil as it completely takes over his mind along with Mikumo Akutani. So without further ado, get ready for the Prison Break Arc in the next chapter! Anyway, my schedule change for my shift is next week and I may not have all the time to write. And I have to wake up in the morning, which I hate. But have no fear since this show will go

on. But I digress. I hope all of you enjoyed this chapter and the Prison Break Arc starts next week!

P.S. I hate waking up.

P.S.S. Perhaps either this week or next week, I'll play FF7:Rebirth after I beat Yuffie's episode.

P.S.S.S. Next week after I get paid, I'm buying a 1TB SD card.

P.S.S.S.S. I've forgotten how much fun Daxter was when I was a kid.

P.S.S.S.S.S. Every day, I'm starting to feel like Nicolas Cage with all the talent and pressure weighing on his shoulders.

Status Report

Chapter Summary

Walking through the hallway to feed Ryukyu, two guards start discussing things...

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

Walking through the hallways, the guards were walking with huge slabs of meat in a cart on the way to Ryukyu's pen. As they pulled the cart, one of the guards asked,

"How long has it been since anyone cleaned down there? It looks more and more like a bear's pen than an actual cell."

"Well, newbie. Whenever a guard or a janitor tries to clean that dragon lady's pen, she's always looking for the very first opportunity to get a late-night snack. She may have lost her sight, but her sense of smell has amped up and she knows where you are without even needing to look for you. That's why we have guards stationed outside of her pen with their weapons unlocked and ready to fire on her whenever we lowly grunts have to go in and feed the beast." the senior guard answers while helping out with the cart.

"I heard that she used to be the Dragon Hero known as Ryukyu. What is she doing here, of all places?" the recruit asks, wanting to know what happened.

"The Green Devil happened. During the Yakuza Raid, the League of Villains showed up and the Green Devil was on his own. Took out both her eyeballs and used her as a horse to take out Overhaul. Now… she's just an animal we feed and a Hero we try to forget about. That's just the gist of it." the senior guard answers while getting near the entrance of the pen.

"But if that's true, then why isn't the Green Devil down here with her?" the recruit asks in a confused tone.

"That's the thing, kid - that boy's been given the VIP treatment by the faculty staff. And they're doing everything they can to keep him accommodated." the senior guard answers before releasing the meat cart near the entrance.

"*Accommodated*? I don't understand." the recruit responds, not understanding the context of the situation.

"Let's just say that we stick to our duties and we get our checks in the next two weeks from now. Trust me." the senior guard answers before walking over to the guard standing in front of the gate.

“I guess…” the recruit responds, still not knowing what’s going on in Tartarus.

After showing the guard their IDs, the senior guard and the recruit walk towards the meat cart before pulling it into the pen. And as they did, the head guard of the pen shouts,

“RIFLES UP!!!!!!”

Immediately, every guard outside of the pen pointed and kept their rifles trained on Ryukyu. As they enter the pen, the senior officer and the recruit look at the disgraced Dragon Hero. Getting a good look at her, her appearance was incredibly disheveled with her formerly-clean blonde hair now dirty and grimy, her fair skin was now replaced with scales and she was incredibly messy. Her arms and legs were digitigrade now and they were long and sharp with her claws extended and ready to swipe at the first chance someone turned their back. Her snout was elongated like a dragon and her teeth were extremely razor-sharp and her tail was long and it had multiple spikes sticking out of it. As for her eyes, they were covered with bloodied bandages and she was incredibly feral and bloodthirsty. She wore a jumpsuit with the upper-half tied around her waist and she wore a nearly-torn tank top. Catching the smell of meat, Ryukyu foamed and slobbered as she grew hungry.

“Good evening, Ryukyu. How are you doing tonight?” the senior guard asks in an affable tone.

Growling as she sniffed him out, Ryukyu answers in a growling voice,

“Lovely, Hashimoto~. And I smell fresh meat~.”

The recruit gulped in fear as he stood away from her. Smelling the meat, Ryukyu attempts to make a move towards the cart. But the moment she makes the first step…

BBBBBBZZZZZZZZZZZTTTTTTTTTTTTTT!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!

**“GGGGGGGRRRRRRRRRRRRRROOOOOOOOOOOOOAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHH!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!

devouring the meat cart like the carnivore that she is.

“MY GOD!!!!!!” the recruit exclaims as he looks at the size of the disgraced Dragon Hero.

“Now before we get going, I want to let you know that you will not enjoy this. This is not something to take pride in. It took me a long while to get over it. But it’s… it’s a necessary evil, if you will. We are just lowly guards trying to support our families and ourselves. This is just a job and nothing more. Understand?” Hashimoto explains before asking for his acknowledgement.

“Y-Yessir!” the recruit answers as he salutes him.

“Very good. Now let’s go, We’ve got a lot to do today.” Hashimoto says as he takes the recruit with him.

“I WILL HUNT YOU ALL DOWN!!!!!! A TOY COLLAR WON’T KEEP ME TRAPPED FOREVER!!!!!!!” Ryukyu roars as the two guards walk away.

. . .

Walking around the hallways as he did his evening rounds, Hades was doing his regular check-ups on the prisoners while making sure that everything was in order. As he continued to move around with the two guards by his side, he asks,

“How is our special guest doing?”

“He’s resting well. He has some special guests tending to his needs as we speak.” the guard to his right answers in a sadistic tone.

“Good. The warden would hate it if he was feeling unattended. Perhaps it would be wise if we paid a visit to his cell.” Hades says as he continues walking through the hallway.

“Yessir!” the guard to his left answers while walking with him.

Inside the cell, Midoriya was being sodomized and used as a toilet by ten prisoners in his vegetative state and while he couldn’t move and he was unconscious, the greenette could feel everything. But before they could do anything else, the door flips open and Hades asks,

“Are you keeping the VIP attended?”

“Oh, believe me~. The poor thing looks so down in the dumps today~.” one of the gay prisoners answers in a saccharine, feminine tone.

“Yeah. He really needs to lighten up.” a muscular prisoner says before taking a leak on the greenette’s face.

“I see. Head back to your cells. I want a word with the VIP alone. Understood?” Hades explains before making them sound off.

“Yessir!” the inmates answer in unison.

Hearing this, Hades has his two guards escort the prisoners back to their cells. When they left the cell, Hades closes the door and gets on his knees before grabbing Midoriya and asking,

“So how does it feel? To be treated like the animal that you always were? I’ve always despised your kind before… but thinking back now… I gotta give you credit where credit’s due. Everyone REALLY hates the Pro Heroes of Japan right now. You may not have seen it, but Endeavor’s being constantly hounded for further questions regarding his family, your sperm banks are now pariahs, and now a documentary is being set around you and your accomplishments as the Green Devil. Gotta say… you accomplished quite a bit.”

Pulling him closer to his face, Hades further says,

“You’re never getting out of here. We have guards armed to the teeth, politicians and the judges are on the payroll, and every prisoner in this facility wants a taste of you. You are the guest of honor, Izuku Midoriya. And we always make sure our guests are feeling attended.”

Looking at the rotting, STD-ridden greenette covered in urine, feces, and flies, Hades could easily tell that he wasn’t listening. It was already clear that Midoriya was dying, but there was something about him that kept bothering the headguard. Something that was pulling away at his leg. For some reason, Hades felt as if Midoriya was hiding something from him and he didn’t hear everything that the greenette had told him. But regardless, Hades decided to brush it off and takes off his mask before saying,

“You’ve already lost. No one is going to save you. Not your friends. Not your sperm banks. Not even that pathetic excuse of a Pro Hero. You are going to rot here. And you are going to die as the useless, pathetic little monkey you always were. But if it’s any consolation to you… you’re getting lots of free bananas in Tartarus. So chow down… while you still can… Izuku Midoriya.”

PTOO!!!!

After spitting in Midoriya’s face, Hades walks out of the cell and closes the door before returning to his evening rounds.

. . .

Inside solitary confinement, Tsutsumi, with her hair grown long, was biding her time with trying to find a way out while receiving her meals from the guards. Even if Midoriya was long dead by this point, the former Sniper Hero needed to see for herself if he was truly dead or alive. And it didn’t do her any favors since it had been a whole year now.

“How long will it take…? The guard has to come by with the evening meal before lights out. It’s bad enough that it’s dark in here, but the only time the guard shows up is around 8PM. God… this is gonna be rough.” Tsutsumi says to herself while sitting up against the wall.

The Former Sniper Hero was incredibly depressed and exhausted. Ever since the day she was sent to solitary confinement after being knocked out, she had to resort to counting down the

days to keep her sanity in check. It was pitch black inside solitary confinement and she had no idea what to see, outside of the light where the door was. She had no idea what was happening to Midoriya, but at some point, she needed to break out and find him before making their escape together.

“If I could just wait for the guard to-” Tsutsumi says before hearing the alarm go off.

BLARE!!!!!!* *BLARE!!!!!!!!* *BLARE!!!!!!!!!!!!!

Hearing the alarm go off, Tsutsumi had no idea what was going on outside her cell. But suddenly, her door swings open and the light blinds her eyes. After a moment of adjusting her eyes, she blinks rapidly before hearing a guard walk her way. Getting behind the wall of her cell, she waits for the guard to walk inside before ambushing and knocking him to the ground before grabbing his pistol. Keeping him pinned to the ground with her full bodyweight, she interrogates him and asks,

“Where’s Izuku Midoriya?”

“In the upper-block in Sector 7-G. The League of Villains are here. You’re not getting out of here alive.” the guard says before taunting her.

“At least I’m not dying in a cell.” Lady Nagant says before standing up and shooting the guard in the head.

After dispatching the guard, she takes his weapon holster and rifle as well as his armor and clothes before saying,

“I’ll be right there, Izuku. We’ll be out of here soon.”

With that, Lady Nagant runs through the hallway as she prepares for the fight of her life.

. . .

Outside of Tartarus, Shigaraki and his army were watching the Nomu and the members of the Paranormal Liberation Front decimate the guards. Watching with sadistic glee, the pale young man picks up his walkie-talkie and says,

“I take it the security system is down.”

“Yup~. Just a little sneaking in and I open all the doors~. Is everything a go~?” Hagakure asks on the radio.

Pulling out the syringe in his trench coat, Shigaraki smiles and says,

“Expect heavy reinforcements inside that fortress. So make sure to stay invisible, even if you’re spotted.”

“Ugh~. Like I’d let any of those perverts get a grip on me before I see my hubby~. Just you wait~.” Hagakure responds before signing off.

With that, Shigaraki turns around and says,

“ALL RIGHT!!!!! WE ALL HAVE OUR ROLES TO PLAY!!!!!! AND WITH EVERY ROLE REQUIRES A DIRECTOR!!!!!!! SO HEAD OVER TO THAT BLACKENED CAGE AND FULFILL YOUR DUTIES!!!!!! MY SWORD, SPEAR, AND SHIELD ARE IN THERE AND I HAVE EVERY INTENTION OF RECLAIMING MY WEAPONS!!!!!! YOU KNOW WHAT ALL OF YOU MUST DO!!!!!!”

Cheering as they hear Shigaraki’s words, the pale young man screams,

“NOW GET IN THERE!!!!!!”

As everyone runs towards Tartarus, Spinner says in his head,

“Don’t worry, Midoriya. You’ll be out of there soon.”

While watching the others charge into Tartarus, Shigaraki forms a sadistic grin and looks at the syringe with the parasites in it before saying,

“Soon… you’re gonna be everything the Master wanted you to be. I just hope you don’t carry grudges, Midoriya.”

With that, Shigaraki walks towards Tartarus Prison as the chaos gets unleashed.

Chapter End Notes

And thus kicks off the Prison Break Arc!!!!!! I've been waiting a long while to do this, so here we are! I'm well-aware that this is April Fool's, but I am too depressed to think of anything for laughs. But I digress. There are going to be some chapters focusing on Lady Nagant for a good bit. I will be focusing my attention back towards Spinner and perhaps Toga, but this will be focused on Lady Nagant before we get to Izuku's transformation into the monster that he really is. And expect a lot of heavy action before the bloodbath begins when Shigaraki pops that syringe into Izuku. But going away from that, I have a change in my work schedule. There are going to be a lot of inconsistencies with my workload on The Green Devil and Green Martyr, Fallen Angel, but I'm still expecting to publish more chapters. So no worries. But I would also like to use this time to work on my other projects, such as my Naruto AU concept, The Bat and her Fox, and Kefka's Madness. But I also wanna work on an AU concept featuring The Promised Neverland where Ray is the main protagonist and is trying to kill monsters and bring down the plantations in the name of vengeance regarding Emma. But I've rambled on long enough. I hope all of you enjoyed this chapter. I'll see you later.

P.S. I think I'll see Godzilla x Kong tomorrow.

P.S.S. I can't believe it's already April. I'm gonna be 27 this month.

P.S.S.S. Just got into emulating the Xbox Original. It's harder than it looks...

P.S.S.S.S. I'm thinking about trying out something fun with my alternative characters, but I'm gonna wait a while.

P.S.S.S.S.S. I can't wait for my Nicholas Cage movies to arrive.

Gun Fu

Chapter Summary

> Making her way through Tartarus, Lady Nagant proceeds to shoot every guard in her path...

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

Running through the prison as she heads towards Sector 7-G, Tsutsumi hides behind a wall as prisoners start rioting inside Tartarus. Peeking outside, she notices multiple guards attempting to pacify the rioters and they seemed all too heavily occupied. Closing her eyes, Lady Nagant steadies her breath as she gets ready to make a run for the next room. After a moment, she opens her eyes and makes a run for it. Immediately, she was spotted by one of the guards and he shouts,

“HEY, YOU!!!!! HALT!!!!!”

Wasting no time at all, Tsutsumi raises her pistol and shoots the guard. Quickly noticing that she had weapons on her, the Head Tartarus guard shouts,

“OPEN FIRE!!!!!!”

Immediately, the guards fire their rifles at the Former Sniper Hero. Moving too quick for them, Tsutsumi shoots the guard in the chest before grabbing and rolling over while holding onto him as a meat shield. Firing her glock at the guards, she kept the guard in her grasp while shooting at the guards. After disposing of the guards, she holds the remaining guard down before shooting him in the head.

“Shots fired!” one of the guards shouts from a distance.

Hearing the guards coming, Lady Nagant grabs what ammo she could carry and books. Moving as fast as she could, she noticed multiple guards running towards her. Holstering her Glock, she takes out the FAMAS and starts firing at the guards. Moving fast, she vaults underneath one of them as she grabs one of their legs before tripping them. Jumping into the air, she delivers a fly kick to one of their faces before giving another one a palm strike. The next guard attempted to hit her with the electric stun baton, but she quickly notices and counters him before taking it out of his hand and electrocuting him in the process.

“AAAAAAAAUUUUUUUUGGGGGGGGGHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHH!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!” the guard screams as he gets electrocuted.

“FUCKING SKANK!!!!!!” one of the guards curses before attempting to hit the Former Sniper Hero.

Effortlessly dodging his attack, Lady Nagant cranks up the voltage and electrocutes the guard so badly that he burns alive.

“Know your place.” Tsutsumi says in a cold tone before turning towards the next door.

Making a run for it, Tsutsumi wondered what happened to Midoriya. Just what could have happened to him when she was knocked unconscious? It had been a whole year since she last saw him and he was being tortured for the entertainment of the guards. If this was the best time to live by her promise that she would kill every single guard in Tartarus, now would be the best time to act on her promise or die trying. Making her way towards the next batch of guards in the next room, Lady Nagant easily disposed of them. Making use of her electric stun baton, the Former Sniper Hero used it in a variety of ways with the martial arts she was taught during her service as a Pro Hero. Using a high kick, the first guard goes flying into the air before falling and breaking his neck.

SNAP!!!!

Moving towards the second guard, she raises her arm and electrocutes the guard with the stun baton. After hitting him, the electric stun baton runs out of battery juice, much to her annoyance, and she chucks it at the third guard before pulling out her glock to shoot him in the head. The fourth guard attempted to subdue her, but she elbows him in the throat before blowing his brains out.

BANG!!!!!

Turning around, she notices more guards running towards her and they were locked and loaded with the objective to shoot with extreme prejudice. Instantly, she grabs the dead guard and uses him as a meat shield before making it out of the second room and into an elevator before immediately closing it. After the coast was clear, Tsutsumi proceeded to grab more ammo. Looking at his holster, it appeared that he was left-handed. Deciding to use this opportunity, she takes off the belt and places the second holster onto it before placing the left-handed Glock into it.

DING!!!!!

BANG!!!!!!* *BANG!!!!!!!!* *BANG!!!!!!!!

Quickly hiding behind the wall after hearing the elevator open, Lady Nagant pulls out the FAMAS and shoots back at the guards. She killed one of them, but there were still plenty more of them left to go. However, their marksmanship paled in comparison to her skills as the Former Sniper Hero and she immediately showed them why she was called Lady Nagant for a reason. So after hearing them run out of ammo, she immediately walks out of cover and lights them all up like Christmas Trees in Tokyo. Killing all of them single-handedly, Tsutsumi proceeds to make a run for it once more as she makes her way down the prison.

"The elevator just had to be three levels down! Ugh! Just how far down is Sector Seven!?!?!?" Lady Nagant questions in her head as she continues to run for it.

BANG!!!!!!

Immediately shot from the side, she looks up and notices a guard wielding a Franchi SPAS-12 with a fixed stock on it. Walking towards her, the guard shouts,

"LIE ON YOUR STOMACH WITH YOUR HANDS OVER YOUR HEAD!!!!!! NOW!!!!!!"

Watching him get closer, Lady Nagant sneakily aims her Glock at point blank range and shoots the guard in the left leg, causing him to fall to the ground.

"FUCK!!!!! GODDAMMIT!!!!!!" the guard curses after getting shot in the leg.

Getting back on her feet, she walks over and shoots the guard in the head before getting his shotgun with his ammo along his body armor. After putting it on, Lady Nagant resumes her marathon to Midoriya's cell. Noticing the next elevator up ahead, Tsutsumi attempts to get to the next one before being ambushed by more guards.

"HANDS UP!!!!!" the guard shouts as he gets ready to shoot her.

"First round's on me." Lady Nagant responds before firing the Franchi.

BANG!!!!!

Blowing the guard's head clean off like a watermelon, Tsutsumi quickly crouches down and shoots the next guard before shooting the other one. Getting shot from the side, Lady Nagant turns around and angrily hits the guard in the head extremely hard with the buttstock before shooting him in the crotch. Feeling the pain of losing his penis and testicles, the guard grabs onto his bleeding crotch before cursing,

"AAAAAAAUUUUUUUUUUUUUGGGGGGGGGGGGHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHH!! !!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!! YOU BIT-!"

BANG!!!!!!

After shooting the guard dead, Lady Nagant presses down on the elevator before it immediately dings open. Walking inside, Tsutsumi hits the third floor button before taking a moment to breathe as the elevator goes down.

"I spent so much time in solitary confinement. I'm amazed that I can move this fast after all these years of my time spent in Tartarus. Not like these skills are gonna do me any good in the outside world when I get out and get my son back. Nevertheless, I got a job to do. And that's getting Izuku out of-" Tsutsumi says before hearing the elevator door open.

DING!!!!!!

Feeling her heart stop, she looks up and notices a full squadron of guards running into the elevator with her.

“HURRY!!!!! THE LEAGUE OF VILLAINS AND THE META LIBERATION ARE HERE AND WE ARE LOW ON REINFORCEMENTS!!!!! WE- WHAT THE HELL!?!?!?” one of the guards shouts before getting shot in the head by the Former Sniper Hero.

Getting on her feet, Tsutsumi shoots every guard dead as fast as she could with her dual Glock pistols before pressing the down button again. Catching her breath, Tsutsumi lays against the wall before saying to herself,

“Note to self - be ready for guards that walk into your elevator. Story of my life.”

DING!!!!!!

After catching her breath, she makes a run for the next elevator. But her dreams are dashed when she notices a large man carrying an FN MAG in his arms as he sprays bullet after bullet upon her. Immediately jumping into cover, Lady Nagant catches her breath before hearing the huge guard laugh before saying,

“HEY, WHORE!!!!! Like my machine gun!? It’s an M240 FN MAG and it fires 7.62x51mm rounds!!!! You’re hamburger meat, princess!!!!! Everyone, spread out!!!!! We can’t let her get near the guest of honor!”

Breathing as she listened in on the guards, she looked outside her cover and watched the guards make their way towards her. Cursing herself for not anticipating this sort of attack, Tsutsumi quickly regains her nerves and looks outside her cover once more. Three guards on the left and three guards on the right. If she were to step outside cover, she would may as well pull the trigger on herself now. She couldn’t waste the opportunities she would be given no matter what and she needed to make them count. Noticing the first guard get close, she immediately grabs him and breaks his neck before throwing him out of her cover.

BANG!!!!!!* *BANG!!!!!!!* *BANG!!!!!!!

Turning the guard in mid-air into swiss cheese, the large guard fails to notice the Former Sniper Hero get close to him while she fires multiple rounds into the guards accompanying him before she pulls out the Franchi and fires multiple shells into his stomach before blowing his head off.

“Now who’s hamburger meat?” Lady Nagant asks as she reloads the Franchi SPAS-12.

Looking forward, there appeared to be a flight of stairs in front of her. Knowing that there was no time to waste, Tsutsumi books it and runs down the stairs. Along the way, she notices multiple guards running up towards her. Pulling out her twin Glocks, she shoots her way through the mob of guards as she descends further and further into Tartarus.

BANG!!!!!* *BANG!!!!!!* BANG!!!!!

Eventually, she makes her way down to the lower level and notices an elevator in front of her. Panting and wheezing from all the running, Tsutsumi was covered in sweat and she was fatigued from all the running she had to do in order to get to Midoriya. But it was now or never. After a few minutes of regaining her breath, Tsutsumi proceeds to make her way to the next layer.

“Nearly finished. Don’t worry, Izuku. I’m-” Lady Nagant says before being interrupted by an eerie growl.

Following the source of the growl, Tsutsumi walks forwards into a hallway where she notices a pen in front of her and finds a giant dragon inside. Shocked at who it was, Lady Nagant realizes that it was Ryukyu being held prisoner inside Tartarus.

"Oh my God…” Lady Nagant mutters in horror at the sight of the Former Dragon Hero.

Sniff!* *Sniff!* Sniff!

“Grrrr… who dares enter my cage of torment…? Wait. That scent. It’s you… the disgraced Sniper Hero herself… Lady Nagant.” Ryukyu growls as she licks her lips in anticipation of hunger.

Noticing that all of the guards were vacant, Tsutsumi walks over and attempts to talk to the disgraced Dragon Hero herself.

“What happened to you? How did you end up like this?” Lady Nagant questions as she looks at the monstrous Dragon.

“THE GREEN DEVIL HAPPENED!!!!! HE BLINDED ME AND MADE A HORSE OUT OF ME!!!!!!!!” Ryukyu roars as she slams her claws into the ground.

“Even so…” Tsutsumi mutters before hearing footsteps behind her.

“FREEZE!!!!!!” the guard shouts as he and the others point their guns at her.

Cornered and trapped with no means of escape, the Former Sniper Hero looked around for any means of fighting back without getting captured once again. Noticing the electric collar around Ryukyu’s neck with a chink around the locking mechanism, Lady Nagant knew what she had to do. Quietly and sneakily aiming her gun at point-blank range, Tsutsumi looks at the collar and fires off a round.

BANG!!!!!

Hitting and breaking the lock, Ryukyu takes a moment to process what just happened before realizing that the locking mechanism was broken off. Giddy that she was finally free, the disgraced Dragon Hero pulls off the electric collar and breaks it in half. The guards start standing back as Ryukyu starts breaking the chains off her wrists and ankles before finally ripping off the torso restraint with her bare claws. Now that she is finally free, the guards start running off as Ryukyu bursts through her pen, ready to kill and eat anyone who crosses her path. Watching her run towards the guards, Lady Nagant takes the opportunity to run through

another couple levels before finally making it to Sector 7-G. When she gets there, she smells something awful from the far end of the room. Peeking from outside the wall, she notices two guards standing watch outside.

“Man, it’s getting loud upstairs. Do you think everyone’s having a party up there?” the guard next to the left side asks.

“Beats the shit out of me. All I know is we’re having a party with the kid down here.” the guard on the right answers in a cheerful tone.

“Yeah, that’s true. Still though, I can’t believe we have to stand guard while looking at his rotting body.” the guard on the left complains while keeping watch.

“Thank God for mask filters. Otherwise-” the guard on the right says before getting shot mid-sentence.

“HEY- AUGH!!!!!!” the guard on the left side shouts before getting shot in the head as well.

After disposing of the guards, Tsutsumi scavenges their bodies for cards before finding one and unlocking the door. But when she opened the door, she was greeted by the foulest stench imaginable. Looking around for Midoriya, she notices the trainwreck that was the greenette. Covered in urine, feces, vomit, and semen, Tsutsumi was horrified to see what had become of her underage boyfriend. She even noticed that his lips, cheeks, and nose had been cut off and his testicles were viciously mutilated by the guards. Getting on her knees, she picks him up and hugs him before quietly asking,

“What have they done to you…?”

No response. While she could still hear him breathe, he couldn’t utter a word. Not even a sigh. Realizing that it was pointless trying to talk to him while he is in a vegetative state, Tsutsumi slightly releases Midoriya from her hug and says,

“I don’t know if you can hear me. But if you can, Tartarus is falling apart. The guards are distracted, the prisoners are rioting, and I am getting you out of here. It’s going to be a long trip back to the surface, but once we get out of here, we’ll steal a boat and flee to any land that caters to our ilk. But first… we need to find our son.”

After telling him everything she needed to say, Tsutsumi picks Midoriya up and hoists him onto her back. Unsurprisingly, he was light as a feather. Realizing that the trip wouldn’t be as hard as she anticipated, Lady Nagant gets a move and starts making her way back up to the surface as she prepares for their last escape.

Chapter End Notes

I had a fun time with writing this chapter. John Wick was my biggest inspiration for this chapter and I wanted to showcase how strong Lady Nagant would be without her Rifle

Quirk. And truth be told, I really enjoyed writing it. I was on Demon Time with it. Anyway, I think that the next chapter will be focusing on one of the members of the League of Villains and I wanna have some fun for at least a chapter or two before I get around to Izuku's transformation into the monster he will become. That having been said, in the next chapter for Green Martyr, Fallen Angel, I'm going to have Izuku fight Mirko for the second time before I transition to Stain and other Villains such at Dictator, Moonfish, or Muscular. And he will be getting more girls and women, but that's neither here nor there. Who knows? Maybe I'll get Fuyumi next? Provided he doesn't piss off Endeavor and Shoto, LOL!!!!! Anyway, I hope you enjoyed this chapter. I'll see you later.

P.S. just downloaded a couple more ROMs. Gonna play them later.

P.S.S. At some points, I gotta get the Xbox Parsers working.

P.S.S.S. One day, I'll get back into collecting. But right now, I'm happy with emulation.

P.S.S.S.S. I feel tempted to get some Nintendo games, but I'm happy with what I have and Nintendo are assholes.

P.S.S.S.S.S. Gabe Newell is God.

P.S.S.S.S.S.S. I fully transitioned into my new schedule and it's not so bad, even though I'm not a morning person.

Security Footage

Chapter Summary

> Now that they made their way into Tartarus, the Paranormal Liberation Front proceeds to search for Midoriya...

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

Running through the hallways, Spinner was hacking and slashing his way through the convicts and the guards that got in his way. The Reptilian Villain was searching for Midoriya, but he was nowhere to be seen for some reason. That didn't stop Iguchi from continuing to search for Midoriya though. Ever since the day he was captured, the guilt ate away at him and he couldn't stop living down the fact that he left him behind to fend for himself. Continuing to move through the hallways, Spinner picks up the radio and speaks to Toga.

"Lizardman to Vampire, I've just made my way to Sector 3! Status?" Iguchi says as he keeps his eyes forward.

"Status is A-okay~! Any word on my hubby~?" Toga asks over the walkie-talkie.

"Still no sign of Midoriya! I'm heading towards the security rooms to find footage for his whereabouts!" Iguchi answers while continuing to run.

"Do it. The sooner we find the Devil, the better." Shigaraki says over the radio before signing off.

Hearing this, Spinner puts his walkie-talkie away and gets back to work. Continuing to move through the prison halls as the riots continued, the Reptilian Villain hacked his way through anyone who attempted to harm him. Searching every corner of Tartarus, Iguchi spent all his energy on trying to find Midoriya.

"Where the hell is he? He wouldn't just get tossed in here and killed! Midoriya would have to be locked up in a secure area!" Spinner thought in frustration while continuing to search for the greenette.

. . .

On the other side, Dabi and Toga were burning and murdering the guards that stood in their way while continuing their search for Midoriya through the offices. Just like Spinner, they were having very little luck with finding the greenette and bringing him over to Shigaraki. Setting every single guard on fire, Dabi wasn't burning himself alive like he used to. Instead, he was starting to heal up from the burns he gave himself and he could no longer feel the pain

from activating Blueflame. His scars were all healed and his body went back to the way it was before he burned himself alive in the forest that day when he practiced using his Quirk.

“Any clue on where Midoriya is?” Dabi asks in a sadistic tone.

“Go to Hell!” the guard shouts in a defiant tone.

“See you there.” Dabi responds before burning the guard alive.

After reducing the guard to a smoldering pile of ash, Dabi turns around and notices Toga stabbing and slashing away at the guards she was interrogating before turning towards the Burning Villain.

“Anything out of the grunts?” Dabi asks as he walks towards her.

“They are so stubborn~! I want my hubby back~!” Toga answers in a prissy tone.

“Ugh, you need a hobby…” Dabi groans in an annoyed tone before going back to burning more guards alive.

Continuing to search through the offices, the Burnt Todoroki was looking through papers to see where Midoriya was being held, but he had very little luck so far. All he could find were lists of criminals that were either about to be executed or sentenced to stay inside Tartarus for life. Unsurprisingly, Dabi was starting to grow frustrated with the lack of whereabouts regarding Midoriya and he was tempted to burn down Tartarus to see if he would react to the facility being burnt down by him. Just then, a young man in a long parka coat with long white hair walks in and asks,

“Any luck?”

“No. What about you, cuz?” Dabi responds, turning towards the young man.

“All I keep getting are barks of defiance from the little doggies who defend this shithole of a prison. How long will it take until we can actually find that kid the boss keeps yapping about?” the young man asks, starting to grow equally annoyed.

“Well, we made it this far, Geten. We may as well go the rest of the way.” Dabi responds before grabbing more files.

Opening up the files, Dabi searched through it in the hope that Midoriya was being kept somewhere around Tartarus. Page after page, the Blueflamed Villain continued to search through every inmate. But through every page he turned, he turned up empty and he was growing more and more angry. But just when he was about to burn down the files, he finally finds a page with Midoriya’s mugshot picture on it and he notices where he was being placed. After looking, Dabi radios in on Spinner and says,

“I know where he is.”

“Where?” Spinner asks, wanting to know where he is.

“It said that he’s placed in Sector 7-G. It said that he’s placed down there in solitary confinement for a year and it also says that he is the VIP in Tartarus. Whatever that means, he’s being held down there.” Dabi says on the radio.

. . .

“I dunno what happened to Midoriya here, but if the rumors around here are anything to go by, then we need to find him immediately.” Dabi answers in a serious tone.

“Alright. I’m on-!” Spinner says before hearing something behind him.

CRASH!!!!!!* *CRUNCH!!!!!!!* *GULP!!!!!!!

Turning around, Iguchi hears loud footsteps and starts backing away as the monster draws closer. Hearing the growls, the Reptilian Villain, to his shock, notices a transformed Ryukyu walking through the hallway, eating the guards and inmates in her path as she goes on a rampage throughout Tartarus. Walking through Tartarus, she picks up a strange, yet somehow familiar scent.

Sniff!* *Sniff* *Sniff!

“That scent… you’re with the League of Villains, aren’t you~?” Ryukyu growls as she walks towards the Reptilian Villain’s scent.

Spinner kept quiet to remain undetected by her, but that didn’t seem to stop her from getting closer to him. Growling and snarling as she gets closer to him, Ryukyu asks,

“You know… one of your allies took my eyes away from me~. How should I return the favor~? Should I reduce you to mere bug splatter~? Or should I slowly eat you alive until your screams cease~?”

Continuing to remain quiet, Spinner slowly walks past her as he tries shaking her off his trail. But to his dismay, she followed after his scent and she was walking towards him with a growing appetite.

“I used to be one of the Greatest Pro Heroes that ever lived~. I would often join in rescue operations, participate in big battles, and do everything I can to ensure that peace would be the norm across the entire world~. But look at me now - a beast trapped inside a cage, being fed animal caracasses, being told when I could use the bathroom, and being tased like the monster I am if I step out of line~.” Ryukyu says as she draws closer to the Reptilian Villain.

Continuing to keep his wits about him, Spinner tried to figure out a way to escape her. But Ryukyu was so huge that if she wanted to, she could either slap him across the room like a fly or step on him like an ant. Either way, Iguchi was out of options and all he had on him were his swords and some grenades in case of emergency.

“I used to think that eating human flesh was evil~. But after having the first bite… I want more~. I want to eat as many humans and consume as much flesh as possible~!

You may be a reptilian, judging by your scent… but I always want the first bite to be my special one~!" Ryukyu says as she cocks her head back.

BLARE!!!!!* BLARE!!!!!!!* *BLARE!!!!!!!

"AAAAAAAAAAAUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHH!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!" Ryukyu roars as she starts covering her ears to block out the alarm blaring in the hallway.

Seizing the opportunity, Spinner makes a break for it and runs past Ryukyu while she suffers from the blaring noises of the alarm. Continuing to make a run for it, the Reptilian Villain grabs his walkie talkie and shouts,

"Just ran into the Dragon Lady in the hallway! Barely got past her! On my way over to Sector 7-G, over!"

"Good. I'll see what I can do on my end. Handyman out." Shigaraki says before signing off.

"Be safe, Midoriya!" Spinner shouts before hearing thunderous footsteps behind him.

"AAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHH!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!" Ryukyu roars as she gives chase.

"Oh, shit!" Spinner exclaims in a panicked tone before running faster.

Running through the hallway, Iguchi did his best to remain out of Ryukyu's reach. He had no idea how bad the Former Dragon Hero turned out. She was practically a shell of her former self as she was put in Tartarus. Running through room after room, Spinner was able to make it through to the elevator and hit the down button. The door closed and Iguchi took a huge breath of relief. Sitting down in the elevator, Spinner takes out some onigiri he secretly packed for himself and Midoriya and eats three of them, leaving the other three for the latter. When he was finished eating, the Reptilian Villain takes out his walkie talkie and says,

"I'm heading down to Sector 7-G."

"Expect heavy resistance on the way down. It's solitary confinement down there and Midoriya isn't going to be leaving without a fight." Shigaraki says over the radio.

"I won't let you down, boss." Iguchi says before putting the walkie talkie away "Don't worry, Midoriya. I'll be down there soon." Iguchi says to himself before hearing the elevator open.

DING!

"AAAAAAAAAAAUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHH!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!" the guards scream upon noticing the Reptilian Villain.

"GAH!!!!!" Iguchi grunts before leaping into action.

. . .

Many levels and dead bodies later, Iguchi finally made it all the way down to Sector 7-G where Midoriya was being held. But for some reason, he could only see two dead guards and an open door in front of him. Groaning in frustration and worry, Spinner grabs his walkie talkie and says,

“The Devil’s not down here.”

“Then where is he…?” Shigaraki asks as he slowly gets angry.

“I don’t know. Almost everyone was dead when I made it down here. He must’ve been moved elsewhere.” Spinner answers, trying to make sense of what happened.

“Goddammit… has anyone found footage of Midoriya being taken somewhere else!?” Shigaraki asks in a frustrated tone.

“I think I do~.” Hagakure says over the radio.

. . .

In the security room, Hagakure was going over the footage of where Midoriya was being held and when he was taken out of his cell. The room was littered with dead guards and Hagakure fully visible after doing the deed. It took a bit of time, but she got the job done and was now able to do her job. Reviewing and rolling back the footage, Hagakure was looking through the recorded videos and she was making sure to gather plenty of footage for Kizuki’s documentary.

“What were they doing to you…?” Hagakure asks in a horrified tone after seeing the horrible things done to the greenette.

After going through more of the footage, the Invisible Girl finally finds Midoriya and where he was being taken. Taking a closer look by zooming in a camera, she notices an indigo-haired woman picking up what appeared to be a comatose Midoriya and taking him out of his cell. After going through the footage, Hagakure says,

“I think I found Midoriya being carried out by Lady Nagant.”

“Oh yeah. She was sent here after assassinating the previous president of the HPSC. Do you know where he is?” Shigaraki asks, wanting to know where the greenette is.

Looking through the cameras that were being played in real time, Hagakure found Midoriya being carried up somewhere through the fourth level and they were waiting for the guards to pass by before they could continue making their way up. After finally finding him, the Invisible Girl picks up her walkie talkie and contacts Shigaraki.

“I found them on the fourth level…” Hagakure says over the radio.

. . .

"...I'd get moving if I were you." Hagakure says in a serious voice.

"Good to know." Shigaraki says before signing off.

After putting his walkie talkie away, the pale young man forms a wicked smile on his face and he says,

"I'm coming for you, brother."

With that, Shigaraki proceeds to make his way towards the fourth floor where Midoriya was being carried out by Lady Nagant.

Chapter End Notes

Prepare to get hyped for the next chapter because you are going to see Izuku's transformation and it's going to be very gruesome. But for the next chapter, it's going to be focusing on Lady Nagant before she runs into Shigaraki. I will also be showcasing a few of his powers from All For One and it will show how far he has come as far as final bosses go. Nothing can describe how excited I am to be showing what will happen to Izuku when he wakes up. This was years in the making and I'm going to make sure that this canvas is completely crimson-red. But I digress. As for Green Martyr, Fallen Angel, Izuku will be taken into an interrogation room where he gets questioned about his new abilities and he will be learning how to control his abilities. And within a few chapters of that story, I will be going back to All Might and he will be meeting up with Gran Torino. I wanna have Yagi put two and two together on Izuku's personal relationships, but at some point, I'm going to have them make amends with each other and talk out their personal feelings with one another. Granted it won't be all the way fixed, but I want them to be steps in the right direction. Tell me what all of you think in the comment section down below. I'll see all of you later.

P.S. Just beat Separate Ways on Hardcore yesterday. At some point, I will attempt Professional Mode, but I'm gonna stockpile on ammo first.

P.S.S. I can't wait for my next paycheck.

P.S.S.S. I feel tempted to go to the Ninja Xchange to meet Ryan Drummond and David Humphrey, but I'm not sure.

P.S.S.S.S. I'm gonna be watching Spy x Family: Code White this week. Hopefully, I can watch it in Japanese. Anya sounds cuter in that version.

P.S.S.S.S.S. I have mixed feelings about the ending of the recent chapter to MHA...

P.S.S.S.S.S.S. Not sure if this is true, but I heard Keanu Reeves is voicing Shadow. I'm gonna wait for the trailers.

Metamorphasis

Chapter Summary

Making her way back up to the surface, Lady Nagant runs into some unfriendly faces...

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

As she carried Midoriya out of the next hallway, Lady Nagant pointed her pistol at anyone who attempted to harm them. After checking that the coast was clear of any guards and prisoners, the Former Sniper Hero proceeds to carry the comatose greenette through the hallway without incident before tapping the elevator door. Heading inside, Tsutsumi gently sets Midoriya down as she starts checking for any remaining mags she's carrying on her before shifting her focus on him.

"We've got further ways to go. There are still plenty of guards on the surface and the inmates are gonna want a piece of you. But I'm not gonna let that happen. Once we get out of here, we will find the nearest boat in the docks and sail out of this sewer of a country. But first, we need medical supplies and a doctor to take hostage. And after that, we will search for our son. But right now…" Lady Nagant says as she shifts her focus up to the blinking lights.

Ding!

Immediately picking the greenette up, the former Sniper Hero aims her pistol at a waiting guard and blows his brains out.

BANG!!!!

Hearing the gunshot in the background, the guards in the vicinity run over to apprehend Tsutsumi and Midoriya. But she quickly dispatches them with shots to the head and moves on to the next area in the hallway. Peeking outside the corner, Tsutsumi notices that there are no guards around and moves on with Midoriya on her back. Making a move for the next elevator, Lady Nagant hits the up button and waits for it to open. Just then, she feels someone pulling away at her back. Turning around, she notices a prisoner trying to take him away from her.

"HEY!!!!!" Tsutsumi exclaims before performing a spinning reverse kick on the prisoner.

BANG!!!!

After shooting the prisoner, the elevator opens up and Tsutsumi enters it. Shutting the door in front of her, Tsutsumi checks for more ammo mags on her before shifting her attention towards the elevator once more.

Ding!

This time, the entire hallway was filled with guards and prisoners fighting each other for control as the chaos continued to grow. Seizing this opportunity, Tsutsumi makes a dash for the next elevator while doing her best to avoid getting grabbed by both the guards and the inmates. Just then, one guard notices her and shouts,

“Hey, you! HALT!!!!!!”

Turning around, she shoots the guard, accidentally alerting everyone in the sector and they are now dead set on getting the both of them. Left with no other choice, Tsutsumi makes a run for the elevator while fending off the convicts and the guards. Making her way to the elevator, she hits the button and fires her pistol while waiting for the elevator to open.

Ding!

Hopping into the elevator upon hearing it open from behind, Tsutsumi hits the up button and heads right up to the next floor. Reloading her pistol, she takes a look at the comatose Midoriya laying against the wall.

“Only a few levels up. Hang in there.” Tsutsumi says to the comatose greenette before hoisting him up on her back.

Standing at the ready, she hears the elevator ding open and runs across the hallway while avoiding the guards and the inmates. Whenever one of them tried to grab either her or Midoriya, Tsutsumi would retaliate with a bullet to the head as a few moderate wounds across the body. She wasn’t letting either of them get her or her younger husband and she was very determined to get the both of them out of Tartarus. And if it meant dying rather than continuing to live their lives imprisoned, then so be it.

“Almost there!” Tsutsumi shouts as she makes it over to the next elevator.

Ding!

“AAAAAAAAHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHH!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!” the guards scream as they burst out of the elevator.

Keeping her arms wrapped around Midoriya, Tsutsumi rolls out of the way as the guards attempt to hurt the both of them before getting shot by her. Maneuvering her way past the inmates as they tried grabbing her as well, one of them gets a grip on Midoriya as he says,

“Come to daddy, sweet thing~.”

BANG!!!!!!

Shooting the inmate in the head, Tsutsumi gets Midoriya back in her grasp before making her way to the elevator. Hitting the up button, they enter inside the elevator and she closes it. Reloading her pistol, Lady Nagant looks at ammo she has left before realizing she only has only three pistol magazines left.

“Dammit. Well… better than no bullets. We’re a quarter of a way from freedom, but we’ve got a lot to do. Stay strong, Izuku.” Tsutsumi says as she reloads her pistol.

Ding!

Stepping off the elevator, Tsutsumi aims her pistol across the hallway as she watches out for any attacks on all sides. But as she looked around, the entire hallway was filled with bite marks and half-eaten corpses. Sweat poured off her forehead as she remembered who gave the guards and the inmates these huge bite marks and they were sprayed all over the wall. Already recognizing that it was Ryukyu who littered the hallway with the bodies, Tsutsumi remained vigilant as she moved forward. Just then, she heard the disgraced Dragon Hero growl,

“Lady Nagant…”

Turning around, the Former Sniper Hero notices her walking past the hallway as she sniffs out the air. Letting out another sniff, she grins and says,

“I’ve got your scent, Midoriya~. I will hunt you down~.”

Remaining quiet, Tsutsumi picks up a random rock off a piece of debris and throws it against the wall, causing Ryukyu to be distracted long enough for the latter to run away from the former with the ruckus serving as noise. But that didn’t last long as the Disgraced Dragon Hero gave chase after the Former Sniper Hero and Midoriya. Not taking any chances, Lady Nagant makes a run for it towards the next elevator while keeping a steady pace.

“THERE’S NO ESCAPE!!!!!!” Ryukyu roars while giving chase.

Keeping ahead of the Disgraced Dragon Hero, the Former Sniper Hero makes her way towards the next elevator, which was thankfully open by the time she made it. But before she could fully close it, it was suddenly stopped by Ryukyu, who reverted back to her human form. Holding the door open, she says,

“Feeding time~!”

Launching herself into the elevator, Ryukyu grabs onto Lady Nagant and attempts to bite her face off. Tsutsumi attempted to pull her pistol out to shoot her, but it was knocked out of her hand before Ryukyu taunts,

“That brat you’re guarding took my sight and life away, but ever since the day I was sent to Tartarus, my sense of hearing and smell have increased tenfold~. You know what that means~...?”

Continuing to keep her off with all that she could, Ryukyu answers,

“I KNOW WHAT YOU’RE GOING TO DO NEXT!!!!!!”

Pushing her against the wall, Ryukyu gets ready to bite Lady Nagant’s head off and she uses all of her strength to try and eat her alive.

CHOMP!!!!!

Moving out of the way, Lady Nagant grabs the pistol and attempts to aim it at Ryukyu, but the latter blocks the end from firing. However, the former fires it through the palm of her hand and it causes the Disgraced Dragon Hero some excruciating pain.

"AAAAAAAAAAAAAAUUUUUUUUUUUUUGGGGGGGGGGGGGHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHH!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!
GGGGGGGGGGGRRRRRRRRRRRRRRROOOOOOOOOAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAARRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRR!!" Ryukyu roars as she painfully grabs her left arm.

Ding!

Immediately, Lady Nagant grabs Midoriya and makes a run for it while Ryukyu exits the elevator and turns back into her Dragon form.

"I SMELL YOU, TSUTSUMI!!!!!!" Ryukyu roars as she gives chase.

Ignoring her, Lady Nagant moved on ahead with Midoriya and she didn't look back. They were a couple levels away from escaping Tartarus. But they only had a little bit left to go before they could make their last escape. Running as fast as they could, Tsutsumi got ahead of the Disgraced Dragon Hero and made her way past the corner before she could eat the both of them.

CHOMP!!!!

Missing them, Ryukyu slides down and runs over multiple guards and inmates as she loses her balance on the floor. Though one of the guards did try to escape, she bites and eats him alive before getting back on her feet. But by the time she got back on her feet, Lady Nagant had already made off with Midoriya and into the next elevator.

**"GGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA

out to see Dabi burning everyone in his way while Toga was cutting up their enemies. But before she could have time to react, she heard someone say,

“Midoriya…?”

Turning around, Lady Nagant notices Spinner looking at the greenette in a shocked manner as he walks closer. But before she could shoot the Reptilian Villain, Midoriya was suddenly pulled off her back by Toga while Dabi grabs from behind and places the palm of his right hand close to her face as he says,

“Try anything and you’re roasting marshmallows in the afterlife.”

“Am I missing anything?” a chilling voice asks in the background.

Turning around, they notice Shigaraki walking towards them with a smug, sinister grin on his face as he approaches his allies. Noticing Tsutsumi, he affably says as he mockingly bows,

“Ah, the lovely Lady Nagant. A pleasure to make your acquaintance.”

“Were you the monsters behind this assault!?” Lady Nagant questions as she keeps eye contact on the pale young man.

“Not sure. Maybe it was the boogeyman…?” Shigaraki taunts before signaling the Vampiress Villain to grab the greenette’s comatose body.

“Hey! Don’t you touch him!” Tsutsumi shouts before the Burnt Villain flashes his fire slightly at her face.

“What did those monsters do to my hubby~? Little Haru will be petrified of him~.” Toga says as she hugs his comatose body.

“Get off him, you lunatic. The boss is gonna wake him up.” Dabi chastises while keeping a tight grip on the former Sniper Hero.

“Wake up? What do you intend on doing!?” Tsutsumi questions, wanting to know what the pale young man is doing.

“Simple - I’m just gonna give Izuku a little wake-up call. He’s served his punishment long enough in this fortress of a prison. Now I think it’s about time that I give him a little chaos in his life. He’s been awfully quiet for a while now and I wanna see what he’s capable of.” Shigaraki says as he pulls the rubber cap off the syringe and flicks the tip.

“You get away from him! He is not your toy!” Tsutsumi shouts as Dabi and Toga get the greenette on his knees.

Running through the hallways, Geten and Mr. Compress get to Shigaraki and the latter says,

“Shigaraki, we have multiple guards coming our way! It’s now or never!”

“Then this presents an opportunity for all of us! Now then - it’s feeding time, Midoriya!” Shigaraki says as he raises the syringe in his left hand.

STICK!!!!!

Upon injecting Midoriya with the serum, Shigaraki stands back and watches what happens next. At first, nothing happened. For a moment, Midoriya looked as dead as a doornail. He couldn’t even so much as flinch while on his knees and he was on his way to the afterlife after everything he went through in Tartarus.

Snap!

Suddenly, Midoriya started twitching and shaking rapidly before letting out shallow breaths. Feeling the parasites enter his body and get into his bloodstream, the greenette felt himself starting to bleed out from the inside as he struggled to get back on his feet. But he just kept falling down and choking on the air of his lungs while trying to awaken from his coma.

RETCH!!!!!!

“AAAAAAAAAAUUUUUUUUUUUUUUGGGGGGGGGGGGGHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHH!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!” Midoriya screams as he vomits out blood.

Vomiting out the blood in his body to the point that it looked like his heart was about to come out of his mouth, Midoriya felt like multiple knives coated in fire were piercing his skin as he felt his mind break from the pressure. Continuing to scream as he started scratching away at his skin, his skin started breaking and ripping apart with pools of blood pouring out of his body. His fingers were shredded away like paper as they expanded and turned into what appeared to be claws and on his legs, his feet ripped apart and they turned into what appeared to be talons. As for his testicles, they regenerated back to their original state before his castration. Watching as the greenette turned, Shigaraki says,

“So this is Asura…”

Just then, Midoriya catches on fire and feels his skin get burned away from the mutation that ate away at him. But instead of screaming, the greenette laughed maniacally as he felt his mutation synchronize with his DNA. But before he could get back on his feet, multiple guards rush in and shout,

“OPEN FIRE!!!!!!”

BANG!!!!!!!* *BANG!!!!!!!!* *BANG!!!!!!!!!!* *BANG!!!!!!!!!!!!* *BANG!!!!!!!!!!* *BANG!!!!!!!!!* *BANG!!!!!!!!!* *BANG!!!!!!!!!* *BANG!!!!!!!!!* BANG!!!!!!!!!* *BANG!!!!!!!!

Getting knocked away by the gunfire and rolling on his belly, the guards run out of ammo and proceed to reload. But by the time they could actually shoot him again, they notice Midoriya gets on all fours as he completes symbiosis with the parasites in his body as multiple tentacles sprout out of his body.

“What the hell…?” one of the guards questions as they witness the birth of a monster.

Standing on all fours as he looks up, Midoriya’s eyes overflow with blood before becoming bloodshot, his hair turns white from all the stress he endured from the torture and transformation, and sprouting out three rows of jagged and pointy fangs like a predator about to eat its prey. Growling and snarling in seething rage and pure hatred as he looks at the guards, Midoriya leaps into the air with his arms out as he gets ready to take his revenge.

**“UUUU

P.S. Finally saw Spy x Family Code: White yesterday. It was fun.

P.S.S. Going to be meeting Ryan Drummond and David Humphrey today. It's gonna feel nostalgic.

P.S.S.S. Still hard to believe that Lloyd in I Was Reincarnate as the 7th Prince is a male.

P.S.S.S.S. I'm gonna buy a video camera today. I'm gonna how far I can get on YouTube with video game reviews.

P.S.S.S.S.S. I can't believe I'm gonna be 27 next week. God, I'm getting old...

P.S.S.S.S.S.S. Forgot to mention that I started Kaiju No.8 on Crunchyroll. It blew the manga out of the water.

Run

Chapter Summary

Evil Has Evolved...

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

Moving throughout the prison as they tried taking out the intruders and the rioting prisoners, one of the two guards shouts,

“We need reinforcements! Where the hell is Omega Squad!?”

“No clue! They were supposed to be up here minutes ago!” the other guard responds while shooting at the prisoners.

But as they continued shooting, they suddenly started hearing strange bludgeoning and slashing sounds in the background. And the more they moved forward, the more apparent it became. Already feeling that something was off, the second guard shouts,

“Hold your fire!”

Immediately, the guard stops firing and turns around. From behind the corner, they heard various bludgeoning, cracking, and slashing sounds and they could hear screams. Just then, a guard gets thrown into the wall so hard that his body splatters across.

SPLAT!!!!!!

Hearing footsteps, they notice a guard walking across the hallway before suddenly collapsing in pieces. But nothing could prepare them for the horrors that awaited as some bizarre white-haired creature wearing the lower half of a prisoner jumpsuit casually walked across the hallway with one other guard’s corpse in its left hand. And its left hand was its head with nothing in its right hand, but inside its mouth appeared to be a human heart.

Gulp!

Swallowing down the heart, the creature popped the guard’s head like a cantaloupe before dropping it right next to its feet before turning towards the direction the guards were standing. Growling and snarling at the guards, the monster was prepared to do away with the guards before they quickly regain their composure and one of them shouts,

“HANDS IN THE AIR, FREAK!!!!!!”

Ignoring their pitiful sense of authority, the monster makes its way towards the guards with the intent to murder as well as possibly eat them alive. Already noticing that words weren't getting through to it, they shout,

"LIGHT 'IM UP!!!!!"

BANG!!!!!!!* *BANG!!!!!!!!!!* *BANG!!!!!!!!!!* *BANG!!!!!!!!!!* *BANG!!!!!!!!!!

Spraying their bullets across the hallway as they shoot at the creature, it was stumbling and falling back as it was getting hit everywhere across its body and it looked like it was about to die. But they quickly ran out of bullets as they shot at it. And as they started to reload their rifles, Midoriya started having multiple flashbacks,

Bump-bump!

In an image, he sees Bakugou getting ready to stomp on his face.

Bump-bump!

In another image, Midoriya sees Bakugou grabbing his groin as he gets ready to burn him.

Bump-bump!

In the one final image, Midoriya remembers Bakugou and his friends getting ready to rape him in his own room while his mother was fast asleep. All those memories… they were burning. Hotter than need be for any craft. And he was descending to the depths of his own insanity.

BUMP-BUMP!!!!!!* *BUMP-BUMP!!!!!!!!* *BUMP-BUMP!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!* *BUMP-BUMP!!!!!!!!!!!!* *BUMP-BUMP!!!!!!* *BUMP-BUMP!!!!!!!!* *BUMP-BUMP!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!* *BUMP-BUMP!!!!!!!!!!!!

Growling and snarling as he remembered more and more of the horrible things that happened to him while his heart beatened rapidly, Midoriya regenerated and pushed out the bullet heads while feeling the rage burn and overwhelm him before letting out an ear-shattering roar.

**"YYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEOOO

grass before moving forward. Walking throughout the prison hallways, he comes across multiple guards and inmates and licks his gums before walking into the riot.

CUT!!!!!* *SLASH!!!!!!!* *CHOMP!!!!!!!!!!

Dispatching them one by one, Midoriya laughs as he drinks their blood in ecstasy before seeing a few guards point their rifles at him. Even though he couldn't smile anymore, the greenette took a lot of sadistic joy in watching how helpless the guards were. Sprouting out a few tentacles from his back, Midoriya proceeds to pierce right through their armor as he tosses them around like ragdolls before throwing them across the room. Noticing one of the guards trying to painfully crawl away, he walks over and flips him over before pressing his right foot on his head.

"Gah! Get off me, you monster!" the guard shouts as he tries pushing his leg off his head.

Chuckling at how he was struggling underneath his foot, Midoriya growls,

"Know… your… place."

SPLATTER!!!!!!

Turning towards his left, Midoriya continues to move down his right before spotting a few Nomu roaming across the prison hallways. Looking at the sharp tips of his tentacles, the greenette gains a few ideas and decides to try something with them. Walking towards the Nomu, Midoriya stabs the both of them in the neck. Standing back, the poison starts affecting the Nomu as they start turning red and become consumed with rage.

**"RRRRRRAAAAAAAAAAAAAAUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHH!!!!!!!!!!

Dispatching the guards one by one, Midoriya swung his blade around like a doll as he killed every single guard surrounding him. Moving as fast as a bullet, the greenette slashed and cleaved through every guard that tortured him and he took a lot of pleasure in paying back his captors for the painful experience he was dealt. Just then as he finished killing the guards in his way, Midoriya spots the same gay inmates that raped him inside the cell and licks his gums before walking towards them. But suddenly, he felt his mind starting to break and he got on all fours. Just then, four tentacles sprout out of his back and four skullfaces form out of the tips before they take on a different range of emotions.

"Why, mom…? Why!?" the sad one wailed as it waved around.

"AAAAUUUUGGGGGHHHHHHHH!!!!!!!! I'LL KILL YOU!!!!!!! ALL OF YOU!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!" the angry one roars before making biting sounds.

"When are we gonna play together, mommy…? I'm so bored." the happy one asks in a chipper tone.

"This journey was pointless from the start." the glum face says in a depressed tone.

Standing on all fours as he endured the pain of his broken mind, Midoriya sends the tentacles after the gay inmates as they attempt to make their escape. But it all proved to be in vain as the tentacles grab them by their sides before getting lifted up.

"I'm too pretty to die!" one gay inmate cries before being eaten alive.

Crunch!* *Crunch! *Crunch!

"GLURGH!!!!!" one of the gay inmates shouts before coughing out blood.

Looking at the inmates, Midoriya chuckles evilly before saying,

"Cuties…"

After killing the inmates who raped him, the greenette continues to walk through the prison hallways and dispatch every guard one by one. After enduring everything they threw at him for a whole year, Midoriya was finally awakened and he could now exact his revenge on those who wronged him. He had no idea what this new power was, but he knew that he would put it to good use on the entire world.

"Nostalgic…" Midoriya says to himself, recalling the time he slaughtered all of his classmates in Aldera Middle School.

If he was given this power on day one, Midoriya would gladly slaughter everyone in his path instead of sleeping around and getting laid with every woman he came across. A leisurely activity that he would now come to view as a weakness in Tartarus. Moving across the prison, the greenette was having the time of his life as he sliced and diced through every guard in the vicinity. And whenever he feels hungry, he rips right through the next victim's chest and gulps down their heart. Even though he never found it acceptable in the first place, Midoriya started to develop a craving for human flesh.

“Tasty flesh…” Midoriya growls as he bites off an inmate’s arm.

Just then, Midoriya hears moaning and groaning behind him. Turning around, he notices several inmates stand up. But for some reason, they looked zombified. Even though it could’ve been something in his body, the greenette had no idea what caused them to reanimate and rise back up from the dead. The newly-mutated Nomu and the zombies walk over to Midoriya, but they didn’t attack him for some reason. They all looked at him as if he was their king and they seemed to be awaiting further instructions on how to proceed forward. Just then, Midoriya hears a voice inside his head say,

“KILL!!!!!!”

Just then, red lights flashed on Midoriya’s tentacles and they seemed to display a signal of some sort. Looking at the mutated Nomu and the zombies, the greenette turns around and proceeds to lead them through the prison halls as he dispatches them to the guards and the inmates to boost his ranks. He had no idea why they were following his lead, but Midoriya could feel this new power coursing through him. And it only started to increase his bloodlust tenfold.

“This power… it’s growing.” Midoriya growls as he feels his body before running through the next door.

CRASH!!!!!

Breaking through the door, Midoriya proceeds to cut and slice through more guards like hamburger meat and he would consume more human flesh as he continued his killing spree inside Tartarus. And as he continued, he created more and more ghouls to join him by his side before sending them off to kill more of the guards and the inmates. But while he continued to enjoy his new killing spree, he suddenly hears the intercom say,

“Ladies and gentlemen, would you all lend me your ears?”

It was Shigaraki. Midoriya immediately recognized his voice and growled. Shigaraki continued,

“If any of you wanna join the Paranormal Liberation Front, I would suggest running out of Tartarus and staying out of the monster’s way. As for you, Midoriya… I know about a certain someone making his way towards the helicopter with a few of your tormentors.”

. . .

“You could just forget about them and come to me. But if you want to…”

. . .

“...you could go up there and have a personal chat with the man who took your balls away. I won’t stop you, but I would suggest you make a suggestion before he leaves. You better hustle.” Shigaraki taunts before signing off.

Hearing this, Midoriya proceeds to walk off and get to the warden to take his revenge on him. But before he could make his way up, he suddenly hears a familiar monster growl,

“You…”

Turning around, Midoriya notices Ryukyu standing in front of him, ready to eat him alive for making her go blind. Approaching him, she says,

“I’ve endured a whole year to repay you in kind for robbing me of my eyesight. And I’m gonna-!”

Stick!

Suddenly getting pierced by what appeared to be a small stick on her arm, the Disgraced Dragon Hero’s body started to change and transform into something a bit more monstrous. Not only did she regenerate her eyes, but she gained four more across her face and she started to gain a much more beastly appearance. Her claws grew longer, her teeth became more pronounced, and she grew scalier across her body as her body turns red from the stress her body is enduring. Falling on the ground, Ryukyu struggled to get up as her body kept up with the mutation. Then she notices Midoriya walk over and touch her snout before being asked,

“Who do you really hate…?”

Thinking about his question for a bit, her eyes wandered back and forth as she tried coming up with an answer. But after a few minutes, she answers with a growl,

“The rodent…”

Having said all that, Ryukyu gets back on her feet and Midoriya hops on her back as she lets out a mighty roar before busting into the next room to slaughter more guards and inmates.

Chapter End Notes

Well, today is my birthday today. Ironic that this chapter is up on the same day that I was born. But feel free to leave me birthday wishes in the comment section down below. On a short note, I've decided to make this version of Izuku into Doomsday. So get ready for more slaughter pretty soon. That having been said, I am going to be starting a YouTube Channel pretty soon. I don't know when I'll be putting up videos soon, but I want them to be on the same level as Sphere Hunter, KingK, and Derek from CGRUndertow. And I am in the middle of trying to buy an Elgato Capture Card and a microphone. The video will be REbirth (AKA Resident Evil (2002)) and I want it to be covered on all sides. I was originally gonna do a simple one-take video where I explain my thoughts like DreamcastGuy, but then I thought about going the extra mile and I want these videos to be something that can be looked back on and enjoyed while getting paid for it at the same time. I wanna cover both modern and retro games and I want them to be enjoyed thoroughly. Again, I don't know when the video will be released. I would rather under-

promise and over-deliver than set all of you up for disappointment, but I am in the middle of trying to order an Elgato Capture Card and a microphone and the software that I will be using is Capcut. I don't know how to use it, but I'm still in the process of learning and I will be watching more videos to get the right idea. But rest assured that nothing has changed. I WILL continue writing these stories until they're finished at the top of their game. And on that note, I will be releasing the Naruto AU Concept today. It's a page, but I will be releasing it alongside this chapter today and I wanna hear what all of you think about it. But I've rambled long enough. I hope you enjoyed this bloodbath of a chapter and I will see you later.

P.S. I'm gonna be seeing Zach Aguilar from Demon Slayer today. Hope the line's not long.

P.S.S. Gonna try and buy some stuff today since it's my birthday today.

P.S.S.S. I can't wait to start my YouTube career.

P.S.S.S.S. I wanna review Stellar Blade when I get the chance.

P.S.S.S.S.S. I am really hesitant to use Patreon, but we shall see once my YouTube career launches.

Carnage

Chapter Summary

Fear can't kill you, but...

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

Riding on top of Ryukyu with his tentacles linked into her skin, Midoriya proceeds to have her eat and slaughter every single guard and prisoner that stood in their way. The guards shot and fired with every bullet that they carried, but in the end, it all proved pointless as the Disgraced Dragon Hero sliced and ate through them like Kobe Beef.

SMASH!!!!* *SPLATTER!!!!!!* *CHOMP!!!!!!* *GULP!!!!!!!

**“GGGGGGGGRRRRRRRRRRRRRROOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGHHH

Unfortunately for them, Midoriya overheard and turned Ryukyu around to stop them from escaping and he would proceed to decimate them with the exception of the one prisoner who raped and molested him.

“Gah! Let go of me, you monster!” the gay inmate shouts he tries breaking free of the tentacle ensnaring him.

“Here comes the choo-choo.” Midoriya taunts before sending one of his tentacles into his anus and urethra.

As he penetrated both his holes, the gay inmate proceeded to bleed from the inside of his ass and penis as he felt something eating away at his insides.

“No, no! Stop it! Mommy! I want my mommy! NO!!!!!!
AAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUGGGGGGGGGGGG
GGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGHHHHHHHH
HHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHH!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!
!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!

Having rode on top of her long enough, Midoriya jumps off and proceeds to murder more of the guards and prisoners in his path.

“I’M LOVING THIS POWER!!!!!!!” Midoriya screams with pure joy in his voice.

Pouncing on one of the guards, the greenette stabs his blades into one of their sternums and rips out their liver before consuming it like a wild animal. For some reason, it tasted like beef and it had a delectable taste to it. It was raw, but it would’ve been put to good use over an open grill and the ingredients would’ve been put to good use.

“FLESH!!!!! TASTY FLESH!!!!!!!” Midoriya screams in a joyful tone.

Ripping and slashing throughout the prison hallways, they could no longer distinguish between guard and inmate. All that they could see were bystanders waiting to either be killed or consumed by them and they were enjoying themselves immensely. Even though it was merely the rush, they could feel a fire ignite within them. A fire that was thought to be extinguished when they were sent to Tartarus.

“HUNGRY!!!!!!!!” Midoriya and Ryukyu scream in unison as they kill more victims.

Eventually, they smash their way into another hallway and continue their massacre. Stomping and chomping away at the ants before them, Midoriya and Ryukyu eventually bump into two men with multiple arms on them and they each wore different masks on their faces. One wore a mask with a human-like skull appearance to it and the other resembled a ram’s skull. The former had a muscular build to him and the latter had a lanky appearance. In the middle stood Hades as he prepared to give out his orders.

“Hades…” Midoriya snarls as he inches his dragon steed closer.

Just then, the cannibalistic duo get sent flying by the muscular one before proceeding to restrain her alongside the lanky one. But before they could do anything, Hades says,

“You have made quite the mess, you two. And because of everything that’s happened, we now have to leave. Briareos, Gyges, please keep the monkey and his pet dragon covered. I have to attend to the warden’s safety. Farewell.”

With that, Hades prepares to walk away and escort the warden.

STAB!!!!!

Looking downward, Hades notices a huge blade penetrate his stomach from behind. Getting raised into the air, the head guard screamed in agony as Midoriya pulled his sternum out before reaching into his heart. Pulling it out, the mutated greenette throws him to the ground before flipping him over and saying,

“Know your place, monkey.”

Taking the heart, Midoriya places it into his mouth and eats it.

Gulp!* *Belch!

“Delicious.” Midoriya says in a sadistic tone.

As the head guard takes one final look at the greenette, his eyes go blank before finally passing away from his wounds. Suddenly, Ryukyu pushes off both Briareros and Gyges before shouting,

“FIND THE PENCIL-PUSHER AND MURDER HIM!!!!!!”

“Enjoy yourself…” Midoriya growls before walking away.

Immediately, she jumps on Gyges and attempts to bite one of his arms off. Chomping it off, the Disgraced Dragon Hero eats it and proceeds to claw on him. But then Briareos jumps on her and shouts,

“BACK IN YOUR CAGE, LIZARD!!!!!!!”

Seizing the opportunity, the Gyges jumps in and shouts,

“We got her, brother! All we have to do now is-!”

CHOMP!!!!!

Suddenly, Gyges gets bit on the neck and has his jugular ripped out by Ryukyu as she aims for the kill before switching over to Briareos.

“GYGES!!!!!! YOU REPTILIAN BITCH!!!!!!!!” Briareos screams as he attempts to punch her.

Ryukyu immediately sees right through his attack and tackles him to the ground before attempting to bite his mask off. But he punches her off and gets to tackling her. Immediately, the both of them barrel around Tartarus as they try killing each other. Punch after punch, slash after slash, Ryukyu and Briareos went at it like man and beast while trying to prevail over one another.

“MY BROTHER WAS DEVOTED TO HIS DUTIES!!!!! HE FOUGHT FOR EVERYTHING WE WORKED FOR AS HEROES!!!!!! AS LONG AS GYGES WAS AROUND, NOTHING ELSE MATTERED!!!!!! BUT NOW ALL I HAVE LEFT IS TO KILL YOU!!!!!!” Briareos screams as he tries grabbing onto her neck.

She immediately scratches and slashes his arms, causing him to let go of her and she proceeds to tackle and bite his head off. However, Briareos immediately reacted and grabbed Ryukyu’s head before trying to force her off. But unfortunately, due to her newfound strength, she proved to be too much for one of the Front Guards of Tartarus as she reaches forward and bites his head off.

“Tastes like chicken…” Ryukyu chuckles before walking away to slaughter more guards and prisoners along the way.

Watching from a distance, a horrified Spinner could only imagine the devastation Midoriya was capable of, now that he gained new powers from the parasites injected into his body. But

deciding to put that aside for now, the Reptilian Villain moves through the destroyed hallways before making his way up to one of the security rooms. Heading inside, he was greeted by a few guards inside.

“INTRUDER!!!!!” one of the guards shouts as he aims his gun.

Running towards the guard in the front, Spinner stabs and uses him as a meat shield until they run out of ammo. When they run out, Iguchi easily dispatches them with his katana before making his way towards the security camera. Pulling out a USB Stick, he inserts it into the socket and starts downloading the footage into it.

“Spinner to Skeptic! I am currently downloading the evidence into the USB Stick!” Spinner says over the radio.

“Are you seriously telling me this now while I’m trying to keep the Pro Heroes off our trail!? I’ve only got a few minutes until the data passes through and you’ve only got a few minutes to kill until that USB Stick gains the evidence we need against Hero Society!” Skeptic shouts in a condescending tone over the radio.

“Right…” Spinner says before signing off.

While he waited, Iguchi continued to go through the footage of Midoriya being tortured like the animal that he was and it sickened him to his very core as he watched.

“Those animals will pay for what they did to you.” Spinner says while watching the security footage.

“What animals…?” a familiar voice asks from behind.

Sharply turning, Spinner was surprised to see that it was none other than the Hero Killer Stain in his midst. The Reptilian Villain was baffled, yet incredibly honored to meet his idol in the flesh for the first time.

“Stain… it’s an honor.” Spinner says in an awestruck tone.

“We haven’t the time for formalities, child. What are you downloading?” Stain asks as he walks over to the CCTV Monitors.

“Evidence to use against the Pro Heroes for the crimes they committed against Midoriya.” Spinner answers in an honest tone.

Looking at the footage being placed into the USB Stick, Stain was sickened to see the greenette’s human rights get violated. From being raped to being tormented and violated, the Hero Killer felt incredibly motivated to walk into the hallways and deliver natural justice to the guards who wronged the greenette.But that didn’t seem to be any trouble since all the bodies were spread across the hallways and Midoriya was getting his revenge. Feeling the need to question where he was, Spinner asks,

“So where were you in your imprisonment, Master Stain?”

“Solitary. I did some things that got me in trouble, so I laid in that dark pit until the alarm was pulled and the doors suddenly swung open. But now that I’m given this chance, it is time for me to leave. Do you wish to join me, child?” Stain responds before imposing the question on his potential disciple.

Spinner thought about his offer. Even though he had been through thick and thin with Midoriya ever since the day he was assigned to watch him, the Reptilian Villain couldn’t deny that working alongside him would be totally cool. With all that being said however, Iguchi couldn’t just leave the greenette behind. On one hand, he had a debt to pay for allowing him to get locked up. But on the other hand, he knew that if he stuck around with the monster that is Midoriya, he would be next on the chopping block or worse. After a bit of deliberation, Spinner answers,

“Alright. But first, I need to get this to Shigaraki. After that, we’re out of here.”

Nodding in agreement, Stain stays with Spinner and waits for the footage to finish downloading before it finishes up. Once it hit green, Iguchi took it out and ran with him. But as he ran with the Blood-curdling Villain, the Reptilian Villain says,

“There’s just one more thing we need to do before we leave.”

“What do you mean?” Spinner asks in a curious tone.

“You’ll know it when you see her.” Iguchi answered as he ran.

Initially confused by this, Akaguro lets it be for now and he continues to run with Iguchi towards Shigaraki.

. . .

Meanwhile, Midoriya was standing outside the Warden’s office with the intent to take his revenge.

Chapter End Notes

I've only got one or two more chapters left until the Prison Break Arc ends. It's been a wild ride, but it's time to move on to bigger and better things. I am going to be slowing transitioning to the War Arc and let's just say that the Prison Break Arc is going to be a puddle compared to everything that you will be seeing in the War Arc. But with all that out of the way, I finally got around to ordering the Elgato Capture Card and a microphone. It hasn't arrived yet, but when it does, I'm going to be experimenting with it and see how it works before I try anything else. Hopefully, I can get my YouTube projects on wheels and I can start transitioning towards this new career I wish to pursue. But like I said before, nothing has changed. I'm still going to be writing more of these stories, but it could be varied at best. Once I get everything done, I'm going to be writing up a schedule and work my way around things. But for the record, I'm still writing these

stories. This is my passion and I enjoy it immensely, especially when I get to chat with all of you in the comment section. Switching over to Green Martyr, Fallen Angel, expect Ryukyu to pop up in the next chapter and enjoy the fun fight with Izuku and Stain. With all that said, I hope all of you enjoyed this chapter. I'll see you later.

P.S. I've been hearing that Sony wants to kill off Helldivers II. Is that true?

P.S.S. I don't care what my mom or anyone else tells me. I WILL make YouTube my career.

P.S.S.S. The more I come home from work, the more psychologically beaten I feel...

P.S.S.S.S. I wanna get some games to review, but I'm gonna review the games that I own.

P.S.S.S.S.S. At some points, I gotta finish my scripting notes for REbirth...

P.S.S.S.S.S.S. I would love to do a AA game with high-quality graphics that's based off my stories one day.

The Warden

Chapter Summary

Standing nervously inside his office, the Warden contemplated on what to do...

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

Thrusting his tentacles at the door, Midoriya rips it off with so little effort and throws it to the side before entering the next room. Upon entering the room, the mutated greenette is greeted by gunfire from across the room.

BANG!!!!!!* *BANG!!!!!!!* *BANG!!!!!!!!* *BANG!!!!!!!* *BANG!!!!!!!!!* *BANG!!!!!!!!

But even while he was absorbing all the bullets in his body, Midoriya continued to march through the room and mow the guards down. Swiping his claws at them, the greenette couldn't get enough of all the blood and guts being sprayed across the room and he just wouldn't stop until everyone around him was dead. As he ate them alive, Midoriya looks up and notices a camera keeping its focus on him. Chuckling as he looked at the camera, the mutated greenette walks over and speaks to it.

"Warden~..." Midoriya says in a taunting voice.

. . .

Watching from his office with his personal guards, the warden looks at the monitor and starts to feel sweat trickle down his body as he looks at the monstrosity.

. . .

"Your guards and inmates haven't played nice with me. You slapped me around because I was just another monkey in your cage and you enjoyed it just because you wanted to enjoy playing God. And now… I am God. You can make this easy on yourself and just let yourself get killed by me. Or you can just do this the hard way and hide from me until I find you and rip your flesh like paper. The choice is yours, Warden." Midoriya says before destroying the camera.

. . .

After watching the camera get destroyed, the Warden sat in fear as he thought about the most painful demise that would be thrusted upon him. As he pondered what to do next, one of his personal guards asks,

“What do we do, Warden?”

Just then, they hear one of the guards on the radio scream,

“OH GOD, IT’S WORSE THAN WE THOUGHT!!!!! THAT FUCKER’S GROWING MORE TENTACLES OUT OF HIS BODY THAN AN OCTOPUS!!!!!!! HE’S EATING HOUNNOUJI!!!!!! KOJIMA!!!!!!! NO, NOT ME!!!!!!! OH GOD, HELP ME!!!!!!! HELP ME!!!!!!!!! AAAAAAAAAAAAAAAUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHH-!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!”

The radio finally cut off and everyone inside the room was in dead silence. At this point, they were sheep to the slaughter. There was no way out and nowhere to run or hide. Midoriya was advancing towards them like the boogeyman and it would only be a matter of time until he would wrap his claws around every single one of their necks. As they were contemplating their demises, one of his personal guards asks,

“What do we do, Warden?”

Hearing that question, the Warden deliberates on what to do next. As much as he hated to admit it, he knew that he was fighting a losing battle. Whatever happened to Midoriya in the hallways, he seemed to have evolved into the ultimate killing machine and is dangerously close to killing everyone along with himself.

BOOM!!!!!

Suddenly, they hear an explosion in the background. It was one of the generators and the fuel tanks around Tartarus. Feeling himself breathing rapidly, the Warden had a clear idea of what would happen to him if Midoriya got to him. Pulling out his pocket watch, it read 9PM there and he let out a deep breath. Putting his pocket watch back in his pocket, he says,

“We make a run for it.”

His personal guards look at each other upon hearing his decision and they feel conflicted at first. Would they be meeting early demises if they run into Midoriya? Would they be able to make it out alive on one of the helicopters outside Tartarus? One of the personal guards says,

“But sir, we'll be-!”

“I gave you an order, soldier! If we don't leave, we’ll be next on that monkey’s chopping block! Am I understood!?” The Warden shouts as he reasserts his authority over them.

Initially taken aback by his answer, the guards knew it within their hearts that he was right. Even if they were able to somehow kill Midoriya, there was a very low chance that they would be able to escape the evergrowing prison riots and nothing that they fortify would be able to keep him out of their quarters. And at this point, the mutated greenette may as well have been a walking steamroller, ready to flatten down anything standing in his way.

CRASH!!!!!* *SLASH!!!!!!

**“AAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUU
GGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHH
HHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHH!!!!!!

Smashing through another door, Midoriya is greeted by a small group of guards wielding stun batons and they all charge at him with the intent to kill.

"AAAAAAAAAAAHHHHHHHHHHH!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!" the guards scream before being quickly dispatched by the greenette.

SLICE!!!!!!* *DICE!!!!!!

"HA HA HA HA HA HA HA HA HA HAH HAH HA HA HA HA!!!!!!!!!!!!!! HAH HA HA HA HA HA HA HA HA HA HA HA HA HAH HAH HAH HA HA HA HA HA HA HA HA HA HA HA HA HA!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!" Midoriya laughed in a maniacal manner as he murdered every single guard standing in his way.

Cutting through every single guard with his claws, Midoriya slaughtered them like a bear mauling through pigs. Growling as he moves, he activates some tentacles out of his back and they form sharp teeth. Moving swiftly, the tentacles bite through the guards' bodies and eat their limbs as well as their internal organs.

"Tastes like chicken…" Midoriya growls as he continues to move.

Breaking down the high-security vault door in front of him, Midoriya hurls it through a huge swarm of guards and it crushes all of them in one fell swoop. Walking through the entrance, Midoriya notices a huge guard with a gatling gun standing in front of him.

"IF YOU WANT THE WARDEN, YOU GOTTA GO THROUGH ME!!!!!!!!!!" the guard screams before unloading his gatling gun at the greenette.

Undeterred, Midoriya forms a shield and blocks the bullets from hitting his body. And the bullets that did pierce his body were shrugged off as just mosquito bites.

"So itchy…" Midoriya growls in an annoyed tone.

"HUH!?!?!? WHAT THE HELL!?!?!?!? HOW ARE YOU-GGGGGGUUUUUUUUUARRRRRRRGGGGGGGGGHHHHHHHHH!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!" the guard screams before the greenette pierces him with his blade.

Tearing through the guard as his blood and viscera poured down on Midoriya, the greenette pressed forwards until he eventually made it to the helipad where the Warden was to be escorted off Tartarus.

"Warden… it's been a while." Midoriya hisses as he licks his lips.

Hearing his voice, the Warden turns around and notices the mutated greenette getting ever closer to him. Immediately, his personal guards stand in front of the helicopter and point their rifles at him.

"This has gone far enough, boy! I dunno what the League of Villains put inside you to turn out like this, but around here, I'm the big figure! The king who has a say over what you can or cannot do! The man who has all your answers! And you may have a whole new set of powers, but you are still the same, worthless, pathetic monkey who has been caught and

arrested because he couldn't keep his little primate in his pants! This won't be any different!" the Warden shouts in a defiant tone.

"You'd be surprised…" Midoriya says before the Disgraced Dragon Hero charges from behind him.

**"GGGGGGGGGGGGUUUUUUUURRRRRRRRRAAAAAGGGGGGGGGGGGHH
HHHHHHHHHHH!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!
WWWWWWWWWWWWWWWWAAAAAAAAAAAAAAARRRRRRRRRRRRRRRR
RRRDDDDDDDDDDDDDDDDDDDDDDDDDDDDDDDDDDEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEE
EEEEEEEEEEEEENNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNN
NNN!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!

YYYYY!!!

P.S.S.S.S. I hope we get a trailer for Sonic 3 this week.

P.S.S.S.S.S. My mom just made a request for an extension for my internship. But if my job coach keeps pushing, I'm quitting Best Buy and getting another job.

P.S.S.S.S.S.S. This has been a tough year for me so far.

Uneasy Alliance

Chapter Summary

> Having finally gotten his revenge against the people who wronged him, Midoriya leaves Tartarus and reunites with Shigaraki...

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

As Tartarus burnt to pieces at 2AM in the morning, the League of Villains and the Meta Liberation Army were watching the smoke rise from the flames as the fortress burned. But out of that fire emerged a silhouette of both Midoriya and Ryukyu walking out of the fire and covered in blood and viscera. And as they walked back, the latter transformed back into her human form while the former continued to walk towards Shigaraki.

“He’s almost here…” the pale young man chuckles as he watches the greenette walk.

Growling and snarling as he walked towards Shigaraki, Midoriya activates several tentacles and thrust them forward in an attempt to murder him in cold blood. But that would all be rendered moot when the pale young man casually disintegrates the tentacles on the greenette. However, that didn’t kill Midoriya as he simply just cuts them off before pulling them back into his skin before regenerating,

“You’ve been having the time of your life.” Shigaraki says with an evil grin on his face.

“You left me behind.” Midoriya angrily growls after getting close enough to the pale young man.

“Oh, Izuku. Don’t look so angry. I was just simply teaching you a lesson on never writing checks your dick can’t cash in. Besides, you got your revenge on the inmates. I don’t see why you should continue to remain angry.” Shigaraki responds in a condescending tone.

“You had every opportunity to come over to Tartarus and rescue me from that Hell. You could have destroyed the transportation truck I was riding and saved me. But instead of saving me, you allowed these… insects… to mutilate me… torture me… demean me… HUMILIATE ME… SODOMIZE ME!!!!!!” Midoriya roars as he gets into the pale young man’s face. “I’m gonna rip your stomach out and eat your pancreas while I gouge your eyeballs out and SKULLFUCK YOU!!!!!!” Midoriya roars once more as he pulls his right arm back.

But before the mutated greenette could do anything, an odd-looking middle-aged man with a pointy nose and brown-orange receding hair and wearing a pinstripe suit taps him on the shoulder and says,

“Now before you decide to engage any further with your cannibalistic endeavors, we have a proposition for you, Izuku Midoriya.”

Growling at being interrupted, Midoriya turns his attention away from Shigaraki and looks at the strange-looking man and asks,

“Who the hell are you?”

“My name is Rikiya Yotsubashi, CEO of Detnerat and Co-Founder of the Paranormal Liberation Front. I am a great admirer of your many feats as the Green Devil. And for that, we would deeply appreciate it if you would grant us a portion of your time for an interview.” the odd-looking man answers with a steadfast smile on his face.

“An interview?” Midoriya asks in a confused tone.

“Chitose Kizuki, one of my board members and publicist for Shooweysha Publishing, has been creating a documentary centered around you and she would be incredibly honored if she was given the chance to interview you. At your consent and discretion, of course.” Yotsubashi answers in a straightforward tone.

But before the mutated greenette could dwell on the opportunity being granted to him, Shigaraki says,

“But before we get to your little time in the spotlight, I have something important to discuss with you. And that involves our little partnership with one another, if you haven’t already guessed.”

Turning his attention back to Shigaraki, Midoriya angrily growls,

“Give me one good reason why I shouldn’t make mincemeat out of you.”

Hearing this, Shigaraki simply chuckles and responds,

“Simple. I was the one who organized this operation. It got a lot more messy than I care to admit, but me and our old friends rampaged across Tokyo, destroying everything in our path with Gigantomachia by our side, to get you out of that fortress behind you. And it took a lot of manpower and a lot of blood to get over here. And one more thing… I was the one who gave you these powers you used to slaughter those dogs for abusing and degrading you.”

Midoriya lets out a soft growl and loosens up a bit.

“You should be throwing me some gratitude. Had it not been for me, you would still be reeking of every unimaginable human substance that was distributed across your body like a broken-down sexdoll while you were off in your little coma. After all, dreams were made to be… unattainable.” Shigaraki says in a threatening tone.

“If you think that this will earn my forgiveness-” Midoriya growls before being interrupted.

“Be reasonable, Izuku. You got your revenge on everyone who wronged you inside Tartarus. Everyone here is for a piece of every single Pro Hero across the entire world. But while you were living it up with your little playmates, you were amassing an army of followers on the outside.” Shigaraki says in a carefree voice.

“What…?” Midoriya asks in a confused voice.

“They call themselves the Devil Liberation Front. There are several chapters across the world, but the prominent sector is the one here in Japan. There are some members who are very eager to meet you.” Shigaraki says as he turns around to look at a few normal-looking humans.

Looking forward, Midoriya notices a few of them wielding guns as well as a different variety of blades. They wore tactical military gear and they had their faces painted in the visage of Midoriya’s Green Devil costume. They all approached the mutated greenette and holster their weapons before kneeling at his feet.

“We have all awaited this day ever since your trial. We have never stopped believing that you would survive. And now… you have grown. We need you by our side, Devil. We need a leader and you are our only hope for our kind.” one of the members says in a determined, yet shaken tone.

Hearing this, Midoriya looks down at the member who spoke to him in the middle left and says,

“Stand up.”

Immediately, the six members got on their feet and look Midoriya straight in the eyes before he asks,

“What is your name?”

The man was shaken. This was the first time he was addressed by the Green Devil and he was incredibly nervous. But then he remembered the mutated greenette’s question and he answers,

“S-Sasaki. A-Akio Sasaki, Devil.”

“You seem like a brave man, Sasaki. Do you crave power?” Midoriya asks as he grabs him by the shoulder.

Shaken a bit by the question at first, the Quirkless Man steeled his nerves and answers,

“Y-Yes. I want to protect my family from the monsters of Hero Society.”

“I see. Well, then… let’s see if I can accept you.” Midoriya says as a tentacle sprouts out of his back.

“What!? D-Devil, wai-! Gah!” Sasaki shouts before getting pricked by a sharp needle.

After a few seconds, Sasaki started to feel a painful change grow within his body. Groveling on the ground, he twists and contorts as he starts changing. But instead of turning into a zombie, his arms shift into claws as his veins glow from the transformation and his teeth grow incredibly sharp and pointy while his muscles expand a bit more. And after a few minutes, the transformation stops and Sasaki catches his breath.

“Looks like you’re worthy of the Devil.” Midoriya growls in an approving voice.

Sprouting out more tentacles, Midoriya pricked five more of the members and they all transformed just like Sasaki. Looking at his lovely handiwork, the mutated greenette looks up at a smiling Shigaraki and Yotsubashi.

“Well, Midoriya? Will you join us? Will you finally make our dreams come true against the monsters who turned out this way?” Shigaraki asks as he holds out his left hand.

Behind Midoriya, a huge horde of zombies and converted Nomu were walking towards the Paranormal Liberation Front as they growl and moan in a dead manner from getting bitten and losing their lives. Hearing their unified snarling as Ryukyu transforms, Midoriya answers,

“Yes… we will.”

With that, they shake hands and the Mutants, Nomu, and zombies roar in triumph as their new leader joins their alliance while Tartarus completely shambles into ruin from the explosions and falls into the ocean.

. . .

Whoosh!* *Whoosh!* *Whoosh!

“Still no sign of survivors, Control.” one of the helicopter pilots says while searching across the sea.

“Roger, D-3. Continue your search.” Tsukauchi says before signing off on the radio. “Still no luck. Whatever happened here, this inmate knew what he was doing.” the Detective says while scratching the back of his head.

“Do not lose face. If this monster was the source of all this wreckage, then the League of Villains aren’t too far behind on their plans for world domination.” Endeavor says before radioing one of his sidekicks. “Did you find any survivors yet?” Endeavor asks over the earpiece.

“Negative. No signs of life here.” a female answers before signing off.

“Roger, Burnin. Let me know if you find anyone alive.” the Flaming Hero says before signing off.

“Copy that.” Burnin says before resuming her search.

“Just received eyewitness reports about some sort of monster roaming the streets with a strange-looking Ryukyu. Does this look like anyone we fought before?” Tsukauchi asks as he holds up a photo of a bizarre-looking humanoid monster.

Taking a look at the photo, Endeavor was put off by its appearance.

“Whoever this creature is, he must’ve spent a lot of time with the cheese grater. Do you know anything about this prisoner?” Endeavor says as he looks at the photo.

As they both took a look at the photo, they started noticing something familiar about this monster. His cheekbones, his facial structure, and his hair seemed to be matching up with Izuku Midoriya, but Endeavor wasn’t sure if this was the case.

“You don’t think it’s-!?” Endeavor asks before being interrupted out of nowhere.

“WASH!!!!!” a laundry-based Pro Hero shouts from a distance.

“What!? Survivors!? Where, Wash!?” Tsukauchi asks as he and the Flaming Hero run towards him.

“Wash!” Wash answers as he points towards the middle of the ocean.

Immediately, the rescue helicopter lowers one of the troops down and pulls out what appeared to be the only surviving guard into the helicopter before flying away.

“I’ll meet you at the police station.” Endeavor says before flying away.

“Right!” Detective Tsukauchi responds before running towards the police car he drove in.

In the sky as he flew, Endeavor presses his finger on the earpiece and says,

“Hawks, Jeanist, meet me at the station. There are some things I would like to go over with you.”

“We’ll be right over!” Hawks said before signing off.

With that, Endeavor flies off to the police station as he kicks into full gear with his flying speed.

Chapter End Notes

Sorry I was late with the short chapter. I was sick for a week and I'm still hacking up phlegm. Hopefully, I'll be fully better by tomorrow or the day after. But until I'm better, I'm stuck like this. Now that the health update is out of the way, I will be having Endeavor and Tsukauchi asking some questions about what happened in Tartarus and where there will be going, regarding the investigation and all. And I'm going to be focusing on Class 1-A before I get around to the interview with Izuku as the War Arc

begins to ramp up. It's going to be a bumpy ride, so get ready. As for Green Martyr, Fallen Angel, I'm going to have Izuku relax for a bit and he will finally have the chance to fornicate with the girls he didn't get the chance to be with. That much I will say, but I will also shift to the boys in Class 1-A and they will be checking on the green bean. Anyway, I've rambled long enough. I'm making a steady recovery and I'm gonna be writing the next chapter to Green Martyr, Fall Angel later. I'll see all of you.

P.S. I finally saw Kingdom of the Planet of the Apes last week. It was a masterpiece.

P.S.S. I gotta get a new debit card since I canceled it after accidentally leaving my wallet behind at the movie theater.

P.S.S.S. My internship is ending next week, thank God...

P.S.S.S.S. I need to figure out how to make my Elgato functional since it fucked up on my laptop.

P.S.S.S.S.S. I've forgotten how good Expiration Date was. Almost makes me wanna play TF2.

Tartarus Guard

Chapter Summary

Sitting in the middle of an interrogation room, the Tartarus Guard was working through his trauma...

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

Sitting in the middle of a cold empty room in front of a steel table, the guard stared at the wall as he thought about the horrific experience he went through back at Tartarus. In front of him was a tray that had white rice, soba noodles, and eel. Breathing heavily as he stared at the wall, the guard could only remember the screams from his teammates as they were mercilessly slaughtered by the Green Devil.

Squeak!

Suddenly hearing the door swing open, the guard looks to his left and notices Endeavor, Hawks, and Tsukauchi walking into the interrogation room and they were more than ready to ask some questions. Taking a seat in front of the guard, the Detective clears his throat and proceeds to question the guard about the destruction of Tartarus.

“What was the last thing that you remember before you plummeted into the ocean?” Tsukauchi asks as he leans forward.

The guard remained silent.

“I understand that you’ve been through a lot back at Tartarus. But if you don’t answer my question, then everything your fellow soldiers fought for will have died in vain. So please… what was the last thing that you remembered before you plummeted into the ocean?” Tsukauchi asks once more, trying to understand what happened to him.

“The Devil…” the guard muttered in a dreadful voice.

“What…?” Endeavor asks, confused by his scared tone.

Looking at the detective and the two Pro Heroes inside the interrogation room with the thousand-yard stare, the guard answers,

“I was able to receive footage from the perpetrator of the Tartarus Incident. You could get a lot more out of the footage than anything I can give you.”

The guard hands them his helmet and he pulls his arms back as he starts eating the meal that was given to him by the police officers that escorted him to the interrogation room. Getting out of his seat, Tsukauchi says,

“We will look through this footage and see what I can find. But before I go, what is your name?”

“A-Arima. Haruto Arima.” the guard answers as he tries keeping himself in control.

“Hmm. We’ll be back. Tamakawa will look after you until me or another Pro Hero returns.” Tsukauchi says as he heads towards the door with the two Pro Heroes.

“What!? But I gave you my information! Why can’t-!?” Arima asks before being interrupted.

“Because you are a key witness, Arima. And right now, you are extremely valuable and we can’t let you leave until we have everything we need to know about what happened in Tartarus. But don’t worry - we’ll make sure you’re comfortable here. You look like you’ve been through hell and back.” Hawks says in a carefree tone.

“We will return to you when we are done. But right now, we need you to remain calm and stay here until it is safe for you to return to your family. Because we may be awfully busy for a long while.” Endeavor says in a serious tone.

As he watches the two Pro Heroes leave the room, Tsukauchi turns around and says,

“We will return with a nice bed and some food for you. But right now, we need you to sit tight for the time being. I will be back in three hours. Tamakawa… make sure he behaves himself.” Tsukauchi says before exiting the interrogation room.

“Yessir.” Tamakawa says as he gives a salute to his superior.

Walking through the hallway, Tsukauchi could already tell that Arima was too traumatized to remember what happened back at Tartarus. But that didn’t mean he was completely innocent of the entire matter. He knew that he was hiding something and he was determined to get to the bottom of the truth, no matter how deep he had to dig in order to get to the truth. Continuing to walk, he approaches a female officer and asks,

“Did you find anything, Kaniyashiki?”

“Well, you wouldn’t believe me when I tell you that I found bite marks on most of the guards.” the Scissor Officer says as she pulls out her smartphone.

“What do you-!?” Tsukauchi asks before noticing a floor of corpses with bite marks on them.

The sight of the bite marks made the Detective gag as he turned away from the carnage on the screen and he was more than ready to puke.

“Why did you-!?” Tsukauchi asks before being interrupted by her.

“Eye witnesses say that they found a monster roaming across Tokyo and he has been cannibalizing civilians as well as police officers. So far, there are no dead children and we have told everyone to stay in their homes. But I got a feeling that it’s going to get worse before it gets better.” Kaniyashiki answers before turning off her smartphone.

After catching his breath, Tsukauchi stands back upright and responds,

“I see. Keep an eye out for any Villains and bring in anyone who’s from the Devil Liberation Front or who’s affiliated to the Paranormal Liberation Front. I need to get going.”

“Yessir, Detective Tsukauchi, sir~!” Kaniyashiki shouts in a cheerful tone as she salutes him.

Walking away from her, Detective Tsukauchi could already see the images in his mind after being shown the photos presented to him by Kaniyashiki. Just where did those bite marks come from!? What was being kept inside Tartarus that it was deemed a dark secret to be leaked out to the world!? So many questions poured into his head and he was determined to solve the mystery behind this monster. Entering the camera labs, Detective Tsukauchi says,

“I want a background check to yesterday when the inmates have escaped from Tartarus or anyone that has been killed prior to the escape.”

“Yessir!” one of the officers responds before going into the CCTV footage.

Immediately, the officer starts rewinding everything all the way over to yesterday when everyone began rioting in Tokyo. Looking through the CCTV footage, Detective Tsukauchi would find Shigaraki walking through the streets with Re-Destro as well as a strange new member of the Paranormal Liberation Front.

“Who is that!? Get a zoom in on the one with the teeth!” Detective Tsukauchi shouts as he points at the screen.

Immediately, the officer zooms in on the member with the sharp, jagged fangs and while he does get a blurred image, there was something about him that felt familiar. This menacing aura, this evil bloodlust, and this malicious nature started to remind the Detective of a certain Villain who was part of the League of Villains. Taking a closer look, Tsukauchi asks,

“Do we have any witnesses?”

“Very few. Those that survived are too traumatized to talk and the others were eaten alive by that monster. But one thing for certain is that he’s playing for keeps.” the officer answers as he continues to go over the footage.

Having heard everything that he needed to hear, Detective Tsukauchi says,

“Snapshot the image and have it printed. I’m going to ask some questions about this monster.”

“Yessir!” the officer says before doing as he’s told.

Heading over to the printer, Detective Tsukauchi grabs the image and walks out of the camera room. As he walked through the hallway, he was joined by Eizo Tanuma as he moved towards the exit.

“Hey, Nao. Did you find anything?” Tanuma asks in an affable tone.

“I’m currently in the middle of an investigation, Tanuma. If you have something to say, now is the time.” Tsukauchi says as he continues to speedwalk.

“Don’t get ahead of yourself. I’m gonna be joining you on this one.” Tanuma says, causing his old partner to stop.

Looking at the Aging Detective, Tsukauchi says,

“Tanuma, this isn’t anything like Trigger Investigations or even the Yakuza Raid. This is a one-way ticket. And if anything should happen, then-”

“Can we get past the *I may not make it back alive* speech? I’m not getting any younger, you know.” Tanuma says before walking past his old partner while putting his trench coat on.

Grunting in frustration, Tsukauchi follows after him and says,

“Fine. But if anything happens, head back to the station and report what just happened in the city.”

“Just drive. The longer we chit-chat, the more lives we’re gonna lose.” Tanuma says as he lights a cigarette.

Realizing that he wasn’t getting through to him, Tsukauchi and Tanuma enter a police car and buckle up before leaving the station. Driving around Tokyo, they proceed to question every civilian within the surrounding area for any clues that could lead them towards this monster that has been terrorizing the city since yesterday. Civilian after civilian, outside of a few locations and photos, the detective duo was getting nowhere and they decided to call it quits for the time being. Standing outside the police car, Tanuma smokes another cigarette before saying,

“We didn’t get a whole lot from the people around here.”

“No. We didn’t. Which can mean two things: they are either sympathizers or they are too afraid to tell us about what happened yesterday. Either way, we are getting nowhere with this investigation.” Tsukauchi responds as he rubs his eyes.

“Oh, cheer up. Sooner or later, that mystery creature will turn up. And when he does, you’ll be a Hero.” Tanuma chuckles as he puffs out some smoke.

“In saving civilians, perhaps. The glory will go to the Pro Heroes who either arrest him or put him down. We are just the fieldmen here.” Tsukauchi responds as he lets out a yawn.

“Quit being so hard on yourself. Makoto won’t go easy on you if you continue to act like a downer around here. Speaking of Makoto, how is she?” Tanuma asks, trying to shoot the

breeze.

“She’s fine. Right now, she is interviewing Star and Stripe over in America and she is trying to create a documentary surrounding her idolization of All Might as well as her accomplishments as the Number One Hero in America. It’s annoying, but she’s doing well for herself. She’s even getting Captain Celebrity in the documentary as well as the Crawler.” Tsukauchi answers in an annoyed tone.

“Still hard to believe that there was an imposter that had the same Quirk as him. From what I heard, he didn’t take the news about Haneyama’s death pretty well and old Knuckleduster is out for blood.” Tanuma says in a worried tone.

“As much as I didn’t approve of his vigilante acts when he was still in the Naruhata Ward, I didn’t want to see him like this. Makoto has been there for him ever since. I can only hope that he is getting better from her presence.” Tsukauchi says in a melancholic tone.

“Me too. To tell you the truth, I thought he was a good kid. I never enjoyed seeing you trying to book him in for trying to do the right thing and I always did enjoy watching his antics as a vigilante. Perhaps you can chalk it up to me getting old or something… but I really do miss the old times. Back when all we had to worry about were common criminals and no monsters that are currently a mystery, outside the League of Villains.” Tanuma says as he looks at the photos on his smartphone.

Thinking back to the time when he had no idea All For One was behind the Naruhata Incident, time had really gone by fast for him. None of it could ever prepare him for the disaster that would soon be following. From Hero Society being exposed to Quirkless Revolts, a whole lot was piling onto the Detective and he was starting to grow weary from all the excess.

“We really are getting old, are we, Tanuma?” Tsukauchi asks, trying to keep his spirits up.

“I wouldn’t be surprised if you turned forty tomorrow. You look like hell, you know.” Tanuma chuckles, trying to cheer his old partner up.

“Maybe… but right now-!” Detective Tsukauchi says before noticing a tentacle pierce through his old partner’s chest.

“Nao…?” Tanuma mutters before getting dragged up to the rooftop as he screams for dear life.

CHOMP!!!!!!

Looking up in the distance, Tsukauchi notices Tanuma’s head getting bitten off by the monster from the photos. Shocked by the sudden death of Tanuma, Tsukauchi angrily pulls out his revolver and starts shooting at the monster. But instead of reacting in pain, the monster simply chuckles and says,

“I love acupuncture.”

Hearing this, Detective Tsukauchi realizes that his revolver did him little good. So he jumps in the police car and drives away before tearfully saying,

“I'm sorry… Eizo. I'm so sorry.”

Reflecting on the old memories he had with Tanuma, Tsukauchi could do nothing but grieve for his old friend as he drove away before noticing multiple civilians that had eerily similar powers to the monster on the rooftop. Noticing this, Tsukauchi drove as fast as he could to get away from them while they sadistically watched on. Making his way back over to the station, the Detective storms in and furiously says,

“I NEED AN I.D. ON THAT MONSTER!!!!!!”

Everyone was caught off by this at first, but not wasting any time, they got to work and vigorously tried to get a proper I.D. the monster that was killing everyone since yesterday. Storming into the interrogation room where Arima and Tamakawa were chatting with each other, Tsukauchi walks over and grabs him by the collar before asking,

“Who is that monster you encountered!?”

“It’s Midoriya!” Tamakawa suddenly answers

“What…?” Tsukauchi asks, releasing the Tartarus Guard from his grip.

“I spoke to Haruto Arima and he told me as much as he could about what happened in Tartarus.” Tamakawa answers once more.

“It’s true.” Arima says, causing the Detective to turn around. “It’s Izuku Midoriya.” the Tartarus Guard says in a remorseful tone.

Tsukauchi’s eyes widened in fear upon hearing this and he was completely unsure what to do.

Chapter End Notes

When I was writing the previous chapter, I thought about doing a short detective chapter where it shows the aftermath to the Prison Break Arc and I wanna go to show the ruthlessness to Izuku's character in this chapter and there's going to be a LOT of deaths in the upcoming War Arc. And expect a bombshell of satisfaction to drop when we get around to Izuku's interview, that much I'll say. As for Green Martyr, Fallen Angel, expect an orgy to take place and it's going to be fire. Anyway, I'm done for the day. I'll see you later.

P.S. It's only two more days until my internship expires.

P.S.S. Finally saw IF yesterday. It was like watching Foster's Home For Imaginary Friends. I could imagine myself showing it to my hypothetical kids one day.

P.S.S.S. Got around to playing the 3rd-person mod to Resident Evil: Survivor. I wish Capcom went with a 3rd-person perspective with fixed camera angles.

P.S.S.S.S. I finally learned how to give my GameCube and PSX games the 16:9 aspect ratio on my Steam Deck OLED. So crisp.

P.S.S.S.S.S. Once my internship expires, I think I'll find a retail job that's nerd-related or something.

Special Guest

Chapter Summary

Taken shelter at U.A. High School, everyone starts watching the news as they grow worried about the chaos...

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

Sitting and standing in shock as they listened to the news, Class 1-A was freaking out over the true identity of the monster that had been terrorizing Tokyo for two days along with the League of Villains and the Meta Liberation Army. It had gotten so bad that almost everyone in Japan started taking shelter in their business while the others took shelter inside the Hero Schools to avoid being caught in the crossfire. Watching the TV News, the reporter says,

"...and as you can see from the live footage, the monster allegedly known as Izuku Midoriya, A.K.A. Aldera, better known as the Green Devil, is massacring the Tartarus Prison Staff after being given some sort of serum. We will go through the footage. Warning: this video contains graphic footage of blood and gore. Viewer discretion is advised."

Cutting to the footage, there was rapid gunfire as they were shooting at the monster in the video camera.

BANG!!!!* *BANG!!!!!* *BANG!!!!!* *BANG!!!!!!* *BANG!!!!!!!

"KEEP FIRING!!!!! KEEP FIRING!!!!!!!" the guard with the video camera screams as he continues to shoot the monster.

On the TV screen, the monster was slicing and dicing through the guards like loaves of bread as he walked through the prison hallways. The body parts were blurred to avoid making the audience queasy, but it did very little to erase the mental image that the monster was single-handedly murdering everyone that stood in its path.

"WHAT THE F*CK IS THAT THING!?!?!? IT JUST WON'T STAY DOWN!!!!!!" the guard screams as he continues to shoot at the monster.

"OUR BULLETS AREN'T EVEN FAZING IT!!!!!! WE NEED TO-AAAAAAAAAAUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHH!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!" the guard screams as he gets sliced in half.

"TEZUKA!!!!!! YOU MONS- AUGH!!!!!!!" the guard screams before getting himself gutted by the monster.

"DIE!!!!!!!!!!!" the monster screams before biting the guard's head off.

The footage cuts back to the news station as the reporter says,

"This chilling footage was retrieved from one of the guards' corpses on a steel platform. There is only one survivor in the Tartarus Incident and he is currently in Witness Protection. We have been trying to interview him about what happened, but the HPSC and the Police have been restricting us from speaking to him about the brutal attack based on a need-to-know basis. The monster's whereabouts are currently unknown, but it has been rumored that he is working with the League of Villains and the Meta Liberation, who have combined forces and now call themselves the Paranormal Liberation Front, and are working together to take over the world. There is also the infamous Quirkless Group called the Devil Liberation Front and they are now mutated into the same thing as the monster you've seen on the screen. Recently, Detective Eizo Tanuma was killed and eaten by that same monster and he is still out there with this growing army of Villains. We have no idea what the future holds for us, but we can only tell this much; stay inside and do not go outside unless you have no other choice. And even then, we would still tell you to remain inside. More news as it happens."

From there, the news cuts off and everyone is in shock. Could that really be Midoriya? It had only been a year since he was arrested and he didn't seem as if he would last long in Tartarus, considering that he was Quirkless. If anything, he should've been dead by now. The girls were in too much shock to say anything as they watched the news, but that didn't stop some of the boys from speaking their minds.

"That thing couldn't be Midoriya. He's a Villain, but not even he could be capable of doing these terrible things." Kirishima says in a shocked tone.

"It is never wise to turn your back on the beast that walks near our doorstep. Whatever happened to Midoriya, he is obviously dead." Tokoyami says in a forlorn tone.

"Yeah. That walking corpse has to be a living husk, at least. Because there is no way that Midoriya would be capable of eating anyone alive." Dark Shadow says, agreeing with his host.

"You don't think that monster eats animals, do you?" Koda asks in a nervous tone.

"Be real with me, Koda. Do you really think that a monster like him, who ate those guards alive on-camera, would spare any animals in its path?" Ojiro responds in a deadpan tone.

"That's right. If we give ourselves away to that creature, we won't be able to live to see graduation." Shinso says before taking a pill and downing it with water.

"Even so…" Koda says, not feeling safe.

"As cruel as it may seem, that creature had to have been riled up in such a way to make it act the way it is now. We can only assume that-!" Shoji says before hearing a news jingle show up on the TV.

It didn't seem like much at first, but an extravagant intro played on the TV which showcased Kizuki and her interviews with Heroes and other various celebrities before finally cutting towards the pale blue journalist herself.

"Salutations and good evening, ladies and gentlemen~! My name is Chitose Kizuki~! You may have known me as the Executive Director of Shooweysha and one of the board members of the Lifestyle Support Company known as Detnerat~! But in truth, I am one of the leading members to the revolutionary organization known as the Meta Liberation Army, or, as you may know now, the Paranormal Liberation Front~! And tonight, I have a very special guest~! He has been the sole focus of all my work on this documentary I am currently producing known as Through the Eyes of the Devil~! He is the monster that coasts through the nightmares of Heroes~! He is the Champion of a repressed group of people known as the Quirkless~! He is the MONSTER THAT HAS RETURNED TO SEEK VENGEANCE UPON US ALL~!!!!! HE IS THE MAN, THE MYTH, LEGEND, THE DEMON WHO EXPOSED A CORRUPT SOCIETY~!!!!! HE IS THE RAVISHING GREEN DEVIL HIMSELF… IZUKU MIDORIYA~!!!!!" Kizuki announces before cutting to a blackened room.

At first, no one could see anything. But it wouldn't take long for any of them to hear growling, snarling, as well as chomping and chewing in the background. And standing by their side were some people with their eyes and veins glowing in the dark. In the middle of that darkness, the monster was sitting on a couch and it appeared to be eating some sort of body part and it made Class 1-A sick to their stomachs as they watched it consume the flesh. Deciding to kick things off, Kizuko asks,

"So let's start things off with a simple question: what is your name, young man?"

At first, everyone was confused since he was referred to as a young man, but their blood froze when he growled,

"Izuku Midoriya."

Immediately, everyone in the room looked in shock as they heard him answer with his name.

"That monster's Midoriya!?" Kirishima asks in a shocked tone.

"Let's listen to what he has to say first." Todoroki says, trying to stay calm.

"Where are you from, Izuku Midoriya~?" Kizuki asks in the background.

"Musutafu, Tokyo, Japan." Midoriya growls before taking another bite off a chunk of meat.

"Very good~. How about we dive into what your childhood was like~? From what I have read in your background and psychological profile, you have lived an unhappy life of bullying and ostracization from your peers and even your teachers~. But I would love to hear from the horse's mouth~. So tell me~… what was your childhood like~?" Kizuki asks, deciding to switch over to his childhood.

Growling angrily upon hearing her question, Midoriya takes another bite of the body part and answers,

"When I was a child before I was diagnosed as Quirkless, I had friends. At least… that was what I believed at the time when I was still in school. But the day that doctor gave me my medical report… my childhood was over. Day in and day whenever I came to school or when I was with my mom, I was often the subject of ridicule and I would always be their primary target whenever anyone got angry for some selfish reason. It got even worse when I entered middle school."

"Oh~? Do tell us about your middle school life~." Curious says, wanting to know more about that aspect of his life.

"At one point when I was changing into my gym clothes, I was suddenly ambushed and gangraped by my male classmates. Every day whenever I was getting ready or making my way home, I would often get jumped and raped whenever I was making my way home. And on occasion… they would drug my mom into falling asleep or they would make sure she wasn't home first before having their way with me. It would all last until that day." Midoriya bitterly growls as he strangles the body part in his hands.

"And what would that day be~?" Curious asks, wanting to know what happened.

Just then, Midoriya starts sniffling and covers his face in horror as all the trauma comes rushing back to him like a typhoon.

"The day… my mom… ha-ha-... nged…" Midoriya stammers before shifting back to his angry side,

"My deepest condolences~. They say that the mother is the Voice of God~. And that's the only voice we can ever acknowledge when they bring us into the world~." Curious says before proceeding to the next question. "So what are your current plans now that you are free from Tartarus~? Do you happen to know of any individuals that had wronged you in the past~?" Kizuki asks, wanting to know about his goals.

Hearing this, Midoriya looks up at the camera with his glowing bloodshot eyes and growls,

"Katsuki Bakugou."

Suddenly, everyone turns towards the explosive blonde as he turns around in horror upon hearing his name being called out by the mutated greenette.

"The U.A. Student~? From what I have also read, you two grew up together and it was believed that you were childhood friends~. Have you-" Kizuki asks before being interrupted.

"WE WEREN'T!!!!!!! THAT LITTLE CHIHUAHUA WAS THE SOURCE OF MY MISERY!!!!!!!" Midoriya roars before ripping the body part to shreds.

After taking a moment to collect herself, Curious says,

"I see~. So Midoriya~... what are your plans now that you are free from Tartarus~? Do you plan on going into hiding~? Or do you plan on destroying everything in your path~? And by

the way, we sent some footage of Bakugou bullying you all over the internet~. Everyone at home, watch the footage when this interview is all over~. But please~. Continue~."

"Every day, it's always the same thing. You creatures think that you're above us. You think that we are just a relic of the past and another target that all of you can gang up on whenever we're by ourselves. But today… you're going to learn what it's like to be like us: helpless… hopeless… afraid… despairing… and most of all… broken. So no... I don't plan on going into hiding." Midoriya growls as he looks at the camera.

"I can imagine that life was hard for you in Tartarus~. Before you and your former teammates left, one of them retrieved some archived footage of your time in Tartarus~. We are going to start rolling the footage~. And as always, viewer discretion is advised~." Kizuki says before playing the footage.

Suddenly, it cuts to Midoriya being beaten, gangraped, tortured, broken, and overall violated by both the Tartarus Staff and the inmates as they all treated him like a living human toilet, their sex doll, and their personal human pinata. Class 1-A was horrified to see what has happened and all of them, minus Bakugou, were horrified and disgusted to see what the greenette went through. Especially some of the girls that had been bedded by him. After listening to the footage and the audio, it immediately cuts off and Kizuki says,

"These were the conditions that a Quirkless Human goes through in prison~. If any of you had broken the law and you were in the same position as Midoriya, this is the result along with any other Villain who gets captured by the Pro Heroes~."

"Those monsters deserved every last bit of what I did to them. When I got these powers, I enjoyed listening to their screams as I ripped the flesh from their bones." Midoriya growls as he reveled in their agony.

"I can already tell~. Some of the footage has demonstrated that you took up cannibalism~. What was the trigger for this lifestyle change~?" Kizuki asks, wanting to know about his taste for human flesh.

"During my time in Tartarus, I was cut off from eating and drinking and I wasn't allowed to leave my cell. Whenever guard came by, they would force me to eat all sorts of disgusting substances I couldn't begin to describe. It was so bad that I had to bite off some of my flesh in order to stay full. I have no idea what made Shigaraki and the others come back for me, but when they gave me this power, I wasted no time with repaying them in kind for their treatment towards me. And I've got bigger plans for the entire world." Midoriya explains as he looks at his claws.

"And how do you plan on carrying out your big plans~?" Kizuki asks as she leans forward to listen.

"There is a new dawn breaking. The dawn of a new race. A race united by one thing; hatred. That same hatred when we were rejected by the false prophets known as the Heroes. On the day that I was rejected by All Might, I took a very important life lesson with me; you can never rely on your own Heroes. Especially that blonde gloryhog who calls

himself the Symbol of Peace wherever he flies." Midoriya growls as he grows more and more guttural with his speech.

"And what would you call this new race~?" Curious asks as everyone leans closer to the TV.

"In Hindu mythology, these were benevolent spirits who took care of the trees and the earth. But in this country's view of Buddhism, they were viewed as monsters who preyed upon the weak, but gave up when they listened to the sermons of the Buddha. So because we are viewed as demons who prey upon the weak and we have been fighting the world for most of our lives, we are calling ourselves the Yasha." Midoriya answers as he grows more angry.

"I see~. So what are your grand plans for the entire world and how do they coincide with our plans~?" Kizuki asks, wanting to know what he intends to do.

"In a few days from now, I will be dispatching my gift to the sectors of the Devil Liberation Front. In time, there will be more of us than there will be of you. Your days of subjugation are long past and we intend to take back everything you have stolen from us over the years." Midoriya growls as he grows more angry.

"Do you plan on killing the entire world~?" Kizuki asks in a curious tone.

"When the first humans stepped foot on the earth, fire was created by us to keep warm. When we needed to defend ourselves from the monsters that preyed on us into the night, we invented weapons such as the spear. Men have died to get where we are and we are going to show the whole world what happens when you mess with the people. I demand that the best Pro Heroes show themselves and do their worst! And we will SWOOP IN LIKE A TYPHOON, LEAVING NOT EVEN THE CROWS TO SCAVENGE FROM THIS EARTH!!!!!!" Midoriya screams in a guttural manner.

Class 1-A stood out of their seats when they heard the mutated greenette's declaration. At this point, they recognized that Midoriya was too far gone and he looked incredibly ready to wage war against the world for wronging him and they grew even more intimidated when he says,

"War has been a part of our species for generations and I am going to remind all of you what it is like to live in fear. To live as vermin. I am going to kill everyone who stands in my way and I will show Hero Society what it was like to live as a monkey. So you better bare your fangs at me, Heroes. Because I'm going to take everything away from you… the same way you took everything… away… from me. And Kacchan…?"

This time, Midoriya stands up and walks towards the camera before grabbing it and looking straight at it, showing his face and scaring everyone in the process. He growls,

"I'm coming for you."

From there, the camera shuts off and the TV goes into broadcast emergency. Now that everyone has the chance to take everything in, Class 1-A turns around and gives Bakugou an angry look as they all walk over to him. The explosive blonde rapidly turns around before bumping into Kirishima. Grabbing him by his shirt, Kirishima, in a calm, angry tone, says,

“Let’s have a talk… Bakugou.”

Chapter End Notes

Well, it's starting to heat up. So in the next chapter, everyone is going to start hounding Bakugou for questions and if they haven't already mistrusted him before, it's going to get even worse for the Pomeranian. As for the Pro Heroes, they aren't going to be very happy when they learn the truth about Bakugou and they are going to feel every need to lock him up for his crimes. However, a war is coming and they have much bigger plans for him. That all having been said, I'm going to be working on The Nine-Tailed Sage next before I get around to Green Martyr, Fallen Angel. It's a Naruto AU Story. There's not that many chapters, but there are going to be more and I have plans on having Naruto run away from the Hidden Leaf Village. I'm not sure when, but I suspect that it will be in about five or ten chapters. As for Green Martyr, Fallen Angel, I'm going to be switching over to one of the boys as they show more concern towards Izuku. Also, I'm planning on having him fight Muscular next and what the former will do to the latter will be VERY crucial to the Summer Camp Arc. Anyway, I've rambled long enough. I hope all of you enjoyed this chapter.

P.S. The Xbox showcase was pretty good.

P.S.S. I hope we get a release date for Metal Gear Solid: Delta pretty soon.

P.S.S.S. Doom: The Dark Ages looks FIRE!!!!!!

P.S.S.S.S. I sure hope we hear more about Gears of War: E-Day soon.

P.S.S.S.S.S. Wuchang looks badass and I hope to see more of Phantom Blade 0.

P.S.S.S.S.S.S. Star Wars Outlaws and Assassin's Creed Shadows look promising, but I'm not pre-ordering anything from Ubisoft.

P.S.S.S.S.S.S.S. Finally pre-ordered Sonic x Shadow Generations. It's good to see Black Doom again.

P.S.S.S.S.S.S.S.S. Perfect Dark and Indiana Jones and the Great Circle look awesome.

Interrogation

Chapter Summary

> Having heard Midoriya's confession, Class 1-A proceeds to get the answers out of Bakugou...

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

PUNCH!!!!!* *CRUNCH!!!!!!* *SMACK!!!!!!

Standing with bloodied fists as he looked at him in righteous fury, Kirishima and the rest of Class 1-A stood over the bloodied Bakugou with unfiltered rage as he proceeded to beat the firecrackers out of him. Several of the guys were incredibly livid and they took turns beating the tar out of Bakugou while some of the girls holding Midoriya's children watched in passive anger. Growling as he looked at the beaten explosive blonde, Kirishima picks up by the Bakugou and screams,

"YOU WERE THE ONE, WEREN'T YOU!?!?!? YOU WERE THE ONE WHO MADE MIDORIYA INTO THE MONSTER THAT HE IS!!!!!!!"

"FUCK YOU!!!!!" Bakugou weakly screams back before spitting blood and a broken tooth at the Masculine Student.

PUNCH!!!!!!* *CRUNCH!!!!!!!* *SMACK!!!!!!

Mercilessly beating the Explosive Blonde to a pulp, the Masculine Student finally had enough of his abrasive attitude and excuses. For the past two years, Kirishima put up with Bakugou because he thought that deep down, he was willing to do the right thing and would do whatever it would take to save lives as a Hero. But it all proved to be one big illusion when he learned the truth about Midoriya on TV. Picking him up off the ground, Kirishima looks at Bakugou and screams,

"HOW COULD YOU DO ALL OF THAT TO MIDORIYA!?!?!? HE WAS ONLY A KID!!!!!!! WHAT GAVE YOU THE IDEA TO BULLY HIM FOR BEING DIFFERENT!?!?!?"

"HE NEEDED TO BE REMINDED OF WHO HE IS AND NEEDED TO BE PUT IN HIS PLACE!!!!!!!! THAT LITTLE MONKEY WOULDN'T-!?!?" Bakugou screams before getting punched once more.

"AND IF YOU HADN'T DONE ENOUGH DAMAGE, YOU WOULD HAVE TO GO ON AND RAPE HIM!!!!!!! WHY!?!?!?" Kirishima screams, demanding more answers.

But before the explosive blonde could answer, Asui covers her mouth in horror at what she witnessed on her smartphone. Tears poured out of her eyes as she backed away from her smartphone. Noticing this, Tokoyami picks up the smartphone and looks at her smartphone. It was multiple pictures of a naked and humiliated Midoriya covered in bruises, feces, and urine with Bakugou and his friends taking selfies of themselves violating him and reducing him to a human toilet. Angered by this, Tokoyami activates Dark Shadow and the latter grabs Bakugou before slamming him into the wall.

“What compelled you to reduce your childhood friend to your personal punching bag, you monster…?” Tokoyami asks with a growl in his voice.

“No, calling you a monster is an insult to monsters. You’re a devil. YOU SHOULD BE SERVING TIME IN TARTARUS!!!!!!” Dark Shadow screams as he squeezes the explosive blonde.

Just then, Bakugou notices Todoroki walking over with both his Fire and Ice Quirk activated and he was nine miles past angry.

“Ever since the day you came here, you’ve proven to be anything but a Hero. You try to intimidate us, you try to compromise us, you try to threaten us… everywhere we go, evil follows us.You’re nothing but a blight… curse… a liar. And that evil has grown to a point where we now have to stay in this damned school out of desperation. An evil that has been created by YOU!!!!!!!!” Todoroki screams before searing the explosive blonde’s shoulder.

“AUGH!!!! YOU BASTARD!!!!!!” Bakugou screams before getting his face grabbed by the Half and Half Student.

Burning and freezing the explosive blonde’s face at the same time, Todoroki did everything within his power to give Bakugou the most excruciating pain he could deliver. After two whole years of enduring his cruel torment, the Half and Half Student was finally putting an end to it. He wouldn’t allow Midoriya the satisfaction of killing Bakugou himself. Instead, Todoroki would do himself the honors and put an end to Bakugou's reign of terror with the knowledge that it would give him the death sentence. But before he could fully finish the deed, he heard,

“SHOTO!!!!!!”

Turning around, Todoroki notices Endeavor marching over with Hawks, Best Jeanist, Detective Tsukauchi, and Principal Nezu. Approaching the Class 1-A Students, the Flaming Hero asks,

“What in the hell is going on here!? Why is there suddenly a lynch mob!? Has Eraserhead taught you nothing during your classes!?”

“BUTT OUT, OLD MAN!!!!! THAT DEMON NEEDS TO PAY FOR WHAT HE’S DONE!!!!!!” Todoroki screams in a bout of rage.

“DID YOU NOT SEE THE INTERVIEW!?!?!? BAKUGOU WAS THE ONE WHO KICKSTARTED MIDORIYA INTO BECOMING THE GREEN DEVIL!!!!!! HE NEEDS

TO PAY FOR WHAT HE'S DONE!!!!!!" Kirishima screams as he points at the explosive blonde.

"And he will. But the last thing we need is for the lot of you to make Villains out of yourselves. Everything that All Might built… what we built… is centered around order and reason. There shall be no vigilantism within these walls. We have all the evidence gathered within our phones and once we win this war, this ruffian will be tried for the crimes that he committed against not just Midoriya, but everyone that he has victimized over the years. You have our word." Best Jeanist answers in an earnest, yet calmly angry voice as he vindictively looks at the explosive blonde.

"But right now, we need all of you to head back to your dorm rooms. We got this covered. So you can let him, Tokoyami." Hawks says in a laid back, yet somewhat serious tone as he looks at the Bird Student.

"Hmph." Tokoyami grunts before throwing the explosive blonde to the ground.

Class 1-A watched Detective Tsukauchi walk over and viciously handcuffs Bakugou as he suffers from freeze burns on his face as well as his bruises and he could barely move as he gets dragged away. Endeavor stayed behind with Principal Nezu as the latter says,

"Such a dilemma we are facing in this crisis. I can only hope that doesn't lead to another skirmish among you. Anyway, I wish all of you a good evening."

With that, Principal Nezu joins Detective Tsukauchi, Best Jeanist, and Hawks as they take Bakugou away. Endeavor looks at everyone before sharing eye contact with Todoroki. He gave his son a long look of sad regret as he looks back on all the times he had trained and mistreated him as well as neglecting Toya. If he had been more attentive and more considerate towards his children instead of being pushy and selfish in his quest to one-up All Might, he would never have been in the position he is in now. Holding himself back from having a meltdown in front of Class 1-A, Endeavor says,

"I will return."

Having said that, Endeavor walks away and joins his teammates in getting Bakugou escorted to the police car Detective Tsukauchi drove in. But before they could leave U.A., they were suddenly stopped by a tearful, yet clearly embittered Mitsuki holding what appeared to be a baby in her arms, confusing her older son.

"Is there a problem, Ms. Bakugou?" Best Jeanist asks in a polite tone.

But instead of answering, the Female Bakugou gave her son an anguished look of disappointment on her face. Angered by this, the Teenage Bakugou asks,

"What do you want, you old hag!?"

"In all my years as I put up with your barbaric acts, I had a small glimmer of hope that you would grow up and shed all that ugliness away. But instead… I hear about… this. You have

done a lot of stupid and vile things in the past… but never… in my whole life…" Mitsuki says as she feels herself quivering.

"Who is that in your arms!? I'm gonna-!" Bakugou shouts before getting a knife placed near his throat by Hawks.

"He is… Izuku's son." Mitsuki answers in a shameful tone as she looks away.

This bombshell put a huge dent on Bakugou when he heard her answer. How was this possible!? How could Deku be capable of impregnating the old hag!? It had to be a bluff!

"LIAR!!!!! I'M GONNA SMASH THAT FREAK TO PIECES!!!!!" Bakugou screams in an enraged tone before getting held back.

"YOU WILL DO NO SUCH THING, KATSUKI!!!!! As penance… for letting this happen to me… I am keeping Kenzo. And I'm not gonna do to him what I did to you. But when I leave… you are a Villain. Nothing more. I should've seen the signs…" Mitsuki says in a regretful tone as she lays eyes on her former son. "Goodbye." Mitsuki says before walking away with her newborn child.

"HEY!!!!!!! GET BACK HERE, HAG!!!!!!!" Bakugou screams as he tries to break free before getting grabbed by the Flaming Hero.

"SHUT UP AND KEEP WALKING!!!!!!!" Endeavor screams as they march forward.

"GIMME THAT MONKEY!!!!!!! GIMME THAT MONKEY!!!!!!! GIMME THAT MONKEY!!!!!!!! GIMME THAT MONKEY!!!!!! GIMME THAT MONKEY!!!!!!!! GIMME THAT MONKEY…!!!!!!!" Bakugou screams as he gets dragged into a heavy-duty truck.

As she hears him get taken away, Mitsuki shamefully cries as she holds onto Kenzo before hearing Bakugou get thrown into the truck and driven away.

. . .

Back in the police station, Arima was sleeping inside his cell after taking some pills while Tamakawa continued to keep watch over him, even as he read some of the manga he had given him from outside the precinct thanks to his fellow officers. But that all came to a head when Detective Tsukauchi slammed the door open, startling the remaining Tartarus Guard into waking up.

"D-Detective!? Is something wrong…?" Arima asks in a concerned tone.

Struggling to hold back whatever anger he had left in his body, Tsukauchi grabbed Arima by the collar before slamming him into the brick wall before screaming,

"YOU KNEW, DIDN'T YOU!?!?!?"

"K-Knew what!?" Arima asks as his voice gets shaky.

“YOU KNEW ABOUT WHAT HAPPENED TO MIDORIYA AND YOU TORTURED HIM!!!!!!!” Tsukauchi screams before throwing him to the ground.

“Augh! What is wrong with you!?” Arima asks as he tries to back away, only to get grabbed and shoved against the wall once more. “Get off me!” Arima begs as he tries pushing the detective off him.

“WE RECEIVED A PIRATED BROADCAST ON THE TV AND MIDORIYA TOLD US EVERYTHING ABOUT WHAT HAPPENED DURING HIS TIME IN TARTARUS!!!!!! WE HAVE THE FOOTAGE TO PROVE IT!!!!!!” Tsukauchi screams as he pulls out his smartphone.

Playing the footage, he shoves his smartphone into Arima’s face and he starts watching the footage.

“W-What is this…?” the Tartarus Guard asks as he watches the footage.

Looking at the screen, Arima notices footage of a badly-broken and mutilated Izuku Midoriya walking like a dog with a leash as the prisoners violated him in the hallways. Watching the horrifying footage on the smartphone, the Tartarus Guard felt tears sneak out of his eyes as he mutters,

“No…”

When the video finally ended, Detective Tsukauchi puts his smartphone away and gets into Arima’s face before saying,

“We received the footage this evening after the pirated broadcast. A year ago, Midoriya was captured and sentenced to capital punishment in Tartarus for serving in acts of terrorism and killing Pro Heroes. This evidence has been presented to the entire world and you now hold the responsibility for partaking in these disgusting activities. When this is all-!”

Suddenly, Arima shoves Detective Tsukauchi away and he shouts,

“I was a new recruit for Tartarus! When I finished my service in the JSDF, I made a call for a few jobs! No one would take me because I was too overqualified for my occupation! My bills were piling and I was on the verge of getting kicked out of my apartment until I received a new job offer at Tartarus! I was told about every single prisoner that was brought to that hellish fortress, including Izuku Midoriya! And while I knew that he was Quirkless, I never went out of my way to torment him! I was never even assigned to the sector he was placed in and I was always placed on daytime duty! I would never have allowed any of this if I had known what was going on with Midoriya! What they did to that boy was sick and I will not apologize for the guards and prisoners who took joy in his agony!”

Just as the Tartarus Guard finished explaining his part in Tartarus, Endeavor, Hawks, Best Jeanist, and Principal Nezu enter the prison cell. Having heard all that they needed to hear, the Winged Hero holding a file says,

“His alibi checks out. He was never assigned to the sector Midoriya was placed in and he had no part to play in whatever sick games the guards and the inmates were playing with him.”

“We have also received word that he was always assigned to the searchlights for any escaping inmates. Haruto Arima is innocent, Detective Tsukauchi.” Best Jeanist explains as he hands him the file.

Now that everything has cleared up, the detective releases the Tartarus Guard before standing away from him while the latter shakes from hearing the awful news regarding Midoriya’s treatment in Tartarus. Stepping outside the cell as Tamakawa walks over to comfort him, Detective Tsukauchi speaks with the Pro Heroes about their current situation. But not before giving Arima a look of remorse as he steps closer to the exit. Looking at him, the detective says,

"I'm sorry."

After giving his brief apology, Detective Tsukauchi leaves the cell and proceeds to discuss with the Pro Heroes.

“Bakugou has been placed in ultra-security restraints inside his cell. The air inside has the air-conditioning set to low temperatures, so he can’t destroy the straitjacket he was placed in. And even if he did, there are officers watching him with a high-tech electric current running under the floor of his prison cell. He cannot escape.” Best Jeanist explains as he goes over his former student’s captivity.

“Which leaves us with the Paranormal Liberation Front and the Devil Liberation Front. Any sign of their current whereabouts?” Endeavor asks as he looks at the Winged Hero.

“Sadly, no. They’re doing very good with keeping themselves hidden and whenever I do find them, I find a half-eaten corpse that I can only take as a warning.” Hawks answers as he scratches the back of his head with a sigh.

“This is getting us nowhere. With each passing minute, we are twiddling our thumbs while the Villains are growing stronger and stronger.” Endeavor says in a frustrated tone.

“Indeed. But right now, all we can do is remain calm and wait for any news to show up. Sooner or later, Midoriya or Shigaraki will have to appear and cause havoc across Japan. It’s all just a matter of when.” Principal Nezu says in a calm tone.

“And we need to put all our energy into searching for more survivors. If any Pro Hero or U.A. Student is willing to do their part, then we will have a chance.” Detective Tsukauchi says in a determined tone.

“Indeed. We have already lost most of our comrades when Shigaraki had awakened with All For One. We will not lose anymore!” Endeavor says in a strong, determined voice.

“Hell yeah! Let’s do it!” Hawks agreed as he walks with his fellow Pro Heroes.

“I will start assigning teams. We need to get moving.” Best Jeanist says as they make their way towards the exit.

“Such a splendid team effort.” Principal Nezu says in a happy tone.

Finally having a new goal, the Pro Heroes exit the police station and make their way back to U.A High School where they begin drawing up plans of action.

Chapter End Notes

Right around here is where Bakugou finally gets what's coming to him. Everything is starting to come together and I love it. So the next chapter is going to be another sneak peek of the brutality that Izuku's monsters are capable and he is going to be showing how far he will go to murder his enemies. And it's going to be grotesque. There will be more, but I'm going to cut it off right here for now. Bakugou finally getting his comeuppance was fun and it's only going to grow when the War Arc kicks into high gear. It's going to be awesome. I'll see all of you later and I hope you enjoyed this chapter.

P.S. I still can't get over the fact that we will be getting Metroid Prime 4: Beyond soon.

P.S.S. Finally finished I Was Reincarnated as the 7th Prince. If you look past the fetish bait, I think you could find it to be a decent anime.

P.S.S.S. I was able to get Donkey Kong Jungle Beat on my Steam Deck OLED, but the control scheme is a bit weird without the Bongos.

P.S.S.S.S. I gotta figure out where to go in Sekiro...

P.S.S.S.S.S. I don't know why, but I feel like The Loud House doesn't treat Lincoln fair.

Feeding Ground

Chapter Summary

> Having been given their missions, the U.A. Students and Pro Heroes proceed to look for survivors...

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

After calling everyone participating in the Hero Course over, Best Jeanist went over the rescue plan for the civilians still stranded in Tokyo and they listened as hard as they could before being dispatched. Immediately, everyone went out in different groups and started scavenging Tokyo for potential survivors. One certain group such as Monoma, Kendo, and Komori were patrolling the streets.

“Ugh! How long will this take until we find any survivors and no recent corpses!? It shouldn't take a day to find a missing child, let alone a whole group!” Monoma complains as he walks.

“It's not the end of the world, Monoma~! All we can do is hold our chins up and ‘shroom on~!” Komori shouts in a cheerful tone as she holds her spray bottles out.

“Stay focused, you two. Something feels off about this area.” Kendo says as she remains vigilant.

“Oh please, Kendo! There have been zero attacks since last night! No one is going to attack us now since we have been given the chance to search for more survivors! We will be fine before anything has caught us!” Monoma shouts in a boastful tone.

“You better be right about this. I have seen those freaks that Izuku Midoriya spawned on TV. They do not like your ordinary Villains.” Kendo says in a scared manner.

“Of course not! They’re monkeys with no moral code and the only thing they are good for is being our ladder steps to the future!” Monoma laughs as he covers his face with his right hand.

“Whack!*

“GAH!!!! What was that for!?” Monoma asks in a shocked tone.

“Say that word again and I’ll leave you to the Villains. We are here on a rescue mission and you choose to brag about your future. Even before our enrollment, you always were a creep, Monoma.” Kendo says in a disgusted tone.

“Step off your soapbox, Kendo! When you claimed that you could beat Yaoyorozu with little effort during our skirmish with Class 1-A last year, you were outmatched and were put in a cage as the last teammate!” Monoma responds in a condescending tone.

“I almost had them! If everyone had gone with my plan during the Joint Training Class, we would’ve won!” Kendo shouts as she gets into his face.

“None of you are helping the matter. We’re out here to save lives, not bragging about status! Though I must admit that Midoriya looked really scary when he showed his face… and I’ve already seen the Octopus.” Komori says in a cringing voice.

“Don’t be rude, Komori. No matter how different everyone looks, we are all in this together and prejudice will do us no good if we can’t cooperate.” Kendo says in a stern tone.

“I guess.” Komori says as he scratches the back of her head.

“How utterly naive, Kendo. If we had been more weary of that monkey the whores from Class 1-A slept with, U.A. wouldn’t be in the gutter right now. And if Midoriya had been executed like he deserved, then none of this would be happening! There always comes a time where we have to shed our humanity for the greater good! And that time is now while we continue to save the festering masses of this country! And right now, that monkey is getting stronger with each passing minute!” Monoma says in a serious, yet bombastic tone.

After hearing everything, Kendo says,

“You know… you have been very critical of Izuku Midoriya for the past several minutes. Yet somehow… you aren’t laying it into Bakugou for what he did to him. Is there something you are hiding from us, Monoma?”

“What does it matter!? That rapist is in jail because he failed to keep his emotions in check as did Izuku Midoriya! Now let’s get moving! We’re-!” Monoma says before hearing some rocks shake a bit.

Clack!

Turning around, the trio looked around to see if there were any survivors in the surrounding area. When they finish searching, they proceed to move forward while keeping quiet. However, they had the sneaking suspicion that they were being watched by someone from a distance. They kept their eyes peeled and marched forward without a fuss. And as they moved, they suddenly noticed a survivor off in the distance. He was a young man in his mid-20s just standing in the middle of the road and he had a blank expression on him.

“Hey! Are you okay!? We’re here to-!” Kendo shouts before noticing the survivor run off.

“Huh!? Get back here!” the Mushroom Student shouts before chasing after him.

“Wait! Komori!” the Big-Fisted Student shouts as she tries catching up with her.

“What utter dullards. Making me watch over them.” the Copy Student bemoans before chasing after the two girls.

Running after the survivor, the trio make their way to the left where they find a destroyed building. Outside the building, they could hear music. The trio was confused as they heard the music, but it couldn't just be a coincidence. Looking at the entrance, Komori asks,

"You don't think it's a trap, do you?"

"Nonsense! If he's leading us to survivors, then he has proven his worth as a Hero! Let's go!" Monoma shouts before walking in.

Watching him stupidly walk in by himself, Kendo says,

"Just stick by me, Komori. It should take us no more than a few minutes."

As they enter, Kendo pulls out her smartphone to toggle the flashlight on as they venture through the darkness. Looking inside, it appeared to be a lobby of some sort. Heading through the door to the hallway, they could hear strange sounds.

"What's that…?" Komori asks as she looks around while holding onto the Big-Fisted Student.

"Just intimidation tactics. We're okay." Monoma says in a confident tone.

Forging ahead, they move forward through the entire building. Searching through room after room, they were running low on luck for the survivor or any survivor whatsoever. They weren't sure if they were being baited or being pranked, but they knew that there was something wrong with the building. But before they could do anything, Kendo and Monoma hear Komori scream,

"AAAAAAHHHHHHHHHHH!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!"

Immediately running to her aid, they make their way to an office room where they see a devoured corpse hanging above them. Trembling in fear as they looked at the corpse, Kendo asks,

"What happened here…?"

"I-It… we… need…" Komori stammers as she looks at the corpse.

"It's a bluff! We are clearly being taken for fools here! If this was all it took to intimidate us, we would already be back at U.A. right now!" Monoma shouts as he tries keeping calm.

"Shut up, Monoma! Komori is clearly distressed and you're-!" Kendo shouts before being interrupted.

"Then leave! I will be continuing this search for the survivor while you return to U.A. like the cowards that you are." Monoma says before walking away.

After leaving them to lick their wounds, Monoma continued his search for any survivors as he rambled on and on to himself about the glory of being a Pro Hero to himself.

“I’m no copycat! I am no Villain! I will get done what needs getting done because I am a Hero! And Heroes never run from danger! I am stalwart! Cocksure! Brave! I am-!” Monoma shouts before smelling something off in the air.

Sniffing the air, Monoma could make out something rancid. Following the scent, the Copy Student opens the door in front of him and quietly walks in. And when he entered the room, he was greeted by an unholy sight of the monsters known as the Yasha eating and cannibalizing innocent people while a Yasha was playing metal music with a guitar with the others playing on the Taiko Drums. Corpses were hung on the ceiling, the adults were fiesting and decorating each other’s faces with their victims' blood, and the children were fighting over who would have the biggest piece first. It was so disgusting and so distressing that Monoma quietly snuck out while holding back his vomit. After running a short distance, the Copy Student lets it all out on the floor.

BARF!!!!* *BARF!!!!* *BARF!!!!

After puking up whatever meal he had earlier, Monoma wiped the last bit of chunks off his face to recollect everything that he just witnessed inside the room. He had heard and seen a lot of deplorable things during his time at U.A., but none that he was taught could ever prepare him for the atrocity that was inside the room. There were office workers, blue-collar workers, and even children. It was so disturbing that Monoma felt another strong urge to puke once again. But before he could do that again, he started hearing rumbling and shrieking as well as guttural roaring inside the feeding room. And if that weren’t enough, he saw Kendo and Komori running towards him. Immediately, he sprints towards them.

“What’s the-!?” Kendo asks before being interrupted.

“Don’t just stand there, you idiots! RUN!!!!!!” Monoma screams as he makes a dash for it.

Looking at the door, it suddenly bursts open with multiple Yasha staring at them before one of the children says,

“Mushroom~…”

Gasping in horror upon what she just heard, Komori could feel herself about to collapse before Kendo grabs her and shouts,

“Let’s go!”

Immediately, they make a run for the building exit as the Yasha pursue the trio outside. Unfortunately, it wouldn’t take long for the Yasha to catch up to Kendo and Komori first as they grab and pin the latter down before the male Yasha shouts,

“MUSHROOM~!!!!!!”

“NO!!!!! NO!!!!!! LET GO OF ME!!!!!!!! HELP ME!!!!!!!!!!!! HELP ME!!!!!!!!!!” Komori cries out as her right cheek gets bitten off.

Like shreds of paper, Komori gets her body ripped off as she screams and she dies in front of Kendo.

“KOMORI!!!!!!” Kendo cries out in despair before finding her resolve again. “YOU BASTARDS!!!!!!!” the Big-Fisted Student cries out before ballooning her fists and getting ready to fight the Yasha.

Unfortunately, she was massively outnumbered and got overwhelmed as she attempted to attack them. As for Monoma, he was running as fast as he could to get away from the feeding grounds. And while he did feel a strong amount of remorse for abandoning his classmates, it was already too late for him to turn back.

“I need to get back to Vlad King before I-!” Monoma says before suddenly falling down.

SCHLING!!!!!!

Hitting the ground, Monoma looks up and notices a pair of legs in front of him. After taking a moment to process what just happened to him, the Copy Student looks down and finally realizes that his legs were cut off. Shaking in despair as he looked upon his now-lost limbs, he screams,

“NO!!!!!!! NOT LIKE THIS!!!!!!! IT CAN’T END LIKE THIS!!!!!!!! NOT MY STORY!!!!!!! THIS WASN’T SUPPOSED TO BE!!!!!!!! THAT’S NOT HOW-!!!!!!!!“ Monoma screams before noticing a giant worm with a human skull sing.

“There’s no earthly way of knowing~... which direction we are going~.” the skull sings before another one joins in.

“There’s no knowing where we’re rowing~... or which way the river’s flowing~." The second skull sings in a sad tone.

“Is it raining~…? Is it snowing~...?” the third skull sings as it suddenly pops in.

“Is a hurricane a-blowing~...?” the fourth and final skull sings before letting out a gasp, scaring Monoma in the process.

“Not a speck of light is showing, so the danger must be growing!” the first skull says in a panicked tone.

Monoma starts to back away as he gets scared while the Yasha laugh and shriek at the sight of him attempting to run away.

“Are the fires of hell a-glowing!? Is the grisly Reaper mowing!?” the second skull asks in a sadistic tone.

As Monoma looks around like a scared little mouse about to be feasted on by a group of cats, he notices a large and muscular figure walking towards him while the skulls continue to sing as Ryukyu converts back to her human form.

“YES!!!!! THE DANGER MUST BE GROWING FOR THE ROWERS… KEEP ON ROWING!!!!!!!” the third skull screams as the Yasha roar and shriek.

“AND THEY’RE CERTAINLY NOT SHOWING… ANY SIGNS… THAT THEY ARE SLOWING!!!!!!!” the fourth skull screams before the four of them let out a shriek.

Suddenly getting himself impaled by the large and muscular figure, Monoma gets lifted up and finally realizes that it was none other than Izuku Midoriya, towering over his as he returned from his hunt. Baffled and scared as he coughs out blood, Monoma asks,

“What… what the hell… are…you…?”

“Death.” Midoriya answers in an apathetic tone before opening his mouth wide.

“NNNNNNNNNOOOOOOOOOOO!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!” Monoma screams as his head gets enveloped by the greenette’s mouth.

CHOMP!!!!!!!

Having bagged their next meal, Midoriya and his Yasha return to their feeding grounds to feast with no evidence left behind as Ryukyu follows close behind him.

Chapter End Notes

My apologies for the delay, everyone. I was working on a Loud House One-Shot called The Seven-Year Ditch and I wanted to get it out as quickly as possible. It's about Lincoln bumping into Thicc QT and he gets more than he bargained for. It's up on the main page, so give it a read whenever you have the time. Anyway, this chapter was inspired by that one Phil Tippet short where this trio goes into the depths and get ripped apart by the mutants they encounter. SUPER grisly. Couldn't bring myself to watch it again. Plus, I loved the Willy Wonka movie, so i wanted to add the poem he did on the boat. In other words, this chapter had been on my mind for many years. With that out of the way, there is going to be a huge summit with the Heroes Commission regarding everything that has happened in the dark and the entire world is going to be EXTREMELY angry with Japan for what they did in violating Izuku's human rights and that they would have to go to war pretty soon. This question has been plaguing my mind for a while now - does anyone enjoy reading Green Martyr, Fallen Angel anymore? It's a strange question, but it's been eating away at me and I couldn't get it out of my head. I'm not saying it'll be canceled, but not many people seem to be reading as much when it started back then. Maybe I'm off-base here, but I would love to hear what all your opinions are on that. Another thing - I'm thinking about going through the Land of Waves Arc, but there could some changes. There will still be Naruhina, but I was thinking about Naruto x Haku for a hot minute. I'm not sure about that, but I would love to hear your opinions about that as well. That having been said, Happy early 4th of July, God fucking Bless America, and I'll see all of you later.

P.S. CAPGOD HAS DONE IT AGAIN!!!!!!! I CAN'T WAIT TO PLAY DEAD RISING DELUXE REMASTER AND I CAN ALREADY TELL THE NEXT RESIDENT EVIL TITLE IS GOING TO BE A BANGER!!!!!!!

P.S.S. But speaking of Capcom games, I finally decided to buy Ghost Trick. Pretty interesting game.

P.S.S.S. I wanna get more Steam games for sale, but it's so hard to save money.

P.S.S.S.S. Finally decided to get back into Bloodborne to try and beat the Old Hunters DLC after beating Sekiro. Ludwig the Holy Blade is hard, but Vicar Laurence isn't making it any easier.

P.S.S.S.S.S. And Speaking of Sekiro, I'm starting to dread what will happen in my 2nd playthrough.

P.S.S.S.S.S.S. You know... I think Souls-like is starting to become one of my favorite genres in video games.

Conference Meeting

Chapter Summary

Sitting before the World Leaders, the Madam President prepares to make her case...

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

Sitting inside the National Diet Building as she and her executives got ready, the Madam President prepared to speak with the United Nations on the multiple screens in front of her. Having grown aware of the controversies surrounding her and the Hero Public Safety Commission, she knew that it would be within her best interest to hold a conference and try to quench the fires surrounding her and Japan. After getting the files and notes prepared, the diplomat says,

“This meeting shall now commence. Everyone, remain silent as President Ronald Johannsen makes his speech.”

Immediately, the screen flipped on and on that brightly-lit screen was a black man in his early-40s wearing a black suit with a blue tie, he was clean-shaven with short hair, and he wore glasses. He also carried a stern look on him and he appeared to be more than displeased to be doing this. Alongside the screens that flipped, The leaders from China, England, Egypt, France, Germany, Russia, and India appeared and they were just as equally displeased as President Johannsen. Getting out of their seats, the Madam President bows to them before sitting down as she says,

“Greetings, Mr. President. It is an honor to be speaking with you.”

“Good evening, Madam President. This meeting is now in session. Now… I am aware that a recent breakout in Tartarus Prison has occurred not too long ago. Have you had any prior knowledge of a certain individual who broke out and razed the entire facility while they were free?” President Johannsen asks in a serious, yet cordial tone.

“Yes. It was a boy. He was involved in multiple counts of assault, battery, murder, disturbing the peace, aiding and abetting, destruction of property, and possibly rape. Though the last one is debatable, considering that the women he slept with willingly threw themselves at him without thinking of the consequences.” the Madam President says in an equally serious tone.

“The prime minister of your country has told me that the boy’s name is Izuku Midoriya. And that he is Quirkless.” President Johannsen says as a mugshot photo of the greenette shows on the screen.

Looking at the screen, a female executive gently pulls the Madam President over and whispers into her ear for a brief moment before the latter looks at the American President before answering,

“That is correct. Izuku Midoriya is a member of the Villain Organization known as the League of Villains and they are notorious for their attacks on U.A. High School as well as having multiple warrants for their arrest. Recently, they have now changed their name into the Paranormal Liberation Front after conspiring with the Meta Liberation Army and they are more dangerous than ever after merging. They are also working with the Devil Liberation Front, which is now being controlled by Izuku Midoriya. Their location is currently unknown, but our best Pro Heroes and Police Officers are on their trail as we speak.” the Madam President says, trying to ease their concerns.

“Well, I am glad to hear that. Because I have been seeing photos of Izuku Midoriya as a monster going on a rampage. There are multiple reports of monster sightings going around in Tokyo and there are multiple men, women, and children missing. And there are multiple accounts of missing body parts as well as bite marks all across them. So I guess you can add cannibalism to his growing rap sheet. Do you know what happened to Izuku Midoriya?” President Johannsen asks as he leans closer to the screen.

The Madam President tensed up a bit from hearing that question and she had no idea what answer she should give them. Having already received word that Izuku Midoriya has mutated, escaped Tartarus, and is now terrorizing Tokyo, she was up to her knees in trying to figure out what to tell the world leaders. Whether or not she tells them the truth about the greenette’s treatment in Tartarus, there was absolutely no backing out of the impending shit storm that is the media coverage over his entire life story as a victim of Hero Society. But deciding to keep this hidden for now, the Madam President answers,

“He was arrested and detained in Tartarus, Mr. President. We have no idea what happened to him, but I can assure you that-!” the Madam President says before being interrupted.

“THEN PERHAPS YOU CAN EXPLAIN TO ME WHAT HAPPENED TO HIM IN THIS DISGUSTING VIDEO!!!!!!!” President Johannsen screams in furious anger as a video of the greenette being violated shows up on the screen.

The video being shown on the screen showed Midoriya being molested and violated by the guards and the inmates while he was in a vegetative state and the world leaders were just as disgusted as the American President. The Madam President and her executives turned in disgust and shame upon seeing the videos and they deeply abhorred what they saw in the videos leaked across the entire world. After a few minutes, the video ends and President Johannsen as well as the rest of the world leaders look at the Madam President and her executives with great anger.

“Did you know about all of this?!” President Johannsen asks as he takes a deep breath to temporarily quell his anger.

“Not until the videos were leaked. Tartarus is a very rigid prison. Anyone who steps out of line is rendered punishment for-!” the Madam President says before being interrupted once again.

“HE WAS A CHILD!!!!!!! A QUIRKLESS CHILD!!!!!!! EVEN IF HE NEEDED TO BE PUNISHED FOR STEPPING OUT OF LINE, THAT DOESN’T EXCUSE THE FACT THAT HIS HUMAN RIGHTS WERE VIOLATED AND HIS DIGNITY TARNISHED!!!!!!!!” President Johannsen screams once more as he stares daggers at the Madam President.

The Madam President wanted to say something, but she was in so much hot water there was very little that she could say to alleviate whatever anger he felt towards her. So instead of telling him another lie, she closes her eyes and solemnly nods. Just then, the Russian President asks,

“President Johannsen, may I have permission to speak?”

“Go ahead, President Buchinsky.” President Johannsen says before leaning back.

“Madam President… when these videos first appeared on the internet and television, there was a massive backlash from the public. There have been protests over Izuku Midoriya’s treatment, there have been calls for banning Pro Heroes, and they are now calling for a world-wide revolution against everything we worked for. Someone has to be the scapegoat, Madam President.” President Buchinsky says in a serious tone while trying to withhold his anger.

“May I, President Buchinsky?” the French President asks in a formal tone.

“*Da*. You may speak, President Archambeau.” President Buchinsky answers with a nod.

“*Merci*. Zere have been riots, looting, and now ze citizens of our country are turning into those things zat Aldera has turned into. It is only a matter of time until ze whole world is infected. And when zat happens… we shall cease to exist.” she says in a dreadful tone.

“Und vhile ve sit around tviddling our thumbs, zat monster iz destroying everything VE CHERISH!!!!!!!” the German President screams in an angry tone.

“Now is not ze time for anger, President Reinhardt. We have to-!” President Marceau pleads before being interrupted.

“We have just received word that multiple sectors have started forming across the world.” the Chinese President says in a serious tone.

“President Zhang, you have our word that-” the Madam President says before being interrupted once again.

“THERE ARE NO EXCUSES WHEN THE LEADER IS IN QUESTION!!!!!!!” President Zhang screams, causing her to stop talking.

After complying into silence, the Indian President says,

“There are now religions being formed around Aldera. This is something that we cannot abide by.”

“Indeed, President Chakrabarti. This all calls for immediate action. And we will not sit idly by while that monster has his way with our world.” the Egyptian President says in a serious tone.

President Gamal… everyone… I understand the gravity of the situation. And I take all responsibility for everything that has happened. But pinning the blame on me isn’t going to-” the Madam President says before the American President speaks up.

“Oh? Then perhaps you would like to explain the treatment that boy received while he lived a hellish childhood of bigotry and discrimination not limited to Tartarus. If there is anything that life in the ghetto has taught me… it’s that wherever you go, what goes around comes around. I lived my whole life of being treated like scum and I would often be singled out by the very people that you employ. Living with the very label you have given the Quirkless… monkey. A word that I have grown far too familiar with until I joined the Marine Corps. That word you people have given out… it was also given to us by the men that were supposed to protect and serve us. And you are no different.” President Johannsen explains in a calm, yet angry tone.

“President Johannsen… we understand that you are angry. You have every right to be angry. But if we don’t start cooperating, there will never be another child, let alone a Quirkless Child, that we can save. Endeavor, Hawks, and Best Jeanist are already forming plans to evacuate civilains and-” the Madam President says before being interrupted again.

“AND THAT PLAN INVOLVES SENDING CHILDREN TO THEIR DOOM!?!?!?” President Buchinsky asks in a furious tone.

After hearing that, the Madam President couldn’t figure out a way to counter that question. If anything, she was hounded and persecuted so much that she could no longer find any excuse to get them off her back.

“You have shown us what you could do. We will handle this matter ourselves.” President Johannsen says before the screens shut off.

With that, the meeting was adjourned and the lights switched back on. Standing up in a defeated manner, the Madam President says to her Executives,

“You lot are dismissed.”

Hearing this, they leave her sight and exit the room with her all alone. Taking a minute to recollect everything that she just heard from the world leaders, the humiliating feeling started to sink into the Madam President as she scratched into the desk she was sitting in. After a minute, she lets out a feral scream.

“AAAAAAAAAAUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHH!!!

happened, it made her all the more angry and bitter as her mind settled on the Paranormal Liberation Front as well as Izuku Midoriya.

“Damn them… damn them all.” the Madam President curses as she catches her breath.

After cooling down, the Madam President gathered her files and records before exiting the room. Principal Nezu was waiting outside for her while overhearing her little tantrum inside the meeting room. Standing near the entrance, he asks,

“I take it that the meeting has proceeded smoothly?”

“It was more than enough to say that we are on thin ice right now.” the Madam President says as she wipes the sweat off her forehead.

“Politics… if it’s not one side, it’s always another. So tiresome. So boring. So what do we do now?” Principal Nezu asks as he awaits further orders.

After taking a minute to think things over, the Madam President says,

“We continue… as planned.”

“Hmm? But wouldn’t it be wiser if you changed our plans to-” Principal Nezu says before being cut off.

“No. Even if we did, the Paranormal Liberation Front will overwhelm us and the Devil Liberation Front will just consume everything on sight. We are fresh out of the frying pan and about to cook over the open fires. The Americans and the other countries are already on their way to clean up our mess and the Prime Minister already plans on making me take the fall for his blunder. We need to pull out all the stops if peace is to survive.” the Madam President says in a determined voice.

As reluctant as Principal Nezu was, he knew that this was a losing battle. Even if they somehow found a miracle that could put an end to this situation, they are still responsible for this entire mess and there was absolutely no escaping the fate that was going to befall them. Having recognized this, the Chimera Principal says,

“I will relay the orders to Endeavor and the others.”

“Thank you, old friend.” the Madam President says with a sincere smile on her face.

With that, the politicians leave the National Diet to give out their orders to the Pro Heroes and the Hero Students.

. . .

Meanwhile, Spinner and a group of Heteromorphs with a small portion of Nomu stood outside the ruins as they contemplated what to tell Izuku Midoriya.

“Are you ready?” a Heteromorph wearing a black mask asks as he looks at the ruined building in front of him with metal music playing in the background.

“Even though we are allies, Izuku Midoriya is not happy about being abandoned and there is absolutely no way that he will grant us amnesty. So right now… I want all of you to remain quiet and allow me to do the talking. Now let’s go.” Iguchi says before moving forward into the building.

Entering the building, the group prepares for certain doom as they get ready to meet the new and improved Green Devil and the Devil Liberation Front.

Chapter End Notes

Well, it looks like the Madam President is going to be dealing with the PR Disaster when this is all over. I wanted the consequences and the humiliation to be so big for her that she couldn't talk her way out of the mess she made for herself. I had no idea what the World Leaders looked like in the manga, so I decided to make them up for this one. Hope you liked them. I wanted to pull out all the extra stops to make them as believable as I could. Anyway, the next chapter is going to be where Spinner has to tread lightly with Izuku if he wants to get back into his good graces and he has to in order to avoid being the next meal as well as a possible suit. That having been said, get ready for the War Arc. If there was any way that I could describe it, it would be a lot like the Second Renaissance from the Animatrix. So if you're squeamish, I suggest you jump off while you still can. It's going to get extremely messy and I will leave no detail cut out. So keep reading... if you dare. I hope all of you enjoyed this chapter and I'll see all of you later. And before I go, thank you for the 1,400 Kudos!

P.S. The Orphan of Kos is a much bigger bitch than I anticipated.

P.S.S. I'm gonna get back to playing Sekiro. I wanna complete my 2nd playthrough.

P.S.S.S. I finally saw Inside Out 2. I was surprised by how clever and smart it was.

P.S.S.S.S. Deadpool & Wolverine is going to be showing soon. I can't wait to see it.

P.S.S.S.S.S. Are we never going to get a trailer for Sonic 3!?

P.S.S.S.S.S.S. Boogie2988 is scum.

Peace Treaty

Chapter Summary

> Heading into the feeding grounds, Spinner and his group prepare for their potential demises...

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

Walking through the building, Spinner and his group of Heteromorphs along with a small group of Nomu could hear metal music playing in the background. Continuing to stroll through the hallways as they make their way down the stairs, the tension grew more and more. And as they continued further underground, the music grew louder and louder. It had been a long time since the Reptilian Villain spoke with the Green Devil personally. And he was incredibly nervous about what would ensue next. Reaching for the door knob, Spinner says,

“Prepare yourselves.”

Opening the door, the group was greeted by loud metal music as everyone inside the feeding ground ate and partied. Some of the children fought and attempted to murder each other for the scraps while the adults either did the same thing or just had sex with each other. But on top of the hill of corpses sat Izuku Midoriya on a seemingly fancy and comfortable chair like a king with a naked Ryukyu and a group of nude, voluptuous women keeping him company as they fed him body parts and poured blood wine in an empty glass. He wore nothing but a pair of torn cargo pants, a tank top that reads Plus Ultra, and a black leather-zipper trench coat with studs on them. He was fondling the women by his side and he was enjoying the entire party in front of him.

“They seem to be enjoying themselves…” a female Heteromorph snarks as she looks at the party around them.

“Silence. We are here to speak with the Green Devil. Just allow me to handle this situation and we’ll be fine.” Spinner says before moving forward.

Walking through the entire hall, they could see the Yasha violently dancing to the metal music that was blaring inside and they were having the time of their lives. The drums banged so hard that the vibrations felt like an earthquake, the lead guitarist riffed to the point that the guitar was screaming, the rhythm guitarist danced around while playing and he was driving the crowds, the bassist strummed aggressively and he made everyone bang their heads as they danced, the keyboardist hit the keys to the point that they started to glitch out, and the Taiko drummers banged even harder than the lead drummer. The lead vocalist was singing so

harshly that no one could make out what he was saying. It was pure pandemonium and everyone was partying inside the feeding ground.

“They sure know how to party!” one of the male Heteromorphs shouts to the Reptilian Villain.

“We’re in enemy territory now! Mind what you say next!” Spinner cautions as they venture further.

Upon smelling their presence, the Yasha stopped the music and looked towards the Heteromorphs and started growling and snarling at them as they walked. As inclined as they were to immediately murder them for trespassing on their home, Midoriya specifically told them that they were not to be harmed on Shigaraki’s orders. But that didn’t stop the guitarists from riffing in a sadistic and taunting manner as they walked towards Midoriya’s throne sitting on the hill of corpses.

“Devil! We have come to negotiate!” Spinner shouts as he keeps his cool.

Ryukyu and the women surrounding the mutated greenette growled as they stared at the Heteromorphs. And on the bottom floor, everyone surrounded them and they were all ready to overwhelm, maul, and cannibalize them to death as they all snarled at the Heteromorphs. But even while he was being stared down, Spinner says,

“I am only going to say a few things. When I’m finished, you can do whatever you want to us and we won’t try to stop you.”

Hearing this, all of the Yasha turn around to face the Green Devil. Deciding to give them a chance since it seemed that they had nothing left to lose, he leans forward and orders,

“Speak.”

“Our war is about to begin. All of our troops are able and ready to deploy. What we need now is your full cooperation and your compliance to work with us until the end of the war.” Spinner says as sweat trickles down his forehead.

Midoriya growls and snarls upon hearing this and he rises out of his chair as tentacles sprout out of his back while baring his fangs while the Heteromorphs backed away in a scared manner. And as the guitarists strummed even harder, the greenette was ready to unleash his Yasha on the Heteromorphs for the slight insult unintentionally hurled at them. But then Spinner says,

“And there is one more thing that I want to tell you personally… we are yours.”

“WE DON’T NEED YOU!!!!!!” Midoriya roars in wrathful anger. “WE NEED NOTHING!!!!!!!!” Midoriya roars as he thrusts his tentacles straightforwardly.

“Then we’ve made a big mistake. You should kill us.”

Hearing this, Midoriya stops his tentacles and disperse back into his body and he asks in a growling tone,

“What do you want!?”

Taking a deep breath, Spinner answers,

“Peace.”

This answer stunned Midoriya and the rest of his Yasha upon hearing that. Spinner and his group of Heteromorphs stood still as they waited for a response. But after a few minuts of processing what they just heard, the Green Devil and the Yasha simply laugh at them for giving such an answer to them. And as he laughed, Midoriya couldn’t help but think about the last time that they enjoyed themselves together before he was thrown into Tartarus. As livid as he was at Iguchi for abandoning him, he couldn’t really blame him for leaving him behind. He already knew it was Shigaraki who ordered him to leave him to die and he had a strong impression to focus his hatred on. Nevertheless, Midoriya jumps off the hill of corpses and walks over to Iguchi before staring him down.

“Did you honestly expect me to forget about what you and your group did to me back at the Yakuza Stronghold? Were you coming down here, expecting me to show leniency towards you and your pack of pariahs?” Midoriya growls in a vindictive tone.

“No.” Spinner answers in a subdued tone.

“Then what gives you the right to earn my forgiveness for your betrayal…?” Midoriya asks as he starts snarling.

“Because… we have worked together since Shigaraki assigned me to keep an eye on you. And in spite of how much trouble you would be in for sleeping around, I kept quiet about your affairs until I was threatened into giving up your lecherous activities. I understand that you hate me, Midoriya. But you must know that I-!” Spinner explains before being cut off by Ryukyu.

“You are to refer to our Lord God and Savior as either the Green Devil or the Great King Aldera. If you speak out of turn, we will dine on your corpse.” the Fallen Dragon Hero threatens as she holds her claws near the Reptilian Villain’s throat.

“Ryukyu…” Midoriya says as he holds his arm near her.

“My apologies, my king.” Ryukyu says as she bows to him.

After receiving a nod in approval, she stands back and allows Midoriya to continue speaking to his former ally.

“Why should I listen to the likes of you when I have a million and one of my people along with a potential candidate for my gift?” Midoriya asks before snapping his fingers.

Immediately, two Yasha men bring out a badly-damaged Kendo as she tries breaking free from them. Unfortunately, she was so wounded that the Big-Fisted Student couldn't activate her Quirk.

“LET ME GO!!!!! ALL OF YOU WILL PAY FOR WHAT YOU DID TO KOMORI!!!!!! I SWEAR ON HER GRAVE THAT ALL OF YOU WILL PAY FOR YOUR CRIMES!!!!!!! I’LL KILL YOU!!!!!!! EVERY LAST ONE OF YOU!!!!!!!” Kendo screams as the greenette casually approaches her.

“Another feisty one. Answer me this, little Hero - are we truly the ones responsible for your demise…? Or am I just a simple king who is merely trying to feed his subjects? Were we the ones who called you out here on a whim? Or were you dispatched by your leaders in the HPSC?” Midoriya asks as he presses his claw near her right cheek.

Slowly but surely, the mutated greenette moves his claw underneath her chin to get a good look at her face. Gazing directly at her, Midoriya proceeded to sniff her, causing the Big-Fisted Student to be taken aback. Chuckling a bit as he watched her struggle, Midoriya grabs her by the face before proceeding to lick her right cheek, causing her to react in disgust from this lecherous move.

“You were awfully brave to come stumbling in my neck of the woods. I would’ve stopped my people from eating your little mushroom friend, though I couldn’t say the same for the blonde wannabe. But you… you smell and taste like potential.” Midoriya growls as he lets out a chuckle.

“Funny. Because I’m sure you taste like trash if your women’s tastes are anything to go by. Those sluts in Class 1-A should’ve kept their panties when they ran into you. I bet they felt so stupid when they heard about who you were after feeling sorry for you. If it were me, I would think about killing myself before getting into bed with you.” Kendo taunts in a venomous tone.

Instead of reacting in anger, Midoriya simply chuckles and responds,

“You’re certainly correct. Those whores did throw themselves at me out of pity. But the one thing that separates them from a puritan like you is they showed loyalty towards me until they discovered my true identity. And when the mask slips… so does your sanity.”

Sprouting out a tentacle, Midoriya turns both his hands to normal before ripping off Kendo’s top and bra. He then grabs her chest and proceeds to fondle her while she looks away in shame from being seen like this. Breathing in her face, he says,

“I always did love girls like you. So bouncy… grabbable… fuckable. I would love to have you as one of my wives. Though of course, I already know what your answer is going to be. Nevertheless… we don’t have time to waste and I need more soldiers of your caliber. So without further ado…”

Stick!

Sticking her with another one of his makeshift tentacles, Kendo starts to undergo a massive change to her body. Falling on the ground, her body starts changing and converting as she starts getting glowy outlines on her veins and her teeth convert into fangs. Her body starts heating up to the point that her full costume starts to burn off and she catches on fire as her hair tie burns off and her skin starts to burn into wax before regenerating and turning pale

from the mutation. After a painful endurance of conversion, Kendo fully regenerates and gets off the ground with her body now fully mutated and her mind completely destroyed. Looking at her arms, they were now covered with spikes to the point that they looked like rose bushes.

"What the…?" Kendo hisses as she looks at her arms.

Deciding to give her new arms a shot, she expands them and they turn into what are essentially giant maces. They were so massive and pointy that Kendo would've mistaken this power for a new Quirk. After looking at them, Kendo turns towards Midoriya and says,

"You certainly know how to spoil a girl~."

"I try…" Midoriya says before grabbing her ass.

Having watched what had happened to Kendo, Spinner grew hesitant and horrified to consider joining Midoriya and his cause as he turns around and looks at all the Yasha surrounding him and his group. Walking towards Spinner with Kendo by his side, Midoriya says,

"You can join us, Iguchi. But pain always comes before beauty. And you're going to be feeling that pain when you get this…"

Stick!

After sticking Spinner and his group with his needles, everyone starts mutating and growing larger as their animal motifs take over their body. Top Radical's mask rips off as he looks more cockroach-like and muscular, the female Heteromorph starts looking more mantis-like and serrated blades start popping out of her back, and the blue mutant starts turning into what is essentially an electric slime. The Nomu start turning as well and they become a lot more aggressive and much more muscular as they all start collectively losing their minds before sprouting out claws and spikes all over their bodies.

"W-What did you do to us!?" Spinner asks as he pulls out the needle before falling on the ground.

"Giving you a little boost in your Quirks." Midoriya answers as Ryukyu walks over to his side.

Hearing this, steam starts arising out of Spinner's body as his claws grow larger to the point of looking like combat knives. His clothes start tearing apart as he starts growing bigger and his torso starts expanding. His snout starts elongating to the point that he looks like a mixture between a crocodile and a gecko. He sprouts out a long, spiky tail as his purple hair grows into a mane to the point that it covers his eyes. Getting on all fours as his arms grow spikes and legs turn digitigrade grow larger as more spikes grow out of his back. His teeth turn into jagged fangs and his tongue becomes forked as he turns more and more reptilian. And in the middle of his transformation, he sprouts out a tail with multiple spines similar to a crocodile. Hissing and bellowing like a crocodile, he finally completes his transformation and looks at Midoriya as he catches his breath.

“What… have… you done… to me?” Spinner asks as he bellows.

“Completed you… my brother.” Midoriya answers as he pets him.

After converting his best friend and his groups into his soldiers, Midoriya turns around and notices Hagakure and Toga come out of the shadows with their babies. And his two wives have been converted by him. Cooing and tending to them, they wrap their tentacles around them as they walk over to Midoriya to hug him.

“It’s almost time, darling~. Pretty soon, the whole world will be in your grasp~.” Hagakure says as she rubs herself against him.

“There will be so much blood and so little time~.” Toga says before eating a piece of a corpse’s hand.

“We have much to do~. And so much blood to spew before we can finally make our move against the people who turned their backs on us~.” Ryukyu says as she gently caresses his back.

“Yes. When this war is over… we’ll scalp that traitor for what he did to me back at the Yakuza Stronghold.” Midoriya says in a serious tone. **“But right now… I feel like celebrating. Turn the music back on!”** Midoriya orders as he turns towards the band in the upper hall.

Immediately, the metal music resumes and everyone parties and fights as Midoriya goes right back up to his throne with his women accompanying him.

Chapter End Notes

I wasn't sure what to do with Spinner, but then I decided that I wanna make him like SCP-682. I was also unsure of what to do with Kendo since I said she was overwhelmed, so I decided to make her another one of Izuku's soldiers and personal wives. So here we are. The War Arc is about to commence pretty soon and there are going to be a lot of surprises with thrills, chills, twists, and turns. That having been said, expect one big brawl to take place in Green Martyr, Fallen Angel. I'm gonna be having be Muscular and Stain fighting Izuku and it's going to be an integral part in his development as a character and it going to show how he views himself as a Hero. Some of his friends might be there, but you never know. Another thing, I'm gonna be doing a sequel to a Loud House One-Shot called The Seven-Year Ditch and it's going to be out next week (hopefully). Also, I decided to get into doing short video game reviews on YouTube. Not sure when I'll be doing the next one, but I wanna take my time and have fun. Anyway, I've rambled long enough. I hope all of you enjoyed this chapter and I'll see you later.

P.S. I finally saw Prey. Naru was smart, the Feral Predator was a badass, and it wasn't pandering. I loved it and I might see it again in the Comanche language.

P.S.S. I've forgotten how much fun and challenging RE2R was.

P.S.S.S. I plan on getting a physical copy of Dead Rising Deluxe Remaster after I beat the digital version on Steam.

P.S.S.S.S. I bought Genji: Dawn of the Samurai yesterday. Not a bad PS2 classic.

P.S.S.S.S.S. Speaking of PS2 classics, I'm gonna be playing more of Ghost in the Shell: Stand Alone Complex pretty soon.

P.S.S.S.S.S.S. I'm so psyched to see Deadpool & Wolverine tomorrow!

Declaration

Chapter Summary

> Standing in front of the podium, Shigaraki, Midoriya, and Yotsubashi prepare to make their speeches...

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

Standing near the edge of the platform, Shigaraki was getting ready to go to war. Standing on top of the podium in the underground sector of Re-Destro's mansion, he gets ready to make his declaration. Having seen the news that there is a massive uprising against Hero Society across the entire world, Shigaraki smiled as the chaos started to spread. As he was thinking about the potential chaos he was about to unleash upon the world, he suddenly hears footsteps from inside the hallway.

"I was wondering when you two losers would show up." Shigaraki says in a jovial tone as his two allies arrive from the shadows.

"We have already assembled our troops. All we have to do is rouse them up and we will be good to go." Re-Destro says in a positive tone.

"And yours, Midoriya?" Shigaraki asks as he turns towards the mutated greenette.

"Eager. Hungry. Wanting. They are ready to go out and kill their prey on my say-so. What are your orders?" Midoriya growls as he awaits the AFO Heir's response.

Chuckling at his answer, Shigaraki answers,

"I have a plan. But if we are to win this war, we need to aim for the head of the serpent who controls the viper's nest upstairs. And if we're going to do it right, we'll have to work together on this. But you already knew that. Still… we have plenty of time, so here's what we will do. Devil… Re-Destro…"

. . .

Standing around as they all awaited Shigaraki to return, the soldiers of the Paranormal Liberation Front as well as the remainder of the League of Villains twiddle their thumbs while continuing to wait. Toga and Hagakure were just talking to each other while Ryukyu just patiently waited around. Watching the soldiers talk amongst each other, Dabi turns to Mr. Compress and asks,

“Have you seen Spinner around here? He’s been gone for a couple days now since his departure to Midoriya’s feeding grounds.”

“I heard through the grapevine that Spinner and his group had been devoured alive. But Midoriya and Iguchi were close, so you never know. Even so, the Devil and his freaks are growing in rapid succession. It’s only a matter of time until they overwhelm the planet like ants on a picnic.” Mr. Compress answers as he looks at his pocket watch.

“I have heard a lot of bad things about the Green Devil. If he was already unstable before, I hate to see what he is capable of now. Ever since the breakout in Tartarus Prison, he has been jumping and prowling through Tokyo like a jungle. It’s only a matter of time until he sics his entire forces on us.” Geten says in a worried tone.

“Don’t sweat it, cuz. Shigaraki is our leader. If Midoriya gets out of line, he’ll just give him an early cremation before he gets the first swipe in. And even if he does, he’ll just regenerate his wounds like they were mosquito bites. Besides, I got some family drama that needs addressing.” Dabi says in a confident, aloof tone.

“Your comfort is commendable, cousin. But we don’t know for sure until the war is over with the Heroes who continue to oppress us as we speak. I wouldn’t be surprised if they showed up like they did last time.” Geten says in an unsure tone.

“Look at it this way - once we finish this war, we can go back to killing each other just like before. Everyone wins.” Mr. Compress says in a jovial tone.

Just then, they hear footsteps from inside the tunnel. Looking into the darkness, they notice Shigaraki, Re-Destro, and the Green Devil walking towards the edge of the stage in front of them. Placing his hands on the podium as he leaned on it, he took a few deep breaths while getting ready to say his speech. With all the cameras on him, it was time for the pale young man to make his grand speech to his entire forces. Clearing his throat, he smiles and says,

“It feels a lot like yesterday when I first started doing villain work. When my Master first brought me into his home, the first thing that he did was feed me before giving me these hands. At the time, I had no idea who they belonged to. But when I did a few more jobs, I came to the very bitter conclusion that they belonged to my folks back at the old house I used to live in. While it was nothing luxurious, it was so big that my grandparents wound up living with me and my family. But one little mistake cost me everything that I loved. My father meant well, but he always hated Pro Heroes. All because grandma decided that Heroism was more important than her own child. I may have been a little naughty as a child. But in the end, we are all naughty.”

Everyone inside the room clinged onto Shigaraki’s words as they listened. He continued,

“In the beginning when Quirks started to arise, we were all deemed monsters, outcasts, and abominations by the media and the public. Wherever we went, we would be thrown out of restaurants, housing, and even the alleyways where the hobos would drink as they rotted away like the lepers they were. The same thing goes for the politicians who stand on top of us. Whether it would be assassination or bribery, they would always have it out for one another and they have a hunger and thirst that will never be satisfied. Until now.”

With all eyes directed at him, Shigaraki says,

"When I first fought all of you, I thought you were all just a big blowhard fan club who just wanted a piece of the pie by destroying the government and taking over as the new management for our country. By God, did you all prove me wrong. Your bigshot CEO, Re-Destro proved it as he went against me during my final rampage against all of you. He's strong and he has certainly proved himself to be one of my strongest leaders in this coming war. As for Izuku Midoriya… let's be real here; he may have been a bit naughty when he was Quirkless and he could've learned a thing or two about keeping it locked away in his pants. But when I found him alive and barely hanging on in his coma, he looked pitiful. However, when he woke up and turned into the very thing you see before you today, I think back to all the fun times we spent together while we killed Pro Heroes and anyone else who tried to get in our way."

As everyone listened, Midoriya steps to the podium and says,

"Ever since the day Quirks and Heroes became a triviality… the Quirkless have become frequent targets of discrimination and aggression by those who swore an oath to protect us. Day after day as we endure the constant humiliation of being alive without the abilities that make us special, we decide that enough is enough and we choose to take back what was rightfully ours in the very beginning."

The Quirkless People carrying weapons were nodding and agreeing with every word Midoriya spoke as they listened to him speak about his horrific experiences when he was still normal. He continues,

"Our forefathers have brought forth our evolution since the beginning of time; a gift. Our gift for evolution! I am bringing forth that very gift! When I was injected at first, I was weak. But now… I have grown… stronger. And as my gift spreads to you all… we are growing stronger. United! UNBREAKABLE!!!!!!!!"

The Quirkless crowd from the Devil Liberation Front that hasn't been converted into Yasha lets out a few cheers upon hearing that and they were all ready to take it to the people who wronged them in the very beginning. But as the cheering died down a bit, Re-Destro says,

"As I am sure that all of you are aware of, we have been given these wonderful gifts when the first Quirk Baby was born. Gifts that have long been suppressed by the very authorities who have the audacity to say that they are there for us, yet never deliver on their promises. When Shigaraki came to us, I assumed him to be a naive, stupid little boy who only cared about being the center of attention as God's greatest gift. But as it turns out… the opposite is true."

The members of the Meta Liberation Army as well as his lieutenants listened to what he had to say as they nodded in astonishment at what they just heard. But as they continued to listen, Shigaraki speaks up,

"In the time that we have remained dormant from killing the Pro Heroes that dared to oppose us, we have rebuilt our strength. We have rebuilt our unity! And we have rebuilt our pride! As we speak, everyone on the surface is scrambling to fight back against us while we continue to crouch, conspire, and plan for our next attack against the very monsters who

continue to oppress us! And as we continue to live as one mighty force, we have expanded across the entire world as they see the Heroes for what they truly are; FRAUDS!!!!!!!"

Everyone cheered upon hearing those words and they were clapping to everything that they needed and wanted to hear. Looking across the room, the Big Three were clearly happy that they were starting to get angry and inspired by their speech and it was showing. Midoriya, Shigaraki, and Yotsubashi were clearly starting to rouse their fighting spirit and they were all happy for it.

. . .

Across the entire world, everyone watching the whole thing live on TV and Stream. Some were horrified while others were happy that their voice was being heard. Some thought it was terrorism while others thought it was a revolution spanning decades in the making. As for Class 1-A while they watched the broadcast, dread was filling the air.

"Do any of you think that they have the capability to take over the world…?" Mineta asks in a shaky voice.

Turning around in a rage, Kirishima shouts,

"We have people who are being essentially turned into zombies, everyone is starting to hate us, one of our classmates turned out to be a full-blown rapist, and the only shelter we have left is this goddamned school! What do you think, genius!?"

"Calm down, Kirishima. We are all in the same boat here. None of us knew who Bakugou really was until the footage of his crimes were released. It's no use getting angry over this issue now." Todoroki says, trying to calm the Masculine Student down.

"It was only a matter of time until someone blew the whistle. And that someone turned out to be Izuku Midoriya. All this time, he was never the victim. We were." Tokoyami says in a brooding tone.

While everyone was arguing in the background, some of the girls were tending to their children. Yaoyorozu, Ashido, and Hado were breastfeeding them as the broadcast continued and they were incredibly depressed about what their sperm donor did to them for the past couple years. Having been robbed of their future, all they could do was tend to their children and raise them as best they could for the years to come.

"I can't believe we ever fell for that guy…" Ashido says in a bitter tone.

"And who was the one who gave him the idea for two-timing all of us?" Hado asks, clearly accusing the pinkette.

"But I didn't know I was sleeping with the Green Devil!" Ashido responds, trying to defend herself while doing her best not to wake her child up.

"A fat load of good that did you. Thanks to you, we now have to share the burden of being known as the Devil's Whores across the entire world. Some girl who knew about me threw a

tomato at me just because I had cooties on me.” Hadou says in an angry tone while tending to her child.

“You think that’s bad? I was kicked out of the grocery store because the manager said that succubi weren’t welcome.” Yaoyorozu groans while continuing to breastfeed her child.

“I wonder how Auntie Mitsuki is doing?” Ashido asks, trying to change the subject.

“Apparently, she decided to keep her baby after telling off Bakugou for the final time. She mentioned something about raising him as a normal child and not a Hero.” Hadou says before overhearing the TV along with the other girls who were breastfeeding their children.

In the background, the Axis of Evil continued their speech as the student watched in horror at what they were about to say next.

. . .

“...and after so many years of living in neglect and poverty, we will drag them all by their hair and remind them of who we are! For those who wish to join us, we welcome them! But for the others who dare oppose us, we shall purify and re-educate them into our cause! All Might was always at the forefront of standing in our way, but he’s DEAD!!!!!! AS WILL ENDEAVOR, HAWKS, ERASERHEAD, AND ALL OTHERS WHO DARE TO STAND IN OUR WAY!!!!!!!!” Shigaraki screams as he goes crazy.

“WE HAVE ENDURED THEIR HATRED OF US FOR FAR TOO LONG!!!!!!!! NO LONGER WILL WE COWER IN THE DARK, NO LONGER WILL WE HIDE FROM WHO WE ARE, AND NO LONGER SHALL WE CONTINUE TO BE TREATED AS THE CHILDREN WE ARE!!!!!!!! THIS IS OUR CHANCE!!!!!!! OUR WAR!!!!!!! OUR FUTURE!!!!!!!! ALL THAT HINGES ON THE VERY HAG WHO CONTINUES TO OPPRESS US!!!!!!!!” Midoriya roars, causing more of the crowd to cheer.

“THIS IS OUR GIFT TO HUMANKIND!!!!!!! THE GIFT THAT COMES IN THE FORM OF FREEDOM!!!!!!! AND ALL THOSE ATTACK DOGS WHO ARE KEEPING THAT FREEDOM FROM US WILL LEARN THAT WE HAVE THE BITE TO TAKE IT BACK!!!!!!!” Re-Destro screams, sending the crowd in a frenzy.

As they looked across the entire room, the Axis of Evil had them all wrapped around their fingers. They were cheering, laughing, and ready to join them in their Holy Crusade against the Pro Heroes. Smiling as they watch them cheer, Shigaraki says,

“NOW LISTEN UP!!!!!!! THAT HAG AND THE PRIME MINISTER ARE GETTING READY TO LEAVE JAPAN FOR THOSE OVERPAID ASSHOLES WE KNOW AS AMERICA!!!!!!! BEFORE SHE CAN BOARD THAT PRIVATE JET OF HERS, WE WILL HEAD OVER TO THE HPSC!!!!!!! WE WILL SLICE, DICE, AND MURDER ANYONE WHO STANDS IN THE WAY OF OUR FREEDOM!!!!!!!!”

Now that he has gotten them where he wanted, Shigaraki screams,

“MY DEAR SOLDIERS OF ALL FOR ONE!!!!!!!! NOW IS OUR TIME!!!!!!!!!!!!”

The crowd burst into cheers as they heard their bold declaration from their leaders. Smiling at the mood he has put them in, Shigaraki, Midoriya, and Re-Destro leave the room as they listen to the cheers in the background. Walking through the tunnel, the Heir to All For One says,

“Get ready to deploy. We have a diplomacy meeting to attend.”

With that, they move further and further as they proceed to discuss plans with one another.

Chapter End Notes

I'm really sorry for the long absence. I wasn't sure where to go for this chapter until I decided to have this be a long speech chapter in the guise of Killzone where Scolar Visari gives his speech to the Helghast. But in the next chapter, expect it to be a full action chapter. I'm gonna be having some certain characters protecting the Madam President and the Prime Minister of Japan and they are going to be target by the Villains. It's going to be a massive gore fest and expect some deaths to occur. As for Green Martyr, Fallen Angel, Izuku is going to be working under Endeavor and there will be at least a couple more missions before we get to the big boss of the Hero Killer Arc. That having been said, expect a nasty surprise to be in store for Izuku when something unexpected happens to him. Anyway, I hope you enjoyed this chapter and I'll be seeing you later.

P.S. I saw Alien Romulus last week. Most intense horror movie I've seen in years.

P.S.S. I pre-ordered the physical copies for Dead Rising Deluxe Remaster and Silent Hill 2. I'm gonna be having fun with those.

P.S.S.S. I've really been enjoying doing YouTube as of late.

P.S.S.S.S. For some reason, Black Myth Wukong isn't running properly on my Steam Deck.

P.S.S.S.S.S. I was able to configure the settings in Metroid Other M on my Steam Deck and it now runs like a Switch game. If only I had the Maxximum Edition...

P.S.S.S.S.S.S. I think I'll try configuring the control settings for MadWorld on my Steam Deck when I get the chance.

Ambush

Chapter Summary

Getting her things packed, the Madam President prepares to leave Japan...

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

Getting her files and paperwork inside her briefcase along with her data encrypted in her USB Drive, the Madam President and her colleagues were ready to evacuate Japan and head for the United States where she would be secure until the Devil Liberation Front and the Paranormal Liberation Front have been dealt with. Looking at her awards on her shelves, she clearly felt a lot of regret for leaving her people behind to let the Pro Heroes handle her dirty work. But nevertheless, sacrifices needed to be made. After closing her briefcase, her secretary knocks on the door and says,

“It’s time, Madam President.”

“I will be right there.” she responds in a straightforward tone.

After taking one final look at her office, the Madam President grabs the briefcase and leaves.

. . .

Outside the building, Tokoyami and Kuroiro were waiting outside with Hawks and Vlad King as they awaited their orders. Looking around the building, Tokoyami had a feeling that it was all building up to this very moment; all the chaos involving Bakugou’s evil nature, Midoriya’s identity and past being revealed, and now the Paranormal Liberation Front was about to make their next move. At this point, it couldn’t get any worse for them as they waited for the very figure responsible for letting the corruption happen.

“Don’t feel bad, man.” Kuroiro says while laying back against the chair.

“What do you mean?” Tokoyami asks as he and Dark Shadow look at him.

“Bakugou was a scumbag the moment we laid eyes upon him. When that asshole got exposed on live TV, it was all over for him. You’ve got nothing to worry about. And besides, Midoriya was already using you and those girls for his own benefits. So you don’t have to make a martyr out of yourself.” Kuroiro answers, trying to help soothe his rival’s guilty conscience.

“I appreciate your comfort, Kuroiro. But we are still responsible for not seeing it sooner. If we had known that Midoriya was conspiring with the League of Villains sooner, we would

have turned him in and saw to it that he got the help he needed for all the years of damage that Bakugou did to him." Tokoyami responds in a melancholic tone.

"You couldn't have known that Midoriya kid was the Green Devil. Evil comes in all forms. Just look at Bakugou. One time when I was on my way to school, I saw him beat some poor heteromorph for lunch money. He was evil to the bone and it was already there. As for Monoma… he was a bastard, but I still felt bad for him. But he had the makings of Bakugou all over him, so who knows…?" Kuroiro says with a sad sigh.

"You know, it's never a bad thing to feel sorry for your classmates, even if they are total scumbags. It's all from a certain point of view. I should know. Lady Nagant was my predecessor before I took over as her assassin." Hawks said in a friendly tone as they waited for the Madam President.

"Well, we are knee-deep in PR scandals right now. From what I heard, there are riots growing across America for what happened to Aldera. But to tell you the truth, I think he deserved to be thrown into Tartarus for his crimes." Vlad King says with his arms crossed.

"Even if he was a victim of long-time bullying for being Quirkless?" Hawks asks, challenging his point of view.

"Quirkless or not, it harbors zero excuse for the crimes that he has committed during his time with the League of Villains. He had every opportunity to better himself and if what he said was true about his background, then he would have gained my support as a Hero. But at the end of the day, Izuku Midoriya is a Villain. And he will not stop until either of us are dead." Vlad King answers, adding context to his opposition.

"Even so…" Tokoyami mutters as he gets lost in thought.

"Do you think the Paranormal Liberation Front knows what we're up to?" Kuroiro asks in an unsure tone.

"Who's to say? But right now, the Madam President is about to make her appearance, so I think it would be within our best interest if you let the adults do the talking for now." Hawks answers after looking at the text on his smartphone.

Looking towards the elevator, they notice the Madam President arriving with her secretary and her executives as they make their way towards the Heroes. Smiling as he watches her approach them, Hawks walks over and greets,

"Good evening, Madam President. Are you ready to hit the road?"

"Yes, Hawks. The captains of the U.S. Army, the United States Marine Corps, and the JSDF have assured me that all defenses are placed across the city checkpoints and every Pro Hero is on patrol at my say-so. We are in good hands." the Madam President responds as she stands by the captain.

"Glad to hear it. Because reports are coming in that Midoriya and his DLF thugs are on their way over here. And we need to get moving ASAP." Vlad King says in a serious voice.

“Don’t worry. The roads are heavily guarded. Those monsters will have a hard time getting past the checkpoint with those butter knives they call claws.” the Army Captain says with a jovial laugh.

“We better get moving. God knows what’ll happen if we continue our chit-chat for this long.” the USMC Captain says in a serious tone.

“Indeed. Shall we get moving?” the Madam President asks before moving forward.

Heading over to the exit with the captains, the Pro Heroes, and their students, they go outside to see their marines and soldiers point their guns at them with the Green Devil standing in front with his hands in his pockets. Outraged by this, the Army Captain asks,

“What is this nonsense!? Return to your posts!”

Suddenly, they notice Ryukyu landing on the ground with the destroyed limo slammed into the concrete as she lets out her mighty roar.

**“GGGGGGGGGGGGRRRRRRRRRRRRRRROOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOAAAAAAAAAAAAAAARRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHH!!!

your face by the time you're finished? The blood on the table is off-putting." Shigaraki explains before finally hanging it up.

Tearing the iPad in half with his bare hands, Midoriya shifts them into claws as he starts marching towards the Madam President and her bodyguards. The captains immediately pull out their pistols and start firing at the mutated greenette, but it all proved to be pointless as he activates his tentacles and pricks both the captains with them, effectively mutating and turning their weapons against the Madam President.

"You had this all planned out from the start, didn't you?" the Madam President asks as she starts backing away.

Instead of answering, Midoriya just simply laughs before marching towards the Madam President. Her remaining guards on the watchtowers fired at the mutated greenette, but it proved to be fruitless as he took the bullets all over before proceeding to run towards the group. Not having it, Hawks and Vlad King charge towards Midoriya in an attempt to hold him while the Madam President runs back into the building with Kuroiro and Tokoyami by her side.

"Keep moving! Do not allow him inside the building!" the Madam President orders as more guards run outside.

SLASH!!!!!* SLICE!!!!!!* *SCHLING!!!!!!* *CRASH!!!!!

Smashing through the glass window as Hawks and Vlad King fly through the lobby, Midoriya was eating what appeared to be one of the guard's arms as he walked towards the Madam President.

"You have nowhere left to run, Madam President. Hand yourself over to me and I promise to go between the neck." Midoriya says as he unleashes his claws.

But before the Madam President could give an answer, Midoriya was suddenly intercepted by both Hawks and Vlad King as the former stabs him with his katanas and the latter subdues him with his Blood Control Quirk.

"What happened to you was wrong, but you have no right to lash out at the world for what has happened to you. And whatever will happen to Bakugou next, it will be through the trials given to him by the judge and the jury, not you." Hawks says as he lectures the mutated greenette.

Enraged by this, Midoriya activates his tentacles and attempts to pierce the Pro Heroes with them.

"Hawks, move!" Vlad King shouts as blood suddenly shoots out of his mouth.

Hawks was able to dodge out of the way, but the mutated greenette was unfortunately able to stab right through him before lifting him up into the air and stabbing him multiple times with his sharpened tentacles. After stabbing the Blood Hero multiple times, Midoriya dismembers him and throws him to the side.

“Sensei!” Kuroiro shouts in a heartbroken tone before being stopped by Dark Shadow.

“It’s too late, man. He’s gone.” Dark Shadow says in a sad tone as he holds him back.

“Dammit…” Kuroiro curses as he watches the mutated greenette eat his sensei’s pancreas.

Watching as Midoriya eats away at the Blood Hero’s corpse, Tokoyami dead-set on trying to find a way to defeat him. Or if all else failed, to kill him. The Bird Student tried to find a way, but because of his instant regeneration, it all proved to be pointless as Midoriya sets his eyes directly on him.

“Kaarage…” Midoriya growls as he licks his gums.

Walking towards the group with intent to kill, Midoriya was ready to go for the kill before suddenly getting stabbed in the back by Hawks with his dagger.

“Hey… dead space. How about you pick on someone with your speed…?” Hawks asks in a smug tone.

Turning around, Midoriya attempted to swipe at Hawks. But he jumps away before he could get killed as well. Annoyed by the Feathered Hero’s persistence, the mutated greenette pulls the dagger out of his back and snaps it in half before throwing it aside. Seeing that he was going to get in the way regardless, Midoriya turns his attention to Hawks and gets ready to fight him.

“Hawks!” Tokoyami shouts in a vain attempt to get him to join after them.

Without batting an eye, Hawks raises his left hand and gives his student a thumbs-up as he keeps his eyes focused on the Green Devil. Having realized that he was immediately doomed, Tokoyami attempts to charge into the fight. But Kuroiro grabs him and shouts,

“The Madam President is our priority right now! We need to go!”

Tokoyami attempts to push him off, but Kuroiro refuses to relent and pushes the Bird Student into the elevator as the Madam President and her guards join after them. Pushing him against the wall, the Shadow Student shouts,

“It’s already too late. Tokoyami! We’re surrounded!”

“But Hawks! He’s-!” Tokoyami shouts before suddenly hearing the cable to the elevator get cut from the ceiling.

Immediately, the elevator starts falling down at an increased speed and it heads all the way down to the bottom floor where Tokoyami and Kuroiro fall out of the elevator along with the Madam President. As for Midoriya, he jumps all the way down to the bottom floor and walks towards the Madam President. Tokoyami attempted to stop him, but it was all in vain as Midoriya grabs her by the hair and swiftly decapitates her.

“No!” Tokoyami shouts upon noticing her get murdered in cold blood.

“Shigaraki and Re-Destro must be finished with the Prime Minister by now. But as for the both of you…” Midoriya growls as he licks his gums once more.

Realizing that they both have no choice but to fight him now, Tokoyami and Kuroiro get into fighting stances as they pit themselves against the Green Devil.

Chapter End Notes

Thus begins the War Arc! It's been years in the making, but it's finally here and it's going to get chaotic as the chapters go on. As I said before, this is going to be like the Second Renaissance and it's going to be showing a lot of character deaths in the War Arc. Lots of casualties, lots of viscera, lots of glory, it's going to have it all. But keep in mind that I'm only going to be featuring the major players of this game. Not everyone is going to get the spotlight on them. I'm aiming for entertainment and I'm going to give it to all of you. So hop in because it's going to be a very bumpy ride through Hell. I'll see you later.

P.S. Just beat Dead Rising on my PS5. It's so addicting.

P.S.S. Only a couple of weeks left until Dead Rising: Deluxe Remaster gets released on my Steam Deck.

P.S.S.S. I gotta get back into beating Black Myth: Wukong when I get the chance.

P.S.S.S.S. I sure hope I can pass the JLPT Exam, so that I can find work over in Japan. Maybe. Hopefully.

P.S.S.S.S.S. I don't know what the hell I'm doing anymore...

P.S.S.S.S.S.S. I'm looking forward to seeing Sonic 3 by the end of the year!

Jet-Black Hero: Tsukuyomi

Chapter Summary

Cornered by Midoriya, Kuroiro and Tokoyami try to find a way to defeat him...

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

Growling and slobbering as he faced the Dark Duo, Midoriya flexed his claws at them. Remaining in their fighting stances, sweat poured down Kuroiro and Tokoyami as they contemplated what to do next. Vlad King is dead, Hawks was most likely mauled, and the Madam President is now headless. Their exit was in front of them, but it had been blocked off by the Green Devil. Laughing as he eyed the both of them, Midoriya growls,

“You’re in my world now.”

Taking off his trench coat and getting on all fours, the mutated greenette gets ready to pounce on his cornered prey. But deciding not to have it, Tokoyami takes off his cloak and reveals a pair of wrist blades on his forearms. Turning towards Kuroiro while he pulls out a pair of trench knives, they both silently nod at each other before focusing their attention on Midoriya.

“You have escaped the jaws of justice for too long, Midoriya. It is time for you to face down Hell’s Judgment.” Tokoyami says in a serious voice.

Hearing this, Midoriya simply laughs and says,

“Then come and join me for a fiery dip.
AAAAAAAAAAUUUUUUUUUGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGHHHHHHHHHH
HHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHH!!!”

From there, Midoriya charges at the duo and attempts to swipe them with his claws. Dodging out of the way, Tokoyami and Kuroiro swiped them with their bladed weapons. Drifting to the side, Midoriya pounces on Tokoyami and attempts to bite his head off. Dark Shadow activates and grabs his mouth to pull him off before Kuroiro jumps on him and stabs him in his right eye, causing him to jump off the Bird Student as the knife gets pulled out. Back on his feet, Midoriya reaches around and grabs Kuroiro before attempting to maul him to death.

“HANDS OFF, BUB!!!!!!!” Dark Shadow shouts as he punches the greenette off the Dark Hero.

Getting knocked into a dark area, Midoriya looks up and notices Tokoyami running towards him with his wrist blades out and ready to kill him. Laughing at his poor choice, the greenette

regenerates his right eye and activates his tentacles before thrusting them straight towards the Bird Student. But Dark Shadow moves in front and grabs the tentacles before throwing them to the side while the Bird Student runs towards him and stabs him repeatedly in the abdomen.

"GAH!!!!!! HA HA HA HA HA HA HA HA HA HA HA HA!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!" Midoriya laughs as he continues to get stabbed repeatedly.

Spitting blood into Tokoyami's face to blind him, Midoriya gets back on his feet to get ready to murder the Bird Student before suddenly grabbed in the darkness.

"HUH!?!?!?" Midoriya exclaims as he gets grabbed.

"You may not know this about me, but my Quirk allows me to blend into the shadows without being seen. So needless to say… you can't see me." Kuroiro says with a sadistic smile as he gets a hold on the mutated greenette.

But before the Green Devil could activate his tentacle, he gets himself impaled once more by Tokoyami as he gets himself slashed and cut all over his body. Growing impatient with their antics, Midoriya activates a row of teeth on his chest and attempts to eat Tokoyami alive. Noticing this, the Bird Student jumps away from the jaws of death as Kuroiro releases the greenette to avoid getting murdered by him. Skirting through the dark areas, he makes his way back to Tokoyami before taking a breather.

"This asshole just won't die…" Kuroiro mutters as he gasps for breath.

"I don't know what happened to Midoriya in Tartarus… but clearly, he is absorbing all of our attacks and he is now hellbent on seeing to it that we are dead." Tokoyami says as he wipes the blood off himself.

Just then, they notice Midoriya pulls his right arm back. Turning his hand into a knife, it enlarges into a gigantic blade with one on the front and one on the back. Growling and snarling as he looks at the Dark Duo, he swings it before getting into a fighting stance and shouting,

"Your flesh will tear!"

Charging at the both of them with renewed bloodlust, Midoriya attempts to carve them all up as he tries killing them. Dark Shadow pops up and grabs him by his left arm, but he cuts it off with his gigantic blade before regenerating and charging once more. Getting closer to Tokoyami, Midoriya swings his blade at him. But the Bird Student takes advantage of its disproportionate size and slides underneath it before slashing Midoriya's right achilles.

SLASH!!!!!

"GAH!!!!!!" Midoriya shouts as he continues swinging before regenerating.

Moving through the shadows, Kuroiro gets behind Midoriya in an attempt to grab him again. But the mutated greenette sees right through his plan and swings his blade and claws, causing him to jump back before lunging and stabbing him in the stomach.

STAB!!!!!!

“TOKOYAMI!!!!! I GOT HIM!!!!!!!” Kuroiro shouts as he holds him with his trench knives.

“ME TOO, KUROIRO!!!!!!!” Tokoyami shouts back as he stabs the mutated greenette in the throat.

Just then, Hawks appears out of nowhere and stabs Midoriya right through the abdomen with his two katanas without him noticing.

“Me three.” Hawks says as he coughs out blood.

Turning around, the mutated greenette swipes at the Feathered Hero to either kill him or make him jump away to allow himself some breathing room. As for Tokoyami, he slashes into Midoriya’s abdomen and his guts spill out as the former jumps away from the latter. Regarding Kuroiro, he was able to get away from him. But Midoriya scratches him on the side and he starts leaking blood.

“GAH!!!!!” Kuroiro exclaims as he feels the blood spill.

“Kuroiro! Are you alright!?” Hawks asks as he rushes over to his aid.

“I’ve been better…” Kuroiro answers as he starts coughing.

“You’re hurt! We need to-!” Tokoyami shouts before noticing the mutated greenette charge directly at them.

Immediately, they jump out of the way before they could get bisected. But it didn’t change the fact that Midoriya had them dead to rights and there was absolutely no chance that either of them could escape. And even if they did, they would be greeted by a huge onslaught of Yasha waiting for them to draw their bone and sinew. Knowing this, they were absolutely resigned to their own fates as Midoriya drew closer to them with his bloodlust.

“Boys… we’re compromised. If there is anything that you need to get off your chest, then now would be a totally good time.” Hawks says while barely able to hold on.

Looking at Midoriya, they knew that there was no time left for either of them. Thinking back to the first day they enrolled at U.A. High School, they had a strong feeling that they were just being turned into foot soldiers for the HPSC. There was absolutely no way that they would be proper Heroes without being pushed by an agenda. And even their own delusions would get them so far as they would continue their journey. But nevertheless, Tokoyami shouts,

“Vantablack!”

Immediately, Kuroiro looks at the Bird Student with surprise.

“When we fought each other during the Class 1-A and Class 1-B matchup, I was deeply captivated by your Quirk! It made me wanna practice even harder with Dark Shadow!”

Hearing this, Kuroiro responds,

“Me too, Tsukuyomi! Your Quirk is extraordinary! I actually had to get extra shifty during our fight against each other!”

“And you two are the best apprentices a Pro Hero such as myself could ever ask for! Even though we’re facing certain doom, just know that I’m glad that I made both of you my interns!” Hawks shouts as he gets into a fighting stance with both of his apprentices.

“Touching… but pointless.” Midoriya growls as he gets ready to kill the trio.

Charging at them once more with his claws, Midoriya gets ready to make his final move and slaughter them once and for all. Immediately, Dark Shadow launches itself at the mutated greenette and punches him back. Balling up his cloak and throwing it directly at him, Kuroiro jumps into it and launches himself at Midoriya. Playing into the momentum, Hawks charges at Midoriya with his katanas and stabs into him before proceeding to cut him up.

“GAH!!!!! YOU BASTARDS!!!!!!!” Midoriya roars as he gets sliced and diced.

“Keep it going! Don’t stop!” Hawks shouts as he continues to slash away.

SLICE!!!!!* *DICE!!!!!!* *SLASH!!!!!!!

Continuing at their current pace, the trio was giving it their all as they did their best to weaken Midoriya. However, as they continued to cut away at the mutated greenette, they started to notice more and more of his tentacles on the inside. And the more that they diced, the more angry Midoriya got. Finally decided that he has had enough, he screams,

“INSECTS!!!!!!!!!!!!”

Suddenly, multiple bladed tentacles pop out of his body, effectively stabbing Kuroiro before he could have a chance to jump away from him. The Dark Student tried cutting through them, but the blade shattered when he pushed it too hard. Just then, the tentacle that stabbed him separated and split him in half, causing him to die in the process.

“KUROIRO!!!!!!” Tokoyami screams upon witnessing his friend’s death.

Turning his attention towards the Bird Student, Midoriya walks over to him as he chuckles over the very thought of how he would kill him. Tokoyami attempted to fight back, but Hawks stood in the way and shouts,

“Get out of here!”

“What!? But Hawks-!” Tokoyami shouts before being interrupted.

“There is no time to argue! Get out of here and warn your friends to stay out of this! Go!” Hawks responds as he stares down the greenette.

“C’mon! We can’t stay here!” Dark Shadow says, urging him to leave as well.

“Goddammit…” Tokoyami curses before making a run for it.

Dashing into the hallway, Tokoyami contemplated everything that had happened so far. First, he and his classmates were ambushed and frequently attacked by the League of Villains. Then he learns that Midoriya was the Green Devil the entire time. And now he is trying to fight for his life while trying to escape from Midoriya’s claws. At this point, nothing could get any worse for him. That was… until he notices Hawks’s head getting thrown across the hallway.

SPLAT!!!!!!

Turning around, Tokoyami notices Midoriya eating his former master’s heart before munching on his left arm.

“He tastes like chicken. But I’m sure that you’re a much spicier flavor compared to that good-for-nothing, featherhead showpony of a Hero.” Midoriya growls in a sadistic tone before taking another bite of his arm.

Struck with grief and anger as he looked at the mutated greenette, tears poured out of Tokoyami’s eyes as he reminisced about the first time he met Hawks, how much he learned from him, and the great times they spent together. Feeling his emotions overwhelm him, Tokoyami activates Dark Shadow before screaming,

“FEEL MY WRATH!!!!!!!”

But before anything could happen, Midoriya grabbed Dark Shadow with his tentacles and yanked Tokoyami’s stomach out of his abdomen. Breathing shallowly as he watches Dark Shadow get pulled away and consumed by Midoriya, Tokoyami felt his life flash before his eyes as he starts recalling the first time he gained Dark Shadow as his Quirk, dabbling in the dark arts, and meeting his news friends at Class 1-A for the very first time. Falling down, Tokoyami was at Midoriya’s mercy and there was nothing he could do to prevent the inevitable.

“You monster…” Tokoyami says as he coughs up blood.

SLICE!!!!!

Cutting off both Tokoyami’s arms with his tentacles, Midoriya gets down on his knees and grabs him as his own version of Dark Shadow emerges out of his body before saying,

“Bye, bye, birdie.”

Opening his mouth, Midoriya envelopes Tokoyami’s head before biting it off.

CHOMP!!!!!!

From there, Midoriya proceeds to consume his entire corpse as he recovers from his battle.

. . .

Fifteen minutes later, Midoriya makes his way back to the surface with his trench coat back on where he's greeted by Ryukyu.

"Report." Midoriya orders in a serious tone.

"We are currently in the middle of clean-up~. It shouldn't be long until the pencil-pushers are our next meal~." Ryukyu answers as she glides her hand across his shoulders.

"I see. Tell the entire military personnel to secure the area. I want all blockades and perimeters to surround the building within fifteen minutes! Prepare for Shigaraki's arrival!" Midoriya orders once more as he makes preparations.

"Right away, my Devil~." Ryukyu answers before walking away.

After watching her leave, Midoriya pulls his smartphone out and makes a call to Shigaraki and Re-Destro about his mission's success.

Chapter End Notes

Ladies and Gentlemen, welcome to one of the next major character deaths in my story! I was debating on whether or not any of them should live, but after some time after deliberation and remembering what happened in Canon MHA, I decided to pull the trigger and kill off not just Hawks and Kuroiro, but Tokoyami as well. And this is just the beginning. NO ONE is safe from Izuku and he is going to be the Mr. X/Nemesis whenever he enters the room. It's going to be gnarly. And I can't wait to begin the war scene that will be occurring in the next couple of chapters. But regarding Green Martyr, Fallen Angel, Izuku is going to be hanging out with Ippan Josei and I was debating whether or not he should have sex with her immediately. So I decided that I'm going to take a vote on whether or not I should pull the trigger on it. Anyway, I've rambled long enough. I'll see you later.

P.S. I've finally given Resident Evil: Survivor a shot. It's RE7 before RE7 was a thing.

P.S.S. I was able to get some retro games yesterday.

P.S.S.S. Maybe I should do a game pick-ups video?

P.S.S.S.S. I'm thinking about seeing Beetlejuice, Beetlejuice this weekend.

P.S.S.S.S.S. I finally got my second memory card for my PS1. Now I can save some more.

P.S.S.S.S.S.S. The PS5 Pro Presentation sucked ass.

P.S.S.S.S.S.S.S. I hope it cools down in Southern California soon...

Negotiations

Chapter Summary

Upon hearing of Tokoyami's fate, Class 1-A mourns yet another great loss...

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

Sadness filled inside the entire dorm room as Class 1-A heard the devastating news about Tokoyami. Grief hit them all like a semi-truck with no breaks when they learned what happened and they were all trying to process what happened to the dearly-departed Bird Student. Class 1-A was trying to process what had happened to Tokoyami and none of them were taking the news well as Endeavor stood in a defeated manner.

“You… You don’t mean it! Tokoyami is just wounded! He has to be!” Kirishima shouts as tears roll down his eyes.

Endeavor remained silent as he solemnly looked at the Masculine Student. Nothing he could tell him or anyone inside the dorm room would lift their spirits and even if he did, he would just be put down as a liar and he would be kicked out of the dorm room. It was made even worse when Todoroki walked over and screamed,

“YOU COWARD!!!!! YOU LEFT OUR FRIEND TO BE EATEN ALIVE BY THAT MONSTER AND HE KILLED THE BITCH WHO WAS SUPPOSED TO HELP US!!!!!!! WHY DID I HAVE TO BE GIVEN LIFE BY YOU!?!?!? WHY DO WE HAVE TO SUFFER THE CONSEQUENCES OF YOUR ACTIONS WHILE WE CONTINUE TO DROP LIKE FLIES!?!?!? WHY COULDN’T YOU JUST BE A NORMAL DAD!?!?!? WHY COULD-!?!?!? WHY COULDN’T-!?!?!?”

From that moment, Todoroki has a full-on meltdown as Kirishima and Shoji pull him in for a hug along with some of the other students. Endeavor could only look on as Class 1-A embraced each other in their time of grief and he felt his guilty conscience eat away at him like tapeworms into fish. If he had joined after Hawks and wasn’t told to stay at U.A. to monitor all daily activities, Hawks as well as Kuroiro and Tokoyami would still be alive. It got even worse when he told the parents about their children’s fate. He could remember the mothers kicking and screaming away at him while the fathers pulled them away to comfort them in their hour of grief. He even had to break the news to Class 1-B about what happened to Kuroiro as well as Vlad King. Needless to say, none of them were happy at the news and they cursed the Flaming Hero out of their dormitory. Having told them all what had happened, Endeavor solemnly turns around and proceeds to walk away from the grieving Class 1-A. But when he does, he notices a newly-healed Aizawa with prosthetic arms and

wearing a half-mask and Yamada walking inside and they are shocked to see what is happening.

“What in God’s name…?” Yamada asks in a shocked tone.

Endeavor didn’t say a word. He just gave them all a sad look before walking out of the dormitory. Watching him leave, Aizawa and Yamada turn towards a grieving Class 1-A with a sad expression and they walk over to them. They turn around and notice their homeroom teacher walking towards them. Class 1-A took note of how badly damaged Aizawa was during his fight with Midoriya and it only made them even more devastated. But as brooding and harsh as he was with his students, the Underground Hero didn’t have it within him to rouse them up and have them avenge Tokoyami’s death. Falling on his knees, Aizawa opens up his arms and allows them to embrace him.

“Aizawa…” Uraraka whimpers as she walks over to her homeroom teacher.

Immediately, everyone follows after Uraraka and they embrace Aizawa as they let all of their grief out. Yamada stood by his side and placed his hand on his old friend’s shoulder as he sadly watched them vent out their entire feelings.

. . .

Standing outside the building on the school rooftop, Endeavor was sitting on the edge of the building and was contemplating on his life choices. Even back before he would court Rei and marry her, he knew that he was making a big mistake. From abusing her all the way to ruthlessly training Shoto, Enji felt a lot of regret fill his heart as he pondered everything that he did over the years outside of Heroism. Looking across the entire area, Endeavor felt his soul grow heavier as he continued to contemplate everything that has happened to him.

“Was this what my life has been building up…? Is this my punishment for my crimes, All Might…? Am I to live a life of anguish!? Am I to live a life of disappointment!? A LIFE OF FAILURE!?!?!? AS A-!?!?!? As a…!? A… A… A father…?” Endeavor asks himself as he looks up to the sky.

The sky was filled with gray clouds. Not one hint of blue was around and it was looking incredibly bleak for the Flaming Hero as he reflected on his sins as both a Hero and a father. Looking down, he notices his hands shaking and his palms fully open as he feels everything catch up to him like a bullet train without brakes. After finally realizing all the mistakes that he had made over the years, Endeavor finally breaks down and cries by himself as he continues to reflect on his mistakes.

. . .

Back at the HPSC Building, the Axis were all seated in the meeting room after massacring the entire corporate board. Midoriya was seated in a casual manner with his legs rested up on the far left side while eating an arm from a dead office worker, Yotsubashi was seated in the middle as he kept himself composed in a polite and professional manner, and Shigaraki was seated in the far right side with a cheeky grin and a glass of brandy in his right hand.

“Ah. Business is good, boys. Pretty soon, Japan will be eating out of our hands. But first, I think it’s about time we discuss long-term as we continue our campaign.” Shigaraki says as he takes a sip. “Oof. That’s some shit the Madam President had.” the pale young villain says before tossing the glass behind him.

“Of course. What is our next plan of attack, Shigaraki?” Yotsubashi asks as he leans forward while the mutated greenette continues to eat.

“Simple, Re-Destro. We will go to war.” Shigaraki answers with an evil grin.

Yotsubashi leans back upon hearing this while Midoriya looks up with enough intrigue to take his meal out of his mouth. While the Green Devil was naturally all for causing more chaos and mayhem all across Japan, Re-Destro had a lot more to say about the issue.

“As much as I enjoy our militant endeavors, wouldn’t that be cutting into our budget as an army?” Yotsubashi asks in a courteous tone.

“I beg your pardon?” Shigaraki responds as he turns towards his co-leader.

“If we were to declare war by tomorrow, we would be cutting into our profit margins. We would be able to keep as much as a penny if we were to start going all out against the entire world.” Re-Destro answers, trying to provide context to their outcome.

“Re-Destro… you wound me. If we’re to win against the Heroes who continue to terrorize us with their order, we have to look at the big picture here. The men who died to create that cesspool of a country called America had to plow through thousands of bodies to achieve that dream of theirs. And one of the only ways that we can win is if we can use our forces to dominate America. I am also aiming to bring Russia to its knees as well.” Shigaraki says, stating his big plans to his co-leaders.

“You’re wasting your time.” Midoriya growls as he tears off the flesh with his teeth.

“Oh? Do you have something to add, Devil?” Shigaraki asks, wanting to know what he has to say.

“We should be focusing our efforts on Japan’s defenses and crippling them to the point that they can’t get back up. All we would be doing is shooting ourselves in the foot if we terrorize the entire world on the first day. Besides, my influence has already spread to America and Russia. It will only be a matter of time until we have their leaders by the throat.” Midoriya answers before biting off his dead victim’s fingers.

Hearing this piqued Shigaraki’s interest as he leaned forward to listen to more of what Midoriya had to say.

“Go on.” Shigaraki says, wanting to hear more.

Being interrupted from eating his meal, Midoriya growls and tosses the arm into the wall, causing it to splatter before saying,

“I have already dispatched my most loyal followers towards America and Russia. As of now, riots are occurring and the uprising is only the beginning. Pretty soon, this world will know what it means to be helpless as I once was.”

“And why didn’t you run this by me…?” Shigaraki asks, wanting to know why.

“Because you left me to die.” Midoriya growls as he grips the table with his claws.

Shigaraki grinned and let out a chuckle upon hearing his answer, so he leans forward and responds,

“That’s what you get when you let your dick write checks it can’t cash. You need to be reminded of where your place is and where you stand in the family.”

“AND THAT INVOLVED ME BEING REDUCED TO THIS!?!?!?” Midoriya roars as he scratches the table in anger.

“I had to prove that you were a liability. A massive horndog who gets in way over his head with the ladies. You got yourself into prison. You got yourself out of prison. All thanks to that little power Dr. Garaki gave you in that serum.” Shigaraki chuckles as he leans back into the chair.

“And I gave him my gratitude.” Midoriya growls as he flips through his smartphone.

Holding it up, the mutated greenette shows a flayed Dr. Garaki all strewn up and ripped apart to the point that he looked unrecognizable. His kidneys were hanging out, his genitalia was missing, his digits were chewed off, his toes were plucked off, and his face was ripped apart as well as scalped. Yotsubashi coughed as he turned away to avoid being subjected to more of the depravity on his smartphone. Then he asks,

“Must you be so vulgar to show us your little handiwork?”

“It’s called pragmatism, Re-Destro. You should try it yourself sometime.” Midoriya answers as he puts his smartphone away.

“Regardless, we have official business going on right now. How are your troops, Midoriya?” Shigaraki asks as he looks at the greenette.

“My Yasha are obedient and fully ready for combat. But in order for them to fight, they need to be properly fed. I think you know what I’m implying.” Midoriya answers while flexing his claws.

“You know that I can’t allow your people to indulge in cannibalism, Midoriya. Not yet, anyway. You have to be patient. And pretty soon, you will be drowning in bodies.” Shigaraki responds as he goes over to the cabinet to get another bottle.

“You continue to disappoint me.” Midoriya growls as the Detnerat CEO interjects.

“It is already bad enough that we have to indulge in your sick games, Devil. But I would prefer that you keep quiet until Shigaraki gives the final word, regarding our current

situation.” Re-Destro says in a conceited tone as the pale young villain gives him a glass of sake.

“Don’t be so reserved, Yotsubashi. Midoriya is a lot of things, but the one thing that he isn’t is lazy. Thanks to him, we were able to cripple Japan’s leadership and we are just one step closer to our goal. But right now… we have a meeting to attend.” Shigaraki says as he turns on the screen.

Just then, a portable screen pops out of the table in front of Shigaraki. Noticing the screen, Midoriya and Yotsubashi notice the buttons on the table. Pushing them, they notice the screens pop out as well and they immediately switch on. Looking at names listed on the screens, they notice U.S. President listed on the screen. Grinning, Shigaraki touches the screen and it starts ringing. After a few minutes, President Johannsen shows his face and he says,

“Madam President, aren’t you- no… it’s you.”

“Good evening, Mr. President. I’m sure that you are a very busy man today, so allow me to get straight to the point. I’m sure you already know who I am, but I am Tomura Shigaraki, Leader of the Paranormal Liberation Front and the overseer of your downfall. I have called you to make a few demands, Mr. President. And I expect you to follow through with them.” Shigaraki says with a smug grin on his face.

“And what are these demands…?” President Johannsen asks as he gives him a cold look.

“My first demand is that you surrender all power to us. We will be the shadow that looms across the world and we will do everything within our power to ensure that no one lives under the tyrannical grip under your country ever again.” Shigaraki answers before taking a sip of the sake in his right hand.

“Now hold on just a minute-” President Johannsen says before being interrupted.

“My name is Rikiya Yotsubashi, the CEO of Detnerat. But you are free to call me Re-Destro, Mr. President. I certainly hoped that your country would invest in my stocks. Our second demand is that you surrender all stock to us. We will make good use of your capital and we have it within reason to increase Research and Development, our supply chains, and possibly more recruits for our cause. I’m sure that you are a very reasonable man, Mr. President. We are hoping that you will honor this demand without unnecessary bloodshed.” Yotsubashi responds in a polite tone.

“What!? You can’t just-!” President Johannsen shouts before being interrupted once more.

“And I am Izuku Midoriya. Also known as Aldera and the Green Devil and the leader of the Devil Liberation Army. We also have one more demand.” Midoriya growls as he looks directly at the U.S. President.

President Johannsen leans in closer to hear what he has to say.

“You are to turn over a few people in the Heroes Association and we have it on good authority that you will do right by us. But above all else… one of your men told me that Bakugou is being transferred over to America to answer for his crimes against me. You are to turn him over to me or I will be forced to get my claws dirty.” Midoriya growls as he pulls out Madam President’s and the Prime Minister’s heads.

President Johannsen flinches upon seeing the heads on screen. He had no idea how they got to them, but he knew that none of them were playing around and they were going to make good on their promises.

“You have 24 hours to decide. We do not negotiate with terrorists.” Midoriya growls before punching the screen.

“We will see you tomorrow, Mr. President.” Shigaraki says before disintegrating the screen.

“I trust that you will make good on our demands. Good day, Mr. President.” Yotsubashi says before turning off the screen.

. . .

On the other side, President Johannsen sat in disbelief in hearing what they just said. He barely had enough time to come to a decision, let alone deliver on their demands. Then he hears his secretary ask,

“Mr. President?”

Getting knocked out of his trance, he looks around and he feels a newfound anger boil within him as he thinks more and more about what they told him. After thinking for a minute, he answers in a low, angry voice,

“Scramble the jets.”

Chapter End Notes

I had no idea how to start it off, but I think it went pretty well. This is the official start to the War Arc and get ready for a lot of carnage and chaos that will be occurring in the next chapter. There's gonna be a lot of blood spilled, a lot of emotions being thrown around, and philosophies are going to be proven. I am SO excited to be doing this Arc. It's years in the making and I'm going to be buckling down with this. I cannot promise that it will be finished by the end of the year, but you have my word that this Arc, as well as the Final Battle Arc and the Epilogue are going to be one for the ages. And even though I am getting sick of Canon MHA, I am going to put everything into this and I am going to give you something that you won't forget! But I digress! So get ready for tons of excitement in the next chapter! I'll see you later.

P.S. My Godzilla Minus One Japan Collector's Edition finally came in. I cried a couple times.

P.S.S. I've been buying so many games that I'm creating another hole in my wallet.

P.S.S.S. Hopefully, I can get a gaming laptop that uses Linux. Mine is going out of order.

P.S.S.S.S. I'm thinking about getting Street Fighter 6 for my Steam Deck OLED, but I'm gonna wait until next week.

P.S.S.S.S.S. I saw Beetlejuice, Beetlejuice last weekend. It was a fun mess of a movie.

P.S.S.S.S.S.S. I'm taking Japanese, but I'm hope to take Spanish next year. I wanna feel closer to my Mexican heritage.

P.S.S.S.S.S.S.S. PlayStation is a fucking joke now...

WWIII

Chapter Summary

> Having arrived at Japan, the Marines make their move against the Paranormal Liberation Front and the Devil Liberation Front...

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

FLASH!!!!* *BOOM*!!!!! * *CRACKLE!!!!!!

Lightning and thunder filled the sky as rain poured like bullets and a Centaur-like Nomu was leading the charge with several Yasha and soldiers of the Paranormal Liberation Front towards the American Military. On the other side, several APCs land on the beaches and the doors latch open with several marines leading the charge as giant mechs run towards the enemy.

“AAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAUUU

. . .

In the air, multiple fighter jets from the Navy were having a dogfight with several flight-type Nomu fitted with machine guns and bombs to them as they flew around and picked them off one by one.

ZOOM!!!!!

"Bogies at 9:00! Nomu flying in at high speed! Stars and Stripes and her platoon are coming in! Prepare for a full barrage!" one of the pilots shouts as one of the Nomu flies right past him.

. . .

Moving around the area, the entire Mech Battalion was firing in all corners as giant Nomu were rushing towards them like bears seeing a group of deer. And the Yasha were following close behind them.

"This is Alpha Team! We're pinned in the Shinagawa District! Multiple Nomu are approaching our position! Requesting back-up!" one of the pilots shouts over the radio.

"We are holding out as long as we can, but-! Wait… is that a dragon!?" another one of the mech pilots shouts as she notices Ryukyu appear out of nowhere.

. . .

Holding up a camera to his face from one of the dead marines, the Yasha screams in a rabid manner as he laughs,

"DEVIL!!!!!!! DEVIL!!!!!!!! "DEVIL!!!!!!!! DEVIL!!!!!!!! DEVIL!!!!!!! DEVIL!!!!!!!!!"

. . .

Jumping and moving across the rubble, Cow Lady and her team looked around for an ambush before suddenly getting jumped by multiple Nomu.

"AMBUSH!!!!!!" she shouts before transforming into her minotaur form and fighting back.

"OVER HERE, HONEY!!!!!!" Muscular screams before drop-kicking her.

. . .

Standing in the middle of the field, multiple Yasha and Nomu rushed towards Elecplant and his platoon. Holding his arms close to his chest while the marines held them off with their gunfire, Elecplant charges up a large sum of electricity before pulling back and unleashing his wattage towards them.

"AAAAAAAAAAAAAAUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUGGGGGGGGG GGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHH!!!

**!!!

Aiming the fighter jet at one of the Navy ships, the Nomu were pushing it towards the ground as they prepared for a kamikaze attack.

"NNNNNNNNNNNOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!
NNNNNNNNNNNNNOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!
!!!!!!!!!!!! GET ME OUT OF HERE!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!
AAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUU
UUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGG
GGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHH
***HHHHHHHHHHH!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!

UUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUGGG

**“GGGGGGGGGGGGRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRROOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAGGGGGGGGGGG

https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=fmE_UCD43JY

Team America

Chapter Summary

> As everyone in the control room is plotting their next attack, the American Pro Heroes show up...

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

Watching from a destroyed building as their forces wreaked havoc on the American Military, Shigaraki with long hair, Re-Destro with his hair shaved off, and the Green Devil with much longer hair, were enjoying the carnage that they spread across Japan. It had been around a whole year for the Axis since their declaration of war against America and its allies and they were reveling in the chaos as they watched from the rooftop. Chuckling as he watched, Shigaraki says,

“We’re off to a good start, boys. We haven’t even gotten serious and we’re already kicking America’s ass. Nomu research is up, the Yasha are growing and evolving, and we are just one step closer to achieving our freedom from the bodies that continue to suppress us.”

“It will only be a matter of time until they are groveling away at our feet. And as they beg and cry for forgiveness like the pathetic children that they are… we will slit their chests open and feast on their beating hearts.” Midoriya growls as he grows more hungry.

“What the both of you say is true. However, it would be wise to bolster our equipment for heavy-duty operations. I have spies in America and Russia who have recently told me that they are currently working on much stronger equipment to use against us. And while I am grateful for our victory, this war is far from over. We will need all the help we can get if we are to succeed in our endeavors against the Heroes.” Yotsubashi says as he straightens out his tie.

“Indeed. Which is why I have already sent Gigantomachia and Muscular to retrieve this supposedly-new technology to counteract us. They should be finished by now. I think it would be wise to check in with them right now. Wouldn’t the both of you agree?” Shigaraki asks as he turns towards the exit.

"I certainly do." Yotsubashi answers as he follows after the All For One Heir.

“Right.” Midoriya growls as he and Yotsubashi follow him.

. . .

Inside the meeting room as everyone discusses their next plan of attack, Endeavor is standing by with Best Jeanist and Principal Nezu while everyone argues amongst themselves. And as they listened to their constant bickering, Detective Tsukauchi was doing everything within his power to quell the fighting.

“When are we supposed to expect reinforcements from the Americans and the Russians!?” one official asks in a furious tone.

“We are already up in high development costs for more weapons against the Devil Liberation Front and the Paranormal Liberation Front, we are running out of Pro Heroes to fight on the frontlines, and you have the audacity to request for more foreign aid!?” another bureaucrat asks, trying to refuse foreign aid.

“What choice do we have!? Everyday, their grasp grows stronger and stronger and everyone is joining in their rebellion from across the world! We need their help if we are to have another tomorrow!” a female official shouts, trying to advocate for more help.

“Every day, we are getting close to losing our nation to these monsters and America is barely making a dent against the Paranormal Liberation Front and the Devil Liberation Front! Not to mention that our JSDF Forces can barely keep a strong defense against the growing biomass on the buildings! What are we supposed to do now!?” another official shouts before suddenly hearing the doors swing open.

SLAM!!!!!

Turning around, they notice Yokumiru Mera and a few Pro Heroes enter the control room. One of them was Stars and Stripe, Captain Celebrity, the Skycrawler, and Elecplant as well as Eraserhead and Present Mic. Shocked by this, Detective Tsukauchi walks over and asks,

“What is this, President Mera?!”

“Our reinforcements. They have just come in from the American Navy and we have agreed to give them the information that is necessary to crush both Liberation Fronts once and for all. And if we are to succeed, then we are going to need their help to get the job done.” President Mera answers as he turns around to the rest of the American Heroes.

“It’s been a long time since I’ve been back here. I was personally hoping to spend some time with Uncle Toshi before hearing the news about all this.” Stars and Stripes says in a friendly tone as she looks around the control room.

“Same here! It’s been a long time, Detective Tsukauchi! How have you been?” Haimawari asks as he takes his helmet off.

“I’ve been busy trying to keep this ship afloat. That’s how I’ve been.” Detective Tsukauchi answers in an exhausted tone.

“I’ll say! This country has truly gone to shit when I left! That’s what you get when you lose Japan’s No.1 Hero! If I had remained here with All Might, these creatures would’ve been gone within a week’s notice!” Captain Celebrity exclaims in a boastful tone.

“What did you-!?” Endeavor asks in an angry tone before being interrupted.

“Then it’s a goddamned shame you weren’t. Do any of you have a clue when more reinforcements are coming in?” Detective Tsukauchi asks in an impatient tone.

“There are more and more of our Navy ships arriving pretty soon. But there is only so much that our military can do against the Yasha. My men were barely able to survive a massive horde of them when we made first contact. But ever since Muscular attacked, Cowlady is currently MIA. We are still searching for her. And right now, they are currently on standby.” Elecplant answers in a serious tone.

“Which leaves us with very limited options at this moment.” Best Jeanist surmises as he walks over to the American Heroes.

“Damned straight we are. And as much as we hate to say it, we are going to need as many of your Pro Heroes as we possibly can.” Captain Celebrity concurs as he lifts up his finger to prove a point.

Frowning upon hearing this, Tsukauchi lowers his head in shame as he thinks about the everlasting consequences of seeking foreign aid. Looking at the American Heroes in front of him, he could think about where the one road leads him and what the implications were if he proceeded through it. But looking at the ongoing carnage on the screens, it was more than obvious what his answer had to be. Swallowing his pride, he bows and begs,

“Normally, we wouldn’t ask you to help us. As a nation, Japan has always been the strongest on the forefront when it comes to our Pro Heroes. But we are at our wits end. We need you. Now more than ever… we can’t win this war without you. So please… help us.”

Taking a moment to process his request, the American Heroes were incredibly surprised to see how far Detective Tsukauchi would go to reclaim his country from both of the Liberation Fronts. And while they thought that the request was a bit much, even from him, they knew how much he wanted his home back and how desperate he was to save Japan. Walking over to him, Stars and Stripes lifts him up to look him in the eyes before answering,

“Don’t be so hard on yourself. When we heard about what was going down in Japan, me and my bros hopped on our jets and flew as fast as we could while the Navy and the Marines got their asses in gear to help out against the monsters. And besides… I owe a life debt to Uncle Yagi for making me into the Hero that I am today.”

“I owe you a lot too. When I heard about what happened to Kazuho, I was incredibly heartbroken and I had no idea what to live for until Makoto stepped in. While it took some getting used to, I started to remember what I was fighting for and now I am here… to pay you back for getting into a relationship with your sister. And I swore to her that I would make it out of this war alive. That… and she’s pregnant.” the Skycrawler explains as he scratches the back of his head in embarrassment.

“SHE’S WHAT!?!?!?” Detective Tsukauchi asks in a shocked tone.

“I know that it’s got little to do with you and me, but this great country took me in when Uncle Sam kicked me to the curb with no other country willing to take me. Had it not been for my fans and this guy right here, I would’ve shacked it back up with the wife and my boy back home. And Pamela already told me that she would kick my ass if I didn’t high-tail it over here with Koichi and save this country. Plus, I told his girl that I would keep an eye on him for her. Can’t have him go back home in a bodybag on us. So… here I am, ready to do my part as well.” Captain Celebrity explains in a confident, but sincere tone.

Looking around the entire room, Detective Tsukauchi clearly knew that everyone was ready to do their part. And now that everyone was onboard, he was finally ready to help call the shots in Control.

“All right! Now that we have everyone, we are ready to set our next plan into motion! So without further ado… how long do you think we can hold out until more reinforcements arrive?” Detective Tsukauchi asks in an authoritative tone.

“We can continue to hold them off for another month or so. But our food supply won’t do shit until more of our reinforcements arrive. And another thing - we were able to find some of Dr. Garaki’s research during one of our raids against the Paranormal Liberation Front. I think that it could be possible to make a serum that could reverse what happened to the Green Devil.” Elecplant answers as he hands him a document.

Looking at the document, Detective Tsukauchi begins to wonder for himself before President Mera says,

“We must have this worked on immediately if we are to have a ghost of a chance against Izuku Midoriya and his Yasha. Now get moving!”

Immediately, the American Pro Heroes run out of the control room before Detective Tsukauchi shouts,

“Haimawari!”

Stopping in his tracks, he turns around and meets the detective for the first time in years since he was evicted from Japan.

“Y-Yes, Detective?” the Skycrawler asks in a nervous tone.

“You told me that you and Makoto are expecting a child, correct? Have you figured out the gender yet?” Detective Tsukauchi asks, wanting to know about his potential nephew/niece.

“Well, we’re currently in the middle of getting her scanned for any signs of birth defects and we’re trying to make sure she doesn’t push herself too hard. But with her ongoing busy schedule, it’s always hard to keep her standing still for a second.” Haimawari answers as he scratches the back of his head.

“Makoto was always the proactive type. Listen, Haimawari… I have a strong feeling that something bad is going to happen to me. And I just-!” Detective Tsukauchi says before being interrupted by his potential brother-in-law.

“Don’t talk like that. You promised that you would show up on the day of my and Makoto’s wedding, remember? I can’t exactly have a wedding without one of my best men, you know.” Koichi says in a confident tone.

“Please, Koichi… I beg of you.” Tsukauchi begs as he bows to him.

Perplexed by his ongoing politeness, the Skycrawler chuckles and asks,

“This Midoriya kid is really doing a number on you, isn’t he?”

Detective Tsukauchi remained silent as he kept his upper body low. Sighing as he realized that he was being serious, Haimawari says,

“I heard about what happened to Detective Tanuma. He was a good man. Knuckleduster spoke highly of him and I would’ve really liked it if I could invite him over to me and Makoto’s wedding.”

“Wedding…?” Detective Tsukauchi asks in a surprised tone as the former vigilante raises him up.

“You didn’t get our email? We plan on getting married next year.” Koichi answers as he shows the detective the event of their wedding on his smartphone.

Taking a closer look, Detective Tsukauchi was beyond baffled to hear about the news regarding their decision to tie the knot.

“B-But you two have only just started dating two years ago! Wouldn’t it be a good idea to wait it out a little longer!?” Detective Tsukauchi asks, still trying to comprehend everything that he just heard.

“I mean… I already knocked her up anyway. So we may as well get it over with. And to tell you the truth, I’ve always appreciated everything that Makoto did for me when Kazuho was taken from me a couple years ago. Time heals all wounds, as they say. And your sister did a lot of healing on me when I lost Kazuho.” Koichi answers as he reflects on the past.

“Makoto is stubborn just like her older brother… Koichi… for the sake of my sister, you are not allowed to die without my permission. Am I understood?” Detective Tsukauchi asks with a serious voice.

“I also promised Makoto that I would also hold our future child in our arms together. I have no plans on dying neither today nor tomorrow. That is my promise.” Koichi answers in a sincere voice.

“Then I’ve only got one thing left to say, Koichi; welcome to the family.” Detective Tsukauchi says as he grabs the former vigilante’s left shoulder in a friendly manner.

“Glad to be in the family, Detective!” Koichi responds with a friendly smile on his face.

Watching from afar as the two former enemies embrace each other, so many thoughts entered Endeavor’s mind. Could he really be the Hero that he wants to be for Shoto? Could he really

try and redeem himself for Hero Society? So much corruption in the HPSC had surrounded him and he could barely stomach the idea of continuing to serve their agenda. If Endeavor had learned what was going on behind the scenes, he would have uprooted the HPSC and put it on factory reset. But it was too late for regrets now. Having realized what he needs to do, Endeavor says,

“I think it’s time that I had a press conference.”

This prompted everyone to look at Endeavor as he leaves the control room.

Chapter End Notes

Well, this War Arc is about to get fired up. So Endeavor is about to give a speech and I want it to be something that's special. Something that could be remembered until we're all dead. And I want it to be the definitive moment where Endeavor is trying to redeem himself. I'm honestly not sure how long it'll be, but I want it to be like the speech in Godzilla Minus One where everyone is encouraged to live or, at the very least, try to survive. It was a very good speech and I want to go a little further beyond it. But as for Green Martyr, Fallen Angel, I'm going to be gearing up for Izuku's final fight against Stain and I'm not going to necessarily take out a certain character, but I wanna take him out of the story. I will not tell you who it is, but he is going to be speeding to his doom when he encounters Stain. And it won't be pleasant. Todoroki will also be involved and get ready to see Lady Nagant. With all that out of the way, I hope all of you enjoyed this chapter and I'll see you later.

P.S. The Silent Hill 2 Remake is SO GOOD!!!!!!!

P.S.S. I'm getting FREAKISHLY addicted to Ace Attorney right now.

P.S.S.S. I can't wait for Sonic x Shadow Generations to come out in the next couple of weeks.

P.S.S.S.S. Todd Phillips really shot himself in the foot with Joker 2.

Press Conference

Chapter Summary

Spending time in the dormitory, Class 1-A grows accustomed to life in the walls...

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

Back in the Class 1-A dorm room, a couple of Midoriya's wives were watching their sons play with each other while some of the others were making dinner. It had been a whole year since the Axis's Declaration of War began and everyone was on the cusp of surrendering. But while life wasn't easy for anyone living inside the walls, Class 1-A did make the most of their situation by taking care of Midoriya's sons and helping out by cooking dinner and changing their diapers as well as bathing them and playing with them.

"Wow! Your kids are growing up fast!" Kirishima exclaims as he's helping out with the dishes.

"Yeah! I wouldn't be surprised if they started working next!" Ojiro says while watching them play.

"Please don't. I already have enough trouble with trying to keep from running away." Ashido sighs in an exhausted voice.

"Well, someone has to. I could hear them crying last night. We can only be thankful that they were close by when they started soiling themselves. When exactly are they gonna be potty-trained?" Mineta asks in an annoyed tone as he whiffs the smell away.

"I read that it takes two and a half years for them to be potty-trained. So it looks like we have one year left until we teach them the basics." Yaoyorozu answers as she goes over one of the books regarding the subject of infancy care.

"Well, it's not too bad. Yamato really loves it when I read to him. Hell, Hideyoshi even loves it when I-! Ouch! What was that for!?" Kirishima asks in an annoyed tone after Asui slapped him across the head.

"Mind your words, Kirishima. There are children present." Uraraka warns as she shows them on the floor.

"Ugh, it's such a pain that we can't speak freely without getting slapped. Come to think of it, I wonder how Iida and Kaminari are doing?" Ojiro asks as he helps with the cooking.

“I have received word that Kaminari is being placed on watch by Nakagame. From what I was told, he can barely sleep, he can hardly eat, and as for the last part… I don’t think that I need to imply what he plans on doing next.” Shoji answers in a solemn voice.

Everyone looks at each other in worry upon hearing what Kaminari is going through. While it did hurt them to hear that he transferred out of U.A. to get as far away from the corruption and death as possible, learning that he was grieving Jiro’s death was incredibly heartbreaking. And hearing him talk about taking his own life just added to the guilt that they felt for not getting involved sooner.

“What about Iida? How’s he doing?” Todoroki asks, wanting to know what’s going on with the bespeckled teen.

“Well, we’ve been keeping in touch with each other. So far, he’s doing fine over in Shiketsu and he’s even made some friends over there.” Kirishima answers as he pulls out his smartphone to show the bespeckled teen with Moira, Shishikura, and Yoarashi doing a pose together in the picture.

“Sounds like he’s adjusted very well over in Shiketsu.” Mineta says as he helps pick up one of the dirty bowls on the coffee table.

“Can’t say the same thing for Kaminari though. He’s really been through a lot since last year and he really wanted to be with Jiro. When this war is over, we should throw a party for him or something. Anything to show him that’s not alone. I sure hope he hasn’t volunteered to serve in this war.” Kirishima says in a worried tone.

“I’ve been hearing about the conscriptions too. Some of the students from the other Hero Schools are forced to participate in the war now and they don’t get a say in what happens next. Man, the Liberation Fronts are scary.” Mineta says, just as equally worried as the Masculine Student.

“Yeah. If only we could have talked Hawks and Vlad King out of bringing Tokoyami and Kuroiro with them. Man… it still sucks that we lost two of our friends to that monster running around Tokyo.” Ojiro says in a depressed tone. “I still can’t believe that Hagakure was actually the spy.” the Tail Student says, feeling even more defeated.

“You couldn’t have known that she was the mole in our class. She seemed so friendly at the time, but hearing that she was actually on their side and that she’s carrying Midoriya’s kid just speaks volumes about her character. God, she really played us.” Sato says as he helps out with the potatoes.

“If only we had been more careful around her. We should’ve known that she would be the one to help leak our photos of us in bed with Midoriya. I should never have gone to bed with him.” Ashido says in a frustrated tone.

“Good to know that you finally admit it.” Mitsuki says while carrying Kenzo in her arms.

“Mitsuki! How are you? How’s Kenzo doing?” Yaoyorozu asks as she turns around.

“I’m fine. Kenzo is a little bit of a handful, but he’s nothing like the Villain his father and his brother have turned into.” Mitsuki says while cuddling him.

“Well, that’s good to hear. Little Arata has just developed his Quirk and it seems that he has started taking after me. It’s been a bit hard for me to keep him in bed for many nights now.” Hadou says while holding onto her sleeping child.

“Judging by the dark circles in your eyes, I’d wager he’s had his fun with you last night.” Mineta says with his arms crossed.

“Be quiet, Mineta. Nejire, are you sure you don't wanna hand him off to us? I’m sure that Yamato and Hideyoshi would love another playmate.” Yaoyorozu offers as she shows them playing together.

“Maybe. But it’s his nap time right now and I gotta make sure that he stays that way for a bit.” Hadou says as she looks at her baby boy.

“Oh, come on, Hadou~. You’ve been working too hard for the past couple weeks~. Let us share some of the burden~. I’m sure that Ms. Kayama and Ms. Takeyama is having trouble with their sons over in America right now~. Besides, I’m sure our kids could use some bonding time with Arata~.” Ashido says as she shows them playing together.

“In a bit. In fact… I could use a nap right now.” Hadou yawns before walking away with her baby in her arms.

Watching her walk away back to her room, everyone in the dorm gives each other a concerned look as they think about the toll that she’s taking on herself from taking care of her own son. Sighing, Kirishima asks,

“I wonder if Togata and Amajiki started talking to her again?”

“Nope. From what I was told, they completely cut off all contact with her and they made it very clear that they want nothing to do with her after what happened with the Green Devil.” Uraraka answers in a worried tone.

“Man… everything is starting to fall apart. First, Midoriya escapes from prison after turning into a freak. Then the Liberation Fronts declare war on the entire world. And now we’re backed into a corner with either more conscriptions or more dead bodies. At this point, I don’t know how it can get any worse.” Mineta says in a defeated tone.

“Hey, wasn’t there supposed to be a press conference regarding the whole thing today?” Ojiro asks, having heard about the news.

“Maybe. I heard that Endeavor is speaking today along with Best Jeanist, Mr. Aizawa, and some of the Pro Heroes from America along with the others. They’re supposed to be present over there. And they say that it’s important.” Shoji answers as he shows them a news article.

“Let’s see if it’s live.” Mineta says as he turns the TV on.

Immediately, it turns on and there are multiple cameras flashing on the screen as everyone waited for the Pro Heroes to show up.

. . .

In the dressing room, Endeavor sat in his chair and looked at himself in the mirror as he pondered over everything that has happened to him over the years. Thinking over everything that he had done over the years, all of his past actions became clear to the Flaming Hero. But even after all that self-pitying and wallowing in his own misery, he still had much to address to the public waiting outside the dressing room. Then he hears a staff member knock on the door, spurring him to ask,

“What is it?!”

“It’s time, sir! Everyone is waiting for you!” the staff member answers from outside the dressing room.

“I’ll be out in a minute!” the Flaming Hero responds as he lets out a deep sigh.

Taking a deep breath, Endeavor stands out of his seat and reflects a bit more. But even after coming to the very bitter conclusion that he won’t be forgiven for his past actions, he knew that he had to face the music. Realizing what he must do, the Flaming Hero turns towards the door and exits the dressing room to find that Best Jeanist, Eraserhead, Present Mic, Principal Nezu as well as the rest of the American Pro Heroes were waiting for him. Looking at all of them, Endeavor says,

“It’s time.”

“Indeed. We have so much to say. Let’s not keep the audience waiting.” Principal Nezu says before leading the way.

Following the Chimera Principal, so many thoughts raced around Endeavor’s head. But even though he had a lot to say, he barely spoke. And that wouldn’t take long until they made it to a room full of flashing cameras and eager journalists. Heading towards their respective chairs, they all bowed to the press before taking a seat.

“Now before we begin this press conference, please know that we can't answer every single question that you ask. But rest assured that we will do everything to the best of our ability to be honest with you. Now go ahead.” Principal Nezu says before allowing the press to speak.

“Endeavor, is it true that you married your wife because you wanted an heir that was capable of surpassing All Might?” one of the journalists asks, wanting to know about his skeletons.

After a brief pause, Endeavor takes a deep breath and answers,

“Yes. When I became the Number Two Hero at the time, I was incredibly jealous of All Might and I wanted to have children that were capable of surpassing him. And that came in the form of my youngest son; Shoto Todoroki.”

“Is it true that you have been abusing your son for the past seventeen years?” another one of the journalists asks, wanting to know the truth.

After a brief pause to reflect, Endeavor responds,

“What can I say? I have wanted to surpass All Might for many years now. And when he died killing the monster that haunted us since the twilight of our new world, I got what I wanted. However, I wanted to beat the Symbol of Peace on my terms and my terms alone. I would never wish death upon him or any of my colleagues.”

Gasps filled the air upon hearing this and everyone started pressing Endeavor more and more about his past.

“Did you ever…?” one press journalist asks, trying to get more answers from the Flaming Hero.

“Why would you…?!” another journalist asks, trying to get to the bottom of the truth as well.

“Is your wife still in the mental ward!?” a female reporter asks, continuing to pry into his past life.

All of these questions being bombarded upon Endeavor started causing him to lose his patients with the press. And the more he was interrogated, the more he started to heat up. And when he was hit with one final question from the same reporter that asked,

“Did you play any part in getting your son killed!?”

“NNNNNOOOOOOOOO!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!” Endeavor roars as flames sprout out of his body, causing the entire press to quiet down as he turns towards the female reporter. “I HAVE NO IDEA WHERE YOU THOUGHT TO BRING UP THIS ACCUSATION, BUT MY SON, TOYA, GOT HIMSELF KILLED AT HIS OWN PERIL!!!!!! I MAY BE NO ALL MIGHT AND I’M CERTAINLY NO PARAGON OF HOPE, BUT EVERYTHING I DID!!!!!!! I DID TO STRENGTHEN SHOTO!!!!!!!! WE ARE HEROES AND WE ARE HERE TO HELP!!!!!!! AND IF YOU DON’T HAVE THE COURAGE TO DO WHAT’S RIGHT AND SAVE LIVES, THEN GET THE FUCK OUT OF HERE!!!!!!!!!!!!” the Flaming Hero roars as he vents his entire problems to everyone in the room.

No one said a word after that. Endeavor looked around and noticed that everyone inside the room was silent. And when he noticed this, he started to cool down as Best Jeanist placed a cooling hand on him, causing him to sit back down. Noticing that he has finished talking, Principal Nezu clears his throat and says,

“If I may, the Liberation Fronts are choking the very air that is surrounding us and it is but a matter of time until we are either killed or maimed. Either way, we are short on options and we have come to rely on some of the Hero Students for conscription purposes. Unethical though it may be, it is absolutely necessary if we are to live to see tomorrow.”

“We are currently in the middle of planning our next move. But while we can’t expect everyone to agree with our methods, we are running low on options and we need all the help

we can get at this point." Best Jeanist answers in a bitter, reluctant tone.

"There is also the matter of the HPSC President. Mera will be taking over and he will be overseeing operations until this war is over. And right now, Endeavor has something to say to all of you." Principal Nezu says as he points his hand at the Flaming Hero.

Standing out of his chair, Endeavor takes a deep breath and looks at the entire press conference in front of him.

"Listen… over the years, I have kept things about my past under wraps. And whenever something controversial related happened to me, the HPSC would always try to cover it up. Nothing that I say or do will ever change what I did over the years and any apology that I issue will ring hollow to what is going on as of now." Endeavor explains in a serious, yet calm voice.

Everyone leaned in to listen to what the Flaming Hero had to say.

"Over the years as we performed our duties as public servants, we have been negligent. And that negligence came in the form of Izuku Midoriya. Even if we weren't always the paragons we portray ourselves as, we would always do everything within to save lives. But now… our sins have returned to haunt us. When Izuku Midoriya was turned by the League of Villains, he broke out of prison and he has thrown our hatred right back at us." Endeavor explains further.

"While we never claimed to be perfect, this development has completely swollen to the point that we can no longer ignore this. The Liberation Fronts have grown to the point that Japan herself is on the lifeline." Best Jeanist says in a solemn tone.

"We have stood divided on many issues over the years, but today is the day that we must unite. We have lost too many men, women, and children to these monsters and we can no longer tolerate these acts of aggression." Principal Nezu says in a slightly regretful tone.

"Ryukyu was turned along with one of our students and we can't allow any of this to happen again. If any of you were fans of the famed Dragon Hero, then we are deeply sorry. But she reaped what she had sown when she broke out of Tartarus. I hope all of you can understand." President Mera says, clearly hating what he has to say.

"Over the years as I executed my duties as a Pro Hero, I have failed all of you. But my duties as a Pro Hero pale in comparison to my duties as a father and a husband. Rei, Fuyumi, Natsuo, Shoto… Toya. I know that I have failed to do right by you. And I know that nothing I do or say will absolve me of my sins. But instead… I want all of you to look ahead towards the future. A future where no one will ever have to rely on me. A future where all of you can usher where you will no longer have to fear the night. That is the one thing that I can promise. But for now… we have to get ready." Endeavor says before stepping out of his chair and walking away from the press table.

But before any of the press could hound the Flaming Hero for more questions, Principal Nezu says,

“We are deeply sorry, folks. But we must be on our way. And all of you better evacuate before any of you get hurt.”

The cameras flash and the the questions grow louder as they watch the Pro Heroes leave to get ready for their next move.

Chapter End Notes

I am so deeply sorry for taking this long, but I had prior engagements with other projects. That having been said, I had no idea how to deliver Endeavor's speech and my other projects just took the energy out of me. But with all that out of the way, get ready for the real fight to begin. I'm not sure how long it'll play out, but I do have the proper amount of players and there will be a lot of deaths going forward, so don't expect everyone to get the attention they deserve. Because it's going to get chaotic and I've got a nasty surprise for Bakugou when he hits the field. Also, I'm gonna start building towards the final battle in the Hero Killer Arc to Green Martyr, Fallen Angel pretty soon. I know that I've added too much lemon to the arc and I haven't been able to get coherent with the story. But I promise that going forward, I will be focusing entirely on Izuku and his struggles as his actions reap the consequences. With all that said, I hope all of you enjoyed this chapter and look forward to the carnage that it is to come.

P.S. I really wish that I could afford Blood Will Tell and Samurai Western. I have them emulated, but I want the actual copies.

P.S.S. I should give Venom: The Last Dance a watch when I get the chance.

P.S.S.S. I sure hope I get a job at Legoland...

P.S.S.S.S. I gotta get back to saving for Japan pretty soon.

P.S.S.S.S.S. I can't believe I have two more years left of my youth...

P.S.S.S.S.S.S. Shadow's Story in Sonic x Shadow Generations FUCKS HARD!!!!!!

Resolve

Chapter Summary

Standing in front of Class 1-A, Endeavor gets ready to deliver his next speech...

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

Standing in front of Class 1-A as he prepares to speak about their situation, Endeavor gets ready to deliver the unbearable news. Even though he has told everyone on live TV what he planned on doing next, he could feel the pressure choking the room as he struggles to figure out how to tell them. And even, it wasn't as if any of them were eager to risk their lives for their home after everything they had been through. Nevertheless, Endeavor takes a deep breath and says,

"You all know why I've come here."

"We saw the news. You were really dancing around the lightbulbs back there." Ojiro says, noting what happened during the press conference.

"Yes. I was. But I have already said what needed to be said. Now it's your turn. I understand that all of you have been through a lot in the past two years. And frankly… none of it is going to change now that I am about to ask for the impossible." the Flaming Hero responds in a regretful tone.

"Did you come here to ask us to participate in your stupid little war, so that we could be next on the menu for Midoriya and his growing clan of crazy cannibals out there!? Hard pass!" Mineta shouts before getting slapped across the head by the Masculine Student.

Taking a deep breath, Endeavor answers,

"Yes. I am. However, nothing that you have to say needs to be in compliance. After everything that all of you had been through, I can already imagine how all of you are feeling. This is not an order. I have merely come here to tell you all goodbye."

"What!?" everyone shouts in unison.

After flinching a bit, Endeavor lets out an exhausted sigh and further explains,

"Everyone… for the past two years, we have lost friends… colleagues… family. Nothing that I or anyone else can do will ever bring back those we lost to those Villains and all that we can do is remember the ones who stood by us in the darkness."

“So that’s it!? You’re just gonna up and leave!?” Ojiro asks in a shocked tone.

“What can I say? Everywhere we go, we are constantly bombarded with attack after attack. None of you suspected that you would be attacked by the League of Villains at the USJ and the Summer Camp. It was only a matter of circumstance that you would be the victims of these monsters and we are at fault for not taking responsibility for your safety. And for that… we have lost those that were close to us, dead or alive.” Endeavor answers in a resigned tone.

“And that’s supposed to excuse you from running off to die after swearing an oath to protect us!?” Kirishima asks in an infuriated tone.

“It’s just how it is, kids. We have been doing this gig for many years and we have lost one comrade too many to these Villains and it’s never going to get any better anytime soon. And with how everything is going on outside the walls, it’s just adding insult to injury.” Present Mic says with a depressed sigh.

“But it doesn’t mean that we should just roll over and die! Shouldn’t America and Russia-!?” Yaoyorozu asks before being interrupted.

“THEY HAVE ALREADY DECIDED!!!!!!!” Endeavor screams before letting out a calm sigh. “They have already decided that we are a lost cause. While we still have American and Russian reinforcements… we are at a stalemate with their presidents and there is nothing we can do to make them help us. So as of now… we’re on our own.” Endeavor says, feeling even more resigned than ever.

Everyone stood back in shock upon hearing that and fear suddenly started to wash over them as they processed what they were just told.

“S-So we’re not going to be rescued!?” Mineta asks as he starts shaking rapidly.

“Not necessarily. While it is true that we will not be receiving any reinforcements going forward, we have been contacted by one of the Admirals and he told us that he might be able to evacuate the civilians if we can hold off the Liberation Fronts long enough. But as for Japan… we have lost her.” Aizawa answers in a serious, but reluctant tone.

“We are going to be the frontline against the Devil Liberation Front and the Paranormal Liberation Front as we escort the civilians to safety. While we are holding them off, you are going to help with escorting everyone out of the crossfire. With luck, we should be able to get everyone out before it’s our turn to leave. And we are expecting all of you to board the helicopters by the time we arrive.” Endeavor explains in a serious tone.

“How long will that take for all of us!? You can’t just expect us to go out there and give our lives away! We have been through too much and we are barely on our last legs!” Uraraka shouts with Asui nodding in agreement.

“*Oui*! We have fought, bled, and sacrificed our lives against the League of Villains and you cannot just turn a blind eye as you rush us to our deaths!” Aoyama shouts in a fearful tone.

“You will not be fighting with us. You will just be escorting the civilians until the time has come where we have to escape next. We have already made a detailed plan against the Liberation Fronts and our allies will brief you on all the details.” Endeavor says before turning around.

Just then, Stars and Stripes, Captain Celebrity, Skycrawler, Elecplant, Devil Dog and most of the other Japanese Pro Heroes enter the dorm room and stand at attention as they look at the Class 1-A Students. Watching as they walked forward in awe, the Class 1-A Students could see them shining when they made their entrance.

“You seem to be doing an awful job with lifting their spirits, Endeavor! How about we chime in here?” Captain Celebrity says in a boastful, yet cheerful tone.

After making their grandiose entrance, the group stands with Endeavor, Eraserhead, and Best Jeanist as they get ready to go over more of their plan. So Stars and Stripes clears her throat and explains,

“I understand how much all of you are hurting right now. And I know that none of you want to participate in this delusional war of grown-ups anymore. But right now, we need your help. And that all starts with getting everyone in these walls to safety. As for the outside, we are going to be holding off the Liberation Fronts from getting inside here.”

“What will happen if the walls break down?” Ashido asks, trying to make sense of their plan.

“Plain and simple - we continue to fight back.” Cementoss answers with his finger raised to the sky.

“And you expect us to just believe that we won't get mauled to death outside?” Yaoyorozu asks, casting doubt on the Pro Heroes.

“We expect you to trust us. Now please listen to what Endeavor has to say.” Skycrawler says in a cheerful tone as he turns towards the Flaming Hero.

Looking at his son in front of him, Endeavor says,

“Shoto… for the past seventeen years as we stood in the dojo… training you… beating you… haranguing you… I have been nothing but abusive and forceful to you as I tried turning you into the very weapon to surpass All Might. If I could turn back time and undo everything that I did to you… I would. But I can't. And now… all I can do is make sure you and your family get out of here alive. That is my final promise to you as your father.”

“Endeavor…” Todoroki mutters as he watches his father bow to him.

After hearing out what the Flaming Hero had to say, Stars and Stripes turns towards Class 1-A and says,

“So here's what we're gonna do…”

. . .

Meanwhile in the HPSC Building, Midoriya, Shigaraki, and Yotsubashi were on their laptops and they were attending a meeting on voice chat as they spoke to their underlings with their earbuds on. They were in contact with a few members from the League of Villains, the Meta Liberation Army, and the Devil Liberation Front. Listening on their laptops, Shigaraki asks,

"...so how long until the American forces are wiped out?"

"It should only be one week from now. The Americans are running with their tails between their legs and the Russians aren't too far behind." Dabi answers in a confident tone.

"Can we be sure that our new weapons from R&D will be able to drive back the American Pro Heroes without losing too much money?" Yotsubashi asks as he clasps his hands together.

"Unfortunately, we weren't able to drive back most of them. We already have one of them, but she's too much of a stubborn bitch to work on." Geten answers in a frustrated tone.

"Whether or not we break her, it makes very little difference. This war is ours. And once we win, we're gonna be having a bonfire with their corpses on display. How far along until we begin the final phase of the plan?" Midoriya asks before eating what appears to be the remains of a chicken man's arm.

"Our plan is already underway~. Soon, not even Top Pro Heroes will be able to undo everything we worked for~. It's only a matter of time until our claws are around their throats~." Ryukyu answers while the Yasha continues piling up corpses from behind her.

"Good. We only have a little bit of time left until we have to begin our next phase. And that all starts with having to plan our assault on the U.A. Stronghold that's keeping all the ants inside their little farms." Shigaraki says in a taunting manner.

"Which is to take the precious armory that we generously procured from the Americans and we are only a few steps away from success." Yotsubashi responds as he looks at the Detnerat Stock rising on his smartphone.

"Assets mean very little to us when all we are going for is destruction. Operation Peace is only a week away and we can barely keep a full stomach." Midoriya growls before consuming the entire arm.

"That's because your body moves to the point that your metabolism has beaten back the urge to grow fat. In fact, I'm amazed that you haven't gained a shred of fat on you since your escape from Tartarus." Yotsubashi retorts as he looks at the mutated greenette's physique.

"Speak for yourself, grandpa. The only reason why you don't have a strand of hair on you was because you started balding from all the stress of worrying about your money, so you decided to shave off your entire head." Midoriya growls as he looks at the Detnerat CEO's bald head.

"Someone has to pay for the equipment that's helping our soldiers. Do you know how much you and your merry band of cannibals burn through our rations? I have to make more and

more orders in the Food Department to make sure that all of them are made, payment be damned. And whenever someone slights you, you eat them alive. Tell me I'm wrong." Yotsubashi responds in an irritated tone.

"I know that you are an overbearing, big-nosed, pretentious old piece of shit." Midoriya growls as he points his bladed arm at the Detnerat CEO.

"That's enough, you two. We're gonna have another meeting in an hour and I would rather we get back to our *LoL* session." Shigaraki says, defusing the situation.

After glaring at each other, the two go back to their laptops and get back to playing League of Legends. As they play, Midoriya growls,

"If this laptop wasn't high-tier, I would've smashed it with your face."

"You should be thankful. This is gonna be a long war and I would rather be entertained than bored." Yotsubashi responds in a haughty tone as he continues to play.

"I said that's enough! Remember… I have the perfect remedy for anyone who steps out of line. And I will make sure that you both get a taste of that medicine if we don't get back to playing League of Legends. Now focus on the game!" Shigaraki orders as he holds out his hands.

Growling as they look at each other, they do as they're told and go back to playing League of Legends. But as they continue to play, they are suddenly contacted by one of the foot soldiers in the Paranormal Liberation Front. Groaning as he pauses the game, Shigaraki asks,

"What!? We're busy!"

"Um… boss…?" We're-!
AAAAAUUUUUUUUUGGGGGGGGGGGGGHHHHHHHHHHHH!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!" the foot soldier screams as he gets burnt alive.

"Endeavor…?" Shigaraki asks as he looks at the screen with the Flaming Hero inside it.

"Meet me near Ground Zero in one hour. Don't be late." Endeavor answers in a menacing tone before burning the laptop.

After watching their communication sign off, Shigaraki says,

"Looks like gaming's gonna have to wait."

. . .

One hour later, the Axis stood in a parking lot with their soldiers behind them where Endeavor waited for the three of them. Chuckling as he watched him stand alone, Shigaraki could think of a lot of reasons as to why he was by himself. Looking directly at him, Shigaraki asks,

“So what brings you to our home, Endeavor? Did you come here to officially declare your surrender to us?”

“I have come here to ask you something.” the Flaming Hero answers in a serious tone.

“Oh? And what’s the question?” Shigaraki asks with his curiosity piqued.

“Over the years as you killed and maimed those that stood in your way, do you feel nothing for the lives that you’ve taken? Did you ever consider the misery that you throw upon others for the sake of your plans and sick amusement?” Endeavor asks, wanting to understand them.

After a moment of glancing at each other in surprise, the Axis laughs along with their soldiers as they take in everything that he asked. When they finished having their laugh, Shigaraki smiles and answers,

“You always were an amusing lolcow, Endeavor. But I’ll indulge in your little death wish. What we do isn’t necessarily a matter of evil. It’s all about making a point. And our point is showing that all of you *Heroes* are nothing but a hot commodity of ne’er-do-well shills who exist for the sole reason of self-promotion.”

“You claim to stand by us and protect us from the very darkness that walks on our streets day by day, yet all you really care about is being the next All Might. Which is why none of you fake paragons deserve to live.” Midoriya growls as he looks at the Flaming Hero.

“We are living in the new age, Endeavor. Gone is the suppression of our Quirks and talents. Gone is the law of living under the iron clad rule of the Pro Heroes. And gone is the echo of hope for all of you. We are free to do as we please and have nothing left to sacrifice for our country. You have pushed and prodded us like cattle for far too long. Now it’s time for us to do a little pushing and prodding of our own.” Yotsubashi says in an arrogant tone as he turns towards their soldiers.

“Face it, Endeavor. You have caused all of this. And now the chickens have come to roost. Now get on your knees and we promise that we won’t take long.” Shigaraki orders as he points towards the ground.

Looking down at the ground for a bit of clarity, a lot went through the Flaming Hero’s mind as he processed everything he was told. After a full minute, Endeavor looks up at the Axis and glares at them before saying,

“So… it seems that all of you have made your decision.”

Shigaraki chuckles with a slight nod as he looks down at him.

“Let’s see how well you fight in the dark.” Endeavor says before pulling out a switch.

After a brief moment, the Axis finally realizes what he was planning and attempts to run out of the way. But it was too late and they were suddenly trapped in these huge containers. And

as they were attempting to break, the containers launched into the air like rockets and started flying away into the sky over different sections of Japan.

“Get ready, everyone! This is the final battle!” Endeavor shouts over the radio as everyone across Japan gets ready to fight.

Chapter End Notes

Well, this officially kicks off the final battle. I'm not going to be long, so here I go. This is going to be a long battle with heavy casualties and I'm going to be showcasing some major character deaths. I'm not sure how long this battle will be drawn out, but I've got a big surprise for Izuku and it's going to be massive as he fights everyone with Shigaraki and Yotsubashi. I have some fights in mind, but I'm gonna see how it plays out first before I do anything else. If any of you have any suggestions, be sure to sound off in the comment section down below. But speaking of final battles, get ready for the next big fight as Izuku gets ready to fight Stain for the last time and he fights a certain traitor in the ranks. Anyway, I'll see you later.

P.S. I gotta see Venom: The Last Dance next week.

P.S.S I can't wait to get the Marvel vs. Capcom Fighting Collection next week!

P.S.S.S. I finally got Sonic P-06 working on my Steam Deck OLED and it FUCKS HARD!!!!!!!

P.S.S.S.S. I wanna download more Sonic Fangames into my Steam Deck OLED.

The Final Battle Begins!

Chapter Summary

Flying in a huge container, the Axis contemplates what to do next...

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

Flying through the skies in steel containers, the Axis pondering about what to do next. Looking around in the darkness, it had become painfully clear to them that the Heroes intended to finish this war once and for all. Groaning in annoyance and irritation, Shigaraki remained seated as he tried wracking his brain with trying to find a new strategy.

“What do we do now, Shigaraki? We are trapped inside a capsule and we’re being launched off to God-knows-where. We need a plan. What do we do?!” Yotsubashi asks, desperately seeking a plan to win.

“I say that we break out of this cage and skin them alive. We’ve worked too hard to be snuffed out by these Heroes and I will be damned before I get my chance to feast on BAKUGOU’S HEART!!!!!!!” Midoriya roars as he punches the steel container.

Continuing to contemplate on what to do next, Shigaraki remained seated and thought about what to do next. At this point, they were already winning and Japan was close to being theirs for the taking. But he knew that the Heroes were going to be a massive thorn in their side since this is their home. The home that they protect and cherish. And the All For One Heir knew it all too well. And by knowing this, he has come to a decision.

“We slaughter them…” Shigaraki mutters in a thinly-veiled angry voice.

The both of them turn towards the All For One Heir in a confused manner.

“We split up and we kill them all out one by one. If any of you can, meet up with our best lieutenants and we will form the foundation to destroy these All Might wannabees **ONCE AND FOR ALL!!!!!!**” Shigaraki explains as he goes over their objective.

Startled by how strong and determined he had grown, Midoriya and Yotsubashi dared not question Shigaraki’s command as he stood tall. Knowing what must be done, they get ready for the All For One Heir to disintegrate the container they are in. But before he could do anything, the mutated greenette walks over to him and says,

“You know… after this war, we’re gonna start killing each other. After what you did to me, all forms of mercy have evaporated. Before this is over, I will show you what happens when you cross me… Shigaraki.”

Chuckling at what he just said, the All For One Heir responds,

“Fine by me. We better get this over with then.”

“It would seem that we are reaching a high altitude, gentlemen. What is your proposal?” Yotsubashi as he turns to the All For One Heir.

“We get moving. As I said before, we meet up with our allies and we crush these so-called Heroes into oblivion.” Shigaraki answers before holding out his arms.

And just like that, he disintegrates the container and they start free-falling in the sky. Heading off into different directions, Midoriya heads to the left, Yotsubashi heads to the right, and Shigaraki flies in the air. The mutated greenette holds his arms out like a flying squirrel and fleshy, veiny wings sprout, giving him the opportunity to glide towards the closest building and land inside it. As for Yotsubashi, he activates his Stress Quirk at 100% and turns into his muscular form, giving him the much-needed strength to cling onto the wall, effectively slowing down his fall for a safe landing on the ground. Watching his co-leaders make their safe landings, Shigaraki grins and says,

“Let’s go, Heroes.”

With that, he flies off to oversee the entire battle.

. . .

Watching from a far distance, Captain Celebrity and the Skycrawler with their team composed of Kirishima, Shoji, Ashido, and Mineta were waiting for their signal to be called to action. Having seen them escape, Captain Celebrity presses on his earpiece and says,

“The vultures have escaped. Eagle One is waiting for new orders.”

“Remain in the building. You have multiple Nomu and Yasha as well as multiple soldiers from the Meta Liberation Army approaching your position. Get ready for a massive attack.” Tsukauchi says through the earpiece.

“Roger, Roost. We’ll get ready.” Captain Celebrity responds in a frustrated voice before taking his finger off the earpiece. “Bastards… we are about to come in contact with the enemy forces in about a few minutes from now. They are gonna swarm us from all sides, so be prepared, kids.” the All-American Hero explains as he looks outside the building.

“What!? But we are nowhere near equipped enough to fight back against those monsters out there!” Ashido shouts before looking outside to notice the enemy getting closer.

“Yeah! We’re all gonna die if we don’t get out of here!” Mineta agreed in a panicked tone.

“Don’t worry. All we have to do is wait for reinforcements. We’re gonna be okay.” the Skycrawler says in a comforting voice.

“Yeah, man. It’s not like all of them are gonna make it up there immediately. We already installed some blockades near the doors. We should at least be good for a good bit.”

Kirishima says, trying to put the Grape Student at ease.

“Fat load that’s gonna do us! We’re a group of six and there’s about a million of those freaks out there! We’re all gonna die!” Mineta shouts as he starts losing his nerve.

“Quiet! They’re coming…” Shoji says as he notices them approaching the building.

Looking down, they notice a group of Yasha discussing and coordinating their attacks while trying to break down several of the blockades. And as they were doing that, a Nomu was carrying what appeared to be a bloodied chainsaw in his hands. As he was getting closer to the blockade, he yanks the cord on the chainsaw and starts revving it up.

VRRRR!!!!!!!!* *VRRRRRRRRR!!!!!!!!!
VVVVVVRRRRRRRRRR!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!

“A CHAINSAW!?!?!? REALLY!?!?!?” Mineta screams, growing more and more panicky as he watches them get closer to the building.

Crash!

Startled by the window suddenly breaking on the first floor, they started to feel a large pit growing in their stomachs. Realizing that they were getting nowhere with just standing around, Captain Celebrity says,

“We’re gonna fly you kids to another building. At this point, we’re gonna get swarmed.”

“How are you gonna do that when-!” Mineta shouts before noticing one of the female Yasha catch them by surprise.

Having climbed up the building, she jumps inside and activates her claws as she growls,

“Captain Celebrity…”

But before she could lunge at him, she gets grabbed from behind by Kirishima as he tries holding her back and ripping her throat out with his claws made from his Hardening Quirk.

“Did that work?” Kirishima questions as he looks at her.

Suddenly, she regenerates and she gets back on her feet as more Yasha climb all the way up to the building.

“We’re surrounded!” Mineta shouts as he clings onto the Octopus Student.

“What’re we gonna do now!?” Ashido asks, starting to feel scared for her life.

“Grab onto us!” Skycrawler shouts as he grabs the Acid Student and the Grape Student.

“Wha-!?” they both shout in unison before the Skycrawler flies away with them in his hands.

Flying away, they notice the Yasha jump and chase after them. But all of a sudden, they notice the Chainsaw-wielding Nomu leap at Skycrawler and try to swing at him. He was able to dodge out of the way, but he accidentally got himself cut by his back thigh.

“Ouch!” Haimawari yelps upon feeling the slight cut.

But as he recovers, he accidentally drops Mineta and he starts falling.

“AAAAAAHHHHHHHHHHHHHH!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!” Mineta screams as he falls from the sky.

“MINETA!!!!!!” Ashido screams as she watches him fall.

“Oh shit!” Skycrawler exclaims as he tries going after him.

But before he could save the Grape Student, one of the Yasha jumps onto him and starts scratching away at him.

“GAH!!!!! GET OFF!!!!!!!” Skycrawler screams before shooting with a Shooty-Go-Blam with his right fist.

The Yasha was knocked off, but the Skycrawler knew that he had to save him. So he immediately went down to find him, but he was nowhere to be seen. He couldn’t find a body on the pavement, so he assumed that he must’ve used his Sticky Balls to maneuver around the Yasha and make his way inside the building.

“We’re being overwhelmed! We need to get out of here!” Skycrawler shouts before flying away.

“But what about Mineta!? He may be a pervert, but I don’t want him dead!” Ashido begs as she tries breaking away.

“We can’t stay here, Ashido! If we go back, we’ll just get killed! If Mineta could make his way through the Yasha without getting mauled, then he’s got a decent chance! We’ll find him later!” Skycrawler says before flying away.

“NO!!!!!! MINETA!!!!!!!!” Ashido screams as they fly after Captain Celebrity.

As for Captain Celebrity, he was at a steady pace as he tried to avoid getting eaten or murdered by the Yasha. However, he could hear the Chainsaw-wielding Nomu gaining on them.

“He’s getting closer, Captain Celebrity! Can’t you fly any faster!?” Kirishima shouts as he watches it gain on them.

“I’m flying as fast as I can! That thing is more relentless than my ex-girlfriends back home!” the All-American Hero shouts as tries shaking them off.

But as soon as he says that, the Chainsaw-wielding Nomu gets behind him with his chainsaw raised up for a swing. In a last-ditch effort, Captain Celebrity throws Kirishima and Shoji out

of the way onto a rooftop before getting sliced in half.

“AAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAUUUUUUUUUUUUUUGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHH!!!

Chapter End Notes

Well, it's finally started. To tell you the truth, I'm not sure how long this will all last. I'm think that I will go through each team individually and there are going to be a lot of major character deaths going forward, so get ready to feel some emotions in this Arc. But I have been hearing a lot of questions regarding Lady Nagant, so I'm going to address these questions. I understand that all of you wanna know what happened to her, but I can assure that she will be involved. I will be giving her a special role in this story and this will severely impact everything that will happen later on in the Final Battle Arc. And I have a grand vision for what will be happening at the very end, so buckle up for the Final Arc that will be taking place. As for Green Martyr, Fallen Angel, I am still taking votes on whether or not Midnight should be spared from execution, so get them out while you still can because the Hero Killer will be concluding in a few chapters and it's going to be a spectacle. Anyway, I hope all of you enjoyed this chapter and I'll see you later.

P.S. I finally got the chance to see Venom: The Last Dance yesterday. Not perfect, but it's a pretty good send-off.

P.S.S. GOD, THAT NEW SONIC 3 TRAILER GOT ME HYPED!!!!!!

P.S.S.S. I really hope that I can get a reply soon, because I wanna attend school over in Japan.

P.S.S.S.S. This has been a depressing year for me...

P.S.S.S.S.S. I sure hope we get an RE9 trailer next month.

From Bad to Worse

Chapter Summary

Backed into a corner, Kirishima and Shoji fight for their lives...

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

Watching the chainsaw get dropped on him, Kirishima immediately activated his Hardening Quirk and blocked it with his arms. After throwing back the Nomu, the Masculine Student throws himself at it in an attempt to kill. Instead, it punches him so hard that he flies back to the edge of the rooftop. Pulling back the cord, the Nomu's chainsaw revs up once more and it makes its way towards Kirishima with the intent to kill.

"Kirishima!" Shoji shouts as he runs over to his classmate to help him.

"OCTOPUS!!!!!!" one of the Yasha screams as he grabs onto him.

Immediately, the Yasha proceeds to bite and chew away at the Octopus Student's neck as others follow suit. Having none of it, Shoji grabs the one chewing at his neck and throws him off before moving onto the next one. After pulling off as many as he could, Shoji runs over to the Chainsaw Nomu before attempting to punch it.

"GET THE HELL AWAY FROM-!!!!!!" Shoji screams before noticing the Nomu swings its chainsaw at him.

Immediately recognizing the Nomu swinging its chainsaw at him, Shoji dodges out of the way and makes his way over to Kirishima, who was staggered from his fight. Realizing that they were outclassed and outnumbered, Shoji grab Kirishima and says,

"No matter what happens… don't let go."

"You don't mean…?!" Kirishima asks before the Octopus Student turns around.

Leaping off the edge, Shoji extends his tentacles and glides for a further distance as Kirishima screams before swinging away from the Chainsaw Nomu and the Yasha.

"Y'know, sometimes, I forget that you can glide." Kirishima says as he holds onto the Octopus Student.

"Hold on! If we get to the next position, we can make it!" Shoji shouts as he continues to swing across the city.

**“GGGGGGGGGGGGRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRROOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO
OOOOOOAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGG
GGGGGGGGGGGGHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHH
HHHHHHHHHHHH!!!

Hearing this, Kirishima jumps back on as Shoji prepares to jump out of the window before the latter starts to swing across the buildings while Spinner and his cohorts prepare to give chase.

. . .

Meanwhile, Mineta was unconscious after landing inside one of the destroyed buildings. Moaning and groaning as he woke up, the Grape Student looks around and notices one of the dead Yasha with one of his sticky balls stuck in its throat. Gasping as he realized what he just did, he calms down and says,

"Y-Yeah! Serves you right!"

After getting his sense of accomplishment out of his system, he says to himself,

"I gotta get outta here. So much death and destruction around here… you'd think you're living in Hell. Still… I hope the others are doing okay. But right now, I need to focus on finding a way out of here."

After dusting himself off, the Grape Student ventures through the destroyed building as he searches for a way out. As hard as it was for him, he knew that it was either stay and become their appetizer or try and save himself. Moving and sneaking his way through the building, Mineta made extra sure to stay away from the Yasha groups inside the building and he was taking no chances with calling for help.

"Just how many of these freaks can there be!? It's not like wandering into an anthill or something! I just wanted to get my education and become a lady's man, not an entree! What the hell could've happened to make Midoriya snap like this!?" Mineta questions in his head as he sneaks throughout the building before noticing a pair of Male Yasha and hiding behind a wall.

"Oooh, is that a liver~?" one of the Yasha asks as he feasts on a corpse.

"I'm saving it for later. It seems you got some pancreas." another Yasha answers before noting one of the body parts.

"I got them from a female soldier~. You should've heard her crying~. It was like listening to arias in a chorus~." the first Male Yasha says before taking a bite.

"Did you get her lungs as well?" the second Male Yasha asks before eating a spleen.

"Oh, I was hungry~. I just couldn't resist her terror when I jumped on her~. She was so beautiful that she had no place on the battlefield~." he answers as he takes a bite of an arm.

"You shouldn't go around killing the beauties. The Devil specifically said that he wants them alive, so that he can convert them into his brides." he says as he reprimands his comrade.

“Oh, who cares~? He already fucks enough of those whores in his downtime~. And he’s already screwed over all of those Hero Skanks back at U.A.~. I think he can make do without another one~.” the effeminate Male Yasha says, writing off his punishment.

“Shut up! He’s inside this building! Do you want him to make an example of you!?” the serious Male Yasha shouts, trying to keep him from acting out.

“You worry too much~. He’s already having too much fun with that Dragon bitch and the rest of his concubines~. Now let’s get back to eating~. I wanna have a full stomach by the time we search for our next victim~.” the effeminate Male Yasha says before going back to eating with his comrade.

Covering his mouth in horror at what he just heard, Mineta was on the brink of losing his mind. Not only was he all alone with zero chance of survival, but Midoriya was in the same building as him and he had no idea which level it was. If his chances of escaping alive weren’t already reduced to zero, they were already at a minus one. But he knew that he had to make a move. So the Grape Student quietly moves to the next corner without being noticed and gets moving.

“Come on, Mineta! You’ve had worse from rejection slaps! You got this!” Mineta shouts in his head as he gets moving.

Continuing to navigate through the halls, Mineta made extra sure to not give himself away. He even went so far as to cover himself in whatever material he could find to make the Yasha turn away in disgust as he continued to move. Shifting from place to place as he made it through the office building, the Grape Student eventually made it to one of the bottom floors. He was almost home free. But when he carefully slid down the escalator rail, he suddenly heard sounds of rhythmic plapping in the background.

PLAP!!!!! *PLAP!!!!!* PLAP!!!!!!

Suddenly intrigued by the sound, Mineta slowly crept past the building to see where the source was coming from. And to his utter horror, he notices Midoriya having sex with Ryukyu along with several of his concubines.

“Oh, yes~... just like that, my Devil~...” Ryukyu moans as she gently caresses the mutated greenette’s face.

It seemed as if Midoriya had just finished killing some soldiers and thought that he needed to take a break by eating and having sex to pass the time while the chaos and carnage continued. They were soaked in blood and covered with viscera as they embraced each other and Mineta was completely sickened by what he just saw as he covered his mouth and nose.

“Gross! I have no idea what other sick fetishes Midoriya is into now, but having guts splattered all over your body is NOT my way of a good time! If I ever got turned into one of those freaks, it would be too soon!” Mineta curses in his head as he turns the other way.

But little did he know that when he turned around, he was being watched by a naked female Yasha. Metaphorically shitting his tights upon getting spotted, Mineta attempted to make a

run for it. However, he was quickly grabbed and thrown to Midoriya's presence, who quickly gets off Ryukyu to get on top of the frightened Grape Student along with her and the rest of his concubines.

"It seems that we have found a rat in our buildings. And by the looks of it, it's the same boy who tried to get into every female that he bumps into." Midoriya growls as he gets into the Grape Student's face.

Mineta was utterly speechless as he kept eye contact with the mutated greenette and all the female Yasha in the room laughed upon hearing what the former attempted to do while attending U.A. High School.

"Why are you in my breeding chambers…? And why do you smell like dogshit…?" Midoriya asks as he licks his gums in hunger.

"I… I…" Mineta stammers as he tries finding the proper sentence to tell the mutated greenette.

"Come on. Don't be shy. Say what you want to say. We are no longer bound by the laws of society. You can tell me how you really feel about me. I won't bite… much." Midoriya growls before raising his right index claw near the Grape Student's face while holding him with his left hand.

Shaking in his suit as he was getting stared down, Mineta could only keep so much eye contact on Mineta before accidentally feeling something soggy underneath. Looking downwards, they both realize that the latter was pissing and shitting himself as he was being interrogated and terrorized. Covering his nose in disgust, yet laughing at the same time along with his concubines, Midoriya questions,

"You are supposed to be the next in line for Heroism!? You can barely help a little girl get her kitten down a tree, let alone try to kill all of us around here! But never in my whole life would I ever stumble across someone as pathetic as you. The only purpose you can ever truly serve is being worm chow for my wives. And I already have someone on my mind who I am ready to kill."

"A-Are you talking about Bakugou!? Y-You may not know this, but I heard he's being sent out to the field or something!" Mineta retorts, trying to save face.

"Is that right…? Do you know where, then?" Midoriya asks as he grabs the Grape Student's face.

"I-I don't know! I only listen to what my orders are!" Mineta answers, not too sure about what to say next.

"So I'm told. Your classmates can't hide from me. I will find and eat all of them alive. But as for you…" Midoriya says as he stands upright. **"I'll let you be their snack for a while."** Midoriya says before walking away.

Looking around and noticing that he was being surrounded by a group of hungry female Yasha, Mineta attempted to run away. But he was suddenly grabbed and started getting eaten alive by them.

“AAAAAUUUUUUUGGGGGHHHHHHHHH!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!
AAAAAAAUUUUUUUUUGGGGGGGGGGGGGHHHHHHHHHHHH!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!
AAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGG
GGGGGGGGHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHH!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!
AAAAAAAAAAAAAAAUUUUUUUUUUUUGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGHHHHHHHHHH
HHHHHHHHHHHH!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!” Mineta cries out as he chokes on his own blood.

Walking away as he gets accompanied by Ryukyu, Midoriya orders,

“Tell everyone that if they find Bakogou’s location, I want to be told of it immediately. Failure will not be tolerated.”

“Yes, my Devil~.” Ryukyu says before heading to a broken window and flying away.

Grabbing another one of his concubines, Midoriya bends her over and proceeds to have sex once more.

“You’re mine, Bakugou…” Midoriya growls as he starts fucking his concubine hard.

Chapter End Notes

Hey, everyone. I am so DEEPLY sorry for taking so long. I was just so exhausted from writing all year and I had writer's block coupled with laziness, so I decided to take some time off for the Holidays. But I will get back to writing more of the Green Devil. Plus, I got a more clearer direction for Green Martyr, Fallen Angel. While there will still be lemon in the latter, it will be more focused on Izuku's psychological problems and I will be focused on Bakugou's ever-growing hatred for him. And, though it's a long-shot since I'm a bit tired, I might write my own take on Two Heroes based off Green Martyr's story. But don't expect it to be written anytime soon. In fact, I'm not even sure if Heroes Rising will be a thing. But the point is that I've got more energy for it and I'm ready to write. Anyway, I hope all of you enjoyed this long-awaited chapter and have a Happy New Year.

P.S. I've seen Sonic 3 THREE TIMES now! I love it so much and I can't wait for the steelbook to be released!

P.S.S. I finally saw Nosferatu. It's not as scary as I anticipated, but I still recommend that everyone watch it. The atmosphere is gripping and I LOVED the performances in the movie.

P.S.S.S. I just got Blood Will Tell in my mail. It's expensive, but it was worth it.

P.S.S.S.S. Recently got back into playing Onimusha. I have no idea why, but new games for old franchises just make me go back and play the old games.

P.S.S.S.S.S. I bought Ridge Racer V, Midnight Club, and Genma Onimusha recently. The latter is difficult, but really addicting. As for Ridge Racer V, I need to get used to the gameplay.

Electric Cage

Chapter Summary

> Waiting right by the cage, Death Arms and Elecplant's group wait for Spinner to make his appearance...

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

Waiting right by a huge cage in the middle of the road, Death Arms and Elecplant were waiting with Yaoyorozu, Tsunutori, Tetsutetsu, and Aoyama as his team. They had been keeping their post since their assigned roles and they have been waiting for Spinner to charge over to the cage since early morning. But while they were mostly out in the open, they were fortunate to have not been bombarded by any Yasha or soldiers from the Paranormal Liberation Front. However, because they were somewhat closer to the school, none of them wanted to risk dwindling their forces since the walls were electrified and armed to the teeth with guns.

“How long until the big lizard makes it?” Tetsutetsu asks, feeling unsure about the plan.

“Until he makes it. We have been assigned to keep an eye for him and we are going to remain here until he takes the bait. So keep your eyes forward and get ready!” Death Arms answers in a blunt tone.

The students felt incredibly unconvinced that the steel cage besides them would be able to contain Spinner. Even if it was heavily reinforced, it would only be a matter of time until he would either break free from it or receive help from his underlings. There were so many horrific outcomes they could think of and they barely started fighting yet. But as for Yaoyorozu, she was awfully quiet ever since the announcement Midoriya made about coming for Bakugou and destroying the entire world in the process.

“Are you okay, Yaomomo?” Tsunutori asks as she places her hand on her shoulder.

“I’m fine, Tsunutori. I’m just wondering when my son will be escorted on one of the American ships.” Yaoyorozu answers, trying to brush off her concern. “But I’m sorry about your classmates. It must’ve been hard on all of you to hear that they’re gone now.” the ponytailed girl says, expressing her sympathies to the Pony Student.

“It’s alright. I’ve always thought that Monoma was a big doo-doo head, but I miss Kendo and Komori so much right now.” Tsunutori responds, trying her best to hold back her tears.

“Oui. Parting between friends is such sweet sorrow. But even after everything that has happened, I am just happy that I am serving right beside my friends here.” Aoyama says,

trying to be friendly with his comrades.

“What he said! We may not know where Kendo is, but we’ll bring her and Ryukyu back somehow. And when we’re done, we’ll make Midoriya say he’s sorry for everything he’s done!” Tetsutetsu says with a hearty laugh.

The students took what he said in stride as he tried lifting their spirits. But Yaoyorozu felt that, in her heart, it was going a bit too far for her. However, she was incredibly conflicted on Midoriya’s ambitions. She had a lot to say to him, but that wouldn’t be until they ran into each other again. And hopefully, he won’t run his blades through her like every other victim that he had killed and eaten. But she would be putting her thoughts aside when they spot the Skycrawler flying with Ashido holding onto him.

“Skycrawler!? What’re you doing here!? And where are the rest of the students and Captain Celebrity!?” Elecplant asks upon noticing him and the pinkette.

“We’ve been compromised. The Yasha were too overwhelming and we were barely able to avoid them. We have no idea where Captain Celebrity and the other students are, but we lost Mineta in the chaos. We can only assume that he’s been killed.” the Skycrawler answers in a grim tone.

The students stared at the ground in horror as they realized what happened to him. While they always had a low opinion of Mineta, none of them ever wished such a fate upon him. And even though he was a creep first and a Hero second, he would always do his best to answer the call when needed and he would do his best to help in whatever way he could. Ironically, the students now missed him.

“He was scratched by one of the monsters and he fell. There was nothing we could’ve done.” Ashido answered in a remorseful tone.

“Ashido…” Yaoyorozu mutters in a concerned tone.

But before they could fully process their grief, they suddenly heard noises from a distance. Looking ahead, they notice Shoji swinging for his life with Kirishima holding onto him as Spinner was giving chase. Realizing that they were on their way, Elecplant shouts,

“Get in position, children!

Immediately, they take the cattle prods that Yaoyorozu created from her body and they all stand near the cage as Spinner comes charging. From a far away distance, Shoji shouts,

“WE’RE GETTING CLOSER!!!!!!”

“JUST KEEP GOING!!!!!!!” Kirishima screams as he keeps holding on.

Getting closer and closer, Kirishima and Shoji were just about to move out of the way until one of the Female Nomu suddenly intervenes and grabs the former before throwing him off the latter.

“KIRISHIMA!!!!!!!” Shoji screams as he looks behind him.

“JUST GO!!!!!!! I GOT THIS BITCH!!!!!!!!” Kirishima screams as he suddenly gets whipped across the face with a sharp blade.

Keeping his focus, Shoji swings so fast that he could barely move out of the way as Spinner goes crashing into the cage before it shuts on him. Immediately, the Reptilian Villain gets prodded as the electric system powers on and incapacitates him.

“Good work! Now let’s help Red Riot!” Elecplant shouts before leading the students.

On the other side, Kirishima was defending himself against the Female Nomu as she flailed her adamantium whip-like arms around.

“Lovely~! Your Quirk has prevented you from getting your head torn off, but that merely serves to prolong my enjoyment of your inevitable anguish~!” the Female Nomu gushes as she thrusts her whip-arms.

“Somehow, I get the feeling Midoriya’s into this sort of thing…” Kirishima says, unnerved by her tone of voice.

Without batting an eye, the Female Nomu lashes her whips at the Masculine Student and he rolls out of the way to avoid getting himself sliced. But they had such a long reach and it sliced right through a piece of concrete. Breathing profusely as he kept his eyes on her, all Kirishima could do was hold out until reinforcements arrived.

“You should already know by now that my Lord is on the verge of purging this holy land of your kind~. Pretty soon, all of you will be but a footnote in his greatness and he will lead us to the promised land~!” the Female Nomu shouts as she continues lashing her whips at him.

“Sorry, lady! But not on my watch!” Kirishima shouts back as he charges directly at her.

Wrapping his arms around her waist, he activates his Red Riot Unbreakable and starts disembowelling her with his claws as she flails around like crazy before kicking him off. Landing on his feet, Kirishima engages in a fighting stance while the Female Nomu regenerates her body before suddenly stopping. After a brief moment, she looks at the Masculine Student and says,

“As much as I would love to toy with you a little longer, my Lord calls for me~. Have fun licking your wounds, Hero~!”

BZZZZZZTTTTTTTTTT!!!!!!!!!!!!!

“AAAAAAUUUUUUUGGGGGGGGGHHHHHHHHHHHH!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!! WHAT THE-!?” the Female Nomu screams before hearing footsteps approach her.

Immediately recognizing him, Kirishima asks in a shocked voice,

“KAMINARI?!?!?”

Ignoring his question, the Electric Student continued to electrocute the Female Nomu until she was completely incapacitated. When he was finished, he backed away and looked at Kirishima with a serious look on his face. He was wearing his outfit, but it had been upgraded with an electric blanket underneath the layers to keep him from short-circuiting and it had the appearance of a trench coat.

“You look like shit, Kirishima. Did you get thrown into a woodchipper?” Kaminari asks with a dark chuckle.

“N-No, but- what happened to you!? You look like you’ve been thrown to the wolves, man! How are you?” Kirishima responds, trying to catch up with his old classmate.

“I’ve been busy. When Midoriya started unleashing his bottomfeeders on us, we had to help out in any way that we could. That included-” the Electric Student explains before being interrupted by his former classmate.

“Not that. I meant, how are you? We haven’t heard back from you since your transfer over to Ketsubutsu and you rarely answer any of our texts. Come on. Level with me. Tell me how you’re doing.” Kirishima says, worried about the Electric Student.

“I’m fine. I’m just trying to keep my head in the game right now. So tell me - how are Midoriya’s whores doing?” Kaminari responds in a spiteful tone.

Initially shocked by the Electric Student’s choice of words, the Masculine Student decided to forgive his choice of words and answers,

“They’re fine. Their children are back at the dormitory, being cared for.”

“Good to know. It’s nice to hear that rich bitch and the pink skank are doing well for themselves. Heard about what Bakugou did to Midoriya. Between you and me, I hope that piece of shit gets what’s coming to him.” Kaminari says with sheer venom in his voice.

“Okay, who are you and what happened to the Kaminari that we knew and loved?” Kirishima asks, put off by his new personality.

“He decided to stop acting like a little snot-nosed bitch and fight back.” Kaminari answers in an aggressive tone.

“Kaminari… I understand that Yaomomo got Jiro killed, but-!” Kirishima says before being interrupted by the Electric Student.

“SHUT UP!!!!! The sooner we get this war finished with, the better. Are there any reinforcements on the way?” Kaminari asks, trying to change the subject.

Deciding to go along with him for now, Kirishima rubs his head and answers,

“We have a group ahead. They were able to capture Spinner, but right now, we should-!”

“Kaminari!” Ashido calls out of nowhere.

Rushing over to him, Kaminari turns his head and gives them a cold look, causing them to stop in their tracks. For some reason, they felt something different about him. Gone was the chipper, happy-go-lucky Electric Student that they would tease and enjoy being around when they were in Class 1-A together. He was someone else entirely and it was for the worst as he gave them the coldest stare he could muster.

“Um… hey, Kaminari. You look… different.” Yaoyorozu greets in a hesitant tone.

Snorting in response, Kaminari grabs the Female Nomu by the back of her hair before looking at Elecplant and saying,

“I nailed the bitch. She’s all yours.”

“Much appreciated, young man. Where did you come from?” Elecplant asks, wanting to know where the Electric Student came from.

“Ketsubutsu, sir. I was just on my way from searching for civilians before I heard this ruckus all the way over here. By the time I-!” Kaminari says before hearing someone call out his name.

“Denki! What’re you doing all the way out here!?” Nakagame shouts as she runs over to him.

“I’m fine. Just got a little sidetracked is all.” Kaminari says, trying to comfort his would-be girlfriend.

“Please, don’t run off like that again. You made me worry about you.” Nakagame says as she painfully hugs him.

Realizing what he did, Kaminari returns the gesture and says,

“Oh… I’m so sorry, Tatami. I’m so sorry.”

Watching him embrace her, his former classmates could tell that he was still there and he still cared about others. But outside of sharing affection towards Nakagame, Kaminari was a whole different person and he was no longer their close friend.

“Where is your group, Kaminari?” Death Arms asks, trying to come up with a plan.

“A few miles away. I got a bit stranded from trying to fend off the Nomu and the Yasha. That psychopath is growing stronger by the minute.” Kaminari answers as he looks outside the building.

“Indeed. We must get ready for the next phase of action.” Elecplant says as he pulls down his gloves.

“And what’s that?” Kirishima asks.

“We get to questioning. And we shall see if Spinner has any useful information to give us.” Elecplant answers in a serious tone. “Back to base.” the Electric Hero says before walking out of the building.

Hearing this, everyone follows the Pro Heroes with Death Arms carrying the incapacitated Female Nomu to begin questioning on Spinner and the rest of the plans that follow ahead.

Chapter End Notes

What a fun chapter this was. I'm sure all of you noticed the change in Kaminari's character. He's gonna a lot more cynical and he's gonna get a bit abrasive towards most of the Class 1-A girls and he's not gonna be happy to be talking to any of them when they regroup and he especially hates Bakugou for what he did to Izuku. However, he is going to be having a soft spot for Nakagame (she's gonna be his would-be girlfriend) and he's gonna be on somewhat friendly terms with Kirishima. That having been said, he's changed a bit for the worst and he's not gonna be happy with the Class 1-A reunion. I've got plan for Iida, but that won't be until later. And I'm not sure if I mentioned this before, but I've heard all of your questions regarding Lady Nagant and I can assure you that I have something special lined up for her within a few chapters from now. On a side-note, I got a Leon x Jill one-shot on the way. I might do a full series, but it may waiting for a while. Anyway, I've rambled long enough. I hope all of you enjoyed this chapter. I'm gonna work on the next chapter to Green Martyr later.

P.S. I've seen Sonic 3 five times now... and it's gonna be on streaming next week.

P.S.S. I've been getting more into Onimusha. Capcom sure knows how to make games.

P.S.S.S. I'm gonna see Wolf Man next week.

P.S.S.S.S. This year is gonna be a scary one...

Military Report

Chapter Summary

Having been captured by the Pro Heroes, Spinner has been brought in for interrogation...

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

Making their way back to the fort, the group walk over to an unconscious Spinner as he gets transported inside with minimal incident. They were very short on sources of information. The Intel Branch spent a good deal on going through Dr. Garaki's notes and the Pro Heroes along with the military and the JSDF have continued to try and suppress the ongoing attacks from the Devil Liberation Front and the Paranormal Liberation Front. But now… they have a potential lead that could possibly help them in wrestling control back from this villainous coalition. So wasting no time, Elecplant orders,

"CAGE ON!!!!!!"

Immediately, the technicians turn it on at a high voltage.

BBBZZZZZZZZZZZZZZTTTTTTTTTTTTTTTTTT!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!

**"AAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAUUU

“Hey! I’m not her biggest fan either, but that doesn’t mean you can just-!” Ashido says before being interrupted as well.

“SHUT UP!!!!!!! I have nothing to say to a duo of sluts like you. I’m gonna go and rest up.” Kaminari shouts in an angry tone before walking away.

“Whuh-!? Kaminari! Wait!” Nakagame shouts, trying to join after him.

Unfortunately, he just waved her off as he walked away. Turning towards Ashido and Yaoyorozu, the Telescopic Student says,

“I’m very sorry. When he got transferred over to Ketsubutsu, it took a while for me to get him to open. And right now… he’ll only talk to me. But if it’s any consolation to you two, we’re both dating right now. Though you have my sympathy for-”

“Don’t be. We get enough sympathy from the girls who pass us by.” Ashido says, trying to handwave any pity being sent their way.

“Still… I need to catch up with Denki. I’ll talk to you two later.” Nakagame says before running off to join her boyfriend.

The both of them looked at each other in horror as they watched the Telescopic Student catch up with the Electric Student. Neither had any clue what happened to Kaminari when he left U.A., but they already suspected that Jiro’s death had changed him for the worse. Not only was he moody, but he cruelly turned them away when they tried to greet him. Concerned for his mentality, Yaoyorozu says,

“I’m worried about him. This isn’t the Kaminari that we remember.”

“If we get out of this, we need to find a way to make it up to him. Even if it means he hates us for the rest of our lives.” Ashido agreed as her heart aches.

“Indeed. But we better check on our children before we do anything else.” Yaoyorozu says before walking away.

“Yeah. Let’s.” Ashido responds before joining after the ponytailed girl.

. . .

Deep in the underground beneath the fortress, Spinner looked around the entire room and he was snarling at all of his captors. He couldn’t remember the last time he was treated like an animal. It was all the same in the village he grew up in. Everywhere he turned, he was beaten, thrashed, humiliated, derided, and transgressed. Just then, he notices Aizawa and Nezumi approach him and he is even less happy.

“I am sure you know why you are down here.” Aizawa says in a straightforward manner.

“Go to Hell, Eraserhead.” Spinner snarls as he stares daggers at the Underground Hero.

“Iguchi… it is within your best interest to cooperate with us unless you wish to be used as a lab rat against your will. No offense, Principal Nezu.”

“None taken, Eraserhead. So, Mr. Iguchi, will you tell us everything we need to know?” the Chimera Principal asked in a friendly tone.

Instead of answering, Spinner snarls and tries breaking through the cage with his teeth. But deciding to have none of it, Principal Nezu activates the voltage on the cage and electrocutes the Reptilian Villain.

BBBBBBBBBZZZZZZZZZZZZZZZZTTTTTTTTTTTTTTTT!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!

**“AAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGHHH

BBBBBBBBBZZZZZZZZZZZZZZZZZZZTTTTTTTTTTTTTTTTTTTTTTTT!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!

**“AAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAUUU

order. We will live in a world where the law is determined by those who have the will to fight for what they believe in and what they want for themselves. The Green Devil isn't killing us. He's giving us a second chance." Spinner answers as he gives his full explanation.

"Biomass… Eraserhead, see to it that the Students are ready for the next mission at hand." Principal Nezu orders.

"I'll be back." Aizawa says before leaving the interrogation room.

After watching him leave, Principal Nezu returns to his conversation with Spinner.

"Now where have I heard that before? There are only certain individuals that I know who had this long before Midoriya was infected with that virus. It all dates back to 100 years ago before the first Quirk baby was born." Principal Nezu says as he recalls reading a top-secret military report.

"A virus…?" Spinner asks, confused by what he just said.

"Yes. Back then, it was called the Blacklight Virus. It all started in this little military town in America called Hope, Oregon built to experiment on the Redlight Virus. It was originally called that because it was the very first strain created by the Blackwatch intended to be used as a bioweapon against terrorism. But typical America - whenever something precious is in their hands, they blow it out of proportion. New York was a mess. I was amazed they got it under control before the virus spread when I first read about it. The good doctor called his virus strain Asura, correct?" Principal Nezu answers as he lets out a light chuckle.

"Why are you telling me all this, rat?" Spinner asks, still not understanding the explanation.

"Because you are part of the puzzle, Mr. Iguchi. A small conundrum that is waiting to be solved once we get our hands on Izuku Midoriya. But there is more. Back in the late 80s, there was a certain group of aliens that would attach themselves to body parts of the living and the dead. The military didn't have a name for them, but they were constant parasites in our world. So they used whatever manpower they could muster before eliminating them. Though of course, certain parasites were captured and kept under quarantine for study. And that was before we stumbled upon one of Dr. Garaki's notes." Principal Nezu explains in full detail.

"You couldn't mean-!?" Spinner asks before being interrupted.

"Izuku Midoriya is a false idol. He was never your prophet and he was certainly never your God. The only individuals that gave birth to the catastrophe outside our walls are Elizabeth Greene, Alex Mercer, James Heller, Shinichi Izumi, Satomi Murano, and Gotou. They were the key ingredients to the mad doctor's research and Izuku Midoriya is his magnum opus. A magnum opus that has now emphasized his hatred for humanity and wishes to replace us with his Yasha." Principal Nezu explains in a straightforward tone.

As of now, Spinner was completely shaken by what he was told. Not only was Midoriya infected by two viruses, but now he has completely lost the plot and wishes to destroy everything around him. And while he still shared the same sentiment, it made the Reptilian Villain feel slightly betrayed by this knowledge. However, he knew that the Green Devil had no knowledge of this and he held no fault towards him. Having heard everything he needed to hear, Spinner responds,

“This changes nothing. When I’m freed from this cage… you’re gonna be my appetizer for the next Pro Hero that I swallow.”

“I’m counting on it. But right now, I have important matters to attend to and I am on a very tight schedule. So I need to get going. I will return later in case you feel lonely. Ta-ta for now.” Principal Nezu says before walking away as he pulls out his smartphone to dial in a number. “Mirko… there’s something I need you to do for me. I will explain to you in full detail once I get to my office. But I’ll make it short for your sake, so…” the Chimera Principal says as he exits the interrogation room.

Watching him leave as the lights turn off, Spinner quietly growls as he silently goes to sleep while waiting for the opportunity to be freed.

“You are all going to die. You just don’t know it yet…” Spinner says in his head as he quietly drifts off to sleep.

Chapter End Notes

Alright... I've been INCREDIBLY hesitant to include my favorite series in this story. I have been wanting to keep this as my own take on MHA, but I have been writing this for so long that all I wanted to just reference Parasyte and Prototype. Though in hindsight, this was all leading down this road. So here we are - Alex Mercer and Shinichi Izumi are canon in this story. I'm not sure if I will ever be showing these characters, but I might show Elizabeth Greene in some form. However, this will not affect the final battle that's currently going on. I am still laser-locked on finishing this fight and I will get through this all the way to the end. I will add think about adding these plot elements over to Green Martyr, Fallen Angel, but right now, I just want to end this chapter off. Tell me what all of you think in the comment section down below. Also, this question has been weighing on my mind for a while now, but what do you think would happen if the Sailor Guardians tried to fight this version of Izuku? Or Batman? Or Spider-Man? Hulk? Let me know. I can smell a flame war coming from here. Anyway, I'll see you later.

Alea Iacta Est

Chapter Summary

Patrolling the skies for Villains, Endeavor stumbles upon Re-Destro...

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

Keeping an eye out for any Yasha around, Endeavor was flying across the entire city block of Kamino to make sure that none of them could interfere with their plans of evacuating everyone from Japan. It had been an hour since he had the Axis encapsulated and sent them flying and he hadn't seen or heard anything of their whereabouts so far. Continuing to look around, he radios Burnin and asks,

“Burnin, have you found anything yet?”

“Negative, Endeavor. We’re still searching for those psychopaths. Have you found any leads on your end?” Burnin responds on the radio.

“Negative. I have yet to find any of them. What about Touya…? Has he popped up yet?” Endeavor asks, feeling concerned for his long-lost son.

“I’m afraid not. But knowing your luck… he’ll eventually go after you and your son. He knows what he’s doing and he won’t stop until you and your family are dead. He must really hate you for what you did.” Burnin answers.

“I should have seen this all from the beginning. If I had known it would get this out of hand, I would’ve taught him everything he needed to know about controlling his Quirk and not groom him or Shoto into surpassing All Might. It’s all my fault.” Endeavor says in a remorseful tone.

“He made his choice, boss. The least we can do now is try and bring him into custody or die trying. Still a shitty thing to do to your kids, though. No offense.” Burnin says in a matter-of-fact tone.

“I know it was. But as his father… it’s my responsibility to make it right with him. No matter the cost.” Endeavor responds in a determined voice.

Continuing to fly across Kamino, Endeavor suddenly notices a rocket heading towards him. Moving out of the way, he fires a blast and eviscerates the rocket with ease. Looking down, he notices Re-Destro carrying a rocket launcher on him and he was grinning sadistically at him. Then he screams,

“ENDEAVOR!!!!!!!! AS THE LEADER OF THE META LIBERATION ARMY, YOU AND I HAVE A SCORE TO SETTLE!!!!!!!!”

“Re-Destro…” Endeavor mutters before flying towards him.

Zooming at top speed, the Flaming Hero was more than ready to make the Leader of the Meta Liberation Army pay for contributing to the many casualties that occurred at the Jaku General Hospital and the assault on their hideout. Grinning from his side of the fight, Re-Destro proceeded to fire more rockets at Endeavor as the latter flew towards the former.

“IS THAT ALL YOU GOT!?!?!?” Endeavor screams as he blasts the rockets in his path.

“Not yet.” Re-Destro says as he fires more shots.

Predictably, the Flaming Hero destroys all the rockets in his wake before launching directly at Re-Destro. But the Stressed Villain holds his ground and pushes him before slamming him into the ground. After opening his eyes, Endeavor looks up and notices Re-Destro’s foot underneath his head. He quickly moves out of the way before standing on his own feet while the Stressed Villain laughed.

“It’s an honor to finally make your acquaintance, Endeavor. I would expect no less from the Number One Hero of Japan himself.” Re-Destro says in an affable tone.

“And expected more resistance from a Villain like you. It just wasn’t enough for you to be the CEO of Detnerat, wasn’t it?” Endeavor asks in a frustrated tone.

“Oh, Endeavor. You wound me. While having power is a splendor, nothing compares to the beauty and joy of pure, absolute freedom at its finest. And rest assured, I do have my issues with Shigaraki and the Green Devil. But the ends ultimately justify the means. I’m sure you understand, considering your relationship with your family.” Re-Destro says in a spiteful tone.

Inhaling and exhaling angrily, Endeavor settles his flames as he stares down the CEO of Detnerat. Even though he knew that he seemed like a slimeball from behind the scenes, the Flaming Hero somehow had a tiny bit of faith that Yotsubashi was a model citizen and never believed that he would go so far as to follow in his father’s footsteps. But at the end of the day, reality was often disappointing.

“I should have known that you would stoop to helping out the League of Villains. If All Might were here now, he would tell you how disgusted he is to see that you were on the same side as those monsters all along.” Endeavor says in a hostile manner.

“*Alea Iacta Est*, Endeavor. You may have changed your ways and you are no longer the Hero you once were, but you are still vulnerable. As big of a fire you may light, it is still dim with the sins that weigh upon you.” Re-Destro says in a malevolent manner.

Clenching his fist tight, the Flaming Hero responds,

“This is no longer about me, Re-Destro. This is about the future of our home and the dangers that will follow if we don’t stop you. I may not know what happened to make you turn out this way… but you can rest assured that your excuses matter little to me because I am taking you in. Dead or alive.”

“Oh, that’s very unheroic, even for you. But it doesn't matter. This is war, after all. And in war, there are no prisoners and no mercy.” Yotsubashi says as he dawns his Claustro Armor. “Isn’t that right… Endeavor?” Re-Destro asks as he gets into a fighting stance.

Growling in anger as he stared at the CEO of Detnerat, the Flaming Hero charges at him and starts fighting. But as he did, Re-Destro stops him with all his strength and pushes Endeavor back before throwing him in the air and slamming him into the ground. Raising his right leg, Yotsubashi tried crushing Endeavor’s head, but he rolled out of the way and fired a bolt of fire at him. Unfazed by this, Re-Destro rushes over and attempts to hit him.

“HOW DOES IT FEEL TO BE A FAILURE, ENDEAVOR!?!?!? HOW DOES IT FEEL TO LOSE THE ONE THING YOU HAD BY YOUR SIDE!?!?!?” Re-Destro taunts as tries clobbering the Flaming Hero.

Keeping his cool, Endeavor waits for an opening as he watches Re-Destro swing his fists at him. He had little to no contact with him, but the Flaming Hero read on that CEO’s file and it said that his Quirk was Stress, so he had to get tired at some point. But it wouldn’t take long for Re-Destro to miss, so Endeavor takes advantage of this blunder and hits him with a burning fist.

“GAH!!!!! Very clever, Endeavor.” Re-Destro responds after he shakes his head to alleviate some of the pain.

Just as Endeavor is able to land another swing, Re-Destro counters and hits him right back. The two exchange fists as they fight each other and massive blows continue to grow in devastation. Re-Destro counters Endeavor’s right fist and hits him in the solar plexus before following up with another punch to the face. The Flaming Hero charges right back at the CEO of Detnerat and hits him right back and unleashes his flames all over the Claustro Armor.

“UGH!!!!!! IT’S SO HOT UNDERNEATH HERE!!!!!!!” Yotsubashi exclaims as he starts melting underneath.

Charging and grabbing Endeavor, Re-Destro proceeds to pummel him once more and as he continues to lay the smackdown on him, the more his temper starts to flare. He had to put up with a lot of Midoriya’s and Shigaraki’s antics when they first joined forces. At first, he had no problem teaming up with them. But the more he worked with them, the more assets he started to lose and the less profits he started to achieve.

“DO YOU KNOW HOW HARD IT IS TO BE A LEADER!?!?!? YOU ALWAYS HAVE TO RUN A TIGHT SHIP AND YOU ALWAYS HAVE TO KEEP AN EYE OUT FOR YOUR SUBORDINATES!!!!!!!! BECAUSE IN THE END, ALL WE GET IN RETURN OUR SCRAPS!!!!!!!! BUT THAT’S WHAT WE DO!!!!!!!!! WE FIGHT AND PILLAGE BECAUSE IT IS WITHIN OUR NATURE TO CONQUER AND WIN FOR OUR

FREEDOM AND SHIGARAKI WILL LEAD US TO THE PROMISED LAND!!!!!!!!” Re-Destro screams as he pummels the daylights out of Endeavor.

Landing another punch on the Flaming Hero, the CEO of Detnerat screams,

“AND AS FOR YOU… YOU WILL BE A FOOTNOTE!!!!!!! A HAS-BEEN!!!!!!! A CHARLATAN!!!!!!!! YOU HEROES WILL NEVER MEASURE UP TO OUR GREAT LEADER AND YOU WILL DIE KNOWING THAT WE HAVE BEATEN YOU!!!!!!!! NOW CURL UP IN A BALL AND-!!!!!!!!”

FWOOSH!!!!!!

“GAH!!!!!! GODDAMMIT!!!!!!!!” Re-Destro screams as he jumps away.

Getting a further distance away, Yotsubashi starts to feel his armor melting away. Left with no other choice, he strips out of it and is now back in 100% Stress Form with only his torn pants on him. Breathing heavily as he looked at the Flaming Hero, the CEO of Detnerat says,

“You truly are All Might’s successor. But this changes nothing. You can’t stop what has already happened and it’s only a matter of time until Midoriya and Shigaraki enact their true plans for this world.”

“And why should it matter to me what these plans are? You are still Villains and we will stop you, no matter what your plans are.” Endeavor responds with his flames empowered.

“Whatever it is that you’re thinking, it is nothing as trivial as mere world domination for my co-leaders. But Midoriya and Shigaraki have a lot more planned than you know. And by the time you discover their true plans… you will never live to see the dawn of the new age.” Re-Destro says in a sinister tone.

Endeavor keeps his cool and asks,

“What about you? What are your plans?”

Grinning upon being asked what his ambitions were, Re-Destro answers,

“To be the richest man alive, of course. But with the way things are going now… it would seem my ambitions will matter little in this brave new world we are approaching.”

“Is that really all you have to say?” Endeavor asks once more.

“I lead a company, Endeavor. If you wish to make a profit in the stock market, you have to buy low and sell high. A brutish simpleton such as yourself wouldn’t understand, but why should I try to mince words with you when I can just merely destroy you. And as the successor to Destro, my father, it falls upon me to take that responsibility.” Re-Destro answers as he gets ready to fight once again.

Hearing this, Endeavor grunts and gets into a fighting stance once again. He had no idea what Re-Destro's next move was, but the Flaming Hero knew that he was burning daylight. He needed to wrap this up as quickly as he could before regrouping with the other Pro Heroes.

“Get ready, Hero!” Re-Destro shouts before charging directly at him.

Having none of this, Endeavor charges up his flames and starts broiling Re-Destro. The latter tips over and feels the heat overwhelm him. His Stress Form provided him a little bit of protection, but he could feel himself getting burnt alive by Endeavor’s flames.

“SON OF A BITCH!!!!!!” Re-Destro curses as he gets burnt.

Getting angrier with each burn landing on him, Re-Destro charges directly at Endeavor and starts pounding him into baby food. Dropping fist after fist, the CEO of Detnerat was doing everything he could to kill the Flaming Hero and take the lead in their war against the Heroes. Right now, they have been winning their war and it would be the perfect opportunity to take out one of their key players and tip the scale in their favor against them. But as Re-Destro continued to punch Endeavor, the latter was heating himself up while taking the former’s punches and he was ready to act on his next move.

“COME ON!!!!!! SURELY, THE NUMBER ONE HERO HAS A TRICK OR TWO LEFT UP HIS SLEEVE!!!!!!! BECAUSE IF NOT, YOU CAN SURELY JUST DIE, ENDEAVOR!!!!!!!!” Re-Destro screams as he raises both arms in the sky.

But before he could finish off the Flaming Hero, Endeavor activates his Fire Quirk and burns a hole right through Re-Destro’s chest. Feeling the burning sensation, the CEO of Detnerat keels over and lays on the ground, coughing out blood as he looks up to the sky with strong determination. But the Flaming Hero gets in the way and asks,

“What are your plans, Re-Destro? Why did you come all the way out here, just to distract me?”

“You’re really not all that bright, are you, Endeavor? For in a battle of attrition, a diversion must be provided. And you fell right for it.” Re-Destro laughs as he coughs out more blood.

“What do you mean…? A diversion!? SPEAK, DAMMIT!!!!!!” Endeavor demands as he grabs the CEO of Detnerat by the collarbone.

“You’ll see… Shigaraki… is ready… for you… Hero…” Re-Destro says before finally dying.

Releasing Yotsubashi from his grasp, Endeavor takes a moment to process everything that he was told before finally realizing what he meant by ready.

“Oh no…” the Flaming Hero mutters before picking up his phone dialing it. “DETECTIVE TSUKAUCHI, PICK UP!!!!!!!” Endeavor screams into his smartphone.

“What is it, Endeavor?” Tsukauchi asks in a concerned manner.

“Detective, hurry up and strengthen your defenses! Someone may have gotten to the fortress!” Endeavor warns in a panicked voice.

“I don’t-!” Tskauchi says before a bang goes off.

Hearing screams all over his smartphone, Endeavor hangs up before flying back to the fortress to save everyone.

Chapter End Notes

Well, that's another chapter finished. The next chapter will be focused on Lady Nagant and it's gonna show her assault on Detective Tsukauchi and the rest of Control. Truth be told, I actually did have a role for her since she was absolutely vital to Izuku's growth back in his Vigilante Arc and there will be a lot of John Wick-style action in the next chapter. But when I'm finished up with this chapter, I'm going to be working on my Sly Cooper AU and it's going to be a LITTLE different from the usual take on my favorite raccoon, but it's gonna be faithful to the source material. Sly will be undergoing some changes with the first being that he will be dual-wielding two canes like Rioichi Cooper, but he will still keep the snark and the seriousness that comes with him in the first game. Bentley and Murray will be somewhat the same, but Carmelita will be changed the most in the AU. You'll see once I get to writing and publishing the new chapter, so look forward to that in the next several days. I'm still gonna be working on Green Martyr, Fallen Angel, but Sly Cooper is one of my ABSOLUTE favorite gaming franchises of all time and I look forward to sharing this AU with you soon.

Firefight

Chapter Summary

> Continuing to oversee the operation, Detective Tsukauchi is suddenly intercepted by an intruder...

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

Back in the fortress, Detective Tsukauchi was continuing to oversee the operations regarding the war and operations required to buy enough time for everyone to escape. Looking over the control room, the Detective was in stress as he continued to watch the progress of the war against the Liberation Fronts. He had no idea if any of the Pro Heroes or the military forces would be able to hold off the Devil Liberation Front or the Devil Liberation Front, but he knew that they were running short on time.

“Any word on Group Zeta!?” Detective Tsukauchi asks in a desperate tone.

“Nothing yet, sir! We are barely able to keep focus on the piling Yasha and the growing casualties of their assault!” one of the operators answered while focusing on the monitor.

As he paces around the control room, trying to figure out what to do next, Detective Tsukauchi suddenly gets a call from Endeavor. Answering his phone, he asks,

“What is it, Endeavor?”

“Detective, hurry up and strengthen your defenses! Someone may have gotten to the fortress!” Endeavor answers over the phone.

Confused, Detective Tsukauchi responds,

“I don’t-!”

BANG!!!!!!

Quickly turning around, Detective Tsukauchi hears gunshots in the background of the control room and he notices Lady Nagant walking in with a Remington Shotgun and she was taking no prisoners in sight. Firing shell after shell, the former Sniper Hero was hunting and gunning down all of the officials like sheep to the slaughter. As he and the officer next to him ducked for cover, Detective Tsukauchi asks,

“Any word on when Endeavor or any other Pro Hero will be arriving!?”

Endeavor will be arriving at ETA in ten minutes! As for Eraserhead and Principal Nezu, they are on their way now!" one of the officers answers while keeping her head down.

"Good! Just hold out until they arrive!" Detective Tsukauchi answers as he pulls out his pistol.

Moving through the control room, Lady Nagant gunned down the officials and she made sure to leave no witnesses. Looking around, she fired every shell she had at the officials and she succeeded with every hit she made.

BANG!!!!!* *BANG!!!!!!!* *BANG!!!!!!!

Waltzing around and scouting for more officers inside the fortress, Lady Nagant was suddenly blindsided by Detective Tsukauchi as he opened fire on her. Moving as fast as a humming bird, the former Sniper Hero fired every single shot at him while he remained behind cover. She scanned the room as she moved and she wasted no time in gunning down anyone that stood in her path.

"GODDAMMIT!!!!! STAY HERE!!!!!!!" Detective Tsukauchi orders before leaving his hiding place as he draws his pistol.

Now on his feet, the Detective aims and starts firing directly at Lady Nagant. However, she perceived that he was going to attack at any moment and effectively dodged his shots before blasting his right arm off.

BANG!!!!!!

"AAAAAAAAAAAAAAUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHH!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!! MY ARM!!!!!!!" Detective Tsukauchi screams as he starts bleeding out.

Noticing that he was about to be killed, the officer attempts to run away. But Lady Nagant effectively shoots her down before she could call for reinforcements. Walking towards him as she reloads her Remington, the former Sniper Hero aims her shotgun at his left shoulder before proceeding to interrogate him.

"What are the codes to effectively cut off aid from your foreign allies?" Lady Nagant asks after she finishes reloading and placing her finger on the trigger.

"Go to Hell, Lady Nagant." Detective Tsukauchi answers in a defiant tone.

Immediately, she shoots his left leg off.

BANG!!!!!!

"AAAAAAAAAAAAAAUUUUUUUUUUUUGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHH!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!! SNIPER BITCH!!!!!!!!!" the Detective curses as he holds onto his left leg.

“Resistance is futile, detective. You are surrendered by Villains eager to take their revenge on you and thousands, if not millions, of hungry Yasha just as eagerly, if not more so, ready to eat you and your allies alive. Give me the codes and you have my word that the next shell will be injected into your cerebral cortex. But there’s also another thing that I need to know… where is my son?” Lady Nagant asks while keeping her shotgun pointed at him.

“How… should I… know!? I’m just… trying… to keep… everyone… safe!” Detective Tsukauchi weakly answers as the pain goes into his body.

“In addition to the codes needed to cut off foreign aid, you will also be surrendering the coordinates of my son. Whether or not he is living a good life, Hinata belongs to me and I want him back!” Lady Nagant shouts as she shoves her shotgun into his face.

Grunting in pain as he holds onto his limbs, Detective Tsukauchi weakly asks,

“And… you think… all of this… entitles you… to… your son!? Look around you! All this chaos… all this death… all this destruction! You think… all of this… is what… your kid… wants!? Wake up… Lady… Nagant! Everywhere… you go… you bring nothing… but misery… sadness… sorrow… grief… anger… you can… go… and believe… that you… saved… your son. But… he will… learn… about this. And when… he does… he’s gonna-!”

BANG!!!!!!* *SPLATTER!!!!!!!!

After emptying her shell into his skull, Lady Nagant pumps another shell and walks forward into the control room. She looks around for anyone she can interrogate and get the codes required to break off the foreign aid being sent to Japan. She looked at the camera monitors and the map on the screen and there were large sightings of Nomu and Yasha everywhere along with forces of the Paranormal Liberation Front. They were growing en masse.

“They really believe they have a fighting chance. How pitiful.” Lady Nagant says in an apathetic tone.

Continuing her search, the former Sniper Hero stumbles across some keys for what appeared to be some type of cage. Deciding to hold onto them for now, Lady Nagant grabs them and places them into her pocket before going forward. Keeping a sharp eye out for the codes to foreign aid, she would find a lot of interesting intel that would help out both the Devil Liberation Front and the Paranormal Liberation Front. That was when she finally found the main computer. Taking out the USB Shigaraki gave her, Lady Nagant inserts it into the port and starts hacking into the mainframe.

“Okay. So we got files, sectors, security… just gotta find the codes section.” the former Sniper Hero says as she starts typing.

It would take her minutes as she searched through the mainframe, but she was finally able to get to the codes section and began typing down everything she saw.

“Okay. Now I have to download these codes.” Lady Nagant says before hitting the Enter key. “Now to find Hinata’s coordinates.” the former Sniper Hero says as she gets to typing.

Five minutes later, Tsutsumi finds where Hinata is living and it appears that he is living somewhere in Paris, France. Having gotten what she was looking for, the former Sniper Hero waits for the codes to finish downloading before moving onto the map coordinates. But just as she has hit the download, she suddenly hears footsteps behind her. Lady Nagant quickly gets behind cover and waits for the intruders to arrive. Suddenly, she hears voices in the background.

“You really think that he will comply?” Eraserhead asks in a skeptical voice.

“He will. Spinner is a reptilian and he was never all that keen on putting two and two together. He will do as we say.” Principal Nezu answers in a jovial tone.

“And what will you do once we capture Midoriya again? Are you just going to seal him into a jar to be used for dissection later? Cut him into little pieces and put him in different tubes? That monster has outgrown us and it will only be a matter of time until he overwhelms us.” Aizawa questions as the door suddenly opens.

“Don’t be so cynical, Eraserhead. There are plenty of ways to-!” Principal Nezu says before noticing the corpses on the ground. “Oh, dear… it would seem we have an intruder inside this facility.” the Chimera Principal says before signaling the Underground Hero to search for said intruder.

Listening to them from behind the walls, Lady Nagant keeps her shotgun close to her and checks her shell capacity as she gets ready for a fight. She listens for Eraserhead as he moves around the control room to search for her. And Principal Nezu says,

“So… it would seem that you were somehow able to breach our defenses and decimate our commanding officers. It is unclear whether or not we have spies in this fortress, but your prowess and tenacity are to be commended. However…”

The Chimera Principal walks over to inspect Detective Tsukauchi’s corpse while the search for her continues.

“...there comes a moment in someone’s life where their role is defined by their place in society. Whether you are a Pro Hero or a police officer, we see to it that we do our part to provide safety and assurance to the people that look to us in their time of need. And for what it was worth, you did an exceptional job with your role as a Pro Hero, Lady Nagant.” Principal Nezu continues in an affable tone.

Suddenly, Lady Nagant gets caught by Eraserhead and she shoots at him. He effortlessly dodges her shot and activates his armblade in his prosthetics as he attempts to attack her. But she moves out of the way as she pumps the next round and fires the shell at his leg.

BANG!!!!!* *SPLATTER!!!!!!!!

“AAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGGHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHH!!!!!!!!

BANG!!!!!!!* *SPLATTER!!!!!!!!

After doing away with Aizawa, Tsutsumi walks over to Principal Nezu and points her shotgun directly at his head as she asks,

“Is there anything else you wish to tell me?”

“Yes. While you were certainly accomplished as a Pro Hero, there was very one thing that you failed to acknowledge in your career; and that was your sense of self-righteousness. When you get your son back, nothing will change. You can’t go back to who you once were, Ms. Tsutsumi. You are a criminal. You are a Villain. You will be on the run. You will have to force your son to become like you. You are certainly no angel, Ms. Tsutsumi. But is this the path that you want for your son? Do you really wish to rob Hinata of his future? He will already be reviled for his connection to Izuku Midoriya, but you will have to raise him to become a common criminal like you. Is this the path you will choose for him?” Principal Nezu questions without batting an eye.

Keeping her cold, empty eyes on him, Lady Nagant pumps her shotgun and answers,

“I have lost so much in my life as a Pro Hero, but Izuku Midoriya gave me something that not even you could give me. As for you… you’re just another suit.”

BANG!!!!!!* *SPLATTER!!!!!!!!

After finally executing Principal Nezu, Lady Nagant suddenly receives an alert on the computer screen. Looking directly at it, it said that Endeavor was on his way back to the Fortress along with several other Pro Heroes already onto her. But on the plus side, the download was already complete and the USB was about ready to be extracted. So after hitting the ejection button, Tsutsumi takes it out and places it into her pocket before proceeding to download her son’s coordinates with another USB of her own. Fortunately for her, it would only take five minutes to download before she hits the ejection button and takes it out.

“Alright. Now… to get that leviathan out of here.” Lady Nagant says before exiting the control room.

Walking through the hallway, Tsutsumi finds an elevator in a restricted section of the Fortress and enters it. But as she waited for the elevator, she suddenly heard footsteps rushing through the hallway. Pressing her back against the wall, Lady Nagant hides in the shadows as Endeavor and the other Pro Heroes as well as the guards rush in to help aid their allies. Suddenly, the elevator opens and she enters it before going down. Taking this time to reload, Lady Nagant proceeds to reload her Remington with new shells before pumping it as she gets ready to meet some resistance.

Ding!

Immediately, the door opens and she shoots the two guards in front of her before they could react. Walking into the area, Lady Nagant finds a roaring and wounded Spinner as he is being tormented by his captors. Knowing what she had to do, Tsutsumi pulls out the keys she

procured from the control room and unlocks the control panel before hitting the release button. And when that happens…

CHOMP!!!!!!* *CRUNCH!!!!!!!

“GGGGGGGGGRRRRRRRRRRRRRROOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAARRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRRGGGGGGGGGGGHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHH!!” Spinner roars as he breaks free of his confinement.

CRASH!!!!!!!!

Enraged and ready to take his revenge, Spinner climbs onto the wall and breaks out of the ground to wreak havoc while Lady Nagant makes her escape to the surface.

Chapter End Notes

Well, there goes Principal Nezu and Eraserhead. I know it feels anti-climatic, but this is the reality of war. That having been said, this might be the last chapter I'll be doing for a while. I'm gonna be heading off to Japan early next month and I'm going to be a student until the end of June. Now do not write this off as anything could happen, but I may not find the time to write the next chapter. I will try and write the next chapter to Green Martyr, Fallen Angel, but that might be all she wrote for now. That having been said, I am just starting to write up more chapter of A Thief's Revenge. It's a Sly Cooper AU story and it's going to be featuring our beloved raccoon as an expert martial artist. It's exciting and I hope all of you will be along for the ride. But still, I might not have time for the next chapter, but never say never. Anything can change at this point and I could find some time off studying to write the next chapter. But I digress. I hope all of you enjoyed this chapter and I'll see all of you later.

Please drop by the Archive and comment to let the creator know if you enjoyed their work!